

As near conversation as possible

the collected letters
of William Colenso

Volume 2
The sage years 1878–1899

collected by Ian St George



I think *we* agree in this, that letter-writing
should be as *near* conversation as possible.

(William Colenso to Robert Coupland Harding
4 January 1894)

1878 May 21: to Luff¹Napier, N. Zealand. May 21.
1878.

A. Luff Esq.,

My Dear Sir

Your welcome letter of March 28th. arrived here on the 12th. inst., and I thank you for it, & right glad was I to know that you were got through another Northern winter & were *all well*. A mercy to be thankful for! I was gratified in finding that you had received the Photos. (N.Z. Scenery) safely: I note what you say *re* a view of Napier, & if there were *such* an one (or more) I would have sent it; I have 2–3 times spoken to Collie,² & to others here, about taking views of the town (some from my hill,) but not yet have they done anything. Yesterday I saw a new *one* taken from “Mt. Helicon” way (*again!*)—perhaps ere long they may take some others & then *I’ll not forget you*.

With you I “feel annoyed” at Witty’s not paying you for the Land: can only say, hope he will *soon*: his Wairoa lands have *all* been advertised to be sold by auction, cut up into suitable lots, and I think the day of sale was *last* week: I’ll enquire ere I close this; but, possibly, none were sold; he published *his Reserve* p. with each section (*my old* plan, you may recollect) but I fear much too high. Wairoa does not stand high in the market just now—the Bar is the drawback there; besides Pov. Bay lands are to the field (the *great auction* at Gisborne took place there *this day*, & by telegrams in “D.T.” this evening, all town sections sold very high,)—I have had another letter from Black *re* your land at Wairoa, which I enclose, also a copy of mine in reply. I had written to him on receipt of yours of Jany., telling him what you had said,—and that I, *then*, hoped to be at Wairoa shortly, on school matters, when I would see him, &c. &c. I cannot learn that the piece in question is worth much; I have asked Mr. Grubb, your friend, to make enquiry (privately) for me,—or, rather, for you,—which he will do. I also enclose other memoranda relative to your Land at “Foxton,”—these will tell their own tale; I have kept the rect. I lost no time in seeing Capt. Bower (Town Clerk) *re* your “Suburban Section No. 54”, and we *nearly* got warm over it, B. asserting the correctness of the demand, &c. &c.—though, after much enquiry & tumbling over Books, & going to Regr. Office, it turned out that *you had a sub-section* of Subn. Sn. 54 (next to P. Bourke’s I think)—*now* occupied by Horace Baker!—I *wished* you had told me that in your letter—H.B. said, he would pay *the present Rates*, &c. &c. However, I *never knew* that you had any land *there*:—I think there is *no chance* of your old premises (Sea-Corner of Em. St.) ever coming onto the market, & so into your hands.—I told you, in my last of Mackay’s new House thereaway; & now Lascelles is thinking of building on the ground he holds on lease from Poole, w. *purchg. clause*;—which is between your office & Neal & Close’s. I had omitted, when writing of your Wairoa land, to say, that I don’t think Black would, for a moment, listen to a *Lease without* a *pg. clause*.—I believe you know that I have never attempted it,—but if B. again writes to me, & so affords me the opportunity, I will try him concerning it.

I fear the Grammar Sch. Co. is in a mess: I have long seen that *coming*: I have a fancy that *you* are a shareholder; but I hope not. Lately, the Co. held a meeting. Holder resigned his *Hony. Secy.-ship*, &c.—a call of £1. a share is made; I see *W. Smith* is now the *paid Secy.*, & in this mg’s. Herald, 2 advertisements, each offg. 5 shares in the Co. as a gift to whoever would accept them!!!—I will see W.S., & if you *are* a shareholder, *will* (if needs be), *pay the demand on you*.

I was really grieved to read—in yours—that you had *again lost* on Inv. of Saddlery to Venney. Do you *act wisely*—in so sending out? I have heard it said, more than once,—that if *you would act as an Agent*, you might do very well.—

I commence my own matters, proper, on another sheet. First (as I have been writing about *land*.) I may tell you I have had my share of Lawyers & Deeds, since my last to you;—the threat of an immediate Writ, brought Sladen to his senses, (after his *own two* lawyers, Carlile, & Cotterill, going *against him!*) and so he has *paid* that £1000. with all expenses:—obliged to *serve* a *Writ of re-entry* on Mackey, which brought him to reason (?)—he employed Carlile, & that at last, is just *settled*,—M. borrowing £900. from Lyndon at 9%, on the land in question & paying me £600. for it: so that, within a few months, I have recd. £2000. for Lands (viz. as above & £400. from MacKenzie,)—never so much *Cash* before!! but all the worse for me: I have banked it at 5½%—which will only give about ½ of what I was receiving from them; but I am *both apprehensive* in lending on mortgage, & utterly *dislike all such* transactions: my disposition tends wholly another way.—McKay might have managed differently, & far better for himself,—but he was ashamed to *see* me;—one thing is certain M. will never possess it—never pay the £900. to L.;—& L. will have his Int. when due. It grieved me (as I told Lasc. & Carlile) in signing the Conveyance, that I was doing it to pay M’s. public-house, & similar debts; his Creditors were all open-mouthed *waiting!* That Land is now worth £9, £10 per ac. in market, & sold by me for £4.—There are other leases, also, among minor tenants (Edser, & Goddard, & possibly T. Stewart, Porangahau) & Scorgie gives up paddock—no grass—owing to long drought. I mention all this *to you* because, as I am now *out* of Inspectorship, it will behave me to be careful,—& so I have written to my Boys in England. However, it is what *I have always done*, (from *before* I came to N.Z.)—to live *within* my Income; & so I *can* do it still.—

My last to you was on 21st. April; I was then about leaving for inland School Inspection, and *I had been given to understand* that *if I would* become a Candidate for the Office of Inspector, *I was sure*. I *believed this*. (The *old Board (individually)* had wished me to withdraw my resign.—& so w. several of the *new Board*). The *new Board* was to meet on 30th. April & I *expected* a telegram on that day from Fannin at Waipukurau, where I had planned to be—at that school; (intending to go on by coach to Wallingford & Porangahau)—night came, & *no* telegram! the next mornng. got Herald, & saw how things were, &, as Board had adjourned till May 2nd., I now *gave way* to Teachers, Schools, old Settlers, Parents &c. &c., and sent in a Letter to the Board offering my services: but they would not have me!! At all events, Sutton, and J.N. Williams (*Archdeacon’s brother*) were *absent* pheasant shooting,—

1 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4. Letter addressed to “A. Luff Esq., 135, East India Road, Poplar, London” and endorsed “Rec’d July 9th./78”.

2 W. Collie, Napier photographer.

and the adverse party gained an easy victory. I regret that I wrote that *last* letter, *under all the circumstances*: I regret that Mr. Ormond & Capt. Russell should have *so* exerted themselves in vain on my behalf: and I regret that *your* friend Mr. Sidey (whom I had also supposed to be mine, or, at least, *friendly*.) should have *so gone against me*, and joined Mr. Lee (the *R.C. servant*) & Rechab. Harding! I had heard inland a month before, that John H. had been bragging what son R. would try to do, (owing to their narrow Rechabite views),—and I did not expect any favour from the *High Church* woman, Miss Herbert:—however, *it is done!* I felt the shock: but now it is over, & it may prove for the best. To add to it however, they give the new Inspector £100. more (£400. and £150:.) Last year (Jany.) I had asked for increase—then only £150.—& was refused. One thing is certain—that under the *new* system, the Insp. will *not* have the mass of Clerical work (*figures & computations* on Capitation, &c, &c.) I had to perform. I have recd. much of condolence, &c, &c. from Teachers & from many others. You will see, in Herald, what took place at Board Meetings, & my letter also, which *I sent & got inserted in its proper place*—it was omitted by Editor!³

But I have plenty to do. On my return from Waipukurau I set to “with a will” & wrote a paper for our Institute, which I read last Monday (13th.)—not many (of course) were present, there being great “counter-attractions” that night, viz., the last night of the Celebrated Opera Co.,—but among them were Dr. Spencer, Locke, Weber, Holder & his son, J.A. Smith, Sturm, Dr. de Lisle, & the new Bp. of Waiapu (these last 2, w. Dr. Frood of Waipukurau were afterwards elected Members: & now I am preparing for our *Annual* meeting (3rd. proxo.) and for future *Ordinary* meetings—once a month, at each of which I hope to be a contributor—of a Paper. I was not a little surprised on seeing the *new* Bp. (we were introduced by Dr. L.)—he sat the whole time (nearly 2 hours), & seemed interested: my subject too was in many respects *suitable for him*: I hope you may yet see *that Paper printed*.—

And now I hope to have time to put my Herbarium, Shells, Fossils, Minerals, &c, &c. *in order*; (some have not seen the light for *over 30* years!!) and my Papers too: so you may see, I have plenty to do. My health is very good just now, & so it has generally been throughout 78, notwithstanding some trials, inland, in travelling in high winds, &c.

More than 2 years back I had let a section at Waipawa to Sebley (it was next to his own house), & on Saturday last he called to ask me to take it back!—which I agreed to do, & to give up the rent. Poor fellow! all those years struggling & done nothing! now thinking of working as a journeyman,—or try his luck at Pov. Bay. He tells me, it is the same with Trestrail, who laments his leaving Holt’s; & Moggridge is now working there as a Journeyman.—I feel sorry for Sebley w. his large family.

I have seen *very little* of your friend Grubb, I think he has plenty to do *during* Off. hours, & then after Off. hours he goes home: if he lived this way I might, *perhaps*, see him. I shall give up looking-in at P.O. Now I have *no* place to go *into* in the town, (save Athenæum, which I *dislike*—this place too, I am told by Dr. S., is & must come to grief!—unless something extraordinary is done for it,) so I shall go to town *but little*. I almost wish I were a Memb. of H.B.

Club!! Lots of petty Bankrupts! & *Ingles*, has, at last, joined the no., cheating poor P.D. his rent—nearly 2 years due! & the fellow sitting on the Bench(!) occasionally at Waipawa. Not but that he is just as good as Bridge, *Rechab*. H., Sandy Grant, Herrick, &c., a queer lot of J.P.’s. A *new one* just added—in Gaisford!!—thank H.R.R. for that, & Birch. Old Hapuku is dying & has been some time about it: such work for the Lawyers! in will making & unmaking!! H.R.R. is suing Arihi in Sup. Court. for debt: I am told it is really awful to see R’s a/c.—Int. & Compound Int., quarter after quarter!!!

P.D. is very *much cast down*—looking really bad; *great trouble* and loss from staggers in sheep; 27 in one day, & valuable animals: Ansel Tiffen & others, also, complain of the same. Our winter has begun,—I have a fire in parlour—but weather still delightfully fine,—sun-shiny, blue sky & blue sea, & bracing fine healthy weather.—A few showers have fallen, & the hill is beginning to *look* green again. Webb has *had* to *make* an apology!! Mrs Bousfield has been staying at Fannin’s, to his annoyance! Grindell, the *fool* has been on a *spree*. And now, I think, I am *out* of your debt for Letter writing, & something to my credit. Thanks for your many Papers—but “Statist,” “Financier,” & *all of that breed* I hasten off to Grubb without looking at them. I *do not read anything of the War*, save our short telegrams; neither do I read any of the articles—on *such matters*—in the “Weekly Times,” possibly, I may give up Newsp. reading altogether.—

I intend enclosing some money,—also a small Order, which I will thank you to get executed for me. *If you think well* of giving it to Dixon & Co., or to any other;—but I leave that with you. I shall write to Wesley by this Mail, I send him an Order for Books; both for Institute & for myself: we have a Council meetg. today. I am not altogether satisfied w. Wesley, but I fear I cannot help myself.—I shall send him a Draft also, £50.—Now that I have determined on remaining here—during the remainder of my (*now, short*) term, I shall do all the little I can to make myself comfortable: as this depends, mainly, on *myself*.

Saturday 25th

Yesterday was Queen’s Birthday—the town was shut up; Withers took volunteers &c. to Green Meadows; the day was cloudy but fine. I send you this Morning’s paper, which will give you an account of their doings generally. Hapuku died yesterday. By a late copy of an Australian paper I find that *old* Mr. Seed is dead—I suppose you knew him: I send you a large lot of Papers this time (24 packets in all), one being on Standards N.Z. today—you will find much to interest *you* in *many* of them—I only hope you do *not* get them from *others* here as well. On one I have placed our *new* postal wrapper, sold 18 for 10d at P.O. with, of course, only the one ½d. stamp printed on them. In some of the papers you kindly sent you marked *Stanley’s* proceedings: I never read anything of his,—I *dislike* him *greatly*—an *American* mosstrooper & trickster; he and the Czar of Russia I place together for their murderous villainous & low cunning.

I was in town on Thursday—to get Bk. Drafts & to attend meeting of Robertson & Drummond’s Creditors; hope these (R. & D.) may yet be saved from smashing.—They are doing a great business (even Barry allows this). They have

³ Published with the Hawke’s Bay Board of Education report in the *Hawke’s Bay Herald* of 4 May 1878.

£600. *good* debts (so B. says), & only require £300. to pay off all their Creds. @ 10/—Money cannot be got in—people will *not* pay, is the cry every where,—I saw Kinross, also Tiffen, & tried to learn *re* Witty's auction; both were of opinion that nothing was sold,—reserves much too high & the "Bar" bringing Wairoa *down* in the market: then there were the "counter attractions" at Gisborne! where the people seem to have been mad! Tiffen, & J.N.W. had monies to invest at Gisborne, but wisely kept back. T. says, that, Witty has sold his house on hill to *Rees*: but then Rees it is *too well known* has no money.

Two days ago I received *the official* letter from the Board (see Paper) in which the Board thanks me for past Services & regrets my having resigned! And O., as chairman, adds his testimony during the past when he was Super. to the same effect; had I time I would give *you* a copy of it. I have been subsequently asked from Country to allow myself to be nomd. for vacant seat at Board—but I *have declined*, although I have little doubt of being returned: *better*, however, *away*.—

Ingles, I believe, will be saved from whitewashing, by L. & Sydney J.,—the Creds. agreeing, at last to take 10/- (they would *not* at *first* meeting), hence the notice. Old Wilson got into a rage & said, "there then, go into Court, you won't have 1/- in the £!" I. does not owe much—poor P.D. is the greatest Cr., & least able to bear the loss.

I hope I shall *not* displease you with the little Order; *but then you are at full liberty to pass it on, as I have said*. Indeed I should have sent it to Dixon, but I don't exactly know if he would care to execute it,—owing to the L.S. Books. And I remember what you used to say about *good* wines—port in particular. Not that I use much of that; though I do of *Porter*, or stout, preferring Guinness to all other; of this I use "*pint*" bottle daily; this is 10/6 doz. in town, here, which, w. breakage, &c, is nearly 1/- and I think I can get it from England w. expenses at much less. I prefer the Cornish "Sardines" (small pilchards) to the French fish,—& so do *all* who have tried them *here*. Let all the good (including Wesley's) come together, even if one lot should be detained for the other—to *save expense*.

We have had a large no. of deaths, not confined to Town, & most certainly *not owing to Swamp*! Though *rabid R. Price* says so! our *old Dr.*, H., is just the same. Fannin getting *redder & redder*.

And now I must conclude. I hope this may find you & yours well, and with kind regards and every good wish for your welfare, believe me ever,

Yours truly
W. Colenso.

1878 June 12: to Luff⁴

Napier, N. Zealand,
June 12/78.

A. Luff Esq.,

My Dear Sir

My last to you was (finally) dated May 25th., not 3 weeks ago,—and our Mail will not leave before 22nd. but I am thinking of taking a *run* inland to Waipukurau in a couple of days, & as I may be a full week absent, I had better write to *you* before I leave, as I shall Register, owing to the enclosure. *You* may well start, & ask, "Why go inland in the winter season, & not holding office"! Because for the last 6 weeks I have been closely engaged every day writing, and I *feel* the *need* of a change: & I dislike going into town, as there is *no place now* where I can look in & *sit down* & so rest: Govt. Buildings I have forsaken. Except this *feeling*—my health is pretty good; though I don't sleep very well.—

Enclosed is a duplicate copy of the little Order I troubled you with in my last, also the 2nd. of the Draft then sent. I will merely remark (should *that* letter *not* reach your hands.)—that, as I said in my last, you are at perfect liberty to hand it over to "Dixon & Co.", to be by them executed, or to *any one* else whom *you* may approve of. I sincerely hope that I shall not have offended you in troubling you with it. I am also sending a £50. dft. to Wesley (a *second*),—it would be well if you would look in on him, & perhaps advise *re* shipment, &c.—

Last Saturday (8th.) I received your kind & welcome letter of April 24th.—I feel greatly indebted to you for your letters—I don't know what I should do without them (used as I am to losses & crosses!) I feel pretty strongly that I am getting—or *got*—into a habit of looking for them by every mail, as much as a confirmed smoker for his pipe, or an old maid her cup of tea! I am not a little pleased at the continued good progress of your eldest son, & think he has done well in choosing *that* profession, wish him from my heart all that he can wish for himself & hope he may *get on*.

I received (as usual) a good lot of Papers from you,—I have not opened any yet save the 2 "Pictorial Worlds" as I wished to see Selwyn's likeness,—how much he was altered!! *the same man*, but now, too, *like others*, shewing that *he had known* pain & grief.—I have looked at it several times and have *talked* to it. — — — —

I don't know if you will recollect two pictures in that same P.W., both in one page: one a lot of *men* (!) "Inter-University" (in Ireland, I think.)—the other some blacks engaged in wheeling & stowing away Bales of Cotton on a wharf,—and I asked myself again & again: which *are the men* & which the animals—or *fools*!—

I feel sick—at so much fuss being made (& *precious time lost* & money squandered—while 1000ds. & 10's of 1000's are in dreadful want) over such unprofitable things as this "Australian" Cricket playing & the University Boat Racing!!—*I feel sick at it*.

We have *news here*. Rd. Craig (Newton's Bror.-in-law) was killed on Monday evening in riding to Town from *Bradley's* hotel; he never spoke. Inqt. held this mg. (You will see it in

4 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4. Letter addressed to A. Luff Esq., 135, East India Road, Poplar, London. Endorsed "Rec'd August/78. Reply partly Sep. 9/78".

Papers). Carlile is *no longer* Edr. of Herald! a *great split* among them, & so they have separated. (No doubt the firm were losers through Carlile's *unseemly* ratting). C. has now advts. in both papers concerning *his new one* (the *Courier*) which is to be. We had a very good meeting on Monday night at the C. Chamber; unfortunately through Sturm *not* turning up (which he had *promised*) your friend was the *only* performer!! For nearly 3 hours was I on my legs (including going & returning.). However it was well: Mr. & Mrs. Locke, Mrs. May w. 3 of her biggest Boarders, Mr. & Mrs. Newton (little thinking what *sad* news was at hand *for them!*) Mr. Kinross & Miss Goudy, F. Nelson (*lately* returned from England), Meinertzhagen, Holder, Judge Logan, Dr. de Lisle, &c, &c,—& Bp. of Waiapu in Chair—but see Paper (*Herald*). It is all very well to give one a "vote of thanks" & all that kind of thing,—but, *as it is now* & has been—*all* falling on *one*, why it is work enough to keep me *closely employed*; the accounts, the minutes, the meetings, the letters,—the papers to write, the Books & specimens to pack up & take down, & pack up and bring back! and yet, my dear friend, there is nothing more sure than this,—if *I slack*, down it falls! Our Annual Report is now in printer's hands, and a copy I will send you by Mail. Miss Herbert, is now proposed as a candidate for our Institute!! And then the branch work (so to speak) that it brings—last night I was engaged till xi (5 hours) in writing 2 long scientific letters—one to Fereday (Xt.Ch.) a good Entomologist, & a good correspondent,—& one to Petrie, (Dunedin,) on Botany & Geography: he has lately got out a new "Geogy. of N.Z."—in which I assisted him; it is printed at Melbourne. Petrie is Insp. Schools, Otago. I like the work but, having *no visitors*, I stick to it *too closely*—all day & all night,—so that hand, & arm, & chest, ache.

I have not seen your friend Grubb for some time to speak with; I often *see* him talking among a little knot outside, but I do not (& shall not) trouble him, Yet I shall have to see him on *your* acct. before that I go inland, for yesterday my man brought me 2 of those Govt. Insee. envelopes, addd. to you, but in pencil on outside (*written here*), c/- W.C.—so I shall go & see G. about them, and if there is any money to pay *for you* I shall *gladly* do it.—

The *new* Insp. has not yet come. I believe he is to be here shortly.—*Now* they have printed placards stuck up at Govt. Bldgs., "To Insp. Schools' Office"; & the off. is the old Provl. Cl. Library put to rights. He has had an advt. in paper for a House of 7–8 rooms & "a garden of $\frac{1}{2}$ an acre".

There have been several deaths since my last.—Peddie's Brother at Taradale, *Groom*, 3 days go: old Mrs. Massey at Clive; old Mrs. Blair at West Clive; several children, in various places. There is great cry for doing away w. the Toll-Gates, and I think they will succeed. (You may remember my opposn., & *threat* too, in P. Council). Hill & Whitmore are *trying* for J. Rhodes' old scheme—a bridge across the Tukituki.—J. Richards, (deaf) milkman is selling off, going to leave. I was to have gone today to Taradale, to see how R. & D. are getting on, but the heavy rain set in *last night*, & it has been raining all day. Supreme Ct. opened this mg., but for *this* I must refer you to the Papers.

Weather (until last night late) has been fine & bracing. Arikiti's demurrer against H.R.R.—his enormous Bill!—has been allowed in Appeal Court before nearly all the Judges! more work for the Lawyers & *waste of money*. Rees has *bought* Sutton's old shop and premises from Massey; and the Natives are joyful over it,—saying, It ought to be theirs, as *in that* building &c &c &c. (*You must fill in.*) I asked

Massey, *privately*, If he *had* his money; he winked, & said "*All right.*"—There is still a feeling abroad, that I have been ill-used by E. Board:—Tiffen told me the other day, that he & others thought I had "been used *d.* bad". Chambers very much vexed & *cast down* about it. Neal told me (before others) "I ought to have had a retiring allowance". Reardon told me that "Lee had broken his word *to them*" (R.C's.) and that "he was a perfect *Satan*"—I think I have some claim for compensation.—Bide a wee.

Fannin still works, & puffs & blows. Cohen is building 4 cottages on the *leased* T. Reserve, *next to mine, this side* of M. Club.

And so I have given you *this* night. Of course, if anything turns up worthy another letter I can write you from inland.

With very kind regards & best wishes.

Bel. me, my dear friend, yours truly, W. Colenso.

No.2.

Thursday night
June 13th.

My dear Sir—I little thought—last night, when I closed a tolerably long letter to you, that I should be so soon writing to you again! But so it is.

This mg. I went to town—1st. to see Grubb (if disengaged) *re* your two Govt. envelopes; as soon as I produced them he tore them up into bits (without opening) saying, "He knew all about it, & that it was allright." I said, "If any money was required I would advance it." G. said "No: that you had sent out a Draft from Engd. to him to meet it."—He was chatty & polite,—not (apparently) so busy as I have found him: and I think he said, He had commenced writing to you last night. So that little matter is settled.

Leaving P.O. I met Newton, who told me how much *all* had been upset about R. Craig; that *they* had first heard of it on their way home from Institute Meeting, and that he feared the shock would carry Mrs. Craig! poor dear old lady, I must try & go to see her tomorrow.—

The day was delightfully fine *over-head*, plenty of mud & water *below*—so I went to Taradale by Rymer, & returned by him. Seems to be plenty of business up there—but little *money*. R. & Drummond have made out all their accounts: *good* debts, £420. (Bills mostly delivered) only £25. came in, all have *promised*, *within* the fixed time, & next week ends it! £300. is all that is absolutely required. Taradale folks were flocking to the "Shamrock," to sign petition to do away with Toll-gates. I encouraged them to the utmost.—

Bradley (*new publican*) I heard was in *Queer* Street! & now, in this evening's Paper, B. is Gazetted Bankrupt!! so is little Powell, the tailor,—after building a fine 2-story house for his *own* residence on hill, & a Brick Shop for himself in town!! I shall not be surprised to hear, that his house has been *settled on his wife*.—I notice in this evening's paper that Buchanan's eldest daughter was married last week at Wellington: and from the same Paper, the *new* Inspector is *come!* w. wife & family & servant.

Returning, I saw Capt. Kennedy, *looking as well as ever*: we had a hearty shake hands: he commands the "*Hawea*" now, a big steamer.—

I got today from a friend a copy of *the* article which Carlile wrote for "*Herald*", but which was *not* allowed by partners

to be inserted.—I shall send it, *enclosed in the Paper with a P.O. wrapper*. I also send you an Auckland “Weekly News,” containing a big map of our Public Works.—

Brandon is in his new & enlarged house at Meeanee; but the surroundings—dead dry rusty *Raupo*, and *toetoe* (cutting grasses), and Poplars & willows *without* leaves—are wretched! I would not live there,—not for £200. a yr. *to do so*. The roads all about there, too, (after such heavy rain) are dreadful.—

I hear that Miss Covney (teacher of Meeanee School) is to be married to young Powdrell. 4 beautiful Cock pheasants came down on ’bus,—2 for Weber, 2 for Tabuteau: all from Beamish.

I hear that H.R.R. is keeping *several* lawyers *constantly* at it. I pity him: & I pity *all the others*.

Do you recall those lines of Pope, (speaking of “the Happy Man”)?—

—“Whose trees
In Summer, yield him shade,
In Winter, fire.”—

Well, that, at all events, is *my lot*.

And now, having given you all I can think of, I again close.
Yours &c.,
W. Colenso.

No. 3!!

Sunday night.
June 16th.

My dear Sir

Not content with having already written you 2 letters, here I am going in for a 3rd.!—I did not get away yesterday for inland, as I had hoped, (mainly owing to the change in the weather,—though, now, today, it is quite fine again, & so I may leave tomorrow,) and so I *add* to what I have written.

I have not been out since my last, but have heard a little news, and seen the Papers—*local*, I mean.

The Supreme Court has been sitting all the week, and the prisoners have all been (so far) convicted: it is sad to find some well educated, decent, persons among them, who have been drawn aside through drink & *low* company. You will see all about the trials in the Papers I send you. Toop’s case comes on tomorrow. Speaking, or writing, of trials, law & lawyers, reminds me to say that I think there is plenty of such work “*brewing*”. From all sides I hear what the Maoris are *going to do*; led on by this fellow Rees. In the “Wananga” of yesterday is a scathing article, as against the occupiers of Pov. Bay lands (no doubt by Rees),—and I see, in Maori, a long carefully drawn up Paper from the Maori Chiefs there, informing Archdn. Williams & others (Read’s Executors)—who *very generously* had put out an advertisement, calling on all who thought they had claims, or felt aggrieved, to see them, & they would entertain their claims liberally,—as they (Wms. & Co.,) did not like Law nor wish to go to Law,—well, the Maoris there laugh at that! say, they will go to Law, supported by *their friend* Rees, and will contest inch by inch!!—

You will see In the papers what R. has got from the Govt. *in shape of costs*! for a paltry trial of only a few hours;—talk

of Gussy C. (& Luff), or Allen (& Colenso)! ’twas a mere flea-bite in comparison! Renata is bringing up Donnelly!! (D. who married his niece! but wholly *against* R’s wish,) for shooting over his land! All the natives (& many of the whites, too,) have had advts. forbidding it, & threatening prosecution, &c. Hapuku’s *last words* in Eng. & Mao. are published in “Wananga,”—forbidding the draining, or any attempt to drain, or alter Poukawa Lake; & signed by nearly all resident chiefs—that they will strictly uphold it.

Arrow is prosecuting Jno. Harding for defamation, at last Election. Hope Harding may be mulcted,—I was going to write, & *taught* better manners, but this I fear is impossible. *He* has ever had a *nasty hard mouth*.

New School Inspr. cannot yet get a house to suit his fancy, so he has again advertised for one—but *leaving out* the “½ ac. garden”; I have not yet seen him. I was told by a *very good authority* that Reignier, in talking w. *him*, my authority, in the train *re* Lee’s conduct towards me at Edn. Board,—R. said,—“that man! don’t mention his name to *me*—he is a Judas”!!—

Holder’s son is w. Bowerman at present, but I don’t think he likes this *little* place, after big hustling Melbourne & Dunedin; and *Woodville worse still*! The heart of Holder, *Senr.*, is wholly set on W.

Wesley has now *in his hands* about £60. to credit; but, as certain Books I had expected from Trübner by this last mail have *not* come, *W.* will procure them, as directed 2 months ago. Through this, & the *probable* forwarding of the L. Society’s publications, which (the large 4to. ones) I have directed him to get *Bound*—W. will *not* have enough money *for all* ordered &c. If he says anything, you can tell him, *it is sure & safe* & will be remitted immy. on receipt of Goods.—

In last night’s paper the death of a man named *Anning*, 44; he did live at Clive, & was, in *our early* times, a Policeman. John Dinwiddie, & Peter, too, always wear Belltoppers!

And so I will, once more say, Good-bye.

Yours truly
Wm. Colenso.

No. 4.

Monday night, June 17.

My dear Sir

Don’t let anyone know of this being No. 4! But having been in town today, & seen a *few*, & heard a little news, I just scribble a few more lines to you—before I close—as I find I am already in for 1/- postage.—

The day being fine, I went to see old Mrs. Craig,—poor soul, she has had a shock & trial, but is, & has been (as she allows) wonderfully supported under it. I was pleased in seeing the simplicity of her faith & trust, and its sure fruits: both rare, now-a-days. Dear me, she reminded me of their calling on me at Waitangi “24 years ago,” when all my Books, she says, were on the floor, having been thrown down by the earthquake,—mine, being the *first house* they had entered here, &c., &c. Possibly her daughter *may feel* the blow *more* than the dear old lonely mother.—

In town I fell in w. Kinross & had a nice long chat with him; I find that Hallett is prosecuting Ormond for expenses

subdividing Run,—O. says, he is not liable &c; we shall see. I saw *your* friend Rev. Mr. Sidey, he looked well, we only nodded in passing. Neal & Close have commenced work, to carry out their new store as far as they can towards the sea, fronting Emerson St. The Curb in the street, ever-under-repair, (Tennyson St.) is again being carried on; the footpath is now raised so high under Tiffen's fence that we can look over into his garden w. ease, while Wilson (Dentist's) & Tuxford's fences are scarcely any protection!—

I had seen in Saturday's paper that yg. Burke had said (under examination as a witness), he was "*lately* cashier at the U.B.",—and I wished to know the meaning: I find that he has left the U.B. to enter into business in a firm at Gisborne: he *may* be right; *hope so*. 'Spose the old folks *there* have somewhat to do in it. On meeting Kinross I told him he had some Hops sticking to his beard! He thanked me, & said, that he had been smelling to some of Witty's Hops; which, he said, were a very good sample. I see W. has an advt. in paper for a partner w. capital; I hope he may meet with a suitable response. This reminds me to inform you of D. Black's letter (*enclosed*), it arrived a day or two after the last Mail had left us; there is much of common-sense in what he says. I have asked Grubb to make all the *quiet* enquiry he can about the value of your land at Wairoa, & he promised to do so. (But this I surely must have told you in my last.) What Black says, about Witty's *upset* price being *too high*, I have also heard from others.—

I send you Papers up to the *last*—today's, & also, tomorrow's; from them you will learn all about our Sup. Ct. proceedings. In *this* evening's paper I see, Major Withers' wife has a young 'un: at which I feel *shocked*.—*Don't like it*.—

Fannin sent me a note this mg.—thinking I was off to Waipukurau.—F. says:—"Mr. Hill came out in the same ship w. Willie⁵ to Canterbury, and both he & Mrs. Hill speak highly of him; and, as he says,—“I saw at once he (Willie) was a superior lad to either the Capt. or the Chief Officer, and I took a great fancy to him.” *Curious, is it not?*” I have heard much of the same from Canterbury, from Clergymen & ladies who were also passengers.—

I am just told by my man (from town, viii p.m.) that “Toop has got 12 months”—for cheating his creditors! *Kapai*: serve him right!

Another Bankrupt I see in this evening's paper!!

Now I think *you are* in my debt for letter writing.

A very fine day this, and I am in good health; thanks be to the *Great Giver*.

Good-bye. Yours truly,
W. Colenso.

I told Wm. Smith I would pay your £1:0:0 Grammar School.

DUPLICATE of a small order sent to London to be executed through Mr. Luff.

20–30 dozen Guinness' extra foreign stout, pints, bottled by Burke of Dublin, if possible.
2–3 doz. good old Port, @ £4–£5.
2 doz. Sherry (mild, pale) @ £3–£4.
2 doz. E. I. Madeira, @ £5.
20lbs. Tea @ 3/- (Cooper's as last large lot).

1 case Cornish sardines (from Curing Store at Mevagissey Cornwall) say 100 “halves”.

From Moir, Glasshouse-fields, Brook St., London.

2–3 doz. Scotch Salmon, in 1lb. tins)
4 doz. fresh Herrings in 2lb tins) all
“1 Case about ¾ cwt.” (as stated in) first
their own catalogue) of Yorkshire) quality
Hams, 12lbs.–14lbs.)

W. Colenso.

1878 July 9: to von Haast⁶

Napier, July 9, 1878.

My dear Dr. Haast,

I have to thank you for your kind, very kind and full letter of June 21st, it has interested me very much, and I would have immediately replied, only I was busy getting up another Paper for the (then) approaching meeting of our Institute,—which Paper I only finished on Sunday (7th).—it was to have been read *last* night, but the sudden change in the weather prevented our Meeting. I had, however, determined on answering your letter (say) *this day*, and so I proceed to do so. I sent you a brief telegram to let you know you were not entirely forgotten. I have had the last vol. (x.) of “Transactions” in my hands, but have not yet read it!! the truth is, I only received 40 vols. (out of 70) and so I was obliged to carve up my fowl & distribute it to the hungry waiting guests, & not having enough for all, of course (as Carver) had none left for myself! never mind, the *second* fowl is roasting, & will be on the table presently, and *then* I shall enjoy my anticipated feast.—I only just saw your large folding plate & that was all.—

You ask me, *privately*, my present opinion *re* the antiquity of the *Moa*.—whether such has been *lessened*? In replying now (which I would rather not do) I would just say,—*You have little to fear on that head*: keep that simple remark private for the time.—

I have commenced reading my *preparatory* paper on the *Moa*, which is only what *you* have seen, but this I intend to supplement with *all* that I have been since able to glean respecting it from every reliable quarter: not much, I fear, of a positive, but plenty of a negative, kind, as I hope you will see. I purpose my paper being *exhaustive*, as far as I am concerned, for *my lamp* is burning low. And w. you, I can truly say—I *have no pet theory*. I only seek the truth.—it *may* not, however, be printed in the “Trans.”,—it *may* be considered as “too bulky”; or, (in part) as “*printed before*”; but if so then I shall get it published somehow. For I have *felt* what Vaux said (some 2 vols. back), of Williams and Taylor being the *first* discoverers &c. of the *Moa* (published in *our own* Book, too!)—and have long been determined to answer *that* at least. I know that Taylor had said, something of the same kind—even *before* Vaux, (which was also published in the “Trans.”)—but Taylor *alone* would never have drawn me out: poor fellow! he *knew* too *little* of any & every thing connected w. the Maories,—save what he might *see*, and there not *always* right! Taylor *never knew* the *language*, hence he has made such a dreadful mess (in his

⁵ Colenso's son Wiremu, by now a mariner.

⁶ ATL MS-papers-0037-046.

Book) of what was collected *by others* for him. Dieffenbach did just the same.

Possibly I should have been out earlier,—for 2 years ago I wrote to Dr. Hector and to Mr. Mantell about republishing in the “Trans.” what I *first* wrote on the Moa. But now, that I am no longer Inspector of Schools, my time is my own—for that and for similar investigations.—

Would that the Govt. had continued me in the work of the N.Z. Lexicon, and *had aided me as was promised*; that, completed, would have thrown immense light on the Maoris,—respecting *their long past*! *I felt it growing every day*, and *I rejoiced*.) That work would have done more than you can well conceive, or that words can express: but that opportunity is *lost*!! (Your Mr. Rolleston (as a scholar) should have aided me in that.)—

I do not think it possible for me to get my paper on the *Moa* ready before *our last* meeting in October; but I shall work hard at it.

Thanks for your kind offer *per* Mr. Cameron of Sydney, but, at *present*, I can do nothing *that way*.

I wish, by & bye, to take up *the N.Z. Ferns*,—possibly publish (?)—and if you can help me, in obtaining and sending me some specimens, do so. I don’t care about their being dried *secundem artem*,—roughly put up will do.

Shall always be glad to get a line from you, & trust to be a better (boy) correspondent for the *future*.

And am, My dear Sir,
Ever & always truly yours
Wm Colenso.

1878 July 18: to Luff⁷

Napier, N. Zealand,
July 18, 1878.

A. Luff Esq.,

My dear Sir,

Your welcome letter of May 22nd. reached me on the 7th. inst.—I was much pleased to find you were all well when you wrote. My last to you (and a *long one*) was on 17th. June—I hope it may reach you safely—it contained 2nd. of Draft for £50.

I *feel* as if I had a larger budget—than usual to send you this month; how to *compress* all I have to report I don’t know! Would that I could *talk* it with you.—But first to *business*.

Finding that Witty was last weak at the Empire (late Mayo’s) I went there to see him: he is still half laid up w. his sprained knee. I found that he had just finally concluded sale of his house and grounds to Bell of Tautane for £3000. cash, down—to be paid when Deed is drawn, & B. gets possession—which will be *very soon*. The Bp. is in it now, but will leave it as soon as Beetham R.M. leaves Archdn. W’s. house into which the Bp. goes.—And Beetham is removed by Govt. to the South, & only awaits arrival of his

successor—then, Witty said, your money should be paid w. interest.—

Self. Had news from Taradale while I was inland 17th–24th. ulto.), R. & Drummond told Barry & Williams (H.) a cock & bull story that I (!!) was willing to release from mortgage 3 acres of the land there to make up the deficiency of the £300.—then, they (who had *each* promised £50.—if needed—to help R & D., drew back from that, & so R. & D. saw Neagle & signed a stamped & witnessed memo. to that effect, viz. 3 ac. @ £40 = £120.—I knew *nothing* of all this: & when I came back from Waipukurau. R. & D. came to see me—(having also dissolved partnership!)—to get my signature to conveyance! For once I spoke *plainly*: and for a long time refused to do so; but, finding the creditors were waiting & clamorous,—and Lawyers too, joining them,—I gave way, taking, however, instead a B. of Sale over tools, Furniture & Stock for the amount. This I did more to *keep out others*. I then warned R. before witnesses, that while I should honourably keep my word to *end of 2nd. year* & *no Interest paid* (viz. 1st. November next) that I would wait no longer. We shall see. P. Dolbel & others tell me, it is a good thing that young D. is separated from R. (D. is gone to Ongaonga, Ruataniwha, Smithy)—but R. tells me (privately) that his *mother* (now R’s wife w. *young* family) helps her eldest son to *cash*! So I shall have to go to Taradale to warn her. I fear I am in for *loss* there.—And there are *others*—which I won’t trouble you with—altogether, a *bad* beginning for me, now that I am entirely on my own resources.

Writing “Ongaonga” brings me to say we are to have a new township up in that part of the world on Glenlynn’s land, to be called Ongar—it is now being laid off. Miller (the Nipper) has sold Lambert’s run for £30,000!!!—nearly £10,000 more than it is worth, to some one down S., and now (some) folks ask whether L. will pay what remains of Inglis’ debts (I. only paid 7/6): I have also heard that Miller has sold Burnett’s Run to Heslop for £20,000,—and that B. would have *let H. have* it for £18,000, or less! Verily, M. is a nipper! “A good fellow,” P.D. says, “for selling for anyone, but an awful — — — — for charging” !!

C. Collins is leaving Waipawa having bought a place for his son down Manawatu way,—*all* to be sold next week. He did wrong in selling his Run (late Abbott’s) to Rathbone.—

Foan’s property was sold last week & brought good prices. And a Sn. of Grubb’s (cunning fellow!) which he had lately bought off Trestrail, in Emerson St., next to T’s. old shop, for (I think) £250. & sold for nearly £350—but Grubb will, I dare say, tell you all about it.—

Bryson is building 4 shops next to his Hotel, & so filling up that plot. A house is building on hillside, on Burton’s land, just opposite here, for his daughter lately married,—but how they are to get to it, *I don’t see*.

Again I have been served out by O. & Lee. In Jany. I wrote off. to E.B., as required, *re* good site for Public Schools in N., laying it down for the B’s. consideration that no large school should abut on public roads, if possible: & pointing out, among others, an excellent site, nearly opp. Cotterill’s, where the N. end of the Town Hall R. had been cleared away, as there they could have 1–2 acres of flat land (if they

⁷ ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4. Letter addressed to A. Luff Esq., 135, East India Road, Poplar, London. Endorsed “Rec’d Sep/78. Reply Sept. 12/78”.

chose), and *this* side of Railway, & free from much public thoroughfare &c &c. However, guess my astonishment, when I saw, in paper, a fortnight ago, that they had “cut & dried” a plan, & the E.B. agreed to it, without a word, viz. to give to *Weber* (lucky *Weber*!) and others £650. cash, to surrender Leases of land at the corner of Milton Rd. and Cl. Square, and there on that ½ ac. (2 Sns.) to build the great com. school!! and this is to be done.—

I felt it: I wrote to O. (a *temp. & well consid.* letter), shewing how I had suffered by *their acting*, 1. In leasing those 2 sns. without any clauses as to size &c. of buildings to be thereon erected, so that the Wesleyan Trustees would not have my section 108 (which I had walled on 2 sides, & filled in) owing to Knowles’ & Weber’s “piggeries” & stables, *adjoining*.—And, 2. That now my property was still more depreciated, besides the intrusion of 300–500 boys on that lower hill & fences, &c., &c., in play hours:—however all I asked was (since the plan was left to O.) so to have the buildings erected—seeing they had two frontages—as to cause me the least annoyance; warning them also of “excavating” the side of the hill—foot of it—as it was all *loose earth*, & springy underneath.

O. has not even acknowledged my letter, nor have I seen him for a month—he is now off to Parliament. The worst is that my outlay *there*, on 108, was *more than £100*. & now the Rates are increased because it is *improved*!—

But we are not yet at the bottom—of *Rates* &c. by a long way! Plenty more *ere long*!!—This very night there is to be a large (mob) meeting in “Theatre Royal,” to borrow money, on *rates* to any amount to fill up the swamps!! But you will see all about it in the Papers I send you. Price, is raving! owing to his losing ½ of his overcharge on Corporation printing (see Papers). A *rare scene* last night! At the *working men’s Club*: Hon. J. Sheehan, Hon. H.R. Russell. Hon. J.N. Wilson, Mayor of Borough &c &c.—Sheehan said, that had he not got a cold he should sing a song, & then, call on Mayor! or *J.N.W.* to do so!! That is your democratical touting for votes!! Miss Russell is to be married to Gaisford (!!) in Sept., & so is the Dr. there (Frood) to Campbell’s daughter of E. Cape—who, strangely enough, has been *visiting at Mt. Herbert*. I had supposed Russell to have been *above* that!

Tiffen, as Chm. C. Council, gave his casting vote to keep up the toll gates! so this will cost him his seat there.—But it is *said*, that he is going to resign as he is off for Japan & China. He came here to see me last week, the first time for 2–3 years; he looks well.—I fear our old friend, Fannin, is going down-hill *rapidly*: I fancy he will *lose his* situations ere long. It is sad to see him, as red as a soldier’s coat, bloated, rough & rude, and stinking of whiskey, before 9 a.m. However, I (as a friend) have done my duty—& that *very plainly*, and *again*, this very week,—but I fear to no purpose. Fox (in barracks), did *not* hold his office long. Tylee has got *that also*—as Immigration Agent, & Fox has just reported something nasty to headquarters *against* Fannin.

Strange to say, the Thomas’ have *gained* their case at Fiji,—a telegram to that effect 2 days ago, that the Govr. had granted *them* the said land! I saw it. The land is said to be very valuable: the Bank, I hear, has offered George T. many

thousands for it. May it (the treasure) not prove *injurious* to the *old couple*!

Major Withers is leaving for the Thames under *orders*: and they are getting up a subn. for him. Lambert asked me yesterday to subscribe: I sd. what for? Is he *poor*? No. Has he been *overworked*? No. Has he exposed himself? No. Has he been *underpaid*? Oh, no! I won’t give anything: and I would rather not have seen *you* so employed. What! £400. a year for years past, just for playing a few hours a week—after time too,—w. a handful of Cadets, & Volunteers. But such is the way of the world. Alfred Carter (who went home w. Willie) is just married to B. Taylor’s daughter—I don’t like the match: she is a poor weak little thing. Just now I am offering to B. & Brooking that place at Awanga (near K. Hill’s), & Karaitiana is about it again: all end, perhaps, as before, in smoke!—

I had fully hoped to have had vol.X of “Transactions” for you by *this Mail*, but you must wait a little longer. (I send a report of our Branch). On the 25th. June I recd. a case containing 40,—the rest to follow, when finished: that now so many Copies were required it took the Binder a long time to do all: I had an ugly task, to carve up my fowl among twice the proper number, so some had to go without, *including myself*. I have just told my boys, that could I have supposed such a thing, as that the 2nd. lot would not be here in time, I would have kept three copies for you & for them. I find my papers in that vol. (4) generally spoken well of—Wellington, Auckland, Xt.Church, &c.—in their “Reviews” & “Notices”,—& I have had plenty of congratulations from all sides: but the old adage is still true—“A prophet is *without* honour in his own place.”—This has just been painfully shown. I had advertised, as usual, for our meeting last Monday night, and had got ready *fully*, should *Sturm* *not* arrive. I looked out Specimens, Books, plates, Drawings of my own (1838), &c &c—which took my man 3 trips—and I had written a paper which occupied me a fortnight: at 7.30 (the time) Mrs May with 4 fine young women her Boarders walked in,—& there we sat till 8! When J.A.S. came in—in his way! he was horrified in seeing how things were, & after apologizing, said, to Mrs. May, that he would go & beat up for recruits; 8.15, he returned—w. *not one*. And at 8.20, the ladies left, after sitting 50 minutes! Oh! How I *felt it*! I *did all that I could*, as you may suppose. Yesterday I had a short letter, in the paper, about it,⁸ (*to our members*) and the “Herald” added a very good sub-article, which I heard much praised both by members & by outsiders. Yet, to make the matter *worse*, the Herald of this morning had a *nasty* letter, & that, too, under the name of *Mater familias*! as if any decent woman in this place would have so debased herself. I have written them (D. & Co.) a *private* letter upon it, and I shall send *you* a copy of it in this day’s paper.—*Low* theatricals, *low* singing, *low* politics &c. will go down very well in *this place*, but nothing *higher*: in this respect, think yourself, and *your young ones*, well off in England. However, this matter will not now stop where it is:—one thing, or the other, must speedily follow: it will be for *them* to decide. Nairn wrote to me last week to propose Rev. Mr. Simcox, Clergyman of Porangahau, & Miss Herbert’s name is also set down. The Bp. came to me, in town, yesterday to apologize for *his* absence, but, as I told him, there was no need for that, as he was on duty (2 services) on the Sunday at Waipukurau. O. has never attended a single meeting! & I have (hitherto) striven to get

him elected *President*!! But—I have had offers from S. members at Xchurch to read my papers for me *there*, and I am still a member of Wellington Society, where I can always send them; and perhaps I may do so.—

Would you believe it? Grubb actually came here to see me, two Sundays back!! We talked about many things but mostly about you & *yours*.—lands here, prospects, return, doings, &c. I fear, myself, that your *old and good chance* as a L. Agent here is gone; so many in the field now, & that “Dragon of Wantley” (Miller) takes all the fat ones!—

Speaking of Theatricals! We have now our *own* home lot (Swan, Jacobs, Bean, & Co.) On Tuesday last they performed here (bumper Ho. of course!) tonight at Waipukurau,—and (don’t let the Railway *Managers* at home know of it,) special train is to leave W. for Napier *after* performance!! xi or so!!! Then tomorrow night here again!—

I had a very handsome letter written to me early last week, by *old* Catholic Scholars of Rearden’s School—several of whom are now filling situations—to present their piece of plate to Mr. R. on the Friday night: to which I *cordially* agreed. However, that very afternoon (4 p.m.) heavy and continuous rain set in! then they wanted me to go & return in a close carriage, but as I must walk up & down this hill in the pouring rain, I could not agree to that—fearing the consequences: so I was *greatly disappointed*: see the Paper.—

I have not yet *seen* the Insp., neither do I care to see him. The small Country Schools will suffer much, I fear, through O’s. acting in the way he proposes: *over* £13,000 he wants from the Govt. for School-Houses along in a *few bigger* places—while the smaller ones must go without—both Houses & Teachers. To me, it is saddening: *knowing*, as I do, the *good formerly done*, & the *real wants* of the *scattered* children. Insp. has *not* been inland yet: I hear that *he* has increased F’s. salary £50 a year. F. has had the priv. of franking taken away! (O. will feel that,) and Hill has got it! The weather is still very fine: Acacias in all their golden glory! Ruahine *covered* looking grand.

Now I think I must close. My back (lower part) is aching from rheumism. I hope this may find you *enjoying* your summer, *our* days are beginning to grow longer. With kind regards to all & best wishes, believe me always,

Yours truly
W. Colenso.

—Go on again!—xi p.m.!!

I find I have not said a word about the war—Congress &c.—

Right glad am I, that war is staved off—for a time: that the Congress managed to do so well as they have done. (Who can say if those two shots at Berlin, had not something to do with it?). However, I am glad that the British occupy Cyprus:—& that an alliance has been made w. Turkey *re* Asia Minor: that may stop the Bear’s moving in a S. direction. Hurrah! For Beaconsfield, I say—were I there, I would throw up my cap for him. Vexed I am at the conduct & language of Quaker Bright,—though, generally, I love the “Friends”. Don’t like Lancashire revolvers; but the *same* spirit, is *here*, & everywhere; and all Governments will have to guard against it.

Several of the Papers you sent me *this time* contained *portions* of interesting matters, but so fragmentary, scarcely anything complete. In one was the charge of that Jew Judge

Jessel to Mrs. Besant (I thought on an old Jew, & an old Roman Judge, to a Great Teacher!!) In my boyhood that Jew—as a Jew—might have been *so* tried and *so* spoken to! But those laws affecting them, & R. Catholics, & Nonconformists, have since been abolished, & so it will be with *these*—ere another generation passes away. Our grandchildren will wonder at our stupidity. In that same Paper was the Countess Russell’s address to the Nonconformists! And there, in the next scene, was Mrs. Besant—a talented, good, moral lady called upon to suffer for her *conscientious* opinions! (Just as Calvin helped to burn poor Servetus!) Mrs Besant was to have her daughter torn from her, & perhaps brought up by a Ritualising person!! Or a High Church one, which is much the same. Now, my good friend, if you had sent me Mrs Besant’s address (which I am sure was published in same paper) & not that time-serving Jew’s charge—albeit a Judge & learned in the law!—then I should have thanked you heartily. I was very, very greatly disappointed; but that was not for the first time. And here I would observe that of all the papers you send me, these Weekly Times are about the worst. I find scarcely a *single* article in each paper worth reading; just because what these articles *were written on at the time* was *then* future & unknown, now (when they arrive out here) we know all the results by telegram; just so with the *heaps* of war news, which I never once look at. The “D. Telegraph” is, on the whole, the best paper—but then they are rarely ever consecutive, & always get more or less torn & ragged & worn in transit, owing (I suppose) to the poor weak rotten paper. I hope mine hence are not so torn.

Friday, 19th.

I have lots more to say!—

Young Duncan was nearly drowned a few days ago, went *outside* in a canoe, got upset & had to swim to shore!!—nice, in winter too! lucky for him.

Cottages (below) including fences &c.—sold for a trifle over £100. O. *said* they would bring £200—towards the £650. (In my letter I also gently reminded him how I had suffered (& am still suffering) in loss of property in Carlile Street—through the Govt. (of that day) and Weber. W.W. Carlile got £4,200. as his share (in Cash, too)—on dissolving partnership! his brother told me so. C & wife are voyaging, somewhere. Gleadow, I see, will now have a Toll-gate *again*!—*for a season*.

You will see in this day’s paper all about last night’s meeting. *I agree with Wilson*. Young Tabuteau lately married at Wellington. Dinwiddie & Co. have not replied to (or noticed) my letter, & now I know I am right—as to author. Man just come in with 11/- worth of postage stamps—all, I believe, will be used. I must not forget to *thank* you for the Pictorial World (one copy) containing view of F. Exhibition Buildings: several have seen it: only one here, I think. *Our Dr.* H. was very glad to get your message, & to know you were all well. He still looks very well—barring his not having any teeth! Four strange birds here in garden—Tui, Owl, Pigeon—& *fourth*, quite new; and 2 Rabbits in field—*these are doomed* & will pay the penalty. Brandon sent me this afternoon a fine Kingfisher he had found dead in his paddock choked by a mouse he was swallowing!! Half of the m. is in his throat, “hard & fast”!!—N & Close’s *new* store is above level of land now, *concrete* foundations, &c. finished.—Fannin was summonsed a few days ago by N. Williams for £3.16.0, & F. allowed judgment by default!!!

The *latest* paper is put up in an *Envelope*. I shall endeavour to do this in future. I send you 2 *packets* of Papers, just equal to 40 papers. I have often thought that *you* must get some of your H.Bay papers 3-fold! I feel sure you do much of the *news* I send.

Among our *deaths* is poor Mrs Bowerman, who was a great sufferer. And among the *Births* is the wife of *your old* friend, Rev. Mr. Morice, of a daughter.

I forgot to mention (from the fact, I suppose, of its having happened while I was at Waipukurau)—the fire in McVay's back premises—the *second*, too! They fortunately soon put it out; but they made (or *he did*!) a great fuss—as if it were the work of an incendiary!! So that Scully offers a *great* Reward!! To *me*—even from the *poor* evidence at the Inquest—nothing is clearer, than that it arose from Spontaneous Combustion—a leak in the *iron roof* (from our first rains of last month) would have been quite sufficient for that, aided by the enormous heat concentrated from *such a roof*! (and it had been very hot *several days* before, which was noticed). But *that* jury had brought themselves to believe it was the work of an Incendiary *before* they sat—just like the Woodville fellows in that murder case!—You will have it all in the papers I send.—Curiously enough, I have just put up in *today's* paper, the half of an *old* one containing the fire! (it came so by mere chance).—

The longer I live the more difficult I find it,—to fall in w. persons who are able—competent—to draw *reasonable*, *unprejudiced*, *deductions*. Education, alone, won't give it,—nor will Experience. A man with untrammelled mind is *rare*,—generally all have so much to unlearn—*first*.

Adieu. Yours ever, W. Colenso.

Friday July 19/78

After some deliberation (in bed last night) I have determined on ordering some more Books from Wesley, & so take advantage of their *coming out together*,—thinking I shall *be in time*:—I therefore shall enclose a Draft payable to you for £30., and if I am in time, and if he can get those Works ordered, *all* I mean—only some 5 sets), then you may hand him this £30. to my credit; but if he obtains only a part, then do you pay him a little money on account: one set will cost about 30/- another 21/- another 25/—another (from his own Catalogue) £8.8.0—and for another, if to *be had*,—I have said to him I would go as high as £20. *if required* for a perfect set,—*this work* is the “Zoology of the Erebus & Terror,” and (I hear) is only *recently completed*!!

My words to him, on this head, is,—“Should you be able to obtain *all* these additional Books for me, and should this order reach you in time, my friend Mr. Luff, to whom I am writing, will pay you some money on my account.”—

I have also told him that if I *am too late*, then to hold over the said Books (if he obtained them) until he hears from me again.

But *you may* (in that case) have something to send, or to ship, and then they might come together—but this I leave with you.

I have already found out—that Wesley is just like many others of *that* trade in London:—1. A terrible fellow for

charging high—& always some *plausible* excuse!—you send for a Book marked at a certain figure in his Cat.,—10 to 1, but *that copy* has been sold & then he will look out for another—which is *sure to be higher priced*: 2. And if you only *enquire* after a work, you stand a fair chance of having *it sent*; he sent me a work (all in *numbers*, some 30! but no index, &c) which I only enqd. after, adding I should like a copy if *low*—stating too, (from a letter Lascelles shewed me, only just to hand,) the price of it in rupees at Madras,—where it was published. He sent me one (as above!) with his usual plausible tale £3.15:—when told his Brother-bookseller, Quarritch, in *his Catalogue* of same *date*, has it marked at £2.15.0!! I cut that out (last Mail) & sent it to W. These are some of my reasons for not leaving too much money in his hands: when I sent him my Order in May—he has a few pounds to *Credit*—& then I sent him £50. I tell *you* all this *privately*.

I am, my dear Sir
Yours truly
W. Colenso

Finally closed Saturday afternoon, July 20th. 1878.
Weather *delightful*!

1878 August 20: to Balfour⁹

Napier
Aug 20/78

Mr. D. Balfour

Dear Sir

At last I am able to send you your Vol of the “Transactions”, which I would (if I could) have sent you before; but, as Dr Hector tells me, it is a heavy affair—the *Binding* of them—seeing there are over 1200 members &c.

I hope you, too, will like this Vol. There is one thing in it, I fancy, will amuse *you*, viz, an account of the *first Haggis* ever made in these parts, see page 131, and *what* of.

For some time past I have been desirous of writing you a few lines (should I not have the pleasure of meeting with you here in town);

1. I have seen in the *Auckland* papers—that a Mr. Balfour of Mangawhare, had sent some specimens of the “Vegetable Caterpillar” to the Museum *there*, and it occurred to me to ask you if you could not send a few to our (your) Museum here also.—Besides, they are scarcely wanted (I fancy) at Auckland; where they are very common, & where (40 years ago) I used to get them by the scores!

2. Have you any ferns near you? in “Bush”.—Mr Nairne, has lately sent me some; and I have also had a lot sent me by Mr Petrie of Dunedin,—and have promises of some from Christchurch. Now if you can gather & put me up a few *roughly* (not laid out as if for ladies)—you would do me a favour, as I wish to compare some from various localities. I only want a few sorts, which I could point out to you—if you have them handy.

I dare say you have found it *pretty cold* this winter; snow, perhaps, about you; reminding you of “the Far North”, “where grows the wild heather and thistle so green”.

I hope you are quite well, also Mrs Balfour, and all the bairns.

Please make my kind respects to Mrs Balfour, and believe me

Dear Sir
Yours truly
Wm Colenso.

1878 September 18: to Balfour¹⁰

Napier
Wednesday night
18th Sept 1878

Mr Balfour

Dear Sir

I must not forget to thank you for *another* lot of ferns,—received per mail.—I hope someday you may see here growing some of those you so kindly brought me.—And now, not content, I am going to tease you for more; (I fear it is something like the *old story* of the “Willing horse”,—and of “One volunteer being worth 2 pressed men”).—I should like to have some specimens of the 2 Ferns enclosed; of the one (a bit only, containing 2 *lower* leaflets).

I only had a piece of a frond from you, of the *other*, I have 2 barren fronds, & I should like to see more, together with the *scales* at the base (if any) and fruitful fronds—of both.

Also,—if you could send me two or three nules (or leaflets) of each kind of Fern tree;—both barren & in fruit, as this is a good time now at hand,—most of them shoot their new leaves early, & grow very fast too.

The *parcel post* is now commenced,—so you can send them by mail; the rate, I think is 2oz 1d, 4oz 2d, 8oz 4d—& so on, and better send them *before* being *quite dry*; half or *quarter dry*, would be letter, as they then don’t break in carriage, & many of them will bear bending over, well.

I forgot to ask you the day of the week in which you get your mail. I know the mail leaves N for *Puketapu* 3 days a week. I know also you *busy shearing* season is not yet at hand; for if it were I would not trouble you. If possible I hope to get out a short paper on some (few) of our N.Z. Ferns for our next months meeting.

There is a fern (which indeed you also brought me) *very like* the smaller of the two now sent—though it is larger every way.

Hoping that Mrs Balfour is quite well, & that you have nice warm spring weather—just as we have here,

I am
Yours very truly
W. Colenso.

10 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861. Endorsed “R & A 23rd 9/78 Sent parcel per post D.P.B.”

11 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1.

Date? to Harding¹¹

Tuesday 15th.

Mr Harding

Dr Sir—In sending out the Mao. H.Bk. I bought at your shop yesty.—I found, the fore-edges *not* cut through, so I had to do that—well knowing the impossibility of a poor Maori being able to do it. And so I have thought to write a line to you about it: you can very well take off ¼ in. more.—And, if you have more to bind or cut, leave ½ in. *more at tail*.

Yours truly
W. Colenso.

1878 November 23: to Mantell¹²

Novr. 23/78

Mr. Mantell,

My dear Sir

In forwarding to you the accompanying off. Letter,—I would ask—Can *you* not aid us in voting for *our* Hony. Member N.Z.I. now the 3rd. time elected by us? Surely Max Müller is *more* deserving than some of those who have been chosen?—

Hoping you are quite well I am my Dr Sir
Yours truly W. Colenso.

1878 December 23: to Cathcart¹³

Napier, Hawke’s Bay,
Monday, December 23,
1878.

Dear Robert Cathcart,

This morning I was much pleased in receiving your letter of the 17th. instant, and lose no time in replying,—and as I find a Southern Mail closes here tomorrow. I thank you for accepting my small offer, and for your letter—truthfully and feelingly written, one that my heart responds to,—and I send you, enclosed, a P.O.O. for £15., which I hope may reach you in time to be considered a New Year’s Gift;—and one most cheerfully given.

Should you ever come to Napier, and I alive and here, I shall be glad to see you. I suppose, from a remark of Capt. Whitson’s, that you are now going to settle in N. Zealand, having had enough of the sea:—if so, I heartily wish you well:—may you prosper in whatever you put your hand to! *Keep a good look-out ahead*; always keep on a regular true course; *don’t* seek to carry too much sail,—or, in other words, go too readily in for *speculating*: *don’t* take up drinking habits; *don’t* borrow, if you can help it: and with

12 ATL Ms-papers-0083-261.

13 ATL MS-3319: Robert Cathcart was a young ex-seaman settler at the time of the letters.

good health, a willing heart for work, and GOD's blessing, you are sure to succeed.—

Permit an old experienced hand—nearing the “3 score & 10”—to give you those few words of advice.

I note, that you dwell much upon this point, that *if you had saved that poor boy, then you might have accepted what those kind passengers had offered you*: but there I differ, a wee bit from you,—for you did *not* leap overboard to save him *to gain* a sum offered, (like a horse entered in a race,) but merely as a volunteer of your own free will and feeling heart; just as those soldiers, who are told off (and sometimes volunteer) for the “forlorn hope”,—for the desperate service of attacking a fort at close quarters; they know, when they set out, that there is (humanly speaking) no chance, for any of them,—that their comrades will march over their bodies and take that fort:—or, just as I have heard of some brave sailors, who, when some very dangerous work has to be done (in a gale, it may be,) come off and volunteer for it. I think my own sailor-boy has seen something of this.¹⁴ I thank you much for your kind expression concerning him: you may yet meet.

Excuse my long yarn (as I know you will); and just write me a line to let me know that the money sent has safely reached you; as we have pirates, and land-sharks too, in N.Z. And should you be writing to your old ship at Port Chalmers, just let the Captain know that you had heard from me.

And once more wishing you well, in every sense,—and wishing you a Happy New Year, and many of them,—Believe me, yours truly,

Wm. Colenso.

Should you ever be hard-up for a £., look *this way*.

1878 December 25: to Balfour¹⁵

Napier Dec 25th 1878

Mr D.P. Balfour

Dear Sir

Your kind & welcome letter of the 20th I received this morning, and will not defer replying

I thank you for the two specimens enclosed;—the *Drosera* is, no doubt, *binata*—but I should like to see a *perfect* specimen, which is not to be had at this season. I have found fine specimens of *D. binata* (some nearly 3 feet high) on the W flanks of the Ruahine, at much the same altitude as you mention, & growing also in a boggy spot—which is the natural habitat of this plant, of all *Drosera*.

The Fern (if this be the identical species I wished to see more of) is, I think *Lomaria alpina* (my old & published *L. linearis*)—which is common enough (or was) on dry tracts in the interior; but of this I shall speak more decidedly, ere long, though I have but little doubt about it.

¹⁴ Wiremu was at this time working as a mariner.

¹⁵ ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861. Endorsed “R & A 3/1/79 with *Drosera auriculata* & *Lomaria alpina*”.

I spent the last week in Oct in the 40 Mile Bush (at Norsewood), where I truly enjoyed myself in the forest, among the trees & ferns and Tui birds; unfortunately it rained there 3 of the days, & was very cold, so that I got more Rheumatism than I had expected or desired.

I got some *beautiful* specimens of ferns—of the smaller kinds which some day I may have the pleasure of showing to you. I have also received a lot of Sydney ferns, & some from England, since we parted, & now both our & my own Botanical Books are on their way on the “Chile”,—among mine are some of the first on ferns,—and possibly when they arrive, I might sit down to a close study, &c, of our N.Z. Ferns; unless as before, something turns up to draw me aside.

You must not think I had forgotten my promise to write; no, no, but I had plenty of writing to do (part of which you may have seen in the local papers),¹⁶ and some unexpected & ugly business matters and Lawyers to attend to, including heavy losses,—besides, I heard from my good friend P. Dolbel that you were engaged in shearing operations, so I knew that you were busy.

You mention having some ferns for me, perhaps you could leave, (or send) them with Mr Dolbel, at Springfield;—I mean, not to send them at this dry season, by mail, as they get crushed & broken.

I hope to pay Springfield a visit within a fortnight, or so.

Why did you enclose an envelope with a stamp on it? Surely there was no need of that.

I found exceedingly dry inland last week (I was at Waipukurau for 4 days, returning last Saturday night)—almost drier than it is here. The country looks awfully in want of water—I hope it is better with you.

And heartily wishing you a Happy New Year, now close at hand I am

Yours truly
W.Colenso.

For the last 2–3 days I have had Rheumatism in my right hand, which affects my writing W.C.

1879 January 24: to Balfour¹⁷

Napier
Thursday January 24/79

Mr Balfour

My dear Sir

I am sure I don't know what you can be thinking of me—even allowing you to possess a double share of charity—when I look (again) at the date of your last letter; “Jan 3rd”, enclosing too, such nice specimens,—However I am determined, as far as I may, to make sure this week & not put off writing until tomorrow to go to you by your *weekly* mail on Saturday. I should however say, that I could not

¹⁶ A few thoughts and facts concerning the “Sabbath” and its due observance. *Hawke's Bay Herald* 24, 27, 28 September; 1, 5, 22, 31 October; 14, 15, 21, 29 November; 4, 12 December 1878.

¹⁷ ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

write *last* week, being *very* unwell & in the doctors hands,—indeed, I am still *taking* medicine, &c., & Dr Hitching only left a short time ago; but I am getting better very fast, although I do not think I shall go to town for all *this week*; I may go (D.V), about Monday next.

Now, then, to your letter—I was very much pleased with it, pleased to find that you had found anything to interest you in mine, but particularly with your very nice specimen of a fern, which arrived in excellent condition. I have already given it 2–3 hours study; (owing to my having so many books of Reference to refer to by various Authors, and no *specimens*—save yours—at hand), for the time it must pass as a variety of *Lomaria alpina*,—which Dr Hooker (and his dear father before him) says is a native of N.Z.,—as well as of many other countries!. Indeed Sir William (in his *Species Filicum*) says “This interesting little *Lomaria* has a most extensive Geographical range—it may be said to circumscribe the Globe, wherever there is land between lat 35° and 55°S”.

So far so good; but here, now, comes the *bother* about it.—This fern (or rather *the one* now lumped together, from a comparison of several specimens from various parts of the world) is composed of many—which taken separately, were (or are) different; and *one* description is then drawn up to try to suit them all!. Here, many modern Botanists are at variance with me, or I with them; I don’t like this plan, it is too synthetic for me. I have a whole page of synonymy alone, of this *one* fern, as it has been at various times of late years described by Hooker, and each time too, by *eminent* Botanists, great men in their day. Some of those names I will give you on a separate bit of paper.—I am pleased to find, you have a few more specimens of it for me, and if you have any *young fertile fronds* among them, try (at your *liesure*), to get me one. I wish to see the *Involucre* in its early stages.

Your pretty little pink blossomed *Drosera* I know well, it grows here on this hill, plentiful here, & generally to be found in N.Z. during this last early summer; I often admired it, for it had always been a favourite plant of mine. This species is named (by Hooker in his Hand Book), *D. auriculata*, and is said to be identical with one found in Tasmania and Australia. There is a curious white flowered one, which is very rare in N.Z. (I only found it in one low spot near the base of Tongariro,) it has linear leaves, & one flower on the top of its stem. Should you meet with this species, secure specimens; it has also been found in the Mid Island near the snow.

You will have been surprised to hear of the *sudden* death of Mr Watt. I was with him in town the day before (though unwell then myself), & he told me how very well he felt himself, & how nicely the weather agreed with him, &c., &c. In about 24 hours he was gone.

Well, as I remarked this morning to a friend who called,—may my end (when the time comes) be of that *quick* nature. Better still (with me) to be killed by lightning.—But enough.

I have *plenty* to do in the writing way; always so; and now this worrying confounded Land Tax Act of Greys (with its ugly “Forms”) gives me more bother, and takes away from me my *precious time*. I am getting out the accounts, Report &c., for *our* Annual Meeting, on 3rd Feby. I hope the new

lot of books may arrive in N.Z. *before* then. By the way, I have *two* sets of Hookers “Hand Book of N.Z.Flora”, 2 Vols, in that case of books, & can spare you one—if you wish to have the work; price, I believe, £2.2.0—the 2 Vols. I have not seen Mr Dolbel *for the year*; neither have I heard from him; I hope he is *well*—somewhere.

By this time next week I hope to spend a week in the 40 mile “Bush”—at Norsewood. Hoping you are quite well, also Mrs Balfour (to whom please present my respects)

I am,

Dear Sir

Yours truly,

W. Colenso.

Synonyms of *Lomaria alpina*—according to Wm Hooker.

<i>L. alpina</i> ,	Sprengel & others
<i>L. polypodioides</i>	Gaudichand
<i>L. Australis</i> ,	Kunze
<i>L. microphylla</i> ,	Goldsmith
<i>L. antarctica</i> ,	Carmichael
<i>L. linearis</i>	Colenso
<i>L. Guyana</i> ,	Fee
<i>L. Sellowiana</i> ,	Presl
<i>L. Pappigianum</i> ,	Sturm
<i>L. trichomanoides</i> ,	Desvoux
<i>Acrostichum polypodioides</i> ,	Du Petit Thouars.
<i>Stegania alpina</i> ,	Brown
<i>Blechnum Alpinum</i>	Mittenius

With some others

Among the above names of the Botanists are several Continental ones, German and French, who have also published their plants with *plates* & descriptions.

I should observe—that I was the *first* to publish it as found in N.Z., as *L. linearis*;—which was done in the Tasmanian Philosoph. Journal in 1842. W.C.

I still have *my doubts*

1879 February 2: to Hector¹⁸

Napier, Feby. 2nd. 1879.

Dr. Hector, F.R.S., &c.,

My dear Sir,

Two days ago I received yours of 27th. Jany., which a wee bit surprised me. I immediately sent you a short telegram,—that I should much prefer the Ruahine Journey Papers being *wholly* omitted to their being *partly* printed (picked here & there), and, that I would write by first mail,—which I now do. Could I have sent you a telegram *free*, I would have sent you a much longer one.

Now, then, to your letter, taking the *latter* part first.

I trust I was in time with that telegram, so as to keep the “Abstract” of the said MSS. from the Printer,—for *I cannot consent to the proposed alterations*. At the same time I agree with you when you say, that “the purely personal narrative (interesting as a magazine article, or Lecture) is

not suitable for the “Transactions,”—especially as the funds will have to be dealt out with a niggardly hand, &c.” Indeed, something of that kind was also said here at our Ordinary Meeting at the time of reading it, (and very probably by myself, owing to a remark to that effect lately received from Mr. Kirk, *re* Funds, in your absence,) when the unanimous rejoinder was,—that it should be printed *here* by subscription; and this may yet be done, unless you may be able to meet me in one of the proposals I now make.

1. As to your *want of funds*: I think I could raise (say) £30., or £50., if that would allow you to print them in their entirety: I receiving from you (say) 50 “author’s copies.”
2. As to their *bulk*: could you go over them, marking slightly with a soft pencil in the margin what you would wish to have omitted, so as to compress them? and send them to me *early*: when, if I could agree I would do so, and return them immediately; but if not, then, of course, retain them.

There are certain portions (such as much of the poetry, &c.,) amounting to a few pages of MS., which I could even now (writing from memory,) agree to being deleted—but I *must do it myself*. For my *own* part—I will just say, that I don’t greatly care about these two papers being printed (either there or here); but I do most strongly object to their being “abstracted,”—at all events by any other hand than my own. When I sent you *the whole lot*, I scarcely thought you would print them all; hence, I think, I said, that I should (subject to your approval) prefer the Paper—“Contributions to a better knowledge of the Maori race” being printed.—

I have said,—that “I agree with you in such papers being more fitted for a magazine or Lecture than the “Transactions”;—this, however, should be qualified,—for I doubt if ¼th. of your N.Z. Members would so agree. *Here* it is a difficult matter to get our members to listen patiently to such papers as those 3 of mine—on *Dasypodia*, *Callorhynchus*, and the 2 Ferns, (although all short and accompanied with specimens and drawings,) which papers you, I suppose, will readily grant to be much more fitted to the pages of the “Transactions.” And I may add, that I have received several notes & letters from different parts of N.Z. (principally the Middle Island), and all from *strangers*, thanking me for what I had written in vol. x, and begging me to write more: similar expressions I had also noticed in some of our N.Z. Papers. Depend upon it, the “high and dry” do not go down with the *many*; and if I am correct you should bear this in mind in the using of your “Funds,” seeing they are from the *Public* Chest. If you were to glance at the volumes of the “Transactions” on our Public Library tables, (also, in many Members’ Libraries,) you would, I think, almost generally find that the high and dry scientific pages of the volumes remain *uncut*! No doubt the time will come when such will no longer be the case,—but we have to deal with things as we find them. How often I have been asked (with a laugh),—“What’s the use of such stuff,”—as Kirk’s everlasting dish of Latin names of introduced weeds? (which takes up so many pages of the “Transactions” vols.,) and what can I say to that?—

Now to the former part of your letter, *re* those unfortunate “Notes”; here I must quote your very words:—

—“I have struck out your foot note about the fate of your “Notes” to the Essay; as I think you must have

forgotten that I satisfied you that I never had the “Notes” in Wellington, and that they were not sent to me from Dunedin; so that it is hardly fair by your footnote to make me the responsible party.”—

Here, let me at once say, that I have no objection to your striking out that footnote,—but I do not see it in the same light that you do,—*i.e.* my “making *you* the responsible party,”—nothing was further from my thoughts, and I had believed that I had studiously guarded against it. At the same time I should say, that I have kept no *correct verbatim* copy of that *footnote*, I have merely a scrawl on a scrap (made just in my usual way), indicating what the clean copy should have been. From this said scrap (now before me) I ought to have written,—

—“afterwards, when that Essay was to be reprinted at Wellington, those MS. “Notes” (sent to Dunedin) were found to be missing; when Dr. Hector applied to me, and I re-wrote and sent to Wellington a *second* copy of those “Notes,” and, strange to say, that also got adrift!

Now, however, I hope to copy them a *third* time, &c.”—if this is in the main correct (*i.e.* with the MS. with you), I do not see how I have in any way “made *you* the responsible party.” It may have been the Post Office: you might not have been in Wellington at that time, &c., &c. You did, my dear Sir, satisfy me that *you* had *never received them*; and all I have said is, that I did a *second time* re-write and send them *to Wellington*:—I have *not* said to *you*.—

And this brings me back to the former part of this long (and, I fear, tiresome) letter: for just as that “Essay” was, and is,—*minus* the “Notes,”—so would my Ruahine Papers be *to us minus* “the personal portion.”

In fine, I trust that *no* “Abstract” of them has yet been made,—or, if made, not yet in Printer’s hands; and further, if in fact composited and even printed, I would rather pay (say) £20. cash, to meet *any such expenses*, and so have the “Abstract” stopped, and the MSS. returned to me.

I have a few Spiders, &c., in spirits,—which I purpose sending you, with a Memo., by “Rangatira” on Wednesday next: this, of course, goes by overland Mail tomorrow.

I suppose you are very busy just now: hope you may have time to *read this*: scarcely an answer required.

P.S. Our Annual Meeting is tomorrow 3rd.—I am glad to hear the “Van Dieman” ship has arrived, she has a rare lot of good books for our Institute, and not a few for myself, among the latter—

Zoology of the “Erebus and Terror;” and Hooker & Greville’s Icon. Filicum. W.C.

1879 February 4: to Hector¹⁹

Napier, February 4th, 1879

Dr. Hector,

My dear Sir

I wrote to you on the 2nd. instant, which letter you will receive this evening. I now follow with this;—and, also, an Official one enclosed herewith: and, also, a cutting from this morning’s Paper *re* the same.²⁰

As the Reporter says, there was “considerable discussion” anent the affair; much more than I had anticipated. I have scarcely ever seen our Meeting so lively, insomuch that the Chairman himself, finally drew up the Resolution. At first I had only touched on it, in reading the “Report,” but I was *obliged* by degrees, and in answer to enquiries, to tell pretty nearly all that has passed between us. And, just as I had pointed out to you in my letter of the 2nd, the opinions were mooted of the value (?) of those compilations of hard names,—given in the volumes of the “Transactions” by Kirk, Hutton, Fereday, and others,—to “*present N.Z.*”; of *those* pages, remaining uncut, &c., &c. And, as one naively put it, suppose Dr. H., or Mr. —, had made *the only* passage across the mountains in the Middle Island, would not that, however long, have been gladly received & printed, &c. What is now common there, is still uncommon here, &c.—At all events the Meeting was ready to subscribe, (it was proposed to vote money out of our funds,) for the printing of the said Mss. here. Indeed, I may tell *you*, that it was the *noise of those Papers*, and those from Hawke’s Bay in vol. x., that has gained us 11 additional Members.—

Dr. Spencer spoke nicely,—serving to calm the Meeting,—that he considered from what I had told them the whole matter was still *sub judice*, and that you would, no doubt, consent to my proposals. Which I hope you may do; and, I think, *the better way* is for you to send me back the said Mss. *immediately*, and I will see what I can do in reducing them a little. You, *if you have time*, marking here & there in the margins,—or, if you have *not* time, just say, roughly, how many pages of Ms. *less* it should be to suit you. You can have the Papers returned *within a week: i.e. if to be returned*, (as I said, in my last letter).

Last night I looked at your own bye-laws (p. xii.), and while I find (which I knew & never disputed) you rightly have power to reject papers, you have none for curtailing them. Besides (under *d.*) I find you are empowered “to require from us a proportional contribution,” which, I think, fully meets this case, and would be complied with. I did not know of this at our meeting yesterday.

Let me hear from you *early* by telegram, (if only a line, to be followed by a letter, or Mss.,) as I have arranged for going inland to the forests; but would put it off if needed.—

I venture to think, that had your Directors proposed to reject or curtail *all* the other Papers hence this season, there would have been little or nothing said about it; but *this*—Ruahine Journey which I have for many years been importuned to write, and even to *re-read those said Papers*, as I informed you,) is a *popular* matter.

I am, yours sincerely,
W. Colenso.

to the effect ‘that in the opinion of the meeting the personal narrative in Mr Colenso’s papers is a record of great interest as a narrative of exploration in the early days of the colony; that this meeting fully endorse Mr Colenso’s protest, and trust that the

1879 February 19: to Balfour²¹

Wednesday 19th
Feb 1879

Mr Balfour

My dear Sir

I have been going to write to you *often of late*—in reply to yours of the 3rd—but have put it off, having had much to do.

And now I am leaving today for 40 m Bush—to spend a few days in the sublime forests; to *recruit*. I do not intend to return until say 3rd March.

Enclosed is your chq. I must tell you *why*.

The “Van Dieman” ship w. our books has arrived at Wellington, and I (in looking through the invoice—which I have lately sent to Kinross, to pass the case at Customs, when it arrives) I found that instead of Hookers Flora Hand Book of N.Z. Vols I *and* II—there has been sent out parts (or Vols) II *only*!!! Vexed indeed I am but there is no help for it; as soon as I get the case here, I will write for Vols I & have them out by mail.

But I have now something better,—I find that the work instead of £2.2.0 (as I had supposed) will be only £1.1.0.

Thanks for your specimens—of which more anon.

I am obliged to write to England & elsewhere at *this* time, so am hurried a bit.

Hoping you are all well

I am Yours truly
W. Colenso

The Report of H.B.P.I. is in the printers hands.

1879 March 31: to Cathcart²²

Napier
March 31st. 1879

Mr. Robert Cathcart,

Dear Sir,

I was pleased to get your letter of the 16th. instant, for I had begun to think a little about you,—whether you had once more tried your luck on the Ocean, and gone back to our old Country in your old ship and Captain and mates. Indeed I kept a kind of look-out over our S. papers, to see of her sailing from Port Chalmers. Now, however, I certainly know all about it from your note.

I was sorry to hear of your hurt (sprained ankle), but pleased to find you were got over that, and that your old Captain had taken a run to see you, and (above all) that you had made a great number of friends at Lyttelton, which place you also say you now consider your home. This is all good: and I also highly approve of your determination to say Goodbye to a seafaring life; for I perfectly agree with you that it is a most miserable life. I often think how much, how very

proposal in his reply to Dr. Hector sent this day will be accepted.’ This resolution was carried unanimously.”

21 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

22 ATL MS-3319.

much, we landmen are *indebted* to our Sailors—(would that others also thought this!) Here, for instance, is the “Adamant”, which arrived from England to Hawke’s Bay, and only left yesterday, after nearly 3 months in our roadstead taking in cargo; well, just after she arrived here, some little row took place at the port among the crew of the Captain’s boat (which brought him on shore) and some landmen, and on the Captain going thither, he was sworn at, and all that, by one of his crew—the poor fellow was laid hold of by a policeman, had up, & sent to gaol,—when his month was up he refused to go on board, so was again sent to gaol until the ship was ready, and so on: another of her people (a boy) deserted, and then, in the country, took a watch, he is now in gaol for a month, and what a poor prospect he has before him when his time is up!—

I thank you for your kind & thoughtful remark about my son; he will not, I believe, go to sea again as a sailor, although he is still passionately fond of the sea. He is residing with my brother in the W. of England, (where he has been now nearly 4 years,) and has a little craft of his own (a 6 ton boat which he got built to his own model) which he calls a yacht, and he spends his English summer in sailing about in Mount’s Bay and to the Land’s End England—in “the chops of the Channel”! It is a pleasant place, especially in summer, the sandy beaches being such good landing. He was once in Lyttelton as a sailor when in the “Merope” with poor Capt. Williams.

Many thanks for your likeness. I look at it and think on *that night* in the Channel when GOD preserved you. Ever put your trust in *Him*,—at all times & seasons, blow high or blow low,—and you will find you will get safely to port at last.—

Don’t think of being again taken “in regalia”,—no need of it; for my part I don’t care about flags or fine feathers.—

I shall always be glad to hear from you whenever you may be inclined to write; and should you again meet with misfortune, in your work, and get laid up for a season, don’t forget to look this way for a helping hand—or a £.—

And, Believe me,
Yours very truly
W. Colenso.

I am happy to say that my own health is pretty good.— W.C.

1879 April 28: to Hector²³

Napier
April 28 1879

Dear Sir

Seeing the Advertisement in the papers *re* articles for the forthcoming Sydney Exhibition,—it has occurred to me to offer the following, subject to your approval, as you know them: *viz.*—

1. The antique Bell.
2. Its photo. & litho., framed & glazed.
3. The P. Book (entire) Ch. of E., also in Maori,—ditto ditto.

²³ Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000188/001/0166

5. First Book in *English* printed in N.Z.

6. First Govt. Gazette.—

I don’t recollect any thing else worth offering.—

Should you approve of the above (or any of them) please let me know—which you can do briefly by telm.

I am, Dr Sir,
Yours truly
W. Colenso.

1879 May 27: to Hector²⁴

List of a few small Articles put up for the Sydney Exhibition, and sent this day to the kind care of Dr. Hector, F.L.S., &c

1. the ancient Asiatic Bell.
2. a framed & glazed plate of the same.
3. New Testament, 8vo. in Maori, printed in N.Z., 1837: *first* copy of the N.T. printed in the Southern Hemisphere. (Edition of 5000 copies)
4. Prayer Book of Ch. of England, in Maori, printed in N.Z. 1839.
5. Lot of early Public Papers:—*viz.*:—
 1. The *first* Government Gazette, A.D., 1840.
 2. The *first* English placard, 1836.
 3. The *first* English Circular 1835.
 4. The *first* English Prospectus 1839.
 5. The *first* English Proclamation 1840.
 6. The *second* Ditto Ditto 1840.
 7. The *third* Ditto Ditto 1840.
 8. The *fourth* Ditto Ditto 1840.
 9. The Treaty of Waitangi in Maori 1840.
 10. The Statement from Confederate Chiefs 1835
6. The *first* Book printed in N.Z. (Ep. to Eph. & Phil.) 1835. (Feb.)
7. The *first* English Book printed in N.Z. 1836.
8. The *first* English Sermon printed in N.Z. (Dr. Selwyn) 1842.
9. (2) Specimens of early Maori Almanacs, 1840, & 1843.
10. (1) a letter from Rt. Hon. Viscount Goderich to Chiefs of N.Z., 1832, (Eng. & Maori,)—and
(2) first address from James Busby, Esq., the British Resident, to Native Chiefs of N.Z.,—in Maori and English: both printed together at Sydney, 1833.
11. An account of the *Phormium tenax*, by J. Murray, F.L.A., F.L.S., &c, &c. Printed on paper made from its fibre, A.D. 1838.
12. Specimens of Paper made from *Phormium tenax*, before 1838.

W. Colenso,
Exhibitor.

²⁴ Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000094/004/0164

Napier, Hawke's Bay,
May 27th., 1879.

N.B. *All the Books &c printed in N. Zealand were wholly Composited by the exhibitor; some, also, wholly, or in part, written & translated by him, who also Bound the bound ones.* W.C.

1879 June 5: to Cheeseman²⁵

Napier, June 5, 1879.

My dear Sir,

Two days back I received your kind note of May 24th. (rather long in coming!) and would have replied by the steamer leaving hence for Auckland yesterday,—but I was much too busy.

With your note came specimens of your 2 New Ferns,—*Hymenoph. Ch.*, & *Polypodm. N.Z.*,—for *these* I must particularly thank you (in addition to thanks for your Note). I had, of course, heard, and read, too, of your new *Polypodm.*, and (to tell you the truth) I had feared it might turn out to be a “sport” (?) of *Polym. Billardi.*, such as I had found on the dry ranges in the interior some 30 years ago: but I now believe it is *altogether* different.

Unfortunately I *cannot* send you *immediately decent* specimens of *Cyath. Polym.*, but I hope to be able to do so by & bye: and I should tell you the reason why.—

I have the plant growing in my garden where it has been this last 10–12 years, (the trunk being 6 ft. high,)—and it was owing to *this* that I did not secure fruiting specimens last year (i.e. 1877–78) believing, I could always do so!—then the long horrid drought came and nearly killed it! I gave a man 5/- a week throughout the summer to bring me every evening 2 buckets of good water from below, and I generally watered it myself: all its big fronds dwindled withered and died! It is now however shooting afresh & vigorously. It is a fine species. I even could not send Dr. Hector specimens, when I sent him the Paper.

I have seen several plants (alt. 5–6 feet) on the lower slopes of the Ruahine ranges, but none in fruit, yet grandly beautiful! To recline (as I have) under one of them, & to look up skywards through its ample spreading translucent fronds is a magnificent sight, and one not likely to be soon forgotten! I have said “translucent,” this is owing to its *many veins*, which allow of a fine tracery of light.—

Of the *Hymenophm.* I have some spns. securely put away in *bundles* with other plants, but *not handy*: indeed, I have nothing handy *at present*. But I have long been collecting Ferns from other countries, and many Books on the Family, and hope and intend (shortly (?) or in the coming spring) to go over my lot, and put them in order, and then *I will be sure to remember you*.

Now to your Books, which you offer, (which, also, cause me to write to you at once, as, you say, “You wish for an

early answer.”) I fear, I must say,—We don't require them. (1) Because—as you may see in our little Reports (1877–1878), we have several of such works, and *larger*,—as, for instance, vols. 1–4, 29–30, 36–38. (2) Because the Work itself is scarcely such an one as is fitted for modern scientific *reference*,—though very good for reading,—and, I think, an admirable one for a family in the country, or for a Village Library. Curiously enough when last at Auckland I purchased some odd volumes of it at a Booksellers.—

I have H. & Bogue's Cat., and had last year noticed the work. As you say, *it is cheap at £8*.—And you ought to be able to find a buyer for it, easily, near you. I would myself give £5. for it, to *give away*—as Reward Books,—but I don't need it myself.

Have you any Botanical friend, or correspondent, *N.* of Bay Islands, and on E. Coast? I have long been desirous of getting roots or seeds of *Colensoa*,²⁶ & would pay a fair price for such: as far as I know it only grows away in those localities.—

Hoping you are quite well.
Believe me, Yours truly,
W. Colenso.

1879 June 12: to Balfour²⁷

(Circular)

Napier June 10/79

D.P. Balfour Esq
Mangawhare

Sir

The Governor of the N.Z. Institute having called upon us to contribute forthwith the sum of 2/6 per member per annum to meet the increased expenses of publication, and our Council having adopted the same, I have to request you to pay me the amount of your subscription, £1.1.0 (due on 1st. January last) without further delay.

I am.
Yours faithfully
W. Colenso
Hon Treasurer H.B.P.I.

Napier June 12/79

Mr Balfour

My dear Sir

I must not let this opportunity to pass by without writing to you a few lines; (of course, the dry official *circular* which I am obliged to send to over 40, counts as nothing).

I have often thought of late, why it was I never heard from you? perhaps you were unwell,—or bothered, at first with drought,—afterwards with *rain*—perhaps I *owe* you a letter,—or, perhaps, I offended you a wee bit in my last in

²⁵ Auckland Museum MS 58, Box 5, Folder 3.

²⁶ WC: I do not suppose any of your Auckland Gardeners to have it in stock?—seeds *preferred* in Capsules.

²⁷ ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

returning your chq for £2—all these thoughts have been in my head about you.

I have certainly lost a good deal of valuable time this past autumn. I left N. for the woods on the 29th of April—was overtaken by rain at Waipukurau, & shut up *there* a prisoner 10–12 days, coming back with Rheumatism which has been sticking *pretty close* to me ever since. I have however *managed* to attend our 2 past ordinary meetings, &c.

I hope ere long to be able to say, your Hand Book N.Z. Flora has come; I wrote for 1 copy of the 1st Vol to be sent at once by mail.

No doubt *you* find it much colder up in your *high* abode than we do here; as yet there has been but little cold, but *plenty* of wet. Some time ago I heard from Mr Dolbel of Mrs Balfour & yourself being well.

I am
Yours truly
W. Colenso

1879 June 14: to Hector²⁸

Napier, June 14th, 1879.

Dr. Hector,

My dear Sir,

I was pleased on receiving your telegram of the 3rd. instant, informing me of the little box of “exhibits” having reached you “all right”: *and*, that you would write. Since then I have been on the look-out for a letter, but not greatly so, knowing how much your time is occupied with more important matters.

Before that I scribble anything of myself I should say, (to prevent if possible any more enquiries by Mr. Gore,) that our 80 Members are made up thus,—*viz.* 75 as printed in last Report (forwarded) and 5 since = 80. I fancy that ere long we may tot up 100!

I do not know when you will leave Wellington for the warmer clime, but I hope *before* you do so you will not fail to return me my two “*Ruahine*” Papers. I have just received more letters from abroad *re* their private publication.

At our Meeting last Monday I read a Paper, (No. II of Series “Contributions to a better Knowledge of the Maori Races,”) we had a good attendance, but, I fear, *I* shall not do much more, in that way, for the Society. I have a score of things *to do* (I may truly say) which have long been accumulating terribly, but I had set them aside to write for our Institute. Now, however, that I have so signally failed in the two *Ruahines* I feel as if the spell were *broken*; and so I told our *Council* on Monday.—

I send you enclosed, a clipping from the “H.B. Herald” *re* our Meeting,—the reporter being present. Mr. Peppercorne, our Municipal Engineer, has written a Paper for our next month’s meeting, “On the influence of Forests on Climate and Rainfall,”—which I have promised to read for him.—

I noticed a few printer’s errors in my 2–3 Papers printed in vol. xi (the *one* copy sent for our Library by Mr. Gore)—but

such will always be the case, I fear, in *Maori* words, unless *I correct the sheet*: and surely this can easily be arranged?

I am going to ask you a favour, (which is both *within* your power & not *very* hard or troublesome,) *viz.* to get your Mr. Gore to write his name some 50 times on a sheet of paper, so that I may cut them off separately and paste on the coverings of vol. xi. when I send them out by post: our Post Master says, this will do. We, *here*, have no one now privileged to frank whom I can ask; Locke did for me last year. But (as I said to you last summer) a single line from the Post Master General to the 5–6 offices where your Branch Societies are,—to allow of the free postage, or *mail carriage*, of your publications, would be better still, and save all the bother.

Where can I apply for copies of the various works published by your Department? *e.g.* Fishes, Birds, Molluscs, &c.,—to *buy them*, of course.—

Believe me ever, &c.,
Wm. Colenso.

1879 June 27: to Balfour²⁹

Napier Friday
June 27 1879

Mr Balfour

My dear Sir

Thanks for your very interesting note of June 18th which I have read 2–3 times over, & considered also your outlines of stones. I shall be pleased to receive them in due time (as you say)—I leave all that to you, but if you could *better* manage to send them as far as Mr Dolbels, he could forward them. I trust you will mark *well* the *spot* where you found them, for further investigation hereafter if necessary.

The chq came alright. Two days ago I received a telegram from Mr Gore the Secretary to the N.Z.I. Wellington informing me, that the *first* lot of Vols (XI) for us were ready & would be sent on by first chance (about Wednesday next I suppose)—and I hope to be able to send you your copy by *next weeks* mail, but this at present is only a *hope*; as I do not know how many Vols he may send me,—and it is always a bother (with me, at least) to cut up a fowl for 14 people; hungry ones too!!.

The papers (local) of this week will however give you some little reading—Mr Kinross’s return (which I am so glad of), Mr Ormonds speech, & the Taradale ploughing match & dinner of yesterday. (It is a good thing it was not to have come off *today*, for it has been blowing & raining all day). I do not agree in *all* Mr Ormond has said, by far the better (longer, &c,) version of his speech is in the “D. Telegraph”,—if you take in that paper.

We have had some fine days of late; Wednesday was a glorious day—indeed too fine to last—but I notice a very heavy coating of snow on Ruahine & the lower hills, so that I fancy you have had your share.

Two days ago I had the pleasure of looking over a lot of dried ferns brought by Mr Tiffin from Japan, some also from China; there are several curious ones among the lot, but I prefer for beauty our N.Z. ones. I hope when you next come to town you will pay me a visit—if only a short one—

as I wish to shew you a few things; and you must not fail to look in at *your* library in the Athenæum if only to see a few of the Bivos &c, of the *Old Country*.

And now with kind remembrances to Mrs Balfour, and hoping this may find you *all* well, I am

Yours very truly
W.Colenso

unbroken confidence is now *nil*. I regret this, however mainly if not only, with reference to my "Contributions" on the Ethnological question of the Maoris, which I had wished to carry on, as I had two years ago sketched out.—

Heartily wishing you every success at Sydney,
I am, Dear Sir,

Yours very truly,
Wm. Colenso.

1879 July 30: to Hector³⁰

Napier, July 30th., 1879.

Dr. Hector, F.R.S., &c.,
Manager N.Z. Institute,
Wellington,

Dear Sir,

Late last night I received your packet containing my two Papers on Ruahine, and your letter of the 24th. inst.,—and I thank you very much for sending them, though late.—

Today I have been engaged in running over the two Mss., and am surprised at seeing so very much struck out,—just half of them!—

I note what you say,— "I have no authority to return it to you," but as you say "it is required," I presume for some purpose, "I take the responsibility of returning it on the understanding that you are to send it back again without unnecessary delay."—

And, as you are about leaving N.Z. for Sydney, and will in all probability be some considerable time absent, I now write a few lines in reply, to catch you at Wellington, that you may know how I shall act in this matter.—

I certainly shall not return these rejected Mss. to you.—

Allow me to remind you, that I have on several occasions, from your first intimation to me in January last of the decision of the Board of Directors of the N.Z. Institute respecting these two Papers,—that I have constantly and persistently refused to allow of a mere Abstract of them to be made for a vol. of the "Transactions" of the N.Z. Institute,—and this I have done by telegram and by letters (often), including my official one to you containing a Resolution to that effect from our Branch Society, passed at the Annual Meeting early in February last.

At the same time, as I have also more than once said,—I find no fault with the Board for their rejection of those Papers,—that being in perfect unison (with one of their bye-laws, (and a proper one, too,)—but the altering or curtailing them is quite a different thing, and one that is entirely beyond their province; especially when, (as in this case), such curtailment amounts to just one-half of the whole.—

I may, in conclusion, add, that it is probable these Papers will be printed here, such being the express wish of our Hawke's Bay Members, and that by Subscription.—

What, however, I lament the most is, that it is now likely I may not write again for the N.Z. Institute; as I cannot have any desire to be treated a *second* time; and my hitherto

1879 August 8: to Balfour³¹

Napier

Friday evening Aug 8/79

Mr Balfour

My dear Sir

For some time past have been going to write to you, have always been hindered,—to make sure this week have kept a memo on my writing table bearing your name, & now I am come to the last evening, as your *weekly* mail leaves tomorrow, & therefore I must write, but, to tell you the truth, I have little heart to do so, for I have spent the whole former part of the day in the Court (from before 10 o'clock) against excessive over valuation, & I returned this afternoon both tired & cross,—as, in spite of all I could say or bring forward, I lost my case & had all my labour for nothing. But I could see it was a foregone matter,—having so many Gov. officials against me, too; I noticed Mr Kinross there in waiting, so I suppose he also is an objector, with many others of the town & neighbourhood. May they speed better than I have done.

If *your* mail left us every day—or, say, 3 times a week, I would not write now. But enough of that,—everyman kens best whaur his ain shoe binds him.

I wished to write to you to tell you about your lot of stones. The day or so after you were last here I had a look at them; and they set me to thinking pretty much. I saw they were *not* birds gizzard stones (as like those of the Moa), then what were they. I felt pretty sure they had been collected by man for some purpose; & had been dropped, or left (possibly in a kit) where you had found them; well I could not sleep that night thinking over them, when suddenly the thought came into my head—those stones were collected by the Maoris of old to form sinkers for their long fishing nets; each one would have a bit of rough netting of flax put closely around it & then separately bound on firmly on the lower side, or edge, of the net, as I have often seen them. I was all but certain I was right, & since then I took some with me to town & shewed to some of our old Maoris, who recognised them at once, & said I was quite right. No doubt in the *river bed* near where you found them, such stones are to be found.

Further, if you found them on ground which may have been an old Maori *Pa*, you may also find some old stone axes & other things, thereabouts. I merely mention this to you, it may be worth while to look about thereaway.

Mr Millar (Railway Manager) was here this afternoon to show me a fine specimen of a sharks tooth, *wholly perfect*, they had dug out of the stone at the cliff whence they are

30 MTG HB 18568 and Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa MU000094/004/0202.

31 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

getting the stuff for the filling in below; it was 3/4 inch each way, & formed nearly an equilateral triangle, & was beautifully serrated on both edges

The remainder of our copies of "Transactions" are just arrived, & now I shall get *my copy*; I had, at last, written about them to Wgn, for I was getting tired, so many enquiries too, from those who had not been helped from the first dist.—who had also become more hungry & impatient through waiting; I hope you have found something to interest you in your copy. I regret my 2 Ruahine papers (mentioned in the Vol. under H.B. "Proceedings"—at the end) were *not* printed.

There is plenty of snow on Ruahine now, & I dare say you too, have had your full share since your return. The last 2 days however have been very fine. Our winter is drawing to an end, & I suppose your lambing season is near.

I fancy that some of our papers, news, & statements of late may have interested you—especially Buchanan & Cos Railway.

Well, goodbye, and with kind regards to Mrs Balfour, and best wishes,

Believe me,
Yours truly
W.Colenso

P.S. Will send you some English papers next week. W. C.

I am
Yours truly
W. Colenso.

Date? to Price³³

Saturday mg.

R. Price Esq

Dr Sir,

As I shall not go to town today I just write you this.

Could you in one line make a correction of the grave error in *the figure* (the "thousands" too!) in your issue of last eveg. *re net* assessment? You have £3, 940—it should be £8, 940,—as "Herald" has it this mg. though it is £9000 I have to pay for.—

I thank your Mr Harding for his able *resumé*.

I suppose that the 3 for 8 was an error of your composr.—it spoils the sentence &c. Yours in
great haste

W. Colenso

1879 August 9: to Harding³²

Napier
Saty evg.
August 9/79

Mr. R.C. Harding

Dear Sir

I am thinking of preparing a letter for the cols. of D.T., *re* my case of yesterday. And I want the *exact* sums per ac. Mr. Margoliouth said he had valued ea. sub. section at: I took down for 44 (including the 2 Tn. Sns. adjoining) @ £450, and I have but a poor confused note of the others—both Sns. & figs. of value—& therefore I have thought of asking you for them, as I noticed you were busily engaged in writing, and to you I believe I (or *we*) are indebted for your clear & concise abstract which appeared in your paper last evening.

Of course I could obtain them by applying to Mr. M., but I would prefer having them from you if you took them down.—

May I ask you also to post a note *early* for me, or (perhaps) send it by your youngest (?) Brother to me, when he comes to school next door on Monday mg.,—I ask for this latter, as I am *not* benefitted by the Town Delivery.—

I will send this to your residence by my man this evening.

1879 August 27: to von Haast³⁴

Napier
August 27, 1879.

My dear Dr. Von Haast,

I cannot tell you how very greatly I was gratified in the receipt of 2 copies of your "Geology of Canterbury & Westland,"—which came to hand yesterday. I thank you much for them,—*i.e.* one being for our little Society, which greatly needs all fostering influences. To tell you the truth, I had been of late daring to expect to hear from you,—having seen some poor notices of your Work in the N.Z. Papers, which had only served to whet my curiosity to know more; and I do believe I should have even written to you, but I pretty well knew you were *busy*, very so,—in selecting and putting-up your many valuable exhibits for the Sydney Exhibn. and so I refrained. And now, I write, in haste by this steamer, hoping to catch you at ChristCh., for in my Wellington paper (N.Z. Mail) also to hand yesterday, I find you were leaving for Sydney.—

Of course I have only just dipped into your Book, (of which more anon.)—but *one* sentence in particular caught my eye, and, I may say, incited me to write: *viz.* (at p.238,) "I do not wish here to refer to a number of Papers in the "Transns. N.Z. I.", treating of the age & time of extinction of the *Dinorthidae* as I shall allude to them when treating of the subject which has given rise to so much controversial writing."—Now, am I to understand by this, that you have still a work on the *Moa* in hand, (or in mind,)—or, am I to take your Section B., chap: xvi, p.431,— "On the *Dinorthidae*"—as being that by you alluded to?—

32 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1.

33 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-485-1: Undated: but appears to refer to the preceding. R Price was editor of the *Daily Telegraph* 1871–1893.

34 ATL MS-papers-0037-046.

My reason for asking this is, simply, because I should wish you to see my paper on the *Moa* (long delayed!) before that you should publish your work,—if still in progress. And this I would take especial care to do, even if it should (*again*) be rejected by the Board of the N.Z.I.—

And having mentioned this, I should tell you, to remove all doubt, that the “Directors” refused my two Papers *re* “the Ruahine mountain range” (H. Bay), save to make from them a mere “Abstract, and to eliminate all personal narrative,”—which I refused to allow. (You may see notice of them in our (H.B.) “Proceedings,” “Trans.” N.Z. I., vol. XI, pp 567 & 570.) Our Society, also, subsequently supported me, and the Directors were written to *officially*—but it made no difference. I have only *recently* got back my 2 Mss., after a hard struggle,—and it is *this long detention* that I feel; moreover, a note came with them from Dr. H.— “to return them directly”!! I am, therefore, now in this position,—that I write no more for N.Z.I., not choosing to be a *second* time subjected to such treatment, and we have, consequently, had no Papers at our last 2 meetings, which I have greatly regretted,—as I wished to carry out my series of Papers of “Contributions towards a better knowledge of the Maori Race.” I may also say, that I fully informed Dr. Hector how things were here, before he left for Sydney, but I got no reply.—

I believe, that, to meet the wishes of our H.B. Members (N.Z.I.), the Mss. in question will be printed *here* & by subscription: this will be decided next week.—

And just so with my Paper on the *Moa*: I should like to give a *resumé* of the past,—*viz.* of my early paper in “Tasmanian Journal,” and of its belongings, &c., &c.—(That paper was more complete than that one pubd. by Owen and it was accompanied also by 2 plates with descriptions!! (the only ones in that vol.!) which even *then*,—40 years ago, were executed far better than these wretched things in “Trans.” vol. XI!) But I fear if I do, that also will be struck out by our “Censors”! therefore I shall have to contract *that* portion (which was read here before our Society *last* year).

I notice that in your Book (p.431) you say,—my *Moa* Paper was published in “Annals N. Hy.”, in “August/44”: Owen, however, in his *early* work on the *Dinornis* gives its date, as “May 1/42”; and I believe it was written in 1841: but for *this* I shall have to hunt up old Mss. & letters received from Tasmania, which will fix it.—

I was pleased to see your *note* on p.440: but do not at all like your quotation from Prof. Flower at p.437.—

I have many other things to say, but I must forebear, for the present, hoping ere long to write you again.

One of these two copies sent (and that, unfortunately, mine,) has *no* plate of “(L.) skeleton of *D. maximus*”: perhaps you may be able to send me one for it. What delightful plates yours are! what a *contrast* between them & those of “Transactions,” vol. xi.!!—

Moreover, if your Work is *for sale* there at ChristChurch, I will thank you to direct the Bookseller to send me two perfect copies by book-post,—when I will immediately remit the amount.

Well: I wish you every success at Sydney. Perhaps, as you will meet there with Dr. Hector, it would be well for you to

consider much that I have said herein *re* N.Z.I. as *entre nous*.

Believe me, always,
Yours very truly,

Wm. Colenso.

1879 September 16: to von Haast³⁵

Napier
September 16, 1879.

My dear Professor von Haast,

Two days ago I received your very welcome letter of Augt. 30th.—and as you had therein mentioned your going to Sydney per “Rotorua” this week, and the possibility of your seeing me which you also wished,—I, yesterday, sent you a telegram, thanking you for your letter, and pointing out the great risk you ran of being left behind should you attempt to land here: as those big *Mail Steamers* merely bring up in the *road-stead*, 2–3 miles from shore, ship their Mails and off! sometimes, not even anchoring, as you yourself may probably see on Saturday next on your arrival: also adding, that I would try & write to you: and I find, this day, on enquiring at P.O., that my letter shall be duly forwarded on board.

I have to thank you for the wanting plate of the *Moa* for my copy of your new Work. I shall send forthwith to Budden for 2 copies to be bound and forwarded sending him at once a P.O.O. for total amount.—

I am much pleased in hearing from you, that your Work on the *Moa* is *yet to come*, and I hope that what I am now putting together may prove of some service to you. I *may tell you* that this (*my last* Paper!) is to be read at our Ordinary Monthly Meeting in October, as arranged by our Council last week. I had told them *officially* that I shall write *no more* for the N.Z.I.; but, that this *second* paper on the *Moa*, (the *first* having been read last year,) I would bring forward—if they would *officially* request me to do so. This they did, and such has been entered in the Minutes, and so I shall produce this. I should add that the Council, singly & together, tried hard to get me to reconsider—my determination not to write any more; but that cannot be while things are as they are with our parent Inst., for I might be served so again!—

I hope to get *all* that I have written on the *Moa* printed in “Trans.” vol. xii, including that in “Tasmanian Journal of Natural Sc.” with the 2 *plates* there of bones, their measurements & descriptions. And rather than have such a mess made of the 2 plates (as, to wit, of my *Callorhynchus*!) I will have them executed (through you?) at my own expense at Xt.Ch.—

At our last Ordinary Monthly Meeting, held on Monday last, I read a short Paper—on a Cavern at Tolaga Bay said to contain drawings made by Cook’s Tahitian Interpreter Tupaea,—and on other matters there. Of course I was led to this through your Paper on the Cavern in the Wakapau ranges. (And here I would with all due submission, privately remark to you,—that I greatly fear you may yet find those rock paintings *not* to be authentic. And, above all, I would

that you had not published (in "Trans." vol. xi.) Cameron's peculiar & farfetched remarks thereon. However, we shall see: *Tempus omnia revelat.*) Dr. Spencer, our V.P., was to have occupied last Monday evening, as had been *twice* arranged,—but he suddenly left (2 days before) for the Country, leaving me to do the best I could! (no *new* thing).—

I think that a very good plan you have mentioned, *viz.*: the several Presidents of the Branch Societies selecting for Publication. I hope that it, or something as good, may be adopted. I could say a good deal on this head but I refrain.

I should also tell you that our Council, last week, after a long discussion, decided that my two Papers on the Ruahine range, &c. &c. should *not* be printed here—*i.e.* by them, or with their sanction,—at present; they (strangely) viewing my 2 Papers as *not* being "rejected" ones! seeing the Directors and Manager are still for an "Abstract" of them, and that Dr. Hector had specially requested me to return them for that purpose. However, to such a mutilated "abstract" (just one half!) I could *never* agree: and so that matter remains. I quite expect "a kick up" from the members about it. It came out, that *two* (at least) of the members of our little Council had been talking with Dr. Hector about those Papers. I must allow that their *unexpected* decision quite surprised me.—

And now I must say A Dieu! and once more wishing you every success, and first-rate health, Believe me to be,

Yours very truly
Wm. Colenso.

1879 October 27: to Harding³⁶

Napier
Octr. 27/79

Mr R.C. Harding

Dear Sir

As I am about leaving for the country (on my *first* summer holiday!) I write *you* a line to say—1.) that I have recd. your memo. *re* the Moon:—2.) that I shall not (I fear) be able to do anything for you until after the middle of Novr.—unless it should come on to heavy rain while I am in the "Bush", when I may occupy myself in your Ms.,—3.) that I don't intend returning to N. until 10th. or 11th. proxo.—

Hoping you are quite well
I am, Yours truly
W. Colenso.

P.S. a note, while absent, would find me at Waipukurau.
W.C.

1879 November 14? to Harding³⁷

Napier
Friday 14th.
noon

Mr. R.C. Harding

Dear Sir

Herewith I send you the promised "copy" for your Maori Almanac (or Calendar).—I only returned on Thursday evening, bringing with me a *very severe cold*,—which has almost unfitted me for any thing: however, as I had my promise to you bearing heavily—I have shut myself up & so endeavoured to fulfil it. Should you prefer it I will gladly read your proof for press.

Hoping you & yours there with you are well I am

Yours very truly
W. Colenso.

1879 November 26: to von Haast³⁸

Napier
Novr. 26, 1879

My dear Dr. von Haast,

I find on enquiry, from Mr Dobson, that you really have returned to Xt.Church! I hope none the worse for your sojourn in the warmer latitudes.

I was led to enquire through having recently received a telegram from Mr Gore (N.Z.I.), to forward on to Wellington our Society Papers;—and, also, on *finding that* Dr. Hector was *en route* from Sydney, and would call *here* on his way tomorrow. Shall I see him?—

I wished to let *you* know, that my 2 Papers on the *Moa* (all that I have written) will be sent with others tomorrow to Wellington. Now the question is, Will they publish them?—in the forthcoming vol. of "Transactions." In my accompanying Offl. letter to the Manager, I have plainly said, that I will *not* agree to their being "abstracted": I offer no objection to their being "*rejected*," that is quite within their province. And I write now hurriedly to say to *you*—if you have any particular friend among the "Directors" at Wellington, or any influence that way, *use it*. I myself shall write to Mr Mantell. Of course, should my 2 Mao Papers be "rejected" I shall write to you again.

I should like to ask a score of questions *re* your Sydney visit, but as I fear you may be too busy just now, (and I have but little time to spare,) I forebear.

And, with best wishes,
Am, my dear Dr Von Haast
Yours very truly
Wm. Colenso.

36 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1.

37 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1.

38 ATL MS-papers-0037-046.

1879 November 26: to Hector³⁹

Napier
Novr. 26, 1879,
(late at night).

Dr. Hector,

Dear Sir,

I find your Steamer will call here tomorrow on your way back to Wellington,—but whether you may land, or I see you, is doubtful,—so I write you this.

First, to welcome you back again to N.Z. after your long sojourn in Sydney (which I hope has proved an agreeable one),—and to congratulate you on your escape from foundering in that dreadful gale you experienced!—

Second, to say, that I have only this day finished putting up our Society's (Read) Papers for you, having last week received a telegram from Mr. Gore in answer to my enquiry. A letter from me (just written) will accompany the packet of Mss., both of which I shall send by *your* Mail.

I fear you will not have much time to rest at Wellington before that you will have to come this way again *re* this case in the Sup. Court; therefore I would now ask you—to consider what I have said in my official letter to you, when you read it, *re* our Papers now sent.

A short time back we held a Council, and a Resolution was passed to the Directors N.Z.I., asking them to petition for an *increase* of the yearly sum allowed for publishing. And now we have this precious Property Tax Bill! I hope you will do all you can to have that Goth-like portion of the said Tax abolished,—*viz. the tax on Books, Drawings, Plates, Specimens, &c. &c.*—I cannot understand it!

Hoping you are quite well, I am, Dear Sir,
Yours very truly,
W. Colenso

I shall seek to send this on board.

Yours very truly

W. Colenso.

P.S. A memo to refresh your memory when you return to Wgn.—

1. To ascertain if you have in your Liby. there, those *early* vols. of *Tasmanian Journal*, containing my paper on *Moa*, (which I very much doubt,) and, if so, to use those 2 plates in vol. II.

2. If *not*—then to *let me know*, that I may send down *these* (originals—in the Book) *or* their copies. W.C.

?date:⁴² to Hector

Tuesday mg.

My dear Sir

As I am going to town this day, I purpose calling at your lodgings—but you may have left for Shrimpton's.—So I write this.—

1. To say, that Mrs. Caulton, the keeper of the Athenm., has the key of our Inst. Library (also there), by applying to her you can take any Book &c you may require: I will see her today.—

2. That I purpose going again to town, *early Monday* next, when I will again call:—(possibly, also, *on Saty. mg.*

3. I send enclosed a copy of my *last offl. re* Lexicon: which, I think, you said you had not seen, & which I should greatly like for you *to read*. Please do so.

Yours truly
Wm. Colenso.

P.S. But I shall be *always* at home, & shall only be too glad to see you here—if you have any spare time to call.
W.C.

?date:⁴⁰ to Hector⁴¹

Monday
1 p.m.

My dear Dr. Hector

Just a line to say, that I have *nothing* of the kind *here*: the only separate pub. I have (besides the 11 vols. Trans., is a copy of your work on the *Phormium*. I keep all my little lot classified & separate, so that there can be no mistake.—

You may recollect my mentioning to you last week, that I had written to ask where *such* were *sold*: but got no reply.—

Possibly Mrs. Caulton at the Athenaeum may have such on *their* table: if you are passing, *today*, ask; I will tomorrow mg. when I go to town.

1879 December 31: to Luff⁴³

Gow's Hotel,
Waipukurau.
Decr. 31/79.

My Dear Sir,

Thanks be to GOD for bringing you & yours once a more in safety over the Ocean!—and a very Happy New Year to (all), may it prove to be your best.—

39 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000147/005/0062

40 Content places it in late 1879.

41 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000094/004/0246

42 Content places it in late 1879, following the preceding.

43 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4. Letter addressed to "Andrew Luff Esq., c/o Postmaster, Post Office, Wellington".

Last evening—late—while outside talking with H.R.R.—the postmaster came up bringing Grubb's envelope enclosing your telegram from "Albion," Bluff. I had begun to be a wee bit fidgetty about you—the "Sabraon" being such a good ship, & no telegram from Melbe. *re* her arrival there, & so I wrote to our friend Grubb 2 days ago, for I had taken care, before I left town, to leave a note with Officer in Chge. Tel. Dept. *re* all telegrams for me to be sent to Grubb.—

As the overland M. (now 3ce a week) leaves here tomorrow mg., I write a line to go by it, & so be among the *first* of Napier to welcome you—at Wellington—to your old Cy. the *N. Island*. No doubt *there* you will go in for glancing over a pile of *our* papers—which will give you principal news.—

Tylee & son left last week for England, *hence* per "Waimea". Irvine has just resigned his G. School, & is off for Australia, where he has secured a "living". Here, & generally in N.Z. (save Southland) we have had rather too much wet this summer for the Cereals—the consequence is a large amount of Rust in the Wheat &c.,—J.N. Williams' is to be wholly burnt! & H.R.R. told me yesterday, his would also be destroyed—but, from examination (myself) I hope not,—perhaps a ½ crop, or so,—as the weather is now, *at last*, settled in *fine*—beginning on Sunday last. I went to the "40 m. Bush" 12 days back, intending to return quickly! but the continued rain prevented me.—Mrs. Hardy is dead (schoolmaster's wife), so is Bullen—a Market-Gardener at Papakura—killed in falling from his cart near "Shamrock": of Giffard's death I must I think have written you. *Young* (H.) Lascelles is married to Sam. Davis' daughter. Have heard *nothing* of the Dolbels for 2 months. Have not yet had any English (& other) letters which arrived at Napier on 21st., for, as I had purposed returning thither *early*, I had left word for them to be retained for me: I intend going back tonight. The weather now is very hot—a few days ago it was cold! & fires in esteem! I do hope that things *generally* are looking better—but this hideous & heavy *property tax* will do immense mischief to the Colony.—

I shall hope soon to have a line from you, & once more to see your own well-known & ever-welcome hand-writing. Great bustle *here* just now, owing to Xmas sports &c. Please excuse this written in the Common Room, with many flies & bother!! and with kindest regards & best wishes, believe me

Yours truly
W. Colenso.

1880 January 1: to Balfour⁴⁴

Napier
Jan 1st 1880

D.P. Balfour Esq

My dear Sir

First & foremost I wish you & Mrs Balfour a *Happy New Year*, may this one prove to be the best you ever have known.

I have been awa' wandering; away in the Great Old entire & grand forests; where I am often led to think of those words of the men of old (observant men I ken)—when they speak of "the trees of the Lords planting"; and again of "the everlasting", and "the mighty oaks", and "Cedars of Lebanon", & of other mountains.

Dr Hector arrived here (for the case against McLennan). I remained in town until after his lecture, when I took my leave of him, myself going to the "40 mile Bush"; I would that *you* had also heard his lecture; & would, that those present on that occasion were *not* so anxious after their dear darling Tobacco;—so that we might have had an interesting & useful discussion on several local points of Geology, &c, &c.

I showed him, while here, those stones of your collection; he went with Kinross a day to the Rau Kawa Run.

However I went, as I have said,—& only returned to N on Tuesday night (30th) having had *plenty* of rain & other hindrances. Your note of 27th with chq I found, & thank you *for both*; You are *the first* for 1880!! & only on the 30th I received a sub for 79!! of which am sorry to say 5 are still unpaid!!!

Re your caterpillar;—put one or two under a glass, with a bit of Manuka, & await its transformation; noting its time in larva & chrysalis states, not forgetting to let it have a *little* air. I mention this, as my auld wifie here stifled my *young* Lizards (2) in my absence; & I am almost inclined to let the poor disconsolate *male* go,—but I have thought that you might find me one or two *adult* ones, in your rounds, if you can, please do so.

Especially do I wish to get a specimen or two (say 4 or 6) of the enclosed, in *open flower*. Three times have I been to the Bush in quest of this plant, & must now go again (say *after* Jan 12th); I had made sure of it, this *last* time, but owing to the wet & backward season in the *high* forest, I was a little too early; it grows around the bigger trees of the Bush, climbing up to a great height; its small branches standing out, 12–18 inches from the tree. I expect its flowers will prove to be *red*, & therefore easily seen. I don't want large leafy twiggy spns—having secured plenty, but merely the parts in flower, which are always lateral, & jutting out of the sides of the big stems; I have promised Dr H some—I think you will find them on the *higher* grounds—forests.—

I have seen *little* of Xmas, and today my pair (Scotch folks) & bairns, have their holiday; so I am here (contented though) with my old Tom Cat!! And once more wishing you all and every good thing

I am Dear Sir
Yours fthly W.Colenso.

P.S. Have not seen my old friend P. Dolbel for 2 months, or more!!.

1880 January 7: to Luff⁴⁵Napier, Jany 7th. 1880.

A. Luff Esq.,

My Dear Sir,

I was very glad to see your own well-known hand-writing again, after so long a deprivation! and (may I say it) better pleased to find that you were all well!—a great mercy.

You mention your coming this way early, and “probably next week” (viz. this week). I scarcely need to say how glad I shall be to see you &c., &c. but I have made an arrangement for the country for *next* week—leaving here Thursday 15th, & staying away from 4 to 6 days, and this I cannot alter; so I just write to let you know. I had made this arrangement in Decr.,—still, if parties keep their words, I may not have to go at all, and I do not wish to do so—but I fear I must.

Last night I received a note from Lambert (Porangahau) saying he would be at N. & see me next week—and I have just written to him as above; and so I thought I would just drop you a line also.

Hoping this may find you all quite well, and that you will continue to keep in good health after your long voyage.

I am,

Yours ever,

W. Colenso.

1880 January 7: to Hector⁴⁶Napier, Jany. 7th
1880.

Dr Hector

My dear Sir,

Yesterday I received your telegram *re* book w. plates, (Tasm. Journal, vol.II.)—and I now send the same to P.O. to go by steamer tomorrow.—I fancy there are a few *other* matters in it (on Geology, &c) which may interest you a wee bit—if you have *leisure* which I doubt.—

You may recollect, that, when here, you asked me, If I had received back the *Bell*? I replied, No: when you said you would make enquiry, &c &c. I am in no hurry about it (quite the contrary—as I suppose I shall have to *pay taxes* on it!!) I merely mention it.—

After your Lecture (which I should have greatly liked to have seen fairly *Reported*, & published for *our* benefit—Qu. *Could* our staff reporters have done it?) I went off to the woods—but was much baffled by continuous rains; anything but pleasant for a poor Rheumatic subject! However, I ran to shelter—off & on, & did not return till 30th. ult., but I must go *again*, just to get a *Metrosideros* in flower (sp. nov. I believe)—& I purpose doing so next week—15th. Owing to so much wet—the season is delayed in the Bush—very different to what it was last year there.

45 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4. Letter addressed “A. Luff Esq., c/o the Postmaster, Wellington”.

Shortly after my return I hope to write to you again, & to send you a few Botanl. specimens.

Hoping you are quite well, also Mrs. Hector & family. I am

My dear Sir

Yours truly

W. Colenso.

1880 January 10: to von Haast⁴⁷Napier,
January 10,
1880.

Dr. Von Haast.

My dear Sir

About 3 weeks ago (when I was absent in the subalpine forests) a letter arrived from Xt.Church containing only a blank printed form *re* National proverbs but with the address written by you.—

I only returned a few days back, and I now write a line today: (1) that in my Paper now in Dr. Hector’s hands (No. 2 of a series of “Contributions towards a better knowledge of the Maori race,”) I have given over 200 proverbs in Maori with their translations and remarks therein—also, *copious* remarks on Maori Proverbs generally.—There is something like a curious coincidence in this. I hope the Dr. and Directors will publish it in the “Trans.” vol. xii: if so, it may prove of service to your friend.—I have thoroughly urged, that, to ensure correctness, I should have the correcting of the proof sheets: this, however, I fear will *not* be granted.—(2) There are Mao. proverbs published by Dieffenbach (who had them from the missionaries), and by Taylor, but, in *both* instances, neither the Maori orthography nor their so-called translations are to be depended on, just because *neither* knew Maori sufficiently. Possibly there are some Proverbs in Dr. Thomson’s N.Z., and also in Sir G. Grey’s work;—but I cannot, at present, fill in your printed form.—

I saw Dr. Hector while here, and we had some conversation *re* my 2 Moa papers; and as he has lately telegraphed to me to send you my Book (“Tasmanian Journal of Nat. Science, vol. II.”) containing my 2 *early* published plates of Moa bones with their descriptions, I am in hopes of *both* papers being published. I hope so: they should be. Hoping you are well

I am, my dear Sir

Yours truly,

W. Colenso.

46 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000094/004/0261

47 ATL MS-papers-0037-046.

1880 January 22: to Drummond⁴⁸Napier
Thursday Jan 22nd 1880Mr John Drummond
Ongaonga

Dear Sir

I have to thank you for your kind & welcome note (& its enclosure, £6 (six pounds) on account of your old I.O.U. which I received last week, just as I was leaving for 40 mile Bush;—I only last night returned, having been taken unwell at Waipukurau & so detained. I am now much better, & so lose no time in writing to *you*,—although I have not yet looked at my Eng. and other letters—for I feared you have been thinking why it was you got *no* answer;—

I have termed your note—a “*welcome*” one—and this name I have given it (*not* on account of the cheque, but) on account of the *good news*, of yourself & your artistic labours which you have told me of therein. This has pleased me much, and I hope some day, during the coming autumn, to give you a call, & so *see* your works. I purpose visiting Hampden, & so I must (in going or returning) pass through Ongaonga.—As you have a truly *natural* bias that way, I hope you will continue to encourage it, & give it full play; there is nothing like *practice*—in all the Arts alike, painting, sculpture,—aye, in reaping, mowing, or shoeing of a horse; in fact, everything;—as to whether you should follow out C. Mortons advice is more than I could say;—for here, in a *new* country, there are not the opportunities for getting on which there are in the old ones.—At all events, *stick to it*,—persevere,—with ever a determination to do better than the last.

I am pleased in finding the papers I sent were of some little service; I hope to send you some more, but I regret to have to say, that the large number I had been receiving by every monthly (N.Z.) Mail will not now be kept up, as the good sender of them has left England for Australia and N.Z.,⁴⁹ but I am sure to get some, & you shall not be forgotten.

Of course you will have heard of Keatings doings; he is now a Bankrupt; that bit of land was conveyed by Mrs Barry to K.—The bank (N.S.W.) I think, put in its claims as K had mortgaged it *deeply* to the Bank—for £150!!! I expect soon to be moving in that matter, to see what I can get; fortunately I went to the *heavy* expense of registering that precious document, *before* the Bank got its mortgage; is there another, document in H. Bay *like that one*? Hoping you are well,

I am, Yours truly
W.Colenso.1880 March 11: to Drummond⁵⁰Napier
March 11th 1880

Mr John Drummond

My dear Sir

Last night I was much pleased in receiving a letter from you,—to find you writing in such good spirits, having plenty of work, & able and willing to notice beauty—whether of art or of nature; would that I had more young correspondents like you—here in N. Zealand.

I was also pleased to know that you had received that last (& big) paper, containing that drawing of the wondrous cave; all right, for I had feared it would get crushed in transit. If you copy it in oil (as you say) don't hurry, take time over it; You know the old saying—“Good work takes time”. I hope you also received some papers and Pictures I had formerly sent you—one I recollect well, as I admired it, thinking what a *telling* painting the original must be—it was termed “The Brigands”. I hope to send you some more, soon, I have some *old* ones here in store for you.

Your animalculæ—or eels in vinegar,—also pleases me, that is *your noticing* them. These are very common—all over the world; also, similar ones found in sour thin paste made of flour. They have several remarkable qualities; 1st they are viviparous; if one of them is cut through the middle, several minute oval bodies will issue forth; these are young ones, each coiled up in its own proper fine membrane, this soon bursts when they unroll themselves and wriggle about & grow; a 100 have been seen to issue from one eel, hence they soon swarm to such a degree—whether in sour paste or vinegar—. Such animals are to be found in all waters, all infusions, as of chopped hay, pepper, boiled turnip, carrot, hempseed, any & everything, & mostly different kinds.—

The one you mention is called, *Vibrio acetæ*, or Vinegar eel; it has a mouth & lips, stomach, &c. &c.—

Many of them are wonderfully beautiful—in their colours, shapes, & markings, under a microscope, though *invisible* to the naked eye.—

Do not give yourself any concern whatever about the Bal. you mention—that I have no doubt, will come all right in time.—

A delightful rain commenced here yesterday at noon, and it has rained steadily ever since; it will do much good, as it has been long desired.

May this find you well, & doing well, and with best wishes for your welfare, believe me to be, yours truly

Wm Colenso.

P.S. Should you happen to meet with anything new or strange—stone, shell, common Maori stone, axe &c. &c., keep it for me.

48 ATL 88-103-1/13.

49 Andrew Luff, who returned from London about then.

50 ATL 88-103-1/13.

1880 April 2: to Hector⁵¹Napier
April 2, 1880.

My dear Sir

I won't attempt to tell you how glad I was to see your packet, and to receive a letter from *you*. Coming, too, as they did, at a time when Mr. Gore was enquiring by telegram,—“if I had recd.” &c.,—which then I had not! I had heard from Dr Bastian of your being down South, and I fancy he would have liked to see you *and the Bell* at Wellington; he had made sure the latter was *here*. I don't think Dr. B. was over much pleased with *me* (more anon).

Now to business.—

Your printed sheets kindly sent for *errata* (which I now return enclosed): you will be pleased to hear of none, or scarcely any, nothing of importance (as far as I know *not* having the copy to refer to). I am particularly pleased at all the *Maori* (and there was a large share of it) being correct,—I had scarcely hoped for this, though I had striven to write plainly. The whole is very well executed, and reflects no small credit on Printer, corrector, & Editor. You will see the few small errors I have marked; there is one other (2 or 3 s.) *together* in a word, which caught my eye on *first* opening, but has eluded my search since!—I cannot understand those in the Lat. quot. from Virgil, and suppose, (*If they are so in the Tasm. Jl.*) that they must have been altered in Tasmania,—as I could not have *so* copied from my own old book of my student's days;—and what makes me more inclined to think so is, their accents & marks, which are not in my copy (a rather large edition of Heynius), and they seem to me as if copied from a *smaller school* edition,—as *vulnus* for *voln.*, & *accingio* for *adcing.*, are the more modern though correct; the 2 *ts* in *litora* and the “for” are undoubtedly errors; but you may (*there*) be able easily to refer to a modern ed. of V., also to the Tasm. Journal itself: most of them, if any, are not worth mentioning in an *errata*. I have also verified nearly every one of the references (save those of Tasm. Jl.) and they are correct.

There is however one *very stupid* error of *mine* (for which I deserve a flogging, &c.) viz. in the *Report* I sent you of our Branch, in which the lizard is called N. *hexagonalis* instead of N. *pentag.*!! and I never knew of it until now that I saw your printed sheets! Please have the little *Abstract of Proceedings* narrowly looked at, just to see whether it is correct therein, and if *not* please *alter it*. That error is to be accounted for this way:—the clean read Ms. had been dispatched to you, and then, long afterwards, when I had to draw up the Abstract and the Report I had only scanty notes of our meetings and the *rough* draft of my paper to refer to,—and in the margin of this *last* I had *very early* written
 “longidactylis)
 ?hexagonalis) as a trivial name.
 ?pentag.—”)

A few days ago Dr. Newman wrote to me asking me to help in the forthcoming Review I was *obliged* to decline: but, *afterwards*, remembering the 2 rejected Ruahine Mss.,—and *your* remark, of their being (as they were written) *more* fit for a Review—I yesterday wrote again to him offering

them, if they may suit. But, had I known I should be writing to you so early—I should *first* have mentioned it to you.—

Thanks, may, for the new Manual of the Grasses: having only received it yesterday (with your lot!) I have scarcely had time to look at it. I have, however, written for 3 copies (enclosed). Is it *quite* right to write to *you* for them—or for any of your pubs.? If not, tell me to whom. As I see the *large* work on Grasses is now complete, perhaps I had better *remind* you (as *you straitly charged me to do so*) of your promise to send me a copy—that is, of part III. having already received parts I & II from you.—

I suppose Hutton's Manual of N.Z. Mollusca, 1879 to be the one you had (in sheets) here with you.

You mention the 2 plates to ill. the *Moa* paper not yet being ready:—this leads me to ask, If Mr. Buchanan will be able to execute the 2 Botanl. ones I wished to have done (Trichomanes & Clematis), even if at my expense. I suppose you only received the small parcel of specimens (Botanical) and their descriptive paper?—

I have also just received (with yours) a packet from the Melbourne Exhibition Commission, Wellington,—asking, if those (few & small) things I sent to the Sydney Exhibn. should be sent on to Melbourne:—and I confess I don't know what to say; neither do I know, if I assent, how to fill out those papers.—*I would be wholly guided by you in this matter*: just let me know, Aye, or Nay.

I hope *the Bell* (sent this way on Sunday last, 28th.) is safe: I have just written a note to Mr. Gore about it, which I enclose.

But I must not take up any more of your valuable time.

Believe me,

My dear Sir,

Yours very truly,
Wm. Colenso.1880 April 15: to Drummond⁵²Napier April 15th 1880

Mr John Drummond

Dear Sir

Yours of yesterday received last night, and thank you for it. I regret however, that I did not answer your former letter, so as to let you know it had been received—as you now enquire after it; the truth is, that I wished to see my Lawyer again, about Keating, which I have only done *this day*; (being partly stirred up by your re-enquiry of last evening); I had not been to town before for *this month* (April), & only twice in March; I dislike the Town, & only go there when business calls—or *drags*;—

Keatings affair is a *bad* one; and that all owing to *Barry*—for at the time B sold that to K, it was *not his* to sell!! He having *already conveyed that land to his wife*. Of course, had he lived a little longer, *that* might have been set to rights, for the 3-partite deed, B, wife, & K was drawn by

51 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000094/004/0318

52 ATL 88-103-1/13.

Lee, & had been signed by K—but that was all. *Now* she has conveyed to K—& K to the bank;—

If I prosecute—I must go in against *all* 4;—B, wife, K, & Bk;—I *may* lose on technical & subtle points;—or I might prosecute Mrs B as Barry’s Executor, &c, and she—to *save her husbands name, might* give in—but this is doubtful, as she would be sure to be guided by her lawyer, & he, of course, would look out for his costs from someone; So all things considered, I fear I must consent to *the loss*—which *now* includes a few pounds more of extra & fresh expenses; it is a pity that rogues can get so well off under the fiction of law—but so it is.

I now turn to more pleasant subjects;—I was much pleased to find that *you*, too, agreed in what I had written *re* the “Sabbath”. I did not notice what you refer to as having seen in the “Graphic” about it—in fact, I did not read it, only (child-like) looked at the pictures; & was pleased with the large one P of W & Beaconsfield—as their likenesses were good., and no doubt, the room, &c, is correct—which caused my boy Willie to send it to me. I also had a very excellent paper the “Scotsman” printed in Edinburgh, which contained a good deal on *that* subject—a long & *good* article by the Editor, which pleased me much, & *several* letters from correspondents; it all came out in this way; the sad accident on the Tay took place on a Sunday;⁵³ &, for some reason or other for some of the *bigotted* Scots, that was enough; Dr Begg in particular, came out flaming with zeal; & went so far as to say, that God had purposely pushed, or blown, them over!! to death, of course, and to — —. But the better & sounder men among the Scots, thereaway, took it up at once, as above. It was on that account, the paper was sent out to me. In it was the commencement of the hearing of that affair before the Commissioners appointed, & among other witnesses was a Rear Admiral (Marriott I think), who had been living there many years on the banks of that river & not far from the bridge; he, as an old sailor and a Scientific man came to give his testimony as to the strength of the storm, &c—Now this gentleman is an out-&-out Sabbath man, & he, & his, had gone to Church that day, & also *that very evening* in the height of the gale;—well, his old walnut trees, of more than 100 years; the pride & glory of his place, & fruitful bearers too, were all smashed; nearly level with the ground;—I sent that paper to Gow Waipukurau to read & then lay on the table public library there—and I wrote, on it,—If Beggs God shoved over the train for Sabbath breaking, who smashed the poor old Admirals walnut trees when he was at Church?. Beggs God? No, the Admiral was a strict keeper of the Sabbath; The Devil, then?—Well, but———You may finish the sentence. I thought on *you* when I sent off that paper; but I wished for a few at Waipukurau to see it.

I suppose you read what I wrote on the Sabbath in the Newspaper; I got it republished in Tract form,—correcting a few errors made by the printer—& I now do myself the pleasure of sending you a copy & would send ½ dozen more if they would be welcomed your way.⁵⁴

I may tell *you*—that I should have *continued* those Tracts—as I had agreed to do—but I found there were difficulties in the way,—Newspaper men, *here*, look to their *pocket*, & to

please a few among their customers. I should like much to go on with those Tracts, and so to have told the present generation a *little* more—which I have gleaned by the way—the long way I have come.

Now a word on your *peeping & prying* into Natures stores after her ferns, & other plants—go on & prosper; but you must have a good pocket glass to find out her beautiful little concealments. I shall always be right glad to help you in these pursuits; any fern, or plant, you may meet with, which seems new or strange, or one which you would like to know the name of—just send me a bit of it (much like what I now enclose. You may put 20 small scrap specimens when dry into a common letter without overweighing it—but they *must* be bearing seeds or fruit—which they generally do *underneath*, as in 2 of these scraps now sent; and then, if, from the sample, I should wish for more (in case it should be new, or strange), I could just tell you of it.—Always let the specimen be a *fair* one—not of a *dwarf*, or of a *Giant* plant same kind.—I hope you did not suffer from the rains; I fear the state of the country will prevent my visiting as I had purposed;—

So goodbye, & believe me, yours
very truly W.Colenso

1880 June 23: to Drummond⁵⁵

Napier
June 23rd 1880

Mr John Drummond

Dear Sir

I have long known (perhaps, at times, a little too keenly) that I was a letter in your debt, *and* that I had promised to answer it; but I had no idea the said debt was so *old* a one, until I once more took your letter out of my bundle of unanswered ones this evening; “April 19th”;—Enough to take ones breath away; However, I have acknowledged it, very briefly, and also promised to write, & have from time to time sent you a few papers—just to let you know I had not forgotten you.

Believe me, I have had plenty to do; always busily employed about something; but I do think I should have written you before, only I wished to send you a few small (scraps) specimens of Ferns which I had purposely gathered for you up in the “70 Mile Bush” early in May; and these were stowed away in my big parcel of plants (which I had brought away, & dried while subsequently staying at P.Gow’s)—and so I put off the looking them out. This, however, I have done this day, and so I am writing. These *bits* of Ferns, please bear in mind, were gathered and dried for you, that you might know where to find their *fruit*, or seeds, as well as that you might know a *little* of their different genera, by way of a beginning. In your letter you say;—“I will send you any kind of Fern that may seem strange———*there is no seeds on them at present*, I think it is the winter they bear”, &c. There are seeds on them all the

53 On the night of 28 December 1879 at 7.15pm, the Tay bridge collapsed after its central spans gave way during high winter gales. A train with six carriages carrying 75 passengers and crew plunged into the icy waters. All 75 lives were lost; the event is celebrated in William McGonagall’s doggerel epic.

54 1878 *Tracts for the times; No. 1, On the Sabbath and its due observance*. Dinwiddie, Morrison & Co., Napier. (First published as letters to *Hawke’s Bay Herald*). 46p.

55 ATL 88-103-1/13.

year round, though not on every plant or every leaf. I shall put up my little lot in a separate packet.

I hope you are well, and getting on well—in the world; at the same time there are many complaints—*this way*; but the good old trade of a Smith should, and must, stand, even if others fall.

I was at Taradale about a fortnight ago; I saw your old residence, & looked, in passing, at the little room in the wing where you and I had sat together, & where you had shown me some of your drawings,—and I thought How many more he has now; and, Shall I ever see them? &c. &c. I hope you are getting on well in this delightful art; in some of the Papers I sent you, there were a few good things about pictures & Painters, which I thought you would like. I can scarcely say that I saw Mr Robertson when at Taradale, though I think I did at a little distance, but I saw in our papers of a Mr Robertson gaining the head prize at pigeon shooting there, and, I hoped it were he. At the same time I wholly dislike that barbarous *sport*. I dare say the noise of the Gold Fields at Mohaka has reached you, but “bide a wee”, don’t believe all you hear. A sprinkling of gold *may* be there (as in many other places) but the question is—Is it payable to work it?—

This was to be the ploughing match day at Woburn, and I did think, that if it should prove to be fine you might be there; I fear, however, it could not have come off—as we here have had rain all day. The weather however has been remarkably fine down to Monday night;—though last week, on Friday *night* there was a heavy downfall, but it was all over by early morning.

I am not quite sure that I have any English Papers left, but if I have I will send you some with this,—and shall also return the cutting from the “Graphic” you kindly sent me, that I might see what was there printed about the *Sabbath*. I suppose you received the few copies of my little Book I sent you? There has been an enquiry after it, here, partly to my having quoted it in a letter in the “Herald” (on the Bible in Schools without note or comment),⁵⁶ and partly owing to Mr. Sidey’s *fresh* attack. One of his friends wanted to know of me, if I were not going to reply;—I answered with a Scotch proverb, “Twa fules in ane house are a fair ower mony”; which caused a roar of laughter.

Our shortest day is *past*, and our short winter will soon be called by the same name—I suppose that you, at your work, in the Smithy, prefer the winter to the summer season; though it may be you are more liable to take cold.—I hope you have a garden—a kitchen garden, I mean,—for the sake of your wife, & own comfort; I am particularly fond of vegetables, & when I can get no better (as in old times) I go in for thistles—not the *Scotch* fellow.

I hope this may find you well; I am pretty well, and, with kindest, best, wishes for your welfare, believe me to be, yours

Very truly
W. Colenso

⁵⁶ Colenso W. The bible in schools. *Hawkes Bay Herald* 7 and 8 June 1880.

1880 July 2: to Drummond⁵⁷

Napier
July 2/80

Mr John Drummond

My dear Sir

I have received your very welcome note (or, rather, letter) of June 30th, and thank you for it. *I am, and shall be, always glad to hear from you*, & only wish you would write to me oftener—if you have time to spare. My only, or chief reason for writing to you today is,—your sentence in your letter, viz “I expect to be able to send the balance of I.O.U. in a week or two”—this you must *not* do (allow me to say) for you may very likely, as a beginner, want a little money; the *most* (under circumstances) I could think of taking from you during this year of 1880 would be another £6 (as last)—but not this, or any sum, should you require it;—indeed, permit me to say, that were I not such a *heavy loser* in that affair (& no fault of yours)—over £200, and part of this owing to “Lawyers” and *their friends*, I would not take a penny from you.—But enough of this.—

You also say—that “You did not like troubling me with so many letters”, hence you did not write; believe me, I like your letters; why? because I look on them as truthful ones; written from the heart and mind.—

No doubt you will find *more* ferns in your Bush, & outside too, than I have sent you scrap-specimens of; in N.Z. we have known, (say) 130, but more of this anon.—

I *wholly* agree with you re the “sport” of *tame* pigeon shooting; but why not adopt the glass ball?—I am sorry to hear from you that it was *not our* Robertson who gained No 1 prize at Taradale. I should have liked for him to have got it; but, there, no doubt it is far better *as it is*.

Our Eng Mail is expected *here* on Monday. I hope to get a lot of papers (as usual) and if so will remember you. I have lots of willing receivers of them in the Country,—Gow, Ingram, Lambert, & T. Stewart at Porangahau, &c., &c.

Weather delightfully fine, yesterday & *today*!

I am

Yours very truly
W. Colenso.

Date? to Harding⁵⁸

Saturday night
late.

Mr Harding

Tired I write you this, to accompany mine to Mr. Price, that you may get it *early* on Monday.—

I have yours in reply, of this night, & I thank you for it. In my letter to D.T. (which I had mentioned in mine to you) I have marked ✕✕ in red, in the margin, a memo to *you*,—if you *can* rectify it, *do so*,—if *not*, it can go as it is.—

I have begged Mr. Price to allow of my letter (tho’ long) appearing in your Monday’s issue—at all events *not* to

⁵⁷ ATL 88-103-1/13.

⁵⁸ ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1; Undated:

divide it,—and I would also ask you *as a favour* to see that there are no glaring composn. errors in the composition.

I am
Yours truly W. Colenso.

1880 July 9: to Balfour⁵⁹

Napier
July 9th 1880

Mr D.P. Balfour
Mangawhare

Dear Sir

It is a long time since I heard from you, & I am not aware of your being a letter in my debt. Of you, I have heard, from time to time, through Mr P. Dolbel.

I was going to write to you this day week past, but I was hindered; on that day I put into our library shelves at the Athenæum the new books that had just arrived here per “Benvenue”. By same boat I received copies of Hookers Hand Book N.Z. Flora, we have so long been waiting for, and I now write you, to say, that there are 2 copies of that work for sale, & you can have your choice. One, is in “Boards” price 30/- a thick volume, and one copy is half bound in calf, lettered, & in 2 Vols, price 36/—please let me know which copy you would prefer; I think I should choose the latter in 2 Vols.—The first Vol contains all the flowering plants, Grasses & Ferns; the second Vol contains the Mosses, Lichens, Sea weeds, Fungi, &c. There is a person, inland, waiting to have a copy.

I am now busy preparing for next Monday night—the weight of which falls on me.

I had hopes to have sent you your Vol of this years Transactions N.Z.I. before this, but it seems we must wait a little longer—the volume has long been completed, & I see copies have been lately laid on the tables of the 2 Houses by the Ministers of Government,—but it is the *binding* that takes so long, nearly 2000 volumes now; I have been informed that H.B. comes in for a large share of the contributed work of that Volume.

I hope you are well, also Mrs Balfour, & pretty comfortable in your new home, (I don’t say *very* so, for it may be with you both as with me—I like *old* homes, &c, &c, best,—but your new one, will become old—in time).

And with kind regards, I am, Dear Sir

Yours truly
W.Colenso

P.S. I suppose I had better give the copy you may choose to Mr Dolbel for you (in a wrapper); it may be too expensive to send by post—perhaps 2/- or 3/-, let me know. W.C.

I saw a copy of the Hand Book at College & Craigs this morning—in boards price 42/-.

59 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861. Endorsed “R & A 14/7/80 with chq 36/.”

1880 July 23: to Balfour⁶⁰

Napier
July 23rd 1880

Mr Balfour

My dear Sir

I received your kind, full, & welcome note of the 14th on Wednesday—I thank you for it, chq enclosed all safe.

I should not write you this mail leaving tomorrow for P.T., were it not—that by dint of extra exertion—I have put up your parcel this evening by candle light—containing your 2 Vols of Hand Book N.Z. Flora and Vol XII of Transactions—the first lot of them (58 Vols in a thumping heavy box) only arriving here this evening—and I have lost no time, made *one* parcel, & directed as you requested—tomorrow my man will take it to Harvey Rymers man; I have paid carriage to P.Tapu.

Now a word about your 2 Vols. You did right in choosing the Bound ones—these are strongly bound, as you will see,—they were bound by Dinwiddie here for us, under my supervision, & we have used them a wee bit at our meetings, but they are *not at all the worse for that* as you will see. In them you have also an extra list of the *Maori* names of the plants (many of them) which I had got from Dr Hector. The only reason of our parting with them, & retaining instead the one bound in England is, that the Eng bound agree in appearance in everything with the *similar* books bound there by same binder, thats all.

Dinwiddies charge for *binding*-only, was 7/- per Vol—only I had beat him down to 6/- each on his binding a large lot for us.

I have no time for more. Have not yet looked inside these new fellows; folks in town (members) wanting their copies badly. My man takes ½ doz round tonight.

And regards to your good wife—Hope you are all well.

Yours truly
W. Colenso.

1880 July 26: to Drummond⁶¹

Napier Monday night / July 26th 1880

Mr John Drummond

Dear Sir

I duly received your note of the 20th inst, and was pleased to find you were well in health—yet wanting more employ at your trade, &c—I hope that will soon follow, as we have passed the middle of our short winter. One word more in reference to your last remark on the money—*be sure you do not send me any WHILE YOU require it yourself*—if you do, and I know it, I shall send it back. There are 5 full months yet to run to the end of *this year*. I had made up my mind last week to write to you *this evening*, as B & L’s auction was to take place today, and that bit of land sold by K to

60 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861. Endorsed “R 25/7/80 A 2/8/30 Kata & gristle”.

61 ATL 88-103-1/13.

you at Taradale, was to be offered, and I had determined to appear & to assert *our claim*.

Well this morning your own good mother came to see me here about it, and we had a long talk—I told her *all*, and now she knows a little more than she did before, although you had informed her pretty well. She had, (naturally enough) supposed, that I, in going forward & asserting our right, could effect something.—I told her I should write to you this evening, and that I would tell you, the family were well.

I suppose I must have told you, of my having seen Banner, some 10 days ago about the affair; well, he went to Bourke, & by & bye came to me with a Memo.—pd Barry £23.14.6. pd Cornford £6.15.10. pd K £15, total £55.10.4, and said if I would pay Bourke that outlay he would give up title to me;—I told B that I represented nearly as much—£30 pd by you to K, and some £15, or so, by me to Lascelles & for registration &c, & that I would not give him the £55.10.4. After some talk I said I would enquire after its value. Since then I have done so, by two separate persons, who went each alone on different days, & reported to me; one said £50, the other £49—as the *outside*. Today I went to the auction. L took me into his office & asked if I were willing to make any offer to Mr Bourke. I said, No, but I would consider any offer made by him.—

The sale went on, about 40 present, but no bidding for anything, or very little; a wretched dull affair. Bourke & his Lawyers were there, Taradale plot came last; so when it was put up, I stepped forward & said that “I held a claim against it”. (I had heard beforehand, that the Lawyers were going to tackle me; they did not, however, do so. L got from them the mortgage (or whatever it was) & threw it on the Clerks table, but no one touched it.) MacDonald of Taradale bid £10—and the Banker Bourke bid £15—MacD asked, if they would guarantee the Title,—but I did not catch the reply (if any). Someone bid £20—and then Bourke bid £25—at which sum it was bought in or knocked down. And the play was over; and we all tumbled out—glad to get out, for I had been there from 2—and it was nearly 4; sale not beginning till nearly 3.

Before leaving town this evening I was informed that Bourke had said, the Bank would now immediately prosecute me for Damages for hindering the sale; we shall see.—And so I have told you *all*—believing you would be interested in the narration.—Of course *now* folks will talk (at Taradale & elsewhere), and K, & Barry (read), & some others *this way* will have ugly things said of *their* doings & dealings; I have hitherto said very little about it to anyone.—

I shall send with this a Paper “D.Telegraph” of Sat. evening last—as you may not have seen it up there; in it is a letter of mine about John Harding & the natives at Waipawa.⁶² I only wish Price had published it *in full*, as I wrote it; he cut off head & tail; under the plea of *no space*. Now I must say goodbye. Hope this may find you in a *good heart*, & work plenty, and believe me,

Yours very truly,
W. Colenso

English Mail about due & hope to get some papers & send you some. Your mothers visit today reminded me of yours on former occasions and of more than I can write.

1880 August 6: to Balfour⁶³

Napier Aug 6, 1880

Mr D.P. Balfour

My dear Sir

I have received your welcome note of the 2nd inst, & I thank you much for it. I assure you it is quite refreshing to receive such a communication as yours; few, scarcely any, care (or perhaps have, or *find*, time) to think on such matters much less to write. I may say, that I have since I sent you round the Vols (XII) to the town members, met them all, & not a word; one of them I did venture to ask, if he had got his Vol—“Oh yes, but no time to look at it”.

Happy you, *Country* men.

If you receive your letters say, on Tuesday or so, I should not write today—I believe you only get them once a week,—on Saturdays—so I now write in haste.

I do so, to say,—first, that you have *nothing* more to pay for your Hand Book;—I did not intend you to suppose that you had,—I merely mentioned what dues had been paid for binding alone, to show that in your choosing the *bound* Vols, you have the cheaper & better lot.—I am right glad you like the Hand Book—there is much in it of good on *General Botany*, &c.

I am very busy writing for our meeting on Monday; I found, in calling on Dr Spencer early this week,—that it was all left to *me* to prepare a dish—or no supper.

And Dr Hector stirs me up on “tother tack”, to keep up our branch.

Certainly *he* has done us (H.B.) great honour, in inserting *all* our papers; many (I know) were rejected from Auckland branch, & from others too.

But I must close. Hope you are all well. A letter from you always welcome.

Bel me
Yours truly
W. Colenso.

P.S. Had I known, that you write about your hearing & seeing the Green Lizards *laugh*,—I should have gladly inserted it.

1880 July 27: to Hector⁶⁴

Napier

July 27, 1880.

My dear Dr. Hector,

Thanks, many, for your kind note of 23rd. (tho’ but a wee one,)—only to *see* your hand writing opens to me a

⁶² The issues for Saturdays 17 and 24 July are missing.
(The Telegraph office was destroyed by fire in 1886).

⁶³ ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

⁶⁴ Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000094/005/0002

floodgate of rushing thoughts! much like the turning up of a prized specimen of shell or plant—gathered in years gone by.—

I feel I must write to you by this Mail, tho' but briefly,—being over busy in sending out the vols. xii. Trans. just to hand, for which Members have been rather impatient: and the making them up, addressing, entering, *seeking for franks*, &c &c takes a lot of my val. time: and I am *again* left in the lurch, to do *all* for our monthly Society Meetings.—

And here—while on this,—I would *again* ask you, to let me have your name (or Mr. Gore's) written some 50 times, wherewith to frank the Book packets. It is (or might be, did I not hunt up franks from persons authorized to do so,) a heavy drawback on our funds to have to *pay* for the postage,—ea. Book weighing over 3 lbs., and over 3/4 ths. of our members reside in the Country,—while to nearly all of *their* local P. Offices there is but little for the daily Mails to carry. Do think over this. Several persons here in H. Bay are members of the Wgn. Phil. Soc., and they can & do get their vols. *free* to their door; & this, of course, causes talk, comparison, jealousy, &c. Besides, it is the more needful *now* for you (parent Soc.) to help your Chick, at *no cost* to yourselves, for you call on us (and rightly, too,) for our subsns. towards publication, &c.,—*so help us in return*. By the way, Capt. Russell is now here, and is a *Governor* of your N.Z.I., and, if I *see* him, I shall speak to him about it.—Though a still easier & fairer mode (as I pointed out to you 2 years ago) would be, for the P. Master General to issue a notice to the 7 doz. P. Offices where Branch Societies are, to allow of your N.Z.I. Books going *free*.

You may trust my honour w. your franks, that they shall *only* be used for *your Books*, and our P. Master will accept of them, so pasted on.

Yesterday I sent you a short telegram (in reply to yours) to say, the sum required from us of 1/- per vol. should be sent immediately I know the amount, from the exact no. of vols. we are to have.—At the same time I will remit a few shillings I owe Mr. Gore.

You might well say, I should be astonished at the House striking out the £500. for the Institute. Aye, and doubly so, & *more*, at their voting such a sum for John White's Romances!! Had I not *previously* heard of it—or *both*—through our Papers, I should have dropped your letter with astonishment, and w. the Dominie of old roared out "Prodigious!"—or something *worse*. But, surely, you will yet find means to *have* that £500? I had thought it was *secured* by *Act*: the Govr. should insist on it. However, I, for my *part*, will agree to this (*if wanted*), to give £20. a year for (say) 5 years: and then, others too similarly helping, there is the fair demand for you to make to all Branches—2/6 to 5/- per head per ann. The work *must* be kept up anyhow.

I would that J. White should *collect* all that he could (indeed I would, if required, aid him pecuniarily in doing so,) but I would not allow him to *add* thereto: he is a terrible fellow for romancing, & running off to antipodal extremes; utterly devoid of *clear & sober* judgment, or of making any thing approaching to a *reasonable* deduction. Indeed, he firmly believes *all* the Bible says, for he has more than once told me so:—*ergo*.—

In all that he is worse than Taylor, and as bad as Stack (!!) who has not 1/10th of J. White's knowledge of the Maori lang. &c.—

My poor unfort. Lexicon is up again! for a target of abuse. If folks who *ought* to know better (*e.g.* Mr. Gisborne, Editor Auckland Weekly News, & others,) would but write & speak truthfully, I should not care. I think *you know*, that I have had no pay (being struck off) since March 1870: *neither do I seek any*. All I want is, for Bryce to do me justice, and print those few specimen pages I *copied for press* at Sir Donald's request in 1875. Bryce has just given *barely one page*! so making the work, & me too, appear *ridiculous*. Have you any interest or influence in *that* direction? Some one of old said, women & children should never see an *unfinished* painting. I think that you and I could *add* to that.

I send you in a registered parcel a specimen of the Mohaka Gold-bearing Quartz, as I cannot learn of your having had any sent, while much has been sent to Auckland: and, according to analysis there, it is said to yield 4oz. to the ton. The spot is in that very broken country N.E. from where you have crossed the Mohaka R. in going hence to Taupo.—

Did you, while at Sydney, receive a note from me *re Lomaria Patersoni*, and, also, the Australian wines—whose stand the highest in the Jurors' Awards. I am greatly interested, for I wish to order some, as Australn. wine, *1st. class, suit me well*.—

You ask what I think of vol. xii? Right, but I *cannot* answer it *now*: I have not yet found spare time to look into the vol.—*these* I only received on Friday night last (detained at Port through rains), and the one official copy, kindly sent me by Mr. Gore some 6 weeks ago, has had to run the gauntlet w. the officers and Members—but I will be sure to write you anon. One thing I have noticed—the *omission* of pages xvii and xviii.—though referred to at page xiv.

And now I must stop.—

Believe me, yours

very sincerely

W. Colenso.

Memo

put here just to aid your memory—*answers required*.

1. Lomaria Patersoni.
2. Australian wines—Jurors' Reports of.
3. Franks required.
4. Of Quartz from Mohaka.

1880 July 29: to Hector⁶⁵Thursday night
July 29th

My dear Dr Hector

I little thought when I wrote to you just 2 days ago I should be so soon at it again.

In town this mg. I strolled into the Athenaeum (a thing I rarely do) to see the Waipawa paper of yesterday *re* John Harding & the Maoris there,—if there was any thing *new*.—I was not a little surprised when I saw the *article*! so much of J. Wh. to the life (just as I had recently written to you!—as if I had done it—or had been talking w. any one. I don't know who is the Editor—Mr Wilson, whose name is at the end, was a cand. for the Ministry in the Presbyt. Ch., & now occasionally takes a Service—but I don't know him, never having spoken to him.—

There is also more truth in what is said therein *re* the Lexicon than in *many* of the sayings of *your Talkers*!

Yours ever
(In haste) W. Colenso.

1880 August 11: to Cheeseman⁶⁶Napier
Augt. 11, 1880

T.F. Cheeseman, Esq

My Dear Sir,

At length I have done a *little* this day towards fulfilling my promise to you some time ago. I have just put up a few specimens of ferns, which, with this, will go by Saturday's Mail hence to Auckland. I should have greatly preferred sending you larger and copious specimens of the 2 large Ferns,—but that cannot be at present,—I have so many demands. You will see that the portion of a pinna of *Cyathea polyneuron*, is not from one of the largest (or mid-frond) size; such would be much too large, unless folded, to go by the Mail: the spns of *Hymenophyllum erecto-alatum* are not so good as I could wish; I have a few better, I know, somewhere!—some younger & fruiting specimens,—but for the life of me I cannot tell where! I have spent some hours this day searching for them. In the summer I hope to have more spare time, and then I purpose going through my Ferns, &c., (now in *more* than 40 parcels & packages! Just as collected & dried during the past 10 years). I think you will be pleased with the *smaller* ferns: the little *Hymenophm*. I first made acquaintance with many years ago at the far N., but I only lately found it in fruit,—its fruiting specimens are scarce.

I thought on you often of late, (knowing from Dr. Hector that my last 3 ferns were in this vol.—xii.,) and so determined to send you spns. Of all—the former 2 and these 3 = 5. And as I supposed you had received a copy of this

65 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa MU000147/005/0100. The letter is accompanied by a copy of the Waipawa Mail containing a report on John Harding's dispute with local Maori over land, and an article on John White, in which Colenso's Maori Lexicon is mentioned.

vol., I just sent you a brief telegram last week, to let you know I had *not* forgotten you—fearing you *might* be thinking the contrary.

One of the prettiest fairy-like scenes I ever saw in our N.Z. forests I witnessed last summer:—I had found a fine plant of *Cyathea polyn.* Growing freely in an open glade, and I reclined on the grass under its ample and lovely fronds; the sun was high, and the view on looking-up *through* the foliage softly waving in the wind was truly enchanting, every veinlet being *translucent*,⁶⁷ and then the green was so delicate; the finely marked tracteries ever changing, & just glints and gleams of sun-light through the many myriads of veins,—in that living bower and on that occasion, were far beyond language!—

My garden plant is still living, recovering but slowly from that long & fearful drought on this very dry limestone hill: its fronds, however, are but 6–7 feet, and while healthy are as nothing, comparatively, to what they were 3 years ago.—

I have been very busy of late; and now the Eng. Mail; so that I have not found time to dip *quietly* into vol. xii,—that treat is still to come.—

Hoping you are well,—
I am, Yours truly
Wm. Colenso.

1880 August 19: to Harding⁶⁸Napier
Augt. 19, 1880

Mr. R.C. Harding

My dear Sir

We talked together so long this morning on the one subject, that I quite forgot to say, that I had a 2nd. part of Hooker's "HandBook N.Z. Flora" in keeping for you, (having lately received some ordered copies of that work from England among our Institute Books,)—and now I have great pleasure in forwarding the same for your acceptance.

I also send you a copy of *the sample sheet* (!) of the Lexicon, (I regret its being so dirty, it had been trampled on at the P. Office,)—and, No. 18 "*Hansard*"—which you said you had not seen, as it contains (*in part only*, being in Comee.) what Sir G. Grey and Mr. Ormond had said *re* the said Lexicon.—

Please return me this no. 18, as I have the set.

I am,
Yours very truly
W. Colenso.

66 Auckland Museum MS 58, Box 5, Folder 3.

67 WC: On that account I had very nearly named it—*translucens*.

68 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1.

1880 August 20: to Enys⁶⁹Napier, Sunday
August 20th. 1880.

My dear Enys

Many thanks for your kind note of August 10th. with enclosures of small ferns,—and also your book, packet of plates, &c., of our N.Z. Butterflies and Moths.

I wrote to you, much about the same time, and also sent you a big (!) packet, containing, however, only a few small specimens of ferns—and, I suppose our notes and ferns crossed each other in transit.

I felt glad that I sent off mine to you, before yours put in an appearance.—

I could not write by Steamer going S. yesterday, therefore I write today, to go by overland mail to Wellington in the morning. I have been going through your little lot of ferns sent in your letter, and am greatly pleased with them, particularly with the *little wee one*, of which *I want more & better specimens* (if you have them to spare), and will thank you to send me some,—*in all its sizes and forms*, both fruitful & barren, and tell me *where* you got it, on *what* growing, &c, &c,—I hope it may prove to be a *new* species, and if so, I shall with pleasure name it after *you*. But there are so many species and varieties of *Hymenophyllum* in these seas, that it behoves one to be careful. I think I have one of the completest Fern *Libraries* in N.Z.! still, there is nothing like copious specimens.

Were you aware of there being 4 species of ferns in your small mixed lot? I ask this, as they were all mixed together. Three of them grow here, and have been long known to me, and to Dr. Sir J. Hooker: the biggest (single young specimen) is *H. multifidum* (in one of its many varieties): the next in size (and several specimens) is what Dr. Hooker (and Baker and others) call *H. unilaterale*,—but which I have always disputed; I found it on Ruahine in 1846;—the next is a small variety of what *seems* to be *H. Tunbridgense*; but *I should like to see more of it*, and to have more of them all, for close comparison and dissection,—if you have any to spare.

I note that while you (in your useful notes) quote Mr Sturm's memo to me, respecting *Danaïs* (sp.), which I had forwarded to Dr. Hector,—you overlook what I had previously written on the *same* Butterfly, having *reared it here*. My paper, too, follows *immediately* what you have republished, from vol. X. Trans. N.Z.I.—

But being very busy (as usual! for our Institute) I must defer what more I have to say on our Butterflies until my next.

Hoping you are quite well, I am,
Yours very truly
W. Colenso.

P.S. I suppose you have your copy of vol. XII.—I have again some more of my writing!

1880 August 23: to Drummond⁷⁰Napier August 23rd 1880

Mr John Drummond

Dear Sir

I now, after a long delay, proceed to answer your letter of the 11th inst. No doubt you have been expecting to hear from me before this, & I should have written had I not been so busily engaged in writing. I can truly say, that I have daily had you in my mind and if I had thought a *short* note would have been a sufficient reply to your last, I could have scrawled you one; but it is often in writing (I know it has been so with me) much as it is when one wishes to give a dear friend, or a near dear relation, a *good* dinner—it takes so much longer to get prepared and cooked, than a common every day one; and so, sometimes, is postponed. And there was one portion of your letter, that about Phrenology, which as you had asked me the question, I wished particularly to reply to.

Your letter arrived as I was in the midst of writing for Outgoing English Mail; & then, that over, I had such a lot of letters to answer; to all parts of N.Z., and in both Islands, too, that I was obliged to work hard in replying,—some I answered yesterday, some today, & some are yet to be taken in hand; for like horses waiting at your smithy (in busy times) they must just take their turn. And then, I may tell you,—with many of those letters referred to came specimens, of ferns, Birds, Fossil teeth, & shells,—Quartz (gold ore), &c, &c, all requiring some time in examination; sometimes I have to refer to 6–8 or 10, Books, for a single small fern, to be *correct*. Last week I received some small fossil Teeth, of animals of the *olden* time; from a new correspondent inland; to me they were very interesting, & I certainly spent more than 2 days in examining them & writing my reply; for not content with my own books, I went *twice* purposely to town to hunt up & consult others, mostly however in our own Philosophical Institute Library. I also received some delightful *little* Ferns from Christchurch, about 25 specimens, all in one 2d letter; & among them some *new ones*. I wrote back about them yesterday, but I have still to dissect & examine them. I suppose these were sent to me through their seeing in the new Vol of Transactions of N.Z. Institute (XII just printed) 3 new Ferns of my discovery described.—Now I venture to give *you* all this—which I would scarcely do to any one else—hereabouts.

I was *much pleased* with your letter!. The main thing that pleased me in it, is your candour, openness, & confidence in me, and then your enquiry. I will not say to you—continue to write to me in that way, because I believe that you will do so; & I will endeavour to reciprocate your candour, & reply to the best of my ability.

I can quite understand, aye more, *I can sympathize* with you, in your “ups & downs” of thinking,—or being in good or bad spirits dependent on *externals*. And, no doubt, you away there at Ongaonga—sometimes in loneliness (of work, at least,) & without much of grand natural scenery near you (the ever-moving sea, for instance), & without the daily little bustle of Taradale,—why, you must feel it.—

69 ATL Ms-papers-0670-1.

70 ATL 88-103-1/13.

[Page missing]⁷¹

spots) says,—while writing his letter (a long one) he had to drop pen & go out into the garden and with a very long handled rake pull down the snow from the evergreens, lest its weight should smash the branches,—which it had done in Jany, it had then been snowing all the morning.

And now to No 2—I shall send you with *great pleasure* copies of my three letters, my readers of them would scarcely believe that I wrote them while suffering no little pain from Rheumatism—in defence of the Jews (the *weaker* side);⁷²—I got a few extra papers for my friends; as my letters were semi-historical, and *something more*, which (no doubt) *you* may detect. I can only write, as I think & believe, & feel, & speak,—for the truth. I would that our *new* paper (Waipawa M.) did contain a *little more* of news—or of *good* useful reading for its inland subscribers—being 3d too (or three times the cost of the “D.T.”) it should contain more—or, I fancy, great dissatisfaction.

I have not forgotten the last years volume of Transactions N.Z.I. for you; some time ago I wrote to headquarters at Wgn for some copies—but they have not yet arrived. I am *again* in for the heavy work of our branch this year; our first meeting is on the 9th May, & I *must be ready*. From a letter to hand from Dr Hector I find, that *all* my papers read here last session and recd. by him in time (exc. for *one*, the Zoological one, was *too late*) have been printed in this new Vol. I hope to leave for Bush &c. on Wednesday next, spending a few days at Kaikoura (Sandys), and at Gows. Hope this may find you *all* quite well; and that rascal Keating is receiving the rent!!! I have offered to leave it to arbitration; *we shall see*.

Now, I think, I have pretty well replied to your letter—adding a little by way of interest—for delaying to pay my epistolary debt; at all events you can have no fault to find with the quantity—though you may with the quality.

Perhaps I should add, that, while I am an utter disbeliever in Phrenology,—I do believe a little in Physiognomy; in fact the older I grow the more I believe in it—but only in a plain natural kind of way. I think it is pretty much developed in the faces of *four footed* animals too; possibly more so than in the faces of bipeds, just because *they* take *no* pains—in look, gesture, voice, or dress to conceal what nature reveals in the face. For my own part, I should not be as much inclined to purchase a horse or a cow or a dog by its look, its face, as I should by any other qualification. I dare say that *you* must often have noticed the wonderfully varied expressions in the faces of horses.

Do you know that often when I look out from this hill toward Taradale with my glass, I lift it higher and away into your more distant settlement, which, however, is hidden behind the hills—then I think on you. And so it is with me toward others at a distance whom I cannot see.

Last week (especially Friday & Saturday) it was quite *hot* here; while today it is cold, windy, raining, &c. Hope you are warmly & well employed in your Smithy *today*.—

And with kind regards, & very best Wishes, believe me to be
Yours very truly
Wm Colenso.

71 The page of this letter (in which Colenso presumably deals with phrenology) is missing.

1880 September 27: to von Haast⁷³

Napier, Sept. 7, 1880.

My dear Sir,

I was much pleased in receiving your kind note of 30th. July (though it was a long time in coming, only reaching me here on 15th. Augt.) to tell you the truth, I had been expecting to hear from you, if well & *not* too busy.—

However, I should not be writing to you *today*, being too busy just now,—had I not fallen-in yesterday with Dr. Buller,—and from information obtained from him I am now writing to you.

Last year I received from some dark underground caves in the interior, a fine spn. of *Deinacrida*, which I believe to be eyeless: it is an elegant creature, and was quite new to me (of course I know the other species). I exhibited it, with some other large insects (*Bacillus*, *Mantis*, &c.) at our Ordinary Inst. Meeting here in July: and now, Dr. Buller tells me, that he thinks you had also found it, (or a similar species,) or received it from Travers,—in some caves at Nelson:—therefore I now write to you, to enquire: please let me have a reply (however brief) early, and tell me what you know about it.—

I have lately had some fossil teeth sent to me; all various but of Fishes: Order *Plagiotonii*, fam. *Squalidae*;—found inland, all singly, yet in excellent preservation, among loose *debris*. I believe them to belong to the following genera, *Carcharias*, *Oxyrhina*, *Notidanus*, ? *Corax*,—and, possibly, of young *Lamna*:—and, also, what I take to be spines of a sp. of the family of *Raiidae*,—*fine* long ones with closely serrated edges. I am in hopes of being able to send them to you for further examination. How I should like to be *near* to your Museum!

But what I wished most particularly to say to *you*, was, (1) Don't think that, because I have said “I have quite done w. the Moa,” I have nothing more to say bearing thereon for (2) I have yet a *deal more* to say in my “Contributions,” bearing in that direction,—viz. of the very *great antiquity* of the Maoris in N.Z., (as you may yet see). Don't lose sight of the little motto w. which I started,—“If this be madness, *there is method in it*.”—

On hastily glancing over my printed Moa papers (vol. xii.), I am *not* pleased w. them: I see 2 or 3 points I might have brought out stronger; and I find (*now*) that I had unfortunately *omitted* others, which I ought not to have done. I am also a little vexed about those 2 (miserably executed) plates! particularly as *the reason* why they were so badly done is *not* given. I had drawn them large size (post folio), but *then*, at that time, in Tasmania,—as the Hon. Secy. Mr Gell, (Principal of the Royal Grammar School,) wrote to me, there was neither Lith. press nor printer! shortly afterwards, an “amateur and friend” was found, who tried his hand, in *reducing* & in *delineating*: the first was done correctly enough. I had, last year, got those 2 plates copied and amended by a good artist here, at some consid. expense, (having quite lost the use of my thumb and the *drawing-powers* of my hand, through *sticking* at that Mao. Lexicon!)—but on showing them to Dr. Hector, he preferred to copy from those in Tasmn. Journal.

72 *Daily Telegraph* 28, 30 and 31 March 1881.

73 ATL MS-papers-0037-046.

I regret very much that Stack should have written *such* a paper as that on the Maoris' colour-vision! I have not yet read it *closely* (having been too much disgusted with it at *first* sight), but I intend to do so, and, probably, oppose it;—which, if I do, I shall not spare Stack. For my part, I wish he would cease wholly writing about the *old* Maoris—he does not, he *cannot* understand the subject.—

I am very closely engaged writing, &c., for *our* little Society. Atlas-like, I seem to have to bear *all* the weight and to do *all* the work,—*sans* complaint on my part,—and yet scarcely appreciated!—

You will see, that I have again written to you freely and confidentially.—

Ever faithfully yours,
Wm. Colenso.

1880 September 30: to Drummond⁷⁴

Napier
September 30/80

Mr John Drummond

Dear Sir

Your note of the 28th I received last night, and as it requires an early answer I write at once; for you will be much too busy next week, the mail after this, to look at letters.

First, I am pleased to find that you are *all* WELL and that your good old Mother was with you. I had thought (when I last wrote) or rather hoped, as much—for your sakes, knowing the great benefit arising to you all.

Second, I am also pleased to find you so well and so fully employed; (although you have only told me a *part*;—a “Waipawa Mail” which I happened to see at the Athenæum, told me the rest, and right glad was I, to find that *you* had headed the shooters at Hampden. I hope that Jones and yourself may win; I shall look out for your getting Heslop's prize,—and if you do so, I shall supplement it.

I *did not* “think you careless” in your not writing to me, very far from it; for I well knew you had plenty to chain your time.

As to your expressed wish about naming your son, *Do as you have said* (seeing yourself and your good wife *both* wish it)—You have my most ready consent, and very best wishes, and prayers for *his* and your success.—

I write but a short note to you this time,—but hope to write you a longer one after the show.

And with kind regards to all—including Mother if still with you. I am

Yours very truly
Wm Colenso.

1880 October 18: to Drummond⁷⁵

Napier
Monday Oct 18th 1880

Mr J. Drummond

My dear Sir

I duly received your note of the 13th, & I both do, and *have* sympathised with you in your *not* getting a prize at the Show.—But then (as *I view* it) you gained something *better*, in your renewed Rifle Victory; and here again I go with you. I can only hope now that you are a married man & with the *beginning* of what may prove a large family, and a business, too, to look after,) that you may not be drawn out too much (more than you can spare, reasonably, I mean,) in keeping up your shooting pre-eminence, and in going abroad to matches.—

I should not be writing to you this day, were it not for the rain which has set in, & which keeps me here; for I had arranged to be at Kaikoura today, & at 40 mile Bush on Friday, so I am delayed. At the same time I scarcely hoped to visit you (or “Ongar”) during this journey of mine.—though I hope to do so in the autumn season.

You may have heard how the sale of the new Township near you went off; I have heard nothing—not having made particular enquiry, and seeing nothing in the papers about it. I have said “good-bye” to the town for *all* this month—until I return from the Country—my dear old forests.

One thing however, I did see in the papers which pleased me, viz, *Robertson gaining his claim against Renata*,—I felt greatly pleased at this, because (seeing it was said to have been, in part for shoeing at the *branch* shop & then looking at the date too) I could not but think it was, money which *you* had earned when working there.—It was *sad* to see those natives ever ready to strain a point to evade just debts; I have known from *them* (though only of late) a little of that treatment.

I have to blame you for one thing—you never told me in your note how the *little son* is,—ditto the good mother,—or whether your mother had returned to T.

I see the Eng Mail has arrived at Auckland, but I shall not get either papers or letters until I *return*—early in Nov. And with kind regards to all

believe me
Yours truly
Wm Colenso

1880 October 28: to Russell⁷⁶

Norsewood, Octr. 28/80

My dr. Capt. Russell

Don't start at seeing a note from me from *this place*! I came here last week, intending to spend a few days enjoying the spring beauties of the grand old forests, but the weather has been greatly against me,—rain, almost every day; and heavily too! not to mentn. pretty severe Rheumatism! Being for a time shut up I have thought that I would write you a

74 ATL 88-103-1/13.

75 ATL 88-103-1/13.

76 ATL Ms-Micro-Copy-485-1.

few lines. Next wk. early I hope to retn. to Napier, when I know I must be busy.—

On leaving N. Mr. Ormond & myself occupied the same carriage, & being alone we conversed: and among other things *re* the Mao. Lexicon:—

I may say, that, for some time before this, I had been again thinking over that matter, and had intended to mention it both to you & to Mr. O.—And, in a few words, it was just this, *viz.* Whether you and Mr. O. approved of your writing a letter (or 2 sep. ones) to Mr. Bryce, asking him, *once more*, now that the great hustle & business of their Ptg. Off. is over,—if he would get the runn. of these few other pages printed (specially promised, too, by his predecessor in Office,)—if he will do so, *good*; such will save me the trouble of re-copying *the same* for press here, also the expense; (for printed they shall be;) if *not*, why then I know the worst, and shall proceed to get them printed. Of course Mr. B. must, hereafter, in my doing so, be prepared to bear the responsibility—*when that time comes*, which I fully believe in. As I view it (& also not a few of my friends (in & out of N.Z.) who have both written to me, & published their opinions)—it is more needful than ever, that, at least, *those spn. pages* should be printed—*wholly* and that *soon*; because what Mr. B. did get printed was only just enough to get me soundly laughed at *by the many*! all which, additional! I have borne.—

Well: I may say, that Mr. O. quite agreed w. me, adding that on his return from Wallingford he would see you about it. And this he *may have done*, & if so, all right, but if *not*, then you can (if you please) begin the matter w. him.—

Hoping you are well, & w. kind regards, I am

My dr Sir, Yours truly
WC.

1880 November 17: to Hector⁷⁷

Napier, Novr. 17, 1880.

Sir,

I have the honour to inform you that I have been instructed by our Council to apply to you for a copy of each of the more recently published works of your Department.—

I may add, that I noticed this day, on the table of the Athenaeum here, three Geological Reports for the years 1877, 1878, & 1879, (2 copies of each,) none of which have been received by our Society: a copy of each of these three Reports would therefore be very acceptable to us.—

I have the honour
to be, Sir,
Your mo. ob. servt.,
Wm. Colenso,
Hony. Secy., H.B. Ph. Inst.

77 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000094/005/0053

78 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000094/005/0051

1880 November 18: to Hector⁷⁸

Napier, November 18, 1880.

Sir,

I have the honour to send you herewith four Miscellaneous Papers, which were read here before our Society during this Winter Season just ended: *viz.*—

1. On Life, by Dr. Spencer.
2. On Historical Incidents, &c., (little known) of the ancient E. Coast Maoris, by W. Colenso.
3. On the Vegetable Food of the ancient New Zealanders before Cook's visit;—(read in two parts), by W. Colenso.
4. Contributions towards a better knowledge of the Maoris: Part II., by W. Colenso.

There are also three other papers, which were likewise read, to follow; these are all very short, and comprise 1 Zoological and 2 Botanical ones.—These, together with the Abstract of Annual Proceedings,—List of Officers and Members, &c., shall be sent soon.—

These last mentioned three papers are for the time detained, as these have only *very recently* obtained better specimens (in fruit), &c., of some of the species therein presented.

I have the honour to be,
Sir,
Your mo. ob. servt.,
Wm. Colenso,
Hony. Secretary,
H.B. Ph. Institute.

1880 November 19: to Hector⁷⁹

Napier
Novr. 19, 1880.

My dear Dr. Hector,

I was right glad in hearing of your return to us again! Are you going to remain? or, is it merely bide-a-wee, with you, and then off again? Be that as it may, I hope you are *quite well*.—

Our Society held two Meetings last week: and I have been busy of late mainly on your account. You will see what a lot of writing I send you with this—4 papers of my own & 1 of Dr. Spencers, and more to follow—of *wee ones*.

I think that both you and Mantell will find some curious and new things in my Historical Incidents paper. I have more of the same kind,—some indeed which I gave an oral running translation of from the Mao. Ms. to our Society,—and which, *if wanted*, I could translate in writing: those are all curious stories.—Also, in my contributions, part III., I hope you will [find] much new and interesting: this paper was read here at our last Meeting last week, & seemed to give great satisfaction: indeed, I was (according to promise,) to

79 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000094/005/0052

read it again at Waipukurau tomorrow (Saturday) evening, but that has been put off.—Possibly in my Vegetable Food Paper you may find something new: I am sure that many will.

The 3 remaining *short* Botani. & Zoologl. papers will soon follow: you won't want them yet,—and I found better specimens of 2 or 3 of my plants 3 weeks ago when in the Bush:—one a sweet little fellow of the *Hepatic.* family—and some fine Insects, some of which are both new & highly curious; as I think you will say—*anon.*

Re my official note about pubs. of your Departt. Dr. Spencer, our Chairman, told us,—that he had been assured by you, that all such would be freely forwarded on application—which announcement was received with *heartly feeling!* On my seeing in the Athenaeum the 2 copies of *each* of your Geologl. Reports ('77, '78, '79,)—and we without any! I could not help thinking,—that 1 copy of each might have been sent there in mistake.

Thanks for the big book on Grasses, (parts v and vi) received yesterday: have not yet found time to look into it—shall tomorrow.

I wish I had *timely* known of Capt. Broun's getting out his work on our *Coleoptera*:—I think I could have sent him a few spns., & so added thereto.

I suppose it is of no use my expecting now any reply to a few questions I had made in my last letters to you? One only would I now venture to resuscitate,—Did you procure a specimen of *Lomaria Patersoni* for me?—

I would also ask, Is there any possible chance—way—method—or plan, by which I could get Mr. Buchanan to lith. a plate or two for me for the forthcoming vol.? something like your *Palinurus tumidus*, or his *Marattia* plates. Or could you get them done in wood? But I must put no more questions.—

I am happy to say, that we have lately had several new Members. And, during your absence, I had to exhibit here a nice little lot of Fossil teeth (*Squalid.*) I thought I identified *Carcharias*, *Oxyrhina*, *Lamna*, *Notidanus* & ? *Corax*,—also, several perfect spines of *Raiidae*. various genera,—all obtained by an amateur from near Te Aute, in the lower Eocene,—but they had been all cleaned: there was also a fragment of a large bone (depth 20ft.) which seemed to differ from any *Moa* bone I had seen. If you are *not* returning to Melbourne, I think I could get them for your inspection.

I spent two very agreeable nights (3 weeks ago) at Waipukurau Hotel with Dr. Stewart of the Knox Church Dunedin; of course, you know him: he has just returned vi• W. Coast N. Island.—

Believe me,
my dear Dr. Hector,
with very kind regards,
Yours truly,
Wm. Colenso.

1880 November 19: to Gore⁸⁰

Napier,
November 19th, 1880.

Dear Sir

I have to thank you for kindly forwarding to me three copies of the N.Z. Grasses, 8vo., received some time ago; and now, yesterday, one copy of parts 5 & 6 (in one) of the same work in the large size.

I have been preparijng, since our Society's meetings of last week, to write to you, and to Dr. Hector, which I now do by Mail tomorrow.—

1. I would ask, For whom was that copy of Broun's *Coleoptera* intended—which you so kindly sent me last month? For me, or for our Society?—Let your reply be what it may I shall want *two* copies more of that work: which please send me early.—

2. I also want a copy of the *Appendix* Official Catalogue N.Z. Court, Sydney Exhibition, and, also, a copy of the N.Z. Court Exhibition *Melbourne* Exhibn. Could you kindly send me these? Whatever the whole cost may be I will immediately remit it on knowing.—

I am, Dear Sir,
Yours very truly,
Wm. Colenso.

1880 November 23: to Drummond⁸¹

Napier Nov 23rd 1880

Mr John Drummond

My dear Sir

I must now (at last) reply to your kind note of the 9th. I should have done so before only that I have been so thoroughly busy. I sent you however a paper or two last week—just to let you know I was still living & had not *quite* forgotten you.—

My Bush trip, this time, was well nigh spoiled by so much rain and cold. It rained on the day of my arrival, & so on, on,—off & on—almost every day of my stay—I was there 8 days; out of which I had only 2 fine days, one of them being the day of my coming away; Still I enjoyed *many beauties*, some of which I brought away with me. (A portion of one peculiar fern—very well known to me—I just enclose; as you may not have seen it.) I reached Napier, just as I had arranged, on the night of the 1st inst., & found *lots* of work awaiting me;—part of which included 20 letters, or more,—of course, I've had to answer them. But it was the getting ready my last Lecture (Paper) for our Society—on the evening of the 8th,—that gave me *then* additional work.

And here I may mention I have more than once thought of mentioning the matter to you—to join our Society.—The *whole* expence is only £1.1.0. per ann, & you have a noble volume of 500–600 pages with plates, every year, all written by N.Z. residents, &c., & very interesting, of course, on scientific subjects. If you consent, I will nominate you at

80 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000094/005/0052

81 ATL 88-103-1/13.

our next Council Meeting, & I think, aye am pretty *sure*, I can easily manage your being elected. We have recently elected several new members—some 4 or more from the country nearer you, viz. Miss Wilding (Waipukurau), Tiffin *jun.* (Son of Fred Tiffin) Winkelmann (Te Aute), Mrs Trestrail (Waipukurau)—& then of Country members your way are Richard Harding, Hardy of Hampden, &c., &c.—

In the last Vol there is pretty much (more than a fair share) of my writings—some of which would interest you; the Vols are *not* for sale, only for (& to) Members:—think over it, & let me know when you next write.—

You tell me your “Baby was christened the Sunday before last” (Letter dated 9th)—so that, *on that* day, I was much nearer to you, being at Waipukurau. I *suppose* that Mr Spence performed that duty; *if so*, there is another curious circumstance, for *we* dined together (with a very nice man, a Dr Stewart, the Minister of Knox Church in Dunedin) at Gows,—and I *enjoyed their company*, though both were strangers.—

Well, my dear Sir, I heartily wish every blessing on your boy. May God preserve and guide him well throughout life; and may he be a better & wiser man than either of us; I shall now have another inducement in the autumn to draw me towards Ongaonga,—when I shall hope to find my namesake⁸² well, & to (once more) try my hand at giving him a dance.—

As to Lascelles!!!—What shall I say? Surprised? No, at nothing that he, or any lawyer, may do; still, as you say, it is strange—seeing that *he* drew up *that deed* between you;—but did he *expect* to get anything *out of you*?—I think not; rather perhaps, seeing that he gained so much money from Renata for Robertson, this occurred to him *before* trying it on with Robertson, out of whom (I fear) he will assuredly get it, and more;—

I hope to send you a few more papers soon; I have not yet found time to read (or to open) what I have had from England by last Mail. I suppose you see *our “dailys”*—if so, read a letter in “Herald” of yesterday signed “Tiritiri”, and also one in today’s “Herald” signed “Frank W. Sidney”—both to the point; Editor wisely shuts up!!—draws in his horns!—

From the tenor of your remarks (in reply to mine on Rifle Matches &c.) I fear I may have written too feelingly—but I did not intend to write against them—very far from it. Indeed I highly approve of them; for if it be a good thing to become a good shot, such can *only* be attained by practice,—like everything else.

Now I must close.—And with kind regards—to self, wife, and Baby (for this last a full dozen of kisses—*Bakers Dozens* mind)

Believe me

Yours very truly

W. Colenso.

82 Captain William Colenso Drummond, NZ Rifle Brigade, a married mechanic of Dannevirke, died on 20 November 1918.

83 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1

1880 December 6: to Harding⁸³

Napier, Decr. 6/80.

Mr R.C. Harding,

Dear Sir

Say not (even in your heart) “I have forgotten you!” not so: even if I had, *fresh arrivals this day* of the same objects from more distant parts would have brought you & your little gifts to remembrance.

I have now got this curious fungus from 3 (if not 4) sources:—one from S. of Tukituki; one (or two) from you & your brother, and one, today, by mail from beyond Te Wairoa:—and all, unfortunately, broken, &, what is of greater consequence, immature.—

Better—i.e. far more *matured* specimens are needed. Of yours, including those 3 brought up by your brother, there are only 2 worth notice at all: as two of those (3) your brother brought are different,—one being a living larva from *under* ground, & one a skin (or exuvia) of a perfect insect from above—probably from a fence, or twig, possessing no trace of fungus.—

The others are all nearly alike: no doubt dug up from just beneath the surface: what is wanted is, (1.) specimens which have just appeared *above* ground, as these will, I fancy, have the fungus *ripe*, & then we can examine its perithecia & find its spores (seeds):—also (2.) specimens *most carefully* taken up, similar to those here, but not broken *nor wrapped in cotton*—better *very loosely* in a little cone of soft paper.

More at present I cannot say: should you be pleased to give me a call any evening say 6., or 6.30.—Believe me

Yours truly

W. Colenso.

1880 December 20: to Hector⁸⁴

Napier, Decr. 20th. 1880.

My dear Sir,

I was much pleased in getting your letter of the 6th., which reached me on the 13th., and I should have again written to you, last week, only I thought you would be doubly occupied on the arrival of the Eng. Mail.—

I have several things to say, but how to compress (and yet to write fully), and how to write so as to get an early answer from you—are, I fear, beyond my skill.—

But here goes!—

1. To begin at the beginning, or *Public* work.—

The old question has again cropped up (on their seeing Cheeseman’s visit to Pirongia in vol. xii.)—why do you not publish my visit to Ruahine?—for which there are many good (or better?) reasons assignable:—e.g. (1) the large number of interesting species found *only there* in this N. Island; (2) many of the drawings in the Fl. N.Z. are of plants obtained from Ruahine, and which are more particularly

84 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000094/005/0082

described by me in my paper: (3) no other European has ever crossed that range, or even visited its summits:—&c.

Of course, we all know of your wish to publish an *Abstract* of that paper. And we here should long ago have published the said paper in its entirety, but for a kind & proper remark of our President the Bishop,—viz. what to do so, as a mere pamphlet, would be to lose it, whereas it should be a record, &c &c.—

And now, to cut the matter short, I would ask,—If you will take the said Ms. back and just publish in your forthcoming vol. what you (?) have marked for the said abstract,—including those two *small* semi-geological portions,—one, *re* the bases of the Ruahine, and one, *re* that most peculiar rock formation on its summit,—which, I see, are marked *out*, (though why these should have been struck out I cannot divine).—

If you will agree to this, and also place the said Ms. in reliable hands, (I mean, as to the many cuttings-in-and-out; you, I suppose, being again soon to be absent from N.Z.)—then I will forward to you.

2. Now as to plates for Transactions.—You (again) kindly tell me,—of course any plates required for papers will be done.—“Have you sent the drawings?”—

To the latter, first:—No, I have not sent them, for I cannot *now* trust my hand to make them, & I know of no one here whom I could employ. Some time ago (in '79 perhaps), I understood you to say, that if I sent the *specimens* to you, such would be (even) better than drawings. I wrote to Botani. draughtsmen in London, (Fitch & others,) and have their replies; and I could get what I want executed there (at rather a high figure though!),—but then would the letter-press be *certainly* published by you? and, if so, could I *depend* on those plates being here *in time* for your Binder? I fear not.

I noticed remarks in some of our N.Z. Papers (particularly the Auckland Wkly. News,) on the fewness of plates in vol. xii. Others have also remarked on *such plates*—as Knight's Lichen-spores, and Maskell's Coccid. (see end), as being but of very little general interest, or (as to the Lichen-spores) of any real scientific utility, this being also the *second* time,—while, on the other hand, such things as new plants, especially new *ferns*, are omitted. And here I would venture to observe, (1.) that it is almost impossible (as our oldest and best European Pteridologists know & have repeatedly said,) to describe fully & clearly in words the specific differences of closely-allied Ferns,—while a faithful drawing shows them at once: and (2) that last year I had offered to you to pay the whole expense of drawing & printing my specimens. No doubt Mr. Buchanan having had so much to do in the getting out those plates of the Grasses must have taken up his time *last* year—and even now he may have his hands full.—

3. I have much regretted your not having been able to get for me those few specimens of common Australian Ferns while in Sydney. I have during the last 2 years expended a good deal of money in a Fern Library of reference,—having obtained from Madras, London, Paris, Berlin, &c., some *expensive* works by the *first* authorities. I have, also, endeavoured to secure dried specimens from various parts, particularly in these Seas, at no small expense, and yet to little purpose!! Take an example: after much trouble I found out a Fern-Collector in Sydney: got a visitor there to see him: heard from him, & then wrote for some Australian and

Tasm. Ferns, dried anyhow (*not* laid out) but perfect:—particularly marking the species I wished to have, and that such were to be sent to me by Bookpost. He sent the little package (*under* 3 lbs.) by various steamers! (it was for some time lost at Auckland,) and with a polite (?) note (I being a stranger, &c. &c.) for damages, J 5. (they were all unnamed),—and, that those ferns I had particularly wanted were *not then in stock!* but he should be leaving directly on receipt of my remittance to look them up, &c. I sent the P.O.O. & would have nothing more to do with the fellow: and what with Custom-House Agents, Freight, storage, &c, &c,—nearly another J was consumed!—

I begin to despair now of ever seeing *Lomaria Patersonii*, *vera*, from Australia: but all that I have read about it, including the study of its *plates*, have only confirmed me in my old original belief, that it has *nothing to do with our* N.Z. *Lomaria* at present lumped with it under that name,—and so of others.—

—But I must draw to a close.

I have to thank you—much and heartily—for the concluding part of the large Work on *Grasses*.

One thing in it (and in the smaller work also) in the *Index* pleased me much,—and seemed as if some seasons were returning to their right senses!—*i.e.* the proper placing of a capital letter to the specific, or trivial, name of a Grass when called after any one. Why that good old rule of ancient days and of universal acceptance throughout the scientific world should ever have been broken here in N.Z. (of late years) has astonished me.—I am sorry to see it *again* so in the *Index* (and nomenclature) of Broun's *Coleoptera*: and I am still more sorry to see that work issued *without* an Alphabetical Index!! as it now is, it takes a precious time to hunt up anything required.

Now my dear Sir I have given you a lot to read: don't be over irate at any of my free and open sayings. For I must either write freely (especially to *you*), or not at all. Please bear in mind, that I shall not much longer bother you.—And try & find a few minutes to reply to one or two matters.

Ever sincerely yours,
Wm. Colenso.

P.S. Since writing the above it has occurred to me to add (as this *may* be read by you when in a *generous* mood!)—If you agree to my request *re* the Ruahine Ms., would you also allow me to mark, say, 2p. in *all* of the Ms., for *your consideration*, to be *added* to the portion you had selected to be published? W.C.

Decr. 21st. I have been conversing with Mr. Ormond, & other of our Members *re* what I have herein said to you about the Ruahine Ms.,—and now I have another proposition to submit:—viz. Would you consent to our printing it here at our expense, pretty nearly in its entirety, and furnishing you with the required no. of copies for your volumes of Trans.—you binding it up with vol. xiii.—much as those Essays were in vol. I?

Further, and to prevent misunderstanding, I should also say,—that *I am not* against your publishing those plates of Maskell's Coccid.—very far from it. Indeed I have a few

novel ones (to me, at least,) which I collected for him in the Bush last summer,—and am about sending them to him.

I again going over your letter, I find you saying (in remarking on Broun's Beetles),—there is still a lot more to print, about another vol. like the first: however, we can't afford it at present."—May I ask, If this lot more is about *Beetles* (proper)?—or, rather, the Orders of our N.Z. Insects—exclusive, perhaps, of Lepidoptera?—How pleased I should be to see such printed! I would subscribe £5.—or even £10. towards it. How sadly disappointed I was with those *few* in Zoology of Erebus & Terror after my having given *them* so many, & sent, also, such a lot to England!! I have been told, that, in all likelihood those I sent are still in their original bottles, &c., in the stores of the Linnaean S.!!!

Farewell. W.C.

1881 January 3: to Drummond⁸⁵

Napier, Monday
Jan 3rd 1881

Mr J. Drummond

My Dear Sir

First—a Happy New Year to you,—and may this one be the best you have ever known.

Second—Your most unexpected but welcome letter of 30th Decr. reached me this morning—and, while I thank you for it,—I most confess I felt ashamed on seeing it,—for I have had yours of *Nov 30* here before me, on my writing table, a full month, (in company however with others, from N & S.) which I am not forgetting but always going to answer. Of late I have had rather too much to do in the writing way,—but I am bringing the work down, by degrees.

I have also had a few papers set aside for you,—for, to tell you the truth, I had thoughts it would be little use to send you any until the holidays & their sports were over. With this I post 4 Eng Papers,—in some of them you will find good reading, particularly in the "Times", (though old). This has been lent to Dr Spencer, Mr Grubb, and others, or you would have had it earlier.

But now to your *last* letter. Shall I say, that I was pleased—vexed, on opening it? I was a wee bit vexed at *first sight* on seeing your chq for £6, because there was no need for your sending it so early, especially as in your last you had told me what L had reported from *you*, which you had met with a P.N. for £10, which is also due next month; and I had also said some time ago, if I recollect rightly, that next year (viz. 81) would be time enough for you to think about me in that matter. Indeed I was thinking of returning it, but on reading your note, and noting its cheerful tenor, and of your being "*fortunate*" at your Ongaonga Races,—I thought I had better not do so,—so I accept it with thanks—doubly so, I may say, being the *first* money for the year, & quarter ending Dec 25th, and so I hope it may prove to be an omen for good in the money way.

I thought on you the other day (Wednesday last) when I passed going & coming through Taradale—I went to see Tareha's people and the other Maori Chiefs there

assembled, as I did not care to go among the lot & crush on the following day. It was dreadfully *hot* on the Wednesday; I returned about 1 to MacDonalds, (having hired McCormicks trap) and I had *intended* to stay there & rest awhile, & look about your old town, but it was so hot and dry and dusty, & McDonalds house hot, too, within, w. doors closed, that I merely took a glass of beer & came away home.

Of course you know all the *Daily News*. You will have seen, that I have been writing in *your* (nearest) paper. I hope you saw the Lunar Eclipse; I did, the whole of it, being up and out till daylight. How is *my namesake*? two letters and not a word;—With kind regards believe me yours truly

Wm Colenso

1881 January 5: to Balfour⁸⁶

Napier Jan 5th 1881

Mr D.P. Balfour

My dear Sir

First, let me cordially wish you & yours a Happy New Year; May this one prove to be the best you have ever known. I had similar pleasure yesterday when in town (for the first time for 8 days), on meeting Mr Kinross, which he also as cordially returned.

Now to your letter of 3rd, received last night. Thanks for it, and its enclosure—You are nearly the 1st this year (only Judge Kenny before you), and now, today, myself & 2 sons *follow*.—I am about to call a meeting of our Council (having yesterday written to our President about it), to prepare for the *Annual* Meeting, which takes place on Monday 7th of Feb, *and in the daytime* to suit country members; can you possibly arrange so as to be present?

And can you influence anyone in your locality & elsewhere to become a member? We need a few, as some have died, some left the district, & resigned &c,—if you can do so, let me know *early*. We have elected some 3 or 4 lately (Mr Kinross's nephew being one) & I have 3 more names to bring before the next meeting.

Send me leafing specimens of your climbing *Fuchsia*, I think I know it.

I saw such at Wairarapa 5 years ago, and I think I met with it again, in October last in 40 mile Bush, of which I brought specimens, & showed them at our last meeting.

I am pleased in hearing of your latest additions,—Natures ornaments for Glenross; Your bare mention of *Drosera binata*, conjures up of old beautiful sights;—dreams, fancies, imaginations.—

But I must not forget my *main* subject (in quick reply) which has caused me to take up my pen at *once*—as *Puketapu* mail, I know, leaves tomorrow.

About the *tutu* berries. In case of any unhappy poisoning, I should at once administer a strong emetic, sulphate of zinc, say 20 grains, Sulphate of copper (blue vitrol), 12 grains,—*either*, in half a cupfull of warm water (to a child *under* 10

85 ATL 88-103-1/13.

86 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

years, I should give *half* the above,—and if under 5 years, I should give one fourth). Should you not have either of these two medicines by you,—*mustard* may be used, say 4 teaspoonfulls mixed with water—or half quantity for a *very young* child. These emetics should operate almost immediately; and I would repeat them, if, after a quarter of an hour, there should be no vomiting. Gently irritatg. the child's throat with the finger, or with a feather, will also help it; and also by dashing cold water over the face, neck, & breast.

After the evacuation, give acid drinks—such as two spoonfulls (or more) of vinegar in a glass of water, repeating this.—A cupfull of coffee, is also a *good* thing, given alternately with the acid drink, and the limbs rubbed with bit of flannel, or soft brush. I should keep giving the acid drink & the coffee, until the child is out of danger. But I hope you will not have any need to use anything.

Hoping this will find you all well, and with kind regards

Believe me. Yours truly
Wm Colenso

1881 January 13: to Luff⁸⁷

Napier. Jany. 13/81

A. Luff Esq.,
Wellington

My dear Sir,

This morning I received your note of the 11th. and, having a spare ½ hour this evening, I lose no time in replying,—so as to answer your question *re* seeds sent.

First however I should thank you for seeds of the C. Islands plant—which folks will persist in calling a *Lily*!—with which tribe it has no affinity whatever; it is very near to our English Forget-me-not and to the Borage; and it has a rather long name *Myosotidium nobile*:—I fear however they won't grow with me: I have had several plants, direct, (at one time a whole dozen in a box, which cost me nearly a £1.) One however, lived some time & flowered beautifully (at this time I was in Genl. Assembly) but that too died.—May you succeed better!—

The “Silver Acacia”—or “Silver Wattle” of some,—is the *Acacia dealbata* (not diaplata of your gardener):—probably Wellington is too cold & stormy for it: you know it flowers at midwinter. I have heard that it would not succeed inland at 'Pukurau.

Thanks, too, for the papers: but don't send me the “*Times*” as I take in the “*Mail*”, and get its articles, &c., therein.—

I am *now* a subscr. to the “Waipawa Mail”: its principles are *good*, which is *not* the case w. our two Town ones. I have *not* looked at a *Herald* for this year! and I may not again: it is brought daily, but only the servants get it.—The “D.T.” is just as bad.—

Gavin Peacock, who was preparing for a voyage home in your ship the “Sobraon”, was last week taken worse, & carried off to hospital, whence, I fear, he may never come

out alive. T. Reynolds is ill, & just made a Bankrupt! at which I am *sorry*.—

Mr. Grubb is pretty well, but busy, I rarely see him.

Glad to hear much good news of your son, may he continue to do well, always.

Rain at last has done us good. Am pretty well: & with kind regards, am, Yours truly,

W. Colenso.

P.S. Carter of Wairoa is dead & since that his son here in the hospital!

I wrote to you at Xmas, hope you received it. You don't however mention it. W.C.

1881 January 20: to Balfour⁸⁸

Napier Jan 20/81
(2pm)

Mr Balfour

My dear Sir

Last night I received your welcome note & enclosure dated 13th inst. I thank for it—or for all of them—to which I must add your little packet of plants of last week—I am now waiting (on my oars) to go down to our Council at 3 o'clock, & in the meanwhile I write you this, for I am very busy. Our Council should have been held last week, but I waited for our President to return, as the Annual Meeting comes off on the 7th Feb, & I have *all the cooking* to do, aye, and the dishes to wash up and put away afterwards. Now to your plants. The first lot contained an *Orchis*, probably *Earina mucronata*, small & starved,—but as the flowers are unexpanded, I cannot possibly say; these plants come throughout N.Z.; also a *Fuchsia*, in leaf only, and I believe it is the one Dr Hooker named after me, see p728 of Handbook,—but we want good flowering spns of this.

(2) the second one, just to hand, is another *Orchis*, but it is impossible to say if it is a new species, or an old one, from this small spn with three leaves. This little plant has pleased me much, and, *dry* though it was, I have been coaxing it with water and have partly *resuscitated* this “dry bone”, and hope to succeed in getting it to live. I purpose tying it (loosely) in the garden to a tree, & watering it daily &c. &c.

You say you have planted two—no good; sure to die; these fine aerial gentry won't live in the earth; if you have a mossy branch of a living tree near you, or a good fork, tie them there, or send them on to me (or some more of the same species).

Perhaps your Moa Bones you may send me some day. Leave them in town at my neighbours Ridgways—or at Bowermans shop.

This reminds me of Mr T. Hallett, who nearly a month ago told me of his discovery of a very strange bone; well, he kindly promised to send it in to Craigs for me, & about three weeks ago I received his letter, saying he had done so, & wanted to know all about it; I have called & sent ten times to Craigs but it is not there, & so I have written to Mr T. Hallett.

87 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4.

88 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

Hope you will not have the least cause to trouble yourselves about the *Tutu*; I noticed in the Waipawa Mail, a case or two near Te Aute, this week, which made me think of you. Do you see *this paper* (W. Mail)? as I *only write* for *that* now; & pretty much of mine of late therein.

8pm. I now close; A good Council meeting (I had *pressed* in my notes to them for attendance). Elected 4 new members, all of whom nominated by me, viz. H.S. Tiffin, Leyland Wilson, Waipawa, and J. Drummond of Ongaonga.

Feb 14th. As I do not think you get the “D.T” at Glenross—I send you a copy containing our *report*—which is a fair simple outline.

I am *again* in bonds; (as you will see); I hope to send you the Report by Saturday’s mail—it is now in the printers hands.

I was a wee bit disappointed in *not* seeing you on that Monday, and I thought of the bairnies & the *tutu*

Yours truly
14/2.81 W.C.

P.S. Could you get us a member or two up your way?
Goodbye

With kind regards
Yours truly
W.Colenso.

1881 January 21: to Drummond⁸⁹

Napier Jan 21/81

Mr J. Drummond
Ongaonga

Dear Sir

I cannot think of sending you my “Official note” without adding a few lines, though sadly pressed for time just *now*.

First, allow me to congratulate you upon your election, and that not on the bare thing itself but on the *pleasure* it gave us to do it. Of course I have always been present at the nomination, &c, &c of *all*, but I never saw more unanimity, and great satisfaction expressed—wishing, that *more* of our *young* & real Hawke’s Bay men would follow your example;—we have had one or two of late.

Three others (besides yourself) were also elected—Mr H.S. Tiffin, Mr W.F. Wilson (Edt A. Mail) & Mr Leyland, Clive;—we had a rather large attendance of Council Members too.

Do not trouble yourself about the 21/- sub, just now. I will pay that.—Our Annual Meeting comes off on 7th. Feb.

By the way—I should much like you to have *last years* Vol (XII) of “Transactions N.Z. Inst”, for two reasons—it contains large amount of *my* work;—and a good deal of old Maori lore & information, which you (I think) would like; at all events such will be *valuable hereafter*. The Vol cannot

be bought, at shops, but I could get you one from Wellington for 21/6.

Let me know if you wish me to do so—and never mind sending the money *now*. I have got several for new members.

Hoping you are well & doing well, also your good wife and boy.

I am Dear Sir
Yours truly
W. Colenso.

1881 February: to Harding⁹⁰

Monday night, *late*

Mr Harding

Dear Sir

I feel so tired—so fagged with a long & heavy day’s work that I shall *not* go to town to-morrow, hence I write this.

The Report will be printed, this job I gladly give to you—I have *copy ready*, if you can run up, or if not, then I will take it down to you on Wednesday (D.V.). Should you choose to come this way, do so, any hour *before* 4.30 as I have previous engagements.

Yours truly
W. Colenso.

P.S. *You were* elected a Member.

1881 February 11: to Hector⁹¹

Napier, Feby. 11/81.

My dear Dr. Hector,

As I am writing to you officially, I cannot send off my packet without a few lines,—but only a few *this time*,—for I fear I trespassed on your time and patience in my last *long* one—written about Xmas.,—seeing I got no return! No doubt you were and are very busy.

The Papers I now send should have been with you before, but I have had very many things to do: our Institute matters, taken altogether, are growing rather heavy: at all events I feel them so. I enclose a cutting from our local paper, which gives a bare outline (correct in the main) of our Annual Meeting 4 days back. You will be pleased to hear of the large no. of new members (16) during the past year, unfortunately there is a heavy set-off, we having lost 9!—7 of whom, however, are fairly accounted for.—

They have again forced me to hold off. for another year! the Bishop and Capt. Russell were very decided about it.

89 ATL 88-103-1/13.

90 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1; Undated: Harding was elected a Member of the Hawke’s Bay Philosophical Institute at its AGM on 7 February 1881.

91 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000094/005/0119

Two days ago I was a little surprised with a *long* letter from Haast! (in answer to mine of Sept. 7th.!!—seeking early information:) I had discovered a fine & beautiful sp. of *Hemideina*, which was a great novelty to me. In mentioning it to Dr. Buller, he said, that he thought Haast had, many years ago, met with it (or a similar one) in some caves at Nelson, &c. So I wrote to H., begging an *early* reply: and now he tells me, he cannot find the paper containing it any where: and, from what little he says about it, the Insect must have been a different sp. It was waiting for this information (*inter alia*) that has kept back my sending you my little Zoological Paper—which I will forward in a few days.—

Haast, also, greatly wants a cast of the Bell—or, the Bell to be sent down to him for him to make one: this *latter* I do not think I shall do. Could you not help him to a cast?

I will write no more now. Weather this week fine but oppressively hot, sultry, and the whole Country parched!

Hoping you keep well, (I am tolerably so, but have had *no* holiday yet!)—and with kind regards,

I am,

Yours sincerely,
W. Colenso.

1881 February 11: to Hector⁹²

Napier, Feby. 11, 1881.

Sir

I have the honour to send you by this Mail (in a registered packet) three Botanical Papers, which were read here before our Society during the Session of last year: viz,

1. On two newly-discovered Cryptogams: by W. Colenso.
2. On the Ferns of Scinde Island (Napier): by W. Colenso.
3. On some new & undescribed Ferns of N. Zealand: by W. Colenso.

The Annual Meeting of our Society was held on Monday last the 7th. instant. The Report, &c., adopted at the same, are now in the Printer's hands; when ready, I will forward you copies.—

The Proceedings of the Society for 1880, with Lists of Members, Officers, &c., I forwarded to the Secretary Mr. Gore three days back.—

I have the honour to be,
Sir,
Your mo. ob. servt.,
Wm. Colenso,
Hony. Secretary
H. Bay Phil. Inst.

1881 February 15: to Gore⁹³

⁹² Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000094/005/0119

Napier, Feby. 15, 1881.

R.B. Gore, Esq.
Secretary, Col. Museum,

Dr. Sir,

In a letter I wrote to you a short time ago, I said, that I would go regularly through our Library, and see what serials we have of those published by your Department, and let you know what we are deficient in:—this I now do.—

Having your printed list before me, (on cover of a recent publication of yours— Manual of N.Z. Mollusca) I take that as a kind of guide, and, therefore, will not ask for any of those publications which you thereon say are out of print. Bearing this in mind I shall only want just *four* of those small works—to make our series of them tolerably complete: viz.—

- No. 10. Progress Geologl. Survey of N.Z., 1874–76.
- " 9. Museum & Laby. Report, 1878–79."
- " 14. Meteorological Report, 1877–78."
- " 7. Catalogue of Land Shells, 1873."

In addition, however, I have another Work to enquire after, which is not mentioned in the said list (that is, its back numbers,) viz. Palaeontology of New Zealand by Tenison-Woods. Of this little useful and pleasing Work, I have lately received from you, Part IV."—and would beg you to send me copies of parts I–III. Indeed I have never seen or heard of this work before: and the Librarian at the Athenaeum on receiving part *IV*. Has been making similar enquiries of me.—

Last week I hurriedly sent to you our Proceedings, Lists of Members, &c., in conformity with your telegram: I hope you received them all right. May I request you to see that the *names* of members are spelled correctly: there were a few small errors in spelling on a former occasion (no doubt, typographical ones).

With this I purpose sending you copies of our Annual report, which is now in the Printer's hands.

When you write kindly give me Capt. T. Broun's address,—

I am, Dear Sir,

Yours very truly,
Wm. Colenso,
Hon. Secy., H. B. P. Inst.

⁹³ Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000094/005/0129

1881 February 15: to Harding⁹⁴

15/2/81

Mr Harding

Dr Sr

I hasten to return the Revise—I can *trust you* to see to the little corrections: so, don't send me any more proof.

You are right in *removing* (as you say) List of Officers: it was only placed there to save a page.—

You mentd. to me about Title page, or Cover—hence I now remark, I don't quite like the *one* line therein Hawkes Bay, (I dislike *that type*.) and I think the *Egypt*.—3rd line on your '81 Almanack Cover (N. Williams)—or that in 2nd line of Tuckwell's advertisement p.299, Almck., would look better.—

The corrections are very few, and just all in copy.—You will find I have in several places put the comma *after* a parenthetical sentence *within*. I believe the rule (Book-work) to be, that when a comma is required *before* such a sent., then another is placed *within* the parenthesis.—

Do you intend to print it off on the same kind of paper as the proof? I would rather it were better.—

Yours very truly
W. Colenso.

Rain! is falling at last!—

If I go to town tomorrow I will call.

I enclose a copy of a Gaz. to hand yesterday: *note what we were talking about*.—

1881 February 19: to Hector⁹⁵Napier, Feby. 19th. 1881.

Sir

I have the honour to send you enclosed with this—another Paper (the Zoological one) read before our branch Institute in the late session, entitled,—

On some new and undescribed species of N.Z. Insects, of the Orders Orthoptera and Coleoptera.”—

I think I mentioned it in my last letter to you; also the reason of its having been for a short time delayed.

This closes the lot of Papers read, 1880.

I have the honour to be,
Sir,
Your mo. Ob. Servt.,
W. Colenso,
Hony. Secy.,
H. B. Ph. Inst.

1881 February 28: to Balfour⁹⁶

Napier Feb 28/81

Mr D.P. Balfour

Dear Sir

How are you? and all the rest of kind enquiries.—I find it more than a month since the date of your last letter,—which I have again this morning perused carefully,—wondering what on earth your (Gaelic)? “Divot” really means; I suppose, that specimen sample, or the thing in question already mentioned or understood, is what is meant, by your wonderfully expressive word; my auld wifie here (Scotch, of course) cannot well explain the Cabalistical & hidden term to me,—though I fancy she *knows* its meaning.

I wrote you on the 14th—& I also sent you a copy of our Annual Report, both of which I hope you received.—I note in your letter (27th Jan), that you mention having received some “W. Mail” papers from me. I would that I knew their *date*, as then I could send you a continuation of that story (not yet quite finished) and I don't wish to send you the same twice over, (that is, if you would care to have the remainder; if so, let me know your last date, or, how many you received).

I have been making some enquiries after you, but can learn nothing; hope you and yours (and all the other tutu-longing bairns) are well.

One reason of my writing just now (in addition to that of “for Auld Lang Syne”) is, my leaving home for inland tomorrow, or (as it is now raining), on Wednesday, and I expect to be absent a fortnight.

I have just had a short letter from Dr Hector, saying that my Zoological paper, (which was delayed in forwarding) will not be published in this Vol (XIII) having arrived too late—this was owing to Prof Von Haast *not* answering my enquiry made to him in *September* last until about three weeks ago!! Conversing with Dr Butler in September, about one of my fine & rare insects (*Hemideina*) he said, he thought that Dr Haast had found the same animal in Nelson province several years ago, & had described it; so I wrote to him (with whom I am very *friendly*) begging for an *early* reply, keeping open my paper until I got it, not thinking it would be so long; indeed I had given it up, & was at work on that same thing when his letter came—full of apologies, & how he had been over and over hunting among his papers (printed in Germany) but could not find it!!

I saw also, in a Wellington Paper, that the Society *there*, had been holding their Annual Meeting (Dr H present), when it was stated they had had thirty papers read (& received) during the last session, which were *all* sent to Dr H for publication in this forthcoming volume. Such being the case, I doubt if half of ours will be found therein. I had previously written to Dr H (when I sent down our former ones of last year) telling him the reason *one* was retained in hand, and *one word* from him, either by letter or by wire, would have been sufficient, & so he could have had it in time.

94 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1

95 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000094/005/0130. A further letter from Colenso to Hector of this date (Ref MU000094/005/0131) re the paper on insects and

the discovery of moa bones is missing from the Te Papa collections.

96 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861. Endorsed “A 3/3/81”.

I feel this a bit *more*, because several of those new insects were collected by *our members*.—Ormond, Weber, Tiffen, Rearden, Thomson, &c. And, when you do write, let me know what *days* you get your letters, &c, from Puketapu; the impression on my mind is that you only get them on Saturday. I should not omit to tell you that the little orchideous plant, with a broad leaf, that you sent me, is still living. I kept it indoors in a cup (tending it like a sick child) until Friday last, when I tied it to a tree in my garden, there to take its chance, watering it, of course, and now this rain has come it may live; it has but one leaf left; & I know its Genus flowers in Oct–Nov.

Keep a good eye over yours.

And now with kindest regards to Mrs Balfour & yourself & family

Believe me

Dear Sir

Yours very truly

Wm Colenso.

22/3/81

Send you 13—all—of the Wellington Mail, containing my Wgn story;⁹⁷ cannot possibly write a letter to you this week—hope to next. Europe Mail leaving.

P.S.

After I had sealed up my letter, found I had omitted saying anything about the bones. They are those of a *young* Moa and very old, worn (or decayed) & of no value. Curiously enough, Hallett also *lately* brought me a bone or two of a *young* Moa—but in first state of preservation. W.C.

1881 February 28: to Drummond⁹⁸

Napier, Feb 28/81

Mr J. Drummond

Dear Sir

I had no idea until this very hour that so long a time had elapsed since I received your last letter; which, I now find, is dated Jan 25th. No doubt 2 things, at least, served to make me think it was much more recent; 1, my sending you our Annual Report (which I hope you received); and, 2, my purpose of looking in on you *before this*, but in which I was disappointed,—partly by finding my 2 old rooms at Fletchers (Kaikoura) were then occupied, & also that he was leaving; and partly through the very dry weather which (to say nothing of the later fires) had made the country look most uninviting (this I had from visitors there, & travellers)—notwithstanding I was to have left here for Gows last Thursday, and then (owing to insolvencies; & Lawyers & more *bother*;) obliged to be put off until *tomorrow* (Tuesday) and now that the *welcome rain* has come, at last; and may continue for a few days, and so again serve to delay my visit to your locality, I have determined to write.

⁹⁷ A rare slip: Colenso meant the *Waipawa Mail*, in 13 issues of which (1 January to 5 March) he had written letters or articles.

⁹⁸ ATL 88-103-1/13.

⁹⁹ *The Poverty Bay Herald and East Coast News Letter* 7 February 1881.

I have again read with pleasure your last letter to hand; and first I would hope your good wife and son are safely returned to their home & you at Ongaonga long before this—or you may have burnt your fingers much more easily in cooking, than in welding & working your burning iron; Second, I was pleased in finding you so readily & nicely agreed to my getting a copy of last years Vol for you (of Transactions N.Z.)—this, I hope will shortly be here from Wgn, when I will send it on to you.

They are very busy I know at Wgn *just now*—always are at this season. As you see, or take in, the “Waipawa Mail” you will have found a *lot* of my writing therein; & hope you will not have found it too long, or too heavy! I was glad when I *finished* it last week; what made me *feel* the long job, a *little extra*, was the *dreadful wretched printing*; now at last it is tolerably well done. I had several copies (ordered by me) but I could not send them out—besides, there were several “Printers errors”; I have been asked here, to reprint it pamphlet form. As to the letter *re* Tuhia that has been in great demand, &, I hear, well received; indeed the Editor of the Pov Bay Herald took it up, & most warmly upheld it, nearly reprinting the whole of it as his leading article.⁹⁹ Of course, *our locals* were silent.

Hoping this may find you all well, & that I may see you at O before long, & with Kind Regards, believe me

Yours truly

W.Colenso

With this I send you *one* paper (which curiously enough was sent to me from Fiji;) & will send you some more shortly. W.C.

1881 March 28: to Balfour¹⁰⁰

Napier March 28th 1881

Mr D.P. Balfour

My dear Sir

My conscience will no longer allow of my deferring writing to you—though I am again, very busy (indeed, was writing all day *Yesterday*; scarcely caring to be disturbed for food).

I returned on Wed 16, & found two letters of yours (4 & 11) with a box of specimens awaiting me; and further, that you yourself had been here the day before; I was to have returned on that day—but the crush of gamblers &c, &c, coming to the races was too great, so I went back to my lodgings. I found I had a deal to do; many letters to read & reply to—I got the most of them answered last week—purposing, fully, to write to you on the Sunday; but, on Sat night, Webers long letter appeared in the D.Telegraph against the Jews, and that so stirred me (as I have said above), I gave all yesterday in writing a reply, & in copying *half* for the D.T., which I hope may appear in this evenings paper.¹⁰¹ I have often thought, how I should like for you (& a few others whom I value) to see that D.T., & the W.

¹⁰⁰ ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

¹⁰¹ Charles Weber, born in Hanover, but long in New Zealand, had written in defence of persecution of Jews in Germany. Colenso's reply was published in three parts on 28, 30 and 31 March 1881.

Mail—that is, for my scribbling—as you (and they) will never again see a line of mine in the Herald—indeed, I have *not looked at one* for this year!! But enough of all that! this week I have lots to do, with Lawyers & others; also a Council meeting of our Society on Friday, for which I have to *prepare*; and a meeting summoned at Tiffins on Wednesday, re planting the near Flats. Next week I hope to lie on my back & breathe;—& the week following (early) off to the Bush for my Autumnal visit.—I did, however, manage to send you a whole lot of W. Mail (13 I think), containing that story,—hope you received them!, that, too, will show you of my extra writing.

Now to your 2 letters, &c. (Before, however, that I take them up, I will just note a portion of yours, of Feb 26th, which reached me March 2nd just as I was leaving.—You say “I think it is a pity we have no Museum, where members could visit it, if not the public; I have no doubt if the nucleus was once formed, contributions would flow in”.—This is quite right in one sense, just as wrong in another. Calculate the cost,—the *ever increasing* cost of a Museum and a Curator; £300 per ann. would go but a short way towards it; then “*The public*” would not care two straws about it (does that animal ever trouble Mrs Caulton about the Museum at the Athenæum?)—“the public” *wants*, theatricals, &c, &c,—aye, even in “religious” services,—falsely so called.

Now in reply to your two letters. “Divot” I soon found out, inland, from my old. acquaintance John Stewart (& afterwards, from P.Gow),—You might have called it a turf, or a sod,—or a matted layer of Epiphytal vegetable roots from the trunk of a tree;—I opened your box the day I arrived; found the Divots all right, but not the flg specimen of *Fuchsia*, about which you had taken so much extra care; the flowers being soft & succulent were much bruised, & I could not recover them in water, though I took much pains to do so; still I think they will prove to belong to *F. Colensoi*, which, when I first found it at Wairarapa nearly 40 years ago had that rambling propensity; at present I cannot say any more about it.

I have secured your *Divot* containing the 2 leaved Orchideous plant to a tree here, &, I am watering it nightly (during this drought),—I hope it may flower; but the former specimen in the letter, was *the one*—as it had frequently flowered in past seasons, having some 6–7 *old* spike peduncles!. Keep a good lookout for flowers from this plant, as it *may* prove to be new. A large Divot of another Epiphytal Orchis *Epidendrum autumnalis*, which I brought last year from the Bush, is now flowering on the Ngaio tree, where I had fixed it.

A is a larger spn than *E. mucronata*, & is very sweet scented. *Cordyline Banksii*, did very well with me in my old garden at Waitangi (near Clive.W.)—it flowered every year beautifully & profusely.—but when my *big* dwelling-house was burnt down, that and many other rare Ruahine plants (which also did well in the shade of the S.E. end of house)—*all went together*.

I have had an offl. letter from Dr Hector, saying, that my Zoological paper will *not* be printed, it arriving *too late*; the Dr might (I think) have sent me a telegram to forward it, he knowing I had retained it, & also the reason I did so, viz, I was waiting Van Haast’s reply to my enquiries about one of

my insects, his reply was (after all my waiting for months) that he could not find his notes. I shall much like to know if my *other* papers are printed; as this necessarily acts on my getting on with any others—and this is one of our main questions on Friday next,—viz. about papers for the forthcoming session. Your “Creeper in blossom from the top of a Matai tree”—is, very likely, *Metrosideros scandens*,—but I should like to see its fruiting capsules. I had again found *M. scandens* 2 years ago in the Bush, with *M. pendens*, &c. Your spn,—like *Fuchsia*—was *spoiled*—being ½ rotten & *mouldy*, so that it would not bear handling, that is, the flowers. Better put up *all* flowering spns in a *letter*, or in a bit of paper, so that they may *dry quickly*, or send one or two *in a newspaper*. I have little doubt but you have several new things in your Bush—but the access is difficult for me, as compared with the 40 mile one.

Very glad to hear of Mrs Balfour & family being well, and with kind regards

believe me to be
Yours truly
W. Colenso.

1881 April 12: to Balfour¹⁰²

Napier Tuesday night 12th
April 1881

Mr D.P. Balfour

My dear Sir

My man has just come up from town, and has brought me your note of the 9th, which I was glad to see, for I had been fearing I should not hear from you, before I left for inland. And I should have gone off this morning—had there not been some delay on part of the Lawyers in town in preparing Deeds I have to sign before I go.

Yesterday Mr P. Dolbel called, who I was glad to see, not having seen him for some time. I enquired of him concerning you—but he could not tell me much. And now, though time is very precious to me just now (for I am writing to England to leave behind to go by next mail, & also putting up a few things to please my good Scotch friends down at Dunedin for their Industrial Exhibition, coming off next month,) I must write *you* a line, as it will be of interest to you.

On 30 March I received a thumping big packet from Dr Hector, containing printed sheets of all my papers (omitting the Zoological one, which was received by him too late,) which have been printed for the new Vol., and *commencing* the book with them; I was, as you may well suppose, both surprised & pleased. Those sheets were sent to me to look over *quickly*, and to mark down any errors for the “Errata” page of the Vol. The Dr saying he hoped I would find *none*; Unfortunately I found nearly 50; and that too, in only one reading, so I was obliged to send it off to him at once.

On the 1st inst. we held a Council meeting; I had duly summoned all by letter but it was only after waiting, & my running about the town from house to house that we got a

102 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861. Endorsed “Ans 9/5/81”.

quorum (4) together; the Bishop, Sturm, & myself, were the only 3 who came in time. Well, we have to go to work again in May, and I have, I fear, to *provide* the supper.

I was very sorry yesterday to see poor old Sturm gazetted as a Bankrupt; I feel for him.

Take care of your fragment of bone: you may yet find more.

Last week I received a copy of the Report of the Auckland Society, and as we were writing about Museums—I just copy a bit;—

Cr	Fees & Subsns	£282	Dr	Books	£80. 0.0
	Special Subsns	41		Museum fittings	65.15.0
	Rents	65		Museum requisites	74.15.0
	Grants	107		Museum Curator	150. 0.0
	Other receipts	6		Museum Stuffer &c	84.10.0
				Museum messenger	60. 0.0
				Expenses	32. 0.0

Credit balance in bank £7.7.9

With kind regards to Mrs Balfour & to yourself

Yours truly
W. Colenso.

P.S. I leave (D.V.) on Thursday early.

1881 May 13: to Harding¹⁰³

Dannevirke
Friday night 13th.

Mr. R.C. Harding
Napier.

My Dear Sir

I came hither this afternoon & found your kind remembrance awaiting me: I write at once, hoping to be *in time*. I think you should *add*, as marked:—not that *I* care greatly about it, but I think the *societies do* (judging from offl. correspce. &c)—particularly, perhaps, in my case, seeing I was a Member (or “Fellow”) of Linn. Socy. 20 years & more *before* t’ other,—& nearly all my papers are in *their* particular line, & they receive copies of “Trans.” vols, as well as of “Authors’ Copies” from me.—

Curiously enow, I came on my way today *thinking on you* (so yesty., in my *lonely* walk back from ‘Pukurau to Waipawa Nicholson’s), & this mainly owing to your *second noble* stand (of late) for right, & Humanity—*viz.* for the poor ill-used patient Chinese. I thank GOD (our com. Father) that HE enabled you to do so:—& I feel ashamed of Laws a professing Methodist and Xn. preacher (so he says & thinks)—what would J. Wesley say? I shall hope to hear of *his relinquishing* his preaching & you may show him this.

Weather *very fine* & I well—at present.

Yrs. truly
W. Colenso.

P.S. You can show this to Mr. Hamilton.

1881 May 28: to von Haast¹⁰⁴

Napier May 28, 1881

My dear Professor Von Haast,

Last week I received a single copy of vol. viii. “Trans. N.Z. Inst.,” from the Secretary N.Z.I., for our Inst. Library; and I have been thinking that probably you have been favoured with a copy,—and therefore I write a line.

If so, as I have supposed above,—I trust *you will have seen therein* what I had intimated to you in my note of last year,—*viz.* that I had yet much more to say *re* the great antiquity of the Maori race here in N.Z. And I have yet more to say thereon,—all tending that way. And I hope to add thereto during this winter’s session.

I have recently heard of Dr. Hector having returned from Melbourne: you, too, may have been absent there,—indeed, I have not heard anything of you, or from you, for a long time. I hope you are quite well.—

I have not yet gone through vol. xiii.—indeed, scarcely looked into it, as Dr. Spencer & others wished to see it—our *only* (hitherto) copy.

Shall always be glad to be favoured with a line from you, whenever you have the time to write,

And am, my dear Sir,
Yours truly
Wm. Colenso.

1881 June 24: to Balfour¹⁰⁵

Napier June 24th 1881

Mr D.P. Balfour

Dear Sir

last night my dear old friend P. Dolbel turned up, most unexpectedly; and we had nearly 2 hours of good “chat”—until broken in upon. *You* were mentioned, also the last lot of plants (Orchis living,) I received from you—though I did not know until P.D. told me, that *you* had been to town, & also brought them. I thank you for them, and as I have managed to secure them pretty well & naturally to a tree, I hope they may flower.

Among my lot of un-answered letters I find one from you, dated “9th May”(!!!) and I do fear I have not written to you since that date; for I had only returned from the country a few days before, & was *there* seriously ill—but was sadly *obliged* to take “the duty” on the 9th of May,—though far from well. I only recovered very slowly, and that, perhaps, owing to the continuous fine weather of May.

Although I have not written, I have sent you a paper or two to let *you know you were not forgotten*, and also your copy of Vol.XIII “Trans. N.Z.I.” which I hope you duly received *all right*.

Last Tuesday the second half of those copies for our members arrived, and I have been busy in sending out

103 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1: no year but fits here.

104 ATL MS-papers-0037-046.

105 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861. Endorsed “A(nswered) 2/7/81”.

copies to those who have *paid*, and in writing (alas too many!!) notes to *the others*, who have *not* paid; this is a sad waste of time (to me).

I hope you are well, also Mrs Balfour and all the *Bairnies* (Is that a *proper* Scotch word?) Dinna forget, when ye come to toun, to call. I want to show you some of my *last* lots—exhibited at last meeting,—collected by J. Stewart and myself—(Corals & Bryozoa) another *line* altogether from botany—but one in which, I think, you too may render *good help* when once put into the way. I am tired writing (tho *not* to you) and with kind regards

I am
Yours truly
W. Colenso.

have just written to Hardy, Finlay Wilson A. Levy, & others—in the Country near you, *re* their overdue subscriptions,—and so I say to you—if you send me yours, £1.1.0. for this year I will send your copy for you, (Vol XII of *last* year) which I obtained from Wellington—*this* I shall, with much pleasure present to you,—and I have kept it to go with the Vol of this year, & so make *one parcel*. Let me know, when you write, *to whose care at Waipawa, it shall be addressed*, I shall *pay carriage to Waipawa*.

I hope you are *quite well*, ditto bairn, and his mother.

The weather here is still very fine, quite mild this week—warm today, and am, Dear Sir, with very kind regards,

Yours truly
W. Colenso

1881 June 24: to Drummond¹⁰⁶

Napier June 24/81

Mr John Drummond

Dear Sir

I have just been (again) reading your note to me of the 29th April(!)—which I find amongst my unanswered pile of letters,—and from my finding it *there*, & not having any recollection of my since writing to you, I fear you may think me forgetful; however, if I have not written you any letters since that date, I have, I know, sent you several papers—from time to time—so that you may know you were *not forgotten*.

Of course yours of the 29th April was written when I was at Takapau; after that date at Gows, Waipukurau, where I was taken seriously ill—but managed to return to Napier at end of following week—also to take the work &c on the Monday following (at our Institute meeting) otherwise *it would have fallen through*. I did not get round however, till beginning of June, & only then, perhaps, through the continuous fine weather in May.—

I should have written to you last week, but I supposed you would have been at the 2 ploughing matches (Waipukurau, & Kaikoura) & therefore put it off.

I hope you & yours are doing well. The information you have given me in this last note of yours, about your amount of rent, &c, &c, agreement with Jones, you had *not* told me *before*—and I can't say I like it; but you must be the best judge in such matters.—I have, again, had a little trouble in money matters, with Reynolds of Havelock, (Exchange Hotel)—all owing to his careless manner of acting, and perhaps, my trusting too much to others;—Yesterday, however, that miserable state of trouble & worry (extending just six months) was brought to a close, & the premises sold for £1510.—I losing (my own share) over £300.—The story is a long and a strange one.

On Tuesday last I received from Wellington the *second* half of copies of Vol XIII “Transactions” N.Z. Institute, for our members; and have been engaged in issuing them to those who have paid their subscriptions (according to rules),—I

P.S. Not having received my usual lot, of Eng papers by this last mail I have none to send—but I send you 2 Colonial ones, hoping you may find something good in them.

1881 July 1: to Drummond¹⁰⁷

Napier July 1st 1881

Mr John Drummond

Dear Sir

Thanks for your kind and welcome note of the 28th. June; I can hardly say which predominated in my mind, on reading it—pleasure or pain; —I was pleased, greatly so in hearing of your success in your trade (may it continue & increase!) —grieved, at finding that you, too, had *known* the pains and trouble of lumbago; I have suffered a good deal from that foe— “off & on” (as sailors say) —throughout many years, which has caused me to be very careful now—hence it is, that I am seldom seen in town without my little cloak on my arm, not for rain, but to put over the back of a *hollow* back chair should I sit down on one. You will have to be careful of sudden exposure to draughts—&c., especially that part of the body (loins). A very good thing is to use, or wear sulphur in your boots—about a tea-spoonful in each boot, renewed now & then. I have used it, and found great benefit, so did Garry when working as a Smith at Havelock, and so did Dyer the “busman” and others. I wore it in my slippers also, it goes into the body, & causes ones clothing to have a disagreeable Sulphur smell, & turns *the silver in your pocket, watch, &c, black*;—

I have just sent off your parcel to R Station to go to Waipawa by Early mg. train tomorrow, & I hope you may safely receive it; With great pleasure I have done as you wished written our names in Vol XII. I should also like for you to have Vols X, & XI (which contains some more of my writings) and particularly Vol I (the 2nd edition) which contained my *Prize* essay on the Maoris, (besides) one on N.Z. Botany which was the cause of a 2nd edition of that Vol being printed. There was such a demand for it.

I have also sent you another book (as a present) which I bought in town 3 days ago; the *fine* frontispiece drew my

106 ATL 88-103-1/13.

107 ATL 88-103-1/13.

attention, and I had supposed there were *more* like it in the book; however you will find a few good things; in it: —

Am glad to hear my namesake is so well, & growing away, and that your good wife is well also—my kind regards to *all*; which means an extra dance & a dozen *big* kisses for Willie.

You have *again* touched on the vein of that I.O.U., just let that *stand over*; *first get yourself free of all debt*, then get a bit comfortable, &c, *don't* think of *that*.

The weather here is still delightful; day after day the same, nearly ½ the winter gone, and none here yet; That day of cold & wretchedness with me at Waipukurau (2nd May) was the worst day, *to me*, of the season.

Hoping this will find you all quite well (I am tolerably so)

I am, Yours truly
W. Colenso

1881 July 12: to Hector¹⁰⁸

Napier, July 12, 1881

My dear Dr. Hector,

I hope you are quite well. I should like to write you a *long* note, but as I fear you are very busy (Eng. Mail week) I refrain.—

Just 5 words, however, I must jot down—to accompany enclosed clipping:—from it you will find we have 5 new members (& 4 a little before), and our Council has decided, on my proposal, &c., that I *purchase* from your store the extra copies required for our new Members:—& so I have written to Mr. Gore for 6 *Copies*, vol. xiii., please let me have them. I may also add that I quite expect I shall have to apply for *more*, as I believe there will be several *other* new members yet: you will see they are nearly all *our own* boys and (may I write it) my own writings in Trans. *re* our old Maoris have drawn them out.—

We had a very good meeting last night—good attendance of both sexes, & long at it.

Do you purpose moving this way? I have a lot of nice spns. of *Bryozoa*, &c., I should much like you to see. Are you too busy to look at them (& name & return) if I send them down? I am, Dear Sir,

Yours ever truly
W. Colenso.

108 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000094/005/0201

1881 July 12: to Gore¹⁰⁹

Napier, July 12, 1881

R.B. Gore, Esq
Secy. N.Z. Inst.,

Dear Sir,

I have to thank you for your kind (tho' brief) note of the 29th. ulto., and for the 5 vols. of Transactions, and 1 copy of T. Wood's Corals, which quickly followed it: all arrived safely, and again I thank you for them.—

I now owe you for those books, and, also, *one* other extra vol. of Trans. (vol. I.) sent me in May: and when I was in town this morning I very nearly got a P.O.O. for the sum of £6.6.0—but I timely recollected that I owe you something besides, viz.—for a small copy of Grasses (?) and, one of Broun's Coleoptera, and, also, for this T. Wood's Corals, and I do not know your charges for *these*, & I wish to pay you *all* that I owe you in the *money* way, and will do so immediately you let me know the total sum.

I also want some more Books from you—*six* copies of vol. xiii. Trans. to be also *paid* for at once.—

Last evening we elected 5 new members, and our Council has directed me to *purchase* from you the extra vols. required: so please send me 6 copies as early as convenient. I hope you may have them to spare. I am,

Yours truly,
W. Colenso
Hon. Secy.,
H.B.Ph.Inst.

1881 July 21: to Drummond¹¹⁰

Napier Thursday night
July 21st 1881

Mr J. Drummond

Dear Sir

Your kind note of yesterdays date has quite surprised me; I fear it is of little use my calling you (for once) "naughty boy" or even by returning to you what you have enclosed, viz. your £8 Chq. But, I must ask, were you under a vow? or, did you not quite believe me all I had lately written to you about?—However I can assure you, that it was only after twice reading your note, and there reading those words— "I can well spare it" and, "can pay it without inconvenience"—that I was obliged to give way and so keep it.

For my part I have always believed in the truth of the poets saying (and more so of late years) "An honest man's the noble work of God";—And now I can cheerfully say that *you* I have proved to belong to that class,—or small band.

109 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000094/005/0201

110 ATL 88-103-1/13.

Never leave it my young friend. Yesterday, not intending to write to you this week, I put up two papers for you—just to keep you going, as it were. No doubt you will receive them with this—if river passable.

Now to your Natural History observation, which I am pleased in obtaining.—1. Referring to the Lizard in your former note: I know they will drop their tails when laid hold of, but I never knew of their doing so without it; hence they, when caught, must not be laid hold of by their tails, but by the body. (I generally lay hold by the neck.) I would that Mrs Drummond had caught that two-headed lizard,—even had she only taken it up & closely examined it; I would give £2 for such a creature. At the same time I have heard a similar story from Maoris, 20 years ago, but I never believed them—as such a thing is not in nature; I had supposed, from knowing that when their tails were broken off another grew out, & sometimes by the side (as it were) of the stump, that the appearance of this, at a distance, gave rise to the story.

2. You are right with regard to the “Walking sticks” in the Bush. There are 6 or 7 different species of them already known & described (one fully 10 inches), indeed last year I described a new species, obtained from Hampden Bush,—but my paper (owing to waiting the receipt of a letter from Dr Haast of Christchurch) was not in time for being printed with the rest. See a notice of its having been read here, at page 457 Vol XIII and of the insects being known at page 456,—I hope my paper may be printed in Vol XIV.

3. You have pleased me much with your “Velvety black Spiders”; but alas, I have only the bare smell of your pipe. You should have caught some & put them into a wide mouthed bottle into a little whiskey; keeping the bottle well corked,—a bit of bladder tied over the cork is best.

And now that you are a member with myself of our Society, I am going to ask you to do this for *us*;—put all & every insect you find that is new or strange, however small, into a little whiskey; & do the same with lizards in a larger bottle. When I go inland in the Spring, I will take in bottles of proper spirits for the purpose.

J. Stewart of Takapau, is already doing something for us; so is Balfour of Mangawhare.—and many others; I daresay that those spiders were a kind of trap-door spiders, which live in the earth; there is a long account of them in one of the back Volumes of the “Transactions”; those were observed and taken down S.

With thanks, kind regards to all, and best wishes
Believe me
Yours truly
W. Colenso.

P.S. I may tell *you* (for I know that you will feel with me) that my stupid folks have managed to kill my tame lizards for me, while away inland; first of all (on one journey) my two reared ones; and then (on another journey) my big one; Many people from a distance, as well as from town, came to see them. W.C.

1881 August 10: to Hector¹¹¹

Napier, Wednesday,
Augt. 10, 1881.

My dear Dr. Hector,

No doubt you bare busy (you always are so!) still, I must write you a line,—if only to congratulate you (in these times) at the passing last night of the Vote *re* Geologl. Depart.—of which we had the pleasing telegram in this morning’s Herald. It appears, however, that there were 2 or 3 attempts *against* it—but *now you are safe*.—

Last week I received a case from Dunedin containing the exhibits, which, of course, had been mainly returned from Australia. Among them is the *cast* you took of the Bell; this, however, is *yours*: shall I send it to you? It is sadly, though not seriously, chipped all round, entirely owing to *bad* packing: and my 8vo. Maori N. Test., bound in calf (which I prize), has a big nail driven right into its back *in nailing down the case* from Dunedin, (a ragged ugly rusty *tear*!) What vexed me was, the fool of a packer actually put a *lot* of scraped flax *between* the said book and another parcel, and so shoved the book, without any wrap, up against the dirty rough old case, instead of putting the said flax between the case and the book! Besides, I have received *no* advice *re* the case from Dunedin,—and it was found in a chance kind of way in Kinross’ store by one of our carters. Some of the smaller articles *I had sent to Dunedin* (as reg. Caterpillars &c.,) were deficient. I have been thinking of writing to Grant (Secy.,) about it.

Enclosed is a cutting from Daily Telegraph of last evening *re* our Inst. meeting on Monday night, it is a fair condensed résumé. The meeting was a good one (as to attendance & interest exhibited), and was not over till past 10.—The shells mentioned are those which I had long wished to show *you*, but I only found them last week! secure enough, and in first-rate condition in their *original* packages, never having been opened since they were first put up in 1841!! When I send you the short paper read concerning them, I shall also send you specimens for your Museum, and I think you will be much pleased with them.—I was, in finding them *not* included in your last work on the N.Z. Mollusca, for which, however, I was quite prepared: at the same time I shall send you some spns. of this new earth-dwelling *spider*, with a short description.—

We have *two* more *new* members,—and may yet have more,—but I have told our Council & old Members, that you cannot well supply us any additional copies of vol. xiii. I suppose Mr. Gore safely received the P.O.O. I sent him last week for those copies kindly supplied.

What on earth can Mr. Brown mean, in asking for £200. to collect and preserve roots and seeds of indig. plants on Ruahine, Tararua, &c.? To me, here, it seems simply ridiculous!

I am much pleased with the plates in Berggren’s book; but, alas! the bulk of it is in *Swedish*! of which I know nothing.

I hope you are quite well. I should like to know *when* you are likely to be disengaged—a wee bit.—

111 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000094/005/0233

I have been unwell, laid up several days with *severe* lumbago; a most unwelcome visitor. I got to our meeting with difficulty.—

And with very kind regards,
Believe me,
Yours faithfully,
W. Colenso.

1881 August 13: to Luff¹¹²

Napier, Saturday night,
Augt. 13, 1881.

A.Luff, Esq.,

My dear Sir

Again have I been thinking of *you!* (There are many things hereabouts—both inside & outside of this house to cause me to do so.) Having got rid of my (as usual) *heavy* lot of papers & letters for England this morning, and looking (with a sigh!) at my ever-increasing-and-bulky bundle of *unanswered* letters, I have determined to reduce that pile before I go to bed tonight,—and so I begin with you.—Thanks, many, & big ones too, for your *kind* & pretty long letter of the 5th. inst.,—it made me think of years gone by—*before* that you left us for England,—and that in great measure owing to your good clear writing! Here I must congratulate you,—is it owing to less worry (of nerves), or less business, or to the purer air & all the other attendant blessings arising from living in the Country & out of Wgn. town? I did heartily thank you for your letter when it arrived, & so I again do now, on reading it over afresh,—for sympathy;—aye, ever kind feeling words are not over plentiful, & ever valuable & valued.—

I regretted (in one sense) to hear of your having there at Wgn. known the horrid pains & discomforts of lumbago! and was gladdened to find you were well. May you long continue so! No doubt, as you say, you caught your attack from that exposure:—in my case it was *sudden* & unexpected—on Sunday mg. (July 24), I had just come down stairs to breakfast, and after a few words to the Housekeeper sat down to it (apparently very well.) I was sitting quietly on my chair wrapped in my rug, when suddenly! as if I was shot by a long fine arrow! down spine to loins: I knew, at once, I was “done for.” Unfortunately *could not move!* so I sat still, as a statue, holding on to my chair, until the servants (not hearing the bell, which, of course, had *not* been rung) came in—at 10 o'clock! what a time that was. They placed me on the sofa, & afterwards to bed, where I remained some days.—Towards the end of that week I was getting round, a little, & then, as the next week was fast running out I had to think of our monthly Institute meeting: I found, from Dr. Spencer, that it rested entirely w. me, (no “emergency men” in *our* club!) so I prepared to do my best on last Monday night. It was raining when I left the house, but there was a good attendance and I was pretty well (though I had not been out for many a day—3 weeks I think.)—the room (you know it well—the Conversation R., Athenæum) was over-warm, w. the gas, & fire and company, so Kinross opened the windows behind me: I was (of course) very busy, having *all* to do, and I soon chilled, &

caught a cold, wh. has brought back rheumatism and its attendants,—so that I have had an unquiet week of it: the weather however is now fine, and I am getting better. (Rather *too long* a story, though about myself.) Had I been seized like this when in the woods (70 m. Bush), I must have perished.—

There is much in your letter *re* Land, Investments, taxes (of today & of *tomorrow!*), interest, &c, &c, in all which I fully agree w. you. Indeed, I have long seen it here, & *felt it too*. I have had more money at command during the last 12–18 months than ever before, yet far less income. Leases, w. pg. clauses, have been taken up: mortgages, ditto, ditto—just because the Lessees & Mortgagors could borrow at a *low rate*,—“all right” for *them*,—but I have hardly known what to do, (fearing *fresh* losses through lending) so, some I have placed on T.D. in our Banks @ 4%, & some in Bdg. Society @ 5% (@ *call*), & a little newly lent @ 7%—of course, out of all this py. tax takes ½%. The worst of all w. me, is, some money I had from England—a few years ago, *on my own recommendation*—as here, I said, it would bring 10%—this, vexes me, worries me; and yet I did my best for them. I wrote last month to E., recommending one party there to draw immediately £2000 (of his money), & *invest it there*: because I don’t see any signs of improvement in that respect.—Then my rents (few now!) on lease, I have been obliged to lower ⅓rd.,—or the leases would be thrown up. I may give an instance, as you know the land well: the 9–10 sections at Abbotsford, all together—first let to Parkins, afterward to Bennett @ £30. pr. year. Well, at the end of B’s. lease, I tried it again (as before) at Auction there,—plenty present but the highest bid only £10.! and then I to renew fences. Unfortunately this had been *returned*, under py. tax, as £30 pr. ann. & 14 x £30., (and just so w. all the rest.)—then there are Rates, both County & Road Board; at last, finding I could get *no more*, I have leased it to Robb, 7 yrs. @ £12.10. I very much fear *our town* rates will go up higher, and I (*here*) receive no benefit.—In town, today, I was talking with Lyndon *re* T.F.’s. property—*unlet*: he says, too much (as things are) asked for it, then there are the *roads* all *made*, & I am told very good too: now I much fear, the Borough Valuator will raise considy. the rates on all those unsold lots, owing to roads (at owner’s expence), and *his high* valuation: and so (*if the blight stands*) the py. tax.

The town is fast increasing about Railway station: a *large* 2-story brick building there as a Temperance Hotel; next to it a *very large* store building for Wardrop & Co., the white pine girders, cut by Drower, & the largest ever cut here, were 65 feet long: & now I see that N. & Close, are going to have a 2-story brick store put up *there*. There are also timber yards fenced in securely, between Ry. station & Carlyle St. A street is now being laid out connecting Dalton Street w. Munroe St., about ½ way between Raffles’ Street & Dickens St.,—Vautier, Johnston, & Tuke, giving the required land.—

With you, (again!) I don’t think much of politics. Too much of self seeking (including localities), and too little for the common-weal. I am pleased at Wright moving & exposing (in time) that N. Plymouth Breakwater Swindle: but, I fear, (as the House *now* is,) Taranaki folks will be too strong for him or his Report. John Harding should *thankfully* accept what the Govt. are willing to do.—& then wear sackcloth, & do penance (privately at home), w. twice a week on bread & water, for all his misdoings: great pity the Govt. did not also

take up Sutton's job at Omarunui in a similar way,—though *not* to allow of *their* (J.H. & F.S.) law expenses.

I saw Capt. Russell today in town, but only for 5 min.—Fannin is very well, wife *not so*. Grubb rather headachy, &c, *today*,—owing, partly, to extra bother *re* Mails. He very kindly came *twice* to see me “in my affliction.”—P. Dolbel I have not seen for 2 months: he was talking of going to Wgn., and he *may* now be there. I have *not* yet seen the Ahuriri Bridge! nor the Botanic Garden! &c.—J.A. Smith is living like a prince, having all Tiffen's house & grounds—as a kind of overseer, or care-taker.—Sturm is getting rather shaky. I saw him in town today—in fact there were 4 of us, Hallett, senior; Shirley, ditto; Sturm; & W.C.—I suppose some of the on-lookers said,—there are 4 “Old Identities”!—may be said worse! Now, good night, and goodbye. And w. very kind regards,

Believe me, Yours truly,
Wm. Colenso.

P.S. I sent you a D.T. of Tuesday 9th. Thanks for your 4 Lond. papers—but I get *lots* from home now.—

P.S. I trust you will see that I have again written to you in my old free open & friendly style—just as you were here in this room with me, and we were conversing together *as of old*.
W.C.

1881 August 14: to Drummond¹¹³

Napier, Sunday Aug 14th 1881

Mr J. Drummond

Dear Sir

To ensure your getting a letter from me by next (Wednesdays) mail, I write *now*. No doubt you expected one by yesterdays mail—but it was impossible—our Eng mail closed yesterday morning, & that always gives me plenty to do. I sent you however, a D.T. paper yesterday, which I hope you received, as it will have told you a little about *us*. But I must “hie back” and begin at the beginning.

And that is a *sad* one; In your letter of Aug 2nd (the last) you mention the receiving of mine on the 23rd July; well, the next morning, (24th) while sitting *quietly at breakfast*, I was suddenly & unexpectedly struck with lumbago; I could not move in any way, & my two servants came in & got me, first on the sofa & then to bed. In bed I remained some days, but getting about at and of week with a stick, &c, and found your kind letter of August 2nd. This found me slowly getting round. I only had my boots on 3 times in 4 weeks. I was pleased to get your letter, & subsequently, the bottle in its case, all right. During that week I found, that *I must* take the work at our meeting on the 8th. or there would be *none*; (unfortunately we have no “emergency men” in our Club); so, among other things, I got ready your spiders for the occasion, & they caused much interest. I took out the biggest fellow & displayed it well on a card, & the others I put into Spirits. But I had the *Books to refer to*, particularly Vol VIII of “Transactions”, which contains an awfully long winded account of the trap-door spider at Otago (over 40 pages but some of it is really good). Although I had but

small time (& less ability under the circumstances) for examination, I saw enough to assure me that your spider is a *different one* from that, and now I want some more of them from you at no distant date.

I have *roughly* copied for you from the drawings in Vol VIII, of the nest of the Otago spiders; so see what you can find of yours. It cunningly keeps its *door shut* when inside, (said to be holding on) it is lined with silk (web) and so is the tube-like nest, and there at Otago they are found in swampy ground. In burrowing deep, it brings up the subsoil (yellow clay), but it is careful to carry it off *from* its door or entrance,—though sometimes it is found there, & then the spider is said to bite down bits of leaves & straws, & bind them to conceal it; They have been found by scores at Otago, and it is supposed they come out by night to prey, &c.

Among these you sent me is *one* smaller & slender one; Did you got this one also out of the earth?. Be sure to let me have all the different kinds you may come across, small or large. I hope, through you, to be able to get up a paper on them for Vol XIV;—Note all you can, everything, about them, their nests, their habits, &c, &c—and do they fall on their backs, & feign death? many spiders do.

I am glad to find that you have Methy Spirits with you,—that is the proper thing to drop them into; but, if you wish to kill them quickly, drop them into *boiling* water, when they are dead instantly; then, afterward, let them drain on a bit of rag & put them into the spirits.

I think the *better* (easier & cheaper) mode of sending them to me, will be for you to take them out of your spirits bottle onto a bit of rag to drain, & put them into (say) a tin plate match box, putting in, first, a very thin layer of wool, or of *cotton*,—such will keep well enough for 24–36 hours to reach me. Wrap your tin lox in a bit of paper and cord it & put my name on it, but *no stamp on the box*, the stamp (1d will do) must be on a bit of card, say 1½ or 2 ins long, bearing also my name, & tied by a *short* string (hanging loosely) to the box. We manage many things in this way; put enough wool, or cotton, loosely into the box to keep them from rattling or shaking, & I break them in, any way.

I am much intereated in Mrs Drummonds *Lizard*,—and if there is any chance thereaway of securing one (you speak of children there) I will *give* £3 for a *specimen*—dead or alive, but unbroken. Several animals run backwards as well to forward, though having only *one* head;—on some kinds of House Spiders, here, crabs, shrimps, & crayfish *in water*, & lizards too, on land. Dogs too, when *retreating*, backing.

I was greatly pleased in finding you had got relief from using Sulphuric. I believe I shall take it up tomorrow. I omitted to say, that, although it was raining I got pretty well on Monday night to our meeting, but the attendance was large, the room warm (fire & gas) and I, of course, had *all* to do; well, while I was reading my paper, &c, Kinross opened the window *at my back*; and I caught a cold, which brought back rheumatism all over, though not lumbago and so I have been till now. I have lots of writing &c to do, & feel a little depressed which is unusual. *Note* particularly, the *colours* of the spiders while living, & whether *altered* in the spirits.

I was pleased to see in W. Mail that you did well at your shooting match. Please remember me to Mrs Drummond and to your dear *bairnie* also (you know *how*) and with kind regards & best wishes.

Believe me
Yours truly
W. Colenso

1881 August 26: to Drummond¹¹⁴

Napier, Friday Aug 26th 1881

Mr John Drummond

Dear Sir

Thanks many & big for your long & welcome latter of the 19th. I have been thinking of writing to you all this week (and I *now* wish that I had done so), & as your mail leaves tomorrow I *must* write now;—

I received the little box you so kindly sent me, pretty nearly all right—the 2 larger insects had their legs & horns crushed—or broken off by the lid; there was a wee bit too much cotton in the bottom. And here let me tell you, that the box itself (empty) scarcely weighs 1oz and you can always send me such a box, with specimens, at the cost of 1d stamp,—which carries the box, or packet, up to 2oz. I get and send away several such boxes, I find them very handy.—The letter too, was but a *bare bit* over the ½oz. I have just weighed it, and I find that had you left out the *last memo* (written on a small piece of paper) your letter would have been *under* ½oz, so that, for the future, 3 *such* sheets of note paper, as you used, with the envelopes can always come for the one 2d stamp.

Now for the insects you sent;—1. The fine longnosed fellow; this is a species of *Brenthus*; there are 2 or 3 known ones in N.Z. at present. I cannot say if this one is *new*; it will require careful microscopical examination (which I hope to give it shortly) but if you can procure and send me some more do so; the M & F differ much from each other. 2. The other long horned one, is one of the *Cerambyx* family, this one I shall also examine & report on. 3. The little hard long caterpillar like one, is a *larva* of some insect, (that is in its immature state), it is *not* a *centipede*; this latter we have here in our garden, formerly they were *very numerous*; I had one in spirits that was 9in long, & I have seen them larger at the N!. I believe their bite is poisonous;—in this country. 4. The 2 wing-cases you found in the Spiders nest (or hole), will prove to be of some service; I think they belong to a *Coptomma*; but more *anon*. 5. I thank you for the Spiders, & for all your information; & I fancy we may yet know more about them as the summer and long days come on; & you have any spare time; should you gain any more *during all September* send them to me as before;—

Any & all insects (even minute ones as big as a flea;) will be acceptable; of course I do not mean the very common ones, as Blue Bottle flies, &c. I am much pleased at your kind thoughtfulness in sending a bottle to the “Bush”; hope

it may soon be filled. Should you ever come to town (N) on business, be very sure *to call*.

Did I not ask you in my former latter, if you also got *small Spiders*, like you *first sent*, in those holes? It is very much smaller than the other 3, & I think it is the M one.

My rheumatism still hangs about me; the weather has been wholly against me—but *Summer* and *fine* days are at hand. Hope you are all well and with kind regards & best wishes,

Believe me, Yours truly
W. Colenso

P.S. As you may not have stamps always handy, I send you a few. Also 2 papers if you have digested Father Atten.

Have had two kind & long visits this week from Mr Fraser who leaves on Sunday.

1881 September 9: to Hector¹¹⁵

Napier, Sept. 9, 1881.

My dear Sir,

Some 10–12 days back I received your kind note of 21st. ulto., and would have replied at once and have sent you the few papers we have had read (as you requested), but I have been waiting for Dr. Spencer's microscop. drawings of some *Desmids.*, to accompany his paper *according to his wish*; and now I find that they are not yet finished, and I have just told him that I shall send the *other* read Papers to you tomorrow;—as these are Miscellaneous,—and his Botanical, (which class comes in *later*): he wishes his Drawings to accompany his Paper.—

I fancy you will be a little surprised at the contents of my present bizarre lot. The Charms, Invocations, &c. are (as far as I know) *wholly new* in an English dress: and being handed down in almost an obsolete state (as I have therein shown) they are exceedingly difficult to translate. I may truly say, that to do so, has taken me some *weeks* off-and-on.—These 3 papers have been a real *labour*.—

I hope to have one more Miscellaneous paper, (on the old Maori fine perception of colours, which is now in hand, (and would have been finished but for my Rheumatism,) to be read next month: also, one short Botanical paper, and one (or two) very short Zoological ones.—I suppose the omitted Zool. paper I sent you *very late* last year, will be pubd. in this vol. I find the Insects therein described, are *not* in Broun, nor Hutton.

There is still one item (*i.e.* the true rendering of *one* word) wanting in my paper (now sent) on the *Kumara* (*ideal*), p.19, Ms.—and I have written N. & S. about it,—to the Bay of Islands, Thames, E. Coast, & W. Coast, (besides having made a heap of enquiries here extending over months!)—and if I receive the reply I am in quest of, I will send it to you for insertion: I have taken extra trouble in this matter, as I wish to be exact,—and I think I shall succeed.—Locke had promised to make enquiry for me when lately at Wgn.

¹¹⁴ ATL 88-103-1/13.

¹¹⁵ Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa MU000094/005/0261. A further letter from Colenso to Hector of

5 October 1881 (Ref MU000094/005/0297) re “Capt. Russell to vote in election of Governors” is missing from the Te Papa collections.

(twice), but he, too, was unsuccessful,—and, I fear, was too busy.—

I trust there will not be such a sad amount of printer's errors in *my contributions* this time, as there was in those in vol. XIII: in the sheets you kindly sent me to look over for errata, at only once reading I found over 40, and since then I have found several more. Considering the very great clearness of all my *Ms. for press*, I very much fear, that the old plan at home is carried out here, viz. to put the clearest written *Ms.* into the boys' or worst workmen's hands,—hence the great no. of errors; still the *reader* should have done better. I wish I had the privilege of reading the proof sheets.—

I have to thank you for the Cast of the Bell kindly presented by you to the Museum. I trust you did *not* find in my letter to you, that I had for a moment intimated or supposed that *you* were in the very least responsible for the damage done to the few exhibits? Nothing was further from my mind; and so, I thought, I had expressed myself. I told Grant (Dunedin) so, *plainly* and truly: I have had no reply from him to my letter.—

I am sorry to say, that we shall *not* have any Meeting on Monday night, next!—*nothing ready* (I having been laid up with Rheumatism); but we shall have an extra Meeting in Novr., to make up for it.

I hope this may find you *quite* well. I received from Mr. Gore the receipts, &c. I thank you for the offer of vols. XIII. if required.

Believe me, yours sincerely,
Wm. Colenso.

1881 September 16: to Balfour¹¹⁶

Napier Sept 16th 1881

Mr D.P. Balfour

Dear Sir

As tomorrow is your mail day, I write you a few lines. I hope you got safely home, and that you found all well, and that this may also find you all well.

I suppose you know that P. Dolbel is gone to Wellington. He *may* be back tomorrow by steamer, or early next week overland; in the papers (as usual) they had C. Dolbel, which, if you saw it early, might make you stare. We had no meeting last Monday night; no one had sent a paper, & I had been too unwell, and latterly too busy for Dr Hector to get mine ready; so Dr Spencer and myself thought it the better plan, *not* to call a meeting, but to take an extra one, instead, in November. My paper however is promised for the *next* meeting.

I am writing you at this time, mainly about your little divott plants; as this one I have here is flowering, and I intend to cut off the flower stalk tomorrow for close examination; and I want for you to look at yours & see if they (or some of

them) are not also flowering,—and if so, then to cut me off 2 or 3 stalks with the flowers (not the leaves), & send them to me—but do not send them in a letter, rather put them in a wee bit of old rag, or cotton wool, & put them loosely in one of those small tin match boxes, tied round, & with a *hanging* label attached on a bit of card, or parchment, with a 1d or 2d stamp on it—the label. In handling the pair wee bits of flowers, you *must do it carefully*, so as not to bruise them or disturb their “pollen masses”—which, in their original un-disturbed state, is of great consequence for examining. Yours however, may be a week or so later, than mine, but let them be all fully open before you cut them off.

You will also find on your plants, *dead* old flower stalks of last season (at least I have 3 or 4 on mine, 2 on each plant) cut me off some (or all) of them, *close* to the juncture with the living plant (but not so as to cut the plant) and send them to me, they will be useful,—these being dry, you can enclose in a letter should you have nothing else to send.

The new books are now all in the library; by taking out the things in the lowest tier, and by shifting the shelves, I have managed to make the bookcase hold them all,—packed closely in.

Let me have a line from you early, and with kind regards & best wishes

Believe me, Yours truly
W. Colenso.

1881 September 29: to Hector¹¹⁷

Napier, September 29th.
1881.

Sir,

I have the honour to send you herewith (enclosed), a Paper on the fresh-water Alg. of New Zealand, by Dr. Spencer, with illustrative drawings—received from him yesterday.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your mo. ob. Servt.,
Wm. Colenso.
Hony. Secy.,
H. Bay Phil. Institute

Napier, Sept. 29, 1881.

My dear Sir¹¹⁸

In sending you Dr. Spencer's paper (now to hand from him with Drawings), I would just observe,—that his remarks in pp. 1 & 2, (partly gathered from Dr. Hooker's Hand-Book,) gave rise to much discussion, at the reading of his paper. I, for one, showed (rather warmly) *the utter impossibility* in past years of any one of us in N.Z. having all the requisite means for carrying out such a work—including, of course, *time, place, & quiet*, (which indeed, he himself has

116 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861. Endorsed “R & A 17/9/81”.

117 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000094/005/0287

118 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000094/005/0288

lamented!) and that, while Dr. Hooker had made those remarks (yet not exactly in the way in which Dr. Spencer had done,) still, he himself, had *wintered* here in B. Islands, and had done nothing in that particular branch! Moreover, I thought that Dr. Spencer was pretty fairly supplied with many valuable works of authority in the subject,—as Ralf's Desmide, Hassall's f.w. alg. Hooker's (f. & son) *whole* setts, Montague's Sylloge, Microg. Dicty., &c. &c. I see the Doctor has toned down his introduction—a wee bit, (which, he had, in part, promised to do,)—and has, also, left out something more; but I would that he had not come out quite in that style: besides, Maskell has been hard at work on the Desmids. I introduced Dr. Spencer to Mr. Maskell, and now, I hope, they may work well together.—Of course, *all this is private*.

Our President (Waiapu) has just returned to us from his *long* tour, and I arranged with him yesterday for a Meeting of Council on Tuesday next,—the main subject, to secure a proper room *for ourselves only*, which we sadly want: I have 2–3 plans in contemplation: more anon.—

Thanks for your kind note of 13th. I am now hard at work on 2 papers for our Society: both nearly finished.—Hope you are *quite* well: and am,

Yours ever,
Wm. Colenso.

1881 October 12: to Hector¹¹⁹

Napier, October 12/81

My dear Sir

Thanks for your kind note of 7th., which came to hand yesterday—while I was taking a bit of a *rest!* and engaged in making the enclosed sketch of 2 Teeth of some unknown Mammal for you.

I received these 2 teeth last week; they were found in yellowish clay, in sinking an artesian well at Meeanee, at a depth of 117 feet: they had sunk to 112 ft. and no water; at 117 they again pulled-out the plug, and up rushed water, &c., & among it were these 2 teeth. They are quite perfect, and in excellent preservation only a little stained; the fangs are hollow—I took out some of our blue papa mud (loose) from one of them. I was much pleased w. them, hoping they may prove to be of some slight service, and if they were my own I would send them to you at once; but, at *present*, I have only the loan of them. Those fellows, *here*, think all their little finds are of *enormous* value! (One, last year, wanted, at least! £2. for a shark's tooth (*Carcharias*) it was a fine specimen.) What struck me as being peculiar in these, is the manner in which the enamel is laid on,—the bone running up to such a very long and acute angle (as in *b*. figs. 1 & 2.). If you wish to *see* them, *let me know early*, as I will try to get permission to send them.—

Our long deferred Ordinary Meeting came off on Monday night last,—I send you, enclosed, a clipping from yesterday's paper, which is pretty correct. It was certainly an interesting one, particularly the *discussion!* Such as I had scarcely before witnessed here: only fancy, our 9, 10, ladies

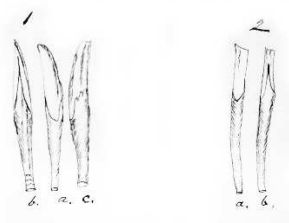
keeping their seats (and apparently *greatly interested*) from 7.30 till 10.20. Dr. Spencer was, unfortunately, absent, having been called away to a serious accident 25 miles off in the Country, & was travelling nearly all night. I was much pleased in hearing from the Bishop (President), who had lately returned from the N., that the Mao. Scholars were also against Stack. Stack has strange *crude* notions. I should send the Paper now with this, but I have the 2nd. *Appendix* to copy. (I took it in rough draft only, having been unwell of late,) but I will send it on Saturday next by Mail Str.,—if not too much broken-in upon,—this being gala *time* here! (I cannot say gala *day*!—for the Napierians and H. Bay folks are in for 4 successive days of it!—a *Carnival*.—

I am pleased in hearing of your *good Botanical Section* for vol. xiv., and doubly so at the promised figs. for Buchanan's new alpine discoveries.—I, also, shall have a short Botanical paper, on a few *new* plants. I would that I could have enlisted (*through you*) Buchanan to make me a few drawings,—or, some other equally talented Botanical draughtsman. I received direct from Berggren a copy of his work on some of our Alpines: of course, you got one: I lament its being in *Swedish*.—

From what you say, you are likely to be overwhelmed with Papers this season, and I almost doubt your finding room for this—to be sent in a day or two. Could you not *enlarge* your vol.? *I will subscribe J 10.* (privately), and perhaps get more from our Society.

I enclose an offl. note to Mr. Gore, written last week,—*re* the election of a member to vote.

I am, my dear Sir,
very truly yours,
Wm. Colenso.



2 Teeth., natural size.

1. a. tooth front view.
b. same, left side view
c. same, right side view.
2. a. tooth, front view
b. same, left side view.

Sketch drawings of 2 teeth of some unknown Mammal, found together at a depth of 117 ft., in ~~the~~ yellowish clay in sinking an artesian well at Meeanee, 1881.

? fig.1. resembles a lower incisor of *Phascalomys*.

W. Colenso.
10/10/81.

1881 October 16: to Hector¹²⁰

Napier, Sunday,
Octr. 16, 1881.

My dear Sir

Yesterday I managed to finish my job—of making a fair copy of Appx. II. to my last Paper: which will be sent to you tomorrow (with this) *in a registered packet*. Of course I knew, that the steamer calling here on her way S. would not arrive till tomorrow. I hope you may find time to read what I now send you,—you will, I think, gather a few new things therefrom. Towards the end of my Paper, I have written Protoxide with penciled queries in margin—Peroxide, or Red oxide: which I wish you to decide for me.—

You may probably think I have written rather *ex cathedra* in Appx. II.,—but I wish to put a stop (if possible) to all such sciolist attempts,—or, I foresee, great mischief will endure hereafter when I am *gone*. I have omitted a small portion of still stronger language, which I had used at our meeting; for I had often nursed Stack when a squalling brat! and knew him and his parents *well*. I fancy Stack has been a kind of Triton among minnows *re* Mao. matters, with the *savards* of ChristCh., (no one *there* knowing any thing of the Maoris,)—I am sure that he (formerly) led Haast astray in some Maori subjects: and so, I think, I told H. in a note at the time, or, at all events, to be careful, &c.—

At our Ordinary Meeting here on Monday night, last, I privately asked the Bishop (Chm.) of those Maori Scholars at the N. who, also, had found great fault with Stack's paper, he told me that Archd. Williams was one of them, and he would have told me more but we were interrupted,—I having then *plenty* to attend to.

Last night, or early this mg., in bed and no sleep,—I took up the last no. to hand of Conty. Review (Augt./81), and read Dr. Fairbairn's paper on Herbert Spencer's Philosophy. I was very much struck with some of his words—*plain & strong*: so suitable, so like some of my own very lately written in Appx. II., & now sent to you. I quote a bit, that you (if you have not read it,) may look there for more, (not, however, that I wholly agree with Dr. Fairbairn) "That must be a bad philosophy of the universe which most signally fails to understand & scientifically interpret the humanist & most universal facts in history. It is hardly too much to say, that the most signal failure in this respect is Mr. Herbert Spencer. I speak, of course, of attempts made since such a thing as scientific method existed, & within these limits what I have said I soberly and seriously mean. Were he simply an ethnographer, he would deserve no such censure—even very considerable praise," &c, &c.—

I suppose you will have received my last letter *re* 2 teeth, &c., before this. I purpose leaving N. for 40 m. Bush, on Tuesday next, 18th.—I ought to have gone thither before, as there are 2 or 3 wee Crypts. I wish to get in fruit, & some other things. I hope, however, to be back by the end of this month.—

This day! 112 years ago, Cook & his celebrated band of Naturalists were here in this Bay; and that disastrous affair took place, which gave its name to Cape *Kidnappers*! I have

been (*again*—as often before) trying to realise the events of that day.

And with best regards,
Believe me, to be,
sincerely yours
W. Colenso.

P.S. I may tell you—that I have been working hard towards getting a suitable room to call *entirely our own*, & hope to succeed.—

1881 October 17: to Balfour¹²¹

Napier Oct 17th 1881

Mr D.P. Balfour

Dear Sir

As I purpose leaving town tomorrow for the Bush, I write you a few lines tonight; I expect to be away till about 1st November. I wish to get a few Crypts in fruiting state (and I ought to have gone earlier)—I have been *very busy*—only this day sent off last papers &c, to Dr Hector; Last week I sent him two teeth of a small *mammal*, dug up from 117 feet in sinking an artesian well;—of them I hope to hear something anon.

We held our ordinary meeting last week—I had plenty to do &c—I sent you a D.T. containing a pretty fair outline of our meeting. I was very tired at 11.30pm.

I suppose you were down to the show of stock. I did not go, I was too busy at home—the Rheumatism &c, of August & part of Sept threw me back considerably.

Keep a good look out for your *Divott Plants*—mine have flowered,—3 plants did so, and by daily watching I secured fair specimens;—but I wish to see others; and should yours flower, leave two or more stems for to seed, as I wish also to see the seed pods. I have a portion of an old seed pod from the Bush. As you say, it is difficult to get at these plants in their own *home*—I think I shall try some of the Bush where men are felling timber trees—that is, not this visit of mine to Bush, but my next trip (a month or five weeks hence) after our meetings are *over* for the season.

Should yours flower & you dry me a specimen or two, just take out the flowering specimen as *low down as possible* (it has a bract at its very base), & dry it within leaves of any book, not pressing it much.

I suppose you have not commenced shearing yet. Weather here delightfully fine of late, with gentle rain now & then—the whole of Napier looking charming in her spring garments.

Hope you are all pretty well, I am, at present, and with kindest regards

am Yours truly
Wm Colenso.

120 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000094/005/0365

121 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

P.S. Were I not going to the Bush (in a manner *obliged* to go), I should go to Springfield for a few days. My old friend P.D. has been here to catch me,—but, duty *first*.

1881 October 17: to Drummond¹²²

Napier Oct 17th 1881

Mr John Drummond

Dear Sir

No doubt you have been long expecting a line or two from me. I have been *very busy* (rather more so than I could have wished) having been considerably thrown back through Rheumatism, but *this* morning I cleared right off a lot of (Papers &c) to Dr Hector, and now, this afternoon & evening, I hope to finish replying to some letters, which have been long waiting on my table.—(I leave tomorrow for 40 mile Bush & shall return about end of month, all being well. I would have gone thither last week had it not been for the holy-days, as I never travel at such times).

Your letter of 19th Sept I duly received, & was pleased to find that you were then all well;—may this find you so,.

I have just put up for you 6 Eng Papers, to be posted with this. They are rather old, & would have been sent to you before, only I had lent two of the lot, and one of them only came back on Sat last—I had been personally 3 times after it. Those 2 Standards containing some good reading which I wished you to see.—

I sent you a “D.T.”—containing a condensed Report of our last meeting (on 10th inst.)—pretty correct as far as it goes. We are to have one more meeting in November, and if you should obtain any Spiders, Insects, &c. by 1st or 3rd Nov, send them on.

One of my objects in going to Bush now, is to get some of the smaller wee Crypts in flower or fruit,—such flower in winter or early spring—I ought to have gone thither earlier. I shall not be able to visit your place this trip of mine—I *may* next time.

I suppose you took a run to the Show, &c, last week, I did not go—*being far too busy*. I should like to have seen the flowers &c.

I expect to be at P. Gows on my return, next week (say from Tuesday afternoon to Friday mg, should the weather prove fine in Bush,) so that if you should happen to know of any *good* chance that way, to send me anything, you could do so. And with kind regards and best wishes, *namesake* & all—

Yours very truly,
W.Colenso

1881 November 3: to von Haast¹²³

Napier
Novr. 3rd 1881

My dear Professor Haast,

I have lately returned unwell from the forests (where I had been 10–12 days, 6 of which were rainy ones!)—and find a note from you, with all my Eng. & other letters, awaiting me.—I write this line to say, that I will endeavor to send you *one* copy of ea. next week. I have had a great demand for them: indeed I wanted 50–100 copies of ea. from Dr. H. (*I paying for them*) but could not succeed.

You never acknowledged my note of last autumn *re* the same. In haste,

Yours faithfully, W. Colenso.

P.S. Some of my Papers of this year—in continuation of the same great subject,—are more strange still. These are sent to Dr. Hector.

1881 November 13: to von Haast¹²⁴

Napier, Novr. 13th. 1881.

My dear Professor Haast,

I hope you duly received my brief note of last week. I have been working for you *today* (and for *others*, too,—as our *last* meeting is tomorrow night, and I have to entertain!)—I have just made up your packet to go S. by the “Albion” tomorrow; had she arrived here yesterday, to her time, you would not get it by her. The errata in my papers in this *last* vol. were enormous (over 50!), some of them of consequence, so I have corrected them *throughout*. Of course I cannot send you copies of my papers in vol.I. (the 2 “Essays.”) I have long been out of them.

I am now about to write to Dr. Hector, for 4 vols. “Trans.,” x–xiii, for a Member, merely for those papers of mine on the Maoris.—

I hope Dr. Hector will be able to publish *all* my papers in this forthcoming volume: if so, you will have something more *new*.

See a local newspaper I enclose, containing a brief mention of our *last* meeting,—possibly there is something there that may interest you.

Hoping you are well,
I am, with kind regards
Yours very truly
W. Colenso.

P.S. I trust you have long ago *seen* (discovered) my aim—to show, truly, the *very great antiquity* of the Maoris in N.Z.—

122 ATL 88-103-1/13.

123 ATL MS-papers-0037-046.

124 ATL MS-papers-0037-046.

1881 November 15: to Drummond¹²⁵Napier
Nov 15th 1881

Mr J. Drummond

Dear Sir

Two letters from you since my last, stir me up to write in reply. Although I do *not feel* adequate to the task of replying, as *I ought to do*, yet as your mail leaves us in the morning, I have no alternative, and—I do not like putting it off—and I may tell *you* right off, at once, that I have been working a little too hard of *late* (Sundays and Mondays, day & night)—in preparing for our *last* nights meeting (the *last*, too, for this session),—I did not leave the Athenæum building till past XI last night,—& it was nearly 2 this mng. when I went to bed; up at VII, & have been in town all this mg on various affairs,—and I have not yet found time to open my English letters, from sons, brothers, Sisters, & others, (which arrived yesterday), but hope to do so this evening.—Last night I was very busy, no helper;—I will send you with this a “D.T.” of this evening, from which you will find that I made use of *your insect* specimens.

But I must return to your letters;—*Thanks* for your kind and sympathetic remarks re Self & Ed. H.B. Herald; others (both town & Country) have told me much the same, and as some of them were *old* & valued friends, Your making spontaneously a very similar remark pleased me much.

I returned from “70 Mile Bush” on last evening of October, having had enough of it; (6 days rain & hail) & *cold* Sy winds there out of 7; and a small apartment, & a very smoky chimney!!). I got 3 severe *drenchings*, and brought back with me a dreadful cold, from which I am only just now recovering; I staid 3-4 days at Gows, on my way back, and thought I might then & there, have heard from you.—

The Book you mention by Mr Roberts of Birmingham, I have not seen, but I have little doubt I have seen plenty of other *similar* ones, and have several such here in my library. Of course, as I have *not* seen it, I cannot give you any opinion upon it; if you should have time to spare, &c, & would write me out a few questions (briefly) concerning anything very striking (to you) that he says, I might be able to reply;—

I think, that, speaking truthfully, I should be obliged to agree with you, in your closing remark, viz. “If Roberts is right, most of the Ministers are *wrong*” of this (latter part) I have long had no doubt at all; they are, individually Ministers of parties—sects—“Churches” if you will,—and it is the Creed, or peculiar teachings, of their own party that they wish & seek to establish & advance. Let the question be asked seriously,—With which of them would Jesus of Nazareth associate, were he now to appear? I say (generally) with *none*. Nor would they—one & all—receive him, if he should come again as he once appeared in Judea, a poor young carpenter; an opposer of long established habits & beliefs & customs. The same Pharisaic spirit is still at work, (maybe stronger & more bitter than ever;)—and the *same* evil tree can only bear the *same* kind of evil fruit,

For holding, and (privately) teaching this, I have suffered a good deal,—and *am now* enduring, & shall to the end. I have often thought, (especially of late years) how much I,

an *old* man, of some experience & knowledge, & study in those matters,—how I should like to speak a few (or many) words in public—(preach, if you will) on those great & important matters you have referred to. Those thoughts are over strong on me, when in the forest, &c, inland; *there* is the place to worship God; to commune with Him, through His Works;—but I must stop this,—which you, by your faithful & thoughtful remark, have drawn out from me, as it were, I have a great mind to destroy *this page*—but I won’t; you shall have it, only, my young friend, let me say one more thing *to you* (as I think we understand each other, being both seekers after *TRUTH*;) do you put to me any question you please, concerning anything that may be working in your mind, whether “temporal or spiritual” (as they say) and I will do my best to reply.—

As you may well suppose, I found a rare *lot* of letters here awaiting me, from England and elsewhere, on my return from the “Bush”, and one of the best among them, was from Rev R Fraser, late of Waipukurau (I mention this, as you must know him well,—he is a good man, (though of course, a Presbyterian Minister,—still a Scholar—which is more than many of that ilk)—he was also a dear friend of mine; one of those *few* men one meets with now-a-days,—who, you can see at a glance *likes* to meet with you, & talk *freely* with you.

And now for your *second* letter, Nov “13” (which I fancy, should have been “12”, and indeed I received it on Saturday night,) that & box of insects came to hand alright. I showed 2 of your new insects last night—the grey fellows with a long trunk;—(I had some last year *Rhyncodes* they are called) one, bigger still; a fine fellow, from Weber, this and another I described in a paper which went late to Wellington, and was therefore not in time for Vol XIII,—I do not know if their rules will allow of its being published in this years volume. I also showed 2 of your former insects, one with a long black snout, a species of *Brentus* I think, unfortunately its horns were both broken, in part, & among insects a very great deal depends on their horns—their no of joints, &c, &c.

I am thinking of again going to the “Bush” next week; there to spend a few days; and I also have a great desire to spend a little time with *you*—perhaps in the Autumn—when *we* might *talk* a while.

I was pleased to hear of your *all* being well. I suppose namesake is growing away a fine fellow, both Mothers and Fathers delight; a light *in the house*, in darkish days or hours;—with much love to your son, kind regards, Believe me, my Dear Sir, yours truly,

Wm Colenso.

1881 November 16: to Hector¹²⁶

Napier, Novr. 16, 1881.

Dr. Hector,

My dear Sir,

I am in receipt of your note of the 5th. inst., in which you express your desire to *see* the 2 Teeth, of which I had sent you a sketch. I now send them to you in a small registered packet, with this note. I had to see their owner and get his consent; and I also showed them at our ordinary Institute meeting last Monday evening.

Enclosed I send you a clipping from yesterday's evening Paper, containing a brief *résumé* of our evening's work. The 2 short Papers then read, I will forward in a few days, with the specimens of the new plants and shells, for your Museum. I purpose going again to the Bush next week, as I much wish to find a few Crypts. in fructification: hoping to have far better weather than I had *last* time (in October), when, out of 8 days, 6 were rainy & bitterly cold,—and I got both drenchings & a severe cold (which is only just leaving me!) and some nice specimens of *Hepatic.*, &c.—When I return I will again write.

Yours truly
W. Colenso.

P.S. Yesterday I wrote a brief note to Mr. Gore for 4 vols. Trans. (X.–XIII.)—hope I may be spared them.—

1881 November 18: to Luff¹²⁷

Napier, Novr. 18/81.

A. Luff Esq.,
Wellington.

My Dear Sir,

For the last 2–3 weeks your letter of Octr. 13th. has been staring at me, and, possibly silently reproaching my not replying!—To be sure of writing to you some day, and that too early, I had taken care to place it on the *outside* of my growing bundle of unanswered letters. I should however tell you, that it arrived just as I was going inland.—I was absent more than a fortnight returning (unwell) on the night of 31st. October; and the very severe cold I caught up in the 70 m. Bush (during my 7 days of sojourn there, 6 of which were cold rainy ones!)—is only just leaving me. On my return I had two matters to attend to (2, in particular, I mean) 1—to ansr. Eng. letters, then awaiting me; and 1—to prepare for our *last* Monday night's meeting (Institute) which again had devolved on me. I feel *free* for a time, now that it is at an *end* for 1881!—

You may see a fair *résumé* of the meeting in “D.T.” of Tuesday, 14th. If I can find a spare one I will send it: as, I think, you only see the “Herald”. If I get well enough I hope to go again to the forests next week—so as to return to N. *before* the polling day: for one must go to Hastings (*nearest*) to vote for “H.B. County”—and to Kaikoura (or Te Aute) to vote for “Waipawa” (formerly Clive). Folks

generally, I think, seem ½ wild about the elections: no doubt, heightened by the fact of the 2 *sets* (Assembly & Co. Councils) coming together.—But, as a rule, I have *nothing* to say: & strictly kept myself thus when inland; save, one day, while at Gow's, some Eng. gentlemen (travellers) present, when I said, that “if such is to be the case the declension of N.Z. as a Colony, is both sure & near, *viz.*, every Jack, Tom, & Harry, to have a vote alike with his master!” Manhood suffrage (if you please) but property also, & other things:—even as I once said in our P. Cl. in the olden time. But enough of this for the present.

Of course you will have heard of Mr. Lowry's death: I don't think that you knew much of him: but we have lost a *good old* settler, and I, a good friend (perhaps my best, or only one). *I felt his loss*: I was inland at the time, so *not* at the funeral. He was the only remaining settler who had spent a night in my old & big Mission Station House: (though Mr. J. Anderson had, also, been in it, for refreshment in his exigency.)—Several deaths (mostly children) of late, Measles, Scarlatina, &c., being rife in some places (particularly Waipukurau), & schools closed. Mentioning Waipukurau, reminds me of *you*,—and of Brooke Taylor, who is now there—on a visit to his son “Alec.”—who is now the Agent of the U.B.A. in that place! I could scarcely believe it, at first: you may recollect him, an assistant herdsman (or boy) at S. Williams', Te Aute, just before you went home. Brooke with his daughter, called on me on their way thither, & told me all about it.—

I agree w. you in your remark *re* Capt. R. (who will have my vote): it will be a pretty *close* fight between him & S.—I only wish that S. had *not* come out for the Cy.—*he can* do *many* things in the low touting way, which Capt. R. cannot.—I think, if S. had stood for the *town* he would have had a good chance: as it is, *it is sad*.

I hope prospects *re* money matters are better with you. I was told the other day, by one of the Class, that there were 47 “agents” now in Napier!! how some of them live is a mystery to me. Last month, (after *long* endeavouring on my part, extending over many years) I wrote an “Offl.” to Town Clerk, on behalf of myself & *others* (Ch. Trustees, Grammar School Lessees, Kinross & Carlile Attys. for Doug. McLean & J.D. Ormond as Lessee—*all, at last, agreeing*) offering to *give the land* required to make a good road (60 links wide) from Napier Terrace to Milton Road—near my *upper* gate: I also wrote a long memo. attached, showing the need, & the benefit; sending them, also, a map by Rochfort, showing the dist. by *Old* Road 38 chains, by *new*, 26 chains:—& the body of *muffs* have decided, “make it *complete*, & we will take it”!!—So they won't have it at all, now.

Have only seen Mr. Grubb *once*.
Hoping you are well & w. kind regards.
Believe me, yours truly
W. Colenso.

126 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000147/005/0191

127 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4. Letter addressed to “Mr. A. Luff, Post Office, Wellington”.

1881 November 25: to Balfour¹²⁸

Napier Friday Nov 25/81

Mr D.P. Balfour

Dear Sir

I had intended, & hoped to have been far away inland today—but the weather (here) & Rheumatism have prevented me; so I scribble you this,—to thank you for your kind note of 19th, also for the green lizard. But first to your note

(1) Do not trouble yourself any more (for the present, at least,) about the “Divot” plant; 3 of mine have flowered (long ago), & Hamilton, also, brought me immature flowers of one from Petane; I have fully described it, in a paper (read at our last meeting), & exhibited its flowers, &c,—very small.

(2) The Lizard; *its* arrival surprised me; My man came in with a bottle, saying, “Heres another bairn (or wean) for you”; It is a different species from those I had (very likely *Nautilmus elegans* the com. green one, but a very fine one)—I also lament over it, as I fear I must kill it. You ask about the others!!! Surely you have forgotten, or have *I forgotten?* they *all* came to grief, *one after another*, through the extreme carelessness of my people in my various absences; also another very pretty spotted one, kindly sent me from Wellington—all have perished.

(3) I had a *sad* time of it up in the Bush. I arrived there on the 21st at noon, went into the woods (2 miles off,) that afternoon, it came on to rain & I was drenched; Saty rain; Sunday rain; Monday rain; Tuesday rain, but I again ventured out to the woods, & again paid for it *worse than before*. Wed rainy—nevertheless I (who was half cranky with so much confinement, in a small room and *terribly smoky chimney*; which prevented me having a fire, & so kept me cold & miserable;—I again went to the woods, & again got wet—*worse than ever*. Thursday was at last, *fine*, but I could do nothing—save try to walk up & down a bit in the sun—for I had caught a *dreadful cold*—which remained on me 2–3 weeks, so that I *dreaded* our last meeting night (before it arrived) having no one to help or aid in any way. That however passed off pretty well, but *next* day, *again* Lumbago & Rheumatism, & I am scarcely well yet; Verily I have had a full month of it.

And yet (methinks you will say)—Going again to the wet woods; Yes, it is true, but the weather will be warmer *there* now, (that is when it is settled), and I saw several nice wee little Crypts, and I am going to hunt them up ere the summer heats fall on them.

The folks up there told me, they had not had such a week of weather during the whole past winter. It not only rained, but hail, and snow abound on the hills, & the cutting cold Southerly winds;—and then there was no butcher within 6–7 miles, & the weather being so bad, he did not come round to the outlying huts; I was glad to get away, & would have done so *earlier* if I could.

You say you are busy shearing (perhaps, *not*, just now,) good news from Home in *rise of wool*. Hope you are all well, & with kind regards

believe me

Yours truly

Wm Colenso

P.S. I intend returning on the 7th Dec, to be here (and) *there* for the voting.

1881 November 28: to Hedgeland¹²⁹

Napier, New Zealand, November
28th, 1881.

Dear Sir

I feel indebted to you and your Committee for your very kind letter of Sept. 8th, received by me on the 14th inst.,—and I cannot omit to thank you heartily for the same.—

There are two or three matters referred to in your letter, which I should also like to say a few words on:—

1. Your mention of Mr. Ralfs, and of his very appropriate remark on Mitten’s labours among the *Hepaticæ* of this country, as shewn in the “Hand Book of the N. Zealand Flora.”—Curiously enough I had, some three months ago, received a letter from an old townsman (Mr. William Curnow of Newlyn) respecting our smaller cryptogams,—*Musci* and *Hepaticæ*, (which he had also written through what he had seen in that same copy of the Hand Book in your Library, referred to by you;) and I, in reply, had promised to send him some specimens,—which I now do by this Mail; having last month purposely gathered them for him in our forests. And if you in your Library and Museum attached (?), have any room for such specimens of Nature’s Botanical gems,—and if Mr. Ralfs (or some other skilled Botanist) will lay them out, name them, &c.,—I will gladly send you a larger parcel both of *Hepaticæ* and *Musci* for your Penzance Library.—

Mr. Ralfs’ admirable work on the British *Desmideæ* (which you also mention) I have long had in my possession, and have often studied its pages with great delight. Indeed, if I mistake not, Mr. Ralfs himself (about the time of its publication), wrote to me here in N. Zealand, wishing me to look after that tribe of plants; but, at that time and for many years after, my hands were far too full of other and more important work to do so. In this last vol. however, of the “Transactions N.Z. Inst.,” (xiii.) Mr. Ralfs will have seen, that the especial work in which he did so much and so well at home has been at last taken up by Mr. Maskell of Christchurch (N.Z.), Registrar of the University there, and a correspondent of mine;—and now, this year, my friend here in Napier, Dr. Spencer, has also been pursuing his discoveries in that same direction, and has written a Paper on several new species of *Desmideæ* and *Confervæ*, which, with plates of them will appear in the next vol. of “Transactions N.Z. Inst.,” (xiv.). Please tell Mr. Ralfs this; as I am sure it will give him much pleasure: also, that his Book (*supra*) has been of great service to Dr. Spencer.

2. I am really sorry to find that your great and noble Institution is so little cared for,—so languishing, both for funds, and for zealous scientific supporters: but so it is, I fear, too commonly! As I had said in my last to you,—I know little of it, save its name. I see, in the neat little Official “Guide to Penzance” (published by the Corporation), now lying before me, a very short notice of your Library, and how Members are, or may become elected. If I should not be asking you too much, I should

128 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

129 Morrab Library, Penzance MAN/90.

greatly like for my youngest son, now residing among you at Penzance, to become a member, (as it were in my stead,)—and if you should have a rule for *Life Members*, (as most other Libraries and Societies in England have, as well as our own Institution here,) I would that he were made a Life Member,—I remitting you with pleasure (on notice) the full sum required.—

3. I think you have written too approvingly & encouragingly of my small labours in those vols. of “Transactions”: however, as I said before, I thank you heartily. At the same time I may be permitted to observe, that there is a great demand made out here for the volumes of the “Transactions” containing my writings on the Maoris. I have recently received a pressing letter from a German Professor in a University, requesting as a great favour two copies of each of my papers on the Maoris (of what are termed “Authors’ copies,”—of which I only received two copies of each Paper, when I ought to have had a 100,) for large Continental Societies. The Work is *not* to be had, at, or through, any of the Booksellers; and there are but a few *extra* copies printed for sale to Members only, at one guinea each. I have, some time back, been told officially by the secretary N.Z. Institute, that I have had my full share and over (for others), and yet, at this moment, I have 4 vols. (x–xiii.) here, which I received from him three days ago, for a Country Member, who pressed me to get them for him for a public Library in Yorkshire,—for which he will pay £4.5.0. During this year I have written some more Papers *re* the ancient Maoris and their doings, which have been read at our Meetings here, and are sent to the Manager, Dr. Hector, by whom they will be published in the forthcoming volume: these Papers are still more interesting and recondite than the former ones; and will, I know, be heartily welcomed by scholars in some quarters. I receive very great encouragement in this work from all sides. I wish to do all that I can in this way *for a future generation*, as the knowledge which I (? *alone*: this assertion will be found fully explained in one of the Papers I have this year written, *supra*) possess of the Ancient Maoris should not die with me,—and there is much of error—both in fact and in judgment—already printed concerning them— Indeed, it was my all but certain knowledge of the *future value* of those writings, that, in a great measure, induced me to write to you as I did in my last, *re* the getting the vols. of the “Transactions” well-bound.—

4. But my great (literary) work—my truly *opus magnum*—was the Maori or Polynesian Lexicon for the Government; which, after I had zealously laboured at it for some years, (uphill work, too!) was ruthlessly stopped (a-la-Goth) by the Government themselves, who ought to have fostered it in every way: and as I believe, a future age will say. As, however, the *bruit* of this matter may have reached as far as Penzance, I shall enclose a Parliamentary Paper or two, which may serve to show briefly both what a Penzance man has attempted *to do* (and in part done), and what he has *endured*! The Parliamentary Paper numbered I. will speak for itself: the Paper numbered II. will show what I and my few Parliamentary friends got the Government to do last year (1880),—after much writing and solicitation,—in the matter of printing a small portion of the few specimen pages of the Lexicon, which had been promised so long back as 1875!—What they then did—their “4 pages”—seems more like a travesty or burlesque than anything else,—as it really

is scarcely *one* page! I should, however, add, that the matter is not lost sight of, and a fresh promise has been lately officially written to me by the Government (Native Minister Hon. Mr. Rolleston), that those specimen pages shall be printed.—Under all the circumstances I would ask you, Sir, as a Particular favour,—that you kindly show those two sheets *re* the Maori Lexicon to any scholar; and that you also get them securely stored in the Penzance Library as a memento. Should any more pages be printed, I will be sure to send them to you.

5. I shall also send you, with this, in a small registered parcel, copies of two small Books in English and Maori which I wrote for the Government in 1864–5, entitled, “Willie’s first English Book”: the English preface will sufficiently explain them. These, also, were not printed until 1872! (seven years after they were written!) and the *third* part (or volume) has not yet seen the light; although the little work has been in great demand both among Maoris and Europeans.

I could easily fill a book with the opposition I have met with: looking back on it, it seems like a long and hideous dream.

I can still work hard and steadily in my old grooves, and take a delight in doing so; but when a man comes to the shady side of seventy, much more work cannot be expected from him. The Roman poet justly remarks,—Solve senescentum mature sanus equum, ne peccet ad extremum ridendus.¹³⁰—But my old desire, with which I left Penzance, still sticks to me,—*i.e.* to die in harness.—

I fear I shall have wearied you with my very long letter: believe me, I did not intend to say so much when I began it: pray forgive me.—

I am, Dear Sir,
Yours very sincerely
William Colenso.

1882 January 6: to Hector¹³¹

Napier January 6th., 1882

Dr. Hector,

Dear Sir,

At length I send you my last little lot of 2 read Papers:—I did both hope and intend to have done so much earlier, but I was sadly hindered by the wet weather in Novr. & Decr., particularly when at 70 m. Bush *Hepatic*. hunting!—wishing to find fruiting specimens. I found, however, what I was in quest of: also, a few novelties, of which more anon.

With the 2 papers I also send an abstract of our *Proceedings* for 1881: the *List* of Members I will send you early in Feby., in a *printed* form,—so as to have no mistakes in their names.—

The *specimens* of shells & plants, I cannot find time to put up and send to you by *this* Mail, but I will very soon—perhaps next week—I have them here for you.

130 Horace: Dismiss the old horse in good time, lest he fail in the lists and the spectators laugh.

131 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000094/006/0009

I suppose you received the 2 *teeth* I sent you?• not having heard from you since, I have feared they were of no great value.

Writing at this season I wish you all its good complimentary wishes: and hoping you are well

I am, Dear Sir,

Yours truly

W. Colenso.

1882 January 8: to Hector¹³²

Private

Napier, Jany. 8th., 1882

My dear Sir

Thanks many for your kind note of the 4th. (to hand last night), and for accompanying slip of Appx. II.

I have read it over 3 times! and I cordially acquiesce in *several* of your proposed alterations,—which are, no doubt, real amendments for such a vol. as your Trans. and I thank you for making them, for which I feel indebted: nevertheless there are a *few* I would rather had not been made. Still, under all the circumstances, *I assent to your corrections; but*, if you *can* allow of what I have marked *red* (a very small no.) to *remain*,—in the manner I have indicated on a separate sheet of paper enclosed,—I will thank you. I fancy, that some (at least) of my suggestions you will agree to.

I can very well understand how you came to delete & alter so largely—to tone down, as it were, what I had written & read here—from your point of view in the field: were I *there*, no doubt, I should have done the same:—or, rather, not altered so ably as you have managed to do. But then, with *me*, from my position, it is widely different in this *one* matter—*re* the *Old* Maoris & their language; if I know anything at all, I know of this; and I cannot allow Mr. Stack to approach my platform, or standpoint. I assure you, that the idea *often* occurred to me, when writing that Paper & appendices,—of *you*, yourself, with your superior knowledge of Geology, being opposed by some tyro, or smatterer, in that Science,—or having to take up some absurdities of his! But then came this *great* difference: he would have all the Geologists everywhere against him; and he could, also, yet learn from them, from Nature, & from Books:—but, in this case (Mr Stack and *myself*), all such could not possibly be; and hence it comes to pass, that I (knowing so much as I do, or think I do,) am driven to speak plainly; at the same time, always desirous of giving *my reasons* for it. (see end)

Perhaps I should tell *you*,—that when Bp. Selwyn came to N.Z. (or soon after), and *many of us* were residing with him at his Waimate Coll.,—*he* made me the Coll. Prof. of Maori: and the Bp. himself, his lady, the examg. Chaplain Cotton, & all the Clergy (Parsons and Parsonettes) attended my class, &c. &c. And so with the Bps. weekly *Maori* Sermons, &c., the heads of which were translated into Maori *by me*, & printed by his people at his private press.—

I have frequently regretted that I did not *earlier* take up Mr. Stack—in his *first* Papers of oge bands, &c. &c.,—which, at the time, I had a great mind to do: and, I may tell *you*, that one reason for my not doing so, was the old steady friendship which was between his father and myself.—

And, do not be offended with me for plain speaking—I appeal to *you* as the Editor & Manager of your justly-esteemed annual vol. of Trans. You must have noticed how I have plainly dealt with others,—*e.g.* Coleman Phillips, Grace, R. Taylor, J. White, C.O. Davis, Sir G. Grey, and even my dear & esteemed *old* friend Sir Jos. Hooker (as, even *now* again! & more anon). For, if you admit (unintentionally) of *error* into the pp. of your Trans., you *must* (may I not be permitted to say?) also admit of its correction: I am sure you will agree to this.—

But I must stop.

I regret to find you saying, that this Appendix II., even as corrected by you,— cannot now appear in its *proper* place. Why not? unless those sheets are already worked off: and even then, perhaps, it might be done. But that I leave with you.

Could you let me have 4 or 6 slips of it *uncorrected*?

I wrote to you on the 6th., sending also my *last* packet of Papers; which I suppose, will reach you today.

I also received yesterday a note from Mr. G.M. Thomson of Dunedin, informing me of your having kindly consented to the publication of my old Ruahine Mss. in their projected Journal of Science. I thank you, also, for this: I had desired Mr Thomson to write to you respecting them.

Believe me,
Very sincerely yours
Wm. Colenso.

P.S. Believe me, I would *much rather* have *nothing whatever* to do with this correcting of others *errors*—whether *re* Mao. or any thing else:—I would infinitely prefer going *quietly* on with my little Botanl. investigations: but, somehow, I think it is *my duty* to correct all such errors.
W.C.

1882 January 13: to Hector¹³³

Napier, Jany. 13/82

My dear Sir,

I have striven to keep my promise (in my last), and have just finished putting-up for you 2 small packets—one of plants, & one of shells (2 species), & hope they may reach you safely.

The plants are fair specimens of nearly all the newly-described ones (in my last paper): the *two not sent*, shall be forwarded as soon as I can get *good* specimens—which I hope to do on my *next* visit to the Woods: the shells will speak for themselves.

¹³² Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000094/006/0016

¹³³ Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000094/006/0020

I have just heard from Mr. Gore, in reply to mine to him of last week: he tells me you are *very busy*,—which I quite expect. I hope, however, you may be able to find time to *look* at the specimens now sent,—and I also hope they may please you, and be cared for (somewhere and somehow!) in your gigantically & fast-growing Museum.

I have now to put-up & send off specimens (Plants) to Petrie, and (Lepidopt.) to Fereday: Maskell (for *cocci*) must wait a while. Then, to prepare our Annual Report, &c., and then (perhaps?) a holiday.

Ever yours truly
W. Colenso.

P.S. I wrote to you on Sunday, 8th, returning slips of Appx II.—

1882 January 16: to Drummond¹³⁴

Napier, Sunday
Jany 16/82

Mr J. Drummond

Dear Sir

At last I am seated to reply to your *long* and proper letter of 22nd Nov last; it has always lain on my writing table among my un-answered letters, patiently biding its time, but *never* forgotten. I had fixed on last Sunday for replying, but the Saturday-night overland mail brought me a letter from Dr Hector, which took a good part of that Sunday to answer,—so yours *again* was put on one side. On a *separate* sheet I will endeavour to say a few words on your most important question. A short time ago I sent you a “Circular” *re* a new Serial about being published at Dunedin; I had been (before) asked to contribute to it, and I had agreed to do so, & then they sent me a lot of Circulars (stamped) for me to send out to all Scientific men, lovers of Science, &c., so I, with much pleasure, sent you a copy; I mention this now because I have very recently received letters from the S, telling me, that Dr Hector had consented for my 2 manuscripts on the Exploration of the Ruahine mountain range, to be published in the new work; and I thought that you knowing this, would like to subscribe for a copy; you will have seen it is only 10/- a year. Several I know, will subscribe, as they have written to me about it.

Last Friday (13th) we held a Council meeting of our Society, (Preparatory to the Annual General one for the first Monday in Feby), and as we have *nearly* 100 members at present, we want (if we can do it) to obtain a *few* more, so as to be *over* 100; and so show, in the next Vol of Trans (as well as in our “Report”) what little and young H. Bay can do; & therefore, to you, *as a member*, I write, to ask, if you can possibly gain one or two respectable members from your locality—of course, *without* touting or begging,—if so, let me know, names., &c, before the 2nd of February.

I do not think I have written a *letter* to you since I returned from the Bush on Xmas Eve (though I have sent you papers). After some delay in getting away owing to changeable weather, &c,)—I left N on that memorable day (?) for good or evil to N.Z., viz. the 9th Dec (the voting day;)

at first I staid at Kaikoura (Fletchers) a few days, then, the following week, I reached Norsewood; that afternoon I worked in the Bush, and that night; the rain set in, & out of 8 days there were 6 rainy ones; My patience was tried, I confess,—still I found work for myself to do, with the Mosses & insects, &c, &c. On my return—my hands (& head, too) were *full* with writing for home, & abroad, & N.Z., and I am only now beginning to breathe freely.—I hope, at the *end* of this week, to be pretty free from all *promised* jobs; and then I prepare for our Annual Meeting, hoping by *middle* of Feby to have another Bush holiday, if the mosquitoes shall have gone to sleep.

I hope you are *all* (3) well, and with kind regards.—and a doz kisses from you to my namesake, believe me

Yours truly
W. Colenso.

1882 February 3: to Drummond¹³⁵

Napier Feb 3rd 1882

Mr J. Drummond

Dear Sir

Your kind & welcome & pleasing letter of 31st Jan I have received, and I must not allow this Mail to return to you without a line. I cannot however *fully* answer it at *present*, but hope to do so shortly’.

I am engaged in preparing for our *Annual Meeting* next Monday—in getting out report, —Statement of Accounts, &c, &c, —not a small extra matter with me (just now, and for a week past) is the *seeking* after a few *more* members, —for being now 78 years old, I wish our Society to top up to 100—o-rover, & I think I shall do it; —I should have written to *you* to help, in this new move, but I feared you had none in your neighbourhood who would care to join. Messrs Herrick & Bridge should however do so—or, rather should *have done* so years ago.

Do not think for a moment I have lost sight of you, or of your *work*—no, no, not so; I duly received your box of specimens and again thank you; the one thing in particular among the lot which I was pleased to see, was a little stout bodied thick moth with four peculiar hairy wings; I jumped w. joy when I saw it (You will understand me). Two years ago I had two very similar ones brought me from the town, by a young Carpenter who had found them on a sheet left out all night, only those were *green* & smooth, and a *trifle* larger; well, I was pleased with them, both being *new* to me, & lost no time in sending them in a tin box to X.Church, to a first class Butterfly Entomologist there, w. a letter also—I waited several, months, at last, not hearing, I wrote, & judge my vexation to find he had *never received them!!* Now then, from you I have another (of the same Genus, though not species) & strange to say, I have *since* yours came to hand, captured *one asleep* here on the weather-boarding of this house & near my door!!—so I am in luck; —a long-legged spider too, in your lot is another prize; I should like more of both of these—but all you sent were very acceptable. The Dragon-fly is a very fine one, this was described nearly 40 years ago, & bears the name of *Petalura Carovei*—while a

134 ATL 88-103-1/13.

135 ATL 88-103-1/13.

very tender bodied kind of Dragonfly, with light blue markings, bears the name of *Lestea Colenisonis* (this kind keeps its wings *closed* up when resting on a leaf or tree)—both sorts were published together.

I note you put 4d on your box—when 1d stamp would have done. All parcels are ½d an oz, 1d—2ozs &c, and the long legged spider had only a few legs left, *all are needful*—on the specimen, if possible, but if broken off, still send them.

By this mail I send you a book (Vol I Transactions N.Z.I.) which please accept *from me*. I had sent to Wellington for it, & had it some days ago, intending it as a New Year gift—I ought to have sent it *before*. Excuse this.

For some time past I have had a great desire to get this Book for you (as you like to read my writings) —because it contains my 2 Essays, written for the Imperial Commissioners, & the one “on the Maoris” they made (out of a lot) *the Prize Essay*, & though I did it in hot haste (because I had done my *allotted* share in the one “on the Botany of the N. Island”), it is, perhaps, the best & *truest* of any of the many books written on the subject; —it is something like “Liebeigs Extract of Beef” —it needs *diluting*. —I may tell you, there was a great noise made over it when published, and the Govt were obliged to *reprint* the Volume (I) there was such a demand for it. You may like to take care of it for Willie (namesake).

I have a little more to remind me of Ongaonga—1, a note from Miss Smith, —2, a visit from her brother (who was here for a fortnight), who told me of his brother liking your business, of your being all well, and (though others were badly off for water) *you* were well off, having a good well, &c, &c.

As to your subscribing to that little new Work at Dunedin, perhaps you had better (now) do as you say, tear off the slip and with your name and address send it to the publishers. I sent off my lot (of 3) last week—which had been sent to me from country places, instead of to the publishers. I know nothing as to *when* the Subn. will have to be paid; I noted, they had *not* stated that; let us wait till asked for. The Circulars (nearly 100) were sent to me, stamped & wrapped, to send out; I having been previously asked if I would do so.

The *great* question in your last I will answer by-and-bye; I am glad to see *your mind* moving in such matters; but more anon. I am greatly tempted to go on with “Tracts for the Times”—No 2, &c—but — — —

Now I must close; I have set aside several others for *you*. With kind regards to Mrs Drummond and to yourself—and lots of love to namesake,

Believe me,
Yours faithfully,
Wm Colenso

P.S. I would that you were nearer me to have some peaches, though they are very small this year,—on this dry hill. I will send you a paper (D.V.) of our Annual Meeting next week.

1882 February 7: to Harding¹³⁶

Napier, Feby. 7 1882

Mr. R.C. Harding
Napier

Sir

I have the honour to inform you, that at a meeting of the Council of the Hawke’s Bay Philosophical Institute, held yesterday, you were elected a Member of that Society and your name entered on the Roll.

There are no entrance fees, only the Annual Subscription of £1.1.0, payable in advance: this for 1882 is now due, and you can please forward the same at your convenience.

I have, &c,
Wm. Colenso,
Hony. Secy.,
H.B. Phil. Instit.

1882 February 8: to Balfour¹³⁷

Napier Feb 8th 1882

Mr D.P. Balfour

Dear Sir

Believe anything of me, rather than its being “out of sight, out of mind” with you. Such is not the case; indeed I could not have succeeded had I tried that game—for your name (apart from your letters) has been often *read & written* by me of late; only this day I addressed a “D.T.” to you, containing a brief account of our annual meeting. One thing you may learn from it, that our little (and one time despised) Society is now firm & flourishing. Twelve new members this week, & among them, our Mayor (Provost or Head Baillie) Vautier, Hon J.N. Wilson, Mr Pat. Stirling McLean, Mr Tanners eldest son, Mr Moorhouse, &c.

The “Report” is in printers hands & I hope to send you one *next* week. I have been *very busy* about this clan, or ship, almost too much so, for my health, but I hope now for a holiday, & then, Awa to the woods, & green braes. I duly received your two letters(& chq.) of 13th Jan, & 23rd Jan & was glad to find you and yours were then well—may this find you all so. Your kindly remembered subscription came early (comparatively), and is now a long way ahead of *a lot*.

We have been trying it hard of late to have a room of our own, *wholly & entirely* so; and we are prepared even to build, but then we must be *near* to the Athenæum, so as to be under the *one* caretaker. Up to the present we cannot get the Athn Committee to agree to *our terms*, or even to approach them; and they stand out for *too much*; but we *will accomplish it* somehow. I am glad that Mr Kinross is again elected to our Council;—I fought hard to be allowed to *retire*, but it was “no go”; indeed, when appealed to, I was obliged to confess that I knew not of a *substitute* among us.

It is said, that old Elijah *found* a young Elijah—on whom to throw his mantle—I am not so lucky. If I had only a little

help on *days of meeting* it would not be quite so heavy as it now is.

I have not seen my old friend P. Dolbel for the year (save once, passing in town). Here, at *present*, dark & gloomy, & sultry, & dry; should like to see rain. With kind regards

Believe me ever

Yours sincerely

W. Colenso

P.S. Don't hurry or trouble yourself about your *Fuchsia* blossoms; *all* insects you meet with, pop into a bottle into a little whiskey.

1882 February 8: to Russell¹³⁸

Napier, Feby. 8th 1882.

My dr Capt. Russell,

I was a wee bit disappointed in not being able to have a word w. you in private on My. last—wh. I had hoped for.

I wished to have yr. opinion about writing to Mr. Rolleston to remind him of his promises re. those spn. pp. of the M. Lexn. Whether we (both) should write? or you alone? or I alone? Of course you (who had so often *seen* him) know the exact posn. of your private acquaintance, &c.—I am of opin., that you shod. write (you might say, on my reqg. you to do so) & that I, also, shod. write:—just to remind him of his (2) offl. promises to me, & my patient waiting. I may also add, that in my replies to enquiries from *abroad*, last year, I had said, that Mr. R. had promised, & I was then expectg. his fulfilment.

I have heard from an acquaintance at the N., that Mr R. had been written to offy. upon the same subj. from that locality.

If convenient let me have an early line from you.—

Hoping you are well

I am

Yrs sincerely

WC.

1882 February 11: to Russell¹³⁹

Napier Saty. night Feby. 11, '82

My dear Capt. Russell

Thanks many for your kind note of yesty. I have (since readg. it) written to J. Wh!—wh. will leave here My. m. as I find he is now at Wgn. A copy I shall enclose for your inform.

No doubt, (as I sd. To you in my last) you will note that it is short. As you truly qu.—“Is not Bryce now the man!”—But *how* can I write again *to him*? Unless I were to do so to remind him of his predecessor's kind promise in so doing (& of his own clear contrary acting). On the other hand, I

know that Robt. still often signs &c *for that* Dept., espy. in abs. of B.—B. is now at the N. Be all that as it may, I shall have endeavoured to do my plain duty in the matter, & long uphill wk. though!

I am with you, in saying, “Alas.” in yr. having no V. at *present*—but do not forget, it is only *for the present*—3 short years only, of which more than $\frac{1}{18}$ th. has already *passed*, and *long befr.* the end I hope the eyes of *many*, in new constituencies will be opened, & then look out for the welc. change. I *may* not, but H.B. *will* see *you* rightly returned again.

And belg. this,—& also, that R. *knows* not only the diff. betn. the 2 competitors, but the very narrow majy. oppd., he, as a M. of the Govt., cannot, dare not prudently shove aside or make light of yr. request.

I am my dr Sir

Yrs faithy

WC

1882 February 18: to Gore¹⁴⁰

Saturday 18th. Feby.

R.B. Gore, Esq

My dear Sir,

As I know that Dr. Hector is now at the N. I do not write to him at present (which I had intended to do), but will do so when I know of his return to Wgn.

With this I send a Copy of our Annual Report for your Society—just received from Printer. You will note what a large no. of new members have lately joined us: and names of *others* have also since come in!

Hoping you are quite well,

I am, Dear Sir,

Yours truly,

W. Colenso.

Napier, Feby. 18, 1882

R.B. Gore, Esq¹⁴¹

Secretary,

N.Z. Institute,

Wellington.

Dear Sir

With my letter to you of the 4th. Jany. I sent an Abstract of the Proceedings of our Branch Institute for the past year: stating, in my letter, that I would send you the List of Members' names when printed (to prevent any orthographical errors), and this I now do enclosed herewith.—

I also send you enclosed a corrected copy of the *last* paragraph of the said Abstract, which I will thank you to

138 ATL Ms-Copy-Micro 485 Reel 1.

139 ATL Ms-Copy-Micro 485 Reel 1.

140 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000094/006/0057

141 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000094/006/0057

receive and put into its proper place in lieu of the former one.—

I have, &c.,
Wm. Colenso,
Hony. Secretary,
H.B. Ph. Inst.

1882 March 1: to Balfour¹⁴²

Napier March 1st 1882

Mr D.P. Balfour

Many thanks for your kind, & full, & welcome letter of the 24th Feb, & for its accompanying packet—all right to hand Sunday evening,—(26th). Before however that I reply, I will just ask you one question, lest I forget, (as I see in the beginning of yours, you say that you had “received the report *last night*.”) Do you get your mail oftener than once a week?, & if so, when?, because I have been always under the impression that yours was a *weekly* mail, & that on Saturday.

First, to the remark in the Report re “2, Orchid plants, from you & Mr W”.—these were *quite distinct*—One, (yours) Epiphytcal (your divot lot) only in leaf from you—but in flower from Mr Hamilton & self—and I wish greatly for more *flowers*, which however are very small & insignificant, almost hidden under leaves; his were terrestrial (from Masons run) finely in flr, & a large single flower too, for the plant, but *not new* (one, no doubt, of Hookers *Corysanthes*, which are all much alike, at *first* sight, and are difficult of discrimination)—and were, unfortunately, too much crushed (squeezed together flat) in his pocket book to be of any use;—he has *now* (on Saturday last) sent me a lot of the same in spirits (as I had requested *at the time*)—but all long *past* flg & so (again) useless;—W is zealous, but needs a little instruction.

Now to your *present* specimens, and first, the 2 “living insects”—on opening the box, in which they were, they seemed to all intents & purposes—dead; & of course, very dirty in their “clay”. However I got a basin of water & a feather, & after some considerable time one showed signs of life, & in another hour or so, the other also slowly revived. I cleaned them, & put them into fresh *waters*, & they are now in a large glass bottle, with water, & a big stick & “dry ground” to rest on, if they choose, but they generally keep in the water, & *under* the water. They were, (in the main) new to me; I soon decided they were *not perfect* insects, but in their metamorphic state,—but whether *larva*, or *chrysalis*? took me some time. I now believe them to be the chrysalis of a *Neuropterous* insect, & I am almost sure of the Genus, (*Libellula* of Linn, but cut up of late years, & now, either of *Petalura* or *Cordulia*, to which the Dragonflies belong (Scotch, perhaps, Horsestingers, but *none of them sting*) and there are several sps in N.Z., and nearly all known described, that is, the perfect winged insect, though their preceeding states are unknown. I shall keep these in water, &c, in hopes (faint ones though) of their changing; but then it is known that *some* sps remain 12–24 months in this state!. See if you can get me *bigger* ones; from in *the water* in Europe, &c, they are always in the water (from the egg),

& your account of their holes, & long ones too, in the clay, bother me; write me all about their holes, & galleries,—do they run under the level of the water?—Their big pellets, too, surprise me; how are these formed?, are they *in*, or at *Entrance* outside of their holes? can you (or your son, Entomologist? junior,) find out what they feed on. I am pleased with their *masked mouths*; but there is one thing I want to find out.

On 3–4 occasions of going to the bottle to look at them, I find a quantity of largish air bubbles on the surface of the water, just over each one; now these must have been *caused* by them, but how? I am inclined to think by their blowing(?) through their hinder parts, & not their mouths; but I must watch & find this out.

I thank you for them; & if I can make *sure* of the *species* (the perfect insect), these will be doubly valuable—to science.

And, while on this head, I will further express my pleasure in finding that you “Bottle all” fish which comes into your nets (or hands). *Ka pai*; do so, on, on, on; but I am a trifle better pleased, still, in finding that your little SON HELPS YOU, & that you so *properly* encourage him in it; You are laying the sure foundation of *future* good usefulness, & pleasure.

And now to your little box of bones, or, of *fragments*, of bones—this lot has also pleased me, but I cannot say much (if anything certain,) about it at *present*; fortunately a few of the *molar* teeth (enamel surfaces only) are in good preservation, but I do not perceive any incisor, or canine, teeth; however, I am going on the hunt after *teeth*, fossil & recent—in our books (& all others comeatable;) & if I can find out anything worth writing, I will further write.

Dr Hector went *through* here 10 days ago, on his way to Auckland. I did *not* see him,—he came by rail & left by Taupo Coach, 6 next morning—should he return to Wellington by Napier, (which I doubt) I will try to see him, & to show him these bones & teeth. I hope you may get something more (in the very *small* way), where you found those bones & teeth, and keep your eye open on any old “Middens”.

(afternoon)

Since writing the foregoing I have again been studying your “box of bones”; and I find fragments of incisor teeth, strange, there is no portion of the skull nor back-bone; so, do, at some early convenient hour, try again. I am in hopes that these may turn out to have belonged to some animal of the *Insectivora*, or *Rodentia* orders—& not unlikely to be the (so called) ancient Maori *Rat*?—which I have never believed to be a *true* rat, time will show. I now note, on *close* examination, several peculiarities in structure.

You mention having a “Small spring in a scrubby gully in your garden”, (how I wish I had such;) have you not some *Liverworts* growing by its sides? *small*, *low*, & often creeping, moss like plants, but with thicker & plainer (not nerves leaves,—such are by all springs & water courses, (as well as on trees in damp woods,) send me a few sprigs, or small tufts, of whatever you have there growing.

It is time to bring my long letter to a close. Hope I may not have tired you. *Heavy* rain today (began yesterday)—spoiling their races; at which *I am not sorry*.

I was sorry, however, to hear from P.D. of measles being severe at Springfield; I feel anxious about *young Richard*, & have written to know how he is. No doubt your children will also have it,—but on *first* blush of disorder, keep the child from *cold* & draughts,—aid nature quietly, & the disease is soon over, and with kind regards

believe me

Yours truly

Wm Colenso

The flat piece of bone sent, may have been part of a bone of a whale.

1882 March 1: to Drummond¹⁴³

Napier, March 1st 1882

Mr J. Drummond

My dear Sir

You have been very much in my thoughts of late—possibly too much so,—I had promised to write to you this week (which I ought to have done on Sunday last, so that you might get it *today*, but I could not)—now however, that it is a downright day of rain, & the *first* of a new month, I, confined within doors, turn to my unanswered & ever-growing bundle of letters, & pull out yours of the 14th Feby, to reply. And first, I thank you for it, & I am pleased to hear that you liked my Maori Essay (or Essay on the Maoris); it ought to have been enlarged, &, above all, my valuable *Notes*, sent with it to Dunedin, should have been published with it.

I suppose you duly received a copy of our Annual Report I sent you. I have just put up a spare one for Miss L. Smith (your neighbour), asking her to join, & telling her that she can see a copy of the big Yearly Book (Vol XIII) with you,—and supposed you would lend it to her.

Now, as to your remarks about your *last* Spiders dying directly in “Spirits” AND THE *FORMER* ones struggling ½ hour more; I think my *first* were in Whiskey (not over strong, & well watered!!) & this may make or mark the difference.—The old Mao Club found in the swamp I should like to see, but keep it, (with all other similar things,) until I *call*, this Autumn.

I shall have much pleasure in supporting your nomination “Mr Innis G. Mackfarlane”, at our next Council Meeting (shortly)—is his name with the K (as you have it) or without? & what is G—George?.

In your last you neither mentioned the boy nor his mother, but, as no news is *good* news, I hope that both are well.

I have been writing all this day, answering letters,—nearly all on Scientific Subjects. Balfour of Glenross, (I daresay you know him) has again sent me a nice lot of living & dead subjects; the living ones large insects, (in water here with me) have given me some research, &c, but I have hit them at last, & I believe them to be the *former* state of Dragon-fly (or, Horse stinger, though they do not sting), which you sent me, but I will know more about them yet. B has also sent me some (old) Bones & teeth of an *animal* (Quadruped), *all* the remains packed into a *small* match box (tin perforated)!!

& yet may prove to be of value to Science. I have studied these fragments “pretty considerably”, & I shall return to them again.—Winklemann has also sent me some specimens, fossil & botanical, gained during his Xmas holiday excursion.

I *have wished* that I knew where, in *Waipawa*, I could send a small box of peaches for you & yours; had I known of *your sure & honest* man *there*, I should have done so; when you next write, just let me now to whom there I could leave a parcel for you, it is handy to know this. I do not take in the “W. Mail” this year, but I saw in the “D.T.” that you were a winner at some of the races at Hampden. The big Pakowhai Races *today* are nowhere; put off owing to the rain, till tomorrow. For my part, while I do not altogether disapprove of quiet Country Races, trials of skill & strength between Residents *bona fide* owners of horses,—I *do dislike* the common low debasing Races of H.B. with *all their* comitants of lying, dishonesty, betting, & cheating; Indeed, I have long considered them to be a *greater curse* to N.Z. & *the young and rising generation*, than *either* Tobacco smoking, or Drinking;—a wretched lot of travelling Swindlers (who never knew an honest days work) are *thus encouraged*; *these do immense mischief among many of our young men*. I would that races were either abandoned, or suppressed.—

I have never forgotten your *very important* question put to me in a former letter—about Jesus & the Trinity; & which I had promised to answer. I could DO SO IN *WRITING* to any seeker after *truth* (like yourself) but to do so in *writing* would take up so much time; when we meet we may talk about it. I have a plan in my head *to tell you*.

With this I shall send 2 papers, both lately to hand; the one from my son contains a *good* bit, bearing on this subject (marked); the one from Dunedin (to hand last night) also contains much that way, and *beyond*.

I send this one as you may not have seen it. And now, with kind regards to *you all* 3, and best wishes,

Believe me

Yours truly

W. Colenso.

1882 March 6: to Thomson¹⁴⁴

March 6th. 1882.

[First page missing]

a copy of your Ferns &c. I sat up to run through it:—and to tell you the truth, I felt———well, surprised, & wish you had never published it in that form; for, *as I view it*, it contains much of error, particularly Chap. III. I should not thus venture to write plainly to you (if indeed, at all,) were you in the position of a *private* writer, or publisher of such a work, but it is because of your high position of “Science Teacher” in your “High Schools,” and the Editor (at least) of your new Journal of Science! Alas! say I, for the rising generation, if such *re* Ferns, & our N.Z. Ferns in particular, is what they are to be taught. The “Set Up” of your book is on the whole excellent for a Colonial work (barring a few figures in the plates): but your rude demolishing of species,

which your predecessors, all able European Pteridologists of fame—had so patiently reared and supported after much examination of ample materials is to me unaccountable, and done too, I fear, without any fair authority on your part—of extensive Fern Library and Herbaria, & long experience & study in *such* matters; in fact, I am led to believe, that had you this *necessary* experience you would not have committed yourself to the publication of this work in its present guise. You profess to be guided by Sir W. Hooker's "Species Filicum" & by his & Baker's Synopsis Filicum, but in many instances you wholly abandon them your guides! I very much fear you have been led to look too much to Mr. Kirk, indeed, throughout your Book he is your main "authority"! And here I may remark that did not your Book prominently bear your name, I could almost affirm it was written by Kirk, for I detect much of his (besides the *numerous* quotations) throughout.—And here, permit me to observe, (as we are comparatively strangers) that my whole life—particularly these last 30 years,—has been spent in an eager search after *Truth*: whether in Religious, Ecclesiastical, Social and Natural Science, (as you yourself must have occasionally seen in the pages of the "Transactions N.Z.I.") I have not spared even my best & oldest friends mistakes) but then, in doing so, I have showed where, & sometimes, how, they have existed, although such has often taken me a very long time, both in the study & in research and in the writing. Had you published a work on your favourite pursuit & study (our N.Z. crustaceans)—in which I have with much pleasure seen you were at home & a master, I should have accepted all you would have said with pleasure; but in your taking up this peculiar one of Ferns,—& our N.Z. Ferns, too—I as an old & diligent Fern student of 50 years, easily detect wherein you are wrong,—& hence I write. Having said thus much, it behoves me to give you a few instances (out of many) but I must be brief.

I. Valid old established species rejected.

Page 35. *Hymenophyllum Tunbridgense* & *H. unilaterale*—2 very distinct species, repeatedly affirmed by all Botanists of any note, from Sir W. Hooker, down to the latest,——

Page 31. *Dicksonia fibrosa*, affirmed by Sir W. Hooker, J. Smith, (Kew) Baker, & others. Here, also, in N.Z. in Gardens.—Mr. Tiffen's Fernery, Napier,—the Australian fern (*Dicksonia antarctica*) of large size, imported, is growing together with the N.Z. Fern *D. fibrosa*; & himself & gardener & visitors, all marvel at its ever having been confounded with the N.Z. one: so, also, Mr. Armstrong of Christchurch (Transactions Vol.xiii. p. 360.) It has no affinity whatever with *D. squarrosa*, with which species you have lumped it.

Page 79. *Polypodium sylvaticum*—repeatedly affirmed and published by all Botanists (Sir W. Hooker, Dr Jos Hooker, Mr J Smith, &c.) as a good & proper species, you have also lumped with an *Aspidium*! from which it is genuinely distinct.—

II. Of my newly described species in the Transactions N.Z. Vols.—

I may say of all these, that I did not expect you to quote them as truly valid *species*, they being unknown to you save from my descriptions. You might, however (seeing they were all N.Z. plants) have courteously mentioned them as having been recently discovered, by me, & so have placed them in their proper places (or at the end) of their respective

genera, as such,—or (at least) as varieties—(but with a ?) as Sir W. Hooker did with many of his (*Species Filicum*). These, however, will hereafter—as in *Lindsaea viridis*, *Dicksonia fibrosa*, &c.,—speak for themselves. For instance you may say of *Lycopodium ramulosum*,—"I do not know *of it*"; and yet you quote Kirk's whole description of it from the "Transactions" and give it as a valid species, &c.—But you do make me say something ridiculous which I had never said; e.g.

Page 92.—*Gymnogramma poroi*.—It was, originally, found by Colenso on cliffs *near* (sic) Cook's Strait! Where did I ever state this?

Page 92. *Gymnogramma leptophylla*: syn *Grammatis* N.Z.; Colenso. I never described this fern as a *Grammatis*, & that Kirk knows, as I gave him a copy (author's copy) of my early published N.Z. Ferns, see my *note* Transactions N.Z.I. Vol.xiii, p.373: which I think you also must have seen.

III. Other errors, &c.

Page 27. *Gleichenia dichotoma*:—you say Mr Kirk has pointed out that probably Forster gathered it at some isolated locality in the Bay of Plenty or Poverty Bay:—How could Forster have done so when he was never in the N. Island?—

P.36. *Hymenophyllum minimum*.—you say as quotations in the N. Island, in the neighbourhood of Cook's Straits (!!!)—and, also,— "partial to shaded rocks near the sea".—Whence these two quotations? Have you ever seen *H. minimum* vera?

P.61. *Pteris macilenta* was *not* discovered by A. Cunningham.

P.82. *Nephrodium decompositum*: My *N. pentangularum* is quite distinct, & so I informed Kirk in a letter.

P.82. Under *Nephrodium glabellum*,—you say—Botanists are indebted to Mr Kirk, for clearing up the confusion &c—; I do not see this. A Cunningham had published his Ferns clearly enough (which Kirk also knew,) and I had specimens of both species—(*N. decompositum* & *N. flabellum*)—while A Cunningham was yet with me.

P.51. Similar language re Kirk is again used under *Lindsaea viridis*: & again I say, I don't see it; for like A Cunningham, I had published my Ferns clearly enough, & it was only a work of time, & all would be righted.

P.123. *Comans*—"hairy, covered with hairs" (sic!) Would Forster, a good classical scholar, have so defined the specific name of his very smooth, shining, hairless, glabrous plant?

P.62. Further, *Pteris comans*, is *not* *Pt. Endlicheriana* and *vice versa*, (as Sir W. Hooker says in his *Species Filicum*). I have seen both plants.

P.123. *Cunninghamii*—in honour of A Cunningham an eminent Australian Botanist, &c. No N.Z. plant was *so* named, but on the contrary from the two Brothers (especially Allan) having discovered so much in *N. Zealand*—which A Cunningham also published. Besides, I should not call an English Botanist an "Australian" one merely because he botanized in that country.—This, however, would scarcely be

worth noticing had you not, just after, said so much about Kirk. What could Mr Kirk have known of N.Z. Botany *without* Cunningham's Precursor of N.Z. Plants? & Dr Hooker's handbook of N.Z. Flora?

And now to the conclusion.—On the whole, and only after much consideration, I have deemed it best *not* to send you the Ruahine Journey MSS. for your new serial; also, *not* to write for it a *Memoir* of A. Cunningham as intended. We seem so diametrically opposed in our Botanical views, &c, that I think I had better keep out of your arena altogether; because you there (and your Botanical authority Mr. Kirk) will have as a matter of course, to supplement & back up your publication for your students; & I have no desire to be either tacitly passing by or always correcting of error. Besides I have painfully known what it is to write against an Editor in his own paper. At the same time I confess, it has grieved me not a little to be obliged to come to this decision, re the above papers, & I shall have much to do with my friends here, I know, but I see at present no other honourable alternative (I wish I could) for there are passages in my MSS. which bear directly on some of your great alterations and you could not (perhaps) well insert them & I would not allow of their being struck out or modified; as I have had a little too long experience among our N.Z. Ferns &c &c to think of this. You, I know, will not (*cannot*) be pleased with my present letter; believe me, it has been an irksome task to me to write it, but I am borne up in believing that I have only attempted honestly and plainly to perform a duty—and duties are frequently unpleasant—and to write upon a subject I think I fully understand.

I am, Dear Sir,
Yours faithfully,
Wm. Colenso.¹⁴⁵

1882 March 8: to Balfour¹⁴⁶

Napier Wednesday March 8/82

Mr D.P. Balfour

Dear Sir

Last night I received your truly interesting letter of the 5th 6th, with accompanying match-box packet, & thank you for all; particularly for all your kind & zealous pains in the good cause of Nat Science, & most particularly for your valued closing expression—that you “consider it to be a pleasure to do anything I ask”. Well, I would there were a few more like you in good truthful wishes, & honest zeal—and we would soon know a little more of Natures Stores, hidden, yet awaiting in the rich, and prolific fields around us. Believe me, your letter is a treat, & real pleasure.

I should not however be now replying at once, were it not that your *weekly* mail to G reached you *tomorrow*, hence I am obliged to write early. I have other work in hand, & I expect Dr Spencer & Mr Weber here today (we being a sub committee to select books, & lay same before the Council)—& so I write at once.

First—our insects. I am pleased w your full account, & drawing of plan of their *homes*; of this more anon; also, of your having Figniers work,—I sought it on Monday at Athenm. Liby. but it was not there. The work passed through my hands, when Inspector of Schools, as I had selected it (& that more than once) as a prize book. Should you note anything re the insects habits, &c, &c, let me know, by-and-bye; my pair still *keep below* the water, they are remarkably quiet, & have eaten nothing (save water?)—. I have changed the water daily, giving them clear clean water, & yet *every time* I find small fine sands in the bottle; this puzzles me, as their bodies with fine hairs are quite clean. Have you *good* grounds for supposing them to use their mouths (or “mask” apparatus) in excavating? At the bases of 4 (out of 5) holes, or chambers, you have this mark—I suppose you stopped *there*? you did not *bottom* them?. I presume they live on water insects, or worms. The 2 small plants, with a single leaf to each, are 2 Orchideous ones, (*very similar*, in leaf & size, to those of W,) but flowering spns are needed; which won't be until next summer. I fancy they have also been described in Ws. The specimen of “Liverworts” in the box, being all destitute of fructification, I cannot say much about them!. I believe they are all known & described, the biggest large lobed one *may* be *Marchantia foliacea*; but they vary much from soil & situation, & all depends on their *fruit*—or flowers, who m & f. are on different plants. One of the lot, the *tallest*, is a moss. I have put them all on a plate & in water.

Enclosed I send you a few dried specimens of that *order*—such as I have handy. Soak them in *hot* water for a day, or so, if you wish to examine them. Some of them are *rare* in fruit, or rarely found by me; though I suspect that the winter–spring months is the *proper* time, for hunting them up in their shaded, damp & wet homes,—which my Rheumatism does *not* like, & won't hear of.

Memo of a few spns of Liverworts (Hepaticæ) of six Genera.—(Just to know how much they vary in leaf &c).

No 1 Plagiochila (my new one of '79–80, lately described & *may* be in Vol XIV.

No 2 Another large species,—long known

No 3 Ditto, Ditto, lovely objects under glass

No 4 A small & *thick* fronded spn,—spn sent, nearly full size of plant, fruiting spns needed (though I have seen them).

No 5 A frondose spn.—Plant sent nearly full size.

No 6 An elegant spn.—grows in tufts,—fruit *very curious*, but scarce; this, too, lately described by me, with No 1.

N.B. 1–3, mostly found on trees, & prostrate *wet* logs in forest.

4–6, on wet clayey banks, shaded sides of watercourses.

P.D. has been here, and I find “Dickey” is getting all right again—which I was glad to hear. The others at Springfield were all well. Goodbye, & with kind regards, believe me to be

Yours truly W. Colenso

P.S. I use so *heavy* a label, a bit of card will do; parchment better. W.C.

145 The letter is annotated by Hocken, “The above is a good specimen of Colenso's nasty, bitter way in criticism. He was a jealous man & was loth to allow that any one in N.Z. knew much

about N.Z. botany but himself. G.M. Thomson is an uncommonly good & trustworthy scientific man. T.M.H.”

146 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

1882 March 16: to Drummond¹⁴⁷

Napier Thursday March 16th 1882

Mr John Drummond

Dear Sir

Late last night I received your latter of the 14th, also the little accompanying box of Spiders &c.—As I should like to write you a letter by next mail to your place, I am obliged to do so *now*, for I expect to have a visitor this evening, & tomorrow our Council meets on various matters affecting us—when I hope Mr Macfarlane (with others) will be elected, and if so I shall try to write to him tomorrow evening—when I purpose, also, closing this letter.

There is much in your letter that I like;—we agree, in the main, as to the too common evils attendant on Races. (I am happy to say that I never saw one in all my younger days;—never heard of one in the Whole County; and now, in populous West Cornwall, with its 10000's of farmers, and in my native town, Penzance, in Mounts Bay, a flourishing sea-port with some 12, to 15,000 inhabitants—*Races* are wholly unknown). Last night I had just finished going over the "D.T." when your letter was brought in, and as I was struck with some of the *attendant belongings* to the Races held in the Courts in Australia, I send, you herewith the paper containing the same—and I also send a copy of the Dunedin "Echo" (which came to me with your letter)—as it contains some appropriate remarks on a subject we corresponded about, a short time ago. And here I would just observe, 1, that I do *not* agree in *all* the "Echo" has in its columns,—very far from it;—2, that I have *not read* Ingersolls works, (not one of them), and when portions have been given in the "Echo" *I have always passed them by*. I do not like the spirit and tone in which he writes; but I much fear that such will increase—indeed it must (as I view things),—seeing the Churches, *will not* (can not) reform themselves and put away *known & proved* error.

Thanks, again, for the insects. A few among these *are desirable* though none (perhaps) wholly new. Those I prize are, 1, the one with large wings. *I think you may get me more of this kind*, do if possible, it may make a short paper. It mostly rests in the day, on shrubs & herbage near marshes and water; unfortunately its horns are broken (it has but left one). I believe I have its *curious larva* from Hardy (Hampden) and I hope to gain more of both;—2, next are the 2 *longlegged* blackish spiders. *I should like also more of these*; 3, the long horned Beetle is a fine fellow, beautiful too, but described. By and by I hope closely to examine them all. The reason why your many legged little fellow was so long in dying, was (I think) owing to his hard coat—almost armour—of thick scales. And, here let me remind you, never put insects into *wool or cotton*;—I have been some hours this morning endeavouring to *clear* these few, & have all but given it up;—the wool (& cotton too) sticks to the hundreds of *hooks & holds*, of their horns, legs, toes, &c, &c,—so that, with the most careful handling, off comes a leg or two &c, and I always think them by far the more brittle after having been in spirits & *dried*. Mr Tiffin sent me a rare lot, mostly too in pairs (m & f), packed in wool; Oh! what a job! day after day. I wrote to *him* about it directly, & I thought I had you also.—Put wool, or cotton, a *very thin* layer, below, but put a *thin* bit of paper over the wool, or a *bit of old thin rag*, and, also, *above*; &, if *many*,

also a bit of thin old rag *between* the layers of insects, as their own horns and legs also catch, & are liable to be broken off. I sent last week two *large* match boxes of moths, to a clever Entomologist at Christchurch, who has described many in our Trans, and I assure you it was a job to pack them; in fine flannel, & *not* to touch each other!! I was glad when it was done;—

I note your remarks concerning Vol XIII & Miss Smith; No doubt you are correct,—but I had thought, or hoped otherwise.—

I find I cannot yet go inland,—owing to a letter from the Govt last week to hand—I shall have to stay here a little longer to receive another, and reply, before I steer S.—

Friday morning. Last night, or this morning, in bed, thinking on you & your letter,—I decided to say a few more words to you, re what you have termed (from Ingersoll) "Moses mistakes". I do not suppose Ingersoll to be much of a *Scholar*—though, no doubt, a fluent popular writer or speaker, or both. But I wish to tell you—that *many learned men* have great doubts whether "Moses" ever wrote those books commonly called his. It is certain, I think, and now beyond dispute, that Leviticus & Deuteronomy are of very *late date*—written after the Jewish Captivity; and so the books of Chronicles (which are no true history at all); the creation (as in Genesis), the Deluge &c., are wholly abandoned as Myths pertaining to an early age; Geological Palæontological, & Ethnological Science, and modern discoveries have *wholly overthrown* these. I have lately been reading a very learned work on Hebrew Mythology,—in which it is doubted if any such persons as Abm, Isaac, Jacob, &c, *ever lived* their names *meaning* the several ancient Gods &c. I tell you all this,—as there, where you are you are not likely to hear of these things. The *true* ancient story of the Israelites leaving Egypt is (as I take it) a widely different one from this of their embellishing. But, be all these as they may, *Truth has nothing to fear*.

Two other works (among many) I have also lately been reading on the subject; one, Brughsch Beys History of Ancient Egypt, *derived from Ancient Monuments & writings* alone, (and all of these 3, & 4,000 years old;); the other, portions of the *Great Jewish* book called the *Talmud*, now translated from the Hebrew (no doubt Jesus himself read that Book) as it was in use in the Jewish Schools before his time, & also during his life; & there are many *sayings therein* which he (Jesus) made use of, (as stated in the N.T.) & which have been set down to him as their author.—The Talmud is a kind of Commentary or opposition of the O.T., & has ever been in the greatest request among the Jews; it contains several good things, but also, an unlimited lot of awful rubbish. I lent my book to Dr. Levy; & we have had our talk over it. But I must stop this. I put too much confidence in *Cook*, or in anyone; read, & consider, & follow what you believe to be the light—hoping, seeking, expecting, *more* Light; be as the Pearl Diver, or the Diamond Seeker, or the Gold Digger,—ever seeking until *you find*.

Friday night. I now proceed to close my *long* letter (you owe me one I think, something for letter writing? at all events I am *not* in your debt on this head). We held our Council this afternoon—after long *waiting* to make up four!! & we elected Mr Macfarlane with others; I have just written to him. I am *tired*; weather delightful these 2 days—

147 ATL 88-103-1/13.

too good for "Races"; Town *wholly shut up* looking ridiculous (what would they say in England)? Glad you were *all well*—may this find you so. Let me hear from you again; and with kind regards I am

Yours truly
Wm Colenso.

1882 March 25: to Balfour¹⁴⁸

Napier Saturday Mar 25th 1882

Mr D.P. Balfour

Dear Sir

I have to thank you for your kind & interesting note, or rather, letter of the 13th, & also to apologize for not replying before, which, no doubt I should have done by last Thursdays mail to Puketapu, but for the outgoing English mail of this day.

I have been very busy indeed all this week, & a good part of last in preparing for & writing to E by this mail. We held our Council meeting last Friday week (17th) to decide on what books should be ordered, and as (of course) *all the writing* falls on me, I have despatched the order with a draft of £70, on account of Institute, also another order with the draft for £25 for books for self & others—and all those books have had to be copied no less than 5 times; 1, for *ourselves* roughly, as sub committee chosen from 2–3 score of Catalogues. 2, those *put into order* for the Council. 3, those *selected* by Council; 4, ordered for Engd, &, 5, Duplicate order for ditto, but, there, the job is *done*; so I may throw hat & wig into the corner!! Now for your letter.—I had heard from P.D. who kindly called, that you had been in town, I hope Mrs Balfour & yourself & family, too, are well. As to those water insects,—my man, who lived several years in the Petane Valley, says they are very common there in the "creeks", he has seen 100s of them, &c, which I am inclined to believe, because the *perfect* insects are so numerous everywhere in the summer. My pair have long been dead, they eat nothing while with me, and by-and-bye one died, & *split open* in dying, so seeing the other was likely to follow suit, I put it into spirits. I should like to know to *which species* these belong, but this can only be done by noticing their change, which takes place leisurely in, or on, the weedy banks of their stream, & capturing one or two. I did see *one* open its mouth, or mask, when, like you, I was cleaning it first in water, when I teased him a bit; & I *intended* to do so again, some day when changing the water, little thinking they would die so soon. I still do not think they used their masks to form those pellets—rather their feet—. Since my last to you, I have put up & sent S (to Mr Fereday) 2 boxes of Moths & Butterflies—a very troublesome job; and have written to Capt Broun in reply to his letter on our *Coleoptera*, as well as several letters to our local collectors, in reply to queries, & re specimens sent in. I daresay your newly found bush was (as you say) *Discaria*; I have seen it, sparingly (years ago) between Pakowhai & Hastings *site*—also, inland beyond Pakipaki, & more plentiful down the coast S of Castle Point, but *most* of all at Poverty Bay—whence my original specimens.

I suppose you knew poor *Ferguson*; a sad blow to that family, F & daughter taken together,—& now others of the family including the mother are *very* ill with the same disorder; there seems to be much sickness everywhere, both in town & country. May you & yours be preserved.

I fully purposed leaving for the Bush on Monday next, but *now* I am in doubt whether to go yet; "Herald" of this morning gives a sad account of state of health in the Bush Districts.—However I may go early next week so I write this today.

I have had a long letter from a good Cry. Botanist at home, who had received the package of Liverworts I had sent him hence in Nov last, which I had managed to collect in the woods in that month in my very wet visit, & he was highly delighted with his "Genus". He has sent me a few spns in a letter of our British *Sphagna*, (a peculiar looking kind of whitish Moss found in bogs, & supposed to be the basis of peat.) & will send more for our Institute. This Genus, though common all over the world, is but scantily represented in N.Z., either in number of species or in bulk; indeed I have only met with it in the N. You may have, in wet holes or bogs, some of it, if so send in specimens. See your Hd Book under *Sphagnum*.

If I go—I expect to be *fairly* home for the winter by the 20th at furthest. And with kind regards and best wishes,

Believe me
Yours very truly
Wm Colenso.

No 2 Wednesday 29th

Being still here I add a few lines before posting my letter.

I put off (unwillingly) my visit to the Bush—but I think I shall leave on Monday next, returning about the 20th—all being well.

The weather here is delightfully fine, and the "sickness" I hope is generally lessening. Using the word "sickness" causes me to remark I am pretty well sick—with seeing so *much* of trash in the "Herald" re those Irish folks; between them, the Everlasting "Races", & *Cricket*, I am often tempted to *stop my papers*.

I have had a note from Nairn, Wairoa, containing spns of three ferns (which he wishes the names of), but nothing *new*. I have not seen P.D. lately. Hope you are all well

Yours truly
W. Colenso

Since writing my letter it has occurred to me to enlist your kind & hearty energies in another way. When in 70 mile Bush in Dec, I discovered a *new* plant of the Genus *Astelia*; no doubt I had often seen it before in leaf, but this was in *flower*, & a prize; I dissected it, & wrote its description, while up there; & though I afterwards saw a few more plants, yet none in flower; unfortunately the plant (like all the genus) is diœcious, & mine was the female. I want more, of both sexes, but particularly the male. It is much eaten by the cattle whenever it grows low down, on trees or fallen *logs* (indeed, mine in flower had been so eaten), however I brought away a small clump, & have it here doing well in my garden, in the fork of a tree. I enclose a leaf I have just cut. The leaves run a *few* inches longer, & a

little wider, & the plant looks like a bushy common coarse sedge. On my way home by train, between Ormondville & Takapau, I was surprised to see *scores* of these plants on both sides of the railway,—on the *smaller* trees (not in forks) about 8–10–14 feet from the ground!. I spoke to John Stewart (at Takapau) & have since written to him 3–4 times about them, & he has been out, travelling some miles along the way: pulled down lots, but no flowers. Just see if you have the said plant in your bush. *Larger & well known* sorts grow high up & in the forks of trees. It is *one* of my jobs to hunt up this fellow—either in flower or in fruit.

W.Colenso.

1882 March 30: to Hector¹⁴⁹

Napier, March 30/82

My dear Sir

I was doubly pleased (if I may so write) in receiving the printed sheets of my Miscellaneous papers, vol. xiv., from you on Tuesday night (28th) by overland mail: and as you wished them to be returned at once, I now do so, with only a few errata,—some of them though small being common *printer's* errors, ought not to have been in such *Book* work as this of yours. At one or two I laughed heartily, particularly at Ulysses' 2 *Boats*!! and I think you will too.—

I have said I was *doubly* pleased,—this I will explain. According to arrangement, I was to have left Napier on 27th. (Monday) for the 70 m. Bush, but the news to hand of increasing sickness there, caused me to put it off,—and here I am still! *Had I gone*, you could not have had a reply from me until *after 20th*. April!—therefore I was *pleased* at being still here.

Little did I think when writing to Mr. Gore on 18th.—by the steamer from Auckland—that *you were in her*: this I only found last Saturday night from N.Z. Mail of that date. I, or *we*, had hoped to *see* you here, on your return,—together with Mr. Maskell. Mentioning his name, reminds me to say *to you*,—how pleased I was to see his paper in Journal of Science, on the wonderful & mysterious Weka pass paintings!! But as I suppose you are *busy* I must not trouble you with a *long* letter.—

With this I send *you* a Report of our late Annl. Meeting, &c. I had purposely detained it till I should hear of your return.

And with kind regards and every good wish—
Believe me, my dear Sir,
Yours sincerely
W. Colenso.

P.S. By last Mail I sent £75. to Engd. to purchase Books for Institute.

149 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000094/006/0090

1882 March 31: to Gore¹⁵⁰

Napier, March 31st. 1882

Dear Sir

Lest you may be led to think me somewhat uncourteous I write you these few lines:—for I wrote to Dr. Hector *yesterday*, returning the printed sheets you had kindly sent me, to go by early overland mail this morning, (as Dr. Hector had endorsed them to be returned at once,) and I could not get ready a line to you by the same opportunity.

I have to thank you for your kindness in sending me this Catalogue of *Neuroptera*, as a *loan* from your Library: I will soon return it; and I thank you very much for it.—

As your *big packet* only arrived here on Tuesday night, 28th. inst., by the *overland* mail,—it was the merest chance in the world that I happened to be in Napier,—for I had fully arranged to go to the woods far away on Monday 27th.—but, at the *last moment*, the news of *increasing* sickness (common and general) in those parts, caused me to hold on and bide a wee—Had I gone, your packet must have lain here till my return—say, *after 20th*. April. As it is however I don't know when I shall be able to move out in that direction;—if at all this autumn.

There were not many gross errors (as you will see),—but there were a few *printer's* errors which ought *not* to be found in *Book*-work now-a-days in Wellington.—

I little thought when I last wrote to you, That Dr. Hector was on board of *that same* Steamer that took your letter!

Our papers tell us of 5 cases having been packed at Col. Museum for exhibition at Canterbury,—so I suppose you have been, & are, *extra* busy.

I saw Mr. Newman in town to day.—

Yours faithfully
Wm. Colenso.

1882 April 6: to Hector¹⁵¹

Napier, April 6th., 1882.

Dr. Hector,

My dear Sir,

I wrote to you briefly last week:—and now I am writing again!—

I have lately received my Subscriber's Copy of the Postal Guide for this June Quarter, and what I have read therein is the principal cause of my now troubling you.—

1. I find, that a Magazine Post has just been established, at 4d. per lb. weight:—and, further, that other serials may yet be also approved of by the Postmaster General; and remembering the great trouble, and *greater* expense I have always had *re* the sending out of our yearly vols., (which, this year, will be largely augmented through our increased number,) I have thought this a very good time to write, to ask you to see the P.M. General, and to get some similar reduction (at least) for your big *Serial*,—though, if not

150 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000094/006/0090

151 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa

wholly free as a Govt. publication, 6d. a vol. should suffice. And as you may be well acquainted with our present Post Master General, he may the more readily grant you this favour.

2. I have very often been asked for a copy (author's copy, of my old Essay on the Maoris, (kindly published by you in vol. I., Transactions N.Z. Institute,) but those few I had have long ago been given away. Last year I even purchased a few copies of vol. I. (merely for that *one* paper therein) to give away; and I have good reasons for believing I shall yet be asked for more; but I find that a *guinea* a vol. is too much for such a purpose. I have, therefore, a proposal to make (please, don't be offended at it). I see, in your last report (xii. Annual) of N.Z. Inst.,—p.424 of Transactions, vol xiii.,—you have the very great number of *430 copies of vol.I. (2nd edn.) left on hand.*—Could you not let me have a few copies, (say, 6, 10, or more,) at a nominal sum?—say, 5/- each?—I leave this with you.—

3. I have lately received from the interior a small lot of bones and teeth of some little Mammal, which have interested me exceedingly. Unfortunately the bones are very much broken, mostly mere fragments, still there are enough (I think) for *you*, and for Owen, to come to a conclusion upon; a few of the *smaller* ones are whole, or nearly so, and the *teeth* (mostly molars) are in tolerably good preservation, that is, their surfaces; but it is these latter that have so bothered me! for, from their fine rough conical sharp-pointed surfaces, they seem to have belonged to an *Insectivorous* animal! Moreover, they run very long (*in length*),—indeed, as if they had been more or less consolidated: the internal cancellated structure of the few fragments of the larger bones is also peculiar. The animal may have been as large as a *small* cat:—They are evidently portions of the skeleton of only *one* animal (but not $\frac{1}{20}$ th of the whole), and were found near the surface, among red soil, & the roots, &c. of herbage; possibly they may have been a century or more deposited.—My thoughts have been running in the direction of the ancient Maori bat (? *an Mus*), and also of Forster's big Vampire Bat, (or Flying Fox) of the S. Sea Islands. (I should say, that I once kept a live Maori Bat for some weeks, and fed it with big blue-bottle flies, and its fine sharp teeth, though much smaller, certainly resemble these.) On my receiving the first lot (in a *small* tin match box!), I immediately wrote, to get all earth, &c., &c., from the spot secured, and now I have a second small lot of bones, or fragments, to hand, (just enough to fill a dessert spoon!) but among them is another good molar tooth.—

If you were not so *very busy*, I would gladly send them: ere long, however, your usual heavy toil at this *publication* season will be over, and then, let me know, when you have a little spare time.

Also, (may I e'en now enquire?) what of those two Marsupial teeth I sent you in summer?—

The extreme sickness up in the Bush has hitherto kept me from moving out in that direction—which I regret.

Believe me, my dear Sir,
very truly yours,
Wm. Colenso.

1882 April 6: to Drummond¹⁵²

Napier Thursday
April 6th 1882

J. Drummond

Dear Sir

I was pleased last night in seeing a letter from you;—as it is a day of *heavy* rain here today (keeping me from going to town, & yet doing great good)—and as there is a *slight* error in your letter, I have thought I would reply at once,—

I fear that my chance of going to the Bush this autumn is now being rapidly reduced to a minimum; Sickness *there* (more than in town here) has hitherto served to bar me;—Indeed. I have been strongly advised in *all* quarters—not to go—just now, at all events. However I will still hope to be able to move in that direction at the end of next week.—The sickness *here*, though more than ordinary,(and, like that of the Fever Kind, infectious) has not been so very great—and it is, & has been, worse, when numbers are compared—viz Waipukurau, Norsewood, &c. The town *flat*—is not, cannot be, naturally unhealthy; very far from it; just the contrary; & so it has always been,—

But your long letter is mainly about *your pumpkin*, & its interminable & peculiar discussions; and it is your remark, or rather your (mis)quotation of a line or two of mine in my letter to Newman, that causes me now to write, to correct it.—You say (of me) “I see in your letter that you say “A pumpkin is a fruit, not a vegetable”. Now did I say that—at least I did not intend to say so,—but rather—thus,

“In proper language, the *edible part* of the pumpkin (in which are the seeds) is a fruit, & not a vegetable; but the *plant* itself is a vegetable & not a *fruit*; and further I also said that *both* (disputers) were, to an extent, right.

I think Mr N. puts it fairly enough, in his *very* short note of 3 lines;—He mentions, also, more than *one*,—using the term “the others”—but it is not worthy of so much writing.

I am pleased to know the Papers I have sent you from time to time reached you; The Eng Mail we hope to receive here on Saturday, when I may get more, and if so, will not forget you.

I find from Dr Hector they have *nearly finished* printing Vol XIV “Transactions”, (though the binding—such as it is—takes a long time there being now such a lot of members;) so, when you next write, perhaps you can forward me your *sub* £1.1.0 for *this year* (also Mr Macfarlanes)—there is no *hurry*; only those that pay up early, always get their books from me early; and I should like for *you* to have one out of the first lot to hand.—And with kind regards

I am, Yours truly,
Wm Colenso

1882 April 12: to Balfour¹⁵³Napier April 12th 1882

Mr D.P. Balfour

Dear Sir

As your mail day is tomorrow, I must write you a few lines, if only to thank you for your last kind note of the 3rd, & accompanying little box of bones, &c.—Again have I gone over the fragments, & can only wish we had more; among them, however, was another tooth (a molar); how strange it is that there is not a single scrap of a jaw, or of the skull. I have written to Dr Hector *specially* about them—but I know he is very busy just now (after his 3 weeks in Auckland) getting out the Vol of “Transactions”. Should you possibly find any more of those *fragments* don’t fail to secure & send them. Your small veg. specimen has also interested me largely; I have examined it some ½ doz times (with powerful single lenses) but cannot make much of it save, that it is a *Lichen*; but of what Genus or family, I cannot say, for want of its fructification—it being barren.

Perhaps you could (at your leisure) send me some more of it. I suppose it grew on the *upper* branches of a tree, & *there*, often, several of our Dendroid Lichens assume peculiar starved, or stunted, or dwarfed appearances, widely differing from the normal plant, & puzzling, too.

Have you any *wet moorland like spots* on your run, or near you?. Such as those peaty bogs at home. If you have, just look about there, & see if you can fall in with some specimens of *Sphagnum* (Mosses);—they are generally tolerably large & grow thickly, in beds, & are often of a dead whitish-brown colour. I have rarely seen them here (H.Bay), though I did in undisturbed wet open holes, or hollows, on Ruahine They are more common at the N. but not common even there like they are at home—all over England & Scotland.

By this last mail I have received a large registered parcel of over 60 sorts from home, of *Sphagnum*; all British, and the kind donor wishes us to return. Not, however, that I am indebted to him for these, as I had sent him in December, a larger lot of our *Hepaticæ*, which I had just then painfully collected in 70 mile bush in the wet weather,—these, of his, I hope to show at our meetings,—only *it is a task* to do so to *uninterested* folk.—At present, I have nothing (in the way of paper from any one) to bring before our meeting, and, as I was saying to Dr Spencer our V.P. yesterday, it is doubtful whether we shall have a meeting *in May*; *bide a wee*. I suppose you will see a letter of mine in “Herald” yesterday,—and I have just sent them another for tomorrow—if they will publish it.¹⁵⁴ Our *political* news will surprise you. Hope you are all pretty well. I *still hope* to get away to the Bush *next week*—my last chance for the season; sickness *there* has delayed my movements, and with kind regards,

I am

Yours truly,
W.Colenso

P.S. Have you a *large* Hotel up your way?, that rooms could be found for so many *ladies* and gentlemen; You quite surprise me.

1882 April 19: to Balfour¹⁵⁵Napier Wednesday night
Apl 19/82

Mr D.P. Balfour

Dear Sir

Last night I received yours of the 17th, with little box, & thank you for all. Your mail leaves tomorrow, & I hope to leave on Friday, so write now, & as I purpose being absent a full fortnight, or more, I think you will not hear from me for *some time*; for, when I return, our *First* May Meeting will absorb all my time,—if indeed, it comes off. Write, as much as you please in the meanwhile, but do not *send* any *living* spns, &c, until you know of my return.

Now to your letter. The little plant you enclose is one of our smaller *Epilobiums*, Of this genus there are several known spns in N.Z. The smaller ones run into one another terribly!. The peculiar little dots on the underside of the leaves is a small parasitical *fungus* of the Nidulariacei Tribe. There are several spns (or vars) in N.Z, all of them curious objects, a beautiful one is found on the *flowering* stems of the large *Clematis*.

Your little snail, in its big box, has interested me much. Thirty—forty years ago I made a good collection of our N.Z. snails; there are more than 20, perhaps 40, known & described sorts, but they are all mostly scarce, or not commonly found. This one I have had walking about here this morning, & I have been admiring it, although the morning was much too gloomy with rain to examine anything *clearly*; at present I *do not know* if this is a new kind, or not; It may be a *young* one, & I think it is, but I have no doubt of there being *more* where this was found. Let your little son (dear little fellow) look them up, with his sharp *een*; & handle them *gently* & keep in damp Moss. More anon.

The *Sphagnum*. I do not think you will find this sort of *Moss* growing among the “Black Scrub”, (unless there are old water-holes, or very damp spots there,)—I fancy I know the fine white branching *Lichen*, you have in your eye, which grows among the Bk Scrub.

I was in town this afternoon, first time since Saturday, & was sorry to hear of the death of McCormick, Steam Cos agent at the Port. I have been as busy as a bee, or rather, a hen with *one* chick, making more noise than work;—in writing largely to England, &c. At present I purpose going to Matamau, near Danevirk.

I had no idea you had such a big bonnie ha’ up there; well may Mr Kinross & others incline toward the pure mountain air of Glenross. Well, goodbye. Work away and *admire* the works of God in Creation.

With kind regards

Yours very truly
W.Colenso

153 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

154 The fever scare. *Hawke’s Bay Herald* 11, 13 April 1882.

155 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

1882 May 16: to Hector¹⁵⁶Napier, May 16th, 1882.

My dear Sir,

I am much obliged to you for your kind letter of the 3rd. inst., and heartily thank you for your valued present of 12 copies of Trans. N.Z. I., vol. I., 2nd. edn.—

I should have written to you last week, but as you had said in your letter,—to *send* per steamer, &c.—I waited to see if the said package of books might turn-up, by some one of the many steamers hence from your port, but hitherto nothing is to hand.—

I hope to hear of your success *re* copies of Trans. being conveyed at Mag. rates.

Now, as to the Teeth. First, you have evoked a smile by saying,—I think I wrote you about the 2 teeth, and said what I think they are. This, however, you *did not do*. At least, nothing ever reached me, and there have been *many* enquiries: indeed, *all are waiting*. At our last week's Ordinary Meeting (Monday 8th.) the question again arose. (I only received your letter on *Tuesday* night, 9th.) Please *let me know at early convenience*.—

Second: you say,—I have them yet, shall I return them? As far as *I* am concerned in the matter you may keep them, especially *if of any value*; but they are not mine, only lent. Still, I think, I can *manage* that little matter with the owner.

Then, as to the fresh find of teeth, &c.,—which you wish to see; I will gladly send them, but (to keep my word) I must *first* exhibit them here at our *next Meeting*: directly after I will forward them with all their bones, &c., to you.—

I have been up on the S. end of the 70-mile Bush for nearly a fortnight, but with my usual luck of rain! Out of 10 days there 7 were rainy, (I think you at Wellington had similar weather at same time,) still I got some new & interesting things. I was *obliged* to return quickly on account of our Meeting,—as so much depends on this poor Fag!—

I enclose a copy of a local, which will give you a pretty fair *résumé* of our *first* Meeting for '82.

Hoping you are quite well, I am, my dear Sir, yours faithfully,

Wm. Colenso.

1882 May 29: to Hector¹⁵⁷Napier, May 29th, 1882.

My dear Sir,

I have to thank you for the dozen copies of Trans. N.Z. I. • vol. I., 2nd. edn., which came safely to hand last week.—

I have recently seen in your Wellington papers, the reply given by Mr. Dick to Mr. Hutchison, *re* Dr. Buller's Manual of Birds: and, also, in a *late* price List of Official Publications, &c.,—what is therein said *re* some other useful Nat. Hist. Manuals to be published *shortly*, and, I have been engaged, during this last week, in drawing up

descriptions of some new Ferns of ours lately discovered:—and all this combined, leads me to ask of you,—if you will aid in getting out a really good Manual of all our N.Z. Ferns?

I am ready to do the classifying, describing, and writing part, *gratis*; if you can aid with *good* plates, and a few specimens of S. ferns & forms, and a few extreme N. ones,—and, also, some *general* information as to habitats.

I believe I have by far the best *Fern Library* in the Colony, and specimens from the neighbouring Colonies, including Fiji, &c., &c., and am quite conversant with the Order—but this, perhaps, you know.

To have the plates done *well* with *dissections*, I would, *if necessary*, subscribe (say) £50.—and perhaps they had better be executed in England.

Will you kindly think over it, and let me hear from you about it. I am, my dear Sir,

Yours truly,
W. Colenso.

1882 May 30: to Balfour¹⁵⁸Napier May 30th 1882

Mr D.P. Balfour

Dear Sir

I have received your note, of the 22nd, & thank you for it, & for the specimen of Moss. My journey was not (as you suppose) a pleasant or a profitable one, (not but that I got *something*, as I always manage to do,) but the rain spoilt it all; Out of ten days there, seven were wet, & I could not leave before, owing to the Coach (which passes *this way* three times a week) being *full inside*, but of *what?*. (Bide a wee).

However, shut up there in the roadside inn, no houses near, no company, I was not idle, for there I wrote my paper which I read at the meeting, & this last week I have been examining specimens, and preparing my papers (2) for our next meeting;—as I do not hear of any others doing so. The weather *here* is still mild & fine, (though dull & cloudy & rainy-looking this afternoon, but no wind,)—I told them inland I expected fine weather throughout May—as I had generally experienced such, formerly, in travelling.

As to the small *Astelia*, I saw 100s of them,—none of course, in flower at this season, but I cannot understand why *none* show any old flg or ftg stalks; however, in the *early* summer (D.V) I will have a regular overhaul. I also saw several Blue Bells in flower (they flower late), some now in fl here in the paddock.

I cannot make much of your Moss; it has only a few fructifications; I have seen it before, it grows in tufts, or cushions, on the dry ground; formerly it grew here, on the beaches, both sides of the town. It is but rarely found bearing good fruit.

156 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000094/006/0158

157 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000094/006/0176

158 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

The Mosses are *very difficult* to define; and generally nothing can be done with them, unless one has really good (that is) perfect specimens, as *much depends* on their *little night cap*;—whether split on one side, or more, whether hairy, painted, long, short, &c, &c.

The Hepaticæ, too, are difficult, but with them, generally, the fruit perfect is *not* of so great consequence.

I am pleased to hear of your finding (not “great spoils”);—little wee things at your old *Pa*; keep at it, bigger fish by-and-bye.

I had a letter from Dr Hector who wishes to see those teeth, &c, you had found, & of which I had written a fair account; I shall send them to him *after* our next meeting, as I shall first show them here. I had three months ago sent him those two teeth of some Mammal found at Meeanee—*first*, however, sending him accurate drawings, 2 of each, front & side view,—but he wanted to *see* them; well *now* he says— “I think I told you my opinion about those two teeth you sent, do you wish to have them back”. (Good, isn’t it;) Of course he never wrote to me about them, & so I have told him, a fortnight ago, but still no reply!. That Col. Museum is a perfect Maelstrom; for swallowing up specimens &c.

I am pretty well; hope you & yours are *quite* so. Keep your eye on your old Divot plants, as the spring comes on; and with very kind remembrances,
Believe me Yours truly,
W. Colenso

P.S. I also wrote 2 long letters to the D.T.—about our N.Z. Olives.¹⁵⁹ I wish you, or your neighbours, took in *that* paper.

1882 May 30: to Drummond¹⁶⁰

Napier, May 30th 1882

Mr John Drummond

Dear Sir

I duly received your letter of the 16th, and thank you for it.

I was *not* so successful in the 70 mile Bush as I should have been, owing to the rain. Out of ten days there, 7 were rainy!! However, I always manage to do *something*, & so, while shut up there, I wrote my paper which I read at the meeting; the weather has been fine generally, out here ever since—as indeed, I had both supposed it would, and told them it would be, for I mostly find *May fine to the end*; formally it was my travelling month—that to April.

As to Moths, “Ant Lions”, perfect insects, &c, you will do nothing till Summer comes round again. I fancy Smith must have made a mistake in saying, such were plentiful, or found, at Napier; it may be so but I have never seen them.

Mr Hardy called on Friday last and brought a few specimens, but nothing new. I hope our *new Vols* may be here soon; I know that now there are so *many* members, the *Binding* (poor work though it is) takes a long time.—I sent you a Paper or two last week, & hope to send you some

more ere long; though old, there is generally some *good reading* in them; and *plenty* of other kinds; Such a contrast to our locals; though the D.T. does contain *more* miscellaneous reading, & better too, than the others.

Mentioning Papers, one thing in particular made us laugh, aye and regret to see it too, viz, the cheekiness, or bounce, of the Waipawa Mail; in offering it as a *special* prize to the winner of the Champion (£10) tomorrow. Why, what is its value? (monetary I mean); Would anyone give two bob for it?—just 2d a week (at the very *outside* price of our bigger & better papers)—and wait twelve months and a day for the *last*!! Then, those ploughmen, mostly, I suppose, from farms and stations, with no mail to their homes; *how* are they to *get* this precious Special Prize even if the Co pays the postage, which I doubt. The thing is so ridiculous as to have made much mockery, and were it not for the cause of encouraging ploughing—there would have been something written about it, and may be yet. To me, it has a *lowering* tendency; I hope, however, it will not have that effect! The Committee, whoever they are, are to blame for allowing such a mean & paltry thing to be entered (and No 1 too as a *Sp Prize*). I suppose you will be at the match tomorrow, as it is pretty near you; I hope the weather may prove fine; the ground must be in excellent order now.

With you, I am pleased with this substitution of *inanimate* glass balls for *living* & kicking pigeons; I hope it may become universal.

I was pleased to find you were *all well*. We have had several Deaths of late. I was in town *once* last week, & may go again once this week.

I am pretty well, and with kind remembrances to *all*;

Believe me, yours truly
Wm Colenso,

1882 June 4: to Rolleston¹⁶¹

Napier, Sunday night,
June 4. 1882.

Dear Mr. Rolleston

Last night I received from the Native Office, printed proofs of specimen pages of the Maori Lexicon for correction, with a request that I would return them early. I have just finished going closely through them, and am sending them to P.O. to go by early morning mail to Wn.

As it was owing to your especial kindness, last year, when Nat. Minister, that those Mss. specimen pages were *promised* to be printed,—and, again, subsequently, that I was to read the proofs for correction for press, (for both of which I again thank you,)—I feel the more inclined to write to you at this time,—to ask you still further to aid me, *if it be required*.

The proofs sent, contain about $\frac{4}{5}$ ths. of what I had originally sent to Sir Donald McLean,—being the *first* lot forwarded to him. I sent the Mss. in *two* lots, as he had hurried me, and I was given to understand, that it was to go immediately into the Printer’s hands, so that, while I was

¹⁵⁹ The New Zealand olive. *Daily Telegraph*. 11 & 12 May 1882.

¹⁶⁰ ATL 88-103-1/13.

¹⁶¹ MTGHB 18541.

copying fairly the latter portion, he could be going on with the former. The *first* part contained a portion from A and U (vowels), the *second*, just 2 verbs under T., or, as Sir Donald had put it,—“a little from the beginning and from the end of the Work.”—

Now as this sent to me is only the *former* portion, and there is no reference to any more,—I write to you,—to ask you to kindly get the remaining portion also printed, as it is almost necessary, in order to give a fair sample of the Work. For few verbs in Maori begin with a vowel; and now that so much, comparatively, has been, at last! accomplished, it would be a great pity to omit the small remaining portion.

I might also add, that from the time of your kindly consenting last year, not a few scholars in England and elsewhere, were quite buoyed up “on the word of Mr. Rolleston.”

Apologizing for intruding, especially at this busy time with you, (for I have neither Capt. Russell nor Mr. Ormond now at Wellington!)

Believe me,
Dear Mr Rolleston
Yours truly,
Wm. Colenso.

P.S. I think I shall write to Mr. Bryce, officially, by early Mail: it is too late now, & I am too tired.—

1882 June 5: to Russell¹⁶²

Napier June 5/82

My dr. Capt. Russell

As I wish to keep you fully infd. of every move made *re* those spn. ps. Mao. Lexn in wh. you have so kindly & strenuously intd. yrself—I write now to tell you that on Saty nt. (3rd. inst.) I recd. a big packet fm. the Nat. Office, contg. 12 pages spn. printed (large Gazette size) of the Mao. Lexn. & all the Ms. copy thereto belonging—with a letter reqg. me to correct the proof sheets & return at once.

You may guess my surprise! for I had (again) given it up. Howr. yesty. I set to w. *a will*, & by dint of workg. have got all over by 8 p.m. When I sent them to P.O.—togr. w. a short Letter to the Under Secy, & a letter to Mr Rolleston—to go by this mgs. overland mail.—

What was sent to me was just $\frac{4}{5}$ ^{ths}. of the whole of the Ms. I had sent to Sir D. for ptg.—and I much fear that the remg. $\frac{1}{5}$ th. or so will not be added thereto. Hence I took on myself to write to Mr. R.—(*not offy.*) callg. his attention to it, & asking him to aid in the matter—showing him the necessity of the thing, in order to give a tolerably fair sample of the said work. And now I want *you*—to write a line to him, (or to any one else you may know there who wod. take the trouble *quietly* to move in the matter & that at once) to endr. (*if needed*) to get *the whole* printed:—it wod. be a gt. pity now that so much has been at last! accomplished to have this small wantg. portion omitted.¹⁶³ I will fully explain the

¹⁶² ATL Ms-Copy-Micro-485-1.

¹⁶³ WC: I should add that I am not sure that it is not intended to print the remg. portion; though I fear not. What was sent to me was the 1st. lot I had ford. to McL.—who had harried me to do

whole thing to you when we meet—but when will that be?—I have not seen you since the summer!

I shall write Mr Bryce offy. & briefly by next mail abt. it.

One of my apologies to Mr. R. for troubling him was,—that “I had neither Capt. R. nor Mr. O. *now* at Wgn. to whom I cod. write.”—will the readg. that evoke a smile or a sigh?

[page missing]

1882 June 21: to Hector¹⁶⁴

Napier, June 21st., 1882

My dear Sir

I wrote to you twice in May, but I have had no reply.

I now send herewith, in a regd. packet, those teeth and bones (last “find”!) I had mentioned to you, and which you had wished to see. I hope you may find them of some interest, and that *you will soon let me know something about them*.

I kept them (as I had said in one of my last letters) to show at our Ordinary Meeting last week, having *promised* to do so. I should have sent them to you by steamer on Saturday last (17th.), but as I had fully expected to hear from you by the Mail this way,—also, to receive a Copy of vol. XIV, I delayed sending & writing:—*nothing* however to hand, I delay no longer.—

I enclose a cutting from one of our locals,—Dy. Telegraph of 13th., the Editor, now a Member of our Institute, was present, at our Meeting, & apparently took great interest therein; he has given a very fair résumé; the Meeting was a good one,—though *heavy on* me. I have specimens of those 3 Ferns, &c., for your Museum, which, I think, will please you: they have greatly both Sturm & Hamilton.—

Do, please, let me know *something* about those 2 *teeth formerly sent*; I am weary with enquiries.—Never mind replying *just now*, to my questions *re* a work on N.Z. Ferns.

Shall be glad to *see* a copy of vol. xiv. and do not forget the proposed arrangement *re* those vols. of Trans. being carried at *Mag.* post-charges. *Here* it will be that or *nil*.

I am, my dr. Sir,

Yours truly
W. Colenso.

so, in order that the ptg. of it might be commenced, & of course it ends abruptly, the 2nd. (& small) lot I also ford. by the next str.

¹⁶⁴ Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000094/006/0189

1882 June 27: to Drummond¹⁶⁵Napier, Tuesday June 27th 1882Mr J. Drummond
Ongaonga

Dear Sir

I duly received your letter of the 20th,—and I was glad to see your handwriting and to know that you were all *well*—and though last *not* least, of the addition to your family; well, now you have a pair—one boy, & one girl—which is nice, and I do hope they will, in days to come, prove blessings to you & to your good wife. It has rejoiced me to hear of Mrs Drummond being well—after her maternal trial; you did not say, if your own good mother were with you. I am pleased to find that you received the papers I had sent. I had just posted (2?) more for you when your letter arrived. I have been thinking over you since, as I wish *our* Volume of “Transactions” had come to hand that I might send you a copy—but none have yet come *here*, though I know of a few having been issued,—say, to the big Dons; I wrote to Dr Hector last week reminding him, but it is the Binding (weak though it is) that takes a long while.—

Another thing that caused me to think *on you*, was my letter (or two now) to “D.T.”—which I would like for you to see;¹⁶⁶ I think you told me, that the “D.T.” was not taken in at O—I am sorry for that; however, with this, I will post my “D.T.” of last evening.

I am busy, hard at work getting up another Paper for our Society.

You enquire about books being *lent*, & refer to a *former* Report; we were obliged to stop that, and now they are not *lent*, indeed the Library is more of a Students & Reference Library (just as at home in many places)—the big books (£10.10.0 a Vol) could not possibly be lent, & then where to draw the line, we found it impossible, some of the lesser works (in size) being very valuable, and some folks handle books with greasy paws!!! and as we could not make distinctions, ’tween individuals, & the books, if lent, would be sure to sadly wear & tear, &c, &c, we were obliged to withdraw that old privilege you have referred to. Several have been asked for from the Country, but none sent out.

As I believe Smith to be altogether wrong *re the larva* of the Ant Lion, I have made a scratch drawing of it (but it is not quite so large) and of its *open* pit, in which it burys itself in the sand, save its big mandibles; & woe to the insect that comes rolling down the sides; the pit is about 1½—2 in deep.

And w. kind remembrances to all 3 (4 now) Believe me
Yours truly
Wm Colenso

Glad to hear that Miss Smith was looking into Vol XIII;—

P.S. I know the *long* caterpillar like larva which Smith mentions W.C.

¹⁶⁵ ATL 88-103-1/13.

¹⁶⁶ Stilling the waves. *Daily Telegraph* 26 June 1882.

¹⁶⁷ Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000094/006/0333

¹⁶⁸ Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000094/006/0201

1882 July 1: to Gore¹⁶⁷Napier, Saturday night,
July 1st, 1882.

Dear Sir

On Thursday night last (29th. ulto.) I received per overland mail, one copy of Transactions, vol. xiv., and your Official receipt for me to sign: I signed & returned it at once.—

Last night, I received from Lyon & Blair (per Kiwi, a ship’s receipt for a Case and a parcel, and this afternoon the said case and parcel, which, on unpacking, I found to contain copies of vol. xiv. Trans.—106 in number, and all in good order: and I now write to let you know I have received them.

Our full number of Members as printed by you in this vol. is 107; possibly you *may* have intended the one vol. sent by post to make up the full number; but I notice that you state in your List in the said vol. (last page) that you present a copy to the Liby. of each Branch Institute,—and so (*if this is correct*) I will thank you to send me *one* more copy of vol. xiv.—also, *two* copies extra for 2 *new* Members, *not* included in the 107 above;—these last 2 copies I will pay you for if required. I am

Yours truly
W. Colenso
Hony. Sy.
H.B.Ph.Inst.

1882 July 13: to Hector¹⁶⁸Napier, July 13th. 1882.

Dear Sir

At our Council Meeting held on Monday evening last we elected *five* more members, and I have to ask you to grant us five additional copies of vol. xiv. for them. And, if these copies may not be issued to us *free* (as the former ones just to hand were), then, I am instructed by our Council to offer to pay you for the same; but if these 5 copies could also be given to us, it would be a boon at this time, as we have only *now concluded* to pay the Athenaeum Committee £75., cash at once (and an annual rental on a lease for a term), to have our present room wholly to ourselves,—which we shall fit up, for Museum, students, Meetings, &c., and which will cost us *something*, and we have lately sent nearly £100. to England for Books.—

I enclose a cutting from a local paper of Tuesday 11th. *re* our Ordinary meeting on the 18th.¹⁶⁹—

I found your *brief memo. re* those 2 incisor teeth I had sent you last year; it was on the back of Mr. Gore’s official receipt for specimens sent to the Colonial Museum, and so had been overlooked. I greatly regret my having said in my last that I had *not* heard anything about them from you.

¹⁶⁹ The letter is accompanied by a cutting reporting the HBPI meeting, annotated in Colenso’s hand, “Written by myself, at 2 a.m. on Tuesday! (after a heavy time in Council till nearly midnight!)—hence I have said *nothing* of myself: vote of thanks was given, &c &c &c.”

Please let me know *something* about the last little lot of teeth & bones sent: as there are many enquirers, particularly Dr. Spencer.

Ever since I received the copies of vol. xiv I have been much pressed for time,—in sending them out, each packed separately, entered, &c.,—in preparing my paper for our last meeting,—in correcting proofs of my *old* unfortunate specimen pages of the Mao. Lexn., lately sent me from Wellington,—and in writing to England by the mail tomorrow: so that I have not yet found time to look much into vol. xiv, save at Buchanan's beautiful drawings of those Alpine plants,—these are beyond words! I have almost worshipped them! and from my heart & soul *thank him* for his elegant work, would that he might so illustrate our Flora, particularly the Ferns:—next week I hope to devote closely to them.

Believe me, Dear Sir,
Yours sincerely

W. Colenso,
Hon. Secy. H.B. Phil. Inst.

I suppose you did not secure me a few copies of the unaltered Addendum *re* Mr. Stack's Paper, I had asked you for? W.C.

1882 July 13: to Gore¹⁷⁰

Napier 13 July 1882

R.B. Gore, Esq,

Dear Sir,

Thanks many for your *kind* note of the 6th., and for 3 copies of Trans. vol. xiv. which came with it. I am writing to Dr. Hector, and so enclose this. I often think that I give *you* a deal of trouble,—more perhaps than any other unfort. Hony. Secy. of all your many branches! but, I cannot help it: I am shoved on by others,—just as the foremost fellow in a London mob! (Do you happen to know anything *practically* of this?—*I do*.) Even now I am writing to Dr. Hector for 5 more copies of xiv! it seems that there are lots of enquirers this way for those papers *re* the old Maoris. Please let me know, how many more copies you may be able to spare me—even *if to be paid for*: also, of vol. xiii.—

Don't be very much vexed with me for the trouble I am giving you.

In haste,

Dear Sir
Yours faithfully
Wm. Colenso.

P.S.

If you should require a receipt for those last 3 copies, I will send it together with that for the 5 copies now written for.
W.C.

1882 July 18: to Drummond¹⁷¹

Napier July 18th 1882

Mr J. Drummond

Ongaonga

Dear Sir

I do not like to be in anyones debt, not even in the way of letter writing, and as tomorrow is your mail day, & you may be expecting a line from me, I now write—for your kind and open letter of the 11th. Your honest free and manly remarks I like much, I have received some like them from folks here, & inland too; we want very much more of plain open fair & honest speaking—especially in theological matters—than we get from any quarter; & while, I fear, this generation must be content to *look forward* to something better, the *next* may be privileged to *have & possess* it, if only its warm *morning* beams.

I was pleased to hear of your having received the 2 copies of "Trans" XIV, as I had sent them by rail without any letter to you. I also sent you a D.T. last week to inform you of our meeting; I wrote that little account myself at 2 *am* on Tuesday (after returning from *that* meeting & our Council one;) before I went to bed;—I was tired, *very* & therefore, (and *for other reasons*.) left out all remarks on my paper—though much was said, & I had a special vote off thanks for it. You will have seen that we have 5 new members.

I am now going to turn our attention to *our Spiders*—2, at least,—*one*, your bank-dweller, and *one* my long-legged fellow from the bush, but I want more books bearing on them than I have at hand, as their *number* is legion, & there are 1000's described.—If I can succeed in writing a short paper on them, it won't be read until (perhaps) the *last* of our meetings for this year. By the way I may tell you that I was pleased to see P. Dolbel, Balfour, of Glenross, Rearden, of Meeanee, Sturm of Clive, &c, (Country members) at our meeting on Monday,—I could not help thinking of *you* when I saw Dolbel & Balfour.

I expect it is pretty cold with you today; it was here this morning. Ruahine is looking grand under her pure white covering, & the sun shining on it, Those lovely little Alpine Plants so nicely drawn by Buchanan in Vol XIV are now deeply covered with snow; I always think of them and their numerous companions up there on those summits, when I look out of my end window on the snows.

The Paper of mine on "the Colour Sense of the Maori" seems to have attracted attention, both N. & S.—(do not omit, when you read it, to read the "addendum" at p.477)—Last night in reading the fortnightly Review (April No) I was pleased with a Paper by Montagu Lubbock on the *same subject*, & arriving at *precisely the same conclusions as myself*—even quoting the same authorities.

Had you not better post your books *weekly*? every Saturday, or Monday evening, & make a rule of doing so?

And now with kind remembrances to you all 4 (though one unknown at present). Bel. me, yours truly

W. Colenso

170 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000094/006/0209

171 ATL 88-103-1/13.

1882 July 24: to Drummond¹⁷²Napier Tuesday evng
July 24th 1882

Mr John Drummond

Dear Sir

Yesterday I put up two papers for you which you will receive with this. At that time I did not think I should write to you by this mail—but I have been two days going over your *Earth Spiders*,—and find there is not a single *male* among the whole lot; and it is *necessary* I should get one (if possible) *as more depends on the m than the f*, in Description &c, and so I have thought I would just write to you, as it was about *this time* last year that I received those spiders from you.—I fear you may *not* be able to aid me in this matter. I have been reading a good deal of late (in various Scientific books) about Spiders, and got from England a work on *all the British Spiders*, but this does not help at all—there are so many thousands of species, and the foreign ones (especially those of the S. Hemisphere) are so very Distinct.—One thing I find, that the male of the known trap-door spiders does *not* dwell *inside*, mostly *outside*, under stones, logs, clods of earth, and even leaves, and he mostly runs about by night. There may be a big stone, or clod or turf, in that neighbourhood, and by turning it over you *may* get him—or in a *dark* hole in the ground.

A good deal has been written on the trap-door spiders of other Countries, and even their *doors* have been divided up into lots—1 being like a cork, fitted to a *plug* into the hole; 2 another kind to *fall down* over it; 3 another kind is held down inside *firmly* by the spider, and so on.—

Perhaps you are busy—*so do not hurry an answer*; take till end of next week or longer.—

I hope this may find you all well; weather fine here but cold; a glorious show of snow on Ruahine this morning. I am pretty well. This Spider job (including my own) is a *tough* one. With kind remembrances,

Bel. me, Yours truly W.Colenso.

P.S. I should mention, that it has been supposed that the *male* gent. fastens down the door from the outside;—

It is however something in *the same direction*, you finding so many (large & small) in those holes or galleries, and not a single male among them.

W.C.

1882 September 13: to Balfour¹⁷³Napier Sep 13th 1882

Mr D.P. Balfour

Dear Sir

I fear I can only write a line or two by *this* mail,—but I shall post a “D.T.” paper which will tell you a little of our doings, and of my only remembering you.

P.D. was again at our meeting, & I think that he too, enjoyed it.

The specimens you sent in the little square box, last week, from Kohurau contained good casts of a *Terebratula* (bivalve shell) and 2 (or more) nice lot of *Polyzoa*—and I thank you for them.

I am glad to hear of your *new* lot of our *Divot* plants, be sure you send me a lot of flowering specimens, by & bye, some *fully open*, & some *not quite open*.

Curiously enough, my good friend and Co-worker (like yourself, & doubly so, being also “fra the land of cakes”, or “blue heather”,—which you will,) John Stewart of Takapau, last week sent me a 2 doz good leafing spns, & some w. *old* fl, & ft on them,—of another & closely allied *Sarcophilus*,—it *may be S. adversus*, of Hd Bk.

Cant write any more now. Have been fagged—*run very much of late*.

With kind remembrances to you & Mrs Balfour & bairnies

Bel me, Yours truly

W.Colenso

P.S. In sending me any flowers &c of the *divots*—*do not press them*—put them up in a little box, with Moss.

P.S. I had almost forgotten to say a word *re* the *Libellula*; I do not think there will be any transformation until next summer, possibly November,—the one in the water (or hole) when its time comes, will crawl up some stem of a plant thereby, & hold on, & by & bye its back will split open & out will come the perfect Dragon Fly; It is a wonderful sight.

Excuse haste, I *love* to write *to you*. W.C.

I stay at Kaikoura to see Winklemann, who will meet me there on Saturday with “Lots of specimens”!.

1882 September 20: to Balfour¹⁷⁴Napier Sep 20th 1882

Mr D.P. Balfour

Dear Sir

Your kind note dated 18th came to hand last night together with the little box,—as it was late when my man returned from town I did not open your box until this morning. I

172 ATL 88-103-1/13.

173 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

174 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861. Endorsed “A(nswered) 30/9/82 with spn of Patea fern”.

found the curious little larva all right, & I mean to look after it, to see what it may turn out,—when I will report.

It is not however on account of the larva I *now* write (immediately & in haste) but on account of a pretty little *Hepatica* you enclosed with it, which I find is just coming into full fruit, and is, therefore, in a state desirable for examination. I enclose a bit (one whole plant) that you may know it, & please send me a lot (as I suppose they are pretty common in your shady bowers) & that without breaking them up but as little as possible. Put them in plenty of Moss, which I see is also flowering or fruiting!. When I get from you some fresh specimens, I will also report on them.

The little plant is common enough, but it is not so easy to get *perfect* specimens, for being delicate, they soon wither.

I hope you are all well. I am tolerably so. I am thinking of spending a day at Springfield next week.

With kind regards

Yours truly

W. Colenso.

1882 September 23: to Drummond¹⁷⁵

Napier, Saturday Sept 23rd
1882

Mr John Drummond

Dear Sir

I must no longer delay in replying to your welcome letter of the 18th, which with the little box of worms I received all right, & for which I thank you much. At *present* I cannot say whether these specimens are new to science or not, as so many of our N.Z. earthworms have been described in different publications, both here in the Colony (in back Vols of “Trans N.Z. Inst”) and at home, but I hope soon to find that out.

I believe that I first saw this kind some 2–3 years ago, when staying at Norsewood,—a Scandinavian boy had a lot in his hand, which he had knotted up small, to go an eel-fishing; and he promised to get me some, but a week after he brought me a few in a box of earth, (in which he said he kept them for bait, & out of which he had taken those others.) They were however so much smaller, that I would not bring any away, deferring it to a future time:—these shall be exhibited at our next (& last) meeting Oct 9th. You say, that Mr T. Bridges kindly brought these down for me; will you please *thank him for me for his kindness*;—

I note what you say about C. Palmer & his *not* getting the deeds &c,—I feared there might be some little hitch, & I am glad for your sake it is no worse; by all means wait Mr. Bridges return to us; what you ought to have got from C.P., is, a note, or order, to Mr B to have the deeds drawn in *your name*, & so save 2 drawings, but this can be done when Mr. B. returns.—

I note also your kind offer to go Rock-hunting (as well as spider hunting)—but I cannot indicate any locality to you—that is, near you; and I fear you would not succeed *at first*, even if I could do so; for the time, however, we have plenty,

hundreds of specimens, & most of them far better than those 2 or 3 I showed you (then just to hand) from Kohurau. J. Stewart of Takapau had sent *several lots*;—if you were *unmarried*, and had the time to spare, I would just say,—make J. Stewart’s acquaintance, & go out to him on some *Saturday* (or on one of his holidays), and so become initiated, and serve a 12 hours apprenticeship;—

That *old* story (bosh; or rot;) which you quote *re* “the Maori Traditions only going back 400 Years”, I have repeatedly upset (omitting their genealogical traditions), particularly in my essay in Vol I “Trans” and in my *later* papers, as the *Moa*, and their *varieties* of Kumara, and of flax for weaving &c, &c; those *latter* papers, D—may never have seen; but it is strange *how long* an erroneous belief once received remains in full force & vigour!. There are still lots of errors respecting the Maories & old Maori matters that are currently *believed* & propagated by the Colonists—& by those at home, *many of whom ought to know better*, 1/3 THAT is—to think;—

Winkelmann, of Te Aute, come down purposely to attend our last meeting; I only saw him in the room, & then I was far too busy to attend to him, or to any one, (indeed, though I was there early, after being very hard at work all day, over J. Stewarts *specimens*), and in my shirt sleeves too, until past 7.30;—having got all to rights by 7.35—I even told the ladies as they came in, that I had not time to speak to them;—well, at the close, W remaining some 10 minutes with me, he gave me a rather big bottle crammed full of spiders, and in looking at them the next day, I find several of *yours*—*with their yellow stripes*—but *no male* one among them; we’ll have him yet. I purpose showing a nice lot of Winkelmanns (fossil teeth &c), at our next meeting; I have had them over 2 months, but most of J. Stewarts I had from him last Xmas, when I was at Takapau.

Quietly & conveniently get all the information you can about these 3 worms, their *proper* home,—nest, food,—how met with, whether single, or many together &c. I shall “hold on” here as the seamen say, & not close my letter until tomorrow night, as something may turn up; Good night.

Sunday evg 24th

Nothing of any great importance has reached me since I laid down my pen,—save a letter from the Ed of the “Journal of Science”, apologising for having omitted any notice of *our* Society Meetings in the last No,—saying, it was the fault of the Printer, &c.

It blew very hard here yesterday, so that the Circus folk were obliged to *lower* canvas; & could not exhibit in the afternoon; it was warm here last week,—today cold, & a hailshower a little after noon.

I am thinking of going to Springfield (P. Dolbels¹⁷⁶) to spend a day or two, this week,—I have *long* been going; & now the two boys (Richards sons) with whom I try to correspond, put in their voices, so I must give way and go.—

I have sent you a paper or two since you returned, and hope you received them all right. I hope to send you more soon.

¹⁷⁵ ATL 88-103-1/13.

¹⁷⁶ Brothers Philip and Richard Dolbel came from Jersey in 1855. They bought Springfield Station (in Springfield Road) in 1865.

And now with kind regards to yourself, your good wife, to my namesake, and to the wee littl' un—all 4, a regular quartette!

Believe me
Yours very truly
W. Colenso.

1882 October 13: to Hector¹⁷⁷

Napier, October 13th, 1882.

Dear Sir

Three months ago this day I wrote to you, requesting 5 additional copies of vol. XIV. Transactions, for our then newly-elected members, (*offering to pay for them if required*), and again at the end of August I wrote to Mr. Gore on the same subject, thinking you were absent:—but *no answer has reached me*.

Since then we have elected several more members, who also want this last vol. if to be had: I have told them all, that I should write to you, for copies; and they are waiting.

Please let me have an answer for them.

Members of our Council have lately told me, that others would join us at once, if they could be sure of having a copy each of vol. XIV.

Enclosed I send a cutting from our local paper, containing a *résumé* of our meeting last Monday.

I trust you will see the propriety and necessity of getting some of those innovations stopped,—referred to in my paper on Nomenclature (2nd. part), especially *the non-using of Capitals for all species named after persons*, &c;—at all events, *in my own papers* if to be published.

I send you separately in a small box, a pretty little species of *Procellaria* which seems new to me; I cannot reconcile it with any of those mentioned (scarcely described by Buller. I received it alive from *inland*, and kept it 2 days under a wire dish-cover, where it injured its beak *at night* through incessantly probing the wires. If this little Petrel should prove to be a *sp. nov.*, I will give you a bit of its history: please tell me something about it.—

I suppose that owing to the death of Dr. Darwin a vacancy has occurred in the number of Honorary Members, and we shall have to elect some one thereto next month: *please advise me*.

I am, Dear Sir,
Yours faithfully,
Wm. Colenso,
Hony. Secy.,
H. B. Ph. Inst.

¹⁷⁷ Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000094/006/0228

¹⁷⁸ Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000094/006/0228

1882 October 14: to Hector¹⁷⁸

(Private & Confidential.)

Napier, October 14, 1882.

Dr. Hector,

Dear Sir,

In sending you our read papers, I would fain say a word that *you should know* why there are none from *me* this year on the old Maoris: seeing, too, that I had *not finished my contributions*, and had some papers in continuation begun last year. All I can *at present* say is, that *it is not my fault*, very very far from that: to be obliged to drop my work has been a sad blow to me, and I still feel it: more at present I cannot say,—except, that it is quite possible I may never write again any more of such papers for our Branch Institute. (Tempus omnia revelat.)

After hearing Mr. Locke read his *first* paper, in August, I informed him privately, that a very large portion of it had been long ago published, by Sir. G. Grey, Taylor, myself, & others. His *second* paper is only *just to hand*, in time to be forwarded to you; I have *not* looked into it.—

You cannot help noticing how *irregularly* my paper on Nomenclature is written (especially when compared with my former ones), that is owing to the trying ordeal (mental) I have had to go through.—

Yours very truly,
W. Colenso.

1882? October? 20: to Hector¹⁷⁹

Napier, Friday night
20th.

Dr. Hector,

Dear Sir

Lest you should be *greatly* surprised in receiving a letter written *by me* from Napier *this week*, (after what I had told you a week ago in my last.) I will just add, that on Sunday morning (15th) I was suddenly seized with Lumbago—& obliged to go to bed!—I managed to get downstairs yesterday, and in the afternoon Dr. Spencer called w. your telegram, & we set to work, (no time to lose,) & this day *they* did the required work: *I could not move out*, but all the required papers were sent to me, and so I have written to you.—

This unexpected, *unwished* for, attack, has thrown me back, & will hinder my forest visiting for a *few days* (not longer, I hope,)—far better however to be attacked *here* than there.

I am much better today

Yours very truly

W. Colenso

P.S. Your telegram quite rejoiced me; I would we had known of *that mode* being admissable before. W.C.

¹⁷⁹ Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000094/006/0240. Undated, but content places it as 20 October 1882.

1882 October 21: to Balfour¹⁸⁰Napier Saturday Oct 21st 1882

Mr D.P. Balfour

Dear Sir

I have been thinking much of you during this week,—and, this day Hamilton of Petane kindly called, and brought me several nice wee things (of Springs gifts), & among them was a flowering branch of your famed *Divot* plants.

First, perhaps, I should tell you that I have been laid up all this week with severe Lumbago,—which suddenly unexpectedly, & *most unwelcomely* visited me last Sunday morning. I was obliged to knock under & go to bed, & *take* the brock or hedgehog, with me.

I had been working *doubly* hard all the preceding week up to late on Sat night (intending to leave for the Bush on the 17th)—had got my read papers, official letters, specimens, &c, all packed, & off to Dr Hector, & others—when lo' the crash came, & the old tree fell!! Yesterday (& also a part of the day before) I got down again, & tried to do a little writing, & H, hearing of my state, came this mg with specimens & staid 2 hours.

Last week I sent you a “D.T.” containing a fair report of our last meeting; there were *lots of nice things*; a whole table full; aye, 2 courses. Would that *you*, and a few others I know were there. You would have had a feast.

Now to your welcome letter of 30th Sept—to hand (post mark), 3rd Oct. (I must mention this late date in my own defence). The little box of *Hepaticæ* came to hand alright, & was of service in helping me with what I had got from Mr Reader (S. Island); they were *quite ripe* (those which had fruit), & were shown as from Glenross at our meeting, I having dissected & mounted them.

The “2 mutilated spns of ferns” from your sub Alpine Bush, I recognise & should like to see more of them—especially of the pinnate one. I believe it to be *Asplenium Trichomanes*, (a British fern—up to the extreme N in the Orkneys.)—I once found it on the stony tops of Puke-Kautuku, on Lauries run *before he was married!!*—but I should like to see more of it, *whole plants*.

The other bit (tip of a frond) is, no doubt, *Polypodium Australe*.

Your 2 packets by Mr Tod, came safely to hand; I could not *well* show your Fossils at the meeting, as I had so many, larger & better (i.e. for my mixed audience); in a scientific point of view, yours are more interesting. The packet of *Fuchsias*, contain (I believe) specimens of 2 kinds, *F. excorticata*, & *F. Colensoi* (see p728 of Hand Book,) I have *F. procumbens* here now in flower.

I have not seen P.D. since I last wrote,—*his absence* prevented my going to Springfield, as I had arranged; I hope to get away to the woods next week. Keep a good lookout for flowers of your *Divots*, and in drying any, let it be done *early* & without *much* pressure, Just in a book, changing place daily.

No doubt you are *busy*. “All right”. I am getting better fast. With very kind regards, Yours truly
W. Colenso.

1882 October 22: to Drummond¹⁸¹Napier, Sunday Oct 22nd 1882

Mr J. Drummond

Dear Sir

During the past week I have more than once thought, that you may have been expecting to hear from me,—unless I had previously informed you of my long-wished for & planned visit to the Bush;—where I had hoped to be at this time. But as your (or our) National Poet, Burns, truly says, just so have I experienced,—“the best laid schemes o’ mice and men Gang oft a-gley”;—

Our last meeting took place on the 9th (I sent you a “D.T.” containing a brief account of it—though it was a lengthy one;—and all that week I *worked hard* (day & night I may truly say), in getting off all our papers, official letters, specimens, entering minutes of meeting, of Council, entering letters, settling outstanding accounts, &c, &c, hoping *at first* to leave N on the Friday afternoon,—but that could not be & I only finished my letters, &c, for Dr Hector late on Saturday night (14th) intending to start on the Tuesday;—

On Sunday morning (15th) I was seized by my old foe—*Lumbago*; and as I found it to be of no use resisting, I gave in, & took to my bed—*taking the ugly thing there with me*; I have not yet been out, or had my boots on, but I am wonderfully well again, & hope to go to town tomorrow,—and as tomorrow is your mail day I write to you today; I hope to leave for the Bush on Friday next.—

You will have seen from the “D.T.” that those worms you had sent me were shown, & caused much interest, & some wee bits of fear from the ladies.—

Yours of the 2nd, with the egg or capsule of those worms, I duly received and I have been watching the said egg ever since, but it is still the same. I think I must take it with me to ensure its safety &c. If your good friend Mr Howlett¹⁸² can get you one, or two more, without too much trouble, I should be glad to receive them.

Miss Smiths little plant (you sent) is very common here, on the side of the path-way coming up from Milton Road,—& generally throughout N.Z. also, in other Countries;—I exhibited a lot growing in a pot, at one of our meetings (see Trans Vol XII p 460, if you have that Vol) it is called *Drosera auriculata*; but it is the *larger* species, that are known (by experiment) to be insect eaters;—

I have been “grunting” a little at not being able to get to the woods to the *early* spring flowers (some of which I greatly needed),—but it is well, perhaps, that I did not go early last week, as I have heard of plenty of rain up that way;—Here, we had a nice rain last night & this mg which has done great good.

I hope you are *all well* & that *you are doing well*, & with kind regards Bel. me

Yours truly

Wm Colenso.

180 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861. Endorsed “A 9/2/83 with cheque £1.0.0 & tracing of Mantis”.

181 ATL 88-103-1/13.

182 William Howlett, at this time teacher at Makaretu school. See *Colenso's collections* p.404.

1882 October 27: to Drummond¹⁸³Napier Oct 27th 1882

Mr J. Drummond

Dear Sir

In accordance to my promise to you I went to town yesterday and saw Mr Lyndon.

We had a *long* talk over the matter, as he had to make several enquiries of me (owing to the very bad name of the last Auction transaction, &c, &c) he told me, that *I was greatly blamed by all the business men for not attending that sale, and protecting myself*; he particularly wanted to know if R had anything to do with it (the borrowing), and, also, if I were not going to follow it up; I said, "No, certainly not, as against *you*".

For some time he seemed doubtful, (but only as *all* agents and Money lenders would be on Mortgages, viz, *never lend beyond 1/2 or so, of its value or cost*.) and this being conveyed (say) to you for the sum required on Mortgage;—however, he is going to see it in a day or two, & I shall see him again. I wished to get £500 for you.

Should Mr Lyndon *not* agree to lend you the £500—then, I have the following proposal to make, which has since occurred to me. It partly arose in my mind, from what you told me on our *second meeting*, viz, (1) that the money would not be required until the *end of the year*; and (2) that *you greatly preferred my entering into the matter*.—So as to
[Page missing]

1882 October 31: to Buller¹⁸⁴Napier, Octr. 31st., 1882

Dear Dr. Buller,

A short time ago I received a copy of your "Address in the Nat. Land Court, as Counsel for Ngatiapa," (very well got up in a neat pamphlet,) and as *I suppose* it was a kind remembrance from you—I now beg to thank you for it. I had been thinking much of you of late,—though dreadfully busy, in hopes of getting away to the forests a fortnight back, (now that our Ordinary Institute meetings are over for this year,) but, just as I was about to start, attacked with Lumbago! I hope, however, to leave on the 2nd. proxo. What caused me to think more than usual of you, was, (1.) I had recd. from the mountainous interior a very elegant specimen of a small dark Petrel, alive, that was new to me, and I could not reconcile it with any of your *very brief* descriptions in your late "Manual": I kept it 2 days under a wire Dish-Cover, when I killed it w. chloroform, and sent it to Col. Musm. to Dr. Hector, as I was sending him by that Mail our *read papers*,—and was not sure of your being then at Wellington. Its habits were *nocturnal*: as still as a mouse in the day, but restless at night; it almost destroyed its pretty little beak by incessantly probing the wires of its prison, though I had covered it well up w. black cloth.—(2.) In looking into your "Manual" (a borrowed copy), I found you

had wholly omitted my pretty little *Coot*: also, all reference to my early living specimen of the *small Bittern*, &c., &c.—(3.) And now, in looking into a *late* no. of "Nature" (serial), I find, that a couple of living specimens of our little green Parroquet have been recently placed in the Zool. Gardens, under the new (?) gen. name of *Cyanoramphus*.—

I hope you are well, and w. kind regards, & thanks,
Believe me,

Yours truly,
W. Colenso.

1882 December 14: to Hector¹⁸⁵Napier, December 14th. 1882

Sir

I have the honour to send you herewith two of those three retained Papers (read before our branch Institute) mentioned by me in my letter to you of the 14th. of October last, viz:—

1, on some new Ferns: and

1, on some new phænogamous plants.

The third (by Dr. Spencer on the f.w. Algæ) having been already forwarded to you by our Vice President during my absence.

The specimens that I have been engaged in collecting to accompany those Papers, (and which are nearly ready, I having been sadly hindered through long and continuous rains in November,) will be also forwarded in a few days when quite dry.——

I have the honour to be,

Sir,
Your mo. ob. servt.,
Wm. Colenso,
Hony. Secy.,
H. B. Phil. Inst.

1882 December 25: to Cheeseman¹⁸⁶

Napier, Xmas. Day, 1882.

My dear Mr. Cheeseman,

I must no longer put off replying to your note of Nov. 22 (received here during my long absence in the far-off "Bush")—although I have (I regret to say) others of a prior date to yours still rather anxiously waiting in my ever-growing bundle of *unanswered* letters. On my return I had so very much to do (mainly important business) that I could not possibly write to you: and then I was obliged *unexpectedly* to leave home again for a whole week, only returning 3 days ago.

To your letter: I fear I shall not have it in my power to aid you *re* spns. Of the genus *Carex*,—especially from all this extensive sea-board "S. of East Cape,"—as mentioned by you. Formerly many species were to be found on the adjoining extensive marshy flats, but almost all indigenous

183 ATL 88-103-1/13.

184 ATL Ms-papers-0048-22.

185 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000094/006/0236

186 Auckland Museum MS 58, Box 5, Folder 3.

vegetation has for many miles around disappeared, before the *immigrant lot* aided by draining & fires!—and I do not know of a single person between this place & the E. Cape, or here in Napier, to whom I could apply. Of specimens formerly sent to Sir W. Hooker I rarely kept specimens (duplicates), and I have no proper Herbarium. I agree w. you that N.Z. is rich in *Carices*, and, indeed, in *Cyperaceae* generally; and, that the genus *Carex*, as given in the “Hd.Book” greatly needs both revision & addition:—and so with not a few of its other genera.—

In our Instit. Papers of last winter, sent to Dr. Hector, I described (among several other *sp. nov.*) 3 plants of *Cyperaceae*—viz. 2 *Uncinia* & 1 *Carex*. I shall not be again going to the distant forest before April, but if I go then, and I meet w. anything new or striking, of the *Carex* family, I will not forget you.—

Re “Exarrhena petiolata being in this neighbourhood”: I see (Hand Book) Sir J.D. Hooker has given 2 localities for it (as from me) “in Hawke’s Bay”—Cape Turnagain being the *nearest*! (see Map.) But, were I there, or at the other locality “Puehutai,” I doubt if I could find a single plant in its old haunts. Sheep & Cattle, Clover, Grasses, Weeds, and Fires, have effectually done their work of extermination. I gaze w. astonishment on meeting in my journeys w. any well-known wee little plant of the *olden* time,—once, too, so common! During my last journey I fell in w. some plants of *Oreomyrrhis*, *Nertera*, *Galium*, *Craspedia*, *Gnaphalium*, *Ophioglossum*, &c.,—which I was right glad to see,—& took off my hat to! But I well recollect that all our small plants of both *Myosotis* & *Exarrhena* genera were very few & far between in this District.—

Thanks for all your kind offers.—I am *obliged* to be brief just now, as time w. me is precious: but, in writing at *this* season, I heartily wish you a Happy New Year.—

Believe me, Yours truly,
Wm Colenso.

1883 January 4: to Hector¹⁸⁷

Napier, Jany. 4/83

Dr. Hector,

Dear Sir,

I have the honour to inform you that I have just finished putting-up for you two parcels of dried plants, which will accompany this per Mail; these specimens correspond with the Mss. of them I sent to you last month: viz.—

Cyathea tricolor: and in the separate parcel 2 stipes.)

Dicksonia gracilis.

Hymenophyllum megalocarpum.

Asplenium anomodum. (?)

Carmichaelia corrugata: (a scrap only).

Loranthus punctatus.

Olearia marginata: (a scrap only).

Veronica trisepala.

Gunnera strihosa.

Earina quadrilobata.

Dendrobium Lessonii, (of *this* I can send some flowers in spirits, if desired, as I have a lot so put up fro Kew).

187 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000094/006/0240

Astelia fragrans.

Cordylone Sturmii.

C.——— *diffusa*.

Libertia orbicularis.

Uncinia horizontalis.

U.——— *alopecuroides*.

Carex spinirostris.

Symphogyna ?biflorum.

Monoclea Hookeri.

I regret that of two species (*Carmichaelia* and *Olearia*) I can only send the merest scraps; these two however are from Blenheim, and though I had the opportunity of examining more, the Collector (unfortunately) has preserved but a very few specimens of each kind.—

The specimens would have been forwarded earlier, only I had to go a second time to the forests in December to procure some in full flower, (*Cordelyne*, *Dendrobium*, &c.,) hence the delay. The very thick and succulent *Astelia*, also, collected in November during a fortnight’s rain, got mouldy in spite of all my efforts, and is therefore, though perfect, not in so nice a state as I could wish.—

I have the honour to be,
Sir,
Your mo. ob. servt.,
Wm. Colenso.
Hon. Secy.,
H. B. Phil. Inst.

P.S. Please *note*, that two of the specimens marked in the margin *may not* have the *specific* name given in this List,—as I know I altered them after drawing up the description, and I have not kept any note of it,—or, if I did, have mislaid it. W. Colenso.

1883 January 16: to Hector¹⁸⁸

Napier, Jany. 16th., 1883.

Dear Sir

I have received yours of the 11th., and I thank you for it: seeing however, from its tenor, that there is some amount of misunderstanding (either on my part, or on yours) existing, I must do my best to remove it; though to do so will cause me some extra writing.

1. You say,—“I did not know that I had not fully replied to your last letter, which arrived just as I was starting for Otago”. Now this implies (if I read it correctly) that you did reply to that last letter’ whereas my complaint to you, was that you had never replied or written at all—and that, too, for 7–8 months! (a) I find, that the *last* note I received from *you*, is dated “May 3rd.” and the last 2 brief official letters (and the only ones during the latter half of 1882) were in October; (1) dated 18th., merely acknowledging the receipt of 7 Papers: and (2) dated 20th., *re* vacancies through death in List of Hony. Members. (b) On the contrary, I find, that during that same long period I have written to you, and to your Secretary, no less than 18 times, (part officially, & part friendly,) as follows:—

(to Dr. Hector), 1882: May 16, ditto 29, June 21, July 13, Oct. 14 (4 letters of this date, 2 official and 2 private), Nov. 1 (offl.), ditto *priv.*, Dec. 14 (official) ditto *p*: 1883, Jany. 4 (offl.) ditto *priv.*—

188 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000094/006/0256

(to Mr. Gore, Secretary.) May 29, July 1, ditto 13, Augt. 26 = total, 18.—

I do not mean to say that *all* of them required an answer,—but some of them certainly did, both of the offl. and private ones; but I received no reply, save as above.

And, as I have also now received from you an Official letter of thanks (dated Jany. 8th.) for the dried specimens of Plants I had lately sent, I may mention that I never received any acknowledgement of the receipt of the 2 Botanical papers I had sent you in December.—

2. You say,—“I wrote you some time ago about the extra vols., but have no reply only a further application. What I said, was, that any vols. beyond those for your members for the year to which the vol. applies, are issued from Stock, and for the cash value of these I am responsible: Members elected during this year have to pay extra for last years vols.” I do not know to which former letter of yours you here refer me, neither do I recollect it (in those precise terms), but this is just what I have been repeatedly seeking,—extra copies of the “Transactions” from you and I paying for them: having had from our Council 2 years ago full authority to do so. Allow me to refer you (to go no further back) to my letters of July 1st., July 13th., and August 28th., and, again, in mine of October 14th., from which last I quote:—

“Three months ago this day I wrote to you, requesting 5 additional copies of vol. XIV. ~~Transactions~~• for our then newly-elected Members, (*offering, also, to pay for them if required.*)—and again, at the end of August, I wrote to Mr. Gore on the same subject, thinking you were absent:—but *no answer has reached me*. Since then we have elected several more Members, who also *want this last vol. if to be had*: I have told them all, that I should write to you, for copies; and they are waiting. *Please let me have an answer for them*. Members of our Council have lately told me, that others would join us at once, if they could be sure of having a copy each of vol. XIV.”

(The underlinings were also made therein.) However, as some of our Members have resigned, without taking the vol., I do not need any copies at present.

3. The little Petrel, new to me, that I sent to you, supposing it to be a species of *Procellaria* (from the character of its nostrils), is, you tell me, a *Thalassidroma* (*T. nereis*),—of course, a closely allied genus,—I thank you for this information. I have very great pleasure in consenting to your request—to add it to your collection; indeed, it was expressly sent for that purpose—if worthy.

4. *Re* the dried plants: of which you say, “I have only glanced at them”. I do not wonder at your supposing the small and imperfect scrap specimen sent of the fine *Olearia* from Blenheim to be *Ol. insignis*: I had long thought the same, though I had several specimens before me (yet no perfect flowers), but if it should prove to be identical, then Hooker’s description of *O. insignis* must be very largely altered, as this plant possesses important characters which his *O. insignis* does not, and such, too, as he could not possibly have overlooked. I think, however, that I have pointed them out in my description.—

And now I have gone through your letter.

If you can tell me something about those small sharp-pointed molar teeth of some unknown Mammal, that I sent to you in May last, you would oblige. There was much interest concerning them, and any amount of subsequent enquiries.—

I am, Very truly yours, Wm. Colenso.

1883 February 13: to Balfour¹⁸⁹

Napier Feb 13th 1883

Mr D.P. Balfour

Dear Sir

Your (long expected) letter of the 9th Feb came to hand yesterday. Do *not* think, that, in my replying at once, I am overflowing with the milk of human kindness; or, that I am not something *more* than a wee bit vexed, at your treatment of me. I am vexed, & no mistake. I would not (could not) be vexed at your long silence (21st Oct–9th Feb—110 days!!!) had you but saved me a few of your dear *Divot* plants flowers; on this I had *relied*, & that kept me quiet, or I should have written long ago, over & over, indeed I would have gone to Glenross myself, to have seen, admired, & fetched them, if I could have for a moment supposed that my friend D.P. Balfour *could* have served me so. I did as *much* (or more) in Dec, to secure some Orchids I had marked away in 70 mile bush, in Nov. I had given strict charge about them &c, to my Scandinavian friend residing there, & as the weeks passed by & no response I *rushed* in—in time too; & got them.

I this case of yours (*re those plants*) it is *worse*—a 1000 times—for I had so much *depending* on *you* as a kindly loving naturalist—had mentioned it in my letters to Dr Hector, & to Sir J.D. Hooker;—& now—all is gone.

For my part, I would that in this instance, you had acted more “Cannily” (as your people are said to do) & *not have told me* of your “28 flowers”; then I should not grieve, & have to grieve. However it is no use grieving over spilt milk;—& so I give in; having said my say, now I must een sleep quietly.

It was with the greatest difficulty that I gave way *at the last moment*, to re-accept the off. of Hon Secy to our Society. I had given *full* notice at the Council meeting the month before, & it was only through the several members here (including Dr Sp. & the Bishop—both *privately*, & openly, in Council, & at annual meeting, that I gave way—*thinking* that in *you*, & J.Stewart, Takapau, & Hardy, Hampden, & Hamilton, Petane,—I had some real nature loving friends. I had told them (with bitter feeling) at our annual meeting, that, my toes had been sorely trodden on,—that “A prophet (teacher) was without honour in his own place” &c (which Tanner, present, said *loudly* “hear hear” to,)—and I do think if your unfortunate letter had come to hand a week earlier, I should not have accepted office. But enough of this; you will see that mine is not a toom cask but a full wane.—

189 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861. Endorsed “A 18/2/83 with one seed pod of Divot Plant”.

I have laughed with pleasure over your *correct* outline drawing of our long-snouted insect, with horn at tip of his nose. I have long known that gentleman, and when I first got him (some 40 years ago), I stared with astonishment. There is another like him, with horns, half way up the nose. I have 3 here,—2 I got from the Bush in Nov last, in the rain, & one from Drummond, Ongaonga, but wanting 3 legs. Send me yours (with *all other things* for your Museum), as I wish to match them, m & f, if I can do so.

It will be a long time (a year at least) before our Museum can show anything worthy; much remains to be done.

I will send you a "Report" next week (now in printers hands). I sent you a "D.T." last week.

In sending me any insects &c in a bottle, spirits, put in a bit or two of soft worn paper, so as to keep them steady. Just put loosely in, it will float in the spirits, & keep them down. I always do so.

No hurry. I was in Bush all November,—in *snow* too, only 2 upper rails above the snow; more than a fortnights rain. I did well however, then, & again in mid Dec,—but had to *work hard*, the heat & dust & sun; never worked harder, travelled many miles daily over the roads, exclusive of heavy dense forest work.

Hope you are all well. I am so, and with kind regards, am, now as ever,

Yours truly
W.Colenso

P.S. If there are any dead flowers or seed vessels to your Divot plants, gather & send them.

1883 February 26: to Balfour¹⁹⁰

Napier Monday 26 Feb 1883

Mr Balfour

Dear Sir

I must write you a few lines, if only to thank you for your last kind note of the 19th.

I am glad to know you have so much good feed with, & around you,—here it has been quite the contrary till *now*—the long-wished for rain came at last, on Thursday 22nd, mild, thick, "dropping fatness", & continued for 2 days,—also, since in showers, doing a great deal of good, the grass here on the hills has grown 2 inches already. Your account of the fast growing of the ferns is surprising, one would suppose there must be good strong roots below.

I hope you have duly received the copy of the Annual Report I sent you. I was much pleased to find you were *all well* at Glenross; health is a great blessing; how truly great we never know until we have lost it. Yesterday I was not at all well, but by keeping shut up, & taking only a little tea & bread, I am nearly alright again today; but there is much sickness *about*—including the nearer country, the young & the strong seem to have their share of that & deaths.

I thank you for the flg stems, & for the one capsule; this latter I prized, & set it aside carefully to dry. I had noticed,

at first, a small worm hole just where the little flower had fallen, and, today, in going to look at (in replying to your letter), I found the said little rascally worm had eaten a way right to the base; being snugly ensconced within. Wasn't I vexed.

My attention was doubly attracted to the *last* capsule of the year; through your saying "the plant had a *longer & narrower leaf*"; this accords with several specimens sent me last year for Xmas 81, by J. Stewart from Takapau, none were *in flower*, the season having passed; it *may* prove to be *S. falcatus* (see your Hand Book)—let me have a *leaf* of it when you next write, also a few more *fl stems*—although dry.

So P.D. is in the Co Council, also in the H. Board; I am pleased at both, but I am *sorry* that Mr Kinross is out of this *latter*,—he should be a member of it.

I trust when you do come to town you will find a few hours to look at some of our new books.

I was sorry to see in the paper that P.D. could *not stay* to the dinner given to Bennet, owing to his *being taken ill*; I do not like those frequent attacks which P.D. of late is subject to—I fear he has too much of worry & bother, & I have, in a quiet way, spoken to him about it.

May this find you well & happy; with kind regards

Yours truly
W.Colenso

1883 March 26: to Luff¹⁹¹

Napier Monday March 26th.
1883.

A.Luff, Esq.

Dear Sir

Your kind note of 16th. I duly received & thank you for it. Ever since I have been thinking how best to meet your wish—of meeting you at some fixed place in the Bush, on the Coach road between Ry. terminus & Wgn., but I scarcely see my way clear to do so, & this for several reasons:—1. I now find (at last, from Sperrey), that my *main* objection against Arrow's Exclusive Valuation at Waipawa is not allowed, and so, if I prosecute it, I must be there at the Court on the 6th., and as there seem to be a large number of cases, I *may* be here also on 7th., 9th., & so on!! at all events that being the Coach day I could not leave before Monday. I should be quite inclined *not* to appeal (as, indeed, I have *decided* in the matter of my sections here, at W. Spit, & Havelock)—although the difference is something, only I fear the W.Co.C. *may* accept the said valuation for themselves, & then it would be considerable. Such being the case, although I leave here on Friday next (*if fine*), I shall not go into the Bush proper until I am free from W.

2. The weather generally in the Bush is *not* to be depended on—and as a rule I never travel in *wet*: further, sometimes the *one* coach is crowded, & so *I am obliged to wait*! therefore I cannot well fix, at all events, just now: I may perhaps in 10 days or a fortnight hence. I wish to go on to Woodville (where I have never yet been) indeed I have

190 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

191 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4.

partly promised to do so; and, in the Bush, my main halting-place will be at Towers' Roadside Hotel at Matamau (close to Mrs. Crosse's house), halfway between Norsewood & Dannevirke. The most feasible plan that I can see at present, is, for me to drop you a line from Towers', telling you my days for being at Woodville, where I should stay *2 clear days*, of course allowing full time for my note to reach you, &c. There is no teleg. *thereabouts* so that I could not well send a telegram. You may expect a note from me (D.V.) about *the mid. of April*.—

I am very vexed about this over-charge on my small properties, through it I have already lost much val. time, and I shall yet lose more besides delaying my Bush visiting—carrying that on so far into the season & hindering my return.

With this I send you a small parcel of seeds,—I got it ready on Saturday last, but not in time for the S. Mail, being *late* w. my Eng. letters, &c.—My time has been much frittered away & taken up of late w. *other & foreign* matters.—

The few seeds will speak for themselves. Ngaio berries are very scarce *this year* (I have not seen one!) my man cold. these. The *Coprosma* is a pretty thick growing evergreen shrub, or sm. tree, one of the ornaments of Tiffen's garden.—

Hope this may find you quite well, w. all yr. family, and w. kind regards, I am, Yours truly

W. Colenso.

P.S. But be sure you do not think of travelling N., if the weather is rough or unsettled. W.C.

1883 March 25: to Balfour¹⁹²

Napier Sunday night
March 25th 1883

Mr D.P. Balfour

Dear Sir

It is quite time I should answer your kind letter of the 5th, which, believe me, I have been always going to do; but I first wished to examine what you had sent me, in it & with it, (for which *thanks*), & 2ndly, I have been greatly hindered—busy with *unexpected* matters;—as, the week before the last, 3 days at Omaha at Renatas "King" meeting; & last week, Monday & Tuesday in the "Compensation Court" held here, & in the bother of objections & appeals against the stupid (and overrated) doings of property tax valuator; & then the writing to Eng by mail, which closed yesterday. I had vainly hoped & looked forward to having much spare time for my little studies, &c, &c, during the past month (after "Report" had been got out,) and this; but NO; always something to hinder me; how my time flies by & nothing *done*; & yet I enjoy good health keep no company, and am *never idle*.

Now to your letter; 1. I have little doubt of your *Divott Plant*, with *long* leaves, being distinct from the former one, but we must wait for *flowers*—to decide it. 2. The little *Fungus* on dead stick, has pleased me much; I think it is a spn of *Geoglossom* (a large cosmopolite Genus), but it will

require careful microscopical exam & dissection, &c. I found a *large* species once or twice (look it out in your Hand Book)—send me, at leisure, more of this. 3. Moth. Pity it was broken; but I will know something more of this ere long. (In putting up a moth, or *any insect*, do not put it into wool or cotton *direct*, place a bit of fine soft old rag, or very thin *rubbed* worn paper, between it & the wool,—for horns, & legs, get entangled; & there is a breakage; & lots of temper!! & of time!!! and an effusion of words—*not* poetical.) 4. Your precious box. Ah; this I shall hope to receive & unpack & rejoice over. If your glass bottle of flies, &c, is *in it*, among the stones, I hope it is *very well* secured.

I purpose going inland on Friday next, 30th, & suppose I shall be absent nearly a month,—better perhaps keep it till I return.

I shall have to attend the Appeal Court at Waipawa *next* week, & that will sadly hinder me again.

I saw *young* P.D. in town yesterday, he told me his uncle P had gone to *Patea*; I fancied, it might be *Glenross*.

Winklemann had lately returned from Barrier Island (Frith of Thames), and has got a rare lot of things for me—for us; like you, he has written to me of his *case*, ready; I have had by post a few wee plants &c from him.

Should you *wish* to write to me—up to say 8th April, direct to Waipukurau; after that & *on to* 20th, to Matamau; more I cannot say.

With kind regards & best wishes, Believe me,
Yours sincerely
Wm Colenso

16/4/83 Too busy to write. Note received. Get more of your fine "Fungus for future exams; put it, leaf & all, while still a little damp, in a paper, flat, in a thin, *not heavy*, book to dry, W.C.

1883 April 12: to Luff¹⁹³

(near Mrs Crosses—½ way between Norsewood and Dannevirke.)

Hotel, Matamau,
April 12th, 1883.

A. Luff, Esq

My dear Sir

I arrived here in rain on Monday last (10th.) and it has been raining ever since, with small prospect of its clearing up. As I had promised in my last, I write you a few lines to let you know of my intended movements *if fine—for all will depend on the weather*. The roads are in a very bad state, & the bush (what I can see of it from my prison!) looking half-drowned. I left Napier on the 31st. March (having been detained by heavy rain), & got to P. Gow's, where I halted a few days (*cold*—fresh!—& wet, & gloomy!) as I had to attend Reviewers' Court at Waipawa on Friday 6th.—(I went and obtained reductions on each of my 3 small blocks there—but not enough I think): but more anon.—

192 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

193 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4.

I have just written to Woodville, and my plan laid down, is, to go hence to Woodville on Monday next (16th.) *if fine*: if *not* fine on that day, then on Wednesday (18th.) *if fine*: and, in either case, to remain there 2 *clear days*.—You have most kindly intimated the probability of your coming to meet me, but I would say, Do not do so unless the weather is set in fine, & you well, also family, and you think you may travel safely and comfortably—your end of the line between N. & W. seems the more or less unsafe & unpleasant one: think *twice*, my dear Sir, before that you leave your home merely to see me,—as we are really not far from each other & can easily communicate. If there were a tel. office here I would wire to you, say on Saturday evening: I might leave writing until Friday, but then I fancy you would not get my letter before Monday morning.—

Another item I should mention I am *not sure* of a seat in the Coach, which is often overloaded & passengers left behind (myself among them), only last Saturday some were so at Palmerston, & specially fetched on Sunday. Should I not have the pleasure of meeting you, I shall write again early: I hope to return to Napier about the 1st. May, as I have *other* places to stop at on my way back. Hoping you are all quite well, and with kind regards.

Believe me, Yours truly
W. Colenso.

1883 April 25: to Balfour¹⁹⁴

Norsewood Wednesday night
April 25th 1883

Mr D.P.Balfour

Dear Sir

I was very agreeably surprised the week before last while at Matamau in receiving a kind note from you (of the 9th) containing an interesting small botanical specimen. (Curiously enough, that same mail brought me also a letter from Hamilton (Petane) containing a spn. of a small fern;—and, still more strangely was it, that up to that date of receipt by me, although several days there, & the forest around me, I had not before *seen* a single Botanical specimen. Your 2 kind letters being also the *only* ones received by me;) Your spn is a pleasing, elegant little *Hepatica*; it may be new, or it may be described in the Fl. Nov. Zel. or in the Hand Book, but to say anything really definite about it, requires more books than I have here about me. There are scores, aye hundreds, of such in the damp shaded glens, burnsides, wet cliffs, on & under Mosses &c., some larger, some even smaller than this, but all *Gems*.

Nature in the *Hepaticæ* of this Country has been exceedingly bountiful (so indeed, in all the Crypts, Mosses, Fungi, Lichens & Algæ—not half of them (I should think) are yet known. I rarely ever come out but I find something new, of these Orders; on this vexatious & unprofitable visit (26 days from N.) I have only had *one* fine day in the woods; that was on Thursday last; yet I gained a very handsome species of *Aneura*, in fl., quite new to me. It pleased me much (especially under all the circumstances), and I have drawn up a description of it for publication.

I am doubly pleased with this last wee bairney of yours, because of your noticing it & securing it, &, because of your using your glass for further observing it, &c., &c. Send me some more by-&-bye, perhaps it (& others, congeners,) may flower, or be in fruit, in the winter, or early in the spring, according to exposure, shelter, wet, &c.

I left N. on the 31st. March, looking forward to happy & pleasant months autumnal holiday up here in the grand old forest. I remained the first week at P.Gows Waipukurau (& at Waipawa—having business there), and on the 9th (date of yours) came on to Matamau.

It was gloomy when I started, & I arrived there *in rain*; it rained all that week; On Sunday (15th) it did not rain, but it was a dreadfully gloomy day,—sunless, no wind, & everything wet & dripping; the black withered trees all around, charred & standing, added to the forbidding prospect. On the next day, Monday, the rain again began (which I had quite expected), & it continued until Wednesday night. The Thursday was gloriously fine, I went away to the woods with my kit & a blithesome heart, (like a bird set loose). I did a little, but not much,—the woods far too wet & plashy the rule & burns, still turbid & overflowing. The next mg *early* was also fine, & I hied awa to the forest—but at XI, it began again to rain & I had to trudge back in mire & wet. On the Saturday (another gloomy day, no sun, no rain,) I came *here*.

On Sunday aftn I walked into the neighbouring woods, & it is well that I did so—for the rain again began before daylight, on Monday mg, & has continued ever since; with no signs of clearing!! very dreary days indeed. Fortunately I had brought writing materials & a few books &c., with me, so have been busy & have nearly ready a paper for our Scty.

I have also gained a few small phænogams (some I had previously marked last year) from the higher & drier lands, & have been busy dissecting & describing &c., &c. Still I am by no means satisfied, & were it not for our *approaching* term of meetings, I would not return but would remain up here in May, which I believe will prove a *fine* month; formerly it was so with me, & I liked it for daily foot travelling.

When I came here on Saturday last, I had intended return to N. on Friday next (27th) but that cannot now well be.

Tuesday, May 1st. will, I think, be the day, so if you send anything to N. for me, let it be as early after that date as it may well suit you. I hope you & yours are all quite well; I am pretty well (indeed I should say *very* well, under the discomforts & wet weather.) a little *extra* daily rheumatism with (first week) earache & toothache, brought on by the strong Southerly with frost at nights, while at Gow's.

I have studiously endeavoured to take things as they come—easily seeing I could not mend them,—& determined, at the outset, that come what may I will not fret.

Hope you will not go to sleep over this prosy epistle; Rain, rain, nothing but rain.

Believe me
Yours very truly
Wm Colenso.

1883 April 27: to Luff¹⁹⁵Norsewood, April 27th./83 (night)

A. Luff Esq.,

My dear Sir

On the 12th. inst. I wrote you a letter from Matamau, which I hope you received. I was not aware until *after* I had written it, & on going to post it at the P.O. here, that it must first go N. to Napier!! As this would make some days difference in the time of it reaching Wgn. & you. I gave it to the Coachman to post when he should reach Palmerston.—

Well: this journey of mine to these woods, has been the most trying & disappointing of all,—besides being the *longest*! I arrived at Matamau (as I told you) on the 9th. in rain, & up to the present, inclusive,—19 days—there have been only 2 *fine days*, (one of these was Sunday last.) Rain, rain, nothing but rain! and black, gloomy clouds, fog, & *sunless* days, and even now there are *no signs* of the weather changing for the better. Of course I did *not* go on to Woodville, (although I had greatly desired to do so on matters of business, besides the extra stimulus & hope of once more meeting w. *you*!). I pitied the poor passengers who had to travel by Coach (some of them told us it was fine at Napier when they left), and I was daily more & more *uneasy* in mind respecting you, fearing (under all the circumstances) that you *might* have come on from Wgn., and so have been greatly disappointed in not meeting w. me at Woodville, &c. and I only felt relieved as the days passed by & you were *not*;—supposing that you, too, had had wet w. at Wgn., or that you had prudently followed out my suggestions in my letter, & so had remained at home.

I was nearly a fortnight at Matamau and only had *one* fine day! (Thursday 19th.); that one, however, was a truly glorious one (*as all fine days are* in the “Bush” at high altitude,) and I ventured to hope the rain was quite over:—not so, however, for it recommenced the next morning. Although the forests lay all around me I could not get into them,—on that one fine day I did what I could, but they were still dripping & splashy, & the rills & burns turbid & overflowing.—

It has been a time of trial to me, as I had hoped & prepared for a whole month of “Forestry”: fortunately I had brought books, & papers (Jany. Eng. Mail) & writing materials—so that I have not been idle.—I have nearly finished a paper (I had last year planned) for our Institute, and have dissected & drawn up the descriptions of a few *new* & small plants I have discovered, & having got from Mr. Grubb all my Eng. & foreign letters I have answered them;—but now I am getting *weary*. I wrote to my man on Saturday night, telling him I hoped to return to N. today—provided I had got 2 days fine w., but I have now put that off until next week—Tuesday or Wednesday: I must have a day or two in the woods before that I leave, as it will be 6 or 7 months ere I can come hither again—if *I live & am well*.

The weather has tried me a good deal, given me daily extra rheumatism, more perhaps, from *damp* than anything else, (I would *not* have fire in private room at M., nor in the Dining-room, so I escaped coughs & colds,)—however, on the whole, I am very well.—I have not seen any papers for

several days (none here). I generally saw them (N. locals) or some of them at M., so I know no *News*. All my letters (save as above) are kept for me at Napier. I hope you & yours are all quite well,—and with very kind regards, believe me, my dear Sir,

Yours sincerely
Wm. Colenso.

P.S. I have written (including this) 33 letters, some of them very long ones. W.C.

1883 May 11: to Enys¹⁹⁶Friday¹⁹⁷ 2 A.M.

My Dear Enys

I have your note with spn of *Lomaria* enclosed – *thanks*. In town yesterday I sought you at the Club – found you were gone inland. I did not before know that you were staying *there*—had supposed you were at Riverslea.

At our Council Meeting on Tuesday (full attendance), *I* was talked over to get a paper ready for 14th (the old old story!) this makes me desperately busy. However, I have thought on your *kind* offer, & have hastily put up a few seeds for Kew—which I send herewith to you—their duplicates I shall send (anon) by Mail to Dr Sir J. H.—

If *fine* tomorrow I will go down to town, and try to see you; the weather however has *again* changed, & so I *may not* have that pleasure.—

If not, I wish you *bon voyage*, & a true *Cornish* welcome at *Home*.

Ever Yours, Sincerely (in haste) Wm Colenso.

1883 May 19: to Hector¹⁹⁸Napier, May 19th., 1883.

Dear Dr. Hector,

I have just despatched my Eng. letters,—and as I have mentioned your name in mine to Sir Jos. Hooker, I now write to you.

A recent letter from our mutual friend (Hooker) informs me, that in order to my election to the Royal Society (*your* Society),—I should obtain *two* Certificates *from Fellows resident here in the Colony*. (He, Sir Joseph, signing, &c., &c., with others at home.) Now I only know of yourself and Dr. Buller as Fellows, and therefore I am driven to apply *to you* for the required Certificates. Indeed, if I knew of several others, it is highly probable that I should *first* apply *to you*. Then, again, I do not know what kind of form of Certificate is required: perhaps *you do* having passed that ordeal. If you can aid me in this matter, please do so quickly—Bis dat qui cito dat.

195 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4. Letter addressed to “A. Luff Esq., Post Office, Wellington” and endorsed “Recd. May 2/83”.

196 ATL Ms-papers-0670-1.

197 That date has to be Friday 11 May 1883.

198 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa MU000094/007/0006

I have only lately returned from the forests (70-m. Bush), whither I went in end of March returning early in May. I had hoped to have a delightful April—such as I have formerly often enjoyed in travelling: but, alas! it was the most wretched rainy and wet autumnal month that I have ever known in N.Z.!—only a *very few* fine days.

I found, however, a few new things—mostly lower Crypts.—also, what I believe to be the larvæ & Chrysalides of *Pyrameis Gonerilla*: have you ever seen them? Enys, who kindly called on me last week, *en route* for England, was much pleased with them especially the pupa, which he had not before seen: by him I sent a small parcel of seeds to Kew, of such as I happened to have by me. I would rather than a £10. note I had received Sir Joseph's letter (*re* seeds, &c.) a month earlier: I am now about starting afresh to the Bush to get him some seeds & plants:—(thinking on Sinclair's fate!)

We recommenced our usual Annual Meetings last Monday,—though I was hard put-to—as usual! I enclose a clipping from our local of a brief *résumé* of our doings, which is pretty correct. *You* will note that I have taken up a rather difficult and important subject,—shall I finish it?

I am pretty well—Rheumatism daily of course!—stood out my wet month in Bush very well.

I have not heard from you for a very long time: hope you are keeping well.

Believe me,
Yours faithfully
Wm. Colenso.

1883 May 21: to Balfour¹⁹⁹

Napier May 21st 1883

Mr D.P. Balfour

Dear Sir

I have 2 of your letters before me—of the 6th & 12th inst.—thanks for both. I was pleased to find you had received mine to you of 25th ulto from “Bush”. I left on 2nd May—in *rain*! and so home!!! & then plenty of it here!! I have never known such a wet April & May in N.Z. Formerly these 2 months were my prime & favourite travelling months, & delightful weather. Of course I was much disappointed—loss of time, too; still I kept in good health, for from the *first* I had determined *not* to fret, & I had plenty of writing to keep me employed—I gained several new things notwithstanding.

And now I am off again to the Bush; on Wed mg, early train.

Don't think me demented!. By last English mail (since my return) I had a letter from Sir J. Hooker, Director Roy Bot Gardens, Kew, & among other matters he tells me of their great want of many N.Z. plants—. Now several of these I saw all around me there, in dells & out of the way places, and so I have made up my mind to go & get them at once—this being Autumn & a good season.

I told Sir J in my letter of Saturday, that I would rather than a £10 note I had got his letter while there. If I have fine weather I shall not be long away from Napier.

I sent you a “D.T.” containing a brief report of our meeting. Hope you got it.

Now to your 2 letters.—Your “find” of *Loma. filiformis* must have been pleasing to you, especially to get it in fruit; at the N (and also S) it climbs to the top of the highest forest trees, and mostly “fruits” at the top—so that it is difficult to get fruiting spns.

As you say, it is not very common about *here* (though it is Petane way, &c.) but plenty in forest S of Manawatu—ground there matted with its *smaller* barren fronds.

The others, in this first lot, I cannot at present say much about; I have twice run over them; perhaps by & bye when I shall have a *Botanl. week* of *Examn*;—they may turn up something. Larger spns (& whole, unbroken ones) are always preferable, even of *small* things; & don't attempt to wash any of the *Hepaticæ* &c.,—except if muddy, just passing them untouched thro clear water, & then leaving them to drain & dry on a cloth.

In yours of the 12th I note your drawing & remarks of “a beautiful vegetable curio”—also the specimen. Your drawing coloured is the better of the two, but I should much like to have some more, particularly with the “swellings” you mention. Your drawing shows them, but there is but *one* (& that damaged) on the plant.

This has interested me much, for about 32–33 years ago I had found it on the W side of the Ruahine range, but *without* “swellings”. I was crawling on hands & knees through a (then) dry watercourse, seeking my way, when the blackish hair-like stems arising from the leaves on the ground caught my eye!. I sent it to England, but (as far as I know) it is not described (with many other of our smaller things) in the Hand Book. I hope to examine this fully by-&-bye, but I need better specimens. You will have seen in “D.T.” that much of our meetings work fell on me (as usual). Indeed, it was thus. Either a paper &c from *me*, or *no* meeting; so I gave in. I worked very hard for that meeting; all Winkelmanns specimens had *followed* me to N, & it was a heavy job, the getting them out, &c., &c., in time.

I found 35 letters on my table awaiting me; exclusive of my Eng ones, which I had sent for, & *answered* from the Bush—i.e. *in part*.

I am afraid to think of our next months meeting; I have *promised* the Council a Botan paper—if *I can* get it ready—& to show some new plants. Hope your promised “case” will be here before I return.

Keep your eye on your Divot plants. The *Hepaticæ* generally will soon be in fruit. Handle them *very carefully*; eggs & glass are as nothing to them, when in fruit.

I have several letters yet unanswered;—I could not resist writing to you.

Goodbye; Kind regards to Mrs Balfour, self, & love to bairns—all.

Yours very truly
W. Colenso.

P.S. Packed today a box of roots for Sir J.D. Hooker, to go by “British Queen” and sent him last week a packet of seeds by Mr Enys of Christchurch who is on a visit to England. W.C.

1883 June 5: to Balfour²⁰⁰

Norsewood June 5th 1883

Mr D.P. Balfour

Dear Sir

I am thinking you will be a little surprised on seeing (above) my place of abode;—here still!! I wrote to you shortly before I left Napier (on 23rd ulto) and then I said I hoped to return in a day or two. However I came here in *rain*, and had *plenty* of it the first few days—then the wind was fearfully high, so that there was no going out (for me), much less venturing into the forest—where among so much of dead standing trees it is very dangerous at such times, especially after heavy rains. Indeed the turnpike or Mail road was in many places strewn with trees and big branches—2 or 3 men employed in clearing the line, so I had to *wait*—having come hither for a specific purpose, I was determined (if possible) to accomplish it.

There was little change in the weather till the night of the 1st., then it became *cold*, with snowing on the hills around, though not here. That night a hard frost, very cold, 2nd. fine; 3rd. *fine* 4th., a *glorious day* but very *cold*; the roads & ditches have frozen, & the frost on the shady side not thawed by night. I went yesterday to Matamau by coach, arriving there I took a snap & a glass of beer, & away 2 miles to the woods. How cold, & wet, & dark in them; there I worked till evening when I returned to the Inn—pleased with my days work.

It was truly a glorious day; Sunday was also a very fine one—but this was super. From sunrise to sunset not a single cloud, no wind, and the air so balmy, and the sky such a heavenly blue. I stood on an open hilltop, among the woods, & with an overflowing heart joined the tuis in praise. I returned this morning to Norsewood, & away to the woods this afternoon and now have not done my work here—I fear a change for rain is again at hand, & so I have been trying to make hay while the sun shines. Tomorrow I hope to go forth again, also (if possible) on Thursday—and return to Napier on Friday.

Sir J Hooker wanted particularly for the Roy Bot Gardens all our N.Z. epiphytal Orchids, & I have succeeded in getting good spns of all, save the little Divott plant you have—of this I have but 2 poor or small spns. I want you to send me two or 3 plants *just as they are* with the bark & all; lap them up well & send seperately by *post*—I will repay *all* postages. I purpose packing a lot to go by English mail *next week*, so write now to let you know in time.

I am keeping tolerably well, *better I think* than at Napier. The Bush air agrees with me, but I feel the cold by day & night—especially yesterday & this morning, having *no fire* in my sitting room (of course my own choice).

Hope you & yours are well

Bel me

Yrs truly

W. Colenso.

200 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861. Endorsed “A 16/6/83 with 2 Divott spn per Mrs Todd”.

201 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

202 Colenso published them himself that year: *Three literary papers read before the Hawke's Bay Philosophical Institute*

1883 June 29: to Balfour²⁰¹

Napier June 29 (83) (night late)

Mr D.P. Balfour

My dear Sir

Tired & weary, I will not drop tools without first writing to you. I now have open before me your two kind letters of 4th & 16th. Before however I answer them, I will tell you a little of myself. As you know, I wrote to you from Norsewood. I only returned on the 8th, and found that Dr Sp had *not* advertised our monthly meeting for June. He has since called on me, and told me, that my letter of Sunday 3rd (posted, as I was told, that day, & should have been at N on Monday night, 4th,) only reached him on *Thursday night* (like yours it seems) so he did not advertise. I have been waiting our Presidents return to town, also Holders, & now they are back.

I purpose calling an early CI meeting to decide what is to be done. I suppose you will have noticed that 3 of my papers were *omitted* (“rejected”) and, as a matter of course, I am not going to write for our Inst to be so served. Those 3 papers (see ‘S.542’ Vol. xv) too, were the *popular* ones *here*, a special vote of thanks accorded to me for each.²⁰²

I have been most diligently employed since my return from “Bush” in sorting & packing specimens; only this afternoon despatched my *last* lot (2 cases) living & dried, to Port, to go tomorrow to Lyttleton, thence per “Ionic”, Home. Among the living ones are your 2 “Divott” plants. I had sent also, 2 small boxes by last S.F. mail & 1 case on May 30th. per “Brit Queen” also 2 boxes, 1 Mosses, to a German Professor last week, altogether sorting &c about 1000 specimens. P.D. will be able to tell you how he found me engaged, & of his *not* having from me a Hieland Welcome.

Now to your letters—Your little Fungus, from the butt of a dead standing Matai, is a pretty little thing. I found a tolerably large patch of it on a fallen log in May; it may be a species of *Diderma* (though not the described one.) The Moss in your letter, is a sp of *Polytrichum*, but yours have *lost* their *caps*. These (sometimes they fall off with the most careful handling—if so, preserve them) are always *necessary* with Mosses; it is, however, of no consequence, as the species is common & well known.

The “Red river” curio, has pleased me much, especially your last sample in fruit; *this* I have sent to England,—whither I had also sent the barren stems of it, that I had found on W. Ruahine 35 years ago; I hope to hear something of this.

I did not know until now, that you had a library at Glenross; Capital, I am greatly pleased at this, & think how those round you are indebted to you. Go on & prosper; Mr Kinross told me, he had been to see you, &c., & pleased me much with his remarks.

How I *go with you*—when you speak so feelingly of this *want* of a “Kindred spirit” & or your therefore, “living in a world of your own entirely alone”;—Ah; *I do* understand you; but do, for a moment, think of *me*. No wife, no bairns,

during the session of 1882:—I and II, *On Nomenclature*; III, *On ‘Macaulay’s New Zealander’*. ‘Daily Telegraph Office, Napier. 41p.

no visitors—I, too, am living in a world “*Entirely alone*” as to human *society*; I had however a beautiful letter from a member in the Country (almost a stranger to me) on his reading my paper in Vol. XV. on my feeling in the forest, &c. It has done me a deal of good, so, also, *your* letters.

Your letter of the 17th & box, from the look & feel of the *latter* I augured mischief. My table was crowded with specimens (of 80, 81) which I was going over for a friend in Australia²⁰³—but I cleared all aside, & cleared decks, and went in for your wet package. Really it *seemed* to look at—as if some 6 ft Irishman had set his long big foot on it & gave it a squelch; I unlaced, & undid, & did what I could—cleaning out mud & wet paper & mosses—such a mess; as if all had been in a cheese press.

This day I got up early, & resumed my work; I have been some hours over the plants, washing everything that seemed worthy, in 4–6 waters, and with a camel hair brush, but, I fear, to little benefit, for I do not think there is *one perfect good* spn in the whole lot, though there were many, (and then what makes it *all the worse—by comparison*—was the fact that yesterday afternoon I had been closely engaged, in washing, dissecting, & examining, that *very nice* lot you had brought me only a week ago, and which contains another *new* species. And then to think, you had been out in the heavy rain to get them. It vexed me *much*—for I feared that I must have written *far too strongly* in my letter to you about them. However, I must ask you to get me some more (if you can do so conveniently) only in fine weather, and to put up in a *tin*, or *wooden* box, or *loosely* in a parcel (if you should be coming to town, or Puketapu), with light dry mosses between them. These plants must not be squeezed the least, while fresh; if they are, they are ruined.

In this *last* lot—I see, there is another *new* one, (I have often seen it, and gathered it, & have it here, but *not* in fruit; as I have not been in the woods &c., in the winter-spring season for some years;)—This new one, a long narrow leaved plant, adhering to soil, & *very tender*. I should like some more of those you brought me in a tin box—the larger kind; also some of those of last year, (described in Vol. XV). I have not a spn (of yours) left, I only had 2 or 3.

Besides all this, I am sure you have *lots* of similar good wee things there, and now in flower.

I note what you have said *approvingly* of one of my papers. I fear I shall *not* get that aid I *ought* to have (am I right?) from our members; only a *few* have responded to the circular. Today I was told in town, by some—“Who would care to *write* about 3/-;”—meaning, that I should go round *asking*, or, print a large lot for common sale, but I’ll do *neither*. I quite expect that some will be disappointed. Well, I have written you a long letter. I hope you are well at Glenross.

Kind regards to Mrs Balfour, and believe me
Yours truly
W. Colenso.

1883 June 29: to Luff²⁰⁴

Napier, Friday, p.m. 29th.
June, /83.

A. Luff Esq.
Wellington.

My dear Sir,

I have been working doubly hard all this day (without dinner) to get off my 2 *last* cases to Kew—to go tomorrow to Lyttelton—then pr. “Ionic”, & my man is gone w. them to “Spit,” & my letter just written to Capt. Hallett at Lyttelton—& now I turn *to you*.

Two days ago your kind note of 25th. came to hand, & last night your fresh remembrance of me in a copy of “N.Z. Times,” of Mondy last: for both, *thanks*.

In your letter you remind me of your having written *last* to me, & expected to hear in reply: no doubt you are quite right, but words would fail to show how busy *I have been*, and even now such is not over!—However, I must say, that I thought I had written to you; & I may add, that both Grubb & myself were wondering at our not hearing from you.—

I returned to N. from “Bush” on 3rd. May, & then had plenty to do for our first Socy. Meeting on 14th.—By the S.F. Mail *after* my return I received a letter from my old friend Sir. J.D. Hooker, Kew, pointing out several plants, seeds, &c., which were still *wanting* there (!)—I had asked him to tell me if any were, but to my letter I had got his answer by the *prior* Mail, & he did *not* mention any,—now I had seen many of those very plants (some of than rare) while last in the Bush, & I felt a little vexed at my not having known of it earlier:—however, as it was *autumn*, the proper season, the weather *then* fine, & myself *old* & knowing where to find them,—I went again to “Bush” on 22nd. May, hoping I should only be absent 3–4 days: I got there in heavy rain!—rain (& *high winds* making it dangerous to go near those partly burnt bushes)—throughout May! but I waited: w. June came *fine* weather & I to work,—arriving here on 8th. Ever since I have been busy putting up spns. (altogether over 1000) for Kew, & for other places and persons, at home & abroad.—

I had also sent off a Case by “Brit. Queen,” & 2 boxes by S.F. Mail to Kew: & 2 other boxes by Mail to other parts—so you may see & allow I have been busy.—

The weather is still very fine here: in fact, our usual *May* w. in *June*. Maney’s land & sheep are to be sold (or, *were*) this day: what will he & his boys do now? Condie sold 2 lots of his (*Alley’s that was*) last week; the lot *this way*, @ £33 per ac. H. Williams bought it.—I thank you for the “Times” contg. notice *re* late Bp. Natal,—but that subject is beyond the calibre of *that writer*, both morally & intellectually. R.P. did better in “D.T.”—I send you a copy. I believe you get the “Herald” regularly, & therefore will have seen what was therein, also *my addition*. It surprised me greatly, for he had always been enjoying excellent health. What a no. of those *you* so well know here, have lately died,—Lambert, Newman, Raven, Withers, *young* Moggridge, & others: &, ere long, it *must* be my turn to follow.—(I am the more sensibly reminded of this through the recent deaths of Hobbs, & Buddle—whom *I* also, knew). Well: it is a good thing to *know* in whom one has believed, & still believes:—

203 Colenso sent mosses to Felix Reader in Melbourne.

204 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4.

"Led by a father's gentle hand," &c. I envy those *sudden* deaths.—I dare not, however, pray for it: but then w. the Great Spirit, the wish of the heart is *the* prayer.

There was *no* Meeting of our Socy. last week (June):—and I am about to call a Council on Monday or T., to consider about the approaching (July) one: you may have noticed that 3 of my Papers—(see vol. XV. p. 542)—those too the most popular, &c., here, when read, have *not* been admitted this year. I do not know the cause: but I cannot go on writing for *them* to have my ps. rejected.—If I supposed that you were *well* acquainted w. Dr. Hector, I would ask you (as a member of *our* Sy., & as an old Friend) to endeavour to know why:—I should have called our Cl. meeting before, but I waited the Bp's. return—also Holder's.—Do you ever see Willis? if you should, just ask, If he has got *his* copy.—vol. XV.

The spn. you enclose is a Moss, a *Dawsonia*: it grows, as your son justly observes, in patches in the woods, but it is rarely found in fruit, let him look if he can find such,—a single large capsule on top of stem: 14in. is its maxm. height: I brought a lot from the Bush this last time, but all like this one barren.

My head is aching and I must close: have not read Treasr. "speech,"—see we are in for more Taxation!—

Health, on the whole, very good: sleepless nights are the worst. I did not see the Govr.—being absent.

Grubb is very well, and, as usual, *busy*!

Hoping you & all yours are well, I am

My dear Sir,

w. kind regards,

Yours truly,

W. Colenso.

Young "Ted" Wither is here, & is to have charge of the *big* and *fine new* Bank building. W.C.

I fancy that both J. Begg and Tyne will be taught a lesson!!

1883 July 18: to Hill²⁰⁵

Napier, July 18th., 1883

H. Hill, Esq
Inspector of Schools
Napier,

Dear Sir,

I cannot tell you how very much I have been interested in reading your annual Report of the Pupil Teachers' Examination that appeared in the "Herald" this morning. I note, with pleasure those pupils of whom you have reported so highly,—especially, Oscar Alpers, Charles Laws, & Margaret Morgan. I see you had suggested to the Board, that a small Book prize should be given to them,—but it is not stated that the Board had agreed to do so. Be that as it may, I wish, through you, to make them a small present, say, £1. each: also, to Agnes Downs of the Native Protestant School, a similar sum of £1.—and to those three (3rd year),—Robert B. Ryder, Havelock; George Garnell,

Wairoa; and Eric Oatridge, Gisborne,—the sum of 10/- each: total, = £5.10.0, cheque enclosed.

I leave it to you, Sir, to present the same to them either in money or in *suitable* books—*not* *sectarian ones*: and you may also (if you think it better on the whole to do so,) conceal the name of the donor,—and merely say, from a friend & well-wisher.—

I am,

Yours truly,

Wm. Colenso.

1883 July 29: to Luff²⁰⁶

Napier, July 29, 1883.

A. Luff, Esq.,

Dear Sir,

Your kind letter of 27th. inst., came to hand last night:—I was glad to see a letter from *you*, not that such is requisite to remind me of you & of days long passed! when we so frequently conversed here—under this roof, & in your own establishment:—no, no: I rarely go into town but I am led to think of you and the past: & often of an evening, or far advanced into the night, I look up from my writing at my old seat, corner of table in sitting-room, & over to the old arm-chair, & I have you directly before me! *as of old*, but as silent as an Egyptian Mummy. From yours I learn that my last to you was on 29th. June: well, here I am again on 29th. July—but *what* shall I say? The telegraph now-a-days, has put an end to much that we formerly could well write about,—& then (I *suppose*) you regularly see the "Herald,"—as I do the "N.Z. Mail," the weekly of your town: I am, however, greatly dissatisfied with the "Mail," & I think I shall give it up at end of this year; possibly also the "Auckland Wkly. News,"—both, perhaps, well enough (in their way) for the *Country Settlers* in those two Provl. Districts, but not for *me* & to send home.—Since my last note to you (as above) I have sent you 2 "D. Telegraphs"; I hope they reached you.—

I am pleased to find you were all well: I would rather that your son were at home, under your roof, than in a tent in the Bush during the wet & cold winter season.—

You are right (I regret to say) in remarking that "the *heavy* portion of our branch Instit. falls on me":—this, however, must soon be altered. We had *no* monthly meeting in June, & I have summoned a meeting of the Council to consider for the approaching one of August: unfortunately our Council do not see things—do not consider probable results, nor care to lay themselves out *in any way* for the good of the Inst.,—and you know very well, that where such is the case, (whether in a Council, or a Committee, or a Board, or a Body for any purpose,) that grief must inevitably follow sooner or later. As I have told them, I am still willing to work for them (& hard, too) but in doing so I must be properly & fully supported *by them*—or, if not, I drop tools.—Our C. meeting is on Wednesday, 1st.—it would

205 Rex Nan Kivell collection, NK4168: Australian National Library Ms 4246. p118.

206 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4.

have been held before, only I waited for our President's return from Wairoa.

I note what you say of Maney, & agree with you: I cannot help having strange thoughts every time I meet, & speak to, & pass, M. I fear he will never know high water again!—

I also agree w. you in your remarks about investing in Land, now,—aye, & in other things too. I should not be surprised if a crisis (in money matters) were to take place before long. I do not like the manner of acting shown by those perked-up gentry at Wairoa, *re* lands, sections, rates, &c.; they are isolated, (though they might be much more so,) and all they care for is their own slow-growing town!—or, more truly, their own selves. They have often reminded me of Montgomery's water-wagtail, singing:

"All the world was made for me!"

Be careful how you deal—or are *dealt*—with these W. fellows.

Boyle (as you observe) is out w. some of his Hastings lands, & it is said T. Tanner & J.N. Williams are about to do the same. No doubt Hastings is going ahead *fast*: how strange it *seems*—that *all* our *Govt.* townships in H.B. are *nil*! ergo Clive, Havelock, Hampden, Wallingford, Porangahau, & *Blackhead*! For my part, I prefer the *steady* (slow but sure) advance—like Waipawa. I have *long ceased* buying land, or speculating in any way: as it is, I find it a heavy tax on my pocket to meet so many demands for rates & taxes on *unoccupied* lands. I cannot (for instance) bring the owners of the "Grange" property to do *any thing* in the way of an equivalent to my outlays (perennial) on those 21 acres of land over at Te Awanga,—I *must pay* ½ divid. fences—rates & propy. tax; & they quietly reap the benefit: & yet *they are Xns*!!! Some people, when *money* is in the scales, cannot possibly act straightforward.—Deliver me from all such! Only last week I was *solicited* to endorse ("only endorse") a P.N. for £400. at a high rate of int., no security, & a spec. I could not approve of. Of course, I said, NO!—

Kindly ask your son to put up for me a *bit* of any flowering Moss, or *small* fern that may seem to be a novelty, or unusual:—I am sure there are lots of them in those parts. Sometimes I get a dozen, or more, sent to me in a letter—and all for the 2d. stamp! as they weigh scarcely any thing when dry....

Grubb is pretty well now, (he has had a "cold and bilious,")—I see but *little* of him, he does not come here now,—it is winter, & I don't wonder at it, as I am sure he must be tired when he leaves Office, & that is *often late*. Like me of old (when P.T.), G. does not stick to off. hours—almost *always beyond* them—besides often Sunday work.

This week will be a busy one in your great talking shop! *re* the property tax—I hope to hear of the follg. amendments: exemption reduced to £200: improvements exempt: ditto goods & stores and back-debts: ditto Books, personal clothing, & scientific specimens & apparatus.—

I hope Terawhiti goldfields may go ahead—if so, good for Wgn.—I suppose you sometimes see, J.N. Wilson, Whitmore, Sutton, B., & Smith. Condie has just let the remr. of his estate to an Otago man:—rent &c., much too high. Burton is not doing well w. his land—at least, *they* say

so: too much of fruit coming in from abroad, including Wairoa &c., &c.

I quite reciprocate your wish, "should much like *to see* you": we *may*, yet, this coming summer (D.V.) our winter is nearly over. I am well. And now w. very kind regards

Bel. me, Yours truly
Wm. Colenso.

Don't forget me with an "Evg. Post" i.e. when any thing good, or worth reading.

1883 July 31: to Hill²⁰⁷

Napier, July 31st. 1883

H. Hill, Esq
Insr. of Schools

Dear Sir,

Your letter to me of yesterday I only got on my return home last night: I lose no time in replying;—prefacing what I am about to write, with a heartfelt regret at my having unintentionally been the means of causing you so much extra writing in this matter.—

Since *you* particularly wish it, I will write my name down for insertion in those volumes: perhaps, better *under* what you have given as an example,—say *after* "1883."—

I would also suggest for your consideration, whether it would not be preferable for you to write "*Inspector of Schools*" after your own name, instead of "Secretary"?

Were I going to town today I would call in at your office,—but as I have to attend a meeting of our Society tomorrow (3 p.m.) I defer my visit till then. If fine, and I have spare time, I will with pleasure look in at about 2.30 p.m.—

I am,
Dr. Sir,
Yours truly,
W. Colenso.

1883 August 26: to Luff²⁰⁸

Napier, August 26/83.
(night)

A. Luff Esq.,

My dear Sir,

Your kind welcome letter of 22nd. I received last night: I thank you for it very much. Your letters always remind me of *old* times, when I had the pleasure of seeing you here (as well as in town) and of hearing your voice. Those days are fled! and will never return—nor others like to them!—

I feel inclined to write you in reply *tonight*, for I shall be busy next week (& week after, too, indeed always busy—that is, in my way) and if I were to put it off I might neglect

207 Rex Nan Kivell collection, NK4168: Australian National Library Ms 4246. p118.

208 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4. Letter addressed to "A. Luff Esq., Post Office, Wellington". Endorsed "Rec'd Sep. 1/83. Reply Oct. 12/83".

it altogether. I purpose going inland—as far as 'Pukurau—on Tuesday, but do not intend to be absent longer than 2 or 3 days.

First then I am glad that you were all quite well—or nearly so. Our Spring, as you say, has set in—though I fancy 2 days after you wrote your letter (Friday last, 24th.) it was wintry enough with you! Here it was cold, with rattling hail showers at intervals; snow on the low-lying hills, and on the big 'un on Couper's Run: yesterday it was fine, and this afternoon delightful, though this morning it was windy.

I thank you for what you have told me *re* what you saw in the Evg. Mail—I will look out for it. A short time ago a gentleman (almost a stranger) kindly came up to tell me what he had seen in the Lyttelton Times (of last month) copied from "Nature" (Eng. serial) respecting me.²⁰⁹ And, as I am on the subject of newspapers I may mention that a friend inland sent me a "Wellington Times" to read & return—it contained T.C. Williams' long, long story with a map: at that time *I made sure you would send me a copy*, and so I did not then write to ask you to do so; but I don't want it now.—Had you patience to read it?

Again *re* Papers: I have often asked Do you see our Dy. Telegraph? Grubb told me (some time back) that you took in the "Herald": is this correct? The "Dy. Telegraph" is got wonderfully ahead of the "H.", and is a far better got up paper—as to manner of work &c. I am afraid the "H." will become still lower; as that McDougall (long their "own correspondent" from Waipawa) is going to join their "staff" next month: I hear that P. Dinw. is much against it, but Walker will have it so.—

In your getting the "Herald" you will have seen all about our Harbour Board, & Harbour design & Judges' opinion anent the same.—And, also, *the prices* that ¼ ac. sections at Hastings brought at auction last week!—

I am half-inclined to believe with some of your Politicians that we are running much too fast into debt. How our Drapers manage to eke out a living—in the face of so much continued opposition coming-in from outside—I don't know. Folks in town complain of the dulness of trade: money too, is scarce.—

Mr. Grubb is, as you say, *very* busy: he is always so! I see but very little of him & that only now and then, when I happen to fall in with him *outside* his establishment—for a few seconds.

Mr. Sidey is fitting-up at a great expense (apparently) the Old Girls School, next to Tiffen's: S. is going to reside there—I am told.—

The Lambing had commenced inland a fortnight back, and, at first, everything was prosperous: one wrote to me saying his were *over* 100%: I fear the bitter day of Friday may have done mischief.

Our 2 wkly. steamers (both N. & S.) arrived here *today*—so I don't know what letters may have come by them—shall not until tomorrow.—

I suppose you saw in the N. papers of Lyndon's auction at Waipawa? The piece of land sold was that on which

Abbott's *old original* house stands. Robb bought it for over £500.—J.D.O. has just bought Georgy Richardson's house (over on the hill near Cemetery) for £2000. & is getting it enlarged: so I suppose I may expect a *new* neighbour shortly.—

Did I tell you that Sealy is coming back again!—

Old as I am, if I could but stand the sea-voyage, (I mean, & *no* sickness,) I would return to E.

I am however well:—though sometimes at nights *after I am in bed*, have a *great deal* of unpleasant dry coughing. I attribute it to the sudden change of temperature.—

I note what you say *re* that handsome fern *Gl. Cunninghamii* (hope you have seen it in its glory & beauty, 3 tiers of whorls!) Shall be very glad to receive any specimens from your son.²¹⁰ You *please me much* in telling me of his doing his work *well—correctly*: good. You & I have seen & known a little of that old incompetent work done here,—which has given us (but since you left) so much trouble.

You will have seen that the scheme planned for to secure a successor to Mr. Sidey has failed: much to the discontent of some of the "good" Scotch here: I told Craig that I thought his countrymen down S. were in the right of it: and I twitted *him* (he having had a great deal to do in the matter),—with his (& their) reading backwards of both the Old & New Commandments: "Thou shalt not covet": & "Do unto others as" &c.

Fannin is keeping very well: his poor wife is again unwell.

If you can obtain me a few seeds (new & mature) of the "Chatham Islands Lily," I would thank you.

My *big* Acacias (& several other trees) are dying through this wretched large imported blight! it is a dreadful thing! & doing great mischief every where.—

By this day month, or so, I hope to make my *first* visit to the Woods, but only a short one.

With very kind regards. Bel. me,
Yours truly,
W. Colenso.

P.S. Last week I recd. a kind note from Willis, in reply to mine, & yesterday I sent him his copy "Trans."

P.S. Hope you will remember the old adage, "Once bit, twice shy"—and so give a wide berth to Gold Field Specs.

1883 September 1: to TB Harding²¹¹

Sept. 1st. 1883

Mr. T.B. Harding

Dr. Sir

I have been examining the 2 captives you brought me:

1. (*insect*)—is a species of *Elater* (the *Linn.* genus—but, I fear, wonderfully broken up into several genera of late

209 Scientific worthies. *Nature* 1883. 27, 597–601 (26 April).

210 Andrew Luff's sons were Henry Channon Luff, architect, and George Andrew Middlemiss Luff, civil engineer, educated at Dulwich College while the family was in London.

211 ATL Ms-copy-micro-485 Reel 1.

years,) and is not far from *Elater approximans*, a N.Z. species described 30 years ago in the "Zoology of the Antarctic Expedition";—its habits are curious (just so those of the European species).—

2. (*arachnid*) the spider is common—and one of the many hundred species of this country—their number is (I think) Legion!—and some of their forms highly curious, and their markings elegant!—

I called this morning to see your son, & was pleased to hear of your keeping well.—

With kind regards
Yours truly
W. Colenso.

P.S. My man tells me that this insect is *very common* here in the garden under loose Blue Gum bark—there are *several* N.Z. species.

1883 September 5: to Balfour²¹²

Napier, Wednesday Sept 5th 1883

Mr D.P. Balfour

Dear Sir

After we had so suddenly met & parted yesterday, I thought of something I *had* wished to say to you; & kept looking about, if I could see you;—but in vain.

And even now I am not sure of your having returned to Glenross, still, as tomorrow is the mail day for that place, thinking you will be sure to be there before long, I now write.

I wished to remind you of those little *Hepaticæ*, (the *Symphogyna*) you sent me specimens of last year, but those were not very good, though of use, to aid me with those of Readers from Blenheim.

I presume they are *now* in fruit; so, if you can, just put me up a few, earth mosses & all as they grow; their fruit stalks are terribly tender while fresh. I have lately had a few good ones from Hamilton—collected by him in Waikato last year, and the same species.

And dinna forget the divott plants—which will soon flower—Oct or Nov.—with you (shearing time).

With kind regards
Yours truly
W. Colenso.

P.S. A few of the flowering stalks of your Divott plants (*Sarcophilus*) cut off *close* to plant, & put carefully into a small bottle with Whiskey;—other few dry in usual way.
W.C.

1883 September 19: to Balfour²¹³

Napier Wednesday night Sept 19/83

Mr D.P. Balfour

My dear Sir

I have to write you a letter (which job I had set down for myself to do, on Monday afternoon last,) and for the *first* time in my life—or during our (now) long & friendly correspondence, could almost wish I had it *not* to perform;—for it *must* be one *after* Jeremiah's of old, Lamn.—& mourning.—& woe. But I'll begin.

First, about your dear little son!. I was so grieved to find in our *hurried* meeting last Saturday, that he, my dear little visitor, was in the doctors hands; and now I find from your letter of 17th. (to hand late last night), that he had been *very* ill;—indeed, you had almost feared the worst for him. I trust however that, like most healthy children, he is now getting rapidly well—to the joy & comfort of Mrs Balfour & yourself, to say nothing of his other kind relations. *Be sure you let me know*. Second, your *heavy* case of—well, curios, not *Gold*!. I had determined on Sat & Sunday, that, come what may, I would break bulk and go through the whole cargo on Monday Mg. Well, I did so, directly after breakfast in my parlour (the day being wet & cold). I opened & partly cleaned every spn, throwing into the fire the damp rotten papers as fast as I could scrape them off; it was a job, a sickening job, for the mould had dried, & hence flew about in clouds of nasty sickening dust, smelling awfully bad! it nearly knocked me up!! It seemed worse than the unrolling the bandages from an Egyptian Mummy. Fortunately the stones & bones are not injured, and not a few of the lot are of service in the Museum as *Good* spns, and, all being well, will be *displayed* at our next ord. meeting in Oct.

Two questions I must put, anent the same,—What caused you to call a few *White* pebbles, Moa Stones"? & "—What is this leathery like fungus?. It is, as if of thin sheep skin, such as bookmakers use, or, as Curriers shavings; or, as if it were an old lining, or, a worn out tobacco pouch!! What is it? whence? & *all about it*. It got much wetted in the box, & I had trouble to get the paper off it, & it had dried, & was horridly mouldy. I have only partly looked at it, as it was shrivelled up, & half stuck together, but the thing has interested me much. I shall have some more questions, by-and-bye, to put anent your curios.

Third—Last night, 8.15pm, my man came in with letters, &c, from P.O, and among them

[Page missing]

I must hie awa' to the woods again before long; *there* I am at home; & my health is first rate, although of course, there is *less* of house comforts &c. The day you mention as being your coldest, was also so with me; roads *hard* frozen,—ice in pools, & the bairnies breaking it up with glee, as I did when a child,—the frost, in the shade, remained all that day without thawing, though the sun shone *clearly* all the day; Ah; I enjoyed that day in the woods;—& *joined* all around in giving praise & worship with a thankful heart to the great and ever present Father. At such times one can understand the writers of Ps 148, & the *old* Hymn, "O all ye works of the Lord";—wherein he says "O ye mountains & hills, O all

212 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

213 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

ye green things upon earth,—bless ye the Lord, praise Him & magnify Him forever”.

There, far away from the busy world, and from man,—there in those ancient woods, among “The trees of the Lords planting,” & communion with God,—I always return *strengthened*; but I must stop this.—

Your *bits* of Hepaticæ I have only just looked at; always send more of each sort (when you do send) & in fruit, & in the rough moss as gathered. I have seen some beautiful ones in the woods & glens, *dark shaded* glens—but it was too early; Next month & 2 following ones they will be in fruit; Keep a good lookout for your *Symphogyna biflora*—in fruit. My head is aching, I must close; I had no dinner today, second time this week, in order to finish my cases in time, my “parlour” being my workshop, and my table my working bench by day & by night.

My health on the whole is very good; a little rheumatism at times, but weather splendid. I believe the Bush air, &c., agrees with me better than the sea-side.

Goodbye; and with very kind regards to all, & best wishes
Believe me

Yours sincerely
W. Colenso.

P.S. What about the *case* ? I hope you *may*, somehow, get this early. W.C.

P.S. After all, I think the little tin boxes as handy & A.1. good as anything for those small matters by post. I purpose leaving for 70 mile bush on Wednesday next.

1883 October 14: to Luff²¹⁴

Napier, Oct. 14th/83
(Sunday afternoon)

A. Luff Esq.,

My dear Sir,

I was much pleased yesterday in receiving your kind letter of the 12th, not only at again seeing your well-known handwriting and in knowing of your being well,—but I had been thinking on *you* *very much* during the *day*—many things conspiring, as it were, to cause me to do so,—one I may mention—viz. it was the day when Capt. Cook entered H. Bay, & knowing *that*, and attempting to realise (as I often do) *their* thoughts and talk about the new-found land, & also, those of the Maoris on shore, I slid away to *our* keeping the centenary here some 14 years!! ago, & your picture which you then had in your window, &c., &c. How Time has fled! I often wish that we were *nearer* each other, for I still miss your kind calls, and our free and easy conversation,—I have no one now to call and talk, & when I go to town I *cannot* join in the talk of the day—Races, Cricket, Football, sheep, wool, Rabbits,—and the getting of Money *anyhow*, but quietly & usuriously & *without working*! I thank GOD, that I have *plenty* to do, and a hearty good mind to do it, (indeed, it is daily, night-too-soon for

me!)—still I should like to have a friend with whom I could converse *freely*—now & then.—But I must stop this.—

I duly received your former kind & prompt note *re* the “Circular” and I heartily thank you for it (& still do so),—for I have *not had* that response I had partly expected;—the morning that I recd. your note, on leaving the P.O. & crossing over to the corner, I saw M.R. Miller and Kirker there together; after a few words, M. said, “Don’t forget me with a copy of your pamphlet,” and then K. also said much the same. I said, “Why don’t you write in accordance with that C?”—“No time,” sd. M. “Oh! write for 3/-” said K. Then I pulled out yr. letter & said “Here is an immed. reply from a gentleman a long way off, &c.” At *first*, I refused to take any “Order” in that way, but I was obliged to give way. Since then, M.R.M. called out after me, “I shall want 3 more,” (five in all.) “Don’t think you will get them,” my reply. “Why so?” “Because after waiting a fortnight on you (Members), the number was fixed, &c.” “Why not print a lot extra for sale?” “Yes: & have them left on my hands!”—Sure I am, that several friends, (or, rather, perhaps, who appear to be such, and are so disposed,) will fail in getting copies: the printing is now more than half through, and would have been over, but for the printing for Races, & Pastoral Show, &c.; when the book is *out* I will send your 2 copies.—

With this I shall post a “D.T.,” that you may just see how we got on last meeting night (8th): I had rather a heavy task, to read Huxley’s long lecture, but I got through it better than I had expected. Rev. Hovell & his lady were among the audience, they had only been with us 2ce before. I had previously had *great search* after a “European Mail” of June 15, (as you had kindly informed me,)—and all to no effect! I found those of earlier & later dates but no “15th,”—so I gave it up: unexpectedly, I found *all* about it in the June month no. of “*Nature*”: and read it at our Meeting, placing at same time 2 copies of those pages of Mao. Lex. & other Parliamentary Papers on our table: I had not before shown them *in Napier*, although I had recd. them from Govt. in Decr. last. As you take in the “Herald,” you will have seen their *usual* “skit” upon us—or rather, *me*—which creates some talk here, & fault-finding w. *them* (W. & Pirani), and tends to do them harm; all hands are now tolerably sure that those “skits” are manufactured *in their office*.²¹⁵

I was doubly pleased at the sight of your son’s 2 small Botani. specimens, enclosed in your letter: the fern—is a *lower* leaf of a climbing fern that runs up very high, and, curiously enough, its upper leaves, and its fruitful ones, are very different from the lower ones—it is *Lomaria filiformis*, common throughout N.Z. in woods. Owing to the very great differences in the forms of the upper & lower leaves of this fern, the *best* botanists at home, 30 years ago, made 2 species of them!! The Moss, (barren) is, I believe, *Hypopterygium filiculæforme*,—but as it is without fruit, it is hard to say: all ferns & mosses (specimens) should be *in fruit*. A great distinguishing difference between a fern & a Moss is that the *fern* usually has its fructification on the back of its leaves, or frond,—and the *Moss* has it in little urn-shaped vessels on proper fruit stalks; 20, or more, such specimens as these might be enclosed in a letter, *when dry*,

214 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4.

215 The Knife Grinders’ Society, *Hawke’s Bay Herald* 8 February, 17 May, 10 October 1883, 6 February 1884. Colenso attributed

these satirical pieces to Richard Thomas Walker editor and Henry Charles Pirani, compositor at the Herald.

without increasing the postage, and by sending me such a lot—I could easily point out the new ones, if any.

I am glad to hear you are *out* of your gold-mining spec., and hope you may do well in your *Coal*. I had seen in the “Mail” a notice of your impounding troubles, and longed to know more about it. I sincerely hope you will not be the loser in carrying it into the S. Court. Believe me, I can, & *do* sympathise with you—in *others* reaping benefit from your lands at *your cost*! I am in the same boat w. you! witness those 21 acres at Te Awanga. I really don’t know how to act with some of those men, who lift their heads so high, and yet who *prefer* doing the mean & inequitable to the fair!

Lots of applications of late to *borrow*, and that, too, on mere P.N’s. and such trash. Money has been scarce here of late (comparatively): wool being low in the market at home keeps it so. You will see in the “Herald”, all about our Pastoral Show &c. I agree w. you in your remarks on Hastings. There is a prodigious high building now erecting on the hill behind *old* U. Bank—for a High Girls’ School: it *commands* my entrance here, looking over Moggridge’s valley. I went to “Bush” on Sept. 26 returned to Pukurau on 29th. in pouring rain, & to N., on the 2nd: I purpose making another *short* visit, early in Novr.,—& a longer one in the summer.—

Weather here very wet all this past week: yet *they* raced in rain & mud!! I am well, & I hope this may find you so, & with very kind regards.

Believe me, yours sincerely,

W. Colenso.

P.S. I wholly agree w. you, when you say, “Talk of the oppd. working man: 8/- a day & *no* responsibility.” Just so, I have often said that he is far better off than his master.

1883 October 17: to Balfour²¹⁶

Napier Wednesday night Oct 17/83

Mr D.P. Balfour

My dear Sir

I write a few lines to go to you by your weekly mail tomorrow, to remind you of your “Divot” plants.

Ours have flowered (Hamiltons, at Petane, & mine here) a fortnight back, & though yours may be later, they won’t be long behind. I know you are busy. P.D. told me so on Monday night,—also that you were *not* at the show. I made sure that you were there, or I should have written last week; and I was *pleased* that *your* sheep (Kinross) had gained *prizes*; but now I find they came from Raukawa. I hope you are all well, Mrs Balfour, your little son, and all yours at Glenross.

I have been hard at work among our wee little plants.

I suppose you saw in “D.T.” notice of our last meeting, and of your exhibits—which covered the table.

216 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

217 The Knife-Grinders’ Society.

Also the fine (?) “Skit” upon us, or rather me in the “Herald”. I hope none of our members will take offence at such *low* scribbling; *I shall not*.²¹⁷

With kind regards to all of your Clan. I am

Dear Sir

Yours truly

(in haste)

W. Colenso.

1883 November 9: to Cheeseman²¹⁸

Napier, Novr. 9th. 1883.

Mr. T.F. Cheeseman,

Dear Sir,

I am only just back from the forests, where I have been (as usual!) delayed by heavy rain, and I find—among many others—a letter from you of “Octr. 30th,” awaiting my return: I lose no time in replying by mail leaving here tomorrow.

You wish for spns of *Carex spinirostris*: unfortunately you are a little too late: I sent my last (few) to England by “Doric”. I do not collect anything largely, unless, it may be, *Hepaticæ*; I keep no regular herbarium. I had also sent spns. of that plant, with others, to the Col. Museum last year,—at the time of sending thither our Institute papers.

I am obliged to write a line in haste, being *very* busy, preparing spns. &c., for our Instit. Meeting on Monday evening next—the *last* for this season.—

Yours truly

Wm. Colenso

1883 November 14: to Balfour²¹⁹

Napier Nov 14/83

Mr D.P. Balfour

My dear Sir

As your weekly mail hence leaves us tomorrow I *must* write to you.

I returned from the “Bush” on Wednesday 7th (night), and though I found your *prized* letter & “tin” here (with others) awaiting me, I could not possibly write to you by next mg mail.

I had my usual “*luck*” of *wet*; I got there in driving rain w. S. wind, riding, too, 6 miles from station in open express; & out of 8 days there only 2 were really fine; however, I both endured & worked, & I got a few things I was in quest of; notably a new *Fagus*, which I had detected in leaf only last year.

Returning, I had to *work hard*, to prepare, & be ready for Monday nt, as I saw *all* depended on me:—I did so; getting ready some of *your* spns, & worked *all* day on Sunday too,

218 Auckland Museum MS 58, Box 5, Folder 3.

219 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

from mg till nt,—also on Monday; but to little purpose; the rain poured here (just as in the Bush) and so it kept on all Monday; so that I only sent down one lot of dried plants (own & others,)—& went thither myself in the evening, very unwillingly. At first, we were only 3 (Dr Sp, Sturm, & myself), near 8, a few others came in. Mr B, of Bank of N.Z. (your namesake) bringing his wife, Mrs May & 2 other ladies—however we spent a tolerably pleasant evening, till 9-30, as I had lots of *pretty* things to show. *To me*, it was doubly melancholy, as, I could not help foreboding, it was propably my *last* night!!! (and so in conclusion, I gave them to understand.) You will see a brief (tho correct) report of our meeting in the D.T.

I would rather than a £5 note, that the day had been fine, as I hoped & worked for a large (last) meeting. I had cleaned & labelled & put up in fresh spirits, nearly 30 bottles & tubes of animals & plants, but at the last moment, I left the box (or two boxes) behind, which as it turned out was alright.

Now to your kind, welcome, letter of the 3rd. I would that I had a few correspondents *like you*, such would cheer me up wonderfully. I am much *pleased* in finding you do approve of my *rejected* papers; two-three others have also done so; (as Mr Tanner, H.Nairn of Wairoa, Mr Oliver, & Sturm), others *may* yet do so; only a few have written to subscribe for the printing of the *rejected* Ruahine papers, but among them, 1 from Wgn, & 1 from Xchurch.

You, my dear botanical friend and man of nature,—*you* will understand me, when I say, I am at *home* up in the woods; not so, here. Your tin with bottle and *Orchid* in spirit pleased me much;²²⁰ if possible let me have more *flowers*, fresh, put into damp soft & clean Moss, in a box, match box will do—never mind leaves or roots. It *may* prove to be a new spn. We have 4 or 5, *Corysanthes*—curiously enough, the one I had so long sought, & only got by going to the Bush in Sept, is very near to yours, but much smaller.²²¹ I should like also, to have a few spns of the wee little slender thing put up with it,—we have it here (from Petane), but yours *may* prove to be distinct—it is smaller. The Fungus, in letter, is, I think, a *Rhizomorph*; I should like to see more of it by & by. I found it, in large broad masses beyond Tangoio, & under bark in 1854. I fear it was overlooked by Hooker (with several other things of ours.) Am glad to hear of your dear little son being well. with very kind regards to Mrs Balfour & to yourself

Believe me Yours sincerely W. Colenso.

1883 November 18: to Buller²²²

Napier, Novr. 18, 1883

Dear Dr. Buller,

I find, from a Wellington paper to hand yesterday, that you are (or were) at Wellington, therefore I write you a few lines to accompany a pamphlet of mine lately printed here,—a

220 *Corysanthes papillosa* Col.

221 *Corysanthes hypogaea* Col.

222 ATL Ms-papers-0048-22.

223 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

copy of which I should have sent to *you* before, had I not been absent in “the Bush,” and also known of your being at Home: I hope you may find both time and inclination to go over its few pages.—

I scarcely need to say a word *to you* re the publication *here* of these papers: you will see the reason why,—and not unlikely the *other* reason (or reasons) why those papers were there—with you—“rejected.”

Our branch Members responded well to my “Circular,” some going in for 6 copies! to send abroad, (which, from the feeling shown I had expected,)—but I much fear the reaction will be a blow (a calamity!) to *our* young and rising branch. Of course, I ceased writing any papers, (although I had begun, and even read at our first meeting in May, the *first part* of one on “Hawaiki,”) and now that our session for ’83 is just ended, I have *no* papers to send in! save a Botani. *one* of my own, read at our concluding meeting last week,—at the last hour—to save appearances. Your *Board* of Governors have dealt us an ugly blow.—

I hope you are keeping well, I am tolerably so and am about starting again for “the Bush.”—

I have not sent a copy of the pamphlet to any other Wellingtonian.—

Believe me, yours sincerely,
Wm. Colenso.

P.S. A few overplus copies are still on hand for sale at Craig’s *to Members*. W.C.

1883 December 4: to Balfour²²³

Napier Tuesday night
Dec 4th, 1883

Mr D.P. Balf our

My dear Sir

I purpose leaving for the Bush on Friday, & returning that day fortnight (before the Xmas, to allow of my people here having holiday, & I see, I must write to you *tonight*, if I write to you at all before I leave. I thank you over & over for your last *kind* present, they came in at a time when I was *done* up, fagged out, in court *all day* with the badgering, bothering Lawyers, (not that they bother me—they do, one another; & the old Judge sits quietly by!!.) Of course you will see a little of it in the papers, (but enough of that).²²⁴

Your little gem like flowers enchanted me; their little Red Riding hood bonnets, of such a charming hue.²²⁵ I freshened them with water (also a little *Hepatica*) & left them until next day, when I quietly had my (selfish?) feast—but I had no *one* to partake with me, & you were not nigh. Curiously enough, it was only the day before, that I, despairing of hearing from you again in your *busy time*, & anxious to send off my Bot Ms to Dr H,—I had taken out those 3 you

224 Sheehan v. Robertson. In this case plaintiff sued as executor and trustee of the late Karaitiana Takamoana. The action was brought to recover possession of part of the Pakowhai block, 427 acres, and for £500 damages. The lawyers were Stout and Lascelles.

225 *Corysanthes papillosa* Col.

had sent in sp, and had spent a mg in drawing up their descriptions, after ascertaining they were distinctly new spn, & not one of those of Australia; & now these fresh beauties came to hand, so I had to go over my work again, & add a little, & write out a fresh fair acct. And so w the *Hepatica* (which I had also had before, but not in such perfection as these).

I would give a golden guinea to see those Orchids, &c, *growing*. I am sure there are *other good little wee things w them*.

I marvel at 2 things—your doing so *much* in the shearing way, & your doing so much in the *Bot* way at *this time*. I saw Mr K²²⁶ in town today (my *first* day there), and I said to him, how pleased I was to find you had done so much in the *wet* weather, &c, in which he also agreed, & I thought seemed *pleased*. I wonder how P.D.²²⁷ is getting on?.

Another remark of yours, my Dear Sir, pleased me much, viz, your saying you had *again read* the little book.²²⁸ Some, I fear, have not even looked at it, so, no wonder they have not responded to my *Yellow Circular*.

I happened to go into a members house here in town, & there was the book in *its envelope*, unopened; another, & a member of our Council, told me, he had read the first page; while another said, he did not remember the *Yellow C*. If you should wish for a (spare) copy for your Public Library—I can *give* you one.

I shall send with this a copy of another little work of mine, (I have lately sent a lot to Melbourne, &c, having been written to for them).²²⁹ You may have seen it before—and as a Scotchman (that is, a *clannish* one, & an *out & out Highlander* in opinion) you may not agree with me in it; nevertheless, I will run the risk of all that.

I find that Mr Sheriffs life was insured for £500 here, & £200 more at Home, but this last sum they may not get.

If you are *not too* busy, let me find a line from you on my return, or get one before “83” dies, that I may be able to write you one early with the new year. And now good bye to ye, and with kind regards & best wishes for the folk at Glenross, believe me Yours truly

W. Colenso

P.S. Were I staying at home, I would gladly accept a few more *Corysanthes* but if sent in my absence, would only rot.

1883 December 13: to Luff²³⁰

Norsewood, Decr. 13th., 1883.

Mr. A. Luff,
Wellington.

My dear Sir,

I don't think *you* will be greatly surprised at finding me sojourning *here*. I left Napier on Friday last, & stayed a day or two at Gow's, as I had not been to that township for some time: I brought away some old letters w. me, intending to ansr. them on some *rainy* day, shut up in “the Bush”—and yours of Nov. 7th. among them. As I generally reply quickly to your (& to most) letters, I trust that you have not thought that *I had forgotten you*. At Napier, every day and night too brought their writing work—of late I had been overwhelmed,—though, by close application, keeping much at home, & cutting short visits from the *few*,—I managed to get on, but I really needed a little relaxation, and so I have left N. for at least a fortnight. I would that you were *nearer*, that we might once more have a good long “chat” as in days of old. The rain today keeps me indoors, so I commence my letter-writing; and *first* to you.

I have scarcely remembered such a wet season, so long, so continuous. Gow said on Sunday last, that it was the first dry Sunday, for 17 successive ones were wet. Shearing has not commenced yet in that locality: *outside* the plains are *very wet*, plantations of trees standing wholly in water, hay, cut, rotting. On the *hill*, in my old garden, it is well: my man says he never saw the y. Laburnum nor the Lilac flower there before, & this is his 5th. year,—they did, however, formerly; and I had same fine strawberries from the garden. w. plenty of peas &c., &c.—Of course, the whole country is *green*, & vegetation generally flourishing.

I have seen but little of Grubb of late, save in passing him, occasionally, in the street. Several new houses are building in N.,—one (2-story) on the flat, in a line w. Barry's, where formerly water! one, a large & fine one, where L. & Townley's shop was—for the Insc. Co.,—one, a monster! high & showy on the hill behind *old U. Bk.*, for a “High” Girls' School: this completely commands my porch & front grounds! another for J.D.O.—what *was* G. Richardson's, being enlarged and raised to a 2-story; this too overlooks me, on t'other side. Lucas & Humphreys, Builders, have large steam-mill work-shop on (what was) my Tn. Sec. 325—& there are others—both E. & W. Tylee's Ho., that was Col. McGregor's, is to let: Tylee & wife are leaving. Sealy was here lately: I saw him & thought he was looking *miserable*!—He will reside, I believe, at Auckland. As you take in the “Herald” you will have seen there report of my case (which I had thought at the time would interest *you*, as you know the locality so well,) and, *since I left*, I find by the papers that the Judge has given his decision wholly in my favour—leaving *me to pay my costs*. I could not see how he could well do otherwise, seeing that the 2 Assessors (one of them too, being the imported Govt. one from Nelson!) had *early & quickly* done so, though not to the extent of my claim. I *was surprised* (though I *well knew* the 2 men) to hear Margoliouth's and Rd. Williams' statements on *oath re* that property. *Part* of Margoliouth's (a rich bit! that caused the *walls* of the Court Ho. to smile,) was omitted by his Brother “*Councillor*” McDougall, who was the reporter:—Mr. Pat. McLean had been questioning M. pretty sharply as to his *employ* (!) knowledge of the value of property, &c. M. said he was a Land & Estate Agent: had been in the

²²⁶ John Gibson Kinross.

²²⁷ Peter Dolbel.

²²⁸ Probably Colenso W. 1883. *Three literary papers read before the Hawke's Bay Philosophical Institute during the session of 1882: —I and II, On Nomenclature; III, On “Macaulay's New Zealander.”* Daily Telegraph Office, Napier. 41p.

²²⁹ Colenso W 1878. *Tracts for the times; No. 1, On the Sabbath and its due observance*. Napier, Dinwiddie, Morrison & Co. 46p.

²³⁰ ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4. Letter addressed to “A. Luff Esq., Post Office, Wellington.” Endorsed “Rec'd Dec. 20”.

profession 12 years: and, after a good deal of fencing, & McLean keeping him to the point, M. said he had disposed of 100 estates during *that* period: “but how many during the last 12 months?” M. was *obliged* to say (at *last*) “*Not one*”. His name is on a door in town—but he is never there. Again: M. had valued my corner Sn. 331 in ’79–’80 for Govt. at £400: but *this year* at £300. (M. was brought forward by Cottrell, together w. Dick W., to show that my property there had recently increased in value thro’ the railway works adjoining,)—after a deal of twisting on part of M., he actually said that he did it to *please me*! who had asked him to strike off £100 from that Sn.!!! *I ask him?* to save me 4/2 tax! when we were anything but friendly on account of the *old scores* in Reviewers Courts. At the conclusion of M’s. statement, the Court adjd. to lunch, and I was asked by McLean to re-enter the box to give the most flat denial to that statement of M.,—but when I returned to the Court, McL. was addressing the Judge. “It did not matter in the least,” observed McL. to me, “for you see the 2 Assessors did not believe him”: (they had just returned to Court, from their private room, w. the *conditional award*). Cottrell from the *first*—only stood out on a legal (or *illegal*) quibble.—But eno. of this. All the *great* cases—from which we had been expecting so *much*! such displays of forensic talent!—or cunning—came to nought! either settled out of Court, or postponed. Keep out of law, especially *the lawyers’ hands*, my good friend; the more I see of it, the more I dislike it.

I have not time nor space to touch on the *great* pol. questions of the day:—France going to war (or *at it*) in both Asia & Africa, and claiming such a number of *groups* of Polynesian Isles for the worst of purposes! If she goes to war w. China, I do not see how a general war is to be avoided: but we must look *Above*. Then there is this Annexn. Q.,—which *may* be a very good, or a very bad thing—for *us*. Extra steam service: extra electric cable commn., &c., all means, *extra taxation*. And last, *not least*, to H.B. is the Harbour. If ever *our* Colony needed good, long-headed, practical, far-seeing men, it is now: May she find them in her need!

And now (once more) to *your letter*. I was *gladdened* to get such a budget from you. 1st. as to *Ruahine* papers: I fear these may *not* be published: I have received but *few* responses to my “Yellow” Circular. Some of them, however, I *value*, as they came *quickly* from those *old* settlers who had read & highly approved of my recent pamphlet: as Gollan, T. Tanner 3, Oliver (Puketapu), Newton, Vautier, H. Nairn, Trestrail 3, D. McLean, Hill 6 (Inspr. Schools), John Stewart 3, H. Baker 4, D.P. Balfour, Hamilton 3, Sturm 3, &c., &c.—and, of course, yourself 2. (The figs. *over* are the no. of copies they wish to have). I was up *here* (as you say) “early in Novr.”—1st to 7th. inclusive, working *hard* for our *last* meeting on the 12th.—but the rain spoiled our meeting. I sent you a D.T. containing a report of the Mg. In my opinion the “D.T.” is far ahead of the “H.” & has double the circulation now. Walker is *said* to have done D. & Co. much injury—I *am sorry* for Peter D. Thanks for the C. Isld. “Lily” seeds—hope they may do well; you are right as to *proper* soil, situation, &c. Your lot of specimens of *Crypts*. pleased me much! they reminded me of my old travelling days: they are all known, &, I believe, published; they are *all without fruit*,

which is always desirable. 2 are Ferns: 5 are Mosses; the rest “Liverworts” (*Hepaticae*): so there are 3 orders here.—They are all pretty, elegant, even while barren:—showing that your son has a good taste for natural beauty. I hope he is *well*.

Write as early & as often as you please & have time. I hope you & yours are all well; I am so. I don’t know if *you* keep Xmas: but I will wish you a cheerful one & a “Happy New Year” w. *many* returns. Bel. me,

Yours truly, W. Colenso.

In a late no. of the “Illustrated N.Z. Times” was a large & faithful drawing of Pakowhai by Sam. Begg: I sent 2 copies to England.

P.S. (last) The seeds sent, were (of course) stamped upon!! I have sometimes thought the P.O. *underlings* do so out of mere devilry! Consequently I always attach a loose hanging label & put the stamp on that: or, if a *few*, or narrow, secure them in the, *lower* part of the envelope. W.C.

1883 December 25: to Balfour²³¹

Napier Xmas Day 1883

Mr D.P. Balfour
Glenross

My dear Sir,—If I am to write to you by this weeks mail, I must e’en do so *today*. I returned on Friday last (21st) to N, from the “Bush”, & found your ever-welcome & friendly letter awaiting me, with a lot of others. *Yours* I read the same night; some of the English ones I did not. I was glad to find you had *finished* your main shearing, & were, all hands, so well & hearty. How you managed to get through I cannot understand—that is, if you had anything of the wet weather we had a little further S.

I had my usual luck (!) of rain & high winds, only 1 really fine day!! that was Saturday 15th,—still, I did my best—fighting for it, & getting wet, &c, &c. I got 2–3 additional Orchids, which I hope are new,—*one* in particular, greatly pleases me, from the fact of my not having seen one for more than 40 years. It is a *Caladenia*,²³² & a rare beauty, though, apparantly, closely allied to N.S.W. species. I came upon it unawares in a thick wood; many were growing erect (8–10in) from a rotting Moss covered log—*Fagus*. *C. minor* is pretty common in the Bay of Islands, on the open clayey fern hills, & is much smaller than this spn. Then I have also, a *Microtis*, & a *Thelymitra* (or 2?)²³³—but I was too early for them—as, owing to the wetness & coldness of the season, everything was late! Frost, one night. Strawberries only just colouring; fire in my room, & wearing my cloak, &c, indoors!.

Here, however, today (& yesterday) it is just a little too hot; Therm at 75, & close & sultry, with a little rain this afternoon.

I regret your “Divots” not blossoming this year; are they in a natural position? i.e. sheltered from high winds, & not too much exposed to sun? I won’t attempt to tell you how pleased I was, in finding I had *not* offended your National

231 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

232 *Caladenia variegata* Col.

233 Probably *Thelymitra nemoralis* Col. and *T. purpureofusca* Col.

feelings with my “Tract No 1”; thanks, many, for all you have so kindly said. You will see, in the “Herald” of yesterday, Mr D.T. out again in *his way*—*against* the band in our Bot Garden on Sunday last!. People say in town yesterday, there was *too much* of *self glorification*, &c, &c.

I have had but little doubts as to Mr T & his small party, so strenuously striving to get some *old* & $\frac{2}{3}$ rd worn out Minister from the S to fill his place,—fearing a new & better informed one from Home. However, this will cure itself—in *time*.

Most gladly do I send you a copy of the *pamphlet* for your Station Lib adding thereto (with your permission) a copy of “Tract No 1”. I can give you $\frac{1}{2}$ doz of these, should you wish for them. D & Co did *not* serve me well (fairly) in their sale. I had paid them over £20 for printing, &c, & they were to sell them for me, at so much a copy, but to *please* certain folk, they soon put them away from the counter, on a back shelf; so, I cleared them *all* off.

I have had a great call for them of late,— $\frac{1}{2}$ doz copies will be sent on Thursday to one gentleman here in town. And as I am on this subject of my tracts & pamphlets, I may ask,—did I ever send you one on *Kereopa*?²³⁴ let me know.

(remainder of letter dated Xmas Day 1883).
Private

And now my *working month* for our Society is at hand,—to get out Report A/c, order books, hold 2 Councils (or more), and give notice of my *resignation*. It grieves me to do *this*—more than words can express—but I see no help for it. By dint of hard work—constant—I managed to steer our ship through 1883. I cannot attempt to do so any longer, unless things greatly alter, of which I see no present likelihood. Our Society is, perhaps, the worst off in Napier, for want of confederation—clanship, or *Esprit de corps*. Were but some of our *Country* members residing here, including yourself, John Stewart, Hy Nairne, Tanner, & a few others, we might do.

Just before I went inland, I sent Dr Hector our *only* paper for 1883; adding, that *that* was a mere chance, through our last meeting having been postponed for a month, &c.

Now I must close, though “I have not half said my say”. I hope you are all *well* & enjoying yourselves; and with my very kindest regards to you & to yours all,—I heartily wish you a *Happy New Year*, with many returns of the same.

Believe me to be
Yours sincerely
W. Colenso

Keep your eye open for Orchid *flower*.

P.S. A small case of Books for our Instit to hand yesterday, shipped at London 25th Oct

1884 January 16: to Balfour²³⁵

Napier Wednesday night
Jan 16th 1884

Mr D.P. Balfour

My dear Sir

I returned late this evening from our Council meeting—and *my last*. All the way back I have been thinking on Macbeths Expression—“I have done the deed!”. I cannot write to you of half I should like to say to you, if here; but I must write a few lines—to go (tomorrow mg) to post and to reach you with a London paper, & a book packet, I had put up for you this morning & sent off. In the L.P. you will, I think, find much of interest, Dr Sp only returned it two days back, & in the B packet, a “*Kereopa*” for yourself, & a *double* supply of all those 3 Tracts for your pub Library; (as you said both copies sent, were *out*, &c.)—and please note, that *now* you are in possession of *those three papers* of mine, which have been the means of *my displeasing* the 3 Noble Estates, of Kirk, State, Science, (the Wellington & Southern Scientists), & yet I still dare to believe, that I have only told the *truth*!. Time will show.

Last week I sent you Higinbothams Lecture, hope it reached you. I had sent to Melbourne for a few copies.

I have received an excellent note of thanks, &c, &c, from Sir G. Grey, for the copy of the *pamphlet* I had sent him. He very highly approved of it, and has subscribed for six copies of the Ruahine Papers. Your long & most welcome letter of Jan 5th I duly received, & thank you for it. I hope you may *get* your money applied for from Wellington. I agree with you in sending to E for books. I have lots of book sellers catalogues here, & could lend you 50—if needed. We have lately been going over a lot (though while I say we, the *heavy* portion fell on W.C. of *course*!) and by next mail I send for £50 worth. Am glad you got through so well with your *heavy* shearing,—if you are not in a sheltered situation you must have felt the *wind yesterday*; the long & heavy rain of last night did *much* good. I received the torn Australian Paper you sent me, *re* the spider, and from the description—it must be identical with ours. *More anon*. I gave in my *official notice* in *writing* today; it was read & received with no *remark*. I scarcely expected that,—but I *had* heard of my (proposed) successor a fortnight back!. Our Annual General meeting is on Monday 4th Feb, at 2pm, hope there may be a good attendance of members—that they may hear from me, the *reasons*, &c. I scarcely need to tell you (who *know* well how I have always acted *for* the Society)—that I have *felt* (& *still feel*) it much.²³⁶

Please excuse; I am tired, &c—a *long* Cl meeting this afternoon. With kind regards to *all*

Bel. me Yours truly
W. Colenso

P.S. Lift carefully, with a ball of earth, your Nikau in April or so, & do not plant it too deep.

234 Colenso W 1871. *Fiat Justitia; being a few thoughts respecting the Maori prisoner Kereopa now in Napier gaol....* Dinwiddie, Morrison & Co, Napier. (First published in *Hawke's Bay Herald*.) 23p.

235 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

236 Colenso was probably referring to Hector's rejection of his Ruahine reminiscences, published in 1884 as *In Memoriam*; some Hawke's Bay members supported Hector against Colenso.

1884 February 15: to Luff²³⁷

Napier. Feby. 15th., 1884

A. Luff Esq.,
Wellington.

My Dear Sir,—To make sure of not delaying, I think I had better acknowledge receipt of your kind & long letter of the 8th. inst., this afternoon.

I returned from the “Bush” on Tuesday evening last (12th.) & found your letter w. others awaiting me:—I had been up there just a week, w. my usual luck! of days of rain,—but I had gained the 2 plants I had previously marked in flower, &c., & so I was rewarded & pleased. I had gone thither on the Wednesday mg. (6th.) as soon after our Annual Meeting as I could get away—posting to you a “D.T.” containing some account of it before I left.—I wished R.P. had given more about the meeting, & less of Dr. H. & myself.²³⁸ To tell you all—or, at least, the principal parts of it,—first, during the whole past 6–8 months,—second, of our Council meetings & of my strivings w. them,—third, of the various schemes in secret,—& fourth, of our (½ rowdy) meeting would take up sheets of paper & much writing. Dr. H’s. name has been made to appear too prominently—the real fault lying w. our (late) Council, who would not agree to have a *similar* bye-law w. those of Auckd. & Wgn. (This, however, I carried swimmingly at the A. Mg. despite Weber & Holder who were nowhere—though most strenuously opposing! and whose amendments (only supported by themselves) were rejected.) Had the Cl. but listened to me, I should not have resigned: but I had had *hard uphill* work w. & through them all last year. With you, however, & *very many* other of our members, I fear, they will have made a mess of it! & so they will surely find.—However, I am now *free*: I served the Socy. zealously from the beginning (’74), at no small cost of time & money—for my heart was in the work: & when I dropped it I *felt it keenly*: but enough.—

On *first* reading your letter I was surprised & could not understand your reference to Dr. H. & the Society & myself: for I had confused your word “*telm.*” into “(D.)T.”—which I had recently sent you—but as it could not have left here until the 6th., I could not understand how you got it so early: but I afterwards saw in the “N.Z. Mail” that a telegram had been sent to Wgn. from N.—and, I suppose, by my *old foe* Walker. I don’t know if you still take in the “Herald”. If so (or if you have seen a copy of that of the 6th. inst.) you will have again seen one of W’s. *low skits*—that shows the animus of the man!²³⁹ I did think—since my return—of writing about his *telm.* to Wgn., & showing the real state of the thing, but I have not time—to waste.

One or two good bits of news I notice in your letter—your being *all well*, & your having had Gooseberries, &c., in your garden. I have *not* had *one*: *neither* cherries! & only a few figs, gathered before being ripe. You kindly congrat. me on winning the Compens. case (I knew *you* would), but I have *not* got the money! The (mean) Govt. have informed my lawyer, that the said sum has been by them pd. into the hands of the Pub. Trustee, and we must *prove* our legal title

to it before Ct. of Appeal at Wgn.!!!—which, after some considn., I have determined to do (in April I think).—All that arises from my relying on (fat) Capt. Bower, our T.C., who, in his *last* letter to me in ’82, told me, the matter between the Govt. & municipal govt. here respecting that street was not settled, & that “when it was I should have a definite reply”. That “d. reply” never came, & when in Court in March ’83, on Robjohn’s case, I saw the Govt. plans & heard what their Officers said about that street, I knew that it was *fixed*, & so I immy. sent in my claim,—but they wish to make it appear, *not within* the 1 year allowed by law, (of course a mere quibble as against the *equity* of the case already given *largely* in my favour both by *their own* Assessor (sent up purposely) & by the Chief Justice—after much Court talk from lawyers) & long consideration. As it now is, even if I *gain* the case (a 2nd. time) at Wgn., I fear the oyster will be swallowed up! leaving me the shells! and if I *lose*—well—I hope to be able to bear it: perhaps to Petition Parliament.

I hope when your case comes on you may *do better*: but, as you say, even if we lose we know we are right *in equity*:—and *that knowledge* will serve to sustain us.—

Grubb has been laid up! he must e’en go to Omaha Maori Races & *Haka* (!), & that too *not* on a holiday: & there he put his foot into a hole in the thick grass & sprained his ankle badly: he was laid up several days, but he is now at O. & getting round, though I have not seen him for a fortnight—not having been down to the town since my return. He got teased enough about it—viz., “through his learning to dance the *M. Haka*.” which he said he went to see!!!

There has been a demand, N. & S., for those “3 Lity. Papers”,—a dozen from Craig goes to Lyon & B. tomorrow, and several subscribers for the “Ruahine” ones,—which, I suppose, will now be printed. Among other letters I have recd., I have an excellent one from Sir G. Grey, who says, he had read them carefully & was greatly interested, considers them very val., of service, &c., &c.—& subscribes for 6 copies “*Ruahine*”. A letter from Sir G. was wholly unexpected: this, to me, is worth 1000 times more than anything pro or con of such persons as Travers, Stack, & Co.—

I have no time, nor room, for anything political: you will see Smith’s speech at Waipawa—in much of it I go w. him. (I almost fancy the *Herald* is fee’d for writing against him: *you* & I know this Paper of old!) I sincerely hope we shall not have to suffer any more taxation.—

I purpose going inland again for 2–3 weeks this autumn, & (if the weather permits) as far as Woodville—perhaps in April.

Thanks for your son’s 2 pretty specimens: 1, a moss: & 1, a Hepatica, probably a species of *Marchantia*. I hope during this year to take up more fully the study of these plants—by this last Eng. Mail hence I wrote to England for 2 works to enable me *the better* to do so, both German, one, £10. & one £13. These are absolutely requisite for this work. I have *several* high priced Books already on the Cryptogams, but I

237 ATL MS Copy Micro 485 Reel 4. Letter addressed to A. Luff Esq., Post Office, Wellington.

238 *Daily Telegraph* 5 February 1884: “Mr Colenso read the correspondence that had passed between himself and Dr Hector, which apparently showed that the Society suffered through the

neglect of the latter, due, it was thought, to the absence of any cordial feeling between the two gentlemen.”

239 Richard Thomas Walker, editor of the *Hawke’s Bay Herald*, to whom Colenso attributed the satirical series of “The Knife Grinders’ Society”.

need more: and *now* that I shall (at last) have some *spare* time, I hope to use it pleasingly. I have *long* wished to have those 2 works, but their *high* prices deterred me: I could *not*, however, say, w. the Fox—"They are sour!" Don't you blame me—for I have but inexpensive pleasures.—If I can carry out my plan (above) and get on at school, or study, I shall be glad to name your son's Mosses, &c. Please remember me very kindly to him.

The blight birds²⁴⁰ steal the figs & then (through thirst, we suppose) drown themselves in the horse-tub: 42 one time; 14 another; 36 another.

You will have heard of the Fire here in Town: & of the dreadful murders at Ormondville! I was up in that neighbourhood at the time, & I *wished* the fellow had *finished* his work w. himself. The mother & children were much liked there & spoken well of.²⁴¹

As a rule, I do not take shares in Co's., but I did in "the N. Invest. Co.", & am better pleased w. the Bank Int. (6%) than a higher (say 7½) *and* the bother of mortgages—owing to the prevailing dishonest—or, it may be, careless—principles of men. It needs a *sharp* one to deal w. this gen., & I am *not sharp* in money matters.

Well, my dear Sir & *old* acquaintance, once more good bye. I *heartily* wish you & yours *well*. Write when you can & sometimes send a paper.

Believe me to be,
Yours faithfully,
Wm. Colenso.

P.S. Tylee is very ill: Oliver (Puketapu) is dead and Fielder has been very ill. W.C.

1884 February 26: to Balfour²⁴²

Napier Feb 26/84

Mr D.P. Balfour
Glenross

My dear Sir

I have been "fashing" and "worriting" myself a good deal for several days—& all about *you*. For, I have been expecting again & again to hear from you. I think (not positive) that I wrote to you last, about six weeks back. I have also hunted through my ever growing pile (!) of unanswered letters, but there is nothing of yours *there*. However, though I am busy writing Home, I will stand it no longer—but write a few lines "*for auld L syne!*"

If I could see you, I have much to say—to talk over—scarcely worth writing. If I recollect aright my last to you, was written some time before our annual meeting on the 4th inst; that was a *sad* one; matters arising from it are not yet *settled*. On the 6th by early train I left for 70 mile bush, remained there for a fortnight, returning on night of 12th. Had my *usual* wet luck *there*; but gained what I *specially*

went for, flowers of my new *Panax* and *fruiting* spns of my new *Fagus*,—but in securing them had to walk six long weary miles in rain, without a wrap. While inland—& *in the house*—I had a *very severe* fall,—I returned, bringing its effects with me, (just the same as a heavy fall from a horse, years ago,—whole frame shook, sore, & suffering pain) & this confined me a *whole* week; now I am getting alright again—for a *little longer*.

I suppose you saw the account of our meeting in the D.T. & therefore I did not send you a copy. I have lately sent one from Wgn, a "N.Z. Times" of 16th inst, containing the account of *their* annl. meeting.

Dr Buller is the President, & came out strong with his address, in which he spoke largely, & prominently of *our Maori papers* in the Vol of the "Trans", & the *others* (Dr Newman, Mr R Hart, Waterhouse, &c) took it up warmly also; so that Dr Hector was *obliged* to yield assent, & then came about *my papers*. All this shows, that *much* must have been thought & said anent them down S.

I have sent to Wgn for copies of that paper, & *if I get them* I will remember Glenross.

Nothing having been done toward the getting the last years "Proceedings" the "Lists of members" &c, ready for Dr H & this *forthcoming* Vol,—I, though laid up here, wrote to Dr Spencer about it & he came here to see me, & I agreed to write them out on his asking me as V.P. at *once*; this I did & sent them off last Saturday. All the Secretarys Books, Papers, &c, &c, are still here with me; & what the end may be, I cannot say. It is said, to be at the *darkest* just *before dawn*. I received your sweet wee spn of *Hepatica*, in the little match box, but I feared they had been *some time shut up*. I tried to bring them round but failed. I think I had it from you before. Now if you are, or have been, *very busy*, crops &c, I'll forgive you, but I do think I ought to have a line from a *friend*, for I have had to go through deep waters, and am *not yet* landed on dry land. With kind regards & best wishes, believe me

Yours truly W. Colenso.

Wednesday 27th. In looking again this morning at the *Hepatica*, & the box it came in, I find the box scratched 16/1/84 D.P.B.—& the P.O. stamp on label, marked "Jan 29."

1884 March 5: to Balfour²⁴³

Napier Wednesday night
March 5th

Mr D.P. Balfour My dear Sir

I was much pleased last night, to see once more your hand writing,—I thank you for your letter, written, too, in the midst of your very busy time—or times; and am glad to find

weeks, been daily visiting a poor fellow in condemned cell here for murder (wife & 3 children!) he is to die on 15th – a sad case in every respect."

242 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

243 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

240 Wax-eyes.

241 The *Herald* reported (12 February 1884) on the murders of his wife and three children by Roland Edwards, who was plainly psychotic. Nonetheless he was tried and hanged. Colenso later wrote to JD Hooker (12 July 1884), "I have also during the last 3

that you are able, somehow, to note, & bring home, several plants, in your travelling, with an eye to the future.

I have been very busy all the day (unusually so, I may say), with my many specimens from "Bush" of last 6–8 months, not however including *Mosses*, *Hepaticæ*, &c, which are separate, & yet to come, or to be attended to. I have *by me*, more work than I can possibly get through this winter, & yet, I purpose going again to the "Bush" next week, & this is the reason of my now writing to you, being desirous of receiving a reply from you *before I leave*—if convenient to you. You see, I am obliged to keep a *good look* out, a long way ahead, on account of your *Weekly* mail. You have raised my curiosity respecting your *new "find"*—a plant about a foot high, "with a *lattice beacon* on the top of the stem"; You also say you have 2, & kindly offer me one. & so I am writing asking you to let me have it, say, by Thursday mail *next* week; (I hope to leave early Friday morning). I leave it to you to pack, &c, I have a *fancy*, that it is similar to one I found last month, but I was too late for it, flowers were all withered, and it appeared as though it had been trodden on by a cow, or something, when young.

You think that yours had a *bulbous* root; I hope you have marked the *spot*, so as to know it again, &c, &c.²⁴⁴

As to our poor dear Scty, (as far as I know) things are as they were!! I was down in town on Monday, but I could learn *nothing*. I may go out (town) tomorrow, or on Friday, when I hope to hear something good, but almost fear not. I could *tell* you a good deal if you were here.

If I should get your plant on Thursday week (13th), I will try hard to write you *before I leave*; at *present* I cannot say how long I shall be away.

I am pretty well again. Am glad to hear of all being well at Glenross; may this find you all so,—and happy!, and with kind regards

I am
Yours truly
W. Colenso

Mr Balfour

Put up your little *Hepatica* in a *bigger box*, and with lots of Moss (of various sorts, if handy) so as to keep them fresh & free from bruises

W. Colenso.

1884 March 12: to Balfour²⁴⁵

Napier March 12/84 night

Mr D.P. Balfour

My dear Sir

Last night I received your kind letter of the 9th, and with it, no less than 3 small parcels; and when my man returned from P.O. (which he regularly does at VIII pm) & placed them on the table,—I, seeing at a glance, who they were from, anticipated a feast.

When I last wrote to you, I did not expect to hear from you in reply before *Thursday* night; and then I feared I should not be able to write again to you before I left for the Bush; but now, through your prompt kindness, I am able to do so;—and I hope to tell you all (or nearly so) about your plant.

First, then, it is an Orchid. 2nd of the genus *Pterostylis*;—3rd it *may* turn out to be a new spn, *Pt emarginata*, (Trans. N.Z. Inst. Vol. XV. P.328) but scarcely I think it is, from what little remains of the withered plant sent, or, it *may* turn out to be *Pt Banksii*, (Handbook, P.268), but this must remain in doubt until we see its *flower*—next early summer, or say Xmas, that is its flowering season,—or, it *may* prove to be a new species. I found one—a beautiful specimen; in flower & perfection on 20th Dec in the Bush, on a hill top, where, in all my years *there*, I had never seen one before. *Pt Banksii* was very common at the North, & so some other species; they are sometimes met with, a lot together!!! Harvey found several at Hampden, and so did Winkleman at Te Aute. W. sent me a lot of good fine specimens, but in his packing, *crushed* the flowers (and saved the *roots*. One of the *roots* I put into a pot, and it flowered very well here this summer). I have been making another coloured drawing of *another* spn (there are several, both in N.Z. & Australia), and they have all, *in the flower*, a great *family* likeness; but *Pt emarginata* & *Pt. Banksii*, are very much larger than this drawing, & with *longer* & *finer* red tails. I have planted the 2 little roots, in my Orchid Pot (with others), and I hope they may grow, &c. Winklemann's were 3–4 times the size of yours. I may add, I was led to make the drawing partly on account of your little son, who, when the season comes round again, with his sharp eyes, and keen scent (or *desire*), will be sure to detect, & recognise it.²⁴⁶

The remnant of the elegant little fragile moth, was just sufficient to allow of its recognition. It is a marvellous creature; so finely formed, and a winged creature too, & a night flyer. One would almost suppose, that it must perish during its first 5 minutes flight.—But species, or genera, like it, are also found in several parts of the globe.

I have been busy of late, *beginning*, or *preparing* to commence my long delayed & heavy job of *Mosses*, and as the winter sets in, I shall look to you for supplies. I had rather a tough job last week in a spn of *Olearia*, (a pretty & rather curious shrub) I received from Woodville; the first of it came 10–12 months ago, but only leaves;—last month some flowering spn, but these were smashed up, partly by *bad* packing, partly by the carriage, &c. so I had to seek more, which were very kindly & promptly sent, and now I have another new spn of *Olearia*. This genus, (i.e. any one almost of its many species) requires careful dissection & examination. We have several—perhaps nearly 30,—and Australia has 63 species, & through them all I have had to run. I have also another new spn, which Hill found on Ruahine slopes in January.—I hope to leave on Sat morning for Bush, returning by (say) 2nd April. I do not expect much at this season, I go for change & health.

I have been expecting all last week to have seen here, my old friend P.D. I hope he is *keeping well*.

I have not heard a sound since my last, respecting our unfortunate Scty. I wrote a note to Dr Sp., the V.P., on

244 *Pterostylis patens* Col.

245 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

246 Colenso's watercolour, in the collections of MTG Hawke's Bay, depicts *Pterostylis trullifolia*.

Monday last, fixing tomorrow morning for calling on him (as the V.P.), to see what has been (?) or may yet be done for its good.

And now I must close. I was much pleased to find you were all so very well. May this find you all still enjoying that *great* blessing. We, also enjoyed with you that delightful rain, which we had greatly needed here on the hills.

With very kind regards
Believe me
Yours truly
W. Colenso.

I think I told you, a long time ago, that having lost the use of my right thumb for drawing, I cannot now draw.

1884 April 15: to Balfour²⁴⁷

Napier
April 15th 1884

Mr D.P. Balfour
Glenross

My dear Sir

Last week I received your letter of the 8th inst, & sent off at once the latest Mudies Catalogue I had, to be in time for your mail; I had not time just then to write,—although I wished to do so. I have lots of other Catalogues, Booksellers, both new & second hand, but I fear such would be of little use, unless you had one agent in London on whom you could depend; as it would never do for you to cull a book or two, & then have to pay for separate parcels; besides (as I have often proved) not unfrequently *the book* selected has been sold. We have never ordered from Mudie, and I think the Athenæum folks order from Smith & Co, (I have none of their catalogues) which *might suit you better*. I see in the paper that the Petane folks are about to borrow Smiths Cats, from the Athenæum, for that purpose.

You can have 20 or 30 Catalogues from me,—if you have any means of sending for them; indeed I would post them, but I do not think they are worth the postage—that is, for any usefulness to you.

I returned from Bush on the 1st, & I hope to go thither again *early next week*, &, if the weather keeps fine, I shall not return to N for some time. The forest is *my home*—there I have pleasant company.

Hamilton, their new secretary was here last week about the books, papers, &c, so now, I suppose, you may expect a *printed copy* of my report, statement, lists, &c. ere long; but I know *little* of their doings. I find you are busy as you *always* are like a good master and overseer—hope this may find you and yours well & hearty. I am tolerably so; I gained a few novelties again while in the Bush this last time (as I generally do), both Botanl. & Zoological.

I shall send with this—or before I leave—some fruit of the Nikau Palm which you can sow—&, I trust *reap*—(not to cut down, but to obtain their benefits.)

With kind regards Believe me

Yours truly
W. Colenso.

Wednesday mng. 16th. I had finished my letter to you last night, when P.D. arrived (8.15)—and ¼ hour *after*—my man from P.O. with letters, the returned Catalogue from you. But why send it back? I do not need it. I can send a few Nikau seeds, & 2 Karakas, & hope they may grow. P.D. remained till 10.30. He is getting very stout.

W.C.

1884 May 15: to Luff²⁴⁸

Norsewood, Thursday,
May 15, 1884.

Mr. A. Luff,
Wellington.

My Dear Sir,

I think I will write you a letter tonight from this place, before that I return to Napier,—which I wish to do *tomorrow* (Friday) as I have fixed; but greatly fear I shall not be able to do so, as it has been raining all day with every prospect of continuance, and I never travel in rain, if I can help it. However, in my writing to you from the Bush, I lose the chance of first receiving a letter from you & of answering it, as all my letters are retained at N. for me, including those by late Eng. Mail.—

I suppose you received the letter I addressed to you at Woodville about 5 weeks back: I left N. on 22nd. April, & (as I informed you) had to be at Waipawa, & at Waipukurau on days previously arranged on business, (signing Deeds, long waiting, &c, &c.) I came on to Matamau on 25th., and, arranged with Jones (Coach driver) to go by him to Woodville on 28th., his next Coach day. He, however, came to Matamau that day *overloaded*—21 passengers with a pyramid of luggage! & so I could *not* go!—I had to wait till Wednesday, when (by mere chance!) I got a seat & left for Woodville. McVay & party (5 in all, 3 of whom were ladies, and *perhaps* Mrs. Close was one, but I don't know her,—or any of them though they all knew me,) were in the Coach.—I had told Jones I must have a return seat on Saturday, which he promised,—but the next morning early, on his arriving from Palmerston, he told me, he should be *full*! & advised me to go in the special coach w. McVay & party leaving early on the Friday morning—as McV. wished to be back at Napier by Friday night! and this I was *obliged* to do, and so I had only 1 clear day at Woodville, which I much regretted. We (that is McV. & party & myself) stayed at the “Woodville Club H.”,—and I enquired particularly after *you* from the host Murphy, but he could not clearly recollect whether you had stopped there. I had to go 2–3 miles into the Bush to see my old servants (Jas. Morgan wife & family), and spent a few hours w. them—then to call on the U. Methodist Minister (Rev. Worboys) now resident there, who had several times called on me, here, during my visits in past years:—then to see Sowry, Hawkin, Bickerton, &c., so that my *one* day was taken up, & next mg., at 8.30 we left—I again halting at Matamau. How I had wished that you and I were there together for a few days, which might

have been managed easily. The weather, too, being superb!—our old delightful autumnal weather. (Indeed, since I came away from N., now 24 days, I have had only 2 wet ones! last Thursday & today.) I confess I was disappd. in Woodville: that is, as to the township, expecting to find it more compact; and the Hotels *seemed* to me to me, to be too large for the place—while Moore's shop I found *very small*.—No doubt there is plenty of *flat* land there,—and timber too, w. great destruction of this latter. It always grieves me to see noble trees felled & burned up!—If I live & am well & weather fine I hope to pay another & a longer visit in the coming summer. At present I am very well, mostly so up here, for the Bush & mountain air certainly agree w. me better than that of the sea-side, & if I could *easily* do so I think I would remove from N. to this place—somewhere hereabouts. *In* N. I *often think* of the old saying “GOD made the Country, man the Town”. N. folks care for little besides their own business, and *holidays & plays* & shows: here there is little of that kind. I know nothing of what is doing *there*—or with *you* at Wgn.,—or in the world! for here I see *no* papers. My hands (& head, too!) are daily full, I live plainly (a *single* dish) and I sleep soundly.—

If I do not return to-morrow then I shall not do so on Saty. or Mondy., as I never travel on those “single fare” days, as the carriages are crowded.—

I had but little talk w. McV., & less w. the others; he enquired kindly after *you*, having heard from Faulkner of your being at Woodville. I fancy, Tanner is trying *hard* to obtain Votes in these parts—against Smith. Well: I have filled my sheet with *little* of consequence, save to show my good hearty feeling ever remaining towards my old & frequent visitor at “the Hermitage”—in days long past!

Hoping this may find you & yours all quite well: and with kind regards, Believe me, yours truly,

W. Colenso.

1884 May 19: to Balfour²⁴⁹

Napier Monday night May 19th 1884

Mr D.P. Balfour
“Glenross”

My dear Sir

Although I know my letter will not be sent off by P.O. to you before Thursday next, still I will write tonight—ere I commence Eng. writing.

I have now before me your kind & most welcome letter of April 21st; which I saw for the *first* time last Friday night—on which day—or night, I returned from “70 mile Bush”. I left here on 22nd April, & had fine weather all the time, except on two Thursdays (8th & 15th inst), when we had rain; in the first entire week of May it was very cold, frost every mg, & now around on high hills.

I went as far S as Woodville, where, however, I had a very short stay (only one clear day) owing to constant crowded *overloaded* coaches; I enjoyed myself much in the woods,

but the season was not good,—the Mosses, hepaticæ, &c, not yet being in fruit. I had capital health, too, but in returning caught (as usual) a dreadful cold & cough, & a straitness of chest, &c, in train—owing to the perverseness of 2 yg women who would have the sash down, even into the *dark* night; I am only rallying a wee bit today, my poor pipes wheezing awa like a “Kist o’ whistles”; I had left instructions for all my letters, &c, to be retained; consequently I found a pile—nearly 30 (too many),—but *yours* was one of the very first I opened—ditto your little box.—The contents of box (packed on 7th) were as dry as dust, but I have been soaking & cleaning your 2 little plants, which please me much—from *general appearance*, the flowers being *past* recovery, & perhaps were so (much advanced) when you gathered or dug them up. If you *can* send me any more, please do so, in damp Moss—not soil. If not flowers, a root or two; & if not roots (undisturbed) then, mark the spot, & next season look out betimes. It will, I think, prove another *new* spn of Orchid, or a rare one—. I have cleaned & put into spirits for exam the two plants, & their roots into my Orchid pot of soil.²⁵⁰—The black “Beetles” with a snout, I think I know, but bottle them up, &—in due time—send them on!. Everything acceptable, & sure to prove of service, sooner or later.

I was obliged to go into town today, business pressing; & the printing of the Ruahine pamphlet is begun in earnest (1st proof *just* in.)—You will see advt in *both* papers. I did not get any papers in the Bush (free from that disturbance); & I see now, that our Socy. held a meeting last week, but could learn nothing of it today!. It seems curious, that “D.T.” that advertised it, has *nothing* about it, while “H” has *three sep notices*; that used to abuse our meetings so much, or *me* in particular.²⁵¹ I have an excellent letter from Mr R.Stout, Dunedin, *re* last pamphlet,—he bought one at Wg.—he pitches in to Dr H. (like others) for not publishing them, & subscribes £1.1.0. for 5 copies Ruahine one.

I cannot write any more, though lots to say.

With very kind regards to you all
Believe me Yours truly
W. Colenso.

P.S. I have also seen a spn or two of *Polypodium rupestre*, just like what you have described. W.C.

1884 June 3: to Balfour²⁵²

Napier Tuesday night
June 3/84

Mr D.P. Balfour

My dear Sir

I must now reply to your kind, & very welcome letter of 24th May, as (you tell me) *your* weekly mail leaves us *tomorrow*. I thank you for this bit of information. I note (in the clipping you sent from a local paper) that the alteration in days of mail, took place when I was in the Bush, but had I been here, I should not know of its affecting “Glenross”, as it was *not* inserted. I was glad to find you were *all well*.

249 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

250 *Pterostylis patens* Col.

251 The *Hawke's Bay Herald* and its satirical “Knife Grinders’ Society” pieces.

252 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

Since then Mr P.D. called here in *great trouble*, of which I suppose you have fully heard, & therefore I will not repeat. I should much like to know how his little nephew, and namesake is today. In my last letter to P.D., I begged him to let me know, & as I have *not* heard, I would hope he is better; but P.D. himself (poor dear fellow) was far from well himself—too much worry & trouble of late, besides his own hurt. I am much better, but not quite well yet. I went to town today, the weather being *fine*—& warm *in the sun*.

I am much interested in your *Cordylina*, & hope it may prove to be new,—I have soaked, and examined some of the seeds (or berries) you sent me—but I cannot make much of character from them—the fruit is *very near* to that of *C. diffusa* (p.330 Trans), *which I had not got in '82*, when I drew up its description—and, *I think* I have, more lately, seen it growing sub-arboreous; however, when The *flowering* season comes round we shall be able to ascertain. I approve of your “first attempt” (as you call it), & have read it 2–3 times with pleasure, it shows me one thing, you have been *taking pains*.

The little fern (enclosed) is *Davallia NZ* (p.358 Hand Book)—a small spn—it grows *very large* in some woods (2 feet & more;) & then looks, at first sight, very different.

I see *they* have already inserted a notice for next Mondays meeting, (commenced advts *last Saturday!* 9 insertions!!—money *wasted*.) What will be done, I do not know. I have *not heard a single sound* concerning it, or the *last one*. I have asked some members, they say they were *not* there, & do not know who were there.

It *seems*, somewhat strange to me, who used to get such a lot of letters, &c, &c, from members,—*now* I get none *save from you*; At the same time I receive a *full share from outsiders*—from all parts. I suppose you have received your copy of Vol. XVI “Trans”, as they have been here more than a fortnight. I received mine from Bannerman last Sat week. I find they (or Dr H) *omitted* some (a few) of my little plants (perhaps an oversight). You will find several of *yours* there—and more I hope to come. I have plenty to do. The little book is *slowly* going through the press; several are subscribing, but only a few members:—.

Well, goodbye, and with kind regards, believe me

Yours truly

W. Colenso.

P.S. As Mr Kinross *said a good deal* about the publishing the Ruahine papers, at the time, I am thinking of dropping him a note.

No 2 9pm My man is just returning with letters, and as there is one from P.D. of yesterday, (and he may not write to you by tomorrows mail, owing to the trouble there,) I copy a few words. He says “in my opinion the boy is improving, but not so strong as before his relapse. Mrs Dolbel is a good deal better. The doctor says he does not see any immediate danger, but the disease, (ulcerated stomach) is a very critical one, & it will take a long time to cure. We cannot leave him one minute, except while he aleeps. I do not feel well myself”—.

W. Colenso.

1884 June 10: to Balfour²⁵³

Napier Tuesday night
June 10/84

Mr D.P. Balfour

My dear Sir

Your weekly mail time draws nigh, & I must answer your kind letter of the 8th, which I duly received, and was glad to see—as I always am anything of yours.—I suppose you will have had your share of rain, which commenced on Sat & is still keeping going.—I fear, heavy floods on the low-lying lands, & possibly loss of stock, &c. In todays papers—2 suicides mentioned. I am sorry to find you have not got your copy of Vol. XVI.—I hope however you have received it before this. I had to enquire after copies for 2 country settlers. I fear they are managing matters badly, (no more than I expected). I felt annoyed, hurt, last week, in receiving a letter from Hamilton, informing me, that the *Council* (!) had instructed him to apply for the return to the library of the Vols of Flora Australiensis I had!! Never before was such a letter sent to anyone! and worse still, for a short time ago, in going in to the room, I saw on the table a memo to members thus,—“*Missing from library, 3 Vols. Fl. Australs.*”—I went to Bowerman, & asked who wrote it?. B said that “he & Ham”. I replied that “H knew I had those Vols to work up my new plants—as reference: I returned, crossed out what they had written, & wrote below, not missing, I had borrowed them, &c. All the years that work has been in Library, I never knew a member to use it. I sent the Vols to room directly, with a note expressing my surprise at the *Council* requesting, &c, and, to enquire, if I could *not* be allowed the use of them, to let me know *early*, that I might try to get a set from Melbourne.

I have not yet fallen-in with any member (or friend) who has been at the ord meetings. I see in “D.T.” of last week, mention of Veg Caterpillars, &c. Such has been twice shown there by me. Curiously enough, when I saw that memo, I was *looking for the bulky 4to Fijian Flora*, (Seemanns) & found it *missing*. (They had set down also, two other books that were *missing*, but *not* Seeman.) I went to Mrs Caulton, she knew *nothing* of it. I went again to B, ditto, so I returned again & entered that on same memo as missing. The next week it turned up,—H had taken it!! Now this big fellow is one of the lot that is *not* to be taken out (and so was one of the marked *missing* ones)! mine were small Vols,—no plates; 100 grand ones, coloured in the Fijian Vol.—I fear, that after all I have done for the Scty, (to say nothing of expense:—self & two sons £3.3.0. per ann, from commencement) if I am to be treated thus,—I shall not be able to stand it.

Some day send me a bit of *Lomaria alpina*; no hurry. I believe I have a new *Lom.* from Bush, near to L. alp.

I can nearly say, I am rid of my cold, &c, *once more!* Yesterday I had a nice little letter from P.D. junior; which I was right glad to see; he tells me, he can walk as far as Shirleys; *Good news*. P.D. is, as usual, *busy*, H. Board, County Council, Kaiwaka, &c, &c, &c. Poor dear fellow; he wrote me a line saying, Redcliffe is all down, so he had to go over hills to Taradale to catch the coach. The little book is advanced to 40 pages. If you get all our late papers, you may see some of my scribbling; unfortunately 3–4 printers

errors in my letter of yesterday.²⁵⁴ I fear—I shall not need you as second, or bottle holder!!!.

And now, with kind regards & best wishes, believe me,
Yours very truly,
W. Colenso.

1884 June 13: to Cheeseman²⁵⁵

Napier, June 13th, 1884.

My Dear Sir

Your letter of the 4th. inst., is *now* to hand: and I hasten to reply by this outgoing mail of to-day to your city.—

1. Re Mr. McDonald's election: our plan has been to re-elect,—but there will be *no* difficulty about it: I will call on Mr. McDonald during the coming week, and put things in order.

2. I thank you for writing to *me* on this matter: we (or they) have been in a bit of a muddle, but as my "report" (prepared in January) has been at last! printed (in May) you ought to have received copies long ago: I will endeavour to get you one sent next week.

3. I enclose a clipping from our locals containing the advertisement²⁵⁶ *re* the "papers" you mention,—now in the course of printing (advanced to 40 pages): the little book is scarcely a "private publication" though approaching to it.²⁵⁷ You will see, that, like those 3 Papers of mine printed here last summer, these were also originally written for our Society,—and now enlarged with copious notes, &c., mainly for H.B. settlers.—

There will be, I suppose, a *few extra* copies for sale, (as of the former book,) and if so, the price will be 5/—but to subscribers 4/—If the Auckland Institute (or any one else) wishes to *subscribe*—you will be in time to do so, up to (say) July 1st. Sir G. Grey has subscribed for 6 copies: Mr Justice Gillies, and a *few* others of your Province are also subscribers.

Yours very truly
W. Colenso.

1884 July 1: to Balfour²⁵⁸

Napier Tuesday night
July 1/84

Mr D.P. Balfour

My dear Sir

Yours of the 29th June I gladly scooped out of the box at the P.O. this morning,—and thank you for it, and its enclosure. I cannot throw any light on the delay of mine of the 17th

254 Mr. Colenso on "Strongbow". *Hawke's Bay Herald* 16 June 1884.

255 Auckland Museum MS 58, Box 5, Folder 3.

256 The newspaper advertisement for Colenso's *In Memoriam*—see, for example, *Hawke's Bay Herald* 4 June 1884 p.3 advertisements, column 2.

(Tuesday) just note P.O. stamp of *date*.—I think I either sent it on that night, or early next day.

Thanks, over & over (from full heart) for your kindly expressed sympathetic feeling at my treatment *re* those books.—Every time since that I have gone to town, I have gone in purposely to see if they were there, &, sure enough, they are all there stuck up ever since.

Last Sat week I was not a little surprised in a visit from Mr Inspector Hill; (to whom I had not spoken since our inauspicious meeting of Feb 4th)—I endeavoured to receive him courteously, though I did not shake hands.—He remained till dark (nearly three hours) and we had a *long* talk,—and parted *better* friends, for I did shake hands with him. His object,—was, to explain, &c, &c, several things—of that period; and to induce me to come forward again; as the Hon Secy.—& to write papers; need I tell you I *refused* all his solicitations. I told him about the books demanded, &c. He was very angry,—& was not at any Council (or ordy) meeting,—& will take up *that* matter at next C meeting:—now that I know he was not there, & Locke, too, absent at P. Bay, I can pretty well guess, who did the low mean job. But eno. of that.

I am glad you have received Vol. XVI, & I agree with you, re much in that Vol.,—others, too, are of the same opinion, as ourselves.—

Thanks for the two leaves:—I know the plant well, and last summer gathered a lot of female specimens (it is diœcious)—but I am quite inclined to think that mine may prove to be a new spn. I found one leaf, blown down, nearly twice the size of your big one. It is *Griselinia*, a curious Genus. You speak of it as a climber,—look again, examine closely; hardly so. One species is an Epiphyte—nestling up in forks; and one, is a *very bulky* dumpty trunk fellow.

In the forthcoming "Ruahine" book, you will find mention made of them. This book is advanced to 64 pages, and about 10–12 more will finish it, & it would soon be *out*—but for the *election* printing!—we must wait. I flatter myself, you & a few others will be pleased with it.

You tell me of your *new fern*, send me a *barren frond*, or portion of one early, fert. one, afterwards; also *Lomaria alpina*,—as it is. I saw P.D. in town today, he was looking well; he can mount, & ride a horse now. You will see *another* letter of mine in "H" of yesterday.²⁵⁹ Hope you may like it. It has caused some talk in town:—lots of thanks—also, shaking of heads & sour looks:—and so the world rolls on. I am pretty well, & very busy, &, with kind regards, am

Yours truly W.Colenso

11/8/84 Think you have already quite enough of *my writings*, so I do not write a letter,—besides this is Eng mail week, with lots of Book packets to make up—for Engd & Europe, just 30 in all.

Hope you will welcome this stray paper from the far N. Sent with a Scotch newspaper.

257 WC: printed at *request* of those who had heard it read, & who were subscribers to the former little book.

258 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

259 Father Des Chesnais' Lecture. *Hawke's Bay Herald* 1 July 1884.

1884 July 3: to Lund²⁶⁰Napier, July 3rd 1884.Mr. H. Lund,
Matamau.

Dear Sir

A few days ago I heard from Rees Watkins that you were now stationed at Matamau: I was pleased at hearing this, and also, that you would have spare time; as I supposed you would now be able to secure good specimens of ferns.—

And further, in thinking over the above, I have also concluded to ask you to do me a little favour, believing it may be in your power up there in those woods.—

There is a small tree there, of which I wish to get the seeds. It is a curious one, and I dare say you have often noticed it: it grows erect, with a tall & slender stem, its leaves are *very long & narrow* (in its young state), stout, and coarsely notched:—it is sometimes called the Lance wood tree, and its long and pliant stems are often used as handles for whips for the bullock teams.—I have seen plenty of young trees on the dry ground near Norsewood.

I should like some seeds, and fruits (as they grow) and flowers,—but this is not the season for flowers.—

If you should meet with any, and could send me a parcel (by post or rail), I should be obliged. You can also speak of it to Birnie the P.O. Keeper at Matamau who might help you.—

I hope you are well,
and am, Yours truly
W. Colenso.

P.S. I have seen the leaves nearly 2 feet long, & less than 1 inch wide. They are straight, thick, and variegated. W.C.

Also, any other curious or novel thing you may find near you at this season of the year.—Fine mosses, in fruit; curious Fungi.

W.C.

1884 July 7: to Luff²⁶¹Napier, July 7th., 1884.Mr. A. Luff,
Wellington

My Dear Sir,

Very often of late I have had you in my mind, & that from various causes; and, at last! (having got through some of my extra bother & worry—for others!) I am determined to write to you.

At this moment I have your 3 letters open before me, viz.,—Apl. 19th., Apl. 25th., & June 6th.—I mention them all now—although you heard from me at Norsewood on May 15th.—because I did not get those of April until my *return* (May 17th.) It was unfortunate my *not* getting yours of 25th. April earlier—as I might have managed to meet with you *once*

more while inland:—but as I had given directions to have all letters detained *here* (seeing I was going to so *many* places—5,—and not knowing exactly, *when* or *how long* my stay might be at any owing to weather—overloaded Coach &c.) On my return from Norsewood (a very fine day, & in capital health & spirits) I was attacked with severe *Bronchitis*, & for 2, or 3, weeks, it was doubtful how it might end (& even now I am feeling a little from its effects): and all that suffering &c, &c, was caused through the carelessness (or *worse*) of 2 young women—(my only companions to town)—who got in at Waipukurau, & who *would have the sash down in the dark, windy night*. One thing, however, is pretty certain, that if I cannot ride better (more free from “danger”—& death) in the train, I must give it up. I do not feel the *coaching* journeys—I like them, even if in wind & rain;—last week I called on the *new* Manager of Railways *here* (MacDonald),—to see if I could make some kind of arrangement;—I had previously seen, Miller, Hankey, & Carruthers, but to no purpose. MacD. says, he will give me a compartment for £2 to the Bush, by my giving him notice the day before: & I suppose I must agree to this!—but, it will *lessen*, of course, the no. of my journeys; & so I told him.

Well: on my return (17th. May) I found 30 letters awaiting me! and I really too unwell—even to read some of them. There is much in your *last* one (the other 2 being notes of possible meeting) that I wholly agree in. Here, just now, is a big sea of commotion! in which those subjects of yours crop continually up—I mean in Election Meeting speeches (too many by half!) Correspondent’s Letters, Editorial & other Articles! I am getting sick of it already: fortunately the *end* is not very far off. There will be severe fighting in each of our 3 El. Districts: and at *present* it is hard to say who may get in! I hope *you* (as an old Napier man) see *both* of our Papers. I, too, have been writing in *both* of our papers—opposing (as I view it) error.²⁶² I suppose you will have seen *some* of my scribbling: if I know of your not taking-in one of our 2 locals (that is, *the one*) I would send it to you.

Our weather here is still very good & winter *period* ½ through: we had *one week* of heavy continuous rain in June. Grubb is all right again (as to his ankle), & is now returning officer for Napier: I see, however, very little of him now—*less than ever*.—Napier is certainly looking well, several new buildings, & largish ones too, going up all around. Have you read & considered *all* those reports & counter-reports about the proposed Quay or Breakwater? I *fear* that the whole scheme is far too costly, and precarious for H.B. at *present*; but I say nothing to any one, having (perhaps) no friend, or no one in whom I can confide, here:—and this, sometimes, makes me *feel very lonely*, and, as a matter of course, revives old dormant yet latent thoughts of *flitting*! You mention money, securities &c; yes, I agree with you. Small sums have been coming in to me of late, (part payments of mortgages, & of sections sold w. pg. clauses, the tenants, &c, having had from me the right of *so* paying by degrees,) well, these I am content to Bank as T.D’s. @ 6% = 12 mths. In *this* is a certainty (at least, one hopes so), in lending—even at 9%, or 10%,—there is uncertainty & *bother*! I am speaking from sad experience, & I am content to have *less & quiet & regularity*.—I do hope that our next

260 ATL MS-Papers-0031-51.

261 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4. Letter addressed “A. Luff Esq., Post Office, Wellington”.

262 The Bishopric. *Hawke’s Bay Herald* 18 April 1894; The late President Carnot. *Hawke’s Bay Herald* 29 June 1894; On madness. *Daily Telegraph* 18 June 1884.

shearing season will be *fine-weather*, & that wool may rise:—or, H.B. will suffer severely.

Sutton is fat & bumptious!—(but, there, you saw him lately,) & S. has *enough* to do at present, *vide* Papers. I regret to find that the 2 papers are getting lower & lower in their tirades against *their* opposition Cands., especially “D.T.” of this evening, *against* Capt. R., and Smith; & “Herald” of Saturday on Sutton! as to this *new* Jack-in-a-box—Desmond—you will, I suppose, see the “H.” of this mg.,—& that will do. I don’t know him (don’t wish to,) but I fancy he may prove an *ugly customer*: one of those Wat Tyler or sea-Lawyer, cheeky, fluent-tongued kind, who carries the unthinking, thoughtless crowd with him! Ultra-Democracy may yet work the ruin of N.Z.

My little “Ruahine” book is well-advanced (to 64 pages), & would have been finished by this, but for the *Election printing*—for which it has been set aside till that is over. I have added considerably to it (in shape of Notes & a large Appendix)—some 12–14 pages more will finish it. I hope it may please *you* among a few others whom I respect,—of course there will be some carpers: I think you, & others, *old hands*, may be a little surprised. A good few subscribers *altogether*, though I should like to see more of our old Settlers: by and by they may also (perhaps) get a copy at an *extra* 1/-. I have received some good names from *outside* H.B.,—as Dr. Buller, Prof. Hutton, Hon. R. Stout, Dr. Hocken, &c.—also from Home.—*Your* old Kirk here is being enlarged, Congn. yesterday in *Theatre*. New “Anglican” Ch. at end of Edwardes St., near corner of Swan’s By. Corporation offices, not far from *your old office*! Railway Station enlarged: houses erecting in flat—old water swamp—& also nearly opposite Morley’s, & all Newton’s corner in market, cut up for long leasing.

And now I think you are in my debt for letter writing, and w. kind regards & every good wish,

Bel. me,

Yrs. truly,

W. Colenso.

1884 July 27: to Lund²⁶³

Napier
July 27/84

Mr. H. Lund

Dear Sir

Yesterday, young *Alpers* brought me your letter of the 23rd. As you had requested—I gave him the name of the specimen of fern you had enclosed, (*Polypodium rupestre*),—you also ask for “the name of the *Fern tree*”,—but which *one* of them is it that you mean? seeing there are 8 or 9 of them.—*Alpers* could not tell me: so this must stand over.—

I was sorry to hear of your having been so unwell, & can only hope the worst is *past*—our winter, too, drawing towards its close.

I hope you may yet find the fruit of that Lance-wood tree: where the young ones are plentifully—*there the old trees are*:—it grows to about 15–20 feet, straight stem, bark channelled, & branches at top, and the leaves of the old trees are not ½ size (length) of the young ones.—But do not run any risks (wetting, cold, &c.) in looking after it. I wrote a note to Rees Watkins, to ask him, simply to enquire after those seeds,—supposing that you might have sent them to me by some *private* hand (the worst of all means!) and so they had gone astray: but now from your note I know all about them.

I shall hope to be in your neighbourhood (weather permitting) by the end of August—to spend a few days: you may mention this to Birnie, & to Baddeley, if you know them, & should see them.—

I am pleased to find that you have secured some good spns. of ferns, and wish you all success in that pursuit.

I was *very busy* when *Alpers* called (as indeed *he saw*), and so had no time to have much talk with him. I shall always be glad to hear from you.

And am, Yours truly,
W. Colenso.

1884 August 2: to Grey²⁶⁴

Napier,
August 2/84

My dear Sir G. Grey

I came down to town this morning half expecting to have the pleasure of seeing you, and have heard you are not coming on shore.—

I wish to hand you a copy of a little “Ruahine” book, to which you so liberally and promptly subscribed. I had corrected for press the *last* page on Thursday night, and I begged of the Printer, as a favour, to let me have one copy early this morning *for you*—should you arrive. I now send it, & hope you may also approve of this one.—

The remaining 5 copies for you I retain until I hear from you, or of your return to your quiet retreat at Kawau.—

I write this in haste *here* under much disadvantage, and hoping you are enjoying good health, I am—

with every respect,
Yours faithfully,
Wm. Colenso.

1884 August 12: to Balfour²⁶⁵Napier Tuesday night
Aug 12th 1884

Mr D.P. Balfour

My dear Sir

I did not intend—, or rather I found I *could* not well write to you this week, & so I posted a *Scotch* paper to you—2 days ago with a slip in it; hoping for luck in my passing on a *Scotch* paper, that it would make alright. Having so many parcels to make up (over 30 for England & Europe alone) & letters to write, & the mail closing Thursday instead of Saturday, I have been regularly hard worked. Sundays, Mondays, night & day!!! However this morning, while at my writing, my man brought up from town your prized letter of the 10th—both welcome & refreshing, & so must e'en set aside my Home letters & write to you. It has *again* gratified me to find *you* agreeing with me (which has also happened before), and, shall I say, liking the little book.—On this occasion *doubly* so—because you are a member of the Inst & now you may read and think why those papers were “so sat upon” by that irresponsible Board of 3 at Head Quarters!. Then, as to your *experience* of thrilling awe when on the mountain tops alone & meeting those menacing masses of clouds!! *this is capital!* Now, I well know, (if I had dared doubt before) of your sympathising with me generally. *Good.* Yours is (at present) the *only* letter re the book! from H.B. folks (save a short & courteous one from my neighbour Mrs May, but *then* she had not read it). H.S. Tiffin crossed the street in town to *tell* me before others, how much he was pleased with it, so that he sat up all night to read. But on Sat night I received an excellent letter from Sir G. Grey, saying he had read it with great interest, highly approved of it in both literary & scientific senses &c, &c, (almost too much praise) & to send his remaining copies (4) on to him at Wellington, as he wished to distribute them to the Pub Libraries, & to write my name in the one for Auckland, &c. I had sent 2 copies on board of his steamer for him, when she called on her way S. Here is a man up to his neck in politics at this crisis, & yet *finds* time to write to me!!! With this, another copy will be sent to you; their price (stipulated in the advt) is 4/-.—Ought to be *more*—as 4/- will not pay (that is Craig, who got over 50 subs must have 25% for mere selling). I had only intended to go so high as 60 pages for that 4/-, but as the work was proceeding I was determined it should be done well on our part. There are a few copies over, which will be 5/- to non-subscribers, but any original subscriber, is to have them at 4/-. Curiously enough Rev D Sidey sent in his name *2 days too late* (& the *Bp*, *only at the last moment.*)

I like your Fungus—think I know it, or its Genus; let your dear little son, (my boy) watch it, & *send me a few more as they ripen*—these are young but good; My next letter shall be on this & other Fungi

With very kind regards to *all*

Bel. me

Yours faithfully

W. Colenso.

P.S. It has occurred to me to say,—& do not be offended w. me,—that as you *may* have forgotten Latin, through disuse, if you wish it, I will send translations of the new sentences.

1884 August 13: to Grey²⁶⁶Napier, August 13th. 1884

My dear Sir George Grey,

Your kind and valued note of the 6th. inst. I duly received, and I thank you for it. As you have truly observed, I had thought that your perusal of this last little book would recall to mind *old times* in N.Z.—of which you, in particular, have seen so much!—

Agreeably with your request I send you, with this, your 4 remaining copies, and have also written my name in one (which is marked). I have detained them a while to go by Steamer hence on Saturday, as parcels get knocked about and damp in overland coach transit.—

You kindly enquire the price: 4/. each, as stipulated in advertisement. There are a few copies left, which will be at the same figure to original subscribers, but 5/. to non-subscribers,—to meet the expense of extra printing: as I had only originally intended the little book to consist of 60 pp. There are also a few copies of the former book still on hand at 3/. ea.

Knowing your busy and arduous political situation there at Wellington, I forebear saying anything more.—

Believe me, Dear Sir G. Grey,

Yours very truly

Wm. Colenso.

1884 August 19: to Balfour²⁶⁷

Napier Aug 19/84

Mr D.P. Balfour

My dear Sir

I wrote to you last week, & sent same post, another copy of “Ruahine”: nothing since from you. I recollect promising (I dare say thoughtlessly) I would write you again this week, & say something about *Fungi*—of course, your spns sent me. And first, this last, black “egg-spoon shaped” one; I have it still under a glass, & damp, in hopes it may continue well, &c, & produce spores. At present it is all right—but much as it was. I know, I may say, the Genus,—but I cannot be positively certain at present, it may turn out to be a well known species, as, (if I am right) it belongs to a *very large* genus.—I hope to get maturer spns from you.

2 I dare say you will remember well two curious little Fungi you sent me last year;—one, a rigid black hair like one, with small globular protruberances on some of its stalks, &, at first, with a red-ink-outline-map like marking, horizontal on red leaves; (that I had last found, nearly 40 years ago, on the

265 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

266 Auckland Council Libraries GLNZ C28.8 (Grey New Zealand letters).

267 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

W slopes of Ruahine, “*Calceolaria repens*” gulley. Well, in a letter from Kew, I am told, it is *Xylaria filiformis*, Fries. Another small & pretty little fungus, (you sent in a tin box, living & growing in a bit of sod,) having a round head as big as a small mustard seed, with *at first*, a metallic glistening; afterwards on bursting, a brownish powder—lot of spores; (this, too, I had found on my Autumn visit). Well, this I am told, is *Tilmadoche mutans*, Persoon, found in Shag creek.

I prepared a paper 2 months ago for the Institute; (but *now*, I suppose I shall have to send this one, with two others on which I am working, to Wellington!!—What a position for *me to be in*!). A paper containing a list, &c., of those small Fungi I had last year shown there, & sent to Kew, & these two are among them, and, of course, “hon. mention” of you, and of Glenross. Get as many more sorts as you can, but let them be mature & perfect; Your little sharp eyed son can well help you, & there are many beautiful & highly attractive spns to a child's eye among our N.Z. ones. Do you not sometimes come across some “*Wetas*”, in clearing wood?. If so secure them in Whiskey. I have had a very fine, & peculiar one brought me from Wairoa last week—in *gin*! it has given me already a few hours study & thought, there being several spns described, & the diff. between them small—from book descriptions, and so difficult to distinguish, but I think this fellow will prove to be a new spn. The first fine Sunday I go in for *close* examination; the wet warm cloudy weather still continues *here*; grass, &c. growing rapidly.

Your *Lizard* (last one) is still alive in his Crystal Palace; I cannot get him to eat anything; flies he won't look at—that is to eat them. It is exactly similar (tho smaller) to 2 I brought from “Bush” in Autumn—one of which got loose here in the house; but has not turned up since. I take this out, on the table *for a run* sometimes, when he amuses *me*,—if not himself; he comes up into my hands, & looks about, & jumps; & sometimes hangs to my fingers by one tiny nail, or by his *tail*—but then his tail is like that of a Chinaman,—*must not be touched*. As the season comes on, and I at *home*, send me as many as you can living,—in Moss, or leaves, but not in earth; also, of the “walking stick” insects; as I wish to get M & F, & there are several varieties, or species; these too, can be carried well in fine Moss, (or put into whiskey, &c.) with a branchlet of the shrub on which they are found, as they are voracious eaters.

I have had several applications for extra copies of our book,—some, to send to addresses given at Home—Scotland, and England;—& all came *in time* for mail.

I suppose you will see in “Herald” of yesterday, a report of (part of) my letter to Editor Auckld paper (R.C.).²⁶⁸ I got our Ed to do so, partly, that folks here (& especially that *clan* the “Catholics”) should see, that I was perfectly willing to acknowledge an error in quotation & to make public;—as, at Auckland, they had chuckled over it; and, partly, that *they*, too, might know the *main* reason why I did not again take up Father Chesnais. Our Ed however left out the Auck Edr's *remark* at the foot of mine, viz,—“he” (perhaps, they?) did not consider the *Encyc Britan* as a *respectable authority*! Hear that!—all ye bonnie Scots; of your *great* Edinburgh work!!! of 7, 8, editions.

It is in my mind to say to *you* (knowing you as I do) that should you wish it—owing perhaps to your knowledge of *Latin* having become rusty, through non-usage,—I would send you gladly the translations of a few pithy sentences, untranslated in the new book. I am led to make this remark, because a lady said to me, that I should have translated *all*; & because I have already offered to do so (in writing) to another subscriber, inland; so *don't be offended*.

Perhaps, I may have to ask you to translate for me, some words in *Burns* or a Gaelic sentence.

This wet weather, w. the wind from the sea, *constant*, does not agree w *me*. More Rheumatism of late, & today, than for a *long time* before; I have also noticed how injurious that wind is to trees *near* the sea, especially in the *Spring* season; My Ngaio & Acacias have suffered much, the ground is thickly covered with their leaves & blossoms; About 25 years ago, this wind blew for a fortnight, & half killed my big willows at Waitangi; they rallied, and shot out fresh leaves, when it came on again, & eventually killed the trees there; they had borne three successive lots of leaves. No doubt it was partly owing to the fine *salt* spray as well.

Well, now I think I have redeemed my promise (at all events, as to quantity) & am now free; out of your debt for letter writing.

Kind regards to all at Glenross.
Bel me, yours faithfully
W. Colenso.

P.S. *You* will read, and smile, about the search for Gold; I always told them, but they would not believe.

P.S. (2nd) I thought I had finished, but I find I omitted *one* thing, I daresay you will remember bringing me 2 small “*stony*” spns?. One of them I tried then, by candle light with my knife, and saw it was *not* stone; and what do you think it is? discovered by me the next morning before breakfast, on first seeing it.—Why, only a part of a *Date* stone. Another subject (which the above brings to mind)—what about your invention, patent?. Do tell me.

Another letter *tonight* from Mr Beamish—in *favour* of “Ruahine”, &c.—he is sending to England.

1884 August 22: to Luff²⁶⁹

Napier, Friday night,
August 22/84.

A. Luff Esq.,
Wellington.

My dear Sir,

Your kind & most welcome Note of 19th. inst., came duly to hand, and I thank you for it—though, I confess, when I saw your *well-known* handwriting, I could scarcely believe my own eyes,—for I had begun to think you had entirely forgotten me.—

Now this note of yours has doubly pleased me; for its frankness, & for its telling me, that *you*, too, approved of the little new Book:—this, as far as I have heard, is the general

²⁶⁸ Mr Colenso and the Auckland Freeman's Journal. *Hawke's Bay Herald*, 18 August 1884.

²⁶⁹ ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4.

opinion concerning it, & I am glad that now—at the end! I have written after this fashion, and *pleased* my readers.—I have received several notes from Subscribers respecting it, most of them doing as you have—ordering more to send abroad: Tiffen (H.S.) was delighted, & staid up all night to read it: so H. Nairn,—Bold,—Beamish—Balfour (of Glenross), P. Gow,—Horace Baker, & many others you don't know—but I must not omit Sir G. Grey, who (tho' busy) wrote me a very handsome letter, & requested me to write my name in one (of his 6) as he intended that for the Auckd. Public Library.—

With this I send a Book packet to you, containing 3 copies,—one of which I have written your name on, & mine in, & beg you to accept that copy *from me*.—There are still a few copies left: as I took the precaution (or, ran the risk) of having 100 *extra* copies printed. Of these I have now given away 39—several to England, &c., & *one* so far N. as Upsal in Sweden! The price to non-subrs. is 5/-, though all subrs. may still have copies at 4/-. I do not think however that I shall recoup outlay: I have already pd. nearly £50.—*all* (save fut. postages) I am happy to say. At *first*, I did not intend to go beyond 60 pages—for the “4/-” price advd., but as it went on, & I adding Notes, Appendix, &c., it increased: still, I had not intended the 4/- to include postages—wh. is 4d. on every single book in Colony,—8d. to England & Australn. Colonies: & Craig, who received over 50 of those names published, must have his 25%!—Very little cash has come in to *me* yet, just £3. or so. I lost considerably by the former pamphlet: printing and advertising *here* is so very expensive.—Mr. Sidey gave in his name, 2 days too late! which *I regretted*: of course he could have done so earlier, as he is *often* at Craig's, now that he lives in town.

I note what you say, *re* trouble from your thoughtless careless *White* neighbours, on the matter of *their* stock: just so it was w. me *here*, some years ago, hence I was obliged to *wire* between rails to keep theirs out! and then had to put up with threatenings & one day was told—“What business had I with so much hill land?” &c &c &c.

I smile over your remarks about the New (& *now* dead!) Ministry, & what they might do! when, lo! *before* I recd. your letter—they were *no more*! and now, what next? I hope to go inland (say) by 1st. Octr., & again in Summer: but shall (D.V.) write to you *first*.

Am much pleased to hear of yourself, & family, being all so well: *may you all long continue so*: & w. best regards: believe me, Yours truly,

W. Colenso.

memo of acct.
Dr. A. Luff, Esq

To Wm Colenso

1883.

To 2 copies of “3 Literary papers” @ 3/- . . . 6..0

1884. To 2 copies of “In Memoriam” @ 4/- . . . 8..0

“ To 2 ditto ditto 8..0

£12..0

E.E. W. Colenso

Augt. 22/84

1884 September 2: to Balfour²⁷⁰

Napier Tuesday night
Sept 2 1884

Mr D.P. Balfour

My dear Sir

Your letter of Aug 30th. is to hand, and as your mail leaves us tomorrow afternoon, I must write you at once. Enclosed was your cheque for £1; viz. 2 of “Ruahine”, & 12/- to be sent to you in stamps, but you have not told me the *sort*, or *colour*. I have not that quantity here at hand, & I fear I may not be able to get them tomorrow in time to enclose—not without sending *twice* to town; if *not*, then I shall enclose 6/- worth, leaving the remaining 6/- worth till my next.

I thank you for the seeds of *Cordylone indivisa* enclosed in your letter—the more so, as I have been disappointed by Batley, whom I saw in town today; he had promised, in a kind note, to get me some, & now says, the plants he had visited bore no seeds this year; and enquired, if I supposed others to be so. I said, No; so I think he will try again; perhaps your shepherds may get you a *few more*, and if possible, in their husks—. And send me some more of your black “egg spoon” fungus,—if possible, too, as it grows, as I can manage them well under glass. I think I forgot to mention, that their fructification is wholly *within* (if they belong to the genus or sub order I suppose them to). I will try to scratch a sketch.

1. an oblique & transverse section.

2. an ascus taken out & containing seeds; very highly enlarged. The fungus tho black without, is very likely white within.

Young Parsons & Dolbel both visited me with your parcel of the big long irregular seaweed like fungus; I was pleased to see it, for it reminded me of old times!! I never met with it but once, & that was when I was returning from Pov Bay, in 45 (briefly mentioned in “Ruahine”). We halted for the night between Tangoio & Mohaka, & tearing off some old bark, there it was; I sent portions Home, but I don't think it has been described—this, however, is the case with many such things of those early days. The summer will be the time for the “walking-sticks”—if you should not be too busy then. I was in town this morning & found it *very windy & dusty*. I fancy, you too, found it windy on your hills.—my eyes are still aching. I was rather pleased than otherwise about the *Date stone*; be sure you, & Balfour junior, go on collecting—any & everything, & send when you can, or bring them when you come to town hereafter. Another thing in your letter has *greatly pleased me* is, your having taught yourself, and are *still doing so*; Go on, my dear Sir, & prosper. We are all (at best) but learners, & a long way behind;—as I wrote to Meinertzhagen yesterday; I “often grieve over my ignorance of *many many things*”.

By this last mail I have received the invoices of books from London, now on the water, I find therein 4 works for me: 1 on Brit Mosses £4.4.0, 1, on Brit Jungermanniæ, £13.0.0. 1, on Mosses (Lat & Germ)—£6.0.0. 1, on *Plagioclila* (Hepatica Genus) £1.5.0. & now I hope to work, but I should have purchased these 7 years ago; their high prices only hindered me.

And now I want 1, or 2 more, works on *Fungi*; also, Boots work on *Carex* (sedges) £10.10.0. Last week I have been working up a dear little fern I had received from the N (this side of North Cape), it is a new spn of *Hymenophyllum*, & a *peculiar* one. Two or three you could cover with a postage stamp. It took me a long time with reference to a dozen standard works on ferns before I could master it. Tomorrow I hope to take up some of my own *plants*, having finished with insects, & lizards, for a time.

The description of your *patent* for the plough has pleased me much. You have described it so well that I have easily comprehended it, & see its great utility; it takes me back some 20 years, when I. Boyd ploughed these hills here for me, that is, their tops & a wee bit down their sides,—he would not, he said, attempt more!. I told him that a poor Cornish labourer with his one small (hardy) horse, & a *wooden* plough of the common counry make, would plough them *all over*—aye, and higher & steeper, and more rugged ones too.

I won't say a word about "Politica".—To me it is sickening.

Do not "fash" yourself, (I hope this word is *quite* right) about being able to run up this hill to see me, when in town. No, no, *business* first, & business second. I hope to get away to the woods by (say) last week in this month.

I am also glad, to find, you did not take amiss my remarks re translation. And now, my dear Sir,

With kind regards & best wishes

Beleive me

Yours truly

W. Colenso.

(Translations)

Title page "Similis" &c. This is from Matt XIII. 52—latter part of verse from *Latin Bible* (*Bibl Sacra*—Holy Bible)—"2nd fuit, &c." (Sen) "What was hard to suffer is pleasant to remember".

Page 28.—"Nil sine magno" &c. "Life has given nothing to man without great labour".

Page 37.—"mingit"—made water.

Page 5.—stratum super stratum—layer on layer, & cross, too.

Page 59.—"Laus Deo"—Praise be to God.—

Page 22.—"Tempus fugit".—Time flies.

(I don't recollect, or see, any more untranslated.

"Sen".—Seneca, was a great & wise Roman; born about the year 1 A.D., & died at 65. He was the tutor of the Emperor Nero, (though not in the least answerable for his cruelties), indeed, the wretch put him to death, for his wise & good sayings, only allowing Seneca to choose the manner of dying.

It is delightful to read & think over the wise & good sayings and teachings of the men of those times, but as it was then, with the multitude, so now. See our Papers. Races, Theatres,

Cricket, & Football—& tricycles; Our *real men* are, I fear, dying out.

W. C.

1884 September 16: to Balfour²⁷¹

Napier, Tuesday 16th
9 pm

Mr D.P. Balfour

My dear Sir

Your welcome letter of 13th, with two packets, have just been brought in by my man, (who had *halted* somewhere on his way back) and as I purpose going to town tomorrow, I must write a line now to cover the stamps I have for you,—though I have little new to say.—

First, thanks for your kind remembrance of me with spns forwarded.

My "Egg Shell" fungus is still looking well *in its* glass home (under a tumbler). It has been looked at & marvelled at by some visitors. I am glad to hear of your Orchids showing well—so with some of mine here in pots; by the bye keep a look-out for your "Divot" ones.

I have been busy at home for several days, (went to town last week to vote), and have drawn up descriptions of three new Mosses, which have given me some hours work with the microscope. Last week was my *heavy* letter writing week.

The "*Aorangi*" has arrived at Wgn, & the big case of books for "Insti", & others in her, & I suppose will soon be here. I hope to receive it & serve out the books before this month runs out, & then I go off to the woods. I daresay I shall write to you again before I go.

I suppose you saw the notice in the "Herald" of the "Mao Rat" & the "Cuttle-fish".²⁷² Much fun (*too much*) in town about it; I don't think Sturm will like it. M.R. Miller has been very *hard* upon me (*not* knowing the facts of the case), to "return to my poor family", &c, &c.²⁷³

I feared for the sheep, or the *Lambs* on the hills, when I saw the snow low down, & the weather severe, indeed our severe weather has been *since* the winter ended; reminding one of the old saying "When the days begin to lengthen, The cold begins to strengthen".

I hope your loss may not be very heavy, I fear, too, you & your men had extra & arduous work.

I got a note from Mr Kinross last week, then he was suffering from Lumbago—but I saw him in town on that voting day, & he was better. I don't envy his ride overland to Wgn.

Hope you are all well & hearty; & with kind regards

Am, yours very truly

W. Colenso.

271 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

272 The *Herald* reported, "A paper on Maori Rats was to have been read by Mr Sturm, and had been looked forward to with considerable interest by members, owing to Mr Sturm's long residence in the colony and his consequent knowledge of the New Zealand fauna. The reading of this paper, however, had to

be postponed on account of Mr Sturm's absence from the meeting. The honorary secretary read a paper 'On some of the cuttle fish found in Hawke's Bay.' This proved a very interesting contribution...."

273 MR Miller was a Napier auctioneer.

1884 September 22: to Cheeseman²⁷⁴

Napier, Sept. 22/84

T. F. Cheeseman, Esq
Auckland.

Dear Sir

A short time back I received a few spns. of a small sp. of *Pterostylis* from a Correspondent, and I have lately been examining them. Apparently they seem to be near to *Pt. trullifolia*, Hook.f., but his descriptn. of that plant is not full; and, unfortunately, my recollection of that sp. of *Pt.* in particular (which I had also first detected) does not accord with it.

Suddenly yesterday, I remembered that you had written fully about it some years ago; and so today I have been again reading what you have said, ("Trans. N.Z. Inst.," Vol. V.)—and now I wish to ask a few questions relative to your dissections (or Buchanan's lith.) that accompany your paper.

1. Is the *tip* of the lip always *as shown*, in the plant full sized; and again in fig. B.?—
2. Is the *upper* part of the lip *filiform*, as shown in fig. C.?
3. Is the perianth *bulging out* in front, and with an *angle* at back, as shown in plant full size?
4. Is the column—*wings*—as shown in fig. C.,—*horned* upwards, and *rounded entire* downwards?
5. Is the *appendage* to column exactly as shown in fig. C.—i.e. with 4 points? (Hooker says, "villous").
6. Is the lowest (or only) leaf near the base, correctly given?

As you know this species so very well, I have not hesitated making these enquiries—hoping you may be conveniently able to answer them early.

Pt. trullifa. was one of my dearest little plants of the north, one of a dozen pleasant associations!—

I am, Dr. Sir,
Yours truly,
W. Colenso.

1884 October 17: to Cheeseman²⁷⁵

Napier,
October 17th, 1884

My Dear Sir

Last Saturday (11th) I received your kind and full reply (dated 2nd) to my enquiries re *Pterostylis trullifolia*, and I thank you for it,

I note what you tell me in the close of your letter: viz.—

"I am sorry that I find it impossible to accept as distinct species most of the plants you have described in the

recent volumes of the "Handbook". (Trans. N.Z. Inst., *intended*)—

I may remark, that I have long known this, such having been repeatedly told me: and while, to a certain degree, I regretted it, still it makes little or no difference,—that is, *to me*. Of one thing I am pretty certain, that if you *knew* those plants I have laboured to describe, you would, I think, alter your judgment concerning, at least, some of them: and further, that even in those instances in which I may be wrong, (although I am not conscious of *any*.) I shall not have laboured in vain; because I have brought forward in every case certain characters that had *not* been noticed in the descriptions originally given of the species to which such may belong, and therefore will be of service to working Botanists in assessing their specific descriptions hereafter.—

I have more than once thought that you were not fully conversant with some of our flora, especially of the Crypts. Probably you lack the opportunities of observing them in their habitats and of getting them, and of time for that purpose, (and such *does* require *much time*.) seeing your ever-growing official duties must be both heavy and constant.

However, this may be, my dear Sir,—continue to make what remarks you please on my work—it shan't break squares between us: only don't use a rusty lancet.

I propose leaving Napier on Tuesday 21st, for the woods, a 3 weeks sojourn, my usual annual spring visit. I ought to have gone last week, but was hindered.—

Believe me to be,
Yours truly,
W. Colenso.

1884 October 21: to Balfour²⁷⁶

Napier Tuesday evening
Oct 21st 1884

Mr D.P. Balfour

My dear Sir

I fancy—if you have not been far too busy to think of me—that you have supposed, I had gone over the hills & far awa'; but not so; here I am still—& no fault of mine; kept, delayed, to sign papers drawn up by lawyers; I hope tomorrow to be *quite* free—and then—off she goes.

From information received this day from inland—I find the weather there still wet & rough, with severe hail storms, injuring trees and potatoes and newly shorn sheep, & killing young lambs. P.D. I fear, has also lost some lambs owing to the weather.—

I was in town this morning, and, on enquiry, I heard that *you* were *not* at the show; & if so, you *escaped*. I should scarcely care to write to you now (for I feel very heavy, sleepy, stupid;) were it not that I saw your name in a late Wgn paper, in connection with your patent, published in a late Gov Gazette, *thus*,—"The following applications for

274 Auckland Museum MS 58, Box 5, Folder 3.

275 Auckland Museum MS 58, Box 5, Folder 3.

276 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

patents appear in yesterday weeks Gazette:—for the furrow Extender D.P. Balfour, Glenross, Hawkes Bay,”—also “for a hillside reversible plough, G.W. Hattie, Palmerston South, Otago” and several others:—various from “N.Z. Mail” of 17th. I do not know if you have commenced shearing—but, even if you have *not*—you *are* busy, and I almost fear you will be too much so, to have an eye on your Orchids, of which the *Spring* ones must be in flower; I have had two beauties here flowering, one very fine, & I think, new; they both belong to your “Beacon like” specimen;²⁷⁷ one I received from Winkleman, & it also flowered last year. I should like for you to see these. Should you preserve any flowers of Orchids for me, don’t *press* them; put them into a little spirits, or dry them loosely and open hanging up side down on a nail. I mention this as I am about leaving. I would much rather have them fresh.

I find that three of my papers, containing some of your plants, were lately read at a meeting of the Scty at Wgn, & now, my very *large* paper on some new plants, I have also sent them.

I was rather surprised this mng to see in the paper, mention of the marriage of Sir Donalds son to an Irish girl, at Tipperary; I fancy that some of his Country folk, and clan, will scarcely like it. I saw P.D. in town this mng. I believe he is going to Auckland on Saturday next.

9 o’clock, pm. Since writing the above our Eng mail has arrived, *very* quick this time from Auckland; it was landed at Taranaki, and thence overland to Napier. All letters tell me of a very fine harvest, and my friends, and family, well.

At present I have little to add. If you should be inclined to write, have time to do so, a letter during the *next fortnight* would find me at Norsewood.

With kind regards
Yours truly
W. Colenso.

1884 October 23: to Luff²⁷⁸

Napier, October 23rd.
1884.

A. Luff Esq.,
Wellington.

My Dear Sir,

Here on my writing table is a memo. (of 3 lines) dated “Augt. 28”, in which the writer said—“a *letter* later on”. And now just 2 months have since passed away, & *no* letter. That writer was Mr. A. Luff.—

However, I have heard from him *since*, in a Paper (Wgn.) he kindly sent me, containing some *old* extracts of nearly 50 years ago! At first I was a wee bit surprised, but I soon *absorbed* it all! and it took me back to *those old* days. Much of it is correct, in the main, though improved upon & embellished (in a way) as *such* things always were: there

was one error (or more) but only one I will notice, that about a Mr. W.R. Wade being “*the Superintendent of the Press*,” (that post was mine: I *still* have the old official letter of appointment.)—And I think it came about in this way:—all the early Ch. of Engd. Missionaries had to bear some particular appointment, (some calling, trade, or profession, in addition to that of Teacher.)—and so, Mr. W., who was in N.Z. but a short time, & who had been for some years a clerk, or Under-Secretary, in the C.M. House, (where I had seen him,) for want of some other title, bore that; but this is supposition;—he never did anything in that way.

That you had sent to me, soon got re-printed in most of the papers in this place & Country districts—with all its errors!²⁷⁹

Since then, you, there, were edified with Mr. Samuel’s question, & Mr. Ballance’s answer *re* the Mao. Lexicon! Seeing they were *both* wrong (as *new* hands on *old* matters) I sent them (& Members) copies of that Parly. Paper respecting it, (& one, also, to the *Governor*,) that they might know a little of the truth & facts.²⁸⁰ I may tell you that your good friend Capt. Russell, told me when *here* that he had laboured to set them right: and now, *this morng.* from a line in the “Herald”, I find the “Times” has an Article—about it, or *me*. Well, we know that the “Times” was Atkinson’s *paid* paper, and his near relative (now in the “Lords”), always a great hand in Newspaper Editing and writing, (J.C.R.) whose name is also brought forward, in not the best light, in that Py. paper, has, I suppose, come out with an Article, to the rescue of them both. All right! my bonnies, only be assured of this—“*that great is Truth & will prevail.*” —

I have long been desirous of going inland—to the “Bush”—but hitherto have been *hindered*—by *other people’s matters*. I purpose, however, leaving for Norsewood, on the 28th., & remaining there till (say) 10th. Novr.—so, if you should be inclined to write, a letter would find me there. I may add that I purpose going thither again about Xmas. or the New Year: & still *later on* (D.V.) to Woodville.—

I hope you & yours are all well. The weather seems *now* to be settled fine. Lots of able men *out* of employ! & going about begging food! & “tired of life!” Several new Houses erecting in town, particularly in Emerson St. and (horror!) a big Blacksmith’s Shop in Tennyson St., just opposite Masonic Hall! With very kind regards,

Yours truly,
W. Colenso.

1884 October 31: to Luff²⁸¹

Norsewood, Octr. 31/84

My dear Sir,

I duly recd. your kind note of 21st. together w. copy of “N.Z. Times” sent w. it, and for it I thank you. Curiously enough I wrote to you about the same date, & that, too, mainly on the same subject (N.Z. Lexicon) & my man in

²⁷⁷ *Pterostylis patens* Col.

²⁷⁸ ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4. Letter addressed to “A. Luff Esq., Post Office, Wellington”.

²⁷⁹ See for instance *Hawke’s Bay Herald*, 26 September 1894.

²⁸⁰ Compilation of Maori Lexicon by Mr. Colenso (letters relative to). *Appendices to the Journals, House of Representatives*, G11, 1875.

²⁸¹ ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4.

going to P.O. to post it w. my other letters, (a job he daily does at 7.30 p.m.) brought me back yours! I was busy at the time writing to England & preparing to leave for the “Bush”, so I put off answering, as well as the thoroughly reading the Art. in “Times” till I came here, knowing I should be sure to have my share of wet & stormy days to confine me within doors; and such is the case today,—fine between showers, but S.W. wind desperately high—*a-la-Wellington!!*

And now to the “Times” and its Article. I could say—aye, & write—a good deal about it, and (as I believe) completely refute it; but I have *long ago* concluded it is not worth my while to do so. For (1.) *to me* it is an article “made to order”, and written by some one who knows a *little* of the Maori tongue,—or, who, being ignorant of it, has had *some* information of that kind supplied him *for a special purpose*: (2) the writer wholly ignores the long Parly. Paper (G.11) of 1875;²⁸²—or, knowing it, he wilfully sets it aside! as being unsuitable for his purpose: that Official Paper alone upsets much of what he has said: (3.) the “specimen pages” were copied in 1875 for D. McL. (then N.M.)²⁸³ and placed by him on table of the House in that year, as the said Parly. Paper shows; but it was only at Xmas/82 (and then owing to the *repeated* action previously made both private & public by Capt. Russell, Mr. Ormond & others, that I (at last) got Mr. Bryce to print them: (4.) Some 2–3 years ago I was attacked in an Auckld. Paper, & also in Wn. “Times”, concerning the Mao. Lexicon; that in the “Times” was replied to by some (unknown) one there; while I wrote to Edr. of Auckland Paper, who declined to publish my letter, (though an *old* subscr. from the beginning!) saying—“it was too long, & that the subject was of no public interest”: subsequently I heard from one of the highest & leading men in Auckd., who said—“that I ought to have known better than to find fault w. an Editor for his article *in his own paper*”!!—

I have no doubt that my sending copies of that Parly. Paper to Locke & to other members, & also to the Governor, (at the time the question respecting the Mao. Lexn. was put to Ballance by Samuel,) to *show them the true position of things*, has been a means of bringing out this article. I think, too, I could “spot” the writer—or informant;—who, also, says,—that “I neither knew Maori nor English”,—and, in all probability, *some will believe him!* Capt. R., when here lately, told me a little about it, (*i.e.* the questioning & answer in the House,) how they, the Members had been in error, & how he had endeavoured to set them right, &c., &c.

I must have sent you, in ’75, or ’76, a copy of that Py. Paper; if you have it not handy, or would like another, I can send you one or two, w. pleasure: *be sure to let me know*: You should have it.

I wish you had written me a longer letter (*not* abt. Lexn.)—I wish to know something of yourself: what doing? how getting on? &c, &c. Moreover you had *promised* to do so,—as, I think, I must have reminded you in my last. I am pretty (or, very) well; hope you & yours are so. Have you been paying much attention to politics & the “House” during Session? I have *not*. Do you ever go to any of the Branch Institute’s Meetings? are you *still* a member—*here*, or

there? Several here have resigned, & many more will shortly—end of year.

I have not been here since May (17th.) & shall remain here some time yet; hoping to return to this place again about Xmas. or Jany. 1: I greatly like this *extra quiet*. I fear you may not get this early, as I am a long way from the village P.O.—With kind regards,

Believe me, yours truly, W. Colenso.

1884 November 10: to Harding²⁸⁴

Norsewood, Monday nt.,
Novr. 10th/ 84.

Mr R.C. Harding,

Dear Sir

Your note of 6th. inst., enclosing a newspaper clipping, is just to hand, (accidentally I may say,) and as I am leaving here tomorrow for further S., I write at once in reply.—

I felt sorry in reading your note:—*i.e.* that *you* should have been so taken with a mere Newspaper par. of what occurred some 50 years ago and apparently founded on such a poor basis.²⁸⁵ There are several errors in it, more than I care to correct from memory in a note—written too, at a distance from my residence. I was greatly *surprised* when I first saw the said par. (with *editorial* errors!) in a Wellington paper,—whence, too, I had a copy quickly sent me by a gentleman there, enquiring, &c. I trust you will not insert it in your proposed Almanac for 1885.—

I have been here some time, and this day is the 5th. of continuous rain and of my close imprisonment! It is very cold today as well as very wet, so that I am obliged to keep a big fire burning. If you, there, have such weather, it will sadly mar your holidays! and a good thing, too, if such should serve to lessen them.—

I hope you are quite well: ditto your good Father, and the rest of your family.

And with kind regards

I am

Yours truly
Wm. Colenso.

282 Compilation of Maori Lexicon by Mr. Colenso (letters relative to). *Appendices to the Journals, House of Representatives*, 1875, G11.

283 Donald McLean (then Native Minister).

284 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1

285 The newspaper article refers to the arrival of the first printing press in NZ, and quotes Wade and Colenso.

1884 November 23: to Balfour²⁸⁶Napier Sunday night
Nov 23rd 1884

Mr D.P. Balfour

My dear Sir

Very likely you have been expecting a line from me before now, and in order that you may not be disappointed by next mail your way, I write to you this night. I think my last to you was about a month back—the week before I went to the “Bush”. I left here on the 28th Oct, & returned last Wednesday night, Nov 19th—and found a rare lot of letters, papers, Books, &c, awaiting me—among them your letter of 15th inst,—a bottle, a box, and a book:—aye, & a small thin packet!!! Well done Glenross; and I may add that I opened all of yours among the very first,—and now to your letter. The 2 “Lattice” Orchids complete (in 3 lots—blossoms, leaves, & roots), are just what I supposed the plant to be—a *Pterostylis*,²⁸⁷ & very near a *Pt. Banksii*, but may be a diff. species,—this I cannot say until I examine & dissect the hidden inner & fine column of the flower; it seems to be a *new* one I reared here, (of which I suppose I must have told you in my last)—I cut off the flower (unwillingly) & put it into spirits the day of my leaving; it is much larger than these 2 of yours. I fear the roots (tubers) you so carefully sent, will be of no service—as to growing again—because it is the *wee new white* one that is the tuber for next season, and this, I think, has been taken up too early; but I will try it.

The “*barren* seed stem of the Divot Orchid,” is (as I take it) *not* such, but an *old* flg stem that bore flowers.²⁸⁸ I do not think that the reason of your D plants not blossoming is to be found in their being (now) on dead wood, as they all always do in the Orchid houses at Home; but, perhaps, owing to the *change* from shade to sun, or from damp shelter to open dry exposure; or to winds. Your “*Corysanthes*” I should like to see—“lock, stock, & barrel”. You could put them up *loosely* in thin paper, each sort separate & marked 1, 2, 3, &c, first marking on the papers in pencil, or ink, putting fine *damp* (not wet) Moss loosely below & above,—& put all into a small tin box, *no earth*. Better so than in spirits for first exam, as I can then see their natural colours, and can *report* to Glenross.

Your “Catalogue” surprised me; took away my breath!!; so many books, & such a rare lot of *good* ones, too; and then to put W.C. (or his *wee bairnies*) into it. However since you have done so, I must add thereto—have you a copy of Vol I “Trans N.Z. Inst”? I think not; that contains two of my larger essays—one being the *prize one* (according to your Countrymen at Otago; *be sure, you let me know*. Also; have you a copy of the Parliamentary Paper (of 1875), about the Maori Lexicon? let me know.

You have had wet days at Glenross; so I, at the Bush, *a full share*—never did less; A few Mosses, Hepaticæ, & Fungi were my gains!! some however, are *new*. I left the Bush on Saturday 15th, for Waipukurau & stayed there till the 19th—*fine weather every day*; I purpose returning to the dense

Bush 1st week, or so, in Jany, Orchid hunting; in quest of my big *Gastrodia*,²⁸⁹ mentioned in “Ruahine”.

In returning from inland, Lascelles was in train with me. Next mng he sent me a small box of beautiful plants, flg spns, in lovely order from *Patea* among them are some *new* ones, of very large and difficult Genera (mostly Australian) and I have been working on one (off & on) all day, & hope to get through with another tomorrow. On Tuesday I *must be out* on business. You will perceive that I have been writing to you as if it were holiday time at Glenross—instead of the middle of *heavy work*—pardon me this. I would the weather were finer for the shearers. I, too, have lots to do; mostly for others. Hoping you are all well at Glenross, & with kind regards,

believe me
Yours truly
W. Colenso.

1884 December 6: to Balfour²⁹⁰Napier Saturday night
Dec 6th 1884

Mr D.P. Balfour

My dear Sir

Though very tired with so much heavy writing all this week (for foreign mails), yet I think it better to delay no longer replying to your welcome note of Nov 30th, that came with spns on the 2nd (Tuesday). I was glad to see your writing & packet (as I always am) although I knew you had been, & still were necessarily busy. I was delighted when I opened the tin & found your little beauties smiling & looking charming; we seemed to know each other. (Judge Gillies, who was here last night was greatly pleased with them; I don't think he had seen any of the Genus before). They were not however new; & though varying in size were all 4 of *one* species—the same as you had sent me last year, & described at p. 337, “Trans” Vol XVI *Corysanthes papillosa* (see p.8 “In Memoriam” for a notice of the described species). The other little plant (no 3 on Zinc) is also known, & described in Hand Book p.285, *Arthropodium candidum* Raoul, (though R did not *first find* it, & send it home. I did, near Tolaga Bay, many years before; but Hooker delayed its publication, through being absent in India). It grows *solitarily*—in the shady & cliffy (Mossy) sides of ravines, & streams; *not*, I think, “frequent in woods”, as Hooker says in Hd Bk, (but there are many mistakes of that kind,) I was also interested in the wrapping Moss, about them; unfortunately they were all *barren*; there was one Moss in particular with fine & large green leaves, that I would like to get good spns of, as I *fancy* it *may be new*,—we have 2 species of the Genus described (and there are many others all over the world). I enclose a scrap of it—there were only a few scraps like this one, but there are plenty (no doubt) where it grew. Young Chambers sent me some of it (also *barren* and mixed up with other Mosses,) 2–3 years back.

286 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

287 *Pterostylis patens* Col.

288 *Sacrocchilus breviscapa* Col. = *Drymoanthus adversus*

289 *Gastrodia leucopetala* Col. = *G. cunninghamii*.

290 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

Just put this scrap in a little water & you will see how its leaves expand.

The proper season is, I fear, too far gone for *good* Mosses in fruit, but should you at any time fall in with any, gather & send; these plants require no extra care; just wrap up loosely, in a bit of paper *any how* (like tobacco) but their little hats, caps, or helmets, should be sent with them, for much depends on its cap,—nearly all being *dissimilar*. I hope to work at our *Mosses* shortly, for which I have been making large preparations!!.

I shall post with this a copy of the Official Parly. Paper about the Mao Lexicon, for your library; as I much wish the *truth* to be known; and I must also *present* a copy of Vol I “Trans”—tho rather scarce & dear in a guinea. If my sending it to *Puketapu* by Rymer *would do*, I could send it *there, well*.

As the season advances, dinna forget those 2 very long stalked Orchids, with a few small flowers at top, you sent me last Autumn in *Spirits*;²⁹¹ They were however, too far gone, & you said you would look out for more this season. I have recd one *wee, new* plant from Mr Hill,²⁹² & have been working on it. And now my dear Sir, I must conclude with very kind regards, Yours truly

W. Colenso.

Tuesday 9th evening. In town this morning I endeavoured to learn from the Post Office, about the mail to you, & so on. I am told it leaves at 3.30 for *Puketapu*; so I shall try tomorrow to send you your book so far; and if I do not succeed, will keep it till I hear from you. Showery again today

W. Colenso.

1884 December 22: to Balfour²⁹³

Napier Dec 22nd 1834 (Monday)

Mr D.P. Balfour

My dear Sir.

Your welcome letter of the 14th I duly received (night of 6th) but I could not *well* ansr it by the mail to you of the following day; and now I commence *rather early* (having been in town all mg & believing I shall have more visitors tonight).

First—I was sorry to hear of your visit from Rheumatism (lumbago), knowing too well what it is. I hope you have long ago become “all right” again; sometimes it (or he) is *obstinate* & will not quit holding possessn. 3–5 weeks!!—.

Second—Thanks for your spns, those of Moss not much, if any service, as we need *both* their “night caps” & their day

caps; (in strict Bot language, their calystra, & operculum:—the C is always outside and thus



—the O is beneath (as a cover, or lid) thus



—the little top bit, but these you will not, I expect, find before next winter.—I am pleased at your finding that *Pterostylis* with tails *reflexed*—just as mine here was.²⁹⁴

Third—As the “long-stalked Orchis”,—I fancy you will not find that in flower before *Autumn*.²⁹⁵ I have now before me the 2 spns you (I think) sent me last season, and *very late*—just past flowering. Their stems are very slender, & quite one foot long, one with five *small* flowers at top, and the other with only 2, and a little $\frac{1}{2}$ inch leaf just below them. There is a *common* green one, something like, but stouter, with a long young onion like leaf, & a longish spike of flowers at top of stalk.²⁹⁶ This is *very common* & of no use. But when well, & convenient, send me any of everything you come across—particularly in the *Moss* way, when in flower, &c.

I was pleased to find that *you* (too) like the essay “On the Maoris”—it caused much talk & writing & enquiry at the time, & may have done some good. I hope the Parly. Offl. Paper on the unfortunate Mao. Lexicon safely reached you.—

I am now on a paper (Botanl.) for the Linnæan Scty London,²⁹⁷ wishing to get it ready for our next out-going S.F. mail. I had received a very handsome letter from the secretary to that institution, asking for some of my papers; if I get this ready it will contain mention of Glenross. I have also a long & excellent letter by this last mail from Kew. (Sir J.D. Hooker) some day you must see it—and, also, a notice from West of England, of my paper on some of our *Fungi* being the *first* one read for their winter session²⁹⁸—& it pleased, & a “Cartload” of thanks, &c.

And I have had two long agreeable evenings here—since my last to you; one with your countryman Judge Gillies, & one with Dr Buller. Last Friday night (late) I had to write a letter to our “Dy Telegraph”—it was inserted in Satys paper.²⁹⁹ Do you see that paper?

And now with kind regards & best wishes—of this season (that is, Xmas, & New Year) to you and all at Glenross, believe me

Yours truly

291 *Prasophyllum variegatum* Col. = *Corunastylis nuda*.

292 *Pterostylis tristis* Col. = *Hymenochilus tristis*.

293 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

294 *Pterostylis patens* Col.

295 *Prasophyllum variegatum* Col. = *Corunastylis nuda*.

296 *Prasophyllum colensoi*.

297 His paper was read at the 5 March 1885 meeting, and a note to that effect appeared in the Proc. Linn. Soc. Lond. Session 1883–1884, p74: “‘On recently discovered Flowering Plants from the Interior of New Zealand (North Island), 1883–84.’ By the Rev. W. Colenso, F.L.S.”

298 Colenso W 1884. On a New Zealand fungus that has of late years become a valuable article of commerce. *Transactions of the Penzance Natural History and Antiquarian Society*, 1884–5.

299 Mr Colenso in reply. *Daily Telegraph* 20 December 1884.

W. Colenso.

P.S. I think I shall be leaving for Bush about 6th Jan, but will write to you again if I can. W.C.

P.S. 2nd As to parcel containing Vol I, I altered my mind *after* I had written my letter, and so to make sure, sent it by mail. W.C.

1884 December 29: to Daydon-Jackson³⁰⁰

Napier, New Zealand,
December 29th, 1884.

B. Daydon Jackson, Esq.,
Secy., Linnean Society,
London.

My dear Sir

I duly received by last month's mail your very kind letter of 2nd. October, and I thank you much for it. Your letter has been before me on my writing-table ever since,—as a daily reminder,—not that I needed it, or had put off writing, for I have been busily engaged on a small Paper for you, containing descriptions of some new plants, and while I was engaged on it some more novelties from the Interior came in, and I have also been pleasingly at work on them,—and now my Paper is finished, and I shall send it, together with specimens of some of the plants described therein, in a registered packet addressed to you, by the S.F. Mail that takes this.

I regret very much two things:—(1) I have not more specimens of two of the plants now sent (*Olearia* and *Pimelea*): these were lately brought to me from the mountainous interior, and I send you just all I have. You will, however, find plenty of specimens (in various stages) of my new *Hoheria*, gathered by myself; and I should much like Sir J.D. Hooker to have some of these, as this genus is both small and endemic, and Sir Joseph Hooker has worked largely on it, and will be delighted at seeing a novelty; indeed, I purpose sending a lot of *all* sorts to him at Kew, on our return from our Highland woods, whither I intend proceeding next week;—when I also hope to write to you again. (2.) That I am utterly unable to make Drawings now! having quite lost the use of my thumb and forefinger, through severe overtasking my hand a few years ago in working at the “Maori” (or Polynesian) “Lexicon” for the Colonial Government. I write now with my 2nd & 3rd fingers, and with thumb tucked closely into the palm: I can manage to do so pretty well at times,—though *long copying* both strains and pains.—

Such being the case, I am obliged to ask you, to get me the proper Drawings & dissections made of (say) 3 of the plants now sent:—viz.,

Hoheria sexstylosa,
Olearia multibracteolata
Pimelia angulata:—

that is, should your Council be pleased to approve of the publishing of my Paper, either whole or in part; the same to be done by some really good Botanical Draughtsman. Of course any amount of expense that may fall to me for so doing I will *immediately* and cheerfully pay: indeed, I

would enclose a Draft to meet it, if I knew, or could nearly guess, the sum required.

I should have greatly preferred (in addition to the *Hoheria* and *Pimelia*) some of the Orchids I have described being *drawn*, &c.; but the specimens of all of these are put up in spirits, (needful for that Family,) and I cannot well send them now. These will be sent to England in the Kew lot. The *Astelias*, and *Ourisia* specimen, are also too large to be included in this packet.

If my Paper should be published by you I should like to have a few copies of it, (“author’s copies,”) with plates, if any:—say, 20–30; for which of course I will also pay.

A rather curious circumstance happened lately: which forcibly reminded me of my unfortunate error *re* Sir J.E. Smith and your kind correction, and of my last letter to you. I had long been very desirous of obtaining a copy of Sir W. Hooker’s “British Jungermanniæ”,—but, as often as I saw one mentioned in any London Catalogue, on my writing for it, it was either sold, or the price *raised*! and then, of late years, its increasingly high price! However, I got a copy sent me recently from my Bookseller in London, and in it I find (securely fastened), a rather long and pleasing letter written from “Burlington House” by the late Mr. Kippist to Mr. F. Currey, dated, July, 1877, in which Mr. Kippist very kindly presents this book to him, saying:—

—“You will not value the copy the less, that it was formerly the property of one (the Elder Yanson), to whose energy and liberal example the Society is mainly indebted for its present immunity from the heavy debt incurred in the purchase of the Linnean and Smithian Library and collections.” &c., &c.—

In it Mr. Darwin’s name is also mentioned. The book itself is in excellent condition, & contains their autographs. Little could any of those gentlemen have ever supposed, that this book would come to New Zealand!

Should you find convenient time on receipt of this, I would thank you to reply: and in so doing please let me know, what would be about the charge for drawing plates of plants, including the necessary dissections,—much as those in your L. Society’s Serials.

And, though so far off! and *knowing* this cannot reach you till the middle of February, yet in writing at *this season* I must heartily wish you a Happy New Year!—

Believe me, my Dear Sir,

Yours very truly, Wm. Colenso.

1885 January 6: to Balfour³⁰¹

Napier Tuesday night
Jan 6th 1885

Mr D.P. Balfour

My dear Sir

I hope I am not too late to wish you, and yours, a happy New Year,—which I most heartily do now.

I wrote to you just before Xmas,—and so I am not in your debt for letter writing. I purpose leaving for the Bush (my

300 Linnean Society: Bound Correspondence, vol. 1, f. 276.

301 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

Highland Home;) on Friday next, & I suppose I shall be absent thro all January; and so I write to let you know. If you should have both spare (?) time & a heart to write to me there—at Norsewood—I shall be glad to get a letter from you and will do my best to reply.—

I think you sent me, last yr specimens of a small Grassy-leaved soft slender plant, bearing little white flowers, & which I (in reply) said was *Arthropodium candidum*—well I have 2 spns growing & flowering from roots from the woods,—and if you fall in with any more—flowers or fruit, or root—please remember me. I think we have a third species. Mr Hill brought me a plant or two from Tarawera (also a lot of your broad-leaved Moss), but in a damaged state;—.

By last mail Home I sent two pretty large papers on our *new* plants to the Linnæan & other Societies; and if they are published by them (which I suppose they will be, as they invited them,) & I get copies, you shall have a copy.—I have been *very* busy of late, day & night.³⁰²

A gentleman from the Country was here yesterday seeing me, he said he is going to resign membership, & asked the way:—I said, Just write a line to treasurer Bowerman, that will do, but be sure to do it *this month* of Jan. I have to send in the withdrawal of my 2 sons, (owing to my treatment) & I hear of *several* others:—I would too, were it not for the *reference* Library.—

I hope your silence is not owing to illness; I suppose you are as usual, *busy*;—

I have not see P.D. for 2 months. I am pretty well, & hope you and are so, too. And now

With kind regards

I am

Yours truly

W. Colenso

1885? to Harding³⁰³

[Page missing]

... reminded, of Joseph's brethren, when *they* saw the Dreamer coming, & what they said. I have not seen the *Dean*, nor any of our Ministers of late.—

4. I sent Buller a copy of letter VI as I had particularly mentioned his f-in-law (Mair) in it;³⁰⁴ & M. & wife were among my *best* friends in Bay of Islands—and *he* in his whale-boat *brought me on shore* this night from our little craft, becalmed many miles away, out in the offing.

5. I have lately received some *strange* letters! One from Howlett yesterday w. 20 spns. of alpine plants, to be named, &c, &c, right away!—One from Major Genl. Robley, from London, (who was in N.Z. in the War) *re* human heads!! and "*mokos*"—he has *several heads of Maoris*! is going to publish and wants more information (which he won't get

from me!)—has seen Sir. G. Grey, who declines, or something like it—but by & by I will send you his letter, w. drawings, quite unique, *after I have replied*.

I have to thank you for an interesting lot—the Hui Maori Ch. here (wholly *new* to me—I had never even heard of it!) and Farrar's address—and those excellent Jews' prayers. I was *pleased* to note that the Maoris at their Ch. Hui complained of the want of distinct verses in their Bible; *they are right*; far better on the old, & thoughtfully devised plan.

I shall send you a few heterogenous scraps!! some perhaps new to you. I note what you say *re* the *new* printers *here*—in Emerson Street; I send you one of their late productions: I find they have secured the public printing. I have often heard the remark from some of your old "friends" & acquaintances, that you did wrong in removing from N., and *sometimes* I have agreed w. them: for your own sake, I should like to know of your reducing your expenditure—*Rent*, &c, &c.—you say, in your last,—"I intend to send you this Evg's. Post, containing a letter from Tregear," &c. but such has *not* come to hand.—

I have a piteous letter from *poor* old Sturm! who is about leaving for Australia (if he *can* get away) in hopes, &c. &c,—and *similar* letters & applications from others. Robert is much better, but still ailing, his wife is well: I gave them your kind message.—I am still busy on my Botanical papers for Sir J.H., hope to *send* them *this week*: I dread anyone calling: Hill, I think, is gone to Ruahine, exploring, w. some others: Fannin & wife to Kuripapango, for a fortnight: *W.C.—no holiday!*

31st.—I now conclude: this mg. your p. contg. Tregear's l. re Trees, arrived. I have put up several things for you & send, some may interest you.—I have told Walker, in note, that I intend to call on him, early (*some aftn.*) and show him several *curios*.—I *just find*, that Robt. & wife are off tomorrow to Hastings leaving me to keep house, & go without *tea*—I don't mind the hot dinner: from words of late (dropped) I expect they will leave me & N.Z. soon—for *Home*; *her doing*, a dreadfully discontented person.—

That Jones, whom I refused to write for, I see has again been with you at Wgn. I expect *he* will be serving me out a-la-Bastian! I set it down to *him* that Cheeseman never answd. my letter. Another big vol. of "Index Kewensis" to hand, now down to P.

Weather still *very fine*. Good bye.

Yours with many best regards & kind wishes

W. Colenso.

302 Colenso refers to his Linnæan Society paper (see 22 November 1884 letter to Balfour) which was read but not published, and to a sentimental paper on Cornish botany written on the eve of his 50th Christmas in NZ, and submitted to the *Transactions of the Penzance Natural History and Antiquarian Society*, but not published.

303 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1. From its content this letter must have been dated between 21 December 1884 and February 1885. At least the first page is missing.

304 He refers to mention of Gilbert Mair in letter VI (written 21 December 1894) of *Certain errors of the Church of Rome...* republished in 1898 by Dinwiddie, Walker & Co.

1885 January 22: to Balfour³⁰⁵

NORSEWOOD Jan'y 22/85

Mr D.P. Balfour

My dear Sir

Two days back I received your kind note of the 10th inst., (postmarked however "Napier 20th"), also the little packet containing the *Corysanthes*, and I thank you for both. I may say I was *doubly* pleased to see your well-known hand-writing, for, in addition to the letter being *from you*, it had only *one* stamp, the *only* letter or paper so ornamented (out of a big lot) since my arrival.

Mr Grubb and myself have before now had some talk over it, but he says "it is the law (or rule)", so I give in—unwillingly; all my Eng. letters—also those from Wgn & the S, &c., &c.—(some big fellows) pay the *extra* postage, which on the *big*'ns comes heavy!. What a world of words about nothing!.

But to your letter;—I was glad I had gone for a *long* trot that day (I left lodgings before 9, & returned, *tired* at 2pm)—and on the further side of a river, in a dark shady low wood under a cliff, I came on your big leaved Moss, *very fine* indeed, & *on wood*; there I had never before seen it—but alas, *barren*. I have found spns of the Orchid I have long been seeking, but unfortunately, just *past* flower. One spn however had 3 fls on top *open—good*; it is the *Gastrodia*—I have mentioned near the end of the "Ruahine" book—*not* the Appendix.

I am preparing to write to England, *hence*, I remain up here all Jan, returning on about 3rd Feb.—I am well; but I daily *feel* I am not so strong & active as I once was for knocking about in the unbroken Bush;—.

I was glad to find you were all right again, & able to get out to your duty; Lumbago is an ugly customer, & often stays longer than he is wanted. The *Corysanthes*, is (I think) the *same* spns as those larger ones you sent me; they not only vary much, in length of flower stalk, but *all elongated after* flowering; (see *C. hypogaea* of mine, in yr "N.Z. Inst", where, I think, this fact is mentioned). I trust you may find the short leaved Orchid. *Drosera binata* is a ticklish customer; imitate its natural habitat as closely as possible, with regard to shelter & *water*—and (as a rule) never remove a plant while in flower for planting. I hope your little *Mentha* will succeed; send me a few flowering bits, bye & bye. I have found it here in *one* spot—three times following (viz three visits), & have just dried a little. I was pleased to find you were able to visit the "Rio". I did not go on board, I think the Dolbel clan should be "Proud" of their ship; I sincerely hope she may ever be "in lick" (as the sailors say) & prove a good thing for them.

I came hither on the 9th, (in rain, of course;) but generally very fine weather, though gloomy looking at times. *Yesterday* was a gloriously fine day; & this evening was delightful,—not a cloud at sunset; I walked about outside till VIII, enjoying the lovely aspect of Nature. I have found it very hot, at times, & have almost daily walked &c &c miles in the Bush, & on the roads. I have some scores of spns (mostly small *Fungi*, *Hepaticæ* & Mosses,) among them some fine *Astelias*, now beautifully in flower though

difficult to get at. I was made to think strongly of you last week.

With kind regards, Yours truly
W. Colenso.

1885 February 14: to Harding³⁰⁶

Napier Feby 14th

Mr RC Harding

Dear Sir

Now that I am (at last!) able to sit to write—I must thank you, briefly, for your very kind letter of 5th., with extracts, &c.—But why did you trouble yourself to write so largely? busy as you must be.—Some day I hope to converse w. you about them.—

I returned on 4th. & have not yet been to town—or, indeed, out! Have had, here, a sudden & *severe* attack of Lumbago, from which I am only now recovering. So please excuse all.

Hoping you are quite well: ditto Father, & all your family.—

I am, yrs. truly, W. Colenso.

1885 March 2: to Grey³⁰⁷Napier, March 2nd. 1885.

My dear Sir George Grey

I had much pleasure on Saturday last in receiving your kind note of 24th. ulto., containing £1.10.0—for the 6 copies of my last little pamphlet printed here and sent to you: I could not, however, reply by the mail of that day going to Auckland. And now that I thank you for the same, I must also add,—that you have sent me *too much!* as 6 x 4/. = 24/. I scarcely know which to choose, to send you the overplus in stamps,—or 2 additional copies of the work. I think I will send you (with this) one each of those 2 little books published here, as you have so generously approved of them.—

I think the last little work has generally pleased,—judging from many kind notes received from various quarters, including Australia & Europe. The question too, has been repeatedly asked, "Why those papers were no published in the usual way in the Trans. N.Z. Institute?" And I have been also asked, to get out more and larger ones: but this I think I shall not do,—unless I should republish with *considerable additions* that early "Essay on the Maori Races", written in 1865 under your kind auspices, and published in vol. I. of "Trans. N.Z. Inst."—

Thanks, my dear Sir George Grey for your kind wish of "an old age of health," &c.,—which perhaps, you will permit me heartily to reciprocate—as there cannot be a very great

305 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

306 ATL MS-Micro-Copy 0485-1, year not given, but content places it in 1885.

307 Auckland Council Libraries GLNZ C28.9 (Grey New Zealand letters).

difference in our respective ages—and you, too, have undergone a *full share* of fatigue and toil!

I am happy to say that I enjoy good health with the full use of all my faculties and don't need specs. My hands are full of work (mostly Botanical) and I daily labour hard at it, with a good share of writing: 3–4 times in the year I visit the forests & glens & solitudes of the lower Ruahine (E.), each time bringing away not a few spoils—novelties, now, however, mostly confined to the smaller crypts: I send a large share of them to my old friend at Kew, Sir J.D. Hooker.—

Again thanking you,

I am,

Yours very truly
Wm. Colenso.

1885 March 3: to Balfour³⁰⁸

Napier March 3rd 1885

Mr D.P. Balfour

My dear Sir

I walked out this morning to the seat on the brow, & while there musing—it *suddenly* came into my head that I must have heard from you since my return; so I came in & hunted up your letter of 8th Feb. Now I had been all along supposing (without much thinking in the matter) that I had not heard from you since I wrote to you from Norsewood!!

Your kind letter arrived at a time when I was laid up with a visit from *your visitor* (I have not said friend) Lumbago:—& so with others at that time was forgotten. I left the bush on the 2nd of Feb, *very well*. I had fine w. there & so I enjoyed myself. Stopping at Gows, & going to Waipawa on business, I was taken unwell in stomach. I arrived here on night of 4th, & was unwell for some days. I was getting well from that, when L. attacked me (rather severely) & I was laid up for ten days more, & though I have been to town twice since, I am not well at present, with a good deal of Rheumatism settled in my right shoulder. I can write and do many small jobs, but I cannot lift my arm.

In your latter you tell me of your curious Arachnid; good, that you too, should get one; their legs are delicate, no doubt I fancy they disappeared over the edge of the match box. You may be sure he did not eat them. I have had four or five altogether, but only 1 perfect one & the last I caught was when last inland, & curiously enough he was about your *big-leaved* Moss, I wrote to you about, but, like you, I only secured *part*; Dr Haast called here on Sunday week, on his way to Auckld—& looked at these with some other things. In going over your letter of the 8th, I find you do not allude to what must have *surprised you* (as well as others) viz my Election as President!!! It came about in this way; While at Norsewood, I received a long letter from Bowerman (*late at night* of 29th Jan)—written more than a week before & *mislaid* at P.O. In it, B begged me to take the off. saying *all* were for it, & that it would be for the good of the Scty.

(Now there was no time to be lost, as the meetg was to come off on the 2nd, and I had to write *at once*, and take it to P.O. on foot nearly 2 miles off). At first I said NO plainly, but, as B had said, it would be *good for the Scty* (which I believed), I consented on three things being done:—1 that H write me a letter of apology;³⁰⁹ 2 that the Pst *voluntarily* withdraw;³¹⁰ 3 that it be unanimous, no opposition. Well I find *all those were done*; perhaps I had better kept away—for my *own benefit*, as now I am in for more work; & am not getting younger. For the last few days I have been working at some of my *new* plants, w microscope, &c; drawing up their descriptions, &c, and very quiet here, *no visitors*. One whole day last week I had to be at the Nat. Lands Court, Hastings, & came home tired—so long standing.

I hope to get away again to Bush *after* mid of month. I may truly say (in words of one of your old Sc songs) “My hearts in the Highlands”. I suppose you saw my letter in the D.T. from Norsewood;³¹¹ if not I can send you a copy. I hope you and yours are *quite* well—*enjoying health*. Do so while you have it. I brought down w me a little plant of the “Divot” Orchid, sawing off the branch of the tree (Rimu) on which it grew.

With kind regards Believe me
W. Colenso.

P.S. I received another letter from Sir G.Grey on Sat last; he tells me he has *again* been reading my book. I posted 2 extra copies to him this mg. If you have any *Drosera binata*, I should be glad to have some.

1885 March 24: to Balfour³¹²

Napier
March 24th 1885

Mr D.P. Balfour

My dear Sir

Your kind & welcome of the 20th I duly received, together with a tin containing a live Green Lizard, & a piece of peaty shale. I did not see the messenger, which I regretted.

I was glad to hear from you again, and to find that you were pretty well, and (as usual) well employed—I wish I could say so. The little Orchid, I fear, we shall not see now for this season, also the seeds of *Drosera binata*; perhaps next season we may be more lucky. Thanks for spns of *Mentha* enclosed in your letter. I had supposed when inland that I had detected another species, & had dissected it, & drawn up its description—it varies much from the N species, & so I was desirous of seeing your find, but now yours is much nearer the N species, & only partially agrees with mine. There are several spns of this Genus in Australia.

Your “Seeds” of the “introduced plant” *Alfalaria*, amused me a wee; these are scarcely seeds (though in a few of them a seed may be found, the seed having dropped—much as we may see in the “seeds” of the thistle, when blown by the

308 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

309 Augustus Hamilton was Hon. Secretary.

310 The Bishop of Waiapu, Edward Craig Stuart, was President.

311 On Education. *Daily Telegraph* 27January 1885.

312 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

winds. Very few, if any of them, containing a seed). These are the spiral awns of the seed, &c.

The plant is *Eradium cicutarium*, a common English weed, though here it grows much more luxuriantly, like many other of our introduced weeds. It is closely allied to *Geranium*, the main difference being, that in *Erodium* the seed vessel is spiral, while in *Geranium* it is circinnate, or rolled up like the very young ferns.

The Green Lizard is a very *fine & lively* one; on taking him out carefully on my table he very nearly got away through his nimbleness & activity. It is a handsome reptile, but I would he were away in his native woods enjoying himself among his family (if any) or friends, for I don't know what to do with him. I purpose going to the Bush next week, and I always take *the other* with me, to save its life, as I have lost too many (indeed all) through my careless folks, who, I fancy, dislike them as being uncanny beasts; I was *obliged* to kill one last year, and did not forget it, as it took nearly 1 hour to die, though *immersed* in spirits. I cannot bear to see, or think of, anything *lingering* in dying through me. I shall try to keep this one alive, if I can possibly do so, to show at one of our meetings in the winter.

I hope to leave N on Thursday week, April 2nd, returning about 23rd so should you care to write to me at Norsewood, especially if you should find a nugget or two) you can do so.

Rheumatism, rather severe at times, still clings to me in the shoulder. Fortunately it does not interfere with my writing, but I cannot well lift my arm, wash my face, &c, &c, so I am often (too often I fear) a wee bit vexed.

I have been mostly at home, very quiet, no callers; hard at work putting up some small Crypts for Kew, also in dissecting & drawing up descriptions of some for a future Paper. Hope this may find you, and all at Glenross well,

and with kind regards, I am
Yours truly W. Colenso.

1885 March 31: to von Haast³¹³

Napier March 31st. 1885.

My dear Professor Von Haast.

Thank you for your kind note of 23rd. inst., I had been expecting to have the great pleasure of seeing you here on your return, and rather anxiously kept looking-out for you, especially on *that* Friday night and Saturday mg. (in which you were expected here), and I assure you *I felt right glad* on the Monday mg. when I heard from Dobson, that you had returned earlier by W. Coast & Mail Steamer: for the gale here was *severe* at that time, and you could not well have landed.—

One thing disappointed me: I had understood from you, that you would send me that Paper of Quatrefages, on your return to Xt.Ch.,—and I had also thought you had noted it in your tablets: it may be, however, that the error was wholly mine:—still, permit me to say, that if you can *lend* me that Paper (or, failing that, inform me by whom it is

published,—Eng. translation) you will oblige me, for I am desirous of seeing it.

Many thanks for your kind reiterated wish—to see me at Xt.Ch., that I might also see your wondrous & valuable Museum: such *may* take place anon—but I doubt it.

I had a visit on Sunday last from M. Remenyi (a Countryman of yours, or nearly so), and we spent a pleasant hour together: it reminded me of your visit; indeed we talked of you, as R. (also) remembers your kindness to him.

I have endeavoured to answer your questions, but I fear not satisfactorily—either to you or to my self: but, if you will patiently look into those old Papers of mine, as noted, you will, I think, gain some information.—

I feel—at times—not a little vexed with the Powers that be! when I reflect how much, how greatly I have been hindered and thwarted by them in my 2 principal Works,—the Mao. Lexicon, and my Papers on old Mao. Lore & other matters: they (or their successors) will be also vexed *hereafter*—but that is no solace to me. They ought to have given every encouragement, but———

I was pleased to find that you also had been interested, &c., in my little Ruahine Book. In your saying that it reminded you of “olden times,”—Sir G. Grey made exactly the same remark. I shall post with this a copy of its fellow & predecessor,—from which (should you not already have seen it, as some copies went early to Xt.Ch.,) you may possibly gain a little more *re* the old Maoris.—Of course you will be aware that these—together with “Ruahine”—are the Papers that were *rejected* by the Board.—

I had long been desirous of writing my promised paper on “Hawaiki,” &c., (see, vol. xiv. p.49, “Trans. N.Z. Instit.,”) and had indeed begun it, and read the *1st. part* here in 1883, (see, vol. xvi., p.568,)—but when I found how my papers of '82 were treated by the *Board*, I dropped tools at once, & would write no more—to be submitted to *such* Judges! that Paper, I may say, would have occupied 3 parts:—and, as things have been since, I almost fear I may never again take it up: all my *Maori* writings (of their ancient lore, &c., &c.,) on which my heart was fixed, have been too deeply frost-bitten ever to recover!—Indeed, I do not like to write or talk about them—not even to you—because I cannot now do it *con amore*.——

For some time past I have been working particularly at our smaller Crypts. (Hepaticæ, Mosses, &c.,)—and one moss in particular that you sent to Hooker from your locality I should like to see,—*Hookeria flexicollis* (p.496, of Hand Book,)—if you can send me a spn. I shall feel obliged.

I purpose leaving in a few days for “70-mile-Bush,” where I hope to spend a fortnight at least, in my sylvan haunts & solitudes.

Believe me,
ever faithfully yours,
Wm. Colenso.

(April 1st.)

P.S. I may also add, and that for 2 reasons,—that the thought has crossed my mind—that you had forgotten (?) what I had written on the Moa in the Paper referred to.

Perhaps, when you first looked at it you supposed it to be *only* my *old Paper* reprinted from “Annals Natural History,”—with which it does begin, but a great deal of freshly obtained information was added thereto. My “2 reasons” are,

(1.) Buller made a *similar* mistake last year in his Presidential address at Wellington, (mainly, too, on the Maoris) when he said, that no one had yet written a paper on the subject of their Poetry, &c. I was astonished on reading this, and pointed out to him my long Paper on that subject, w. translations of Songs, &c., in vol. xiii. In reply, B. said,—“he had quite overlooked it.”

(2.) When Remenyi was w. me last Sunday we were on this subject, and I lent him *that* vol. to read the said Paper, and my so doing has brought Buller’s omission fresh to memory:—hence, also, this.—W.C.—

Answers to Questions.

1. Any reliable tradns. *re* the Moa?

What I had gleaned I gave in my paper on the Moa, in “Trans. N.Z. Inst.,” vol. xii. p.80 *et seq.*—

2. Traditions brought by Hawaiki immigrants—also, of their “Crocodile”?—

No: I *don’t* believe in that myth, as containing anything real, (objective, material)—*i.e.* appertaining to the Sandwich or any other Islands. Were there “Crocodiles” *there*, or any huge saurian—see legend of the Saurian *pet*: “Trans. N.Z. Inst.” vol. xi. p.100.—

3. See ansr. to qu. 1.—

4. I don’t believe in that *objective* immigration. There are *such* stories however, *re* autochthons,—strange, *quaint*, simple, & contradictory (?)—showing their antiquity,—*but of no value.*

Qu.5.—To what race &c.—

This cannot be answered in one word, or sentence, as you would like, simply because all N.Z. from the very night of their history was occupied tribally—that is, as deadly foes, after the manner of Cain and Abel: the tribes, too, being numerous and often changing their names, and becoming extinct through warfare.

Q.6.—*Re* their dog, &c.

I scarcely clearly understand this:

(1.) I don’t believe in that *objective* Hawaiki: Yet, a tradition says,—a dog came with them, and swam to shore before their canoe through its *smelling a dead whale*. (See, “Trans. N.Z. I.,” vol. x., p.154.)

(2.) The ancient Maori dog was certainly *not* frugivorous (in a Country *sans* fruit!) rather *omnivorous*. (see my Paper on their Dog, “Trans. N.Z. Inst.,” vol. x., p.139–150.) It was pretty numerous in Cook’s time and after, as I have shown: Cook’s people bought them for food. Being a domestic animal, & never too plentiful owing to the great demand for it,—for feasts and for Chief’s garments,—and always following the fate of its masters (in their frequent wars), it gradually became lost,—partly, too, owing to the early introduction of the foreign breeds of dogs, which became more & more requisite to enable the Maoris to catch their wild pigs for barter, &c.

There are traditions about the dog, some queer & strange, (see vol. x., *l.c.*, p.154.)

Qu.7. *Re* the Greenstone.—

There are also traditions about the Greenstone and its early use,—but very short and casual. *e.g.* see “Trans. N.Z. Inst.,” vol. xii. pp. 80, 81.—

Wm. Colenso

March 31/85.

1885 April 19: to Balfour³¹⁴

Norsewood, Sunday night,

April 19, 1885

Mr D.P. Balfour
Glenross

My dear Sir

I have been thinking of writing you a letter (not that I owe you one) although I have not very much to say—of novelty or news—in writing from the woods.

I left Napier on the 9th (a week later than I had intended when I last wrote to you,—I delayed purposely, to allow the Easter holidays & Waipukurau races to be over first). I got here all right, and for a whole week had most delightful weather, so clear & bright, and without high winds; it is a fine sight to see the sun set without a cloud behind the sharp rise of the range. However all things must end, and our fine weather ended on Friday:—and ever since it has been raining *heavily* to make up for it!. On my passing through Ormondville, on Thursday 9th, the P. master from this place was on the station platform, and he told me he had a letter for me (afterwards correcting, with, “it is a packet”). I did not get it early, and when I did, lo, it was a little box from you.

I had hoped to find our *Orchid*,—Your little curious & *fragile* fungus, was all right, securely *moored* therein by you. It is a peculiar one; I found it in several places in these woods (hanging from denuded logs) in January, but had great difficulty in *collecting* good spns, as it was all but *un-touchable*; however the best I did secure, I put up for *Kew* before I came away—making of *Fungi* alone, more than 250 lots—and since I have been here I have gained (say) 50 more—with lots, lots Hepaticæ &c.

I have been pretty well on the whole, save this plaguy Rheumatism, which still *sticks* to me in my right shoulder, & has caused me off & on much grief & vexation, through the raps & twists & falls, in the woods, I have had *through* it. Indeed, I may say to you (as I said to D. Guy, who riding along in the showery weather saw me coming out of the forest,) “It looks funny, or uncanny, to see an old man suffering from Rhmsm dodging about in the damp woods & getting any amount of twists & knocks from Supplejacks, Rotten logs, Slippery roots!! But it keeps my *mind*, & hands too, fully employed.

I was sorry to hear of the decease of Breingen—so soon too after Maney—2 Meanee men, well known to both of us. I have not seen or heard from P.D. for about 2 *months*; Hope he is well.

I do not intend to return to N, till first (whole) week in May.

I hope you are all well at Glenross. I fancy *you* will not build a redoubt against the Russians. *Too much fuss about defences.*

With kind regards
Yours truly
W. Colenso.

P.S. Shall be pleased to receive a good long letter from Glenross.

1885 April 26: to Balfour³¹⁵

Norsewood, Sunday night
April 26th 1885

Mr D.P. Balfour

My dear Sir

Two days ago I received your long, & prized letter, of the 18th, and I thank you for it, & for the little Botanal. parcel that came with it. From your letter I found, you had not then received mine to you from this place, but no doubt you did get it soon after that date. First I will notice your specimens; the little Orchid I know well (as to genus) having gathered, (and admired and left growing) scores of them at the N, where in *clayey* soils they are rather common. I have also seen them among fern on the hill tops between Tangoio & Waikari; & also at Wairarapa. I have all about the genus in books at home, so I defer a full reply until I refer to them; the little flowers were full of sand, or dust, no doubt from the Moss; however by washing with Camel-hair pencil I got them tolerably clean &c.

The "Mosses" are composed of small *Hepaticæ*, and a Moss (the bigger darker spn) of which I would like to get good fruiting spns. It is also here in plenty, but not in fruit,—I have known it 2–3 years, and have continually sought *perfect* spns. I think it flowers, &c, in winter or early spring.

The sprig, with small thick box-like leaves, I should like to see in flower, or with its seeds; imperfect as it is, it is impossible to say what it is, although I have little doubt of its being one of our alpine *Olearias*,—and not far from *O. nummularifolia*; (which I originally got from Mount Hikurangi near E.Cape) if not the same plant. I should like better spns.

I should have greatly liked to see all that you have seen (Boty.) on those ranges; would that you had sent me *some more scraps*—have you any more in your kit, or cupboard? Let me see a bit of your "*Parsley*". Somehow I think your *Cordylina* may prove identical with *C. Sturmii*, (described) by me a few years ago in the "Transactions". When you come to N, & *can call*, I will show you a living plant.

I am still here, and do not intend returning until (say) the 6th or 7th of May,—dependent on the weather. Here, since my last, the weather has been generally fine, but showery &

dull; *this day* however, was a gloriously bright one, therm up to 63 in my room, (it has been down to 45, & though cold nights I have not yet had fires).

I have secured several small Crypts, (various orders) some new, but I have been much *at Home* writing, drawing up descriptions of them from microscopical investigation, & writing to England, &c, by yesterdays mail. My Rheumatic shoulder still holds out; otherwise I am well. I hope you & yours are so, and with kind regards

Believe me
Yours truly
Wm Colenso

P.S. A gentmn. on the Coast sent me a strange insect in a matchbox (tin) well wrapped up, & with it a long letter about it—on opening, there was nothing, not even a dust!. I have suspicion that the package was opened at P.O. Napier, owing to its being so wrapped up.—W.C.

1885 April 30: to Hector³¹⁶

Norsewood, April 30/85.

Dear Dr. Hector

This afternoon I received the two packets of printed pages of your forthcoming vol. of "Trans." you had kindly sent me for revision; and I thank you for them. I have lost no time in reading them, so as to return them to you by tomorrow's mail,—and find but few real *errata*, which I have marked: there are also 2 or 3 others, *doubtful*, (being here away from books, &c.) these I will thank you to verify—by looking at my Mss.,—and deal w. them accordingly.

In the larger (Botanal.) lot, there are 3 copies of one sheet,—which I suppose to be an error: I have only gone over *one* of them.

I have been, again, up here among the woods & glens just 3 weeks, and intend returning to Napier next week. As before I have gained several novelties of the smaller Crypts.—

Should you be staying at Home (Wellington) for some time, and have any spare time, and could let me know, I would thank you, as I have a subject I should like to write to you on.

Again thanking you for your kindly forwarding me those pages.— I am,

Yours sincerely,
Wm. Colenso.

Please excuse wrapper—as I have no large envelopes here. W.C.

315 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

316 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000095/002/0006

1885 May 18: to von Haast³¹⁷

Napier, May 18, 1885.

My dear Dr. Von Haast

Your telegm. of this mg., requesting *instant return* of Books, you had kindly lent me, I have received & respond at once. I would that I had got it on Saturday mornng. last, then your books could have gone direct by Ml. Str.:—now, I suppose, they must crawl thither by *overland* Mail to Wgn.—

I regret to say, that I have *not yet thoroughly* read Quatrefage's:—while Buller's I have not looked at. When your packet arrived here, about a month back, I was absent in 70-m-Bush, whence I have only recently returned. Your kind letter was sent thither to me as you did *not* say in it, that you wanted the Books returned early: but, on the contrary, that your "Lectures had just begun and your hands were full,"—and that I was "to lend the books to our mutual friend Locke," (who is still absent at Gisborne, expected here I believe next Saturday). I was in no hurry,—having, too, *lots* to do, after my month's absence in the Bush.

However, I have detected 2–3 small things, which I note. There are more, no doubt. I do not admire Q's. style:—he, too, evidently, fully believes in the legendary migration, (indeed, like some others, gives the island whence they came!!!) and therefore does all he can in support of that story.—

One thing however I notice, that Q. *never once* refers, or in any way alludes, to my *record* & exhaustive papers on the Moa, (Trans. N.Z. Inst., vol. xii.)—while he does to others (e.g. Travers's, White's, Stack's, &c) whose erroneous statements I had in that paper refuted. He also, in a note p.168,) directs the attention of Writers and Authors to my *later* papers, in vols. xiii. & xiv, "Trans."—but *that one vol. he entirely overlooks*: can it be designedly? or, Had he not got a copy of *that vol.* to refer to? He also, (I think,) ignores my paper on the N.Z. dog,—vol. x. "Trans."—where, too, he would have found something—or, all that is known—respecting that animal.—

Another thing that Q. has done (which I greatly dislike) is, the taking up with every thing—every strange story—no matter by whom written or stated, by the man in the street, or (as I told Bastian, when here) by a mere low Billiard-room marker! a fellow of only a short time in the Country: and putting all together as of *equal authority*: hence I withheld mine.—

I regret you must have your books right off. I shall write to London, by this week's S.F. Mail for copies of Q's. paper.—

As I said to you before, look closely into my papers on the Moa (2nd. part)—the Dog,—&c. &c. Even the stories (Legends), and Proverbs, will yield you much. In vol. xi. pp.95 & 100, you will have a full account of the monster *pet* saurian!—while another worthy had a *pet* whale, on which he rode through the deep!—others, too, performed similar feats on albatrosses!—why not a legendary *pet* Moa?—

I am obliged to write in great haste.—Beware of trusting to any 2nd. *rate* authorities in Mao. matters.

Ever yours truly
Wm. Colenso.

317 ATL MS-papers-0037-046.

1885 May 26: to Balfour³¹⁸Napier, Tuesday night
May 26th 1885Mr. D.P. Balfour
Glenross

My dear Sir

I received your very welcome letter of the 9th inst (on the 13th), and as you said in it, that you purpose coming this way on or about the 19th., and might call here—I did not write by the last weeks mail, hoping you would turn up.

As, however you have *not* done so,—and as our good mutual friend P.D. has also *not* put in an appearance (which nearly a fortnight ago he promised to) I must express my hope, that your non-appearance may not have been caused by any illness in your family or at Springfield. I returned to Napier from the Bush on the 7th., bringing with me lots of small Crypts, and—my rheumatism in my right shoulder, which, also, went tither with me, and (I regret to say) still *remains*; a little more mild and peacable—at all events at times.

Now to your plants—which I was pleased to see, only wishing I had more of them, (some being merely scraps, & scarcely sufficient for correct discrimination).

1. The little *Olearia*—there was nothing of "Seed" kind with it—not a vestige, there were (and are) a few *scales*—very old, some two or three years perhaps,—at tip of branch, which were dead and withered long before the spn was gathered.—
2. "3 leaves of Parsley". This, I have little doubt, is a leafing spn of *Ligusticum aromaticum*. I often met with it on Ruahine in fl, & in ft. Hooker in his large 4to Flora describes his plant from *my Ruahine* spns alone. I remember how I used to admire the little fellows on the heights.—
3. The "Leaflees Shrub" (received at Norsewood) is, I believe, *Muhlenbeckia Eshedroides*, originally discovered by me, on the beach, between this place & Waitangi, in 1843—1st visit, & sent to Kew. I should like to have seen a little more of it.—
4. A little plant, that you sent to me also at Norsewood, having an erect stem, 3 flowers at top, and a tuberous root,—is an orchid, and very near to *Orthoceras Solandri*. It has given me a world of work; (several hours if not two good days) at Norsewood & here,—cleaning, disinfecting, & going into many books & *Authors*, who had written upon it, in various languages, or rather upon *O. Solandri* (N.Z.) and *O. Strictum* (Australia)—who also had confounded the 2 species. And now Bentham has *more lately* made *one* of them again; saying "there is no difference"; but between this of yours (also found here, by me on the high clayey ridges between Tangoio & Waikari) & those, there is a difference. I would I had more of them *now*.
5. Your "Sand-Grass" (also here, in several similar spots) is a spn of *Scirpus* very near to *S. trigueta* of the hand book (which Bentham also says, is *not S. trigueta*, Linn.)—this too, I have worked hard at, in dissecting out all its parts,—Depend upon it, this "Grass" will not grow on your *high* sandhills, unless there is water there; both it, and all its large

318 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861. Endorsed "A 6/6/85".

family, are water loving plants.—And now I think I have answered all your questions &c. about plants; if not, let me know.

The weather here of late has been very warm, thermtr 63 in my house, but this day has been cold, windy, wet, too. I was glad to see in paper this mg, of the safe arrival of the “RIO”, as I had begun to fear a bit, owing to her making such a long passage.

I suppose you would have seen our late local Papers & consequently some of my writings therein.³¹⁹ There is another of my letters in the “D.T.” of this evening—which (short though it be) may cause a little stir.³²⁰ I have also just sent off another to the “Herald”—for tomorrow, if in time.³²¹

We are having a *Council* meeting (at last) on Friday evening next,—to decide about our *ordinary* meeting, which should have been held early this month, but was put off for want of our room not being finished. And now it is clear enough it will not be finished by any time in June!

Since the date of my last to you, I received (at Norsewood) from Dr Hector, copies of the *printed* pages of my 4 last years papers (which were read at Wellington, to look over for errors—of the printers & so they passed the ordeal of the Board; By and bye you will find some of your *old finds* among them.

I hope to get away again to the Bush Highlands in about three weeks or so. Lots of Hepaticæ & Mosses too will be coming into *fruit*, & I must look after them.

Do you keep your eye open *that way*—especially that *large clear leaved Moss* I wrote to you about.

Well goodbye & with kind regards to you, & to all
Believe me
Yours truly
W. Colenso.

P.S. Very sorry yesterday to hear of the death of Mrs Thomson—Mrs Ormond’s mother.

1885 June 5: to von Haast³²²

Napier, June 5/85

My dear Dr. Von Haast

Last week I received a telegram from you, saying,—“You would return Buller & Quatrefages in a fortnight”: it was dated from “Wellington,” which surprised me. As Locke was *returning* from Povy. Bay, I waited for his arrival: and now that I have seen him, & find he is off for Wellington, I write to say, Don’t send those books here to me but let Locke see them *first*, at Wgn. I have talked w. Locke *re* Dog & Moa, & he thinks, w. me,—that you would find *all that we know* in my 2 *papers* in “Transactions.”

I should have written to you earlier, but I have only just ascertained from Dobson *where* to find you.—

319 The hotel question at Makatoku. *Hawke’s Bay Herald* 21 May 1885.

320 *Veritas vincit*: truth conquers. *Daily Telegraph* 26 May 1885.

321 Local option. *Hawke’s Bay Herald* 27 May 1885.

I hear you are going to England—anon. I wish to ask you,—If I send a few Moa bones whether you could name them for me? I have but a few, and, w. the exception of one bird, all *single* bones. I would not send you *all*—only a few in good condition, say of 3 or 4 spns. and perhaps those (3) of *one* leg of another I have from Povy. Bay. Of course I pay all expenses up and down. Please let me know,

I am,
Yours truly
W. Colenso.

1885 June 15: to Daydon-Jackson³²³

Napier, New Zealand,
June 15th, 1885.

B. Daydon Jackson, Esq
Burlington House,
London.

Dear Sir

By our last S.F. Mail I received your letter of 9th April,—informing me of the fate of my Botanical Paper through “my specimens being quite identical with specimens at Kew, previously sent thither by myself.”—

Never man was more surprised than I on receiving your letter! and although 10 days have since elapsed I have not yet forgotten it—or, more plainly, recovered the shock it gave me.—

At present I can only say, (1.) that I regret very much I should have been the unfortunate means of causing you the trouble to go specially to Kew about my specimens. Of course, I never supposed that such was requisite on your part. (2.) I must still demur to those specimens being “identical” with other (and former) specimens sent to Kew by me; having my past experience to fall back upon. And to show to you (in part) my grounds for so believing, I enclose a tracing of a portion of *Hoheria populnea*, taken from Sir W.J. Hooker’s large and able drawing of that plant with dissections, in his “*Icones Plantarum*,” vol. VI (entire work,) tabs. DLXV. & DLXVI.³²⁴ From merely glancing at it you will (I trust) see the great difference between that sp. and my “*sexstylosa*”—with its low and shaggy 6 styles and 6-ovuled fruit: flowers, fruit, leaves & bark all widely different!—

Of *H. populnea*, Hook. fil. says, “ovario 5-loculari, stylis 5” (Fl. N.Z., vol. I, p.30) also, in his “*Handbook N.Z. Flora*,” p.31, “ovary 5-celled, styles 5, filiform,” &c. If, then, my “*sexstylosa*” (as you say) is there—and, of course, has long been there,—Sir J.D. Hooker should certainly have given it striking differential characters. Something similar has long been done with Raoul’s fine Southern Species, *H. angustifolia*, (vide, M. Raoul’s *Choix Plantes N.Z.*) of which species Raoul had given a large drawing with admirable dissections and a very full description: and this

322 ATL MS-papers-0037-046.

323 Linnean Society: Bound Correspondence, vol. 2, f. 2.

324 Colenso’s tracing is attached.

plant we here all believe to be *very distinct as a species*.³²⁵—

Such, however, allow me to remark, is not new to me at Kew with my plants:—e.g. *Dicksonia fibrosa*, and *D. lanata*,—published by me in “*Tasmanian Journal of Natural Science*” in 1845,—and afterwards, supported by Sir W.J. Hooker & republished with drawings in his *Sp. Filicum*, were disallowed by Baker, and only tardily in his “*Appendix*,” Synop. *Filicum* revived! So my *Lindsaea viridis*, originally published by me, as above, has only more recently (1875) been allowed by Baker to be a valid sp.,—in “*Journ. Bot. Brit. & For.*,” April No. So, again, with my *Polypodium sylvaticum*, recognised by Hook. pat. & fil., is disallowed by Baker: and still more recently many other Ferns, of which, however, I feel sure that I am right. My second sp. of *Phormium*, ditto of *Arthropodium*, were long refused as sp. nov. at Kew, until the French botanists re-established them—then they became adopted.

I have lately described some of our Ferns (in “*Trans. N.Z. Instit.*,” vols. XVI & XVII.,) which I believe to be new and valid sp.—but I feel equally sure that Mr. Baker of Kew will not allow them to be such!—Although I feel convinced he would if he had seen them living and growing and in plenty as I have. Permit me to say, as an old experienced *N.Z.* botanist,—I feel strong in my position as to our *N.Z. Plants*, (these only,) particularly our Ferns: *time will show*.—

In all, I think, I have mentioned wherein the allied species differ,—at least, I know I have studied hard to do so; and only allowed their validity as species on noting their differential characters. But then crops up the old Question, “What constitutes a species?”—

I note also your observation as to “my descriptions not being written in Latin”: I was not aware that such was required. I had recently noticed in last parts to hand of “*Trans. Lin. Socy.*,” (vol. I, 2nd series Botany,) that descriptions of Ferns, sp. nov., by Mr. C.B. Clarke, were in English: these I had been closely studying (having also Beddome’s volumes) at the time of my describing those very plants, I sent to you. Besides, I have an impression, that some descriptions of our *N.Z.* plants by Kirk, and also by Buchanan, (published in former “*Proceedings*” *Lin. Socy.*), were in English.

Once more, then, apologizing, and deeply regretting the trouble I have unwittingly caused you,—which, however, is never likely to occur again,

I am, Dear Sir,
Yours very truly
Wm. Colenso.

1885 June 15: to Balfour³²⁶

NAPIER June 15th 1885

My dear Sir

I have to thank you for your welcome friendly letter of the 6th, also the specimen sent with it. Much pleased I was to find your family all well, and again at their “Ain Hame”.

As I am thinking of going off to the Bush again on Friday morning next & this week being also Eng mail week, I write to you now—to make sure of it; for I have been writing all day (& yesterday)—and my hand & arm are feeling as if half cramped.

Thanks for your nice little specimen; I believe you are right as to its being an *Olearia*, and perhaps *solandri*—but of this I am not quite sure, and I have set it aside for further examn.

I am pleased in finding you are keeping your eyes open for plants,—go on and prosper; of course, as a good fellow, remembering me. I intend going as far S as Woodville (looking after some t’other side—of honest fellows ? a hateful job,) but I shall halt by the way & only travel in *fine w.* so I may not return till (say) 2nd week in July. Should your heart be overflowing with love and good feelings, and so lead you to write to me in the Bush, address to me at Norsewood, as that will be my headquarters.

I suppose you saw the account of our Society’s *first* meeting for 1885 in the “*Herald*”; I went thither in *pouring* rain & pitchy dark; tumbled 3 times onto the “lee scuppers” in going down the hill; the weather kept many away, but I was pleased to see Mr Kinross there—it reminded me of *old* times. I have not yet received a volume of “*Trans*” (XVII) but Hamilton *showed* one at the meeting (isnt to hand for the library), & mournfully told us—there were *no* papers in it from the H.B.Ph.Inst!! The rest I must leave till we meet—if we ever shall do so—*here*.

The weather is still bright & glorious: *cold* this mng, more so, I fancy with you.—

P.D. has also called; he looked very well. And now *Good bye*. Remember “Auld lang syne”.

With kind regards to all—
Yours truly
Wm Colenso.

1885 July 21: to Balfour³²⁷

NAPIER, TUESDAY 21st
July 1885; VIII pm

Mr D.P. Balfour

My dear Sir

My man is jut up from P.O. bringing me your note of the 18th, and as I feel *disinclined* to do any more work tonight, and as your weekly mail leaves us tomorrow, I essay to write you a few lines. It seems a very long time since I last

325 *Hoheria sexstylosa* Col., long-leaved lacebark or ribbonwood is now recognised and endemic to New Zealand.

326 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861. Endorsed “A 18/7/85 with Bulbs of Orchids”.

327 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

heard from you; and, since my last to you, mine has been a poor kind of life—a month or five weeks almost wasted.

I left town on 19th of June purposing to go to Woodville (in quest of some money *long* owing to me)—I halted at Norsewood—weather fine (night very cold)—thermr. 33° in my bedroom. Just as I was starting afresh for Woodville, I was struck with Lumbago—and done for; thus 8–10 days passed then rain came on, ear ache &c,—on July 8th I came back to 'Pukurau (abandoning Woodville); there I caught a *dreadful* cold; came to Napier on the 10th, and have not been out since. Last week it was doubtful if I would recover. I am now got round again—in appearance, but my chest &c is still so so; cough very bad a nights.—

Of course I did very little in the Bush—only paid about three visits in three weeks, to the forests, & then—in *their recesses*—cold & wet but Crypts coming out into flower, &c, elegant, charming; left them with a sigh! I gained as usual, some new species. But alas, I shall have to set aside Botany!! This ugly job of Mao Lexicon, which I have been *obliged* to assent to, will take all my time, and more too. I am preparing for it—but I would give £100 to be off it. It *ought & could* have been done 15 years ago when the Gov of the day stopped it—but *now*!

Glad you got Vol XVII all right & that you like it. I have my copy here, which I have just barely looked into. Fortunately I had drawn up descriptions of some new plants in the summer & autumn while inland, &c, & so, there will be a Botanical Paper for XVIII—if *allowed*. Of course you saw in the “Herald” *no meeting* H.B.P.I. this month; *ostensibly* put down to want of a room—but perhaps, owing to want of papers &c.—I was absent tho back in time to attend if I had been well enough. *I have seen no one here*.

Your (3 Bulbs) much smashed up under stamping, are to hand, but I fancy they are *not* of the Orchid family; rather of a small wiry stem *Drosera* which bears pink flowers & grows among fern & grass &c. The winter is (as you say) mild. Hope you are all well & I may keep so

and w. kind regards, I am
Yours truly
W. Colenso.

1885 July 28: to Balfour³²⁸

NAPIER JULY 28th 1835
9pm

Mr D.P. Balfour

My dear Sir

Thanks, for your nice letter of the 26th.—As you wish for “3 words” just to say how I am, I now write, (which I would *not* however do, *at present*, but for your weekly mail leaving tomorrow.) I am Happy to say I am much *better*—indeed “all right” again—at least outwardly. I cannot sit long to write, from pain in chest when leaning forward; I write this in pain.

328 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861. Endorsed “A 16/8/85”.

All you say about Botany & Maori lore is quite true, but (shall I say,) I prefer my porridge & Haggis, to tea and fine wheaten bread—you will understand, and not take offence!—

I was down in town yesterday—but shall have to say, *Good bye to the City*, & go thither seldom for the future—that, however, will not cost me a pang or a sigh!

Glad to hear of all being well at Glenross
and with kind regards

Bel me

Yours truly

Wm. Colenso.

P.S. A case of *long wished* for Botani Books arrived here from London yesterday per Ruapehu.

1885 August 6: to von Haast³²⁹

Napier, August 6th, 1885.

My dear Dr. Von Haast

I fear you are much too busy to read private notes, much less to answer them! but I will try to be brief.—

It was only yesterday that I saw Dobson in town, who told me of you & of your now being returned to Xt.Ch.—

I was exceedingly vexed with myself (more than words can express), to find, that I did not see you when *last* here! And I, too, here in town!! But I was *very unwell* indeed at that time, and for 2–3 weeks after.

I was inland in the Bush when I *heard* of your coming overland to Napier. You reached this place on Thursday night, and I followed in your track (in rain) only on Friday morning. I had taken a cold 2–3 days before, and when I arrived here—I *was done for*! Severe attack of Bronchitis—lost my voice, &c. Still, I did not suppose you would be leaving us so early—for, though I could not go out of doors, I partly expected to see you here: and then, afterwards, I hoped you would return *by this way*. However, it has so happened, and I regret it.

Your kind note of June 9th. I received shortly before I went to the woods. I went thither in the *winter season* to get some *Hepaticæ* in *fruit*, with other small Crypts. While there I was suddenly seized with Lumbago! (Do you know it?) which floored me for nearly a fortnight: hence, too, I was so greatly delayed.—

In your note you say, for me to send on my (few) Moa bones to you to be named: I thank you for this—but, *May I do so now? And to Xt.Ch.?* or, are you too busy?—A *single word* by wire will do.

Then you ask for the Bronze Bell to take to your Exhibition.—Would not a *cast* serve? Dr. H. got several made, & he sent us one here. I mention this, as Dr. H. positively refused to run the risk of taking the Bell to the Melbourne Exhibition, saying—“it ought not to go out of the Colony.”—

You have also sent me some of your Exhibition “forms” for exhibits,—as if *I* had anything here worth sending to such a

329 ATL MS-papers-0037-046.

great show! Had I seen you here I could have submitted 2–3 things to your superior judgement; but, in my own opinion, I have nothing worthy,—save (as you say) the Bronze Bell:—and, possibly, a new copy of the *first* Editn. Maori New Test., in 8vo., printed by myself at Paihia, Bay of Islands, in 1837,—and, also, a copy of the Prayer Book Ch. of England, also printed by me there in 1840 (and both, also, bound in leather by me). Would you like a copy of “specimen sheets” of the Maori Lexicon, (containing only 20 folio pages) printed at the Govt. press? Seeing that *I have to go on with it!!* Your Countryman Max Müller had a copy from me, & wrote me a handsome letter in reply.

I suppose you have *seen* Locke, and perhaps given him the “Annals” containing Quatrefage’s papers.—

Believe me, yours faithfully
Wm. Colenso.

P.S. Dobson did not know of my having returned: nor did anyone else here for a fortnight. W.C.

1885 August 12: to several³³⁰

Napier, August 12th, 1885.

DEAR SIR,

At the earnest request of the Government I have recommenced my work on the Maori-English Lexicon, on which I was originally engaged for a limited time just 20 years ago.

One of the principal conditions of agreement between us is, that the Government should request all their Chief Officers residing in Maori Districts (and also all others who may feel inclined) to assist me in this work; and this the Government have agreed to do; and, also, have further informed me, that they have done so by Circulars individually addressed to their Officers, as well as by Public Notice in the Gazette. And, as I suppose you have been made acquainted by them of this arrangement, I now address you this note to solicit your aid.

1. In sending to me as early as convenient any list or memoranda of new or strange words, names of things, idiomatic phrases, sentences, proverbial sayings, songs, &c., &c., *peculiar to your District*, that you may have made or jotted down, however rough; supposing you to have done so. Or, should you not have already committed such to writing, then, perhaps, any such that you may know or hear of.

2. Also, in your stirring-up some of your intelligent Maoris to do so; viz., to write down the names of things (however large or small, important or insignificant); of acts, deeds, works, doings; of states of mind &c., &c., that are *peculiar to them as a tribe or to their District*, giving also (where known) the corresponding word or name as used by other Maoris.

3. In your kindly giving me the name or names of any well-informed and skilled Maoris near you, to whom I could also write for similar (or more recondite) information: of course

they should be such persons as could be depended on, and also possess a good heart for this kind of work. I have found some Maoris particularly inclined this way.

4. And, by-and-by, with your consent, I may further trouble you with some peculiar words, names, phrases, &c.,—which, many years ago, I roughly collected or took down (either when travelling in, or hearing Chiefs from, your District,) for after investigation and enquiry.

Hoping to have your hearty assistance in this matter.

I am, Dear Sir,

Faithfully yours,

WILLIAM COLENZO.

1885 August 20: to Balfour³³¹

NAPIER
Aug 20/85

Mr D.P. Balfour

My dear Sir

Yours of the 16th to hand yesterday; good, and welcome, as ever. I should not write to you now were it not that I have put up a box of Moa bones, &c, for Dr Haast, X ch, (merely to be exd & returned) and I thought your recent fossil “find” (Tarsa, Tibia, &c) had better go with them—to *be returned*. As there may be sufficient to indicate the genus—if not the species, from comparison with their *numerous* lots. So send them to me early, say by this day week at the latest; my box would be sent Saturday next, but I delay it for yours.

I am glad *you* are well. I wish *I* were also. Just now, and from Sat 8th I am very so so. I fear I have a boil (or something worse) coming slowly under my seat, close in to crease of thigh, & I cannot *sit*, save a few min at a time, & then in *great pain*. I fear too, it is of the kind called *Car-buncle* (of which I have had several in former years, the last about 35 years ago). I assure you my life has been miserable of late; so much to be done, and cannot get about it!! I potter about on my legs to fill up the day, & then at night, no sleep, or but little or broken.—

Just too months since I was attacked with Lumbago, & scarcely a sound *whole day* since.—I am pretty free from Rheumatism—& in other respects well—but this last visitant—upsets me—but enough of this.—

Your Maori sentence may be easy enough—but in all cases the Maori answer will *depend on the question*, & that in every particular. I would like to know *exactly* what your friend (F) said. Did *he speak correctly?*. What you give as reply—is a strange one for a Maori—quite *unnatural*-like, I should say; I fancy “F” said something more, or *pronounced* the words *wrongly* so as to mean (to the M) something else.—I never before heard of such a reply to such a question. However I will give you the phrase “I am not God,” in Maori:—strictly thus “Ehara au i te Atua”.³³² *This* would fit better the word “Arra”, meaning “*I don’t*”

330 Colenso’s printed circular letter.

331 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861. Endorsed “A 22/8/85 with Moa Bone”.

332 WC: Ay harra ow ee tay Atooh.

know",—and so qualifying the remaining words. Or he might have replied,—“Aua” he Atua koia au, or Aua;³³³ he atua ranei au” which would be *better still*.

I write w difficulty. I enclose one of my circulars *re* M. Lex; my time is being sadly wasted!.

With kind regards

Yours very truly

W. Colenso.

1885 August 28: to von Haast³³⁴

Napier, August 28th. 1885.

My dear Dr. Von Haast,

I have to thank you for your kind letter of the 14th. inst.,—which I do most heartily. I have been putting up the *few* Moa bones I had left, and this day I sent them to the Port to go to Lyttleton by “Wairarapa” tomorrow, and hope they may safely reach you. *You must be sure to let me know of all extra expenses attending them.* At one time (1851) I had a rare lot—but *lost all* in the fire that destroyed my dwelling house at that period. *Do not* trouble yourself about *adding* thereto (as you have so generously said,) allow me to say (*now*) I do not require them:—besides you can make a far better use of them among your numerous *confreres* at Home & abroad—all over the world!—who would prize them highly.—

I note what you have said, again, *re* the bronze Bell, &c.—and I think I must let *you* have the Bell for your great Exhibn; in my doing so I shall have to write something about it. And I purpose sending the Bell, with the 2 *early* printed volumes, to *you direct*, during the summer: so that you will have them in your *own custody*. As to the “specimen sheets of the Maori Dicty.”—I think it may be better to withhold these, provided I can get my *first part* of that Work ready for press and the Govt. by January (as promised by me), as this will be much more correct, and it is to be printed by them “forthwith,” and would, I suppose, be quite ready for your Show in the English summer: but we shall see.

I have commenced my heavy and long job! but with anything except a kindly attention towards it!! I ought to have 2 or 3 skilled assistants.—

Hoping you are quite well, (I am very much better,)

I am Yours faithfully,

Wm. Colenso.

P.S. Note—on *bottom* of case (*on the outside*) is my address—which will serve when it comes back. W.C.

A brief Memo. of Moa bones.

No. 1. Tarsus, tibia & femur,—and portion of lumbar verteb. & a lot of smaller bones—all of *one* specimen, from P. Bay; I have also the *other 3* leg bones, & a few smaller ones, ribs, &c.

No.2. from inland here, Patangata.—

No.3. a small fine tibia, in excellent preservation, from inland, H. Bay—

No.4. a fragment from our Limestone quarry: there are many such & buried deep.—

W.C.

Memo: a few remarks hastily jotted down on portions of M. le Quatrefages Paper on Moas & Moa-hunters”—
“Annals of Nat. Histy.” vol.14, p.104. et seq.—

p.134 “Documents,” &c.—nearly all this par. is *strange* to me.

“Two-agt.-two like the Moas” (!) all this—like much of Taylor’s—exposed in my late “3 Lity. Papers,”) is farrago!—It is only *one* word—“Tautauamoa,” and means, a *private* quarrel between 2 of the same vill. & tribe;—*Tau*, v. to attack, fight, &c.: *Tautau*, v. *diminutive* of same; *moa*—a plot in a cultivation; over such, its bounds, &c., most of those little vill. fam. feuds arose:—hence (as I take it) that term.—

“ *Note*—John White & Travers (!)—see my remarks vol.xii. “Trans. N.Z. Inst.,” p.103, et seq.

“ *Note*—Maning’s Prov.—I never heard of it; & greatly doubt it. Unforty. it is *not* given in Maori, save *one* word, & this is *incorrect!* no such word that I know of in Maori.

p.161 Of Mr. Stack’s nursery tale of “*feathers*.” (So Locke,) “Trans.” vol.xii p.82, &c.—*guard*.

p.162 “Hair purely *Melanesian*.” (This is far-fetched; & could, if *true*, be easily accounted for.)

p.162-3 stratum super stratum, &c.—of bones, & of shells:—N.B. see what I have written bearing on *this* (*i.e.* shells), “Trans.” vol.xiii p.145, *notes*. The Maoris had their *set seasons* for every thing, which were rigidly observed.—

p.164. “Dog w. brown or yellowish coat.”—
See, my paper on the N.Z. Dog: Trans. N.Z. I. vol.x.p.131 (&c.)

“ “Moreover,—of the flesh of dogs,” &c.—
this is far-fetched (again) but see my paper *loc.cit.* on this subject.

“ *Note*: “They are carrying some dogs w. them, &c.”

When I read this—I was astonished!—I went to back-room, & got Grey’s work, quoted, & there it is: but (as I *don’t* believe in translations of Maori) I went to the *original*—also pubd. by Grey, and in the *year previous* to the transln.—and would you believe it?—such is *not there!* This did not greatly surprise me,—as I know well the ornate & rhetorical flourishes in the Eng. transl. I will copy for you the *whole* of that part of the legend (or voyage) verbatim:—

“Na, kua ekeki Rangitahua, he moutere, kei waenganui moana. Ka whakahoroa I reira te waka nei a Aotea, ka aukhatia, na, e aukhanua, ka a mai hoki to

333 WC: as, in *Bower Powder*, meaning “I don’t know” “am I indeed a God that I should know”.

334 ATL MS-papers-0037-046.

Porua waka, a te Ririno, na ka potua nga kuri erua,
kotahi I taona, kotahi I haematatia, ko
whakapapatuakura I taona, ko Tangaka kariki I
haematatia, &c"—

Transl.—“Lo! (the canoe) got aground on Rangitahua, an island in midst of the sea. Then they pulled her (Aotea) to pieces, and re-laced her; while doing this, the canoe of Porua arrived, the Ririno; then they killed 2 dogs;³³⁵ one was cooked in the oven (for food), and one was torn asunder raw & made an offering to the god—or demon!

1885 August 29: to Balfour³³⁶

NAPIER Sat night
Aug 29th 85

Mr D.P. Balfour

My dear Sir

Late though it is I have determined before I drop tools for a week, to reply to your note of the 22nd; and so (if I may) have done with letter writing for a short season as next week (and month) I must stick to my Dicty.—having lost so much time. Your letter surprised me—not a little, I assure you—to find you had so *quickly* parted with your fossil Tibia which you had said, in yours of last week, *you were going to keep*—and this I regretted.

The Moa bone I have returned to P.O. for you; it was, I fear far too imperfect to be of any real service. Mine were mostly from P. Bay. I sent them to C.Church yesterday.

I am very much better at last; P.D. was here on Friday night, & will be here again on Monday evening; he is leaving for Australia. I hope you are keeping quite well.

Having put you to unnecessary expense in stamps, I enclose ½ doz to make up.

I am

Yours truly
W. Colenso.

1885 September 29: to Balfour³³⁷

NAPIER
Tuesday night
Sept 29th 1885

Mr D.P. Balfour
Glenross

My dr Sir

I scarcely know what you are thinking of me at my not long ago replied to your kind (tho short) note of 29th August!! I

335 WC: These 2 dogs being *trained*, were *pets*, & the occasion a *great one*.—Then these 2 Chiefs fell out—E. & W.—(a *notable* thing)—as if *such* could be!

336 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

337 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

338 “At the meeting of the Philosophical Institute last evening, Dr Spencer referred to the high estimation in which Mr Colenso was

had no idea of so long a time having passed since I received it until *now* on again opening it to answer it. I had fully intended to do so last *week*, & had always kept it on my table, so seeing it every day; but some how I allowed *last* Tuesday & Wedy m to slip by, & then, of course, I had no more mail opportunities until this present one tomorrow. And so I write now to be in time. However I must add, that I have derived a *leetle* bit of consolation from the fact, of you having received my last to you *after* you had written this to me.

And here I should also mention that, on the week *before* the last (viz on last Saturday week—my last visit to town), I had arranged for leaving Napier on *last* Friday for the Bush, but a letter to hand from Norsewood last Wed evening gave such an account of cold & *wet* up there, then that I put it off. I had told our Scty last evening, of my visit to the woods—not so much for plants, as for a *change*. I begin—or rather have some time begun to feel this daily sitting & writing; the pain in my chest is steady & is now anything but agreeable.

Of course you saw in the “Herald” what was said about our meeting, & also what Dr Spencer said, from the serial “Nature”.³³⁸ I suppose Glenross library does not take in the publication; I do not know of anyone here doing so beside the Doctor.—

I have put off my visit to the bush until the 14th of Oct—so as to be here Eng mail week, & on the following Monday at meeting.

And now to your letter:—First your remark—“afraid to send me anything for fear of *distracting* my attention—and not *find time* to look at them”.—

“Man”! do you think I am made of steel? Or working as a bond-slave?—*Neither*. My regular life is just this—breakfast 7.30—in my back room, on *Botany* till 10—then front room, Dicty till 1, p.m.—table cleared for dinner, then at 1.30, or so, at Dicty again till 4.30 or 5.—When I shut up *tired*; evening, from 6—till 10 or 10.30 writing—letters—papers, & what not. I do not go out—don’t have any visitors (don’t want any).

2nd Thanks for your Moss:—it was in a good state for *Calyptra* but not for capsule—*teeth*, &c—so please secure more *when ripe*. 3rd Shall be very pleased to have your *Xylaria* spns.—I have had it here under glass, & carefully tended with water for nearly a year, but no sign of fruit.! Also bye & bye some flowering spns of *Drosera binata*. I wish to compare them with Billardieres drawing of the Australian plant, which I now possess. I hope you are well, & all at Glenross, and with

kind regards

I am yours truly
W. Colenso.

held by English scientists. As a proof of this Dr Spencer stated that the June number of Nature gave a highly interesting and very flattering critique of Mr Colenso’s paper on his visit to the Ruahine mountains 20 years ago.” (*Hawke’s Bay Herald* 15 September 1885).

1885 October 13: to Balfour³³⁹Napier Tuesday night
Oct 13th 1885Mr D.P. Balfour
Glenross

My dear Sir

I have to thank you for your kind letter of the 4th inst, and for the specimens that came with it,—fungus & Moss.

This of the Moss is *much too young* to be of any service, please let it be *fully* ripe, brown red, &c,—say 5–6 weeks hence—perhaps you may meet with a lot in *your travels*. I know the spot in *your Bush* where it flourishes (though *hitherto* I have only found it barren there) and I intend if I live to visit that locality for the purpose of getting some.³⁴⁰

Another small plant I should like to get some specimens of, is your little Orchid—*Corysanthes papillosa*; this day, in packing up my case for Sir J.D. Hooker to go by “*Arawa*”, I put up what I had. I cannot tell you how glad I am to get rid of *this lot*; it has been *so long*, on hand “getting ready” & yet, never ready. It contains some hundreds of Fungi, Hepaticæ & Mosses, also of flowering plants,—Perhaps it is the *last* that I shall ever send!.

Last night we held our usual meeting; I had been apprised of the more than probability of the work devolving *on me*—so I was not altogether taken aback. You will see some mention of it in the “Herald” of this morning, though, from *demonstrations* of last night & presence of the reporter of the H, I expected to see a good deal more. *I* could not call it a fair attendance, rather a very poor one; all the “Big fellows” were absent!!!—However I endeavoured to please & do my best.

I felt concerned in reading your account of your illness here in town, & on your road home. You must take more care of yourself when next you come to town, or, you may be worse; and then (not this time) I shall have to say a word to you *against* teetotalism;—which has nothing to do with temperance. I feel very heavy tonight, and so indeed most of the day. It be owing to a *change* in the weather coming on (here we want rain very much) or to my heavy days work, yesterday—returning from our meeting at 10.30.

I hope P.D. is well, and steering this way. I suppose your wool shearing season is drawing nigh. I wish the prices were higher. When you write again, tell me if I ever sent you some seeds of *Cordyline Sturmii*; as if not, I must do so. I have lately been sending out some.

With kind regards

I am, my dear Sir

Yours truly

W. Colenso.

1885 November 1: to Balfour³⁴¹NORSEWOOD
(40 M. BUSH)
Sunday Night 1/11/85

Mr D.P. Balfour

My dear Sir

Your kind letter of Oct 25th has found me out here in my retreat,—and I suppose I had better reply hence, as I shall not have time to do so on my return.

You wrote as though I was still in town, though I have an impression in my mind that I had fully informed you of my coming in this direction and the cause thereof. I came here on Friday 23rd & purpose leaving on Wednesday next, stopping 1 night at Waipawa on business.

I came here *seeking health*—or, in other words to get rid of an unpleasant cough which has stuck to me all through the winter & spring, on some nights pretty severe. I have taken lots of medicine, mostly to alleviate it, but with little benefit. I knew well, that change of air to this woodland & high situation would prove beneficial, & *so it has*. I would I could stay here longer, but *duty* calls.

Now to your letter.—it is a *good* thing you did *not* call at my house when last in town, for (if I read your letter aright) I had left Napier on that Friday.

I feel much interested in your description & story anent your curious mouse, (very far from deeming it a rigmarole). By all means *keep it long I hope* to amuse the family, and to accustom the little ones to the closer observations of Nature and her works. Should it die, then put it into spirits, or send quickly to me,—as we have a black one already from the Bush (sent two years ago by Mrs Crosse).

Please send me some of your *Corysanthes*—in damp (not very wet) moss. Here, I find the other & closely allied spn has already flowered! The seeds of *C. Sturmii* I will send by & by. I fear the Nikau seeds were not quite ripe; I have had the same complaint respecting them from Kew & other places.

Hope P.D. is alright, & that he will be back to us before long. And now kind regards. Believe me to be

Yours truly W. Colenso.

P.S. I never before saw the Bush so dry, piteously dry; the very ferns & Mosses looking miserable, shrivelled &c. and with little water in the rivers and none in many creeks where formerly such abounded.

P.S. (2nd) I enclose spn of an elegant fern, (originally discovered by me more than forty years ago on the shores of Waikare lake). I was pleased to see it *here*. See in your Hd Bk *Hymenophyllum aruginosum* (according to Hooker). Some Botanists however hold with me, that it is *distinct*; the stellate hairs &c are a pretty object under good lens.

339 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861. Endorsed “A 25/10/35 Giving account of yellow mouse”.

340 It seems that by “your Bush” Colenso did not mean Glenross: see also 28 March 1886 to Balfour.

341 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

1885 November 7: to Didsbury³⁴²Napier, Novr. 7th., 1885.G. Didsbury, Esq
Wellington.

Dear Sir

A few days ago I received your letter of 26th. ulto. while at Norsewood (70.m. Bush), from which place I returned last evening, and lose no time in replying & thanking you for your communication. (I may mention, that I had gone to the forests for a few days, hoping change of air would relieve me of my old winter cough,—which, though not harassing, was unpleasant, especially at nights: and I find myself much better.)—

I particularly note what you kindly inform me concerning your *long & short* accents, &c., and think you should lose no time in obtaining same, especially *caps.* and *sm. caps.* I believe the *run* will be most on A., and next on E. & O., but I do not suppose that any great number would be required. I wish I had written to you earlier on the subject, as I fear it may be some time before you can possibly get a supply from “Home” (as you say):—could you not obtain them from Melbourne? I shall strive hard to send you some clean copy in Jany.,—and so fulfil my promise to the Government.

I quite agree w. you as to size of book (demi 8vo.), also, of type (Long Primer): and that the leading Maori words should be in caps. or sm. caps. Riddle (Lat. Eng. Dicty.) gives his Eng. *meanings* in Italics, w. parts of speech, quotations, examples, &c. in Rom.,—but I think the *meanings* will look better in Rom., and parts of speech, &c., in Italics.—

Be assured, you shall have very clean copy: I hope my hand may hold out in making it: I anticipate a very heavy job. I purpose making the copy on fcp. fol., leaving at foot about ¼th. blank for additions & alterations: as some of the former may come to hand from Maori correspondents & others while I am engaged on the work. For my part I would much rather it could be *all* clean copied before that any should be put into your hands.

Yours truly
Wm. Colenso.

P.S. I return, enclosed, the 2 leaves from your Type Spn. Book.

1885 November 12: to Wilkinson³⁴³Napier
Novr. 12th., 1885.

Dear Sir

I duly received your letter of 9th. Sept., and with it the book-packet (containing your N.Z. Dicty.,) you so kindly so liberally sent me: I also recognize the valued friendly-

feeling tone in your letter,—and I heartily thank you for *all*.—

I ought to have written to you long ago, if only to acknowledge receipt, and I should have done so had I earlier received copies of my Mao. Circular from the Govt. Printer: these are very recently to hand, and I am sending out copies in all directions; among others to all those Maoris whose names you so kindly forwarded to me. I hope some good

[Page(s) missing]

1885 November 16: to Balfour³⁴⁴

NAPIER NOV 16th 1885

Mr D.P. Balfour

My dear Sir

It is late & I am tired (writing) but before I go to bed I will write to you, to thank you for your welcome letter (w packet of Orchids) of the 8th inst.—A good letter, and flowers in first rate condition—and have been admired by several, indeed I sent over 2 of each (of the *Corysanthes* & the green *Pterostylis*) to the Mayors lady Mrs Spencer.

If you should have any more of this *Pterostylis*—that *you can spare*, I could take them for preserving in spirits for England; this Pt is *Pt patens*, Col. (my description drawn up last year &, I suppose, will be published with the other plants, in Vol XVIII. Your *Corysanthes*—was your old one, *C. papillosa* (Trans XVII), and the 3rd is a *Thelymitra*, very near to *T. nemoralis* (Trans XVII) and to a Tasmanian sp, *T. nuda*, but not agreeing with any; these are very troublesome things to *decide* on,—differences in this *genus* mainly depending an microscopical belongings to the *internal* column, in which are the Anther a Stigma &c &c. I wish, too, that I had more of this; as it is shy in opening flowers. I have *tried hard* with these, and only on one day, did I succeed in getting 2 flowers to expand, and it has taken up some of my time—but *I cannot* always be quill driving.

I greatly wish you could get me a spn or two of that peculiar long stalked & slender Orchid of last year.

Our last meeting will be held early in Dec. when a Botanl. paper of mine will be read (perhaps my last!!)—& anything new that I can get *in time* will be included. Mr Hill brought me a new plant from P. Bay, and I have had some from Bush (a few *small* novelties,) but the main part of my paper was written *last summer*—at Xmas time.

Of course you saw in the “Herald”, a report of our last meeting—a wretched relation; one wonders who wrote (or supplied) it. There was *no reporter* present, for that day being *high Holiday* they were better-engaged.—The meeting was continued to a late hour. I was obliged to say (and read) a great deal; indeed, nearly all the work (again) fell on me. Hamilton went off to the Bush—on W side of Ruataniwha—on the Friday eve, & was to have returned by Monday mgs train—but he only came *late*—nearly 7pm. He brought however several pleasing spns. There were but a

342 ATL Ms-papers-9478-2.

343 Hocken MS-1014/005.

344 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861. Endorsed “A 29/11/05 with *Pterostylis Blossom*”.

few present; and *none* of those you & I think should be there—save Mr Hill & Mr Locke.

With you I regret the death of your dear little mouse, especially under such untoward circumstances. I can send you more of that fern—if you wish to have them. I shall show it (w others) at our next meeting. I wish we had ½ of your *rain*, we want it *badly*, things *here* on this hill are *perishing*. I am glad to find my old friend P.D. back again, but have not seen him yet. Does your mail go *twice* a week now.

Good Bye. Believe me Dr Sir
Yours very truly
W. Colenso

1885 November 27: to Hector³⁴⁵

Napier, November 27th., 1885.

Dear Sir

I very much wish to borrow from the Colonial Museum & Library two things:—

1. One of the skeletons of *Sphenodon punctatum*, (mentioned by Dr. Newman in his paper on this Lizard, Trans. N.Z. Inst., vol.X., p.226):—

2 Günther's scientific description of the same, in "Phil. Trans., 1867, pp. 595–629, and plates 26–28," (referred to, as above, by Dr. Günther, at p.9, of "Zoology of Erebus and Terror Expedition").

I much fear you may not be able to lend me the skeleton, still I venture to hope you may: I would take every care of it & be fully answerable for it (as to value) if lost: at all events I hope you can lend me the book;—& will return it in a few days.

Some bones of a lizard (?) about size of *Sphenodon punctatum*, have been this week found here, in the quarry below:—though only a *few*, they are in excellent preservation: I wish to have a description ready for our next meeting: an early reply will oblige.

Yours very truly
Wm. Colenso.

1885 December 1: to Balfour³⁴⁶

NAPIER DEC 1/85

Mr D.P. Balfour
Glenross

My dear Sir

Being in town this mg, I early got your kind note of the 29th Nov, & the packet of *Pterostylis*, which, (though you had done your best by writing on the outside) was all in *pieces*; crushed to smithereens!! no doubt in carriage to Puketapu. I brought it away, and on reaching here opened it, (or, it fell

to pieces) and I got *one* good & perfect flower out of the lot. Don't trouble yourself about any more of this genus—unless something very curious should turn up.

I don't know if I told you of a peculiar species Mr Hill found between Waipawa & Ongaonga, on the open dry plain among the low *Manuka* bushes; he brought away a big tuft of Moss, & in it were 2 or 3 little grey leaves thus,



, or scarcely as big; I saw they were *Orchids*, partly from their little tubers, and carefully planted them before I went inland in Oct & they grew fast; on my return they were 3–4in in height & about to flower (2 on one & 3 on tother)—flowers small thus



; At first I supposed a *new* genus; and *more trouble*. However on dissecting carefully *one* fl, I found it was a true *Pterostylis*, & allied to an Australian one, (or two), small & reddish (like this) and *without tails*. I was much pleased with this novelty.³⁴⁷

I hope now that your shearing (as you say) is over today, you may find time to look about you—in nooks & *unvisited* spots. I mean by sheep—if there are any such left—and obtain that long-stalked Orchid. However Dinna forget the *one* with a red open mouth, and *long narrow* stiff leaves you sent me whilst at Norsewood last *autumn*, I should much like to see more of it.

Last night a fine packet of *sorts* came from Mr Hill (who has been up to Makaretu & the slopes of the Ruahine) among them a new *Ranunculus*—at all events, new to me—but as there are nearly (or more than) 200 known species of this extensive Genus—I must overhaul warily, &c, &c. The worst is, I have *not time* now to spare—though I work night & day—& very rarely go down to town; I was there this mg on business, but don't go again this week.

Another *new find* (causing labour) was the bones of an animal in the quarry below, 45 feet, or so, under surface, and in *excellent preservation*. Unfortunately from their being very small (I could put all I have in a wine glass) they were not soon discerned, & so ⁴/₅ths or so are missing. These will cause another short paper for our next meeting.

I wrote on Sat to Dr Hector, to borrow a work from the library—which I require; will he lend it?.

Do you take in our "Dy.T." & did you note Mr Editor Prices sapient quotation from a little pamphlet of mine I have sent him?.

Bless my soul; what a *long* letter to you again; and I up to the neck, in work, w Eng Mail closing on Saturday.

It is no use sending spns in *Paper boxes*—better perhaps in *soft rolls*—better still in *tin*. I shall send you 3 empty tins of a very *good size*, and they weigh *light*.—I have a lot of them—I *forage down in town for old tins, & old bottles &c &c*.

Winklemann sent me a thumping lot of Orchids (all large size) from Kaipara—in a very *stout* & big tin box (larger a

345 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000094/003/0027

346 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

347 *Pterostylis tristis* Col. = *Tanypoda tristis*.

good deal than this page) and that was crushed out of all shape, askew, like a billy cock hat. I never saw such a crushed, & twisted *stout tin* article; the plants were all utterly useless, owing to his sacking them up, tubers & *earth* as they came out of the ground. I gave them two hours, but not *one flower* could I make anything of—*rotted*—*sanded*—& crushed. However I got a large supply of tubers, some nearly 1¾" long & ¾" thick, & I have planted them in pots.

What of your *divot* Orchid.

I have neither seen, nor heard from P.D., though, *like D.P.B.* he has been in town attending meetings. I wrote him ten days ago,—no reply—too bad.

10 o'clock P.M. Goodnight. Kind remembrance to all at Glenross.

Believe me ever
Yours truly
W. Colenso.

P.S. Pretty well but too much Rheumatism.

1885 December 18: to Hector³⁴⁸

Napier, Decr. 18th, 1885.

Dear Sir

I have to thank you for your kind loan of Book & spn. (*Sphenodon*) from Col. Museum—to hand last week: I now return them to you by steamer leaving here tomorrow. Through your kindness I was enabled closely to examine and compare the few bones I had acquired of a small *Sphenodon*: my paper on them was read here on Monday last, & perhaps you may receive it by this mail.

I received the little case safely (though no note came with it), and hope it may reach you all right. The skeleton was partially disjointed in its case: I trust it was so when packed up.—

I am, Dear Sir,
Yours truly
W. Colenso.

1886 January 9: to Harding³⁴⁹

Saturday morning
9th Jan/86

Mr Harding

Dr Sir

I have been asked by Maoris in the Country *re* Maori Almanac: have you any this yr.? Of course I mean *separate* from your big (usual) Eng. one. If you have some please give Bearer 2 for me—I will pay you.

Hope you are well—ditto your people. Have not been to town for 10 days: *busy*.

Yours truly
W. Colenso.

P.S. Should my man *not* see you & you have them, please leave them for me at Bowerman's.

1886 February 8: to Balfour³⁵⁰

MONDAY EVENING
8th Feby 1886

Mr D.P. Balfour
Glenross

We have at Home (in my part of the Old Country) a saying "½ a loaf is better than no bread." If you believe it, then welcome a *much* shorter note than usual from an *old* acquaintance.

Yours of the 16th Jan, I received on the 20th, but have not found time to answer. I did not expect anything from you in the midst of the summer, & am really glad I got nothing—for some plants that Hill & Hamilton kindly brought me from the heights (interior) I have *not* been able to attend to—the small crypts however will keep.

My heavy job (promised in Jan) is still in hand; another fortnight I hope will see it *off*, & me *free*. I wrote to Gov informing them.

Of course you saw the *wretched* meagre report of our annual meeting. Only *few* present, still it was a *long* one (and I thought interesting). I was *obliged to have a good deal to say*—and *we did* not break up till XII. How things will get on in 86 time will show.

I hope you are well & all at Glenross—I am tolerably so. Have not seen P.D. this year;

Yours truly
W. Colenso.

P.S. If I can I hope to go to Bush & Woodville at end of this mo.

348 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000095/003/0068

349 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1

350 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861. Endorsed "A 6/3/86 with varigated wool".

1886 March 15: to Cheeseman³⁵¹

Norsewood,
("70 mile Bush,)
80 miles S. of Napier,
March 15. 1886.

T.F. Cheeseman Esq. F.L.S.

My dear Sir

Your letter of the 8th. has only just reached me here,³⁵² and as I shall not be returning to Napier till near the end of this month (just to catch outgoing S.F. Mail), I write at once to acknowledge receipt.

That memo of a "Tour in N.Z." you speak of, was also published in pamphlet form in Tasmania. The copies I received have long ago disappeared: I think Kirk had one of the last from me, & possibly he may have it still.—

As to spns. of H.B. *Coprosma* I think I may be able to send you a *few*—if any left from a case I sent last spring to Kew, and of its arrival there I have only just heard from Sir J.D. Hooker & Mr. T-Dyer: these, however, are described by me in "Trans. N.Z. Inst."—only last week I was collecting fruits of one of them for Kew, in a dense forest a few miles away, and now I will get some for you, if the weather keeps fine: (very fine of late, & hot, too,—77° this day in my cool room!)—

Of spns. from that "Tour," I fear I have none: I never cared to collect for self, or for "exchanges," but only as well as I could (in those days of toil) for Kew.—

I will write to you again, soon after my return—if then free from Govt. work, at which for several months I have been labouring far beyond my strength, and only escaped hither last week to recruit.

I am, Yrs. truly W. Colenso.

P.S. Petrie, some 2 yrs. ago, wrote to me for spns. of *Coprosma*: and I then sent him what I had. W.C.

1886 March 28: to Balfour³⁵³

NAPIER SUNDAY MAR 28/86

Mr D.P. BALFOUR
GLENROSS

My dear Sir

I have now 2 letters of yours before me (6th & 20th inst), and also "small lots of specimens"—to thank you for, & to reply to letters as I best may.

I only returned from your Bush on Friday last (whither I have been over three weeks, having left N. on 3rd inst).

I hope I wrote to you whilst there. I know I fully intended to do so, but I wrote so many letters thence, that I have forgotten;—your 2 letters reached me there.—To your *first*,—I am pleased in finding you enjoyed *yourselves* (the whole clan of Bs and Ds I mean) during their visit.³⁵⁴ I have

long looked forward to spending a few days in the neighbourhood of what R.D. calls "the bottom of a bucket"—perhaps next summer. On my way hither on Friday I was enquiring of Capt Birch, who gives a *good* account of the *further* hostelry.

As to your *variegated* wool, I can not say anything about it, in the company of a note, that would satisfy you; to *me*, the marvel has always been the *other* way,—why should sheep usually remain *white*, & not follow the common law of *all* other domestic animals of being all colours. Your wool however shall be *shown*.

To your 2nd letter & spns. 1. The fragment of bone *may* be the tarso-metatarsal of a *Kiwi*, at present I cannot say, should like to see more. 2. The "Burrowing insects" I know well; these are the larvæ of the *Myrmeleon*—described by me in "Trans N.Z.Inst" Vol XVIII, pp 157–158. If you got some more of their sandy earth, and put into a basin with 2 or 3 of them, they will soon make their conical-circular pit-falls, to catch their prey, & if you drop a *small* insect in it, you will see how they work. Only one of the 3 you sent me was alive—they required air, & the box only reached me from P.O. yesterday.

The plant (old flg. stem) is, as you supposed, a sp of Orchid—*Gastrodia*, (Hd Bk p.623) but probably *not* that spn, more likely to be identical w mine of last year's paper, which has been sent, to Dr Hector with the last, and may be published in Vol. XVIII. It is a very striking plant, I have *long* known it (see also, "Ruahine" jy, pp 61,62) but have rarely ever found it in *full* flower—always, too late, or too early: it flowers in January—Thanks for offer of Tuber, but, it would not live *here*; it likes the shade of dark woods. Should you have perfect flowers next season (and I here) remember me.

I, too, lately, found plenty of broad leaved Moss *barren* and several little "Divott" orchids, all *past* flg. Keep a lookout for your *Autumnal* red-flg, gaping mouth Orchid, on high stalk (9–14 inches) and long narrow grassey leaves, grows on the open claylands amongst fern.

I enjoyed my rest and *quiet* in Bush, came awa with regret. My home is more *there* than here. However, it is pretty well all one as to *busy* life; there, here, lots to do. I gained a few novelties in Bush that pleased me much. No reply from Government.

I write you today while free from interruption; must go to town on business tomorrow. Hoping you are all well

I am

Yrs truly
W. Colenso.

351 Auckland Museum MS 58, Box 5, Folder 3.

352 A copy of Cheeseman's 8 March 1886 letter survives in the Auckland Museum.

353 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861. Endorsed "A 3/4/86 with a box of broad leafed Moss in fruit".

354 ie, Balfours and Dolbels.

1886 April 23: to Cheeseman³⁵⁵

Napier, Good Friday
night, 1886.

T.F. Cheeseman, Esq

My dr. Sir

Just a line to assure you I have *not* forgotten you—nor my promise made to you in a note (in reply) written from Norsewood more than a month ago.—

I had set apart this day to look over my many unsorted bundles of spns. of past years, in order to glean a few spns. of *Coprosma* for you:—I have so spent the *whole* afternoon w. but small success: but, as I wish to seek further, I cannot send them tomorrow, but hope to do so *next week*.—Yours very truly

(in haste) W. Colenso.

P.S. After my last, I saw Kirk accidentally in the road, & told him what I had written to you, *re* pamphlet. W.C.

1886 April 28: to Balfour³⁵⁶

Napier Thursday evening
April 28th 1886

Mr D.P. Balfour

My dear Sir

I have long had here before me on my writing table your kind & welcome letter (yours always are) of April 3rd. received on 7th.—and with it spns of Moss: and now, I have another box of spns, (to hand yesterday)—and so, I must e'en *begin* a letter in reply to you, though I shall not finish it right off—as I wish to examine this last spn of your Moss (which I *did*—yesterday—hoped to do *this* day, but is dark, cloudy, & raining, too much so for daylight analysis).

The first lot of Moss was of no service (having had from you *better leafing* spns before)—these capsules being all *old* (2 years perhaps) & broken, not *one sound* one in the whole lot.—In the *last* lot (now being freshened in water & rain) there are 2–3 sound capsules, but wanting both the open culum & the calyptha; no doubt we shall have them *all* by & by.

The next big piece—is a portion of a nice semi-dendroid *Hepatica* (of which I should like to have *more* & in fruit—*which*, if it grows near you & marked, *it will soon be*.) I think it is a spn of *Plagiochila*—allied to those described (by H), also to mine in Vol XIV, “Trans” P.340, but *fruiting spns are needed*, the small, wee, bit, is a young *frond* of a fern, *Trichomanes venosum*,—common on trunks of Tree Ferns. I will enclose a few fruiting spns that you and bairnies may admire its elegant wineglass shaped involucre. I will also enclose spn of a lovely *Hymenoglossum* which I discovd in 1840, or so, & described in 42, in “Tasmanian Journal Nat Science”, as *H. Frankliniarum* after Lady Franklin (but Hooker & co have cut it down to *H. eruginosum* a Tristan dAcunha fern)—this however, is largely disputed by *many* including W.C. I have never seen it here—anywhere—till last year, when lo! 10000s in the

one forest, clothing fern trees. (I may have sent it you before? but note its *Stellate* pubescence)—neither Sturm, nor Hamilton, nor Hill, nor Winkelman, had seen it before.

Of course you will have seen mention of me (in the *old* political groove) in our papers; 'twas all of a *sudden*, soon over—with *me*. I have *not yet* received a line from Govt re my heavy job, sent them in Feb. *I can not understand it*, such however, is anything but helping w. the work. Had I heard from them, I should have continued doing a little.

I purpose, if possible, going again to *my home* in the woods, on 6th or 7th May, & shall be *absent* that month.

Our (that I say, not, their) Scty, called “*First ordy meeting of Session* 86 on Monday 19th. inst, at 8.” I wrote saying, it was illegal—as *month*, day of *week*, & *hour* (see rules). I have heard very few attended, and great *disappointment*.

Last week, including last *Sunday*, I was *very unwell*—something strange, *could not do anything*—a *sad loss of time* to me.

Thursday mg, 29th.—The dark dull weather still continues, (doubly so in this house so surrounded in trees) but the rain is fine, genial, mild—and I am glad to see it, as it will (I think) ensure plentiful feed for the winter.—I shall now find my letter & post tonight. I have a fancy that you may *now* get your mail twice a week. In looking you out a few spns of fern this mng—I have been obliged to give you the smaller ones, as the larger are nearly 2ce this size, & would not go into a letter without breaking.

If I ever (again) visit Kuripapango I will try to remember and let you know,—but my visit would not come off before Xmas or so, and where may I be then?. Not *here* perhaps.

I am both pleased and interested in the rapid and solid growth of your library—it surely beats all Country Town Libraries! all I can hope additional, is, that you (all) do make *good use* of your stores otherwise books are much as misers gold.

Should you have any spn to send me, do not do so after (say) 5th. May—While I *may* be absent until you hear from me;—for all that the P.O. send on to N to me, they charge *Double* postage on. I have kicked about this over & over, but no use.

With very kind regards & best wishes, Believe me

Yours truly
W. Colenso.

Have not seen P.D. since Feb.

1886 May 4: to Cheeseman³⁵⁷

Napier, May 4, 1886.

T.F. Cheeseman, Esq
Auckland.

My Dear Sir,

A short time ago I wrote you a few lines to let you know I had *not* forgotten you, neither my promise made in a former note. I must now send you what I have been able to collect from my spns., but I would almost rather not send them,—as some are so small & scrappy, and, of course, unsatisfactory to both you and *to me*: but *I have done my best*.—I cannot think whatever became of the specimens of my 2 recently described species, (*C. rufescens*, & *C. heterophylla*,) especially this *last*, as I had dried several spns. of it, being struck with the peculiarity of its appearance; it is just possible I sent them *all* (the better spns.) to Kew, not caring to keep any: however, I send you *all that I have left of these 2*,—and can get you more & better in the spring, should you care to have them:—that is,—*If I keep well*.

Of *C. rufescens*, & *C. ?arcuata* I send you fruits in spirits, besides some dried seeds, which I gathered purposely for you *after* my note from Norsewood in March: I call one, *C. arcuata*, but only provisionally, as it strongly reminds me of a plant I had so early named in my little pamphlet tour: it may, however, be different.—

Just before leaving the woods (end of March) I obtained *m.* spns. of a fine handsome *Coprosma* (*C. latifolia*, mihi,): I had, some time ago, gathered what *may* be the *fem.* (fruit.) spns. of this species, but I am *not satisfied* as to this.—Another peculiar sp. is the one I have named *C. maculata*,—long *vexatiously* known to me, and plentiful enough, but I could never get *good* spns.,—as the cattle are ravenously fond of it, (its stems & branches being sub-succulent & brittle,) and insects by 0000's feed on its leaves, which, also, I think, suffer from frost.—

Some of these sps. (as, Nos. I. II. and IV.) I had sent to Petrie.—

I hope to get to the woods next week, (my last autumnal visit,) and I will keep a look-out for you, but the present is the wrong season of the year.

Should you wish to see more or better spns. of any of these now sent,—just give me their nos.

Hoping you are keeping well, and with kind regards,

I am, Dr. Sir,

Yours truly

Wm. Colenso.

Memo of spns. of *Coprosma*, sp.,
sent Mr. Cheeseman, May, 1886.

No. I. *C. Baueriana*, m. & f.

Ø II. *C.*———*var.*, m. & f., from my garden. (fruits separate)

Ø III. *C. heterophylla*, Col.—(described in '85; & *may* be pubd. in "Trans. N.Z. Inst.," vol.xviii.)

Ø IV. *C. concinna*, Col., ("Trans.," vol. xvi, p.330.)

Ø V. *C. ?arcuata*, Col., (fruits separate).

Ø VI. *C. latifolia*, Col.—*m.*, 1886.

Ø VIa. *Ditto*,———*fem.*

Ø VII. *C. maculata*, Col. (2 sm. & poor spns.)

Ø VIII.³⁵⁸ *C. rufescens*, Col.—(fruits sep.)

(described fully in '85: and *may* be pubd. in "Trans. N.Z. Inst.," vol.xviii.)

P.S. In looking over my "notes"—I find—

No. 5, tall slender shrub, 12–14 feet, branches long slender, drooping: fruit, fully ripe, pleasing light orange, sub-globose, 3 l. diamr., sweet.—

No. 8—fruits darker orange (vid. Desriptn.)

I thought, when I wrote my note, I had put up a few fruits of *No. 5* in spirits:—but I cannot find them! these fruits, *ripe*, are always scarce, being soon devoured by birds, &c., besides this shrub is also scarce while *No. 8* is plentiful.

1886 July 6: to Morrison³⁵⁹

Napier, July 6/86

T. Morrison, Esq.

Occidental Hotel Wgn.

My Dr Sir

I got yr address last wk. from Mr. P. Dinwiddie & now I am going to trouble you with a little matter (in *our* line) belg. I shall have your hearty help—if you can spare the time.—

Of course you know of the spn. sht. of the *Mao*. Lexn. wh. Mr B laid on the Table. I hope you have also *seen* it. Now I have been cruelly served in that business from first to last. Five years ago I copied at Sir W.B.'s request, some 30–40 pages Ms. But they of the last Govt [****] were never ptd. Last yr. Mr O moved that they shod be ptd & Mr B promd. as much. This yr that mis. wretched sheet (contg. at most only one p. of the Lexn.) is produced!!—well I have been trying hard ever since to get more done—if only, say, 4 pages more,—but I cannot succeed, not even w. my offer to pay Mr. D. his charges for doing so; as, they say, he is too busy.—

Such then being the state of things, I have thought of asking you, to see L.&B. & to ask 1. if they can print me at once (say) 4–12 pages—much as p.4 of that sheet, & to have cord. proof sent to me here. 2. What their charge would be per page for say 250 copies & what 500 copies—in sheets.

Then I shall want to know if Mr B (or the Nat. Office) will allow of those Ms. pages being passed on to L.&B. as "copy",—to be kept clean & returned to Mr. B.—Perhaps L.&B. could ask this (of Didsbury or some one). But I will also write to Capt.R. to make the enquiry for me.—I much wish to get a fair sample of the said work printed right off—now that a beg. has been made.

My only reason for employing L.&B. is, that I don't suppose Mr. B. would allow the said Ms. to be retd. to me; if he wod. then it cod. be ptd. *here* which I shod. greatly prefer.

357 Auckland Museum MS 58, Box 5, Folder 3.

358 WC: fruits both dried, & in *spirits*.

359 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1.

I enclose a Parly. P. of '75, which you may not have seen, it will tell you much about the Lexn.—

The Spl. Corrt. (whoever he is) of the Wkly News has told a gross error concg. me & the Lexn.—it is in the WN of June 26, p.16. I have just written to the Edr. abt. it.

If you are not too busy let me have a few lines from you: I hope you are q. well.

& am yrs truly
WC.

Send Tels. I will pay. Have you seen vol xiv Trans. I have a large share therein.

1886 July 13: to Balfour³⁶⁰

NAPIER TUESDAY NIGHT
JULY 13 1886

Mr D.P. Balfour

My dear Sir

Yours of the 11th. to hand last night, and I was glad to see your hand writing *again*—after so long a silence on your part. I had (foolishly perhaps) been expecting to get a line from you while last in Bush,—but did not; & now that I am sitting down to write, (letters Home, &c, &c) my usual nightly occupation, I have determined *first of all* to pay your debt—reply at once to your letter, and here I may say I may take up your words, and say “I have nothing new to write”—but, would such be true?. First I will notice 2 or 3 items in your letter; the green Lizard wants *rest & quiet*—naturally it spends the winter months in a state of seclusion & torpor; I have 2 here that have not eaten for 2 months or more.

The “red fully size stems, brown, &c” of our fine big-leaved Moss, were to be of the *Year Current*, not the past,—I had thought you had more *handy* of the *Bairnie* Mosses, which, *when ripe* you could send along.

No doubt you are *fully* right as to the improving of the wilderness, & posterity will owe *you*, & other early settlers more than they can ever pay; But, on the other hand—it would be a really good thing if *every plant*—however useless or noxious, or insignificant,—could first be known, and accurately described *before* it gets *polished off*; for all such (animal & vegetable) are *wanted* to make up the unbroken chain:—that links animate & inanimate nature together.—

For my part I am more than ever charmed with the multitude of lovely *Hepaticæ*—in finding, how they dovetail into, & supplement each other, but I must stop this.

For my part I do not think so much of “the Eruption at Tarawera, and the numbers of people losing their lives under such fearful circumstances” (as you say),—because such, aye & *far worse* happen every day in shipwreck, fire,

flood, cyclones, & war. I believe their deaths were easy, comparatively, with those by shipwrecks &c.

I was *not* at meeting last night. I had reason to expect nothing (or next to it), so I staid away. I heard in town today it was a very poor affair and over by nine or so. I have 2–3 papers nearly ready which I *may* send to Wgn,—that will be all one to *you*, if they find place in the Vol of “Trans”.

I am pretty well; hope you are *all* so—including young Phillip.

Yours very truly
W. Colenso.

P.S. I suppose you saw last year in paper—a notice of how the “Ruahine” pamphlet was reviewed in “Nature”—should you wish to see it, I can send you a copy.

1886 July 17: to Burton³⁶¹

Napier, July 17th, 1886

Mr. John Burton
Kumeroa

Dear Sir,

I write to thank you for your kind note of the 12th. inst., and for a deformed Huia's bill that came with it:³⁶² both very kindly brought me by your daughter Miss Burtton. The bill is (as you truly observe) a natural curiosity; and I shall have much pleasure in showing it, as from you, at an early meeting of our N.Z. Institute.—

As you have so kindly and spontaneously remembered me with this curiosity, perhaps you may hereafter be able to send me something more in the shape of novelty,—from among the insects, the mosses and ferns, and small plants, shrubs and trees, that are peculiar to your neighbourhood,—a small portion (as a specimen) of anything *large* will do: for I am a strong believer in the local Natural History of this Country, particularly of its Botany; and have often of late years, wished that age would allow me to visit and *explore* the outlying Inland districts,—especially those near to the mountains.

I note, in the “Postal Guide,” that you have a mail twice a week to and from Woodville: and so I enclose a few p. stamps, to enable you to use the said mail to advantage, should you detect any of those novelties:—as I suppose you scarcely can have stamps for sale at Kumeroa,—and I have several kind correspondents in scattered Country localities who do so.

Once more thanking you for your kindness,
I am,

Yours truly,
W. Colenso.

360 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861. Endorsed “A 16/7/86 with act. of birth of green Lizards”.

361 MTG HB m62/46, 57281.

362 The subject of Colenso's 1886 paper, A Description of the curiously-deformed Bill of a Huia, (*Heteralocha acutirostris*, Gould), an endemic New Zealand Bird. *Trans NZ Inst.* 19:140–145.

1886 August 3: to Balfour³⁶³NAPIER TUESDAY
Aug 3—1886Mr D.P. Balfour
Glenross

My dear Sir

At last I proceed to answer your kind & long letter of July 16th which I should have done long ago, but waited, thinking I might hear from you in reply to mine of (about) 14th, which I supposed reached you shortly after you had written to me.—For among other things, I supposed, I had told you in it of *my paper I had written* for our society respecting the birth here of 2 young green lizards—with all the accompanying circumstances—to that paper (not yet read) but *may* be next Monday?—I may add, by way of supplementary, some portion of your observations on the same subject. Curiously enough my 2 specimens dropped dead (or nearly so)—are *in their fetal envelopes*, & really looked pretty when fresh—coiled up—somewhat resembling the seed of a broad Bean in size and shape.

The “small packet of Hepaticæ”, came alright & has given me some work—I do not know if you were aware that a *very small very wee* portion of the lot was *Hepatica*—it was nearly all Moss, but I found 3 or 4 wee tiny plants. It was closely allied to *Ingermannia humillissima*, in my Botani. papers in Vol XVIII, just issued (hope you have received your copy)—but, while closely resembling it,—I have made another sp of it, by dint of microscopical research. I should like more specimens, if *handy*.

I was in town this morning, (I only go thither now about once in 8, 9 days, and then on business) but I called on Dr Spencer, our President, & he wishes to get a few plants (roots), and seed of the little common *Drosera*; formerly it grew here on the sides if this hill, plentifully, but I fear it has been killed—you *may* have it near you on some bank, or slope, away from feet of stock, and so I ask you to send the Dr a few roots (they are little bulbs, & very deep in the ground). If you can do so—you may also send them to me for him,—I said that I would write to you this day about them.

I hope you are all well at Glenross; our winter is passing awa’ though it was cold here *this mg*. I am looking forward to flitting to the Bush at end of this month. Not a word yet from Gov re Mao Lex!.

My old friend P.D. has been here spending 2 nights with me, since my last to you. I am writing this in haste, as I have plenty to do just now; the old old song; with kind regards

Yours truly W. Colenso.

P.S. I do not know the proper days for posting to you, & P.D. could not satisfy me, but I hope this may be in good time. W.C.

1886 August 11: to Balfour³⁶⁴

NAPIER, August 11/86

Mr D.P. Balfour

My dear Sir

Your kind, full & welcome letter of the 8th I duly received, and now (my first spare moment—if indeed, “spare” one! I hasten to reply—this being out going Eng mail week via S.F., and I have more than usual to write, and nothing done yet.

Yesterday I had to go to town, & I called on Treasurer & Council member Bowerman for your Vol XVIII—he assured me it was sent to you *by post last week*, but (I fancy) *after* the Thursday Eng. I hope you will duly get it tomorrow. Another matter I had with Bowerman was, to know *who supplied* the “Herald” with the shameful report of our meeting on Monday night, which was *again* cut down and diluted (lowered, as *usual* of late) in the “D.T.” of last evening, but B did not—or would not—know.

I was really astonished this mg in seeing (by the merest chance) a copy of the *opposition* paper “Evening News” of yesterday, containing a fair & *reasonable* rep of our meeting, and the result is, that I have sent and got 1 doz copies, for distribution & may become a subscriber. I send you a copy w. this.

Our meeting was really a good one, & well attended, and kept up till 10.30. I could wish *you* (as a lover of Nature) had been there. A *large* number of good, pleasing & interesting *natural* objects, and several *unique* Maori ones. In reading my paper on G Lizards, I added a short supplement on yours—as communicated by you. With this I shall post that No of “Nature” & I think you may keep it (If you should wish to do so), as I have another copy. I don’t know how I came to *omit*, in mine to you of July 13th, all mention (as you say) of the 2 young Lizards—they were born early in June & my paper was written about them to be read at meeting on 12th July—but did not go. I suppose it was owing to my having so much to do & the G. Lizard subject *between us* being old.

I am sure that *your* congratulations are *genuine—real*, & I fully endorse Mr Heaths opinion that it is an honour to the Colony, District, & Town—as well as to your old friend!. I may tell you more when we meet, and I do hope you will *call & stay* a while, when in town & *see & hear*, &c.

The Gov have served me shabbily in this matter of the Mao Lex—in a late letter from them they coolly tell me—they “had dealt frankly & liberally w me, in their gladly consenting to my going on with the work without pay” &c &c. But more anon.

I purpose going to the “Hielands” early in Sept in quest of my dear Crypts, in *fruit*. You will see something of my *work* in vol XVIII.—

Your address is correct enough—but there is *no need* of it in *common* correspondence.—

P.S. In town this morning I hear from Mr Kinross White that Mrs Kinross has gone S.

1886 August 13: to Royal Society

Napier, New Zealand,
August 13th, 1886.

Sir

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your official letter of June 5th, 1886, informing me of my having been elected a fellow of the Royal Society.—

I scarcely know how to thank the Society sufficiently for this very high honour they have been pleased to confer upon me; I do so, however, heartily, and with a hope, that their kind election may serve to stimulate me yet more in pursuing in the paths of science.

You also inform me, that, according to the statute, my attendance for admission is required on or before the fourth meeting from the day of my election, (kindly giving me the dates of those for several meetings:) I trust, however, the Society or Council, (seeing how very far off I am from England,) will graciously allow of an extension of time for my so appearing before them. I may here mention, that I have been for few years past looking forwards to my returning to England (either to remain there, or on a visit,) at no very distant date: at present (among other scientific matters,) I am engaged on the Maori-English Lexicon for the New Zealand Government; and I trust that this Work, together with my great distance from England, will be deemed by the Society as a sufficient cause to allow of a further time being granted me.

I am,
Sir,
your humble servant,
Wm. Colenso

To The Secretary
Royal Society
Burlington House
London

P.S.

You also inform me, in a postscript to your letter, of the amount of annual subscription, &c.;—For this I thank you, and should immediately remit the same, only I have heard from Sir J.D. Hooker, K.C.S.I., F.R.S., &c., that he should pay that for me, which I suppose he has already done.—W.C.

P.S. (2nd.) Further: as I have just received a few 鄭author's Copies• of my recently written papers, published in the volume for this year (1886) of the 典ransactions New Zealand Institute• and am now sending a few Home by this mail; I venture to send a copy of the same to you for the Society; and I trust in my doing so I am not out of order. W.C.

1886 August 31: to Balfour³⁶⁵

NAPIER AUGUST 31/86

Mr D.P. Balfour
Glenross

My dear Sir

Your kind—long looked for—and very welcome letter of 29th. came to hand last night. Of course, from the state of them, *here*, and from the sad appearance of the high *plains* & nearer hills, that you were *doubly* busy saving life, and I often thought of you, & your worry and care, and now I am glad to hear of your loss not being heavier. It was the *coldest* portion of 86 to me, and that with winter season passed.

First, I must thank you for the *Drosera* plants, they arrived in good condition, and I soon despatched to Dr, who was very glad to get them, and has thanked you heartily for them; he is desirous of carrying on our Darwins Experiments.

Your 2 little *Hepatica* spns, in this letter of yours, I know pretty well—that is (at least their Genera; the smaller one is a *Radula*, of which there are several species described, and perhaps this one among them; the larger is a *Madotheca* (next genus in sequence to *Radula* and I believe it is identical with one I last month drew up a description of for my paper (which I have named *M. latifolia*—it is however very near to *M. Stangeri*, which is also very variable; I shall, I hope, know in a few days. *M. Stangeri* is a lovely plant when found in luxuriant growth and *wet*—after rains. Both of these Genera, are very troublesome fellows to exam, & work up.

I am pleased to know you got your Vol XVIII. I have noticed a *few* errors in my papers—one just now, at p.259 line, “Obs” *new* for *near*; and on opposite page, a stop required after *P. amoena* (which now is one word). You will also have noticed, 2 whole pages, *one little wee Hepatica*—pp 286, 287; that plant cost me almost a weeks labour;—

You did right in keeping “Nature”, I have another copy. I have also lately received a coloured plate of a fine and curious and *very scarce* N.Z. plant—“Colensoa”—which I would like for you to *see*, & *return*—I must find out a means, somehow; I have only met with it in one spot, near Whangaroa, N. of Bay of Islands.

You are right *re* your remark on Dr H & Co & the rejected papers;—I suppose you noticed how nicely (tenderly yet keenly) the Ed of “Nature” touched on that point; I am sorry that the Dr has never made any advance to meet me, since I wrote to him from the Bush, saying if he were not too busy I should like to write him a letter (wishing not only to renew correspondence, *but to go on with my Hawaiki papers*)—after some time *Gore* wrote to me, saying Dr had gone S, (*just then gone*), and that if I would write to him, G, he would hand over on his return,—I did not reply.

Another thing I am sorry for, is the Gov have not made any reply to my letter to them of July—*re* Lex.

I send you a paper, (E.N.) with this. I had however previously seen in the Lond “Standard”, that about the Scotch Sabbath.

365 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

Reading over what I have here written, it occurs to me to say, that that very Review in Nature (seems that serial is the tip top one of our scientific ones) may have served to help me to my fellowship with the Royal. See how things come about. The editor of Nature has several times noted *well* my papers in transactions N.Z. & particularly those on Maori matters in past volumes—one particularly on their vegetable food and cultivation was also taken up by others.

You say “I miss all those nice meetings, through being so far away. But still I often have my own *meetings* all by myself in some solitary gulley, where I can meet and converse with my Maker far from the busy haunts of men”.—Now this is admirable, and I thank you for it. It cheered *me* last night (dull) to read it, & had I never had a line from you besides,—I should have concluded you to be a true brother-mind. Such, I, too have often done, & hope to do again.—I went late XII to bed, but not sleep (I had drafted a long letter to “Herald” re the misguided “Army” of which my heart and head, too, was *too full*—bursting). Hour after hour passed, & I took up a little book, a favourite of mine, by Theodore Parker,—“A Discourse pertaining to religion”—and opened on a page agreeing with you. (Here is an extract). “Nature is not only strong and beautiful, but has likewise a religious aspect. This fact was noticed in the very earliest times, appears in the crudist worship, which is an adoration of God and Nature. It will move many a heart to latest day, and yet have an influence on souls that are deepest and most holy. Who that looks on the ocean, in its anger, or its play; Who that walks at twilight under a mountain brow, listens to the sighing of the pines touched by the indolent winds of summer, and hears the light tinkle of the brook murmuring its quiet tune,—who is there but feels the deep Religion of the scene?. In the heart of a city we are called away from God. The dust of mans foot & the sooty print of his fingers are on all that we see. The very earth is unnatural, and the Heaven scarce seen. In a crowd of busy men who throng its streets, or flow together of a holiday, in the dust & jar, the bustle & strife of business, there is little to remind us of God. Men must build a Cathedral for that. But everywhere in nature, we are carried straightway back to Him. The fern, green and growing amid the frost, each little grass and lichen is a silent memento. The first bird of spring, and the last rose of summer; the grandness or dullness of evening & morning; the rain, the dew, the sunshine, the stars that come out to watch over the farmers rising corn; the birds that nestle contentedly brooding over their young, quietly tending the little strugglers with their beak,—all these have a religious significance to a thinking soul. Every violet blooms of God, each lily is fragrant with the presence of Deity.”

The awful scenes, of storm and lightning and thunder seem but the sterner sounds of the great concert, wherewith God speaks with man. Is this “accident”? Ay, the earth is full of such “accidents”. When the seer rests from religious thought, or when the worlds temptations make his soul tremble, & though the spirit be willing the flesh is weak; When the perishable body weighs down the mind, musing on many things; when he wishes to draw near to God, he goes, not to the city—there conscious men obstruct him with their works—but to the meadows, spangled all over with flowers, & sung to by every bird; to the mountain “visited all night by troops of stars”, to the forest stretching out motherly arms with its mighty growth and awful shade,

and there, in the obedience those things say, in their order, strength, beauty, he is encountered front to front with the awful presence of *Almighty power*.

Paul says (in one of his Epistles) “You see how large a letter I have written to you with my own hand”, and I say the same to you, but do not suppose I have *nothing to do*.

But I must close. I cannot write so *fast* as I used to do, and my hand (and chest too) tires & pains. I shall not go to Bush early as I expected to do—but perhaps, on 7th. Sept, if possible, *may* write to you thence.—Many of the Hepat should be in fl *now*—some further on in spring some autumn, much depends on situation & aspect, but some, that I have year after year most diligently sought in fruit &c, I have never yet so found.

I have had *another* birth of Green Lizards, and, again, unexpectedly. Last week, a fine spotted one I had here gave birth to 2; both little beauties like the dam, one was alive and free, tother was wrapped up partly, in its fetal membranes. 2–3 days passed, and still the same, at last I put a little water into their bottle, & then much of those skinny bits came off—no doubt such is an easy job while fresh among mosses & grass etc.—However the dam is now dead; ditto no 2 calf. No 1 is still active, but a whole week from birth without eating. The mother was starved—4 months or so; I have flies, but *no*.

So goodbye. I hope I shall not have surfeited you w. my big dish?

Bel me, always yours sincerely
W. Colenso.

1886 September 1: to Hill³⁶⁶

Napier.
Wednesday, Sept 1/86.

Dear Mr Hill

Your welcome letter from Havelock of last night reached me this evening (through, I suppose, the kindness of both Messrs. Fannin and Ferguson—or the Double ff’s!) and I thank you for it.—

Of course I knew you were absent & on duty (indeed, last week I considered you hard-hearted towards your juvenile flocks, in thinking to gather them together in *such* wintry weather! our coldest for ’86!!) and, though I should have much liked to see you here—on Sunday or Monday—yet I hardly dared to expect it,—thinking on the superior demands of your good wife & family:—and of your being little at Home. Still, I did wish to see you, or to know of your address *on days*, (which you have *now* kindly & thoughtfully sent me,)—that I might tell you—1. I have not recd. a line from Govt. (indeed, I hardly expect one *now*) unfortunately—through my not having been requested by them to go on—the unfort. Lex. is again at a standstill:—2. that I am halting ’tween two opinions about my going *next week* to Norsewood: the weather of last week was so bad, and having recd. no less than 3 different letters from Nd. (each of them declaiming against the weather there, &

written *early* in the week *before* the great change,) I was, & still am, in doubts, whether to go thither at the time I had fixed, or to put it off for a week of fortn. In my last letters thither, I mentioned "Thursday 9th." as being my probable day—and this, if poss., I will keep (for your sake): and if I do so I must also write to Hans early next week: but this will mainly depend on our intervening weather. Should I not be there at that time, I will write you a letter—so look out then at Nd. P.O.—I have had a *nice letter* from little Charlie my mail-man (or boy—for he is very small, & 7 yrs. or so)—in ansr. to mine to him, & this I wish *you* to see, & should I unforty. be hindered I will forward it—as above. (Charlie reads w. me, at times, as Emma used to: I also wrote to Emma, telling her of your early visit to Woodville. Please remember her—and me to her.—)

Of late I have been working up a few plants, for my 2 papers: also finishing the heavy arduous task of arranging that Fungi List of Kew, I just showed to you.—

Hamilton called here on Saty. last. I had written to ask for a better spn., (which he had promised in Jany., when he gave me a scrap—saying, his parcels were at Mohaka, &c.)—but he has *none*, which disappd. me.—He told me also of his *new* troubles, & you have heard of them. This day I have a note from him to borrow my vi. vol. of "Icones" contg. plates of "*Colensoa*"—(published in '46, or so.)—I have written, assenting, but informing H. of this *new & coloured plate*, &c. Does he already know of it?—

Am sorry for F., hope he will soon be better: his cold last week was *severe*.

Hope you are keeping well: don't expose yourself—*not* for *my* but for *Mrs Hill's sake & bairnies*. I am pretty well. Write me if you conveniently can do so: & *try* to *elicit* something from *Gow*.

Believe me ever Yours truly W. Colenso.

1886 September 15: to Balfour³⁶⁷

NAPIER
WEDNESDAY NIGHT
SEPT 15/86

Mr D.P. Balfour
Glenross

My Dear Sir

I am still here, detained like some of the old sailing craft by head winds; I was to have left for the Bush last week, but the weather was so altered—cold and wet—that I put it off till this week (tomorrow Thursday), but the weather being much the same (though today it has altered for the better) that, on Tuesday night I wrote I intend deferring my visit thither till Tuesday next. I had also received letters from the Bush, informing me of hail, rain, snow, & cold up there—and the woods are not pleasant in wet and cold weather.

Last Saturday, Hamilton, knowing I was *here*, came to see me about Mondays Society Meeting, when I agreed to read one of my (3) Botanl. papers, consequently I went thither on My. night in the rain and wind. Very few were present (only 8 I think, members) which was not to be wondered at,

considering the state of the weather, &c. However we had a very fair meeting, as to interesting matters, & did not break up till X. I caught cold *there* (not in going in the rain, nor in returning, but) in sitting so long a time in the large cold room, thinly clad, too, for I was obliged to take off my wet cloak, & this has made me uncomfortable & brought on Rheumatism. You will see in "Herald" (also "E. News") a fair *short* account of our meeting; among the new Fungi are 1 or 2 from Glenross, though imperfect—of which more anon. Heath (Master of High School) was rather severe in some of his questions respecting them, viz, of what good (monetarily)—as medicine—as food,—&c, &c. I pointed out the (already) great commercial value of *Hirneola Solytricha*, which *a few years ago* was of no account, & now worth (as per Customs) £20,000 a year,—and *so it may* yet be with some others; on his reiterating his questions, in another form—I replied, winding up by saying—it was the failing of this age or generation *only to care for* the almighty dollar &c,—which I regretted to see,—(I had p 34 of my pamphlet "3 Literary Papers" in mind, I suppose you had a copy, just look there). I returned to my abode here, cold and wet and not comfortable. On my coming in, lighting my candle &c, lo! on the table were some letters my man had brought up from P.O. & among them a very good, and most welcome one from *you*—which I was glad to *see*, and when I read (especially your nice fitting extract from an old letter of 120 years ago) I *just cheered*—insomuch that I gave your letter a Hieland welcome. I thank you heartily for it, also for the the *Hepatica* enclosed. I have today been overhauling the *fine tangled lot*, & if you can send me some more from same tree, by & by, do so, as perhaps in a month or so they will be bearing fruit, & then I shall be able to say more about them.

I do not think I shall be inclined to rear, or keep, any more living Lizards. I have really not the time to spare to attend to them, besides, mine, (in fact) have died from starvation, and to me it is distressing *so* to keep a poor animal. My fine spotted mother died, a short time ago, & (strange to say) its pretty little bairney has not yet eaten anything (though 3–4 weeks old) & must follow its dam. I have given it flies but they are too large, & are not the proper food,—I have no little ones—with *willing hearts and sharp eyes and willing hands*—to aid, and assist.

When you next write, tell me where the *Madotheca* grew, on cliff side, or on tree.

This month has been a rather trying one for me—in many ways. I may mention to you a disagreeable letter from the Govt *re* Mao. Lex. they decline (or ignore) my proposals made to them, which they had sought, & they will not pay me anything for my heavy work of last (part of this) year, neither for outlay to Maoris, & others. *Kindly* informing me—that in their opinion I have had a large amount of public money, for which the Colony has had no equivalent return, yet still wishing ?? for the speedy publication of the work—offering me clerical assistance (which they already have seen is of no present use to me) & reminding me, that the offer is still open for me to go on (as I did last summer) unto the end—when they will bring before the House the work, & be prepared to support Equitable remuneration, &c, &c. However they have got my reply "short and sweet". I hope they will not bother me again, it is the old old story.

367 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

But I must close. Try to make out my meanings. My head is hot, confused. I purpose being absent (say) until 6–7 October, so if you write, address to me at Norsewood, and so save the double postage.

With very kind regards
Believe me, yours truly,
W. Colenso.

1886 November 8: to Yates³⁶⁸

Napier, Novr. 8/86.

Mr. W.W. Yates,
Secretary
W.M.C. Horticl. Show, 1886.

Dear Sir

While at Norsewood (40 m. Bush) I received your note of 15th. ulto. *re* “exhibiting,” and should have answered at once but for a *severe* attack of Lumbago, which “floored” me for several days; afterwards I thought I would do so on my return to Napier. I got back on Friday last, but was so unwell that I was obliged to go to bed & send for Dr. Hitchings. I am now just down again, & I lose no longer time in writing,—also, at same time thanking you for (neat) copy of your projected prizes, &c &c just to hand.—

Unfortunately I cannot aid you in the way of exhibits, having nothing whatever that way—although I have, & *do wish you every success*.

I enclose chq. for £1. 0. 0 towards expenses, or to be used as Commee. may direct.

Please excuse scrawl, Having been greatly shaken of late.—
I am

Dr Sir
Yours truly
W. Colenso.

1886 November 16: to Balfour³⁶⁹

NAPIER
NOVEMBER 16/86

Mr D.P. Balfour
Glenross

My dear Sir

Last night I was once mere gladdened with the sight of your handwriting—in your letter (or *note* this time) of the 14th.

Yesterday I was thinking of writing to you, having *made* a spare hour, but I put it off till nearer the day of your mail leaving us.

I think I wrote to you last, before I went away to the bush on 13th. Oct. While *there* I received your little box of spns of Hepatica, but could make nothing of them. I have tried again today (having brought them from Norsewood a

fortnight ago in *water* with others from the woods, and so kept them fresh but with same result. I think it is some little Hepatica in an *immature* state. Possibly hereafter you may find larger & more mature and perfect spns. I must tell you I felt disappointed up in the bush in receiving your box, and *No* letter.

I had a very sad time of it there. 3 full weeks & almost daily rain. I had only 3 days in the woods. On the 15th weather changed to a Sy “buster,” cold with rain, thermo 43° in parlour w fire. I was seized with *Lumbago*—a severe attack, and so a prisoner 8–10 days, and a *sad time*. On my return to Napier (pretty well, having spent 2 nights at Waipawa by the way back) and coming up this hill in great heat, and loaded with small luggage,—feeling faint and thirsty I drew a cork of an *old bad* pint bottle of Guinness Stout, (no other being handy) and drank about ½ a tumbler. In less than 5 minutes (aye, or 3) I was *nowhere*, torn to pieces in stomach, &c, &c, as if I had drunk poison. I could not stand. I was helped up to bed, & I soon sent for Dr H (a rare thing for me to do). By strong *remedies*, &c, I got round the next day, so as to be free of *pains*, but was very so, so, (weak and listless) living on slops for some days. I was *obliged* to go to town on *business* on Thursday last, and now well, & hope to go thither again on Thursday next.

You say “You are *busy*.” Good. You (and I) are always so. The drying winds are doing mischief (reminding me of your attack) as they always do here on this hill. I fancy you were *too early* for *Gastrodia*—say mid or end of January. Perhaps *pigs* got at their roots, which are edible.

Mr Hill was at Tarawera last week, and brought me thence some of your big-leaved Moss in good fruit, but only 3–4 fruitstalks.

With kindest regards, and hearty wishes for a good jolly Harvest (of wool) at Glenross—

Believe me
Yours truly W.Colenso

P.S. I got however a nice lot of *novelties* in the way.

1886 November 30: to Balfour³⁷⁰

Napier, Nov. 30/86.

Mr. D.P. Balfour,
Glenross.

My Dear Sir,

Yesterday I was going to write to you—but just as I took up my pen to do so, it came into my mind, that your Mail hence only left on *Thursday* morning, & so I dropped tools.

Last night 9 p.m., while writing to England, my man came from P.O. bringing a little tin box *from you!* I had to take out its contents on to a dinner plate, & sprinkle, &c., & leave till this morning, and now I have gone over them.

But, first, (& in due order,) your kind letter of the 21st. which I duly received. And now thank you for:—the bit of Moss in it was of our *Mnium*, rather old, but your specimens

368 MTG HB m80/8, 67868.

369 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

370 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

of to-day have filled up the gap. I find it is a *different* species (just as I had expected) from Mr. Hill's collected at Tarawera, (road to Taupo) a few weeks ago.—I was pleased to find you were getting on well with your shearing, & I suppose you are, by this time, drawing to a close. Yesterday in town, I saw Campbell of Poukawa who told me he had *finished*:—some, I fancy? who began late, may have been hindered by our late rains (which still continue), but then they have *feed* & grass *seed*—"Galore"!

You mentioned the death of my old acquaintance T. Shirley, & of his *long* residence in this district. He was one of *our* early settlers, but that was a *gross* mistake in "Herald" (45 years in this Dist.!!) I wrote immediately to Editor (a private note) calling his attention to it, from 30 to 32, or so, yrs. would be nearer the mark, but perhaps not as long as that *here*.

I saw mention of it in an Auckland paper, where it was given, "45 years in N.Z.", this perhaps is correct.

I hope young Parsons is getting better, & being so *young* that he may wholly overcome & outlive the disorder, as it is an unpleasant affection. I have seen a little of it.

In this *last* lot of mosses, there is little of any consequence, I have washed up, this mg. & set aside 4 sorts, but no novelty. I will tell you more about them, & other mosses, too, by-and-by—when I take up that tribe. There were a *few fruit stalks* (apparently pulled out of their leafing stems) of a *long green-podded* moss, I should like more of that by-and-by when *ripe*—these are too young although I believe I know it *well*.

Yesterday, 3 p.m. we *had* rain! with thunder & lightning!! quite awful, tropical. It frightened the "auld wifie" here, & *elated* me, sky-high! *I always rejoice at such times with a most exuberant overflow of spirits. (I am also, at sea, in a gale, or storm).*

However the thunder, &c. was *so close overhead* that I went out on the hill for safety, quite expecting to see one of the trees (a *Pinus insignis*), or the chimney-pot struck—but, strange to say, a low chimney on *the other side* of Milton Road, directly opposite was tumbled down! but I am not sure it was actually *struck* by lightning, rather, perhaps from the shaking & the *deluging* rain—for it was built up without good mortar.—The lightning was really blinding here in my front room, & quite dazed me.

Have you any starlings or Mina birds building and breeding about you yet?

They are here, & doing great good. It is pretty to see them in the field.

I don't think you will have anything new in the *Moss* way about you. You must go farther & higher, inland; there are however, in *some* springs and streamlets, some *water-mosses*. These may turn out new if you should have any.

I am pretty (or *very*) well again. A great change with me, for the better took place on Sunday last, & yesterday; *Electricity* clinched the nail. I have for 50 years been a great believer in electricity,—& am of the opinion, that future ages will make wondrous uses of it, & also find it a *great curative* power. I should like to go off to the Woods & glens

again! "My heart is in the Highlands!"—but that I cannot go till after the holidays—say mid. Jany.

Great preparations are being made for Ct. Sg this evening.—I am not in favour of that move: too *much frivolity*! Waste of precious time!! Music, balls, concerts, theatres, races, &c., &c.—and *no study of Nature—nothing solid*. A fellow cannot live upon *flower* although lovely!!!!

So, Goodbye, and with kind regards to all the Balfour clan at Glenross, believe me, Yours truly,

W. Colenso.

1887 January 4: to Balfour³⁷¹

Napier,
January 4/87.

Mr. D.P. Balfour,
Glenross,

My Dear Sir,

Last night I received your kind (and "better-late-than-never") letter of the 1st instant, and as I much wish to reciprocate your kind, genuine compliments, I must write at *once* to do so, as the New Year is already advancing in days. Well, I have had you in my mind of late, & that more than once or twice, many things combine to keep your name & memory before me, and then I have neither Family nor Visitors to distract my attention, and Xmas. & holiday times with me find & leave me more solitary as to human society than other days.

I was glad to receive a letter from you, although (as you say) no accompaniments came with it. I can well fancy the picture you have drawn of your parched up country—it is the same here on this dry limestone hill—and so perhaps in the outer & lower forests, excluding the deep ravines & watercourses. Your story of your "Octopus" fungus is a good one, & made me laugh, reminding me of how some poor Maoris have been (first) taken in by pakehas, (as to drinking—something,) and then, *they*, following example, took in their own fellows, with demure looks & bated breath! I suppose you know the Botanical name of your fungus—*Aseroe*; there are 2 sps. in "Handbook", to which I added a third, a few years ago. You will find it in "Transactions". Most of that class of Fungi smell abominably *after bursting*, but before they do so, they are sweet & good eating—just so with a melon, fish—& most *animal* food when stale.

At present I cannot say anything *re* Kuripapango—I hope to revisit Bush (Dannevirke this time) before end of month. From what you tell me of the place, and its visitors, I fear I should not find room! I am pleased in hearing of young Parsons improving in health. I had a visit from P.D. a week ago, was glad to see him once more! he is an awful stranger *now* with me. How pleased I should be to hear of wool rising, and *keeping up*, at Home.

Here, (of late) the folks are half or wholly mad after holidays. And, now, that they have had so many, the cry—or the *wish*—is still for more! I am sure, that such—in

371 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

excess—is against our advance & very prejudicial to the Rising Generation.

Have you such a book in your library as “Oceana” by Froude? I am reading it now (having long waited patiently for a copy;) there is much in it that is good respecting N.Z.—some, strange, some worse,—the book is only 3/6 in shops here.

An now I conclude—as I began, twice repeated!—wishing you a *guid* new Year & *many* of them—with kind regards believe me, Yours truly

W. Colenso.

1887 January 25: to Hector³⁷²

Napier
January 25th
1887

Dear Sir

This afternoon I received your telegram & have immediately acted upon it. I send you herewith what I suppose will serve, it is drawn up directly in keeping with the bye-law. I fear, however, there will not be time sufficient for me to receive it back from you & enclose it to Buller to go by this week’s mail, (I, too, leaving for the Bush on *Friday* mg., now arranged,) and therefore must ask you, kindly to forward the said Paper to him: I have written to him, but have not closed my letter, and will mention it. I am, Dr. Sir,

Yours faithfully,
W. Colenso.

1887 January: to Wiremu Colenso³⁷³

To W Colenso Jr.
of no 8 North Parade
Penzance England

My dr Son

All that is written on the right hand pages in these 2 books (I and II), was sent to Latimer in August 1883: and I have now made this fresh copy specially for you my 2nd. son

Napier NZ
Jany 1887

W.C.

also put in to beg. part I

“Did we but see &c *Lyra Apost.* p.33
& in *Ms.* last 3 lines from p.147, ib.

372 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000095/004/0119

373 ATL Ms-Group-1807; this is a draft with memo to himself to include quotations from *Lyra Apostolica* in the copy of his “Autobiography” sent to Wiremu.

Date? to Wiremu Colenso³⁷⁴

My dear Son Willie,

As a true sailor, you well-know what it is to prepare in time for the coming storm: a ship that is well-handled, and made all snug aloft and below, meets and passes through the trial and danger bravely. Just so it must be with you, (*alone*, and not having me by your side,) to prepare yourself for what I have written specially for you in these pages, for you will find many ugly and disagreeable things concerning *us* (both you & me) in them.—I have long hesitated *writing* them down, as I would much rather have *told* you of them,—*explaining them as I went along*: but, as I have always thought that *you ought to know* of them, (although such knowledge will give you pain,) and as my days are now fast running to an end, I have no longer deferred writing. Do not grieve too much over what you may herein read. Nobly share with me, my son, in my long and heavy trials;—not a few of them were increased and willingly borne on your account. But it would require many words to give you a correct outline of the *many strange* and *false* charges I have had to meet, and *to bear*. One was, that I had turned Mrs. Colenso out of doors:—another, that I was living disreputably with Maori women; another, that I was a confirmed drunkard, and common card-player with the lowest of the whites:—another, that I was unfit to be the trustee of my own 2 children, (and this last abominable story was even *sworn to!* in the Supreme Court at Auckland):—and there are many other heavy charges, but I have never cared to answer them, *I have lived them down.*—

Do not allow any one to read this portion (parts III. and IV.) of the *Ms.*, keep it to yourself:—but *after our deaths*, it should, I think, belong to the family there in Penzance. Latimer, I suppose will come in for the copy of it (or the original papers) here.

You are of mature age now; read it *slowly* and *thoughtfully*, and *note down any questions you may wish to ask me* concerning the same:—also, respecting the two other parts (I. and II.)—*these two* I should like for Sarah’s mother to read, (also, her father, if you approve of it,) and Mrs. Tucker, should you have the opportunity of her doing so.—In truth, I had promised their perusal to *her*, some time ago.—

[Page missing]

1887 March 1: to Balfour³⁷⁵

Napier, March 1/87.

Mr. D.P. Balfour,
Glenross.

My dear Sir,

As I have received your note of 20th. (but *here* on 26th) I suppose I *must* answer it:—but to tell you the honest truth,—Mon, you scarcely deserve it! Your *own* words—

374 ATL Ms-Group-1807. The letter refers to Colenso’s “autobiography”.

375 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

from it, I note: (1) “reply to my letter of 4th Jan.”! (2) “I am not *so busy now*.” Well, well, we all have our faults, & I, at all events, will not “follow suit” & serve you out after that fashion, & reply 6 weeks or 2 months hence. Your Drought is *our* Drought:—just now (2 p.m.) it has *commenced raining*! how sad the poor trees, &c., outside look! it comforts me under my Rheumatism, which has been hanging about me these last 2 days—in shoulder joints & wrists—just enough to make everything unpleasant!

I was in Bush over 3 weeks, from 28th Jany–19th Feby. & found it *dreadfully hot* (worse than Napier) until the rain came.—There I had no rheum., & enjoyed myself, save 1 day when I was *lost*!—(Some day I may *tell* you of this.) I did not do much in the *general plant* way,—though I obtained a few good things—among them, the *fem.* of a tree I discovered in ’85, *male* only, & curiously enough each time only one of each kind! I enclose a spn. put it into water over-night in a glass, & look at it in mg., flowers minute, those of the male a trifle larger. I described the male one last yr. I also got a very handsome fern, which I believe to be new: and a lot of *small* plants, (Mosses, Hepaticæ, & Fungi,) from creeks & gullies.—One thing in particular pleased me much & caused me to think of *you*—in a tangled brake, in a wood, I saw 13 spikes of *Gastrodia*, all near each other, 2 I measured above 3 ft. high, but all past flowering. I marked that spot.

I also enclose a sprig of another small tree I have *often* met with during the last 10 yrs. in woods, but never yet in flower or fruit. If you can find it flg. or frt.—*then* I will shake hands w. you *again*. I have seen & examined trees of it 6–10 ft. high. It often grows in a zig-zag gnarled kind of way.—

My good friend P.D. came to see me last week, but he was *far from well*. I hope he is better now. I have been very busy (as usual) for S.F. Mail that left us on Saty. last (26th). I have been thinking of paying at visit to Fernhill for a few days, but have concluded to defer it—fearing attack of Rheum. in a *strange house*! I suppose I shall remain here for 2 months or so: going to woods again in autumn. I think you did right in setting your captive (G. Lizard) at liberty—they are often marked in that fashion, as if with white arching eyebrows. I am losing *several* trees & shrubs here from drought; one, a prized one, 25 yrs. old! I hope you are quite well, also, all yours at Glenross. Shall always be glad to hear from you, albeit the *accompaniment*!!! I am dr. Sir,

Yours truly,

P.S. 2.30. rain over.

1887 April 13: to Hector³⁷⁶

Napier, April 13/87

Dear Sir

For some time I have been thinking of writing to you, & now that I am about leaving for the Bush (for 2–3 weeks), I do so:—(1.) to ask If you could kindly insert in vol. XIX. “Trans.”, a small “errata” of a few errors made in my papers in vol. XVIII, which have been brought to my notice: (2.) to enquire, If Mr. Buchanan is still with you,—or, in

Wellington & well: as early as March I wrote to him, enclosing spn. of a grass from the mountain ranges for his opinion, which I supposed to be new—it is a sp. of *Agrostis* & near to our published ones,—and Mr. Buchanan, in his Work on our *Grasses* (the *addenda*), mentions his having lately received intermediate forms, &c. but I have not heard from him in reply: and so I have ventured to trouble you,—please kindly inform me. I am,

Dr. Sir,
Yours truly
W. Colenso.

1887 April 18: to Hector³⁷⁷

Napier, April 18th, 1887.

Dear Sir

I have to thank you for your telegram of Friday evening, (15th.) I now send, enclosed, a memo. of errata detected in my papers in vol. XVIII. Transactions N.Z. Institute* some of them are of comparatively little moment, and would not be noticed by me but for the others, which alter the meanings or makes nonsense of the sentence.—

I thank you, also, for your information *re* Mr. Buchanan; I suppose he received my letter, addressed in the usual former way to him *at Wellington*: if he did, I regret his not replying.

I am, Dear Sir,
Yours faithfully
Wm. Colenso.

Corrigenda

- p.224. line 10 from top, *for* “ofted”, *read* “often”.
- p.226. line 7 from top, *for* “vol. I”, *read* “vol. II”.
- p.229. line 23 from top, *after* “cellular”, *omit* “the comma and”.
- p.230. line 22 from bottom, *after* “yellowish-green”, *omit* “and”.
- p.232. line 17 from bottom, *omit* the comma *after* “cellular”.
- p.232. line 7 from bottom, *omit* the commas *after* “serrulate”, and *after* “cellular”.
- p.233. line 7 from top, *for* “vumulosa, *read* “ramulosa”.
- p.234. line 12 from top, *omit* “and” *after* “Hepaticæ”.
- p.229. line 21 from top, *for* “suberulent” *read* “puberulent”.
- p.258. line 9 from bottom, *insert* a full stop and space *between* “P” and “amœna”.
- p.259. line 18 from top, *for* “new” *read* “near”.
- p.267. line 7 from top, *for* “singly” *read* “single”.
- p.291. line 6 from top, *for* “variety” *read* “rarity”.
- p.295. line 5 from top, *for* Sir D. Hooker, *read* “Sir J.D. Hooker”.

1887 June 5: to Balfour³⁷⁸Napier, Sunday night,
June 5, 1887.Mr. D.P. Balfour,
My dear Sir,

I only returned from 70 m. Bush on Thursday last, having been more than 5 weeks absent: a long sojourn owing to the continuous rains. I arrived at Dannevirke in heavy rain! (a bad omen for me, but a good one, for the thirsty land, and so I rejoiced in seeing it!) Well, I was 10 days and did not have my boots on: fortunately I had taken with me a *lot* of writing, (*copying* Botanical papers for Institute) little thinking I should go thro' them all, but I did & then I wanted *more* such indoor work.

I was only able to get into the woods on a *few* occasions, say 6 or so, during the whole time, and then they were so cold and slippery, that I ran no little risk—the burns, too, were foaming torrents, and I was obliged to give up wading them: I gained, *at least*, what I mainly went for—a fine moss in fruit: a small *new* tree in fruit: and a fern.—and also a *new* fern, a little gem of an *Adiantum* which I am about describing, also very many novelties in Fungi, both rare & curious; altogether I brought away some hundreds of specimens, and sent living ferns (roots) to the Bishop's, and Tiffen's, and MacDonald's (Railway Manager) Ferneries.

Although it is very cold—especially at times, with ice outside till after noon, I had *no fire* during the whole time, *from choice*, and so I steered clear from “colds & coughs”, with only a little daily Rheumatism to keep me company! I came away *with regret*, as if I were *leaving Home*. Here I found your letter of May 20th (“not to be forwd.”) had it got *there*, with those others that came daily, I should have been *extra glad* & have answered it.

While there I received a long & interesting letter from the Post Master at Taupo, informing me of 2 lots of Ferns he had sent me; these remained here till I returned, & being put up fresh & 3 weeks ago, were mouldy & spoiled! I grieve over them, for there are *rare* ones among them, and I think “*more work* for the tinker”; as it is, my hands are *full* of Botanical work for the winter: and I am, *at present*, pretty well.

Your letter has interested me greatly, I thank you for it: Re the “Boomerang”, no doubt *many* useful things have at all times been *so* invented, or, as it were, improved upon; give a man of brains (whether Australian or Englishman) an *idea* as a starting point, the rest is sure to follow. *Re Tipulas*—I have seen then by dozens in the woods, and of *several* distinct species, too, and, at one time, thought of describing them, specifically (I have many in spirits,) but it takes so much time. A man cannot do everything. Hope you are well & with kind regards, I am Yrs. truly,

Colenso.

378 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

379 Colenso set the following problem for students at Waipawa School during his 1873 visit: “A B C D went into partnership. A put into the business £674/13/6 for 4 yrs, 5 mths, 19 days. B put in £2463/14/8 for 2 yrs, 3 mths, 24 days. C put in £896/17/9 for 3 yrs, 8 mths, 17 days. D put in £346/18/7 for 3 yrs 4 mths. Their

1887 July 2: to Bibby³⁷⁹

Napier, July 2/87

E. Bibby, Esq.
Waipawa.

Dear Sir

Permit me to trouble you with the following request:—

About 10 days ago I received a note from your C.C.C. Tuely—informing me, he had to proceed against defaulters for Rates, & so he called on me for 6/3, without saying, what for, or for what period:—I replied, saying, I was not aware I owed any, & *doubted it*:—last year I had leased to B.B. Johnson my only remaining unlet section at Waipawa, & *he* was to pay all local rates, & *I* the Propy. Tax: so I referred him to Johnson.—

As I have not heard from him (or anyone there) since, and have seen in our papers a statement *re* many Voters losing their votes at the coming election, owing to their non-payment of Rates;—and not wishing to lose my vote, I have thought of asking *you* to *ascertain how it stands with me*. It may be “all right,” and I hope it is: of one thing I am *quite sure*—I never received any “demand for Rates” that has not been paid. If this sum (or any sum) is still debited to me for Rates—will you kindly pay it for me—and I will repay with thanks.—

I hope you are keeping well, also Mrs. Bibby: our winter is passing by: here we have had a few cold mornings. With kind regards, I am, Dear Sir

Yours truly
W. Colenso.

P.S. Do not trouble yourself to write a reply.

1887 July 11: to Bibby³⁸⁰Napier, 11th. July, 1887.E. Bibby, Esq
Waipawa.

My dear Sir,

I feel very much obliged to you for your kind note of 8th. instant, and also for all the trouble you have so readily taken in that matter of Rates. Had Mr. Tuely, in his note, explained (however briefly) what they were for, & the time, &c.,—or had he replied to my note in which I had made enquiry, I should not have troubled you: I thank you, dear Sir, most heartily.—

I am now writing to Mr. Johnson (*re* rent, ½ year due on 1st. inst.) and have mentioned the Rates—“6/3.” saying,—If for 1886, & *unpaid* by me, then I will pay them.—

Mr. Johnson spoke to me here in town in the *early* summer (soon after my visit to Waipawa) I think in Octr., or

gross gain was £2487/13/2 and expenses in working the business was £596/15/9. I wish to know the nett gain and what was each partner's share.” The problem was answered correctly by James Woodhouse Bibby (1862–1959) an 11 year old Form I boy. Inspector Colenso presented him with a book as a prize.

380 MTGHB 57795.

Novr.—not later: and an agreement was *then made*; but, somehow, the lease was not drawn, or executed, for some time, and so the date of Jan. 1st/87, &c., was filled in:—but it will be all right—I suppose.—

I really *regret* my being *no longer* a voter among you! not that I ever exercised that right,—still, such *might* come, or be, useful:—who knows?

With kind regards,
Believe me, Dear Sir,
Yours truly,
W. Colenso.

1887 August 8³⁸¹: to Grey³⁸²

Napier
Monday, noon.

Dear Sir George Grey

In returning from seeing you this morning I recollected having a copy left of my paper in “Trans. N.Z. Inst.” vol. XIX (this year’s) containing the huia beak, &c., which we spoke of, and I have thought of sending this copy to you,—which please accept. You may find time to look into it “between the watches”!

Yours faithfully
Wm. Colenso.

1887 August 25: to Luff³⁸³

Napier, Aug. 25/87.

A. Luff Esq.,
Wellington.

My dr. Sir,

Although I can only just barely thank you for your *valued* & kind note of the 22nd. I *feel* I *must* write.

I only returned from Waipawa on Tuesday nt., (23rd. inst.)—summoned thither last week, to give evidence before *tedious* Nat. Ld. Court. The *sudden inclement* change of weather, & very late (delayed) arrival of train—nearly x p.m., & having to climb this hill (so well known to *you!*) in darkness, rain & storm—floored me—brought on (or *increased*) severe attack of Rheumm.—(wh. had commenced in the Court, from *long* standing under evid. re- and x-exam. from 9 a.m. till 4 p.m.!)—so that yesterday—was lost to me, & enduring much pain—today, after opiates last night, pain less, & just able to sit up & write.—And I write, *first*, to you, my very dear Sir & *old* acq., “for auld lang syne,” & to *thank* you heartily for your kind remembrance, & not less, exertion to obtain vol. of J. Wh’s Histy. for me—albeit unsuccessful.—

There were *lots* of letters (also Eng. M., just arrd.) but *your’s first*.

381 Undated: Grey was in Napier 8-9 August 1887, and Colenso’s huia bill paper had been published in the 1886 Trans.

382 Auckland Council Libraries GLNZ C28.10 (Grey New Zealand letters).

In *same* paper, sent by you, is a remark on T. Kirk’s *new* (?) *Podocarpus*: & *his* naming it P. Hallii (like the man—*semper idem!*)—known to me, & *Home*, 40 (odd) years ago. *See* p.58, top, “Ruahine Mountain Range” pamphlet, & T.K. *knew* of that!!—

You mention having seen a H.B. paper *re* our last Inst. Meeting—I wish I knew *which* of our 3: it is *only* well reported in “Evg. News” of Thursday 18th.—I have just seen it *here*. I would gladly send you a copy if I thought you had *not* seen it. But I send you a copy of a “D.T.” referring to Waipawa.—

I often *think* of *you*, and have *again* these 2 days—apart from your note &c.—as, when I am out of order I take a glass of that Port w. you procured me when at Home!—have just drawn a cork.—

I hope you are *quite well*, also your family: and that your son in particular, whom I have occy. seen here, is getting on well. Why not write longer letters? & tell me about yourself & *doings*.

(*Private*) I purpose getting out a *Jubilee* paper, for our *last* meeting. Kind regards,

Yours faithy,
W. Colenso.

(written in pain &c.)

1887 September 5: to Balfour³⁸⁴

Napier, Monday,
Sept. 5/87.

Mr. D. P. Balfour,
Glenross.

My Dear Sir,

I duly received your long-awaited for letter—dated 27th August (in reply, as you yourself say, to mine of 5th June)—and if ever I was disappointed in reading a letter of yours, I was on reading *this!*

Indeed, I had a good mind to write “there and then” (late at night though it was) to tell you a bit of my mind and I suppose I should have done so but for your *weekly* mail and there being no chance of sending it before *this week*. Perhaps it is well I did not, as I should not like to *vex* you. I had borne with patience (as I always do), your not writing, knowing how busy you always are (and rightly so, too, but to be told—You had “*nothing to write about*”!!! quite upset me—coming, as it did, *at this time*. “Mon”, I said, “What’s up now?” (aye, and a good deal more, I can tell ye!) all that was, because I had been fully expecting to hear from you your remarks on Vol. XIX “Transactions, N.Z. Inst.”—as there are some rare things therein, and some also of your own discovery.—Then, I had already received several letters, &c,—some from England, about the *Huia* and the Fern-tree, &c.—(which had also been reproduced *there*). Moreover, there was not a word about our Society’s meeting, (I know, from yours, you were not there, &c.)—

383 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4.

384 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

which was lengthily reported in “*Evening News*” (do you see *this paper*? let me know.)

In bed, that night, I kept thinking about it, and I suddenly thought I had got hold of a *clue*: so down I went to town & inquired of Hamilton “If your Vol. had been sent?”—and I *fear* from his reply—it had *not*!!! but will be I hope before now. Such being the case, explains nearly all.—and so I write you this long yarn about it. Now let me have a reply, & a good one, before your sheep shearing troubles begin.

You will see my letter to “*Evening Post*” kindly republished in the “*Herald*”: too bad of E.P. to come out like that.³⁸⁵

I have received some nice Ferns, &c. of late, from Taupo & from Poverty Bay—in the back mountains, and have *been* so busy describing them. Have just finished my Botanical paper for next week (not a very good one this time) and have commenced my “*Jubilee*” paper for our October meeting which I hope to finish in time. I have been to Nat. Land Court at Waipawa, & at Dannevirke (3 days), lately—and am *now* (again) pretty well.

And so, with kind regards & best wishes “for auld lang syne”

I am, Yours truly,
W. Colenso.

P.S. When you were in town—Why did you not look up your copy of Vol. XIX?

1887 September 9: to Luff³⁸⁶

Napier, Friday nt.,
Sepr. 9th, 1887.

A. Luff Esq.,

My dear Sir,

Many thanks to you for this fresh proof of kindness, and readiness too:—I duly received your very kind & *valued* note of the 1st. inst., also the 2 papers (E. Post) you procured me: and I should have written before now only this being S.F. Mail wk. (& several unlooked for interruptions) caused me to postpone doing so until I should have finished and dispatched my letters, papers &c and this I have just done. It is different now with us to what it used to be when you were here—we have to close & post on Fridays (it is true the P.O. is *open to common letters &c. until 6 a.m. Saturdays*, but that is much the same as if it were Friday night *to me*.) Another difference (which you would *not like* if here & in business) is, that the country mails arrive *late*, and so the *priv.* boxes are open, &c. until 10 p.m., but another evil is, that all *town* letters posted *after 5 p.m.* are not sorted & placed in p.b. *until*, say, *10 p.m.*—that is, these & those by *late* train are sorted together.

There is much in your kind & friendly note that I go with you in; especially your remark on taxes &c—enough to drive one to t’other end of the globe! & I fear w. *more* burdens yet to come.—

385 Mr. Colenso and the Maori Lexicon. *Hawke’s Bay Herald* 2 September 1887.

386 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4. Letter addressed “A. Luff Esq., Post Office, Wellington”.

I felt annoyed in reading in your note that you had *not* received the *last 2 vols.* of “*Trans.*”, so in my going to town yesterday I was determined to find it out, but Bowerman was *not* down (being again unwell—often so of late,) then I sought Hamilton who seemed to have heard of it—that is, of *your note* to B.—H. said, that vol. xix. had *lately* been sent you: & that he was pretty sure, that vol. xviii. of last year was duly forwarded, but must see B. first: I will be at them again next week. I see our meeting, on My. nt. next, only *just* announced in “*D.T.*”

I have sent you 2, 3 papers during this week—in 1, the speech of your old friend Capt. Russell, as I knew you would be interested in reading that: in another, Ormond’s:—not but you would be sure to see a good report of same, immy., in Wgn. papers, done & sent by our good friend Morrison—still, it would not be in its entirety. The said speech & Questions (!) occupied nearly 3 hours: far *too long*: and I in the worst of the draft! which nearly extingd. Chm’s. candles. It was a trying time to me, & *I feared the worst*, (being hemmed in I could not well get out,) but am keeping pretty well.—

If I go to Dannevirke in Oct. I will let you know, or better write to you thence, as I should stay 2–3 wks. Glad to hear of your son Henry practising & *wish him heartily every success*; please remember. me most kindly to him.

With kindest regards, I am,
My dr. sir,
Yours truly,
W. Colenso.

P.S. You will see my letter & advt. *re* this place. Some one has written in “*Herald*” of this mg. *strongly*—coarsely—grounding on Sealy’s doings, I suppose: our road, as projected in 1881, was to be 40 ft. wide.

P.S. 2nd. Desmond was out last night at Hastings rampant! If you wish to see his speech it is in “*Evg. News*” of this evening and there *only*: of course D. is dead set against *Capt. R.*

Date? to Harding³⁸⁷

Wed. mg. 21st

Mr R.C. Harding

My dr. Sir

Is the enclosed (just to hand) of any service to you?

I went to town yesty. *to vote*—and to *see Mr. Rochfort* if I could find him—I had only just caught him (leaving with valise in hand) when you came by—I could *only* give you a *passing* word.—

Possibly next week I may give you a *call*!

Yours truly
W. Colenso.

387 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1: Undated: but 20 September 1887 was polling day.

1887 September 27: to Balfour³⁸⁸

Napier, Tuesday Evg.
Sept 27th/87.

Mr. D.P. Balfour,
Glenross.

My dear Sir.—This mg. I received your kind & welcome letter of 25th inst.—and as there's a *lull* I use it in writing to you—tho' I have a *Dozen* much *older* letters to reply to, or plenty of writing work to do, with but little heart to go about it—being *heavy* jobs. I feel if I want to get out—awa' to the Heilands & woods.

But to your letter:—

I am glad you have your Vol. XIX & that you like it—What you have read. You are a better & closer *reader* than I am for I have scarcely yet looked into that Vol. (save at *my own papers*, & then for *errors* of printer,) I did also, *run over* (skipping a *lot!* as the boys say,)—a paper near the end by some person *not* a member named Blyth, seeing my name had been mentioned by him—& that, too, in rather a *curious* kind of way, charging *me* with what he calls an error (or worse) where as it is only a *quotation* & *not my own words!*—(see p. 515, 9 lines from bottom and p. 535, 7 lines from top, *refer to my paper*.)

Mentioning errors, in my papers—I have noticed 2—which you can alter in your own Vol.—

p. 302, 9 lines from bottom, for *lining*, read *living*
p. 313, 12 lines from top, for *outside*, read *ostiole*.

There may be more but those 2 caught my eye.—

The plate of the *Cyathea* & *Panax* is poorly done—the lower *trunk* of the *Panax*—right-hand side of picture up to head of the higher big branch—is black and muddy—it should be whitish & smooth, to show the *Panax* bark there, it *is so* in the photo.—and is so in the drawing at Home in the “Gardener’s Chronicle”,³⁸⁹ where, I see, they have also produced it with its account.

I am pleased at your *again* noticing some *novelties*, & hope you may succeed—anon. But I don’t think I shall do *so much* in future years as I have done.—it has taken up all my time.

I am now about finishing my *last* paper—Botanical, Crypts for 10th Prox.—with *another!*

Little did I think you were so *near to me*—that night of Ormond’s speech: I got awful cold *then!* and so did P.D. & James Anderson, Elder, & others,

Yesty. I was out voting—1st to town: missed, so at XI to Hastings, voted there, & back to Clive and voted there, back to town—missed again! *Current too strong* so, M.R. Miller & self (who had come back from Hastings, & also Mr. Kinross & another from Takapau,) we two went on to Spit & voted there.—

I am glad it is *over* & that *those* I voted for were returned. Am very glad that *D* is so well beaten.³⁹⁰ Sorry for Taradale & Petane *not knowing better*.—

Hope good *may* came of it all; but am not over sanguine.

Now I am out of *your debt* for letter-writing. *First wool* arrived at port yesterday. Hope you are well.

I am, Dr. Sir Yrs Truly,
W.Colenso.

P.S. Buller in his big new Book on our N.Z. Birds, has reproduced the *Huia* beak as a vignette, and it is done well.

The words of that ancient Song, Vol. XIX. p. 272—beginning—“Benedicite” &c.—are in English,—

“O all ye green things upon the Earth, bless ye the Lord,
praise Him & magnify Him for ever!”—

(More then 2000 years old.)

1887 September 28: to Luff³⁹¹

Napier, Wednesday,
Sepr. 28/87.

A. Luff Esq.,
Wellington.

My Dear Sir

I duly received your kind note of 16th inst., (also Paper) for which I thank you. I have since sent you 2 (or 3) “Evg. News”—that you might know somewhat of *t’other* side! I was pleased last evening to find they took their defeat so well: I would they had shown *less* zeal for low abuse (& storytelling) before. Of course you knew all about results of elections as soon as we did. I went to Hastings on Monday to vote for your old friend—& thought on *you* (& *old* times, here!) at the time. The rush & mob was so great here in town, (though not to be compared with what it was 3 years ago!)—that, after going 3–4 times to the area in front, M.R. Miller & myself took a cab & went down to Spit to vote—in peace!—I must refer you to papers for particulars.—

In town today I saw Sutton—I told him I regretted *his advt.* in “Herald” this mg., I thought he seemed much cast down: Lascelles *more* so. I think, that either S. deceived Bob P., or Bob P. deceived S. *I had steadily heard (& believed), that S. had no chance—as against Tanner from the beginning.* If I see any thing *worthy* of sendg. a copy of “Evg. News” to you, I will do so—I shall just take it in for a week longer—the boy comes this way with it every night as my man takes it in.—

I am pleased at your getting your 2 vols. of “Transactions”; how you put up *so long* with the want of the *last* year’s vol. I don’t understand.—Am also pleased w. your liking my Papers; the *Huia* has been copied by Buller as a vignette for his big book!—and the Tree-fern was also copied into the

sucking leeches.’ At some times the meeting was in a very jocular humor, and laughed and applauded, but at other times a large section were decidedly aggressive, and several unfortunates who manifested incredulity at what was being said learned what ‘chuck ’im hout.’ meant.” *Hawke’s Bay Herald* 22 September 1887.

391 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4.

388 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

389 *Gardeners’ Chronicle* Vol. 1, 3rd series, 28 May 1887, p.713

390 “A ROWDY GATHERING. Mr (Arthur) Desmond addressed a meeting in the Gaiety Theatre last night.... The address resolved itself into an advocacy of the establishment of a State bank to buy out the large landholders, and an attack upon ‘scoundrelly bank directors,’ ‘hireling editors,’ and ‘blood-

"Gardeners' Chronicle",—and this *last* wood-cut is *better* done than the one in vol. xix—the lower right hand trunk is drawn black & smudgy (up to end of 2nd. big branch of the *Panax*) which should *not* be, as its bark is whitish & clean. There are also 2–3 errors in my papers (as in vol. xviii) which I will point out for you—as I have already done for others.—And at the end of vol. xix is a paper by a Mr. Blyth (on the Maori)—where he charges *me* w. error, or worse! whereas it is *his own* stupidity—not mine. I merely gave those words *as a quotation!* (see, p. 515, line 9 from the bottom, also p. 535, line 7 from top, & look at my paper in vol. xi.)—I have not found time to read any of it (the vol.), save to run over my own for errors, & to *look* at Blyth's.

I noticed, & read *twice* the art. on Tollemache &c., but it is *not* altogether true: I only get 7½ & pay Py. Tax, and even *this* they seek to cut down, & from men whom *I have always* befriended—in *that way low rate*. For poor dear Mrs. Wm. Thomas' death I was prepared by letters from him & family. I am well, save Rheumatic tooth-ache: weather very fine. I saw J. Anderson in Town today looking *very* frail; he told me he had been very unwell, which I had also heard from Mr. Paterson who kindly called here last week.

Hoping you & yours are quite well.

I am, my dr. Sir,

with kind regards,

Yours truly,

W. Colenso

Errors noticed in my own papers

In vol. xviii.

p. 233. line 7, for *yamulose* read *ramulose*.

p. 239. line 21, for *nuberulent* read *puberulent*.

p. 259. line 18, for *new* read *near*.

p. 291. line 6. for *variety*, read *rarity*.

(there are also smaller ones—

of wrong letters, &c: "printer's errors").

In vol. xix.

p. 309. line 9 from bottom, for *lining* read *living*.

p. 313. line 12, for *outside* read *ostiole*.

W. Colenso.

Date? to Harding³⁹²

Napier

Wednesday 19th.

Mr R.C. Harding

My Dear Sir

Herewith I return your handsome Book: I have looked over it (not, however, so as to examine thoroughly, &c.)—and thank you for kindly thinking of me, & so allowing me such a treat!—

How such an expensive *outlay* can ever be made to pay—is quite a mystery to me! I cannot help thinking, that in not a

few instances the proprietors have carried their rage for novelty *too far*.—

I was rather surprised to see such a very long report of *our* paper in "Evg. N."—and, an almost "Typo" view of it! I thought too, that, "D.T." might have said a *little* more.

Following out your suggestion *re* the sketch of Paihia (as it was 50 yrs. ago, &c)—to have a lithog of it appended to my Paper (*i.e.* If Editor & Board *consent* to it being pubd. in vol. xx!)—I spoke to Secy. Hamilton yesterday about it, & for him to write to Sir James Hector, &c.—As you are one of the Council—perhaps you might say a *timely word* to H. I have also, offered to meet the expense of same—if *needed*.

I purpose leaving for Bush next week, and will, if I can well do so, drop in on you first to say Goodbye.

Hoping you are well

I am yours truly

W. Colenso.

P.S. I send you an Almanac for 1888!—you can burn it.

W.C.

1887 October 20: to Harding³⁹³

Thursday night

Octr. 20th.

Mr R.C. Harding,

My dear Sir

Your kind note of this day is just to hand, (9 pm) and although I have just made a memo. to call on you on Saty. mg., (or, failing then, on Monday mg.,) I will write a few lines at once. *Re* the little cut you wish for; you shall have it "*with all my heart*" if I can *possibly* find it—that is, *pretty readily*: I know I have it *somewhere* here, among *many* (alas! *too many*) unopened packages put up by me on leaving the Bay in 1844!! & never opened since.—I have already written inland, to several, to meet them on 26th.—but I will do what I can *before I see you*.—

You are right as to Hardcastle; I was in Museum on Tuesday mg., & Hm. had handed to him my paper. I was *obliged* to be in town again today—in that wind & dust!! & saw Hardcastle, & *thanked* him for his work.—

Of course *you* are at full & perfect liberty to use that Paper for your "Typo," &c. I said today, to a friend,—that if our *irresponsible* Board of Directors at head-quarters should *refuse* to admit this Paper into (say) vol. XX, (as they did "In Memoriam,") that I should get it printed here, & "call on all really good printers in N.Z. to support me."—

If my man should be going to Conroy's in the morning I will *send this*;—if not, I shall post it.—

By the way, I *think* Hamilton remarked, he should send *early* those Papers (read at various times) to Sir James Hector: so you had better be on the look-out.

I am

Yours truly

W. Colenso.

392 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1: Undated: but probably 19 October 1887.

393 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1

1887 November 12: to Hill³⁹⁴

Baddeley's Hotel,
Dannevirke.
Novr. 12/87

Dear Mr. Hill—

Your very kind note of the 8th. from Gisborne reached me here last night, & I thank you *heartily* for it: I may truly say, it was *doubly welcome*,—from the *unexpected* pleasure, & from the very great paucity of letters to me since I came hither.—

I did not expect a reply from you to my note, shortly before you left Napier, knowing how very much you were tied for time: and I thank you for putting your name down to *that* subsn. List: my reasons for asking *you* to do so were, at least, 3-fold:—Your residence at *Canterbury*: Sc. & Lity. wk. in V. Haast's *special line*: *prominent Member* of H.B. Ph. Inst. I had also placed a *list* at ea. of our Banks, & found *no one* had come forward (to join Hamilton & self), & so I wished yr. name to appear; subsequently I wrote it myself on List at Bk.N.Z.—I fear, I shall not have *much* to remit!—

I am glad (to say the least of it) at *your* being pleased w. "Jubilee" paper: I should have preferred writing it *unfettered*; or giving it *viva voce* from Notes; & should have liked *several* questions being put. I did expect a few Gentlemen present would have done so.—Did you see Hardcastle's report in "Eg. News"? H. (or some one) "wired" the Paper largely to Wgn., &c.; from Wgn. I recd. copies from Editor:—& I have recently heard of it having been reprinted at Auckland. Mr. Peacock (who sacrificed his *night's* wages to be present,) no doubt would have spoken,—but, poor dear fellow, he recd.—while in the room,—a telm. from Australia of the *sudden* death of his Mother, whom he expected would visit him at Xmas!! I have my doubts as to the irresponsible Board at Wgn. publishing it in vol. xx "Trans.", (judging from the *past*, & *who they are*,) but even if so, it shall be printed here at Napier, with *additions*.

Mentioning your movements & offl. duties—you say,— "I am due in the Bush on the 19th. of this mo." Here, I think is a mistake, & should be 29th. I shall not return till after 19th—but *very soon* after, having now entered on 3rd. week of absence.

A few things have served to surprise me here:—1. Premier's budget; (but, on the whole, good, if he can carry it out,); 2. Sale of Dr. Spencer's Library: 3. Bowerman dissolving partp., & removing to Auckld. I now begin to fear Dr. S. may *not* return to us: he & B. leaving togr. will be a loss to our Society. I wrote to Ham. early this week, & I *now find* that he has *only this mg.* announced next meeting!! at which none of us (including yourself) can be present.

I have done *very little* here, this time, in the way of *novelties*: I fear I am growing *lazy*: but we have been having *plenty of rain*,—all this week: thanks for the *pretty* spn. you have sent me: I had heard of it (or a similar one) before from J.N. Williams, who told me he got it from near Manawarakau. Several of our *early* flg. shrubs, &c., are looking *charming*, including your favourite, *O. ornata*. I hope this may find you *well*: also Mrs. Hill and family: I am keeping well:

with very kind regards, I am, Dr Sir
Yours sincerely, W. Colenso.

13th. (Sunday)

Since writing foregoing, I have recd. a *long* letter from a Mrs. Featon of Gisborne—enquiring *re* plants: and as she mentions *your name* I suppose *I am indebted to you*. I have just replied—adding (as before to others), *I cannot* take up with any *new* correspondents.—

I notice what you say *re Te Kooti & Py*. Bay folks: I would you had *read* my tract on Kereopa (Fiat Justitia:): Py. Bay folks have to thank themselves and their murderous *mercenaries* for *that calamity*.—

I am writing to *our* members at Wgn. *re* Lex. Surely *now* something proper should be done,—more anon.

W.C.

1887 November 12: to Harding³⁹⁵

Baddeley's Hotel,
Dannevirke.
Novr. 12/87

Mr. R.C. Harding,
Napier.

My dear Sir,

I have entered on my 3rd. week of Country & Bush life, & have often thought of writing a few lines *to you*—especially since receipt of your last No. of "Typo":—though I should greatly prefer an hour's quiet & uninterrupted chat: now, however, that it is *again* raining, and I, of course, confined indoors, I will seize this golden opportunity, & try to improve it.

Imprimis; *re* "Typo": I was greatly pleased w. it, & not the least so w. portion *re* J. Vogel, which (to tell you the truth) was much increased when I found Ed. "Evg. News" opposing *particularly* that portion. I fear, my dr sir, in your strenuous labours to *raise* the (or *our*) craft, you are *not* appreciated here in our little place, (which *you should be* by *all printers* & Pg. Offices at least,)—but it is only the old old story—"a prophet" (teacher of any kind) "is without honour in *his own Country*!" Moreover the mind only sees what the mind brings, &c.—

I note your saying, you intend again referring, &c., to our "Jubilee" paper in your next no. of "Typo". In your doing so (if agreeable to you) I should like for you to notice the quotation I *read* from Lubbock, before I began my paper. If I had met w. it earlier, I should assuredly have inserted it, somehow: for it is exactly what I said and wrote & *taught*, 30–35 years ago; and for which I have so largely suffered from that narrow-minded & too dominant clique, & having brought that slip away w. me, I enclose a copy.

I see in *this mg's*. "Herald", notice for next Monday's meeting: some of us cannot be there—Hill, Bowerman, self, &c. Did you hear of Peacock? poor dear fellow, *while at our last meetg.* w. his wife he recd. telm. of *sudden* death of his mother! Whom he was preparing to receive at Xmas. (P.

394 Rex Nan Kivell collection, NK4168: Australian National Library Ms 4246. p118.

395 ATL: MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1.

had also sacrificed his *night's* wages to be present! & no doubt, but for that stunning news would have spoken to the matter before us.

I was surprised to hear of sale of Dr. Spencer's *Library*, I now begin to fear he may not return to us. Bowerman, too, dissolving p-p., & leaving N. "for good":—a loss to our Sy. and doubly so to me—all my old friends & acquaintances, in or near to my usual line of going & returning from town are gone! Bowerman, being near to his place on 9th. (holiday), very kindly came *in rain* to see me and wish "Goodbye"! I *feel* his leaving. Well: ere long, I, too, *must* bid *my final* "Good bye"—to you & to all: but is it to be a *final* one?—

Did you see a late atrocity? the *title-page* to Cat. of Dr. Spencer's auction. I think I never saw the like!—

Now I close; with very kind regards—to Father also.
Believe me, yours truly,
W. Colenso.

Date? to Harding³⁹⁶

Wednesday 30th
3 p.m.

Mr. R.C. Harding
My dr Sir

Just returned from Dannevirke (where laid-up! and lost much time)—I see your *last* no. of "Typo" is out, & here:—a *good* no. in many ways.—Could you kindly let me have say ½ dozen (or 1 doz.) copies? by Bearer (or he shall call again tomorrow)—or *post early*.—This S. F. week, & *busy time* w. me. More when we meet.—

Glad to see in H. of this mg. on my way back, your *noble stand* re Hymn Book.

Yours very truly
W. Colenso

P.S. I want the *clear* address of a person in America, N. York—
it is either *Sog Harbour, or*
Gog Harbour?
can you aid?—W.C.

1887 December 27: to Balfour³⁹⁷

Napier,
Tuesday night,
Dec. 27/87.

Mr. D.P. Balfour,
Glenross

I suppose were we 2 to meet & gie a han'—we should mutually wish each other "the Compliments of the Seasons" (including the *Greater* one at hand—the *New Year*)—and I don't see why I should not do so to you in writing.—Which I now do most *heartily*.

I have no letter from you to acknowledge since I wrote to you last, but I have your kind presents brought to me yesterday by a yg. man & his wife (?) both unknown to me, but evidently hailing from the land o' cakes & heather. They did not remain long, but I was pleased in hearing them speaking well of you and of Glenross,—& that your shearing trials were *over*. I also learned that P.D. (whom I have not seen for nearly 3 months was *not* with you on this Christmas.

I have been going *Deeply* into your little plants today, rather too much so—but I could do little else owing to this rheumatism, which is just come on me again, making me as ill-tempered & crabbed with myself (&c., &c. &c.) as an old tam-cat; I should have been writing to England, but I could na' do it.

I wish I had more of your *wee* plants—particularly the *least* Gaultheria-like one, and the Pterostylis (1 flower only). I believe these 2 are both new but I should like to see more, and if you can send me any, do so, but the Pterostylis should not be crushed or squeezed—this one *is* badly:—I put them in soak yesterday, & have spent a long time today in endeavouring to loosen their internal parts. The big staff! (Fagus sapling with a pretty & curious *Loranthus* plant) is striking: I expect this *Loranthus* is *L. tetrapetalus* (Handbook), very near also to my *L. punctatus*, (Trans. N.Z. Inst. vol. XV. pp. 323–4,)—from this coming at *this season*, I fancy you have been keeping it up!—"under the Mistletoe". I wanted to know, but I would not ask the stranger.)

I have seen no one for the Xmas, (I never do, here, at holiday times—as Napier is out of town and but gon' mad!.) Today there was a fire near the E. end of the town, three houses down in no time! I quite expect to hear that Fire Brigade an a' were away keeping holiday!!

I *hope* to have mine in about a fortnight, if well.—For

"My heart's in the Highlands,
my heart is *not here*, &c."

Well, try to make this out, I think your mail goes tomorrow,

With kind regards
I am, Yours truly

P.S. I suppose my *last* for '87?

AULD FREENS.³⁹⁸

It's an owercome sooth for age an' youth
And it brooks wi' nae denial,
That the dearest freens ar' the auldest freens
And the young ar' just on trial.

There's a rival bauld wi' young an' auld,
And it's him that has bereft me;
For the surest freens ar' the auldest freens
And the maist o' mines hae left me.

There are kind hearts still for freens to fill
And fools to tak' an' break them;
But the nearest freens ar' the auldest freens,
And the grave's the place to seek them.

Dannevirke,
Nov. /87.

396 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1; Undated: probably 30 November 1887.

397 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

398 "It's an owercome sooth" Robert Louis Stevenson.

1888 January 17: to Yates³⁹⁹Tuesday night,
Jany. 17, '88.

Mr W.W. Yates,

Dear Sir

On returning *late* from town this day (1.45!) I found your interesting & *long* letter with big specimen awaiting me.—Of course I went for both! tho' too tired for anything—after so much trotting about town in the sun.—and as I purpose going (once more!) to the Bush next week—I write you now what I know of this plant.

It has borne (at least) 2 names:—1. *Carduus Marianus*, Linn. 2. *Silybum Marianum*, Vaill., & by D'Candolle in his large standard Botanical work.—

In English,—it is commonly called Milk Thistle,—Lady's Thistle,—and Holy Thistle—the Monks, &c., saying, that the white veins, &c., were owing to the V. Mary's milk having been spilt on it!—

I saw it here, first, about 25 years ago,—*plants of it*, but never before in flower or fruit; it is a biennial. Found in S. Europe, Asia, &c. (naturally) but, of course, follows "civilization": by some it is denied as being *indigenous* to England, & so omitted by *some* British Botanists—but not by Hooker *Senior*, Sowerby, & others.—

There is also a *smaller* var. of this plant, in De Candolle, but only 1 sp. of this genus.—

I am, Dr Sir, Yrs, W. Colenso.

Date? to Harding⁴⁰⁰

Tuesday mg. 7th

Mr Harding

My dr Sir

Thanks for kind note of last evg. We think alike on *many* things. I could scarcely have thought R.P. would have *so* lowered himself! but then water never rises *above* its own level. Although busy (writing to Engd. too long deferred)—I took up pen to *expose* him, seriatim: but I found it would make rather *too long* a letter, doubtful if *he* would insert it;—and I was in too sarcastic a vein (or too unmerciful!) to deal gently—especially after my *long* talk w. Knowles (*Propr.*) on Friday mg.—of which, *more anon.*—

Perhaps you are right, as to "Beauty's best" being a *quotation*,—though I have my doubts. I know I had 2 or 3 such then (& now) running in mind—as "When unadorned, adorned the most," &c., &c.—*Johnstone* never occurred to me—perhaps owing to my having had, at that time, (& for some months before) much correspce. w. *Johnstone* of the "Star" hotel.—

Two things I would say to you now. I think we should get in, somewhere, 2 of your nice & eminently suitable cuts—

the *trio*, Schæffer, Faust, & Gutt., & the one in *end* of "Report," '88.—

I am arranging w. Blair for a lith. of *Paihia* from the old sketch—as that place is now no more! B. can do it, & I believe well. I had intended going to see him today but cannot well do so (having promised to help H. for *next* Monday evening): must write to Ham. re *no. of subsrs.*, tho' I fear he has but *few*! Proofs sadly wanted.

Yours truly

W. Colenso.

P.S. As 2 heads are frequently better than 1, (tho', on t'other hand, "too many cooks spoil the prose")—if in going on w. the work, *any* thing as amendts. or improvts. occurs to you—"make a note of it" & forwd. to W.C.—

I grieve more than ever over your very thin paper! & paleness of 1st ½ sheet. How very different these proofs look on better paper.

1888 February 23: to Grey⁴⁰¹Dannevirke,
(70 Mile Bush),
Feby. 23rd. 1888.

Dear Sir George Grey

I came hither early in this month on my usual autumnal Botanical ramble in these sequestered woods and glens,—and since I have received a long and interesting (though painful) letter from our mutual friend Sir J.D. Hooker—which I have this day answered.

In it he has given me a message for you, which I copy:

—"Give Sir George Grey my warmest salutations when you see or write to him: and tell him, I keep the nuggets he gave me as a cherished keepsake."—

I had sent to Sir Joseph a copy of the Napier "Herald" containing the report of your speech there and Public Meeting,—besides my frequently writing to him.

Hooker and his Lady had been having a *sad* Xmas:—1st. the death of her Father
2nd. the death of her last surviving brother, Frank Symonds, at Tonga. I believe you knew him well: also, his brother Capt. Symonds,—as both had lived long near you.—

I was much grieved, the other day, to see in the Papers, of your being severely ill at Kawau: I trust, dear Sir George Grey, that you are now quite recovered.—

I am keeping well,—with the use of all my faculties, & don't need glasses: only I find my knees to be *not* so strong nor so ready as of yore in our tangled forests.—

With kindest regards,
Believe me,

Dear Sir George Grey,

Yours truly,

Wm. Colenso.

399 MTG HB m80/8, 67868.

400 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1: Undated: perhaps 7 February 1888.

401 Auckland Council Libraries GLNZ C28.11 (Grey New Zealand letters).

1888 February 28: to Balfour⁴⁰²

Baddeley's Hotel,
Dannevirke,
Feby. 28/88.

Mr. D.P. Balfour,
Glenross.

My dear Sir,

Your kind friendly letter of the 26th is just to hand, and as I think the Mail *for you* leaves Napier tomorrow *afternoon*, I write at once a few lines in reply, hoping I may be in time for our Mail—closing at 3. p.m.

I am glad to hear you are all well, receiving visitors & *friends* but would that you had not had your unpleasant ducking—or ½—drowning on the Bullock Dray. I suppose the “Black Finmis” you mention is all right at Napier.

You say—“no letter to answer”—Dare say, you are right, but it seems to me that I wrote to you in Jan—before I left N.—I have been *here* just a month, & I shall not return, yet! The truth is *I am better off here* in all domestic matters, than at Napier, & enjoy *better health*. I have however prolonged my stay, owing to the *opening* new Presbytn. church on Sunday last (26)—Rev. Mr. Paterson officiated, & I attended both mg. & evg. & also “Sacred Concert” in it, last night,—when the good Scotch Diviner called on me to assist.—All 3 services *well attended*—& a success.

All that to you as a S-man.

Weather fine here, some general rain, &c. No annual meeting; yet called of our Society. (yet fixed by rules for 1st My. in Feby.)—*Why?* I don't know. Fear there is a screw *loose!*

I have done *little* in the way of *novelties*—weather hot & dry (even in woods & burns) against me.

In your letter, you say, “I expect you are now in the Bush”—Why then did you not *so address it?* & save me 4 *bawbees*?!!!

The worst is *all* my N. friends &c. do the *same thing!*

I hope this may find you all well. In haste for N/mail.

Ever yrs. truly,
W. Colenso.

1888 March 26: to White⁴⁰³

Napier,
March 26, 1888.

Mr. John White
Wellington.

Dear Sir,

Your friendly note of the 21st instant (reminding me of days long gone by!) with accompanying kind gift of a Book lately published there at Wellington, are to hand, and I thank you heartily for thus thoughtfully remembering me. I have no time at present to look into the book—that I intend

to do after Easter, up in the solitudes of the “70-m-Bush,” on some rainy day or days—when I expect to find a *treat*: you *may* again hear from me.

Your note took me by surprise, for I had no idea you were at Wgn. rather at Auckland, or somewhere N. enjoying *kumara!*

I suppose this book to be a copy of what Didsbury has advd. in the “Kahiti.” I first saw that advt. when up in the Bush in Feby., and on my return to Napier a fortnight ago I ordered a copy which has also *lately* arrived;—but, as yet, I have *not untied* the parcel!—

I had also *early* received a copy of a work of yours published last yr. by the Govt.—yet (strange as it may seem) this, too, I *have not yet seen!!*

I have *very little time for reading*, save some Botanical and Theological (*not Ecclesl.*) works which I must look at.

I hope you are keeping well, I am at present, save too frequent attacks of Rheumatism for comfort!—but I manage to keep on—“faint but still pursuing.”—

E hara taau i te tahae: he hanga nea iho. Ko taaua ano taaua.—

Why did you not ask for *Maori* originals? You should have had them with pleasure, if *I could readily find* them.

Tregear wanted some Karakia's (tu-a-makutu) but I could *not* find them among such a lot! and *time* with me is *doubly precious now*. With kind regards, Believe me,

Yours truly,
Wm.. Colenso.

I have addressed my letter thus: as you have not given Street, &c., and fearing there may be other *J. Whites* there.
W.C.

1888 June 8: to Balfour⁴⁰⁴

NAPIER FRIDAY NIGHT
JUNE 8/88

Mr D.P. Balfour
Glenross

My dear Sir

Your letter (long overdue), with accompanying packet, I found here on my return from Bush, last Sat, 2nd instant. I had gone again to the Bush on 10th of April—so, made a long stay this time—mainly owing to the continuance of *wet* weather *there*—which began early in April. I was shut up *many* days, but fortunately had *lots* of writing to do, (127 letters—some *very long*), so that my time was fully *occupied*, just as it is here. *I love work*, and cannot exist without it. My being there at Dannevirke, and only just arrived) and disliking Railway travelling, kept me from appearing at Renatas feast,—and funeral. I suppose you saw my 2–3 letters,—written from Dannevirke, that appeared in

402 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

403 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485.

404 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

the "Herald".⁴⁰⁵ I gained a few nice things while there, among them a *few new* ones, but what particularly pleased me, was my finding a fern that I *long sought* diligently, but in vain:—it was discovered by Forster (*vide* Cook, 2nd voyage) and I have had a few poor small broken bits sent to me from the S, but I *never saw it growing before*,—*Trichomanes humile*. I will enclose a specimen.

I came away very unwillingly, for I would rather be there than here, though I wanted my books, &c. & have business matters to attend to. I was *very cold*, too, there, indeed our *coldest* days were in April—*ice* on ground, pools, &c. I had no fire the whole time, & so escaped "catching cold" in lungs. While there I was busy drawing up addresses (as President) for next Monday night, when I hope I will be well enough to get through it. I have been laid up *here* since my return, severe Rheumatism—half Sciatica—brought on by entering this *damp* & cold house, in which the precious caretakers never lit a fire!. Had you written to me (young man) you too, would have had a letter from Dannevirke.

You ought to be finding some nice Mosses & Hepaticæ soon; to be followed by Spring Orchids—Keep your weather-eye *open*. You seem to have had lots of visitors; hope *everything* was *agreeable*. I am sorry to hear this account of your eyes:—they may still come round. I do not think "old age" (as you say) has anything to do with it—for *you* are not old. I am, and don't use glasses.

The spec sent is merely a diseased branch of *Cliaanthus*—I have seen plenty on other shrubs & small trees; it is caused by a small fly puncturing & laying eggs—in the wood; it is however very curious; I *may* show it on My. night. I write now to you, as I shall not have any time next wk to do so—that being Eng Mail week.

Yours truly
W. Colenso.

TUESDAY mg.

I showed your spcn of *Cliaanthus* last night at our meeting—it caused much interest & lots of questions. If you can manage do send me 1, or 2, more of the *large* spcms you speak of, safely packed in a box—I paying all outlay—to show at our next meeting (2nd Monday in July).

I will thank you if to hand a *few days before* only—so much the better—as then they would be *fresh*, & they don't keep well.

I got back very tired at x. 45;

Excuse this
W.C.

1888 June? to Harding⁴⁰⁶

Saturday evening
23rd

Mr R.C. Harding

Dear Sir

Late last night I recd. your note, and have been hindered today by unexpected visitor, who remained a long while.—

I note what you say for 300 copies:—this *no.* would be far in excess for "Address" (as I take it),—so, I ask, what would be your price per p. for 200 copies? and:—what per page for size, &c. as in "In Memoriam"?—

I have to be in town (if *fine*) on Monday, & will endeavour to call on you: more anon.—

Yours truly (in haste),
—W. Colenso.

1888 June? to Harding⁴⁰⁷

Napier 23rd.
4 pm.

Mr. R.C. Harding

My dear Sir

Thanks for proof, which I have read & *ornamented* (?) but it is more of show than real corrections.—

I send you some more "copy", (this part of that from Wellington, so, as I could not write in ink on it, I have added a *little* in separate slips,)—and will get on with more.—

If I go to town on Monday I will call: I see, H. has fixed on *Tuesday* (!!) unfortunate *again* being a holiday.

Hope you are keeping well
Yours sincy,
W. Colenso.

1888 June? to Harding⁴⁰⁸

Friday night
29th

Mr. R.C. Harding

My Dear Sir

Your packet of this evening surprised me! It is most strange that you should have fallen-in with it in that kind of way!!—and I thank you for it, & for your very kind note that came with it. I suppose you noticed the torn & defaced title page?—

405 The late Renata Kawepo. *Hawke's Bay Herald* 18 April 1888.
The Infidel and the Orthodox Man. *Hawke's Bay Herald* 15 May 1888.

406 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1; Undated: content puts it at 23 June 1888.

407 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1; Undated.

408 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1; Undated: content puts it at 29 June 1888.

I was again in town today (from an *early* hour until nearly 1 o'clock) & returned *fagged*: I did think on you, & of calling, but could not. On my return I found your *clean* and *excellent* proofs! (last night I was *wading* through the 1st. proof of my L. in "D.T." this evg., & the *great contrast* was striking, and I endeavoured to read yours w. copy this afternoon though *wild* with pain—teeth & both jaws, *severe* rheumatism—every now & then laying down pen & jumping up! I had, however, made up the packet of "proof" for you—before your brother kindly called.—Should your trained & practical eye notice any word—stop—&c—that could be *amended*—notice same in margin.

Let me have proofs, &c—as early & *constantly* as you well can—I *hope* to get away inland, in a few days, seeking rest—ease *from pain*.

I did not like what was in "E. News", last evg., neither what was in "Herald" this mg., *re* our meeting of yesterday.—

Whatever you do, do not allow the "Report" to *hinder* my Paper or pamphlet.

1888 July 1: to Harding⁴⁰⁹

July 1/88.
Sunday night, *late*.

Mr R.C. Harding

My Dear Sir

Before I retire to bed, I will write to you, & so get you off my mind.—

I cannot help thinking (or, rather, *feeling*) that you have scarcely dealt fairly with me in this matter of printing for me—I mean particularly, your *not* noticing my enquiry of Saturday 23rd. June: and my reasons for feeling this the more acutely are,—you, being a Member of our Council (as well as Socy.)—your knowing, that it was absolutely needful the Address should be printed *quickly*—if at all,—our conversation about it, and our being so friendly, & *thinking alike on many matters*.——

It is 3 wks. tomorrow since that address was given—and it ought to have been well advanced in the printing by this (I don't say, by you). I have already had 2 enquiries about it! and what can I say?—or think? If Peacock were still at D.T., & not over busy, I should certainly had gone thither.—

Your *not replying*, has given room for many, & not very pleasant thoughts: as I cannot divine the reason.—

Every day of last week I had expected to hear from, or see, you. And certainly I should have called early in the week, but for *our* Council meeting—on Wednesday 3 p.m.—(arranged on My. or Ty.)—believing *you* would *be sure* to be there. While waiting for a quorum I told Hill & Ham., that your non-appearance (so unusual) was, no doubt, owing to the advent of Mr. Glover—with, or for, whom, you, no doubt, were *busy*.

On Saty. night, I saw in D.T. your country occupations this day.—

409 ATL Ms-0586.

410 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1.

411 Perhaps Mr Colenso explains. *Daily Telegraph* 13 June 1888.

I do not intend to go to town for some days—being far too busy here. So, (unless you do *not wish* to have the job of printing, or *cannot* get on with it *quickly*.) I should like to see you here, to arrange about it: I cannot be kept waiting any longer.—I am very very sorry at this sad loss of time.—

I am, Yours truly
W. Colenso.

P.S. As I *suppose* you may return by mg. train—I shall *send* this early to your printing office. W.C.

Date? to Harding⁴¹⁰

Monday nt.

My dear Sir

I was in town—early & long! again today—but could not call on you.—I don't think I shall go down any more this wk.—*not willingly*.—

Proofs from you to hand, thanks—also for remarks: you may see I have adopted them.

I send "last sheet of copy" (as requested), also a lot more of *that Ms*. I think we are getting on *slowly*! much wish you would *oil your wheels there below*.—

Should also like to *see you here* (any hour) to arrange for no. copies.

Hope you are keeping well.

I suppose *you read* my long letter in D.T.⁴¹¹ Yours &c.
W. Colenso.

1888 July 28: to Harding⁴¹²

Napier
Saturday night
July 28/88.

Mr. R.C. Harding
Printer, &c,

My Dear Sir

I have to thank you for a few complete copies to hand (this evening) of my "Address" printed by you:—and to thank you, for the manner & attention in which you have executed this little work. I send you, enclosed, a chq. for the amount of your bill, furnished.

I shall send this to P.O. tomorrow evening, so that you may get it early on Monday: and I will thank you to call early (as convenient) that day to receive Ms. of "Jubilee Paper"—now ready. Yours ever
faithfully
W. Colenso.

412 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1; Undated: content puts it at June 1888.

1888? to Harding⁴¹³

Friday night

Mr. R.C. Harding

My Dear Sir

Herewith "Copy"—Notes for Appx. I worked hard *yesterday* & got them ready to send down this mg.—*afterwards* I recollected *this day*, and so retained them.—

You will see what I have written—some in a hurry! bad "copy" but, I hope, legible.—

If you are *quite* disengaged tomorrow (*Sat.*) night run up—or, say, on Monday night, suit yourself: as soon now we must think for advts.—title, &c.—

Hope you are keeping well
Yours truly
W. Colenso.

valued approval of my Ruahine ("In Memoriam") tract, a few years ago, to ask you, to become a Subscriber: the Ms. is now in the printer's hands.

And as my "Presidential Address" has this day been printed here (by request), I send you a copy with this, which please, do me the honour of accepting. I hope you may find time to look into it,—particularly at pages 27, 28, & 29.

I may also mention, that while in the woods (at Dannevirke) in February last, I wrote a short note to you, (mainly to give you a kind message from our mutual friend Sir. J.D. Hooker,)—but I never heard of its having reached you,—perhaps it was missed.—

I hope you are keeping well and strong: and with very kind regards, I am,

Dear Sir George Grey,
Yours faithfully,
W. Colenso.

1888? to Harding⁴¹⁴

Monday morning

Mr. R.C. Harding

My Dear Sir

On 2nd, thoughts (and still not feeling very well) I think it better *not* to send you any Appx. copy *at present*: I have several pages clearly copied, but it will be better to remain with me until all is ready, or nearly so—in a day or two,—to prevent repetition, and overrunning after in type. I don't think I shall go to town before Wednesday, if then.

Yours truly
W. Colenso.

Re quot. from Apocrypha:—more likely taken from *Luther's transl.*—which, I believe, the Danes use.—

Am glad you have managed so well. I fear I shall not now see you before Monday night—if *fine then* and I too, *well*. I have scrawled out a "notice", to be ptd. on yellow p. & put inside cover of Book—*re* a fut. & bigger one to be subd. for—but I wish to see you first.— W.C.

1888 August 1: to Balfour⁴¹⁶Napier
August 1st/88Mr D.P. Balfour
Glenross

My Dear Sir

It is late, and I am tired, but your mail (once a week only) leaves N tomorrow, & I *must* write before I drop tools. I have been going to write for a week past, but I have been waiting on the Printer, re my "Address" paper which came out of his hands (in part) yesterday 50 books—and today 100 more—and so I am able to send 2 to Glenross with this. I have been busy all day making up & dissecting, &c.

Of course you saw in the local papers some *small* notice of your *Clanthus* specimens. I had been expecting them for some days, & Hamilton (who was here w. me on the Monday morning (day of meeting) to know if I had any paper, *supposed* with *me*, that no specimens would come from you. At 7.30pm I went down to the meeting, arrived at 8, when H told me the box of spns had that evening arrived from you, and he opened, & put them on table. Nothing more could be done, they were looked at—and a few words said about by Dr S & myself. When I returned to my house (by xi pm) I found your letter of 8th July—which my man had brought up from P.O. at ix pm.

I was unwell next day (from sleepless night, and rheumatism, having over exerted myself at the meeting) and so did not go down—but I sent word to H to get the big bunch photographed while it was fresh,—this has been done (tho not at once) & it does not look well. It was a great pity I did not get the spns here on Friday or Saturday—or Monday morning.

The pretty little spn in your letter is *Ozothamnus glomeratus*—one of my wood darlings! To see it in flower,

1888 July 28: to Grey⁴¹⁵Napier, July 28th.
1888.

Dear Sir George Grey

I fear you are much too busy at present with political matters for me to trespass on you with a short note: nevertheless I will attempt it.—

My object is to bring to your notice the enclosed Circular (written for our members), and remembering your kind and

413 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1; Undated:

414 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1

415 Auckland Council Libraries GLNZ C28.12 (Grey New Zealand letters).

416 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861. Endorsed "a 11/8/88".

also—when coming into flower, it affects stony ridges,
&c.—not very common.—

I cannot write more

Kind regards. Did you get your Vol. XX?

Yours truly

W. Colenso.

Date? to Harding⁴¹⁷

Monday evg 6th.

Mr Harding

My dr Sir

Thanks for note of 4th & for enclosures—to hand this mg.—
next week I hope to see you & *talk* re Tregear's matter!

This afternoon 2 slips of proof arrived—but *not* the
corrected ones returned to you, so I have *not* gone over
these, please let me have them.

I am summoned to attend Norsewood fire relief Commee.
on Wednesday at 8 p.m. (awkward hour *for me!*)—so, am
not sure of going to town tomorrow—if I do so I will call.—

Yours faithy.

W. Colenso.

Date? to Harding⁴¹⁸

Wednesday mg
8th

My dr Sir

I hasten to send you the Proofs you have furnished me. I
would that the page (& *last*) one was better—*clearer* &
cleaner—I can scarcely make it out, indeed should have to
decline to read it as a last proof had I not the far better
impression *in slips* by me. And this *great* fault in book work
(see especially p.3)—is very conspicuous in too many pps.
of the “address”—owing to *dirty* back sheets, or *bad* ink—
or to what? or is your brother *near*-sighted? or working
them off in imperfect light? I did hope from yr. note of
Tuesday to have seen *more* proofs of the work—
in haste yrs truly W. Colenso.

1888 August 14: to Balfour⁴¹⁹

NAPIER TUESDAY nt

AUG 14/88

Mr D.P. Balfour

Glenross

My Dear Sir

Yours of 10th to hand last night (1.20) on my return from
our meeting, which was on the whole a good one—tho I
should have liked to see more *men* (thoughtful M) present.

I am writing you now, not because I have anything
particular to say, but to ans your kind letter in *time* for your
weekly mail. I fear I don't exactly know the right day of its
leaving us, although I enquired purposely some 2–3 months
ago at P.O. but I will enquire again.

I am pleased in finding *you* too, among the number who
were pleased with my (Address)—I have received plenty of
thanks & kind words from old valued settlers & friends, also
some A.1. letters—one in particular from a gentleman *high*
in office, *many* years in N.Z. and a countryman of yours,
which came to hand on Saturday last. He had sat up all night
(or till late) to read it, & so thoroughly approved it, that he
writes for 25 copies (from my bookseller) to send to friends
(of his) at Home & in America—will forward chq. Alas;
there are *none*; it was not printed for sale, & being at my
sole expense I only ordered 250 copies—all now issued.
And lest you *may* be a wee bit puzzled I will enclose
translations of a few Lat sentences in “Address”.

You say—“You sent me a catalogue of books in Library
last week”—but *none* came to hand. “Old New Zealand” I
don't like as a book, or memento, of N.Z. History; it is a
romance (as I have often said) and so is John Whites “Te
Rou”, as I *told him*.

There is but a *poor* account of our last nights meeting in
“Herald” of this this day (the reporter came in *after* all was
over; and gleaned a little from Hamilton, who was talking
and bowing the ladies out,) and a still worse one in the
“D.T.” “Evg News” this night, *may* have a better one. Do
you take in or *see* this paper?

“Jubilee Paper” is printing,—16 pages (only) completed this
day. I have arranged with Blair (a clever artist we have
here) to have 3 Lith Views—copies of my old sketches—to
illustrate it.

I hope by *this day month* (after our next meeting) to be
again in my old Bush quarters, looking after my *Hepaticæ*
flock. *Now is your time to pick up some Hepaticæ in fruit*,
also Mosses. Norton (Taupo) has *published* his account of
Tongariro & Ruapehu in an Auckland Paper, he should have
sent it to me (US). I pitched into him for it; he says in *reply*
& defence—“he had thought Hill & Owen had already done
so”. It is very interesting. I am well. It is *fine* today. With
kind regards, Believe me always

Yours sincerely W. Colenso.

Taylor White has sent in a *long* paper on “coloured
Sheep”—it was to be passed as read, but I got it deferred
until next meeting. I know nothing of the contents, but I told
Hamilton to have your coloured wool specimens ready to
show at same time. Have you any Good fresh *Clianthus*
seed you could send me, (sods and all).

417 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1; Undated: but must be 6 August
1888.

418 ATL Ms-0586. Undated: but must be 8 August.

419 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

1888 August date? to Harding⁴²⁰

Friday mg

Mr Harding

My Dr Sir

I thank you for sending me an early copy of "Typo."—Last night, at X., being tired of writing, I took it up & was much pleased, & thank you for coming out fairly & reasonably: only, I would I had known of it as I could perhaps have told you a *little* more: from one of the *leading* Hotel proprietors in Town, I was told (in the first week of the "Address" appearing) that *I had hit the right nail on the head, & he was glad of it, re those reports of theatrical performances written by themselves*—&c.—

And so, in other points. I am particularly pleased at your bringing forward Bob Price's hyper-criticisms: I had intended to have remarked thereon at our last meeting—had arranged w. *Hill* to bring it forward there—but *H.* (somehow) *failed in that—also*.

I should like to have 3 copies extra of this no. of Typo, & 3 of the one before—if this last is ready today in time for M. could you send up by Holt at noon, or so?

But I do not care for (*nor wish to see*) "Jub. P." *today*—so don't hurry them. *I shall not send any out by this S.F. Mail*. I omitted in my haste yesterday to mention—let the *back* of the little book be done up *square & neat* (like those from Wgn. &c) & not buncy & loose: & *very little* paste be used.

Yrs truly W. Colenso.

P.S. Hindered last night by a visitor
shall scarcely get my letters ready.

1888 September 1: to Harding⁴²¹Saturday evening
Sept. 1st.

Mr. R.C. Harding

Dr. Sir

When with you this morn. I forgot to mention—*notes* in a smaller type—of course such would not occur in every page but we may take pp. 14, 15, in vol. XIV as a kind of specimen; some p's. would have more (?) some less.—

Then there must be 2 clean proofs & 2 devises:—no broken letters to pass (as I should like to send some copies Home):—all *additions* (in way of corrections) to be charged.—

Yours truly W. Colenso.

420 ATL Ms-0586. Undated: the 25 August 1888 issue of *Typo* carried Colenso's Presidential address.

421 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1; Undated: but must be 1888.

422 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1; Undated.

1888? to Harding⁴²²

Friday night

My Dear Sir

I will thank you to write down the names &c of those "*Weeklies*", you thought should have a copy of our Book sent to them:—my man shall call for it in the mg.—

I did *not* visit "D.T." (again) this mg., when in town. I was also steering for your Cove, when Hamilton hove in sight under N. & Close's verandah—& so I crossed to him & walked to Athenæum. I handed an advt. to D. so look out early in mg. & visit E.N., & in the event of your agreeing, do you pay him, & I repay you.

Yours truly, W. Colenso.

1888? to Harding⁴²³Monday mg.
17th.

My Dear Sir

If you can conveniently let me have (say) ½ dozen (or 1 dozen) copies more *this mg.* to send off to England—I will thank you.

Were you a wee bit surprised at *not* seeing our advt. in D.T.? On Saty. mg. early Pallot sent up a boy, w. a memo. contg. clipping from H. & asking for authority, &c.—I wrote underneath—"Yes, on the terms I offered"—W.C.

—Which did *not* please!—*Ifancy*, they were a wee bit "riled", when they saw it in E.N. Should I send a copy to Ed. E.N.? I sent one to Ed. Herald.

Yours truly,

W. Colenso.

P.S. I posted copies on Saturday to all the Papers you had written down, *except* Whanganui Taranaki, & P. opinion Dunedin—also sent a copy to our friend of the "N. *Luminary*."

Date? to Harding⁴²⁴Tuesday mg. 18th.

Mr Harding

My dear Sir

I have recd. yr. note containing memo. of no. of Books issued—and, as I am *not* going to town today, & possibly not tomorrow—I write a line.

1. In your passing Craig's—ask, if he wants any more, just now, & if so, *supply*: ditto to Hamilton who, I believe, *requires* more.

2. Supply your own shop.

423 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1: Undated: but ?17 September.

424 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1: Undated: but ?18 September.

3. Put up (say) 250—in lots of 50, & keep *by you for the time*.
4. When job completed—let me have account of same, that I may pay you.
5. Perhaps you could run up some *fine* evening this week, & bring acct. w. you.—
6. I shall not go to Dannevirke this week (neither next) as far as I can see at present.
7. ½ doz. copies of “Typo”, the *last* no. would be acceptable at ½ price: If I had them yesterday I should have “mailed” them.
8. *Right glad* was I to hear a gentleman say he had seen your last no., & *praised you* highly for *so* coming-out: so, you may see, good is being effected thro yr. little messenger.

Yours truly

W. Colenso

Yesty. I sent copy to *E.N.*

1888 September 11: to Balfour⁴²⁵

NAPIER TUESDAY NIGHT
Sept 11th 1888

Mr D.P. Balfour
Glenross

My dear Sir

I suppose you have been on the lookout for a reply to your letter on trout ova & their enemies, of Aug 25th.—which was duly received by me. I could not well reply last week, it being S.F. Mail week, and I extra busy getting out last pages of “Jub. Paper”—or rather its long appendix, with three plates!!!—besides, as I could make nothing worth writing about from the “Mud” you sent me—I passed on a portion of it to Dr Spencer for him to examine with his powerful Compound Microscope—and, I find, from him the result to be the same. Moreover, I had reserved your letter (part of it) for our meeting last night—and you will find a tolerably fair report in our papers—all three!!!—they seem to be waking up a bit—after my showing them up.

Neither Dr S nor myself could find any trace of *Fungi* in the “mud”—such was *not* likely, but Diatoms, dead, &c,—.

There is a disease well known at home that attacks & destroys Ova in that way, thro *Fungi* adhering to their gills. If you have any more such, put a Sp or two of the fish into spirits, and send them on.

I hope you and yours are all well. I am so. I cannot write a long letter this time, I am sadly *behind*. With kind regards

Yours truly

W. Colenso.

P.S. I did hope to get away to Bush *this week*, but cannot. Hope to do so next week.

1888 September 22: to Luff⁴²⁶

Napier, Saturday.
Noon, Sept. 22, 1888.

W. Luff Esq.,

My Dear Sir

Your note of the 19th. (which I was glad to *see*!) I received yesterday, & should have replied at once—only there was something in it I could not understand—at least, not without inquiry:—*Viz.*, your “ackng. receipt of my Jubilee pamphlet”.—I knew I had not sent you one, as, according to arrangement (it being a *quasi* Society’s and Board’s Paper) the issue of it to subscribers rested with Secretary Hamilton: I wrote to him last evg. to enq. and now his ansr. is to hand—he never sent *you* any. So, I am driven to suppose you must (somehow) mean my “Address” to H.B. Ph. Institute, given in June last, of which, *when* published, I did send you—and all our members—a copy.

The “Jubilee Paper” is a very different one; it was only published on Saturday last, 15th. inst.—I enclose a circular respecting it—also an advertisement from *Herald*, (I thought you took in *this* paper)—the circular *you should have received* when issued—as a Member,—and Hamilton, I fancy, posted you a copy, as he had instructions to *send to all*.

Craig is writing to Lyon & B.—re sending them a few copies on sale, the “Evg. Post” does (*barely*!) acknowledge copy sent—but I am *no* subscriber.

To your question—“When I revisit the Bush?” I reply, about middle of October—say, *last* week in October and *first* in November, will be pretty sure to *find me there*, if alive & well.—

I was to have been there (at Dannevirke) this week, but various matters, combined, hindered me, for, as President & general servant of our Society, I have to keep a good lookout to serve fairly during my term of office;—and so, had I gone thither I could only stay a week or so (rain or shine), and I greatly dislike Railway travelling—owing to the draughts.—

Should you come on to this (or that) direction—you could advantageously do as Grubb *did* (to save time &c.) from Woodville *early*, & after a *long* day at D.—back thither at night 8.30 train.—but I could net *well* go to Woodville from D., train leaving at 12.30 and returning at 3.30.

I have had a full share of troubles here lately—which still exist! & some of them serve to remind me of you—and long past days.

I fear I shall soon have to sell a portion of this hill property.—I have been repeatedly asked to do so: only *I* horse in house paddocks now (Rev. D. Sidey’s) instead of 4, N. & Close give up their *big* paddock end of this month—& rates &c. increasing! Have just accepted a tender to fill in corner Sn. No. 316 for £100 (being the 2nd. £100) better I had years ago done as Weber did w. his swamp Sn.—*give it up*.—Money also *is hard* to get in: have reduced rates of int. to 7% (I paying Propy. Tax) & yet, difficult to get any.

Hope you are keeping well. Why write “*in haste*”? your once-in-2-years note! I am keeping fairly well: fine winter here, and *fine weather* every day of late,

With kind regards, Yrs. truly W. Colenso.

1888? to Harding⁴²⁷Monday, Oct. 1st.

My dr Sir

I hope to be able to go to town tomorrow, & *if possible* to give you a call—but of this I am not sure. I have been *very unwell* for 3 days, only just able to sit up & scrawl. I have recd. 2 copies of *N.Z. Herald* which gives 2 columns of quotn. from our book (early portion) with scarcely any remark. I purpose writing a note this aftn. to Dinwiddie, *re* his sticking advt. (*so early*, too!) in 1st. page.—

Hoping you & yours are all well. I am, yrs truly
W. Colenso.

1888? to Harding⁴²⁸

Fridy. evg.

My dr Sir

Just a note to let you know—I am so pleased w. the notice of yr. “Typo”, that I have posted a copy “Jub. P.” to Ed., “N.Z. Metht.” Xt.Ch.

Yrs truly
W. Colenso.

Date? to Harding⁴²⁹

Thursday evg

My dr Sir

Just a line to say,—I recd. a note from a gent. (a J.P.) at Wgn. this morning, saying, he had seen in the Evg. Post, of 17th. a notice of our pamphlet, & coolly asking me to send him a copy, because he is greatly interested in all such old N.Z. matters!!

I have replied briefly, saying, they are for sale at Craig’s, & enclosing copy of circular.

Should you see *that* “Evg. Post,” try to reserve for me to have a look at.—

Yours truly
W. Colenso.

427 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1; Undated: but content places it at 1 October 1888.

428 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1; Undated: but content places it here.

1888 October 17: to Balfour⁴³⁰

NAPIER OCT 17/88

Mr D.P. Balfour

My dear Sir

Yours of the 13th to hand, and I thank you for it.—at same time sorry you were greatly disappointed—the second time too. I am just able to sit up, and write a few lines.

I went to meeting on 15th—*obliged*—& in pain, (going in trap to & fro, from bottom of hill, & helped up on return by a strong man). I suffered *much there*. The only fair report is in *Evg News*. It was *not* postponed (on 8th) on my *account* (as you say), but owing to *H not* advertising it. *And* the bad weather—my being laid up with *severe* Rheumatism happened at same time, & kept me (and my papers) away.—Had I been well I should now be in the Bush, whither I hope to go early next week. Am very sorry to find P.D. laid up with same complaint.—I write with difficulty, and cannot write any more now.

Kind regards and best wishes
Yours truly
W. Colenso

1888 November 13: to Luff

Napier
Tuesday night
Novr. 13th., 1888.

A. Luff, Esq
Wellington.

My dear Sir

Now that I am once more free! & nearing too the middle of this month, I must drop you a line in remembrance of my promise in my last.—At that time I little knew what was nigh at hand for me—a *severe attack of Rheumatism*, that lasted about a fortnight & caused me to *lose* much valuable time, & *to work*, afterwards, day & night to make up for it. (Impossible!) I only finished my work for *our* Society by 5 p.m. last evening—when I *was* exhausted: & yet had to attend meeting, & returned to this place solitary & worn & weak & sad, at 10.45: but *glad & thankful* that my *Society* work was over.

Your son kindly called while I was laid up—or getting better—& then, afterwards, when he very kindly paid me a 2nd. visit, I was too much engaged & weak to see him!

Well: after I got a bit round, I went away to Bush for a change—much *needed*:—I arrived at Dannevirke *well*, day fine: & went into the Bush adjoining *that afternoon*, rejoicing: that night the rain commenced, with *stormy* S. winds, & such continued (with little & only hourly intermission) during my stay of 10 days, bringing back Rheumatism *at once*! so that *I had a sad time of it*: fortunately I had with me a lot of writing (as I always have) but I could do but little as I could *not sit* up without pain.—

429 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1: Undated.

430 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

And now I am looking forward to my returning to D. But having business to transact, (Sperrey's *beautiful* paper, also, to fill in, &c, &c.) I *cannot exactly* fix my time there—but hope to be there the *last* week of this month, & the *first* of next mo.—perhaps my best plan will be to *wire* to you when there, which If I don't hear from you, I will do.—

And now with kind regards,—*especially to your son*, (whom I shall hope to see here again when I am in *better* trim) Believe me

Yours truly W. Colenso

1888 date? to Hamilton⁴³¹

Wedy. mg. 5th

A Hamilton Esq.

My Dear Sir

Just a line—to say, If you can *well* put up those Earth stars—today, *for my man tonight*—I may be able to exam. & report.—as it is not only ours (N.Z.) but *foreign* ones also to be considered.—

Here am I *on beam ends* ever since last week! slowly getting round—but hope to be able to get down on Friday next, weather clearing.—*Severe* cold (bronchitic) no rheumatism—voice lost, but recovering.—Don't call: cannot talk. Hope you & yours are well.

Yours truly
W. Colenso

1888 November 13: to Balfour⁴³²

Napier,
Tuesday Night,
Nov. 13/88.

Mr. D.P. Balfour
Glenross.

Dear Sir,

Possibly—in the midst of *your* busy harvest-time you may have had, now & then, a wandering momentary *thought this way*.—or in other words, expecting some reply to your letter of Oct. 27th—now before me. Notwithstanding your Direction outside—it was sent on to me at Dannevirke.—I went thither (or, to Waipawa, where I spent 2 nights on business) on the 24th., and on the evening of my arrival at D the rain *stormy* S. wind began, & continued (with very trifling intermission) during the whole of my stay—10 days. I *got there well*—but the rain & wind brought on a *severe* return of my old Rheumatism—so that I could scarcely sit to write, or to a meal; indeed I told the landlady *on leaving* (Monday 5th inst.)—that my breakfast that morning was the *only meal* I had there eaten *without pain*! I was *obliged* to come back to *important business*; also, for the meeting of H.B.P.I. held last night & right glad am I *that it is over*! for I have been working myself to death to serve it—Sundays & weekdays (& nights), whenever I could, without intermission, and I *only finished* at 5 p.m. yesterday; I was

so pushed (through losing so much time in October) that on my return from Bush I wrote to Hamilton—*not* to call during that week.

Last night was a good one, I *wished* you were present as your name was several times mentioned by me, re your specimens during the year, and I showed your *last Xmas* stick, the black-birch w Loranthus, which excited no small interest.

In your letter was a bit of a *wee* plant—a specimen of *Dicksonia*, long known.—It is of no use writing to you *now* about anything of Botany; nor would it be right for me to tempt you in the midst of your serious & proper duties.

P.D. kindly looked in on me yesterday, still unwell, though looking well, if not getting *too* fat? I had not seen him for *months*.

I purpose leaving for Dannevirke *next week* & also to remain there till Christmas. I love the *quiet* of the *woods* but I do not intend to do much (or *attempt* to do much) in Botany this time. *Perhaps I may relinquish it altogether*. I assure you, I *have felt worn & tired*; last night when I steered my *lonely* course this way from Athenæum, at 10.45, I got hither with difficulty—of weakness of legs & body—& much *sadness of spirit*. Can you possibly understand this?

With kind regards
Yours truly, W. Colenso.

1888 December 3: to Luff⁴³³

Baddeley's Hotel
Dannevirke
Decr. 3/88

Mr. A. Luff,
Wellington.

My Dear Sir

At last! we *here* have a blue sky & sun shining & little wind, today, but whether such is to *continue* I dare not say.—I have been here (on this occasion) 10 days, and the weather has been most unseasonable: wet (showery), *stormy winds*, almost always from SW. & SSW., & *very cold*: I have not yet ventured into the neighbouring “Bush”, but having had plenty of writing to do—particularly for last week's S.F. Mail (not having been able to write Home for the 2 former Mails) I have not so greatly cared at my being a kind of prisoner—besides I *now, feel* that my old bush legs & *knees* are failing me *fast*!

I dare say you have been on the look-out for a line from me, & I should have written to you before had the weather been different—even now, I am pretty sure it will rain again today. From the papers I find the folks at Napier & Neighbourhood have been also experiencing a little of our cold & wet, &c.—though before I left N. it was fine & *warm* there, & strawberries in great plenty in shops—here, *none*!—

This week, too, is a busy one in these parts (so they say) *re* Waipawa Exhibn.—which opens on 5th., & single daily

431 Auckland Museum MS 76/Box 3/Folder 20. The letter is dated only “Wedy. mg. 5th” but fits 5 December 1888.

432 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

433 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4.

fares continuing until 15th, I am *bound* to visit it, on some day (or 2, as I shall sleep there) but cannot now say when. (I fear it will prove to be a losing spec., & one, I have thought, that had better not have been begun). *Here*, too, the Sc. Ch. folks—are *busy* for their sacred Concert of Song, Tea meeting, &c., at which I have promised their Minister to take the chair. He was here yesty. & preached an excellent Sermon last night; & then after IX. *obliged* to return to his home at Woodville, his wife & family laid up w. *scarlatina*: I have also engaged to take duty (Div. S.) next Sunday evg. in their Ch. (as he can only come on alternate Sundays), this I have done before.—I do not exactly know when I shall return to N.—I *may* return the week *after next*, & so take my visit to W. Ex. in my way—or, I *may* not return till *end* of year—I prefer being here, only missing my Books: *here* I am much more comfortable; hear *kind* words, see smiling countenances, have my *little* (& *few*) wants attended to without murmurs, & so enjoy better health—on the whole.—I have had however, plenty of Rheumatism—both there & here; of course I never expect to be free from it.

I suppose *you*, too, well knowing all the parties, have been interested in the *Will case*: I rejoiced over the judgment of the Ct. of App., & have read w. pleasure the reasonable remarks in Wgn. “Evg. Press” thereon (copied by R.P. into his “D.T.”) and, as I have often said,—would that S.W. had had *nothing* to do with it.—

I now hasten w. this to P.O.—

With very kind regards, & hoping you & yours are all quite well.

I am, my dr. Sir,

Yours truly

W. Colenso.

P.S. Should you see Mr. Grubb, remember me kindly to him, & tell him I will write.

1889 January 2: to Luff⁴³⁴

Dannevirke,
Jany. 2, 1889.

A. Luff Esq.,
Wellington.

My Dear Sir,

If it were only to wish you the compliments of this season (after the good old usage of our forefathers) I should write you at this time: how much more then when I have had you in my mind of late!—Heartily do I wish you and yours a “*Happy New Year*”—and may this prove to be better to you than any former year of your life!—

I wrote to you from this place nearly a month ago, when everything around was *wintry*, wet, stormy, and *very cold*; this continued nearly to the middle of December, snow at times, & for 2–3 days together on the low hills near Mr. Hill, who was then out on his round of Inspection, being snowed up (or in) Norsewood:—and when the weather did gradually clear, there was no knowing whether it was constant: however, for the last 5–6 days the weather has been very fine indeed. When I left Napier I did not think I

should remain here till this time, but the fine days (few) *before Xmas*. did me so much good—*lessened* Rheumatism very much—that I determined to stay until the double batch of holidays were over, as I would not travel during them. And I had nearly written or wired to you, but I saw, that a Bush Hotel would not be a very desirable sojourn for you, *during carnival season*: for my part I do not notice anything of *that kind*, and such does not disturb me. I purpose leaving for N. in a day or two, *unwillingly*, like a lubberly boy returning to Boarding School—for I would rather remain here. All I want are my Books—for I have little love for Napier—the town, especially, has *very few*, if any, joys for me: business, however, imperatively calls, & I must go! this season is a sad one with me in pecuniary matters—so many of my few tenants &c. *behind*—2 years! generally, and no prospect of getting anything. I fear I must set the law a-going—a thing I hate to do.—

Old hands, too, whom *you* once knew so well, have preceded me across the stream: F. Reignier, T.H. Fitzgerald, Graham of Puketapu, &c.—also Mr. Robjohn’s daughter, a sad case; R. nearly distracted.—I have been grieved these last 2–3 days in seeing Kinross’s stores (Goods) to be sold under Writs of Execution!—Tanner, too, done up! Everything gone, & an allowance, yearly, made him by Banks. Craig is now in his splendid new & big shop! I suppose you have read *re* “ProCathedral” and all their mediæval fuss & doings!—and possibly (in “Herald”) the correspondence *pro. & con.*—*re* the same, in which poor dear harmless & kind Mr. Forster & lady got abused—by a *coarse low HighChurchman*!—

To my *great surprise*, Mr. Grubb *suddenly dropped* on me, on 31st. Dec. in afternoon: my *best* New Year’s gift; he told me of you, having seen you &c. *Enq. of him respecting me*. Fannin too passed, on his visit to Woodville—official, I believe: Mrs. Fannin is still an invalid, but F. is as jolly as ever!

Goodbye, with very kind regards.

Believe me, yours truly,

W. Colenso

Date? to Harding⁴³⁵

Saty. 3 p.m.

Mr Harding

My dear Sir

Thanks for fresh proofs!! which I have *struggled* to read &c (*very unwell* yesty aftn. evening and night,—obliged to return to bed this mg., & rose at noon.)—

Thanks also for kind remarks, both *on them* & *in note* of yesterday.

1. You are right *re* relegating Anion poetry to Appx. (To insert *this* was my main reason for printing this paper.)

2. I shall also add another illustrative Note—which may amuse, & *instruct* (?)

3. *Re* your fable from Æsop—Ape & Dolphin—I only have Æsop in Gk. There can be little doubt that Æsop (if he wrote that f.) had Anion in his mind’s eye, as he lived soon after

434 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4. Letter addressed to “A. Luff Esq., Post Office, Wellington”.

435 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1

Anion's adventure.—

4. You still err (a little) in the matter of Kae:—K. was *not* a Chief (or *the* Chief), and as a *great tohunga* would be but *little* known to the people of Motutapu—all ceremonies performed secretly—even the food for K—his eating, sleeping, &c, on such occasions would be *tapu*, &c.—

I had “2 minds” to insert a note, both in origl. Ms. & for pamphlet, to explain that qu. of Tinirau's sister.

That also is a correct view which you quote from Grey's Bk. There are several versions of *Kae*, which agree in the main.

When you send me 2nd proof let me know how you stand for “Copy,” as I must look it out.

Hope you may make this out.

Yours truly W. Colenso.

1889 January 8? to Harding⁴³⁶

Tues. mg. 8th

My dr Sir

I had fully purposed to go to town and see you this mg.—but, NO!

A *sad* evg. & night with Neuralgic pains &c!

I wish to leave for Waipawa on Wednesday, return probably Friday.—

And will thank you to look into vol. XIV Transactions N.Z.I. p.3–30, & cast roughly as to the *no.* of pps. of our pamphlet such would occupy; also, say, from p.17 to p.30.

Paikea must follow—

How many pages have you *now*—set up & in Ms.?

forgive this scrawl
Yours &c W. Colenso

1889 January 10? to Harding⁴³⁷

Thursday night

My Dear Sir

Thanks for your kind attentive Note. I feel unable to cope with anything tonight—but have *striven* to do my best.

There is much more than is required (*more* than I have copied)—and knowing I have written *too much*—though abstracting, occasy.—I have struck out some, and have marked other portions which may be omitted—if no room—what is enclosed thus []. The rest I must leave to you: I *hope* I may be better tomorrow. One consolation is that *this rain* is doing immense good.

Thanks for leaving out *g* in Deinornis: *this* is correct according to its Greek derivation—but the long *i*, in Lat. is *made to serve*;—& is also correct.

I am sure I never before sent out, or used, such *bad* copy!—

Yours truly
W. Colenso.

If you care (or wish) to insert author of those *lines* in middle—Bailey's *Festus*.—

1889 Date? to Harding⁴³⁸

Wednesday evg.

Mr Harding

My Dear Sir

Right glad am I! to know (from your hand writing) you are returned *to us*—and I hope quite well—all the better for your deserved holiday.—

I hasten to return proofs, &c. I send Ms. for the note J. I cannot well send *for D.* until I know *how much you may require, to fill up the one form.*

I have not recd. any corrected pages since p.24—& this has put me out a little in reading & correcting.

I do not intend going again to town this week: so, if you *are not too busy*, & could call (say) tomorrow evening, or any other evening, not to night, do so.

Date? to Harding⁴³⁹

Friday 4 pm

My dear Sir

Herewith Motto for title p.:—as I wish to *finish* with this job;—and so get all of proofs together.

I have been extra unwell (rather *unable* for any kind of work, almost for inaction!) today:—the *cause* wholly unknown!!—seeking for it—this very fine w.—I have been led to suppose—I caught cold last nt., after you had left, in going out to cold closet, with nothing extra about me—indeed, had thrown rug aside. However, I *begin* to feel a wee bit better, & hope a good night's rest may serve to bring me round.—

I was glad to see your Brother here, & so to send you the packet.

Yours truly
W. Colenso.

436 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1

437 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1: Undated: content refers to *Ancient Tide-lore* and places it here.

438 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1.

439 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1.

Date? to Harding⁴⁴⁰

7th., 8 p.m.

My dear Sir

Proofs &c. to hand, and I suppose you have still room for more copy to fill up p.48.—

Therefore I have scrawled a stickfull more, to follow after Note D.—

This, I think, will be a means of making a *better* ending to p.46.—If needs be, better have a blank line between notes, than to break small quotes. poetry, &c.

I have *endeavoured* to read proof—but w. aching head, &c.—been much out of sorts today,—am greatly better tonight, but *not myself*! and so have *lost* some more val. time!!

Yours sincy
W. Colenso

Will read again in mornng.

1889 January 28: to Harding⁴⁴¹

Mondy. mg.
28th

Mr R C Harding

My dear Sir

Please give to Bearer for me

1 copy almk. 1889

1 copy *Maori*. ditto.

(if you have such *separate*, but if *not* then 1 copy of the other *containing* it.—

I have long been desirous seeing you, (returned to N. on 18th) and did hope to be able to call this day—but am still too weak, &c. When I do go down town I will call.

Hope you & yours are well
Kind regards Yrs &c
W. Colenso

Please excuse.

1889 February 5: to Gordon⁴⁴²

Napier, Feby. 5/89.

Dear Sir

Now that I have, at last! sent off my Eng. letters, I turn my attention to your letter of 31st. Decr./88, and its enclosures. On receipt of it on Jany. 3/89, I wrote to you from the Bush a note of acknowledgement, and again on my return to this place—on my being so suddenly taken ill: I trust both notes duly reached you.—

I was, and am, much interested in your work, (the photo. of “the Lord’s Prayer in Maori”, &c.,) particularly in its *several* borders. I was not aware of any such a photo. or drawing being in existence, as I had never seen a copy before: of course, I know the Maori borders—some of them, at least, as others are not discernible.—

1. I will reply to your main question first,—*re* the “carving” (said by you to) “represent the Rengarenga or sacred lily.” This is a highly correct Maori idea, as it well represents the delicately curled tips of the anthers of the Rengarenga—which I have often admired. Such curled tips to the male organs are not common, hence too the appropriate *specific* scientific name of the plant (*Anthericum cirrhatum*) as given it by its discoverer the botanist Forster, who accompanied Cook in his 2nd. Voyage to N.Z. It is pleasing to observe, that Forster had noticed that peculiar character. I copy from his description of the anthers of the plant:—“Anthera oblongæ, erectæ, bisulcæ, caudidæ. Barbata corpuscular duo filiformia, purpurea, pubescentia ab anther ad basin filamenti longitudinaliter dependentia, *ibique cirrhi in modum revolute, parte cirrhiforme flavissima*”;—that you may see how he dwelt upon it. It has, however, been removed from the old and large Linnean genus of *Anthericum*, to the more modern one of *Arthropodium*, Brown,—a small genus confined to Tasmania and N. Zealand.

You should not expect the Maori name & imitation to be *exactly* correct, any more than in the borders termed “Mangopare”, “Kowhai”, “Hikaua”, &c. It is the *main outline*, as it were, of the idea in the *old Maori mind*:—association, correlation, &c.

As you observe, the Rengarenga is *not* a true Lily, although it is included in that same Natural order of *Liliaceæ*.

[about 5 lines cut from the bottom of this page]

large size in my garden, forming tufts, or tussocks, as big round as a small coach-wheel, with leaves 2½ feet long, and 4 in. wide, and its flowering stems nearly 3 feet high: would you like some seeds?

Perhaps you will allow me to offer a few plain remarks on your photo.—

1. Some of the *narrow* borders, with *all* the 4 corners of the fine inner and clear broad border, are indistinct: so also are several of the *initial* letters of the text: all this, as I take it, is owing to your having executed the original in *colours*; and this (though no doubt well-done & pleasing [words cut out] drawing) spoils the photo. [The rest is cut out].

440 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1.

441 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1.

442 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
CA000162/001/0008: R-1M03-107A

1889 February 8: to Yates⁴⁴³Napier
Feby. 8/89.

Mr. W.W. Yates,

My Dear Sir

This mg. I received your note enclosing small spn. of a plant sent to you from Takapau.

It is a species of *Hypericum* (or “St. John’s Wort”), but *not* one of an English species—the largest fine one of them being also known at home by the names of “Tutsan,” and “*Park-Leaves*.” This one is a native of Germany, &c. My attention was called to it some 7–8 years ago, when it first appeared at Kopua (near Takapau)—it rapidly & *closely* covers the ground to the exclusion of everything, presenting a brilliant and uniform *sheet* of golden & yellow flowers. I have warned the residents *there*: at the same time, though all the species of *Hypericum* are known to be cathartic, I never before heard of its making “cattle drunk.”!!—

I could not easily give you its *specific* name without thorough exam. & trouble, as the genus is a very large one: D’Candolle described above 130 species 50 years ago, and now the number tots up to 200—we have two small (& rather scarce) ones indig. to N.Z.; and my time, just now, is fully occupied, owing to long absence in “Bush” & recent severe illness—but if *really* required I could give it.

Hope you are keeping well; and with kind regards, I am,
Dr. Sir, Yours truly,
W. Colenso.

P.S. Your note is dated “4th”—which, as the enclosed one was dated “5th”, I suppose to be an error.—W.C.

1889 February 12: to Balfour⁴⁴⁴

Napier, Febry. 12/89.

Mr. D. P. Balfour,
Glenross.

My dear Sir,

Yesterday I received your long-looked for letter of Feby. 9th!! in answer (as *you say*) to mine of Nov. 13th. For many reasons (some of which you assign) I must not be vexed with you—but I must tell you, that your *first* one is a very poor & unworthy one—viz. that “you did not know my address” (in Bush)—and so, nearly all others—in N.Z. & at Home,—yet, addressed to me at Napier they all *soon* came on to the Bush!

I assure you, you were often in my mind—more so *after* I heard of Mr. Kinross’ failures (which *greatly grieved me*) and then I *slightly* feared you might be a loser—but *not to the extent* I have since seen in the papers—which, for your sake, *I would hope is not quite true*. I can easily perceive how *greatly* you have been bothered & worried since that event took place—a *sad beginning of New Year for you*.

I was very well in the Bush—*lost Rheumatism*!! for 3–4 last weeks there, & so returned. But was at *once* laid up, confined to bed, (5 days, & *kept low*) *not* Rheumatism—which however has since returned with the change to rain, &c.

Am tolerably well. Have *lost much* time—must work hard. Excuse this short rote. Hope your increase may prove an additional blessing.

Kind regards, Yrs. truly,
W. Colenso.

P.S. I have not seen P.D. for 3 months!!! but received a *nice long* letter from him.

1889 February 22: to Harding⁴⁴⁵Friday mg.
22nd

Mr. RC Harding

My dear Sir

Your enquiring (I was going to write—inquisitorial!) memo., with accompanying memo. of a/cs., came to hand last evg. These latter I do *not* understand: so, stand over till we next meet here.—

As to the *former*—I was thinking of sending you *Bibliothecæ Cornubiensis*, 2 vols: only the work is in Im. folio!—to satisfy your enquiries:—In reply: *born* 1811 (now in 79 yr) Penzance, Cornwall, England. “Offices in wh. you wk. at home” !!! You *may* say—Watts & Son, Temple Bar, Crown Court—[where I did a little for B. & F. B. Sy.]

[pages missing]

orders”—1844.—

2 years residing with Bp. of N.Z. (Selwyn) at St. John’s Coll. Waimate.

And (to forestal enquiry from same name (and not common)—often of late yrs. made to me, by letter, & word of mouth,) you may add—Ist. cousin to late Bp. Natal (2 brothers sons)—*Natal* being of worldwide notoriety.

Will all that *suffice*? Your note reminds me of Peni te Ua, & his queries *to me* (!!) in N. L. Ct., Hastings.

Have dispatched this day to Wellington, 1st. copy for press Ty. Waitgi. book (¾ds. of whole)—when I go to town next wk. will try to look in—*into passage*!

Yours truly (in haste) W. Colenso.

443 MTG HB m80/8, 67868.

444 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

445 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1: year not given, but must be here.

1889 February 25: to Harding⁴⁴⁶

Feby. 25/89

Mr RC Harding

My dr Sir

Thanks for your kind remembrance of me with clipping fm. Bay o' Plenty Times—It bristles w. falsehoods!! If that woman lived *there* (Otuihu!), well, the *less* said the better: Kororareka was bad enough—but O.———.

Many older European females than her in N.Z.—witness (*here*) late Bp. Wms.' widow.—

I was in town 4 hours this day! returned done up!! I have to go to Clifton on *Wednesday* next. Any other *spare* mg. w. you—run up. Yours truly,

W. Colenso.

1889 March 3: to Balfour⁴⁴⁷

Napier,
(Sunday afternoon)
March 3, 1889.

Mr. D.P. Balfour,

My Dear Sir,

Having a few spare minutes (and pretty well knowing I shall be very busy this week) I write a few lines to you—to thank you for your letter of 24th Feb., and to express my hopes that Mrs. Balfour is again quite well.

I had seen in the Papers the Birth & the Death, and while I knew the Mother would *naturally feel* it, I cannot say that I was grieved at it, (in burying many infants in past years, although at *times*, I have even shed a tear at their graves, I have always considered them better off,) and in this particular case of the infant being diseased, *I look on it as a great mercy & one that I feel thankful for.*

I am sorry to find you are in for such a large sum with Mr. Kinross, and I hope for your sake there will be a fair dividend. I have not been in town since last Monday & have seen no one here, & know no news.—indeed I have not *once* looked into a Napier paper for all last week! They are regularly brought to me, but remain unopened.

I did *not* visit the said “Exhibition”. I have since heard there were several nice things there. I am pretty busy with Hill's and Hamilton's new lot of Tongariro plants, several nice things among them, but they take up a world of time! not merely to examine them & describe if *new*, but in overhauling the many descriptions of similar (or, maybe, the same) plants in so many books.

I called, twice, on Premier re Mao. Lexicon: this, too, may give me a world of work!—I am now writing to Wgn. about it.

Nothing yet done with our Society towards annual Meeting, Election of Officers, Report for '88, &c. &c.—I am *very sorry for this.*

Cannot say *when* I may revisit Bush, perhaps not at all. Weather here *very* dry.

With kind regards,
Yours truly,

PRIVATE.

In your letter you say:—“I sent for a Doctor and for Mr. Tukes. Mr. Tuke just arrived in time: we gave her the name of Grace Elizabeth, and 10 minutes after the Baptism the poor little thing left for the *Throne of Grace*: where we hope she now is”.

I cannot tell you how greatly—how *very strangely*, these words have affected me! Day & night they have been running in my mind. It is a long long time since I have heard of such a strange medley: and bearing in mind, that you are a good Scotchman & a man of sound mind & strong reasoning powers, I cannot help thinking that you wrote them down hastily, never once considering their real meanings, and correct inferences.

I look on them as containing most erroneous, most *pernicious* doctrine! Just what your brave Countrymen with John Knox at their head once drove out of Scotland. To think for a moment, that Mr. Tuke in sprinkling a few drops of water on an infant sends straight to glory!!! And, if *without* the water, What then? This is the Papist *opus operatum* with a vengeance! But there is also much more behind it. To me, there is something awful in the thought of it and therefore *constrain* myself *unwillingly* to write.

Rather than adopt such stuff I would join Mrs. Attenborrow, or *even Daniells*.

1889 March 5: to Harding⁴⁴⁸

Tuesday xi pm

My Dear Sir

I have had hours of misery since noon today from paroxysms of *severe* neuralgic pains! could *do nothing*!!—But since ix., being easier, I have endeavoured to work for you.—

I think there should be a cross line in proof—as marked.

I send copy—to enable you to go on: I think it is plain. Some extra Notes will be given in Appx. as marked.

It *may* end (body of work) at p.26 of vol. XIV. “Trans.”—but we shall see.

If I am not better tomorrow I cannot go inland.—

Yours truly
W. Colenso.

446 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1.

447 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

448 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1.

1889 March 6: to Harding⁴⁴⁹

Wedy mg ix

Have had a fair nights rest & *sleep thro anodynes*.

Shall hope to leave at 3 p.m.

Wish my jy. were *over*!

Yrs truly

WC

Date? to Harding⁴⁵⁰

My dr Sir

In haste a line (not very well). Thanks for your 2 suggestions: *good*: but see what I have written.

Since, I have looked into Life of Egede, & there are 2–3 more good & suitable bits—If you can well wait till tomorrow—such would fill up ½, or more, of last p.

You could let me know by brother *this evening* (verbal), and I would copy, &c.

Yours truly

W. Colenso.

Glad, too, *you* detected that *fe* (for *fi*) in *daufin*: I had trouble with *one*, & had to get my *lens*! to be sure—in p.42—2 lines above “soared”—*soar*, however, is *right* for down as well as up—but it means a *different* kind of flight.

Date? to Harding⁴⁵¹

Tuesday 9 p.m.

Mr Harding

My dear Sir

Here is—Copy, No. 1.! I have managed—tho’ late & w. difficulty—to go through it: (having *suffered much*—last night & to day, from Rheumatism, which for a time disabled me.)—

You will see—a note for beginning: I leave its *place* to you.

I have also marked for *long* explanatory & interesting Notes (A. B. &c) in Appendix.

Yours truly

W. Colenso.

1889 March 25: to Gordon⁴⁵²

Napier, March 25/89

Mr. Wm. Gordon’

New Plymouth.

Dear Sir

I duly received your kind & welcome letter of March 4th., with its accompaniments. I am much obliged to you for *all*, and should have replied long ago had I not been hindered—(1.) by ill health (though *now* very much better), and (2.) by writing to England—which I finished (for the time!) on 23rd. inst.

First, thanks for the photos. of the L.P. I find 2 of them much *darker* than the rest, and very fair copies of your clever artistic work, showing-up better those Maori carvings & the ornamental Initial letters, which were so indistinct in the former one you kindly sent me.—I enclose a Postal Note for 15/- to pay for them with their attendant expenses postage, &c.

I have also to thank you for your photo. of a “pen & ink sketch of a study table”—it is certainly a quaint medley of all sorts! and if it be (as I take your words to mean) one executed by you, really & wholly copied with pen & ink, it is a truly wonderful performance: but I should rather suppose many of the papers, sheets, &c.,—shown, to have been first reduced in size by photography & then promiscuously arranged, &c. I have only very recently unrolled the packet, and so have not yet had any opportunity of showing the photos., living, as I do, retired from town!—

Since my last I found from a young friend of mine here that he had some years ago purchased at Nelson a copy of the photo. of your L.P.—I find you are right as to the Maori of it being in accordance with that in the P. Book (ed. 1858): I had merely looked into the Bible (N.T.), 1868, and found the difference, which from reading yours I had suspected, viz. “*Nāuterangatiratanga*”, for “*Nōuterangatiratanga*”. I note what you say as to the Eng. translation adopted:—I cannot, however, admire it.—

I am almost inclined to grieve over my not having earlier known both you and your work;—it seems to be of that kind (or branch) of art on which my heart & mind has long been set; I would have encouraged you to the utmost, and thank you for persevering in your praiseworthy efforts against the flowing tide of public opinion. Unfortunately, however, *now*, my time is *past*! and I really cannot—must not, (much though I may wish it,) take up with any new & desired correspondence.—

If, however, you have spare time, and you could send me faithful & clear copies of *all* Maori carvings you know with their distinctive names, I would pay you for them. As I have reasons for believing there is a great difference between many words used at Taranaki and the W. Coast,—and by the Maories here on the E. Coast. I had a Taranaki Maori living with me some 40, or more, years ago, and in his W. Coast dialect I detected much difference, but I had no time then to attend closely to such things. And about 4 years back, when the Government called in their Officers

449 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1.

450 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1.

451 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1.

452 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
CA000162/001/0008: R-1M03-107A

throughout the Colony, residing in Maori Districts, or having dealings with Maoris, officially in the Gazette, to aid me in all my enquiries for the “Maori Lexicon”,—all responded promptly save those at Whanganui and N. Plymouth,—who did not even afterwards reply to my letters to them!!

And like as I had not even heard of your valued & prized photo., so you (you say) “had no idea that the voyage of the canoe was ever doubted”!! It is more than 30 years since I first wrote about it; and since then *often* in separate papers on the Maoris, but in no case exhaustively or completely; so that I cannot point out *one* paper or article to you; but in vol. I. “Transactions N. Zealand Institute” (published 1869), you would find pretty much to interest you on this subject: (and a copy of *this volume can be obtained at Wellington*; as, owing to that Paper of mine, (an Essay on the Maoris, originally written for the Dunedin Exhibition of 1865,—assigned to me by Sir G. Grey & the Imperial Commissioners), that *one* volume of the “Transactions” went through a 2nd edition: then, also, in vols. XI, XII, XIII, XIV,—in my series of long Papers on “the Ideality of the Ancient New Zealanders,”—there is more or less reference to that myth, which I am sure would gratify you;—and those Papers would have been followed by more from me completing the series, had not *certain untoward* circumstances prevented.

Unfortunately, Taranaki and Whanganui seem to have stood aloof from all scientific matters,—never yet having formed a *branch* Institute. I hope, however, you have a Public Library at N. Plymouth; and if so, then in it those vols. I have referred to.

Does the “beautiful *Clianthus*” grow commonly with you—or, on the W. Coast? In vol. XVIII, “Transactions N.Z. Institute”, I have defined & described 2 species—the N., & the S. one.

I think I enquired in my last, Why the Rengarenga is termed, in your description of the carvings, “the *sacred* lily”? Do you know why? Or, is that Mair’s saying?—

I cannot exactly tell you the origin of Te *Kooti*’s name. If he is a Baptized Maori (which I take him to be), then, no doubt, it is that of some pakeha—ancient or modern—transmogrified! (as is so often the case):—or, it may be from the English word—the Court, thus maorified *Te Kooti*: but, in any case, the pronunciation is *not* that of “Te Kutī,”—neither “caught,” nor “court;” but is merely the *long* English O, as in dole, hole, pole.

[two thirds of page cut off]

And now, I think, I have answered your letter.——

I shall be pleased in hearing again from you: because I feel much interested in your old & long labours. But, though I have now

[two thirds of page cut off]

1889 April 12: to Luff⁴⁵³

“Imperial Hotel”
Waipawa.
April 12, 1889.

A. Luff Esq.,
Wellington.

My Dear Sir,

Your kind &, welcome note of the 8th. reached me just as I was leaving Napier, (a few days ago) and with it the Paper—for both I thank you.—And now, having done my business here, and having an hour to *spare* (rather uncommon for me), I sit down, & reply—having again read your letter.

I thank you for the information *re* that early visit of Bp. S. to Ahuriri. I had seen it before, some 35 years ago, but I believe the book containing it was burnt (with many others) in my dwelling-house.

I do not recollect that N. old settler mentioned in your Paper he was a Hokianga (W. coast) resident,—our (Ch.) Mission was, at that early time & for long after, confined to the *East* Coast—and there was little—if any—general traffic or intercourse between those of the 2 Coasts, owing to there being *no roads*.

I think you *ought* to have been at Eketahuna—at that opening: if only to cheer your son a little more. *I am much pleased* to find that he was in charge of its construction.⁴⁵⁴

Before I left N. I posted a copy of my letter, also of W.M.’s in form of a tract to you: hope you duly received it.—

Here today Inglis came to see me, & to tell me, that *he* was at Ahuriri, w. Purvis R., on the day of the fire at Waitangi; (both with McLean in his new fine house) and that they 2 climbed up to the top of the hill to see that fire, &c.—

Several have thanked me, for that letter.⁴⁵⁵ I sent copies of the 2 papers to W.M.

Curiously enough a gentleman here residing called on me last night to tell me he was lately from Australia, and that he had lodged 3 weeks at W.M.’s—he told me several curious stories about him, *wholly indicative of the man*.

Yesterday I went over to Waipukurau—mainly to say goodbye to P. Gow & wife who leave tomorrow for *Scotland*. I also called at Mrs. Trestrail’s but she was out, and had an interesting 2 hours talk w. Palmer, whom I had not seen since the death of 2 of his grown-up children. I suppose I shall return tomorrow to N., although I *hate* to travel on both Saturdays & Mondays being half-price days, & therefore, a crush. I do not go on to the Bush, just now, (*may* not at all this autumn,) as I only care to go where I am *heartily welcome*: and I do not think I am wanted at any *Bush* Hotels—at all events not to stay *long*! Should I however make up my mind to go, thither—say towards end of this month, I will let you know.

Several times of late I have been thinking *much* of you!—partly owing to my *daily* using the excellent Port wine you had got for me—1 glass a day: and I wished to know if it

453 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4.

454 George Andrew Middlemiss Luff was a civil engineer who was employed with Public Works and worked on the Eketahuna-Woodville railway.

455 Probably Property Tax valuation. *Hawke’s Bay Herald* 9 March 1889.

were possible to *get more*. I have a good resident Agent there.

I have not been very well of late, & in Hitchings' hands too; stomach sadly out of order and causing *great pain*, which may arise from flatulent colic—and also neuralgia of face and jaws &c.—sometimes *nearly wild* with pain: I came here in *much pain*, but am now pretty well.

Sad doings of late w. Sperrey⁴⁵⁶ owing to excessy. *high* valuations.

Weather *very dry*, & feed *very scarce*: it is sad to see the hills & plains: I am told it is worse about Hastings than any where else. S. Williams & daughter go home next week. Before I came away had to send 3 lawyer's letters to Robjohns, C. Dolbel, & Tait & Mills re my property in S. end of Tennyson St.—they will go on excavating!!—

Rathbone, Inglis, Bibby, &c are all looking very well. So are J. Nicholson & wife, & family *here*: this is a nice *quiet old-fashion* place—I like it.—

Hoping this may find you & yours all well—
I am, my dear sir,
with kind regards,
Yours truly,
W. Colenso.

Date? to Harding⁴⁵⁷

Mr RC Harding

My dr Sir

After we had parted last night I took up your new No. of "Typo"—very pleased w. yr. remarks on Larnach & his "libel" (if, too, you *may* not have gone too far?) and I could not help thinking *why* was not the Almanac printed *so clearly*—so black?

In your seeing Crerar you may also say—that in this "Tidal Lore" &c—*soon* to be pubd., *he* shall have the sale (and so in the advt.), in common w. t'other C.! & price shall be 2/6.

Yours truly
(haste) W. Colenso.

1889 April 30: to Balfour⁴⁵⁸

Napier, April 30th,
1889.

Mr. D.P. Balfour,
Glenross.

My dear Sir,

Your kind letter of 27th came to hand last night (brought up to me in bed!)—and having this day looked into contents of the accompanying little box, I write at once—though in no

mood for letter-writing or for anything else—for delays are dangerous.

1.) The little plant that gives you so much annoyance on your run—is a sp. of *Gnaphalium* & very like *G. collinum*—or one very near it: that sp., & *G. involucratum*, are said by Hooker to have many varieties, and so cause much *bother*!

It grows plentifully on all the high & dry & stony grassy plains inland—in some spots forming mats or carpets some feet ac., and, curiously enough, I brought away in the Summer from beyond Dannevirke several specimens of it for Exam.—thinking it to be a distinct sp. from *collinum*—but I have not yet taken them up: I hope to do so, during winter, & if I do, will let you know. It is a *perennial*, & therefore is likely to fight bravely for existence.

2.) Carmichaelia tips, these are common enough, with that shrub in particular, and these are either *Diseased* tissue, or which is more likely are arising from the punctures of minute flying insects in depositing their eggs within.—Some, but larger ones, an *Hoheria* I brought away—7–9 years ago, watched them until the perfect insects were developed. There is a small thin leaved *Coprosma*, that grows in wet & low spots, whose leaves *at tips* are served in a similar way.

Pleased to hear you could *again* find *something* good in the *Ruahine* book; also, of your having received the little tract containing 3 letters: (You will see Mrs. Marshall's reply in "D.T." of last Saturday). You, my dear Sir, are *not* the only one who wishes me to write *more* re Days gone by; but to do so, & to publish the same, takes both time *and* money, the former I could give bide a wee. Harding has nearly finished my new tract (Paper on "Tide lore", &c.) By mid. of May I hope it will be for sale—at *low* price of 2/6.

I have been a consid. loser by all I have pub. here, particularly by my "Jub. Paper"—rather *heavy*—I am thinking of something of kind, when *next* is issued—to let the world know I shall be ready to get out a vol. (100 papers at least) re Early Days & adventures,—at a fixed sum to subscribers, but *first* I must have 100 (or more) subscribers,—but of this anon. I fear shall *not* be able to get away to Bush this Autumn! *I feel the need* of it. Have not been well for some time—*very much* of Rheumatism, Neuralgia, &c. &c.—so that my days have been & *are* *imbittered*—It was pain that drove me to bed last night at vii—have lost much time lately. Have been working (off & on) at Hill's last Tongariro plants, Some new ones.

Glad to hear you are *all well*. May such long continue at Glenross.

Kind regards
Yours truly
W. Colenso.

⁴⁵⁶ John Sperrey, first Property Tax Commissioner.

⁴⁵⁷ ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1; the reference to Harding's printing of *Tide lore* puts the date at early 1889, perhaps Saturday 16 March.

⁴⁵⁸ ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

Date? to Harding⁴⁵⁹

Monday 1 p.m.
(you differently engd.!!)

Mr. R.C. Harding

My Dear Sir

I was in town this mg. for *an hour* (necessitated!)—whither I had not been for 10 days—nor even outside!! I felt too weak to *walk* as far as your office, & then to *stand* it—in passage:—and I do not at present know when I may go down again—this week too being the busy one—my cold, tho' *much* less, *being still heavy on me*—and I fear a relapse, or return, at *this season*.—

I should like to have (say) 20—or 12—more of “Tide Lore”—and 4 copies of “Typo” for May: I suppose “Typo” will *not* pass at *Home* as a Newspr.? and, could your Brother kindly bring them, *on his way*?—

I have *not* read the book since printed: but I have noticed, *casually*, an *ugly* error of an *adj. for adv.*!—

Strange, I have not yet got a line from Govt.—re Waitangi matter.

I hope your Father is quite well again:—and that you & *yours* are “all right.”—

My *thoughts* are at the Athenæum—body here!

Bel. me,
Yours truly
W. Colenso.

1889 May 16: to Harding⁴⁶⁰

Thursday night
May 16 1889

Mr RC Harding

My Dear Sir

Thanks for the ½ doz. copies: I have posted for England, tho' *not* at 3d. each.——

I leave (D.V.) by 3 p.m. train tomorrow—*cannot* endure the *early mg's. cold*.——

I am thinking a little would not be unacceptable & so I enclose a chq. for £10 on acct., remainder on my return.

It has occurred to me, to write to the Govr. (Premier) *re* my Ty. of W. Ms.—and I think I shall do so: I seek *little* for myself: & Dy. can get it out in style—*as to binding*, &c.—

Shall be glad to get a line from you, *addd. Dannevirke*.

“Typo”—I take w. me.—I noticed *your origin* of “Te Kooti”—*I greatly doubt it!* Whence?—

Sorry to hear from yr. brother no better account of your Father.——

Excuse haste, &c.—
Yours sincerely
W. Colenso.

459 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1: Undated: but fits here.

460 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1.

1889 June 20: to Moore⁴⁶¹

T.R. Moore, Esq
Waimarama

Dear Sir,

I am in receipt of your note of the 19th. inst., with chq. enclosed for £10.10.0: for both I thank you.——

But there is, apparently, some error, or misconception, which causes me to write.——

1. The sum required is “£11.0.0” (as per Circular issued), including 10/- for binding 2 vols.——

2. *None* came to hand bound in “½-morocco”, &c.—hence I *inserted* in Circular—“*not arrived*.”

(*I was very unwell at the time*, and so it is quite possible I may have *omitted* those two words in the Circular sent to you.)

Sir W. Buller says, in his *last* letter to me, that the Bookbinder had not enclosed in his 3 cases any copies bound in mor. @ 20/-,—simply because he had no room for them. Also:—should any subscriber prefer such, to let him know, and they should be sent:—but, of course, that means some time hence, 6 months or more. I suppose, such would also be bound in 2 vols.

No other subscr. but yourself has asked about the higher price binding. I may further add, that Sir Walter naïvely says,—he did not see much difference in the appearance of the 2 kinds, though a great difference in their prices.

I am, Dear Sir,
Yours truly
W. Colenso.

P.S. If you please, you may send me 10/- (additional) in stamps:—or, when you send for the 2 vols. pay that sum to the young man in charge at Mr. Fannin's Office.——

W.C.

1889 June 26: to Cheeseman⁴⁶²

Napier, June 26th.
1889.

Mr. Cheeseman,
Auckland.

Dear Sir

Last year ('88) while sojourning in the Bush, I made the acquaintance of a Mr. McKay (formerly of Whangarei), who was also Boarding at the same hotel. He knew pretty much of Maori objects, &c., &c. And, among other things, told me of a “very curious Lizard” (?) he had found encased in a big lump of Kauri resin: that he had sent it to the Auckland Museum for your inspection, & that you had written to him favorably concerning it.——

461 Private collection Colin Ashby.

462 Auckland Museum MA 9S/38/2.

Moreover, he had often sought to get it returned, &c., &c.—and, finally, he said,—in his going N., in 1889, he would see you & get it.—

Mr. McKay is still here: and I find, he did not go N.—but he has written an outline for me of the finding of the reptile, &c.—and I have thought of dropping you a line about it.—

Could you write me something satisfactory respecting it? or, better, perhaps, could you kindly *lend* it to me? I would return it quickly and pay all expenses of transit hither and back.

I may mention that Sir J. Hector formerly lent me their spn. of *Sphenodon* from the Col. Museum.

Hoping you are quite well, and with kind regards,

I am, Dear Sir,

Yours faithfully,

W. Colenso.

1889 July 16: to Harding⁴⁶³

Dannevirke
July 16/89

Mr. R.C. Harding

My Dear Sir

I cannot tell you how very much disappd. I was in neither hearing from you, nor seeing you before I left Napier. (Not even an acknowledgement for cheque sent!!—which I suppose you recd.) And so at meeting last week—I had hoped you might come *early* as you often do,—or had stayed after its close:—& when I was in town, the next day (final visit), I told Ferguson, I was going to your Office to see you—but, alas! I was hindered, & it was late.

I am here *now*, for health: hoping to get rid of the *remainder* of my cough and cold—and though weather has been none of the best since I left Napier, I do believe I am already much better: I shall not return early to Napier.

I shall thank you to give Bearer for me 3 copies of the “Tide Lore” pamphlet:—I have some at my house, but he would not know where to find them: & the 1 copy I brought with me I have given away—down S.—

I hope you & yours are all well—also your Father: please remember me to him.

And w. kind regards,

I am, yours truly

W. Colenso.

P.S. Should you issue next “Typo” early—send copy to me here.
W.C.

1889 August 5: to Harding⁴⁶⁴

Dannevirke,
August 5/89.

Mr. R.C. Harding

My Dear Sir

I see in Papers the fuss, &c. you there in Napier are having *re* the *Sabbath* question; were I there I should offer (through the Booksellers) my old Tract on that subject; but as I am *not*, I am thinking of asking *you* (*if quite agreeable*) to do me a favour. I think I have in their *origl. big parcel*, some 2–300 copies of that tract:—it is I believe, in my back Liby. Room on the floor, *just under the shelves*, on the *left* as you enter (together with other old pubs.)—somewhere there, & marked on outside; and (as above) I will ask you to go up, show my man this note & then seek for the parcel & take out 100 copies (more or less) which I leave to you, to divide & arrange with Craig & Crerar & (of course) yrself for sale—at 1/—or more, as you think best. Although *more* than 10 years have passed since that was pubd. I believe its contents to be far more truthful & *more suitable* than much I have lately seen.—

I hope you are well; I got 2 *nasty & severe* falls in Bush today, but thank GOD! no bones broken tho’ stunned & bruised.—I remain here till next week—or (this *to* you) longer.

Cannot well write more.

With very kind regards

Yrs truly

W. Colenso.

1889 August 8: to Harding⁴⁶⁵

Dannevirke
Thursday mg.
Augt. 8/89

Mr. R.C. Harding

My dear Sir

I have only just seen “Herald” of this mg.—and I write a line to thank you for your *thoughtful* inserting of advt. *re* “Tract.”—and, for all your other *kindnesses* leading to it. Such had occurred to me *after* I had sent off my note to you.

I have this day recd. a note from your cousin Miss Lydia A. Harding, enclosing chq. for her copy Buller’s Birds—which, in her *former* note was to be delivered to *you*—& so I have written to Mr. Ferguson to give it to you for her.—

I am rather busy just now, letters for Eng. Mail, or I would write *you* a longer letter: I am better than I was when I last wrote, but pains from bruises still continue, lessening however daily.

Hope you are well, also your Father. Very kind regards to you both.

Yours truly

W. Colenso.

Weather very fine yesterday and today.—

463 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1.

464 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1.

465 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1.

1889 August 19: to Harding⁴⁶⁶

Dannevirke,
Monday night.
August 19/89.

My Dear Sir,

Many thanks for your kindly remembering me with your interesting & most welcome note of the 14th. inst.—albeit, it contained some ugly news re the pathway! I was about—up anchor & set sail for Napier, when a note today informing me of Robert's wife being very ill & in Doctor's hands has caused me to stay at moorings:—although I had been here *too long* already—this trip—wasting time. So now I shall not *weigh* until mid. next week.—

I have recd. a very good letter from a "Wm. Berry" ("N.Z. Herald") in which he (they?) wished me to write a paper to be illustrated for their Xmas number—*re* the emigration of the Maoris from Hawaiki. I have replied, saying, I utterly disbelieve that Myth (or bundle of Myths)—have already written *against* it & hoped to do *more*. Have *mentioned* my paper on Treaty of Waitangi, &c.—He also speaks highly of our "*Tide-Lore*"—a smart (*too good*) review of it is in the "N.Z. Herald" & (I hear today) in Auckld. Wkly. News of last Saturday—look it up—I have had 2 copies sent me. It is strange that such should be written, &c.—*there!* while here, at N., although advd.—*no notice* taken.—

Hope you are *all* well: I am tolerably so. Kind regards:

Yours very sincerely
W. Colenso.

1889 September 4: to Harding⁴⁶⁷

Napier Wednesday
Sept. 4/89

Mr Harding

My dear Sir

This being Wedy. & only 2 days more for Eng. Mail, I fear I shall not be able to see you this week: but hope to have some spare time next week.—

I returned on 31st.—called to see you on Mondy. mg. but you were then inland: hope you are well.

I have recd. a note from a Mr. Tennent (formerly a Teacher here, perhaps you may know him)—he enquires—"shall be glad to know where a copy of "Tidal Lore" can be obtained," please send him one, well secured: and I, in writing (I have written) a short reply by this Saturday's mail going N., will tell him I have requested you to do so, & he can send you stamps or Postal Note.—which if he does—*all right*. I cannot give to *every one*. Yesterday I *posted*
3 "Sabbath" Tract
2 Ruahine
1 Literary Papers
1 Tide Lore

1 Jubilee
8—all gratis, &, *paying postage!*

I hope we may meet at Socy. meeting—but that depends (w. me) on several circumstances meeting & agreeing. Hope you are well

Yours truly
W. Colenso.

Mr. A.P. Tennent,
Omarumutu,
Opotiki, Auckland.

Date? to Harding⁴⁶⁸

Wed. night (late)

Mr Harding

My dr Sir

With this I send you 3 copies, as desired, & one of them I have also written on.—

To prevent mistake at Home you may kindly mention—my having per "Rimutaka" sent a copy, each, to

Brit. Museum
Bodleian
Uy. Library, Cambridge
Plymouth Free Liby.

from these 4 I had received acknowledgements of their having recd. "Jub. Paper" per Mr. Blades, & so I sent them.

Am tired writing
Your truly
W. Colenso.

20th. mg.—

You may inform Mr. Blades of the fate of the 2 appendices—the little map had *more* reference to them:—also, to "*notes*" in the *Jubilee* Paper.
W.C.

1889 September 6: to Balfour⁴⁶⁹

Napier Friday night
Sept. 6th. 1889

Mr D.P. Balfour

My Dear Sir

Your kind and most welcome note of 5th. came to hand this morning—and the sight of your well-known handwriting—as well as your melancholy relation—have greatly affected me.—I only returned from Bush last Saty.—nearly 7 weeks there, and have had *plenty* to do in the writing way to leave by this S.F. Mail—I have just finished (for the time) and am *quite tired!* unfit for any more letter-writing at present, but I

466 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1.

467 ATL Ms-copy-Micro-485.

468 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1; Undated: but content puts it here.

469 ATL 88-103-1/07. Original at MTG HB 67861.

must write to you so as to find you at Puketapu tomorrow (Saturday) and not put you off till next week.

While in the Bush I very often thought of you, yet not so much at first, as I had no thought of your having to *leave Glenross*! at all events not soon—not perhaps till after shearing: the *first* thing, however, that opened my eyes, was the kind move in your favour by the people there in the matter of the Library, and while I praised and thanked them for so acting, I could not write to you, not knowing *where* to address: indeed, I may truly say, *not liking* to address you at any other place until I was sure. Then I saw your own advt. in papers, & this I have watched closely, thinking it would have been stopped before this time. But I suppose the *present* is a bad time of the year to enter on fresh engagements. I sincerely hope you may succeed to your heart's desire and gain a good situation in every sense—for yourself and family.—

I suppose you knew that I went off to Bush in midwinter for *health* and *not* Botanizing: though, as a matter of course, I could not resist doing what I could that way in fine weather, &c. &c. And I have collected some scores (or hundreds) of the *smaller* Crypts.—but not all new, I was also hindered—or I should have returned long before, I got well there, and at present am pretty well: and I hope to go thither again by *mid* October.

I thank you for the pretty spns. you have kindly sent me.—Perhaps, *both* are described by me: the *Clematis* (or a sp. near it) in Trans. N.Z.I. vol. XIV. p. 329: *C. quadribacteolata*:—and the little fern in a later vol., as *Asplenium*.

This was first found by me, when out with poor dear Lowry (*before* he married!) on the rocky summits of Pukekautuku, N. of Okawa: & since found by Hamilton in similar places.—

Next week, when I get through a few of my *pressing* business jobs, long deferred—I will examine both and report—if *new*.

P.D. (dear fellow!) was here with me last night, and we spent 2–3 hours in a regular loving chat. I had previously arranged with my man to take Tuesday next *if fine* for settling the *new* line of pathway on side of hill leading to town; for until that is made I am a kind of prisoner: P.D. will (if he does not go to Sydney) be here on that day, or on Wednesday, to help in doing it, and if you or Engineer-in-chief—could show up at same time better still—but weather must be fine.—So my dear & good old & loving Botanical helper & Correspondent, Goodbye for the time, Kind regards to Mrs. Balfour, whom I hope, has not taken too much to heart your leaving the Old Nest.

Yours sincerely,
W. Colenso.

1889 September 18? to Harding⁴⁷⁰

Wednesday night
18th.

My Dear Sir

Although in town this mg. I could not make your office! owing to high wind & dust, & the number of places I had to call at, &c &c—I felt sorry for this.

I wish to see you—as it is 2 full months (& more!) since we last talked together here!! but I dare not invite you up of a night, as the *old* pathway is *now very dangerous*—indeed, abandoned, and I am now setting out a new one thereabouts: meanwhile we go up & down by the higher (in Milton Road) horse track.

If you are not too busy, & can essay to come that way (say on Fridy. nt., or on Saty. nt.) before the moon wanes—so as to have good light—do so. Yours sinc'ly
W. Colenso.

When I next go to town I will call.

1889 October 2: to Mrs Hill⁴⁷¹

Wednesday, Octr. 2nd.,
8, p.m.

Dear Mrs. Hill

It is a very long time since I last had the pleasure of seeing you, (indeed, I might have said the same of Mr. Hill until 2 days ago, when I was agreeably surprised with his kind visit, and *your very kind* message,) but then you live so far away from *me* (this *old* man!) with your many & growing maternal cares and duties—with the wet winter season only just closed, and my long absence (nearly 2 months) in the Bush!—

Next Monday night (7th.), however, if fine, being strong moonlight, I hope to see you both together at this, the *last*, Meeting for 1889: and that over, I again flit away to the Bush!

In town this morning, I called in at Craig's, & seeing—among a lot of newly-arrived and pretty things,—a very nicely got-up book highly illustrative of the recent grand wedding,—I somehow thought, that you would like to see it, (provided Mr. Hill had not already forestalled me, but then I knew he was so very busy this week,)—and so I ventured to purchase one for you, which I send with this, and beg your acceptance.

With kind regards,
Believe me,
Yours truly,
W. Colenso.

470 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1; probably September 1889 from content.

471 MTG HB m58/50(b), 57787.

1889 October 17 to the Colonial Secretary⁴⁷²

Dannevirke,
October 17th, 1889.

Sir

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your delayed telegram of yesterday (16th.)—which only reached me here this afternoon: and with reference to your questions therein, re (1) the size of the résumé of what happened at the meeting for the signing of the Treaty of Waitangi, and (2) the time when I could forward the Ms. To the Government Printer: I have now the honour to inform you, that,—

(1) the size of the résumé itself is but small, say about 10–12 pages, (it is, however, a long time since I saw it,) but to it I had intended to append more or less of useful and interesting historical matter pertaining thereto, so as to make it a little book of (say) 30–40 pages.—

(2) I could, I think furnish the Ms. (or the former part of it) early in December.—

Not having received any answer to my repeated enquiries respecting it, (extending over five months,) I had not taken it in hand; and, also came hither last week: and if I should have to get the said Ms. ready, I must return to Napier much earlier than I had intended.—

I have the honour
to be, Sir,
Yr. mo. ob. servt.
Wm. Colenso.

To
the Hon.
the Colonial Secretary,
Wellington.

1889 October 17: to Russell⁴⁷³

Napier
Novr. 23rd., 1889.

Dear Capt. Russell

I am sending by Mail this day, addressed to you, my first instalment of Copy for Press of the little book for the government printer. I trust you will cause it to be put early into his hands.—

I fear you may not have time to spare to run through it: though I should much like for you to look at the said résumé (authenticated as it is by Mr. Busby): and particularly at no. 1 of the Appendix—as it is high time the matter I have there laboriously worked up should be set to rest. I may tell you, that I wrote to Vogel, when Agent General in London, to get Cook's log, &c, looked up:—but he took no notice of my letter.—

I trust you will also get the little (key) map published with the book: and, perhaps, the 3 plates of Views in the Bay.

I have added, in appendix I, several interesting & unique reminiscences of the olden time.

But I won't worry you with a long note.—

With very kind regards, and hoping that you are keeping ion good health

I am,
Dear Capt. Russell,
Yours truly
W. Colenso.

1889 October 28: to Harding⁴⁷⁴

Dannevirke
Octr. 28.89.

Mr. R.C. Harding.

Dear Sir,

Your memo of 26th. recd. this afternoon—I thank you for. I fear my man can *not* find you those copies you require, (indeed, I may tell *you*—he knows *nothing* of my matters in *back* room ditto ditto in *writing* room)—but if you could spare time to run up, I think I can point out their positions suffy.—On eug. room—to the *right* & *opposite* fire place, on the *floor* under a *small* table, are the “Ruahine” papers:—to the *left*, just *opposite* and also on the *floor* are the “3 Lity. Papers”:—close by a pile of “Linn. Socys. Journals”—take what you may require. (I enclose a memo. to Robert).

I find you are busy—this I also *knew*—must be so at this season—on to *end* of '89: trust you will not injure your health by *overwork*.—

I have several times wished to see you!!and, indeed, *did* suppose I should return to N. before this:—a few days after my arrival here, I recd. a letter from my man containing a “delayed telegram” he had (by chance) found in my P. Box; &, instead of taking it round to the counter, he took it up the hill & sent it to me!!! It was rather a long one (2 sheets) from Capt. Russell *re* my projected book—Ty. Waitgi, requesting its size, & when MS. ready for Govt. Ptr.—I lost no time in replying—stating a *portion* (at *least*) could be sent on *early in Decr.* &c—but that it had been *delayed* by Govt. *not* ansg. my repeated notes—that I was *here*, but if it was to be got by then I should leave at once for N. *All last week* I was expecting an ansr. but *nothing* has come to hand!! & now (again!) have I ceased expecting.

Weather here of *late* very fine: plenty of rain, followed by high winds at first, & for some time. I have been but *little* in the Bush, & tho' fine not since Thursday having been suddenly attacked by lumbago on Friday mg., which laid me up that day, & made me *extra* careful since. I managed, however, to get out to Ch. twice yesty. (evg. mg. Sc. Eng.)—and to *Police Station* (!) on Saturday to bail a poor

⁴⁷² National Archives, Wellington, Record No. 1889/3518

⁴⁷³ National Archives, Wellington, Record No. 1889/3518

⁴⁷⁴ ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1.

stranger! (See, if you can, "Bush Adv." of Saturday 26th—only remember I did *not* use the word "authority".)⁴⁷⁵—The remark (from "Woodville Corrsdpt.") in "Herald" of this mg. re that case is nearer the truth.—I am, *now*, *fixed* for *this week*; and cannot say when I may return. Were you not so busy I would ask for a good long letter.—

Hoping this may find you well
& w. kind regards—Believe me
Yours faithfully,

W. Colenso.

P.S. Craig, I think, has a *lot* of each Book on sale.

1889 November 19: to Harding⁴⁷⁶

Novr. 19/89

Dear Mr Harding

I stop my—work to send you the photos. you wished for your American friend—Two (1. of the *mid.* aged, & 1 of the *old man*) for him—and one, please, accept for yourself.—

I have just scrawled a note in reply to Tiffen, & yesterday procured him a copy of vol. XXI.—Would I were not quite so busy that I might see you—but, then, *you*, *too*, are equally busy! Kind regards

Yours truly
W. Colenso.

1889 November 23: to the Colonial Secretary⁴⁷⁷

Napier
Novr. 23^{rd.}, 1889.

Sir

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 28th ultimo, (which was duly received by me at Dannevirke,) respecting the Government printing my résumé of what happened at the Meeting for Signing the Treaty of Waitangi, with interesting, historical and political appendices thereto.—I should, perhaps, have done this before, but as it was only an affirmative reply to mine of the 17th. ultimo,—and as I wished to send you some copy for Press with it, I refrained till I was able to do so. I now send you the first instalment of copy of the same for the Government Printer.

This copy for press is about 2/3rds. of the whole, and the remainder shall be forwarded when ready: I hope to be able to do so by the 1st. proxo.

⁴⁷⁵ Colenso had acted as bondsman for one David Robertson, accused of shooting horses. "Mr Colenso then ... said he spoke with some authority on the matter, and he wished to ask the justice who presided at the last sitting why he refused bail to accused.... if he gave him (Mr Colenso) a satisfactory answer the matter might go no further, otherwise it would not drop. Mr Clayton: I'll give you an answer. I shall not tell you." The *Herald* reported, "It appears that accused was acting under the orders of his employer, who had obtained permission from the natives to

On receiving your letter I returned quickly to Napier, and commenced working closely at the said Mss.—as I saw that no time was to be lost, so that the little book might be quite ready and issued in time for the approaching Jubilee Season. And I am happy to say, that through shutting myself up, And by dint of working early and late, and good health,—I am advanced beyond my highest expectations.

I trust the Government will publish all the various articles of the Appendices; many of them are truly historical reflecting their times, and also curious and interesting, and I believe very rare if not unique.

I have also drawn a small (key) Map of that part of the Bay of Islands containing those spots so prominently mentioned in various parts of the book, which, I think, will prove of service: I hope the Government will also publish it. Its general outlines and positions are quite correct.

I enclose, also, 3 views of places in the Bay mentioned in the Mss., all taken by myself at an early period; which would further serve to illustrate and make still more popular the work, if the Government should approve of their being published with it.

I have the honour to be,
Sir,
Yr. mo. ob. servt.
Wm. Colenso.

To
The Colonial Secretary,
Wellington.

Date? to Harding⁴⁷⁸

Monday mg.
4th.—

Mr. R.C. Harding

Dear Sir

I should like to send one of your Almanacs to Engd. by Mail today, if you could *trim one a little*, so as, *when put up in brown strong paper, it should not weigh above 12 ounces*: please; "aye", or "nay", to *Bearer*,—who shall call *again* this aftn., at 2, or so, if you can do it.

Yours truly, W. Colenso.

shoot the horses. The Maoris seem much annoyed at the arrest of Robertson."

⁴⁷⁶ ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1.

⁴⁷⁷ National Archives, Wellington, Record No. 1889/3518

⁴⁷⁸ ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1; MTGHB 57800. Undated: perhaps November 1889.

Date? to a young English lady⁴⁷⁹

[4 pages missing]

"Grow also in Grace,"—and learn to feel the life of Christ to be the true one. GOD is everywhere, the just kind loving GOD and Father that Jesus spoke of, and notwithstanding countless oppositions He prevails.—

With this I send you a little book, written by an English poetess: it is but a little one! but it is from *my own old library*, one, that I have not infrequently derived mental pleasure from: and in it I put a small photo. of myself that may serve—in days to come—to bring to your remembrance an old man who highly respected you. I could send you instead a volume of more celebrated English poets—Shelley, Keats, Tennyson, Morris,—but I have thought, that a volume by a talented English Lady would be the more acceptable, or, at all events, more properly presentable to a young English lady.—And with the book a small chq., which may enable you to purchase better and more suitable books, or anything else that is good and useful.—

With kind regards, and respects, and best wishes,—
Believe me to be,
Yours faithfully,
W. Colenso.

1889 November 23: to Harding⁴⁸⁰

23 XI 1889
Evening

Mr RC Harding

My dr Sir

Your memo of enquiry re *Kerioi*, &c—is to hand, and I write a line in reply, now.—

I cannot exactly fix it—because I (also) know of *Kerioi*—but of those 3 words you have given I should prefer the above.—I will however bear it in mind when I go to town & enquire—if I see any sound native.—

Moreover I wish to say to you I have several (supposed) errors marked off in yr. *last* Almc.—could you run up & look at them? (not *at present* by night) I would send you the book but it has notes & memos. &c. &c. Am not very well *today*

Yrs. truly W. Colenso.

P.S. I purpose going to town tomorrow mg., or, on Tuesday.
W.C.

Date? to Harding⁴⁸¹

Tuesday noon

Mr Harding

My dear Sir

I hope to be able to go to town tomorrow, & if so will call—but fearing I may not be able I write you this line.—

In Trans. N.Z.I. vol. X. p.102. you will find *re* Cook's *taking possession* of N.Z., & *much about it* in that Paper, carefully worked up. I have often thought, *our Papers—societies & even the Govt.* itself should have taken up the matter.—

The *next* Paper in *same* vol. is also worthy *your* attention for Almc., & "*Typo*".—

I had a sad night—but am again much better. Shall try hard to get off to Bush this week. What a wretched Report in Herald!!

Yours truly, W. Colenso.

1889 December 4: to the Colonial Secretary⁴⁸²

Napier
December 4th., 1889

Sir

I have the honour to send you herewith a packet containing the remaining portion of the Copy for Press of my little book re signing the treaty of Waitangi, &c.—

In my letter to you of the 23rd. ulto (accompanying the first instalment of the same) I said,—I hope to be able to do so (send this) by the 1st. Proxo."—and I am happy in having this day completed it.—

Not having heard from you in reply to my letter, and not knowing whether the first lot of copy sent had been placed in your printer's hands,—or, had even been received by you, I wired to you yesterday morning to enquire, and I must say, that I was somewhat surprised at your reply (also by wire),—1. That the Mss. I had forwarded were not yet placed in printers hands; and, 2. that I had stated in my letter of 23rd. Novr., I hope to send the balance by first of this month."—

For, in my so exerting myself and also early despatching to you the first lot (being about 2/3rds of the whole), I had been led to do so that no time should be lost in beginning the said work: little thinking that such would be kept back until the arrival of the balance."

And, as I cannot understand this, I trust you will permit me to say:—1. that in my (second) letter to the Hon. the Premier on the subject (Sept. 27, 1889), I have stated,— as an alternative; you may possibly prefer and allow my sending the said Mss. to your Printer, and he executing the

479 A fragment consisting of pages 5 and 6 of a letter written to a "young English lady" with a farewell book by an English woman poet; Colenso was fond of poets of the late 18th century English romantic period: was the "poetess" Elizabeth Barrett Browning?

480 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1.

481 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1.

482 National Archives, Wellington, Record No. 1889/3518

work for me, I paying him cash for it. 2. Therefore, If there should be the least hesitancy on the part of the Government, as to their adopting the work in its entirety,—I do hope they will grant me my alternative, and that immediately. Just as was done by your Printer for Tregear and others at Wellington.—

One request I must here make, viz.—that I shall expect to receive back all the printed copies clean and entire I have forwarded to you,—that is, all of my own printing at Paihia,—as I have no others and I greatly value them.

Mail is closing or I should say more.

I have the honour to be,
Sir,
Yr. mo. ob. servt.
Wm. Colenso.

The Hon.
the Colonial Secretary,
Wellington.

1889 December 9: to Didsbury⁴⁸³

Napier, Decr. 9th. 1889.

G. Didsbury, Esq.,
Wellington.

Dear Sir

I have to thank you for your kind memo. of the 5th. inst., (only just to hand!) in reply to mine of 23rd. ult.—and in my doing so could wish I had received it a little earlier: as I had also written to you a 2nd. letter on the 4th. inst., on the same subject,—and which, (I suppose) you must have received very soon after you had written to me.—

No doubt you are quite right in your supposition re the detention of the Ms. (Copy for Press) I had earlier sent you—viz. the absence of the Col. Secy. at Dunedin: for, since my last to you, I have received a telegram from him at Dunedin, informing me, that he would attend to it on his return to Wellington.

So, as I find both from you and from him that I shall be in time with this line to you, I now write a few more remarks on those Mss.

1. I hope you may get them in time, &c.
2. I find, from your memo you had given in an estimate for 40 pages.”——
3. It is likely that what I have forwarded may exceed that number: and this I would endeavour to meet:—(1.) By myself paying you the cost for any extra pages: and (2.) By now pointing out to you what might be lessened from the heterogenous lot of Copy sent:—I could not have done this before.——

a. re Appendix I.—

no.7. first English book: this might be given in a few lines—title, date, &c.

no.8. Busby to Europeans:— ditto ditto

no.13. De Thierry manifesto:— ditto ditto

no.14. Prospectus ½-Caste Institution:—ditto.

b. re Appendix II.—

no.13. might be omitted.

no.16. First Gazette: title, date, &c, &c, briefly given.

Further, I would suggest:—

1. That nos. 3 & 4, Appendix I. should not be printed in cols., as in copy.
2. That nos. 4 & 5, Appendix II, should be inserted (from Copies by you)—verbatim: these I think are absolutely necessary.
3. And that the little simple map I furnished should certainly be inserted:—if not, also, the 3 plates: and should these 3 be inserted please see that Herald &c (big & ugly! too,) be struck out.——

I would that I had early known of this delay or protraction: as, in that case, I should have worked more leisurely, and probably have done it better.

I don't recollect if I told you in my letter of 23rd. ulto. (written in haste), that I had last autumn spoken to, and I arranged with Mr. R.C. Harding, a Printer here, to execute this little work for me: but I afterward thought it was more of a Public nature, and therefore wrote (in May) to the Government about it.

With this I post a copy of a late little book printed by Mr. Harding for me; which, please, except: I could almost hope you may not have already seen it.

Hoping soon to hear from you (see a Proof, &c.)—I am,
Dear Sir,

yours truly...
W. Colenso.

1889 December 16? to Harding⁴⁸⁴

Monday mg.
16th.

Mr. R.C. Harding

My dear Sir

I hope neither you nor any of your neighbours are suffering severely from this heavy rain.—

I have altered my mind a *bit*, re copies for your friend Mr. Blades: I send herewith 3, (1 of each)—“In Memoriam,” and “3 Lity.” are getting *very low* now.—I would pack & address, but you may be sending some other—as well as *that dozen* he ordered; and these would travel better in a larger packet.

483 National Archives, Wellington, Record No. 1889/3518

484 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1; Undated: but probably 16 December 1889.

Re *that* ½ doz. “Jubilee” I spoke of—a *gift*—I give that to you.

Yours truly (in haste)
W. Colenso

If fine tomorrow I hope to call on you W.C.

1890 January 10: to Russell⁴⁸⁵

Napier
Jany. 10/90

My dear Capt. Russell

Your kind & thoughtful note of the 7th. inst. (with Revise, &c.) only reached me late this afternoon,—I reply at once.

1. I have made those alterations in pp. 13 & 14, pointed out by you:—and I agree with you: indeed, such had occurred to me when making the Copy for Press,—only I thought it better to adhere to the old Ms. in its entirety (as stated by me in the Preface): Bp. P., also, being dead.—Further, you, my dear Sir, little know the abuse—the scorn—we had to endure from him and his officials. It rose to such a pitch, that, only a short time before the arrival of Capt. H, we had held our Public Meeting at Kororareka with him & his priests—within his own bounds! Which lasted 2 days, and in the open air, too!!—

2. I have also, in accordance with your wish, made the alterations necessary, through the Appendices not being printed: please note, all I have written on the Revise is in red ink: of course, any further correction you may require, please make.

3. In accordance therewith I have written a fresh table of Contents*

I regret very much your not publishing with the brief Memo. some portions (at least) of the Appendix no. 1,—especially those early public documents, petitions,—letter from Viscount Goderich, &c.—I cannot help thinking, they very properly appertain thereto—as a kind of prologue to the Play:—also, my enquiry relative to the exact day in which Capt. Cook took possession of N.Z., &c.—not yet commonly known!

I suppose, the little map of the locality in the Bay of Islands will also share the fate of the Appendices.—

I would that I had earlier known of the intention of the Government: as such would have saved me a deal of worry and labour.

Again thanking you my dear Capt. Russell—
I am, with kind regards,
yours faithfully,
Wm. Colenso.

Please direct that all Papers of the 2 Appendices may be returned to me. W.C.

485 National Archives, Wellington, Record No. 1889/3518

486 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1; Undated: but must be 4 February 1890.

487 National Archives, Wellington, Record No. 1889/3518

1890 February 4? to Harding⁴⁸⁶

Tuesday night
4th.

My dear Sir

In our much talking last night we (or I) forgot some things—so I called to see you today, & then went to Hamilton’s,—you had *just left him*: I felt *too tired* to return.—

1. I wished to show you an advt. in “N.Z. Herald” of 25 Jany. re the little new book,—price 1/- postage 2d, &c.

2. Also, to say—If you were writing to your friend Mr. B. by *this Mail*, you should have my reserved copy for him: (of course, it is *now* too late.) I hope to receive a few more copies shortly—*I need them*.

As you said, you would be leaving for Wgn., soon, perhaps you may write, or send, to Mr B. *before* you do so—to go by next S.F. Mail,—if so, *this said copy* is at your service *for him*: your brother could call for it.—

3. Enclosed is Chq. for £1.1.0, my subsn. for ’90—to the “Ph. Institute”—I send to *you as the Treasurer*: I mentioned it to Mr. Hamilton this mg.—

4. Did you notice in “D.T.” of *last evg*. Johnston’s *kind* (?) remark on Rev. Mr. Wallace & myself! &c, &c. How frequently that fussy person goes astray in his prolix & lengthy communs.—

Yours truly
W. Colenso.

1890 February 6: to the Colonial Secretary⁴⁸⁷

Napier
Feby. 4th., 1890.

Sir

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt (on the 4th. inst.) of your letter of the 28th. ulto,—informing me of the 50 copies of the little work (The Signing of the Treaty of Waitangi),—the voucher for £20.,—and the Mss. etc. I had sent with that work to form two appendices,—having been sent to me; all these I have also received: for which I beg to thank the Government.

I have the honour
to be, Sir,
Yr. mo. ob. servt.
Wm. Colenso.

The Hon.
the Colonial Secretary,
Wellington.

Date? to Harding⁴⁸⁸

Tuesday night

Mr. R.C. Harding

My dr Sir

As I did *not see* you in town this mg.—and it being so very hot I could not get to your office, & I shall not be going to town again for a few days,—I write a line, to say, that if you are writing (or sending) to your friend Mr. Blades, & would like to have a copy (or *copies*) of “Ty. of Waitangi” pamphlet for him, you can have them from me me letting me know early—per Brother, in passing by.—

Hoping you are keeping well, I am, Yrs truly
W. Colenso.

1890? May 12 to Harding⁴⁸⁹Woodville May 12th.

Mr R.C. Harding

My dear Sir

Don't start at my *present* address! I came hither on Saturday midday for Sunday's duties in Eng. Ch., & have to remain until Wedy. aftn., through my having *promised* (when last here, on similar errand, on 27th. April,) to give a Lecture in aid of funds of Pub. Liby., on Tuesday night.

This mg. I saw in “Commercial Room”, “Evg. News” of Friday last which speak of your “Typo” & *likeness*!! If you should have any *spare* copies, please send me 3 *extra* (with *mine*) to Dannevirke by *early* Mail this wk. being the Eng. M. week.

I have yet to *thank* you for the copy of the Chicago “Inland Printer” you so very kindly gave me—I skimmed *your* article, at Napier, & of course brought the said paper, or part, on w. me, but left it at Dvk. What a panegyric! how much am I not *indebted to you*!! I wish I had early (& in time) known of your spontaneous & kind intention, as I could have supplied 2 or 3 interesting (and *little-known*) bits—of facts.—I was sorry to see 2 glaring (to *us*) errors: in *Caps.* too! in proper names of Keri Keri, & (the world-wide name of) Bp. Selwyn!—

I saw you in rainy w.—I was all Thursy. in N. *in rain*! Left on Fy. *early in rain* (w. Governor & party, whom I never saw!) arrived at Dvk in rain! came hither ditto! & tho *no* rain yesty. yet dull w. black heavy clouds, S. wind & *dreadfully cold! scarcely endured it* in Ch., with of course *small* congn.—35: 50. which, w. *me*, always makes matters worse. Last nt. again *heavy* rain, clattering on roof! and now dull, cold, & threatening more: I can scarcely sit to write or hold pen, have asked, 2–3 times! for wood for *small fire*!!! in a little ½ stove-grate! I hope I shall live it out! but I could wish I had *not* to give this Lecture, in *this weather*.—I would not write *to you* now but for Eng. M. this week.

488 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1; Undated.

489 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1; year not given but must be 1890.

This day is our opening day (H.B. Ph. Inst.) Has any thing been done? I *suppose* Ham. is back by this. Hill, too, is *absent*!—

What a mess w. Harbour Board's officials! and where & *when* will *that mess* end?

But: must stop. Try to make this out. Sincerely hope Rev. Mr. Paterson is better. Kind regards to him—to *you* & to *your Father*.

Bel. me yrs. truly
W. Colenso

Should you see Fannin, remr. me *to him*.

I have sevl. *packets*, &c. from America by last S.F. Mail, (also from Engd.) *unopened*!—

P.S.⁴⁹⁰ Looking over my letter I find I have omitted saying (what I think may interest you),—that Mr. R. Stewart is now at Napier, but returning to Wdv. today—he went thither on Monday taking w. him plans of manse at Wdv. (drawn by Hall & agreed to there), and the necessity. documents from Wdv. Kumeroa & Pahiatua sustaining their call: Mr. Johnston of Waipawa now Moderator has been there 3 wks ago *re* same—every thing so far satisfactory. See Papers (D.T. 21st. &c) for a scene in Ed. Bd. meeting re Waipukurau Sch. Do you *know* that (fiery) teacher Anderson?—W.C.

1890 May 14: to Harding⁴⁹¹

Dannevirke
Wedy. night 14th

Mr RC Harding

My dear Sir

I am just back from Woodville, & find your kind note w. “Typos”:—of which more anon.—

Last night, at close of my Lecture, Mr Haggen in proposing vote of thanks, mentioned *fully & most pleasingly your* work—in Typo, & called on the large audience in pretty strong words to lose no time in investing, &c.—I suppose *he* is a friend of yours, I did *not know him* at the time. I write now—to tell you the above, to thank you for what you have sent me, & to ask for ½ doz. copies more if you can spare them—please send *early*.

Halkett Lord has sent me a copy of the “Canadian Bookseller” (published at *Toronto*.) in which is also *your* Mr. Blades similar article reprinted from “Printers Register”.—

I have *lots* to do *this week* or I would *add more*.—

If you cannot find time to write, just five words—How is dear Mr. Paterson? *We all* want to know: excuse this.—

Yours very sincerely
W. Colenso.

490 This PS is undated and isolated: it appears to fit best here.

491 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1.

1890 June 13: to Harding⁴⁹²

Dannevirke
June 13, 1890.
(9, p.m.)

Dear Mr Harding

Your long & friendly letter of the 11th.—has *filled* me with sorrow! caused my cup to run over; your sudden & abrupt leaving has quite unmanned me, and I know not what to say. So very unexpected too! Indeed, I have been some time looking forward to the hour of my return to Napier, to have again the pleasure of your company at nights—having also much to tell you.

You begin your letter with saying—“You will probably have read in the papers of my intended departure.” *No, no, no word*; not the slightest intimation!! In *what* Papers was such? I know I have *not seen all* the N. papers of late, mainly because of my going to Woodville once a fortnight (viz. on Saturday and returning to this place on Monday, Tuesday or even Wednesday) and as my papers from N. are left here, with letters, I often don’t see them regularly.—

But, no doubt, you have *well considered* the very important step you are about to take, and (tho’ sorry, aye *selfishly* sorry!) I do most sincerely hope it will prove to be for the best—in *every sense*. I little thought it was so very bad w. you—in the P. Office; I had *supposed* you had your hands full, though not A1 as to payment, and I had been casting about to have *another* pamphlet executed by you.—

I had only just before heard of Hamilton’s leaving, and this I thought bad enough,—but this I had *expected*, and so was prepared for it,—yet I did not like it.—I ought to have been with *you* at this *last* meeting of Society, and I think I would had I known of it *in time* & of your leaving. It will be a sad blow to our little Society; and *a loss to Napier*, which however *she deserves*. I *must* get down before you leave,—I am *fixed* for 2 Sundays at Woodville (15th. & 22nd.) after that I am free (for a time) and will go to N.—to be there, say, by 24th. or 25th., at *latest*: but do send me a line to acquaint me with your movements, and if you should leave *earlier* I will go down next *week purposely to see you*.

I have not been quite so well this week as I was before—plenty of Rheumatism, & mostly by night in bed. I was at Woodville last Sunday, & the wind was very high on the Sy. Evg. insomuch that I could scarcely keep my way in going to Church—in the *extreme* darkness! & in returning too, being very warm from exertion, I caught cold, &c, &c.—However, on the whole, I have been (& am) greatly favoured.—I am grieved to hear of the ailments of your little one, knowing how much such must re-act on you & the mother. This week is our S.F Mail week, and I have been doubly busy; I am *tired* of writing with a pain in my chest from too much stooping to write at a low table.—I note what you say *re future Rates and taxes!!!* Concerning which I, too, have *many fears*, but I must not allow them to disquiet me. I think I may say, that in all those matters (& *many* more) I wholly agree with you.—I, too, may yet leave Napier! one thing is pretty certain—that I cannot keep up 2 establishments.

My dear friend—I cannot write you half of my thoughts! I am tired—I am *sad*—and here I have no kind friend nor

acquaintance, with whom I can reasonably & freely converse.—

So please excuse this. I did *not* intend to write to you to-night, but I shall have no time tomorrow.

With very kind regards, I am
My dear Mr Harding, Yours sincerely,
Wm. Colenso.

P.S. Remember me very kindly to your dear Father—& to Mr. Hamilton. I enclose a clipping which came to me in a letter from S.F. What about our *Report*? W.C.

1890 June 14: to Harding⁴⁹³

Bickerton’s Hotel
Woodville,
June 14/90 (night).

Dear Mr Harding

I wrote a kind of reply last night at Dvk. to your truly excellent (though saddening!) note of the 11th. inst.—I scarcely know what I said in it—for my head was hot, & mind, &c &c confused. (I had been working hard for outgoing Mail, which *closed there* yesty. at noon!! a day (24 hours) earlier than P.M. had *previously* informed me, and as was also stated in the “Bush Adv.”) But, as I was removing to this place today (at noon) for tomorrow’s Ch. duty here, I wrote.—I brought your letter hither with me; and having pretty well mastered my 2 subjects for tomorrow; I have again read it, & therefore write from this place, for I find I had *failed* to notice 2 or 3 things.

1. I now notice—“I leave *early next mo*, so does Mr. Hamilton.—This serves to remove a load from my mind, and my non-noticing it will serve to correct much that I had said in my note of yesterday: as I had feared you (2) might be removing together—and *both* to *Dunedin*! and as I have to come again *to this* place for Sunday 22nd. (which I could not alter)—I have been thinking all manner of schemes—to get out *soon after* to N. Now, it will be all right.
2. I *now* notice:—“I shall only *be a day journey distant* anyhow”!!—So, I suppose, you will anchor at *Wellington*!
3. “For goodwill of local directory the Hd. will pay me” &c. So, I suppose, you will discontinue your Almanac?
4. Am right glad, at—“I continue “Typo”: good; would I could help you in that serial—for sake of the Craft.

I note you are “selling shop, stock, machinery, &c”—I hope *not* ruinously low. I suppose you will *keep all* your own priv. Library: I hope so.—

And then your shops & premises, will you be able to let them—at fair rentals, & to *good* tenants? (This *last* is the chief millstone about my neck *at present*! I sometimes fear to look ahead—i.e. as to ultimate, & never expected, consequences.)

How will your dear Father take it? I mean your *absence*: and then what (if any) occupation will he follow, or take

492 ATL qMS-0495.

493 ATL qMS-0495.

up?—and your Brother, too, the Painter, on the hill?—If you *can find* a spare ½ hour *do write* & let me know.

I left N. for “The Bush” on 13th. March intending to spend 1 month in that District, & *here I am still!* 3 *months* expired! How deeply, how unavailingly! I regret our not meeting oftener of a night during last summer & early autumn! (But the fault, if any, was my own.) Still, I had *made sure* of recommencing the same about mid. of April.

Well, now, my dear friend, I do hope that your removal to a *better* sphere of labour will prove highly beneficial in every sense—particularly in the removing from you that carking care which is such a destroyer of peace & of life: as you say, “£3.10.0 is not much,”—but it is *sure*, and that means a great deal.—

I have you in mind, & in my poor prayers; and I do hope that under all your troubles & trials you will be able to “look up,” & so, being strengthened—according to your day, & want,—surmount them. With kind regards

Yours very sincerely, W. Colenso.

P.S. I suppose you saw my letter in “Herald” of 12th.⁴⁹⁴

What of our Society “Reports”? If you write address, *Dvk*.

You say:—a special meeting on Tuesday to consider & fill up vacancies, I fear the day may be a wrong one, owing to Edn. Board Meeting.

there at N.—caused me to alter my mind, & remain till tomorrow, & even *now* the weather is very little better;—I purpose returning by late night train tomorrow (Friday).

I have *business* in town *awaiting* me w. Banks & Lawyers, but as Saty. is w. them only a 2-hour day, I may not go down on that day—& so *may not see you* till Monday, when (if weather fine & I well) I will look you up in your *old* quarters.—

I note what you say *re* extra copies of “Typo.” You are (as usual) quite correct in your remarks as to leaving outsiders to purchase copies for themselves; but, like many other theories, hard to reduce to practice. However, I shall be glad to have 1 doz. copies, if you can spare as many, & *most willingly* subscribe £1. towards your heavy outlay on same.

I am selfishly hoping you will not be leaving N. & us very early in the coming month: & you *must* keep in reserve a few (?) nights for you & me.—

Re errors in last no. of “Typo” (whence you sent me 2 copies), You must let me know what they are—that I may preserve the corrected one.—

And now, my dear friend, I must e’en say, Good bye! Perhaps my *last* note to you from the Bush—addressed to *Napier*!—with kindest regards, I am, Yours truly,

W. Colenso.

1890 June 26: to Harding⁴⁹⁵

Dannevirke: Thursday night,
26/6/90.

Dear Mr Harding

Your kind memo. of 21st. I found *here* on Tuesday eveng. (24th.) on my return from Woodville, and I thank you for it, although it contains the *sad* news of the sudden unexpected death of Mr. Wm. Blades,—which is much to be regretted, and I am sure gave you a *shock*: I could almost think such would have unfitted you for your big social Monday’s gathering—which appears to have been a success.—I read the account of it in the “Herald” on my return journey from Woodville—and did I not laugh at the par. ’tween brackets! *re* the *abstraction* of my letter to Hamilton supposing how *neatly* the H. had been done out of it by the opposition!—alas! the wiles of the heathen Chinese!! I have had some difficulty in getting a copy of “E.N.” containing it, indeed I had to go twice about this town in mud & rain ere I succeeded, but I have written to Craig to secure me copies.

Today, here, I *saw* the face of Hamilton, & we had a *few parting words*! I, too, *may* before long follow you *both*, & leave N.—there is little *there* now to keep me.—

This day I had fixed for being in Napier, & had packed up all my heterogeneous *kit* of goods & chattels yesterday, intending to start early this mg.—but the constant and heavy rain here, coupled with a letter from Dr Spencer, (to hand late last night,) informing me, of the state of the weather

1890 July 22: to Harding⁴⁹⁶

Napier
July 22/90
(7 p.m.)

Dear Mr Harding

I cannot express to you in a few words how much I was pleased this day on receipt of yr. *welcome* letter of 20th.—it was a great deal more than I had ventured to expect, knowing how you must have been engaged and the weather (there as here!) so much against you: believe me, when I say,—I *do thank* you for it.—

The main items of interest to me were *your own welfare*, including of course, your wife & family. I (or, rather, *we*) did think of you on that awful Sunday mg.!—a day to be remembered *here* of severe & lasting fog & heavy rain! and, on the My. mg., *not seeing* your name in list of passgrs., in papers, the conclusion was—you did not embark, & Craig could *not* inform me. I, on that Sy. Evng., had to go in vain &c. to St. Augustine’s to hold service,—I assure you, it was a job to get up & down this hill, burdened w. my thick dripping cloak, &c.—and so, again, last Sy. night, I had to take S. at St. Andrew’s, but Montgy. drove me thither & back in the rain, &c. Our weather has been mostly wet, hail at times, cold, &c.—The Ruahine last week looked *grand*—through a break in the clouds & the sun shining. I am keeping tolerably well—rather *too much* of pain through Rheumatism which of late has been pretty constant. The Minister expected (by Bp.) from Auckland for Woodville has not yet put in an appearance, so the Bp. went there on

494 The Rev. W. Colenso on football. *Hawke’s Bay Herald* 12 June 1890.

495 ATL qMS-0495.

496 ATL qMS-0495. Colenso’s first letter to Harding in Wellington.

Sunday (i.e. flitting day!) and the Dean last Sunday—it is quite likely I may have to go thither again early in August: & *I am quite willing to go.*

Our Sy. meeting, on My. 14th. was well attended—a paper by Dr. Moore on “Halo” &c—and 1 by Mr Lamb on “Health”,—followed by a show of a few plants by me. It was a painful time (to me—at least) to hear MacD. read the minutes of your & H’s. *last* meeting. Several new members were then elected, & I believe a *lot* more since (nearly 20 in all)—McD. is very active & seemingly “*at home*” in his new work! Large, too, as *Treasr.* is *all there*.

After long discussion, £150 is to be borrd. from Bk. for 12 mths. on guarantee of 9 or 10 members—that sum, with the receipts from members, it is said, will pay off present debt; I have *not* fallen-in with it.

Several deaths: Willis, at Spit: old Mrs Northe; Cullen this day: 2 tg. men named Gillies, & Hawkins both of Hastings St.,—I. Power (P. Dolbel’s shepherd at Petane) drowned at the Port: Miss Ferguson married to some young man of Maraekakaho: Willie youngest son (22) of my old friend John Mackenzie of Tamumu, buried this day:—

I am now off (unwillingly) to Athenæum—annual meeting so please excuse: kind regards,

Yours truly, W. Colenso.

P.S. You did not say how your little child is.—Did you receive a note I sent to you on the Saty. mg.

1890 August 12: to Harding⁴⁹⁷

Dannevirke
August 12/90.

Dear Mr Harding

Your prized letter of the 27th. July duly reached me at Napier—just before I again left for the Bush—and I brought it with me fully purposing *soon* to reply, but time flies, &c, &c.—

Perhaps I told you in my last, of the near prospect I then had of returning early to the Bush—of course the main (if not the only) reason was—the non-arrival of the expected resident Minister for Woodville from Auckland. To fill up the gap! the Bishop went for one Sunday, & the Dean for another, and then—I having kept myself *ready*—it came to my lot, for Augt. 3, also, 10th. (last Sy.) as a substitute for Mr. Webb and now again next Sy. (17th.)—after which, I suppose, I shall be *free*—for a short time, but I may not return to N. for *this month*. The expected Auckland Minister was (or is) to leave on the 14th.—*You* may know him—his name is Long, & some years ago he was stationed for a short time at Waipukurau: it is *said*, however, that he is subject to sore throat & bronchitis, & if so, I fear he will not suit the wet foggy climate of Woodville.

You will, no doubt, have heard of the finding of the bones of poor Weber: I preached a special Sermon last Sy. night at Wdv. on *lonely* sudden death; a large & most attent. Congn.—Weber’s remains were taken to Napier for burial: his son Arnold was quite satisfied respecting them. A Mrs.

Steed died 2 days ago at Woodville. I think Steed kept the “Imperial” hotel at Waipawa a few years ago. Did you know Glendinning, of Waihua near Wairoa, who lately died suddenly?

Although my duty (so to speak) is at Wdv. I prefer residing *here*—as it is drier, &c—and then my sitting-room & bedroom *adjoin* on the *ground* floor, & I dislike going up & down *many* stairs. I am keeping pretty well—always deducting (or allowing for) Rheumatism; this has been *severe* on me of late, 3–4 weeks, & mostly confined to my right shoulder joint—just where it joins the collar-bone, & worse in bed, so that I have diffy. in turning sides, & cannot (at times) put on my coat, &c.; it has also affected my arm & hand for writing—but it is less, & easier, today. I go out of doors very little, & have not yet entered into the Bush, since I came hither this time.—

On my way hither from Napier I fell in with Mr. Smith (the Member) at Waipuk. platform, who gave me Sir G. Grey’s kind remembrances, and, also, how very much Sir G. was *pleased* w. the “Ty. of Waitgi.” pamphlet;—speaking to him (S.) very highly of it: I have it *in mind*, to write to Sir G.—to ask if he will subscribe & *support* the printing of its 2 appendices: but I fear he is much *too busy* to be intruded on. I note in last evngs. “D.T.”, the death of *Lear*, from *cancer*. Mr. Grubb was *here* last week, on my return from Wdv., & we spent *one* hour together—Do you ever fall in with Mr. Andrew Luff?—The weather—*this month*—has been fine; *severe* night frosts last week; with snow in patches on neighbouring low hills. I called, while in Napier, at *your old haunt*, & saw your brother: I suppose you hear from him.

On Monday night (11th.) the Society held their ordy. mtg. Two papers were read—1 by Taylor White, on coloured *sheep*: 1 by Father Jardin on cultivn. of Vine, & Wine making in H. Bay.—

You have kindly written largely on your own work, &c, &c.—and it has *greatly interested me*: I only hope you may *not* have too much of that *close* proof-reading, correcting, &c.—take all care of your eyes, & head, & that—in *time*. I *refrain* from writing (or speaking) *re* Tregear, & his Dicty, fearing I should commit myself: I *could tell you* a good deal, & show *you* some of his *early letters* to me. There is a gentleman in N. (well known to you) who always—from the earliest of Tregear’s writings *re* the Maories—said, *he* was the one I had to be cautious of, &c, &c, &c.—

Have you had time to look into the last vol. of “Trans.”?—and to note Smith’s paper on Mao. proverbs? wholly *stolen* from mine!—I have recd. 2 additional letters asking for memoirs, &c., for public—one for a Sydney firm—Magazine, or some serial: and one from London—a large printing firm, but (Oh! dear!! the *old man’s* memory!) I have *wholly* forgotten the names of firm, & of publications; but (follg. *your* advice—*re* “Men of Time”) I sent them *Quantum suff.* R. Price, says, he receives from L. & Blair copies of their monthly,—I ought to get one regularly, from Gore of Wgn. Ph. Socy., as a Member, but he always forgets me, unless I write—then, 1 w. apology: but I am tired of that sort of thing. Do you know Gore, sufficiently, to mention it to him?—

I have not heard from Hamilton: perhaps I displeased him with my last—in reply, in which I spoke *plainly*, if you should hear from (or of) him let me know how he is getting

on.—Ere long, folks will be preparing for the big meeting of “Sc.” at Xt.Ch.—had matters been better (i.e. more fairly) managed I might *go* thither—but *cannot* now;—*nor write a paper*.

Hill *promised* (alas! how often!) to visit me during my 5 weeks at N., but *did not*: (Dr. Spencer, did,)—neither has H. written to me for several weeks: why—I don’t know. I have been here just a fortnight, & have only rec’d 2 letters!! never so before.

You & I cannot find time to scribble *re* things political, but I greatly dislike those “strikes”, & combinations, & their *unruly* progeny—both at Home, & *here in N.Z.—? rocks & shoals ahead!*

Calling at Haggen’s⁴⁹⁸ last Monday to pay him a small account owing, he took me into his press-room to show me a *new* Am. ptg. machine he had in use: I was pleased with it, & thought on *you*, wishing you were there: but it being *publishing day* I dared not *bother*, nor stay long:—I may pay another visit.—

Of course you have heard of the death of old Mrs. Newman (Capt. N’s. widow): I saw her son—your Wgn. Member—in N. & had some talk w. him. A daughter also of Capt. Carter is *dead*, she married a Cl. at Canterbury.—

I trust your little boy is getting better, & I shall hear good news concerning him:—write when you have a *spare* hour, if any such! *You can write fast: I cannot now*, & am getting to do so more slowly than ever! With very kind regards, Believe me Yours affectly.,

Wm. Colenso

1890 August 19: to Harding⁴⁹⁹

Tuesday 19th.

Dear Mr Harding

Here am I already writing to you! Last nt. or rather this mg. a *long* & repeated dream of *you*—& your merciless legal examiner Lascelles!!—You (at first) suffered so much under his fire—that you fainted in Ct., was carried out & brought back to witness box; long & wearisome it was: the audience even disapproving, & the Judge repeatedly remonstrating—the cause, *myself!* though *what for?* I don’t know. You gave L. some ugly hits, which *told*, but which made him *furious*. No doubt all that arose from this trial, or hearing, repeated by you in this green book!—It was a scene, & a *hearing*!!—

But I should not write to you now about that *long* & strange dream had I not forgotten last night to pay you the enclosed: & this I may say was owing to your refusal to take 10/- for 2 c. “Typo”, 1892:—for, before you came, I had determined to draw Chq. for £2. & to pay you all (3) together. This is for 1 dozen portraits, recd., & also for 3 copies of that Commission hearing. £1. + 9/- = £1.9.0.—

I *may* return from Dvk. before you leave N., & if so you shall hear from & *see* me: but if you should leave & I still in Bush, just let me know *in time*, of your day for passing

through & I will meet you—there or somewhere. I find my *last* vol. of J. White, from Didsbury, is vol. V. Dinna forget “Appx to 1861”—if with you.

Yours ever, W. Colenso.

1890 August 21: to Harding⁵⁰⁰

Dannevirke
August 21/90.

Dear Mr Harding

Many thanks for your long & valued letter of the 17th.—the very sight of your well-known handwriting has served to cheer me up—*here at this time*. At *present* I have not much *to do*, or rather, perhaps, much that I *can* do, including also a—*weariness!* Almost indescribable, but *you* will understand me, I know, when I say I should like to have *you* to talk to, but, alas! I have been here (this trip) 3 weeks, & have found scarcely any one to converse with. I fear this letter will prove scarcely worthy of sending to you. But I will give you a little of my doings & circumstances since my last.

Returning from Woodville on the 11th., with a hurt ankle, I quietly laid myself up here—& did not put on my boots for 4 days—then, all right again.

I suppose I told you in my last of the 12th., that Haggen had informed me, on the 11th., he should publish a report of my *special* sermon, & I had desired him to send me ½ dz. copies of his P. He did give a report of it in his Paper of 13th.,⁵⁰¹ but I did *not* get my copies: on my return to W. on the 16th., I called, & he assured me, the 6 copies had been duly sent, & so said the yg. woman in his shop—then I went to the P.Master—who knew *nothing* about them (of course!) and the worst was—I could not get a copy “for love or money”—all sold—In that issue was a short local thus: “Rev. W.C. will shortly give a Lect. in aid of the Presbytn. Ch.”—I had caused another short advt. to appear in his P. of 15th., that a *Continuation* or *Sequel* S. would be preached by me on Sy. Night, 17th.—that day was a fine one at Wdv.—but a *great no.* of the inhabitants had started early (as had been arranged) to search the “Gorge” for the body of the missing traveller, Walton:—yet, a good cong. was assembled at Evg. S., and I was enabled to do my prescribed duty.—

On My. mg. early, rev. R. Stewart called on me, *re* said “*Lecture*”. I had previously heard from him (on 15th. *re* the same) & had briefly replied. I had left w. Morton (one of Commee. P. Library) a short list of subjects (6)—on any of which I could give a L., if needed for P.L.—or any other good cause: and so, as R.S. was *now* settling down there & a Manse, &c., about to be built, they concluded to draw me out! Well, I agreed: then the subject; Haggen also came across, and it was decided—“Maori Legends.”—So much for *that*. Monday was fine, but I found my ankle *not strong* enough to walk a few miles into the country (as I had

498 EA Haggen & Co were proprietors of the *Woodville Examiner*. For a time Haggen also published *People*, a weekly Wellington paper which advocated protection, bimetalism, state banking, land nationalisation, collectivism, and a number of other ideas too “advanced” for the daily press.

499 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1.

500 ATL qMS-0495.

501 *Woodville Examiner* 13 August 1890.

intended) so gave that up. Haggen also said, he should give a report of my Sermon No. 2. On Tuesday I left.

Arriving here, 19th., I found several letters:—and so, that aftn. & next mg. I was occupied in replying to some of them. Then, last evening—I sought my “author’s copies” (Papers in “Trans.”)—and lo! Those I wanted for Lect were *not here* in the lot. This mg. *early* I called on Robertshawe (to whom I had formerly lent *some*), but *NO*. And so I have been *obliged* to write to Rev. R. Stewart, to announce in the Wdv. paper the postponement of Lect. There was no other alternative left me; had *you*, or Hamilton been at N. I could have well managed it. And, further, were I *sure of not* having Ch. duty again at Wdv. next Sy. I could have gone to N. & back (though, perhaps, scarcely worth such toil or fatigue); however, this untoward incident has served to vex me pretty considerably!!—

I do not *at present* know how it will be at Wdv. next Sy. The Bp. may come on, or send some one—I shall, I suppose, know tomorrow.

I suppose you will have heard there *re* this missing man—Walton: it seems to *me*, clear enough that the unfortunate man was thrown violently *at the bridge* into the river, & was killed.

One of my letters, I found here on Tuesday, was from Gray, “Actg. Hon. Secy. Athenaeum, Wgn”; and a most surprising one! Saying—“7 years ago I had obtained Sir G. Grey’s MSS. of Maori Poetry, &c, from ref. Liby. at Ath.”—& now I was to return it!!!—I replied, I had (*unearthed*—from *lumber* at Wgn.) a *bundle* of MSS. through Messrs. Lyon & Jonas Woodward assisting in ?1867 (or so); had *lost* a deal of val. time in carefully going thro’ them; & soon after returned the lot: they were merely the *origl.* drafts (or *part* of such) of what had been pubd. there in Wgn. (by R. Stokes) in the vol. of Maori Poetry; and conseqly. were not of that immense value which Gray had *set* on them, as being “the only copy of the work in existence”!! &c.—You *may* yet hear something about them.—It is possible (?)—seeing Gray fixes “seven years,” since they were missing from “Ref. Liby. Athen.”—that your new friend Tregear may know something: but that G. must find out.—It amused me very much (aye, and “riled” me, too!) to see how *studiously* Gray had drawn up his letter of enquiry.

I think the Jury were right in their v. re Weber’s remains: I was up here in the Bush at that very time & the weather, I well recollect, was awful! Rain daily, “creeks” & rivers very high. And I notice, that while watch, money, &c. were found w. him, there was *no compass*: in *cloudy* w., in virgin N.Z. Bush *without* a compass it is terrible: I have *proved* this by sad experience. I wish I had a copy *to spare* of the report of Sermon No. 1. (I have, at last, gained 2!) I would *gladly* send it: I shall, with this, send a copy of No.2,—which is a fair “report” *as far as it goes*.—

I see by Papers Mrs Hamilton & 2 child. are gone S. I have not heard from H. since my letter to him, perhaps I offended him w. my *plain* speaking. I hear, from N., there is *much* dissatisfaction at *sale* of Maori Carvings!—In today’s paper, the marriage of Miss Annie Marie McKain of Petane to a R.I. Louis of Canterbury—by rev. Mr Paterson at *his house*: also, the death of infant daughter of Edmund & J.H. Black, at residence of Mr Robert Lamb. Mr Hill, was *Chn.* &c. at “Service of song”—(repeated, & re-repeated!!) at

U.M.Ch. Carlyle St., last night. I *hear* that Mr MacDonald (our *new Secy.*) is to marry Sutton’s 3rd. daughter. Two good articles in “Herald” this wk: one, in defence of the poor, ill-used Chinese, & pitching-in to Berry *most deservedly*: and one, *against* Bible reading in schools.—

A very aged lady—Mrs Steed, 86, mother of J. Steed, now of Woodville, died there last week, and I was saved the heavy job of burying her by Mr Robertshawe kindly going: the cemetery there is near the “Gorge” 4 m. from town! and in rain, too!!—

Young Reardon, surveyor, (a son of R. shoemaker,) is coming out *against* Capt. Russell for the House!! (what next?) I fear the “Assaye,” barque, from London, is *gone!* & in her *all* Sir W. Buller’s valuable Library, &c, &c.—I notice in this mg.’s “Herald”:—“The Wesleyan drum & fyfe band has now been formed under the leadership of Mr. Walter Prime, and in connn. w. the Band of Hope. More instruments are to arrive” The “D.T.” says—“A speaker of Saln. Army, called football a devilish game—in his oration last night.”

Now I must stop: tired. *Very glad to hear* of yr. dear little son improving. *Kind* regards,

Yours affecty. W. Colenso.

P.S. I think I shall be here until *end* of this month at least.

1890 August 30: to Harding⁵⁰²

Woodville,
Saturday, Augt. 30th.,
viii, p.m.

Dear Mr Harding

I am *here*, again for the Ch. duty tomorrow, and for the *last* time; and being alone, with nothing to do—and feeling tired (fagged! w. doing nothing!!) I have thought I would endeavour to rouse myself a little to write *to you*.—It is the last (I suppose) you will have from me written in the Bush District, as I purpose returning to Napier next week. Your kind & ever-welcome letter of the 24th. (St. Bartholemew’s Day—hope the Reformed Ch. in France *duly* remembered it!) I received, & thank you for it: and here I must say—Do not trouble yourself to write replies to *each* of my scribbles as they are not worth it—and you have *much* to do; & *many* better & more valuable correspondents.—

Shortly after my last to you, I received a letter from the Bp.—informing me, that Rev. Mr. Long was *not* coming to H. Bay (just as I had always supposed, & had even told the Bp. so, when in Napier,)—but that he (the Bp.) had got a yg. man, lately arrived at Napier, a Mr. Clark, the son of a Clergyman in India & known to the Bp., whom he should place here, & for that purpose will be here, w. him, on Sunday 7th. proxo.—and so my work (Mission) is at an end—*here*: I confess I *feel* it, for the Congns have gradually increased, and I shall *leave with regret*.—

May a double portion of God’s blessing be with my successor!—our Railway carriages will only run 4 days in each week, between this & Napier, & only *once* on each of those 4 days—viz. *My*. from N. But they should use *wood*

for fuel, (as I pointed out to them several years ago,) especially as all along the line in the Bush is the very best of firewood (Matai, &c.) in great plenty.—

I fear you cannot find time to read our N. papers *re* this great & common *strike*: there has been much of late that would interest you. I hope you and yours there at Wgn. may *not* suffer in any way: yesty. C. Dolbel wrote a memo. to me to be sure to secure a small stock of Coal while there was any, so I wrote for 2 Tons: but at my place at N. I ought not to use much Coal, having plenty of good wood, but Anderson's wife *will insist* on it for *their use*!! (We have already had *words* over that!) In today's "Herald" I notice the death in childbirth of Pirani's eldest d. (married to a man named Gosnell at Wairoa,)—I confess, I was not so much surprised at seeing *this*, as I was to hear of *that*—her *mge*.

Of course, you, *there*, will have heard of F. Sutton's "Petition" (a foolish thing) that has brought Dobson out, with 2 columns! letting the cat out of the bag, revealing *all*!! Sutton must dislike it greatly. "Sturm's Gulley" is to be devastated! all trees & shrubs to be torn up, &c.—the Contractors for Bk. water having got it for quarrying purposes.—I notice what you have said, *re* my being too severe on teetotallers: perhaps I ought not to have sent *you* *that paper*—but, then, *you know* the old & common saying, "present co. always excepted:" & *so* here. I will not say anything more (in this note) respecting *them*: but I will copy an advt. from the London "Standard" of June 10th.—which I *first* saw during this week:—viz.—

"To the Clergy.—God forbids us to kill. Is it right to eat meat when whole societies prove it unnecessary for food? Members of Royal Humane and Vegetarian Society entreat reply." If oppory. offers I shall show *this* to yr. uncle, & his son Mr. Rechab. H.—This "*fad*" is not a whit worse than the teetotal one—in my estimation: & yet, no doubt, it has its supporters!! Howlett is out, again!—in "Pahiatua Star" (reprinted in "Bush Advoc.")—and, *again* yesty. another in "Wdv. Examr."—I fancy, H. will get himself into trouble yet: I had a long & good letter from Hill, last week, (the first for many a day!)—in which he speaks *very highly* of their *last* Socy. Meeting—held in his M. Room, & that crowded: "Mrs. Hamilton was *present*, & could tell H. *all about it*!" I hope to be at the next (on 8th. proxo.)—but have *nothing* to lay before it. When you have got your vol. (which, however, I hope you may already have) see, Capt. Mair's Paper on the Moa—in which, after *much long & zealous* honest research, he supports *my view*. I do *not* like Maskell (*entre nous*).

I was much pleased, yesterday, on the big plain nr. wood, Dannevirke: 2 very yg. lambs had lost their dam, & *they* came up to *me*, crying & follg. for some time; by-and-by I found their mother for them *down* under a little hill. This missing Surveyor (Walton) has not yet been found, alive (?) nor dead: *strange stories* are abroad respg. him: Time will show. Last week when here, I found in the "Wdv. Examr.", That Mr. Saunders was to preach last Sy. on "*the Gorge Mystery*:" and a long report of his S. is given in the "Examr." of Wednesday last: to my astonishment, he took for his text, Eph. v.32, "*This is a great mystery*."—

Weather very fine & mild of late; Spring rapidly advancing. My old foe (Rheum.) much the same, & sometimes *worse*, in shoulder, obstinately fixed. But I hold on, & fight my

way.—I sent you a "Herald" contg. strictures on Berry: hope you got it. (6). Good night.

31st. Sunday, ix p.m. Just back from Ch.—*very large & very attent. Congn. this evg.*—being my *last* (! distasteful word!) text, Phil. iv 6, 7. Mg. also, a *good* Congn. for *country*, about 50—text Luke x. 25: weather *very fine*. I *feel* *much*, my dr. friend, in parting from this Ch. & people—where I have now so steadily served, & *seen* the Congn. increasing, although my hands have been (as it were) tied, from *not knowing* them & having no *fixed* residence among them, &c—and believe *you can* enter into my feelings & thoughts I write this *to you*.—I took my leave of them affy. at close of Sermon—and I believe there is no small amount of *reciprocal* feeling. I have, however, to return *hither* for 24th. proxo. (as arranged between Rev. R. Stewart & myself) to give the promised Lecture—"in aid of Presbytn. Ch."—when I *may* stay a few days.

There seems to have been *sad work* at Gisborne (from Reports of Proceedgs. in Sup. Ct. there); 1000' *ds* of £s. *already consumed* by "*Trustees*" in expenses—*Law, Commission*, Losses, &c.—re Karaitiana's Estates, Pakowhai, & elsewhere! Ere long nothing will be left for the son! and the said case is to come on *again*, in Sup. Ct. there, when auditors have gone over all!—Brassey, is one of the latest Bankrupts of Napier: pity *he* ever came *there*. From Hill I learned, that Hamilton had *not* written to *him*—nor, as far as Hill knew, to any one in Napier.

And now—Good bye! my next I suppose will be from N., whither I go on Thursday next: *glad* to know your son is *improving*—be patient, both Mrs. Harding & yourself;—and "*Look up*".

And w. *every good wish* for you & yours, Believe me ever, Yrs faithfully.

W. Colenso.

P.S. Must add a *line*—to thank *you* for your keen & truthful remark—"those travelling revivalists are the *worst type* of religionists"—*true*—

1890 September 10: to Harding⁵⁰³

Napier, Sept. 10/90.

Dear Mr Harding

I *must* begin a letter to you to night even if I do not finish it;—for, since my last to you (on 31st. ult) I have recd. 2 from you! both good, long & friendly—epitomes of yourself: your last of 7th. inst. to hand yesterday.

Weather suddenly altered in the Bush last week, heavy continuous rain, so I remained at Dvk. until Thursday aftn. & then left *in rain*, &c.—storm all the way! I do believe it was at its height when I clambered this hill in pitchy darkness, slipping & staggering—the wind & rain being right in on me from the S. I *scarcely managed* to reach my door. I was indeed surprised at the quantity of surface water on open flat lands—after only 24 hours rain, at Takapau, a lake! all around station up to Hotel under water, and so in *many* places where I had never seen water lodged before—also all Clive Sq., & down by my gate a foaming torrent!—

However, I escaped a cold (tho' cold enough in *train*), I would have remd. at Dvk. till Friday, had there been a train on *that day*. I did not go to town until Monday—when it was fine, & so also on Sunday: I saw Mr. Paterson, Sidey, Craig, Jago & others—all well. Went *purposely* to your well-known estab. to see your Brother, & found him well & *glad* to see me (though I thought he was looking very thin, & as if fagged at work), while talking—your good Father came in, looking *remarkably well*—rosy cheeked, fat, smiling,—I told him he should have his photo. taken, we conversed about 5 min. (partly about you,) the *place* seemed *so natural*, & recalled many *old interviews* (you & I) that I came away musing!! shall I say a *sadder*, if not a wiser, man? Your bror. remarked, that Father's rubicund cheeks arose "from his being then employed in calculating" (Perhaps *you* may *understand* this.)—Both Mr. Paterson & Mr. Sidey were greatly pleased at my coming out on 24th. at Wdv.—in a Lect. "Aid of Presbytn. Ch."—and, as I found from Mr. P., that Mr. R. Stewart's ordn. will (D.V.) take place in Octr. I *may* be there—to see. I purpose going again to town tomorrow, as I wish to see the Bp., to know how he has sped at Wdv.—*He did not* start in the bad weather, so he & Mr Clarke the student, to be resident Lay Reader at Wdv., had to leave on the Saturday & go right through—and, as *no* train there on Tuesday, the Bp. must *wait* until today. I purpose leaving *here* (say) on 18th. for Dvk., and on 22nd. for Wdv.—where I *may* spend *that week*.

Altho' I had been in town all My. mg. I went to meetg. Instit. on My. night, (as a rule, I never go to town 2ce. in 1 day,)—for, I feared, if I did not "show up"—remarks might be made, & I am pretty sure I shall *not* be at their mtg. in Octr.—it was held in the Museum room, a fair attendance—mostly ladies (about 20) but the most wretched dreary meeting I ever remembered! How the audience sat it out so quietly, enduringly, is a mystery!—1. a paper by Dr. Moore, on fleas in dogs! (what a subject!!) he lugged in, about a scorpion committing suicide: & about Darwin's Lizards on the Gallipagos *not* caring to take to the water, though good swimmers: but the worst was *to come*. 2. Secy. M. produced a *thumping* packet from Hill—on Geologl. Structure of H.B. (on folio fcp. & on *both* sides!) M commenced reading, & after 15–20 m. *agony* (over 3p.) gave it up!!—I, sitting w. Chn. (Dr.S.) asked, "If there were any other p.?" "No." Then I volunteered to go on w. Hill's MS.!!! (as I knew his *caligraphy*, and a little about his subj.)—but I, too, was soon floundering! however I kept on (say ¼ hour) when, no use! gave it up. I did *not feel disconcerted*—more *disgusted*—the p. *seemed* to me, a wretched one, so much *tautology*, & certainly only a rough draft—no Compo. would care to look at it. (Hill will get it *hot* from me.) Then, to my astonish., the Dr. began, (in his low prosy mumbling way,) from notes, on slips, to refresh us w. all about the ancestors of our Horse, & megatheriums, &c, &c, (I really thought he would never stop!) more than ½ hour was *thus occupied*, I sitting *very close* to him scarcely caught a single sentence: he was, moreover, suffg. from a cold;—and put on his glasses about 20–25 times!!

All over: I showed a photo. (I found here from Hamilton) of a most curious unique "neck ornament of anct. Maori,"—such as I never saw, or heard of, before; it was very large and more like the snout of a sawfish! It was well-exd., but no letter nor memo. w. it; still it was—a *refresher*! all hands wished *me* to attend again *last night there* (Concert & Coffee!) but as I don't care for either I *did not go*. I should state, I told them *plainly* I should not be there. Large told me, he had sold that precious possession—the House! but

the Deed must be sent both S. & N. for H. & B. to sign! & when completed, to be squared—I did *not* enq. the sum: our *talk between* "acts."—Hill is away Waip. &c. examg., & Fannin was engaged in R.M. Court. Weather today altered again, *cold raw strong* wind from N.—unfitting *me* for everything, but much better tonight.—"Typo" to hand, but no time to look into it.

Now to your letters: am *pleased* to find you writing in such *good* spirits, under change of circumstances; hope you will *not* suffer in any way from these *wretched* "strikes": I note all you say *re* same, & agree w. you. I shall not enter on the subject here—but refer you to our locals (as you receive them). Some more youths & yg. men dead, among them the only son (21) of Ellis, Hastings:—he was w. Wilson, Dentist, perhaps you knew him. The *new* applicant (mentioned in my Bush letter) for "Memoirs," &c.—was "I. Bassett, *Effective* Advertiser Office, Ludg. Hill, L." (I cd. *not* remr. at Wdv.) Any amount of circulars, prospectuses, &c. *re* new works! & *this night* (Eng. Mail just to hand) from "Lity. Agency, A.P. Worth, 2 Paternoster Sq., L."—Prospectus of superb work—Dedd. by *perm.* to Queen—"Westminster Hall"—2 large vols. £2.2. to subsn. and (*strange* to say!) by "Treadwell Walden, *Boston, U.S.A.*—Good night.

11th. (p.m. vii.)—I now go on. In town early Sy. mg. I called on Bp. (going up *that* steep hill!) he ret'd. *late* last nt. from Wdv., and I think (from his acct.) all things went off pretty *well*. I was pleased to find, he (with Mr Clarke) had called on my good friend Rev. R. Stewart, & also on Rev. J. Saunders; and they had fine weather there. In town I met with Large (in a bit of a *stew*! *vowing*, &c.—he had *again* been to Logan about *the Deed*,)—the house he had sold for £50. *2wce* the Society's loss (in money & in fame) by that transaction? a letter just to hand from Sir J. Hooker—full of warm praise for *your* "Typo" w. portrait. And a strange letter—ptmkd. "Dunedin" & *no* stamps! Ergo—cost "4d." sent by some one from "Helsingford" (w. an unpronounceable name!) to *someone there*—*not named* in the letter—to ask me for lots of N.Z. Mosses—the Helsingford savant to send me lots of N. European ones in return: & so, *sent on* to me!!!

I may mention, R. Stewart told the Bp. of my promised Lect. (which he had also heard from me before he went to Wdv.) and the Bp. *strongly* wishes me to take Ch. Service there on 28th.—which I decline (not wishing to renew grief!)—but if he still continues to press it—why, like the good obedt. Centurion, *I obey*:—but would *rather* not.—He found lodgings for Mr. Clarke, at Crawford's—whom you may know.—While I was absent in Bush your uncle John came *here* & got 2–3 plants, which he had long wished for. I see, in papers, "£300.—in Supply. Estimates for Mrs. Featon's Botanal. Work": this surprises me, *in these times* too, seeing there is *nothing new* in it, & in addition to *Hooker's* there is Kirk's compilation ("Forest Flora of N.Z."), which must have cost a *good deal*, & is certainly *poorly* executed.

Your forceful & truthful remarks *re* our boys, struck me, again, this mg. in going down hill, early bef. school, & seeing hundreds swarming below. And what I have *long seen*, aye & *dreaded*! will now, I fear, the *sooner* burst upon us—through this *single vote* plan. A few months will show.

You ask, If I saw Saunders' S. on "the Gorge Mystery?"—I thought I had called yr. attention to it—& *to its text*!! I see in the Papers that *other* Ministers, N. & S., are also acting

unwisely. Re that Gorge affair, I, at present, do not think it was suicide, more anon: I mean to carry out my private enquiry there, &c.—I hope your missing box may turn up, all right. Glad to know of improvement (tho' small) of son: keep me informed.

Bear in mind—to address—*Dannevirke* but *don't trouble* yourself *shortly*.

And now w. kindest regards—
Bel. me, Yours faithy, W. Colenso.

1890 September 25: to Harding⁵⁰⁴

Woodville
Thursday night
Sept. 25, 1890.

Dear Mr Harding

I am *again here!* & again *thinking on you*—& so I write. Several things combined cause me to have *you* much in mind:—1) the enclosed clipping from a Paper I brought w. me: 2) our Lecture meeting last night, “in aid of *Presbytn. Ch.*”—it was well attended, closed at x. 30—all, I hope, well pleased; it (my L.) was supplemented w. 6–7 songs: Mr. R. Stewart, Chn., who did well.—(3) my seeing in a Paper the sale by auction of Capt. Cook's log. book (?) in London for £30. (How could this be?) (4) my noticing *this day*, a big advt. in “Herald,” re *your* Almk. now their's: (5) your cousin, Mr. R. Harding, being here yesty. (w. Herrick & Williams) on Sowry's matter—but their work suddenly stopped [*pro tem.*?] by Injunction from Sup. Ct.!! I think, I have given you reasons enough—though I still have others.

I wrote to you from N. on 10th.–11th., & left N. for Dannevirke on 18th., came hither on 22nd. (there being no train on 23rd.) & shall return to Dvk. on 27th.—Saturday.—Weather fine, yesty. stormy, & this night, *very fine*.

On Monday aftn. the newly-appd. Lay-Reader here, Mr Clarke, called on me, & among other matters, wished me to preach next Sy., which (of course) I refused.—I *much* fear the Congn. is *much* disappointed—no doubt *they* expected too much, & Mr.C. has *much* to learn: but, if he will only quietly & *contentedly* work upwards from the lowest rung of the ladder, he may (aye, perhaps, certainly will) succeed: I hope so—if he has *the root of the matter in him*. I fear, however, he expects too much at beginning.—

I went over this mg. to see, *our* old townsman, (and often my pol. foe! in Pl. Council, &c.) W.W. Carlile, but he was *not* at home; although this was my fixed day for seeing him: Lanauze came up, yesty., unexpected, on business, and so C. had to ride w. him.—However, I *may be here again in about a fortnight*. I may truly say, I shall lose 2 days this week, through the train *not* running!—

I am pretty well: though on Tuesday mg. on leaving my room I had *an extra 2 hours of severe Rheum*. owing to *no fire in sitting room & window open* to the Sy.!! through carelessness of a *new* servant. To say the truth—I feared I was done for!

Of course you will have heard of Ormond *wholly* resigning—& of Swan (!) being brought forward in *his*

stead & by O's. party: I regret this.—I hope Capt.R. may be re-elected:—Tanner (I hear) will *not* again come forward—*right*. Did you notice the *scathing* remarks in a late “Dy.T.,” copied from a R.C. paper on our late Parliament? But I don't greatly care, now, for pol. matters.—only, I hope, trust, wish, & pray that rank & low Democracy may *never prevail*. Perhaps there may be a letter from you *at Dvk.* & if so, shall be ansd. thence (D.V.) next week. Hope your little son is improving fast—that Mrs. Harding & yourself are both *quite* well, & w. kind regards, I am—

Yours very truly, W. Colenso.

1890 October 21: to Harding⁵⁰⁵

Dannevirke, Octr. 21/ 90

Dear Mr Harding

Your welcome Birth-day (19th.) souvenir reached me yesterday, and I thank you for it. I had been some time wondering what might have happened—son's illness, or *your* over exertions & grief at the *great* Printing office fire, or your *own* illness, or your *overworking* at office:—and now, my dear friend, I am *right glad to hear* from you, to *see* your well-known hand writing again, to *know* that you are *well* in physical health, to *congratulate* you & rejoice *with* you on your Birth day, and, *best of all*, to join you, heartily, I hope, in using those *precious* texts of scripture you have brought forward in your letter—they have long been among my own choice & peculiar ones; may they (w. others like them) be your & my solace & comfort in our journey through life—increasingly so as the years pass-by: for there is little here—as things now are and (I fear) are yet likely to become—to deserve our attention.—

You are right—in saying—“the past is my warrant for the fullest trust in Divine Providence for all the days to come”: Yes: I have preached that pretty often of late, but I want to realize it more—to have it always ever-present w. me.—

You however say:—“I have not had a reply to my last letter.”—This is strange (& yet, to a certain degree, you are right,) my last to you was on 25th. Sept.—written from Woodville—& at that time you were 2 letters in my debt! In yours to me of the 28th. Sept. (though I think this date erroneous on your part, because the Wgn. P.O. stamp on it is “27 Sept.”) in that letter—written *before* you had received mine of 25th.—you begin by saying—“I think it must be 3 weeks since I wrote, & now I have 2 long & kind letters of yours to answer.” Further, I may add, that when I went to the Wdv. P.O. on 26th. Friday, to post my letter of 25th. I enquired, If there were a Mail going that day to Wgn., as the Ry. train & Palmn. coach were *not* running. And so I have been waiting to hear from you. Before I drop this—I would ask you to kindly give date (or dates) of the *last* recd. by you: *as a rule* I always do so, to every one at beg. of letter: and, 2ndly (should you at any time not answer directly,) just *look into* the last to hand, & see if there be not something to be noticed, or answered. The *not* doing this is a very common error—at *Home!* & often serves to vex me:

my *eldest* son in particular errs in that way. But I must stop this.—

My last was from Wdv. directly after Lect. aid of Presbytn. Ch. there:—I remained till 27th.—returning hither that day: and I may tell you, that I *fully* expected to have heard from Wdv. *soon after*—which *might, perhaps, have caused me to visit again & again*: but to the present I have heard nothing from that quarter. Unfortunately Mr. Burnett (Minister's Churchwarden there) had to go to Nelson soon after (Mrs. B. having preceded him) to the funeral of his m-in-law, Dr. Boor's wife, & he is not yet returned to Wdv. As you see the N. papers, you will have known what is said in them *re* the Synod! (I want to know—the *real good of the meeting*.) I staid here, (as an old Maori woman in a *pa*) to look after leavings: all the other Ch. of E. Bush Ministers having gone to N. But I *am idle*—as to Church work; *discontentedly so!* and I should not now be here were it not for 2 things (or promises of mine)—1. to see Capt. Deeble *once more at Wdv.* before he finally leaves N.Z.: and, 2, to be at the ordination of my good friend R. Stewart, which is to take place there; and *perhaps* at the Presbytn. public meeting on the following day. (as *our* good friend Rev. J.G. Paterson, *wished* this.)—but I shall not be very willing to stay *here* much longer—*idle*. Of course, *you*, who know me so well, will understand what I mean by *idle*: last week I have managed to write a paper for our next Instit. Meeting the *last* for this season: but though I hope to read it myself, (or failing to do so, shall send it,) I *do not write it for publication*—merely for the audience of that evening. I am sick at seeing such stuff—as Taylor White's, & Smith's *stolen* mess, &c., &c.—pubd. in Trans. The question has again & again been put to me (since my Lect at Wdv., & also by letter, from S.) Why I don't *go on* w. my papers on *Anct.* Maori matters? & perhaps Sir J.H. may *not like* my answer, should he hear of it.—By the way, I recd. yesterday a copy of a little "Handbook of XtCh.—for *use of Members* Australn. Assn. Science"—edited by Prof. Hutton, & in first page they are told "the Ty. of Waitgi. was signed on 5th Feby."! I have written a note to H. *re* same.—also, a letter from "Jos. Churches, Hokitika," for a copy Mao. Dicty., as he had heard I had some for sale. Hill tells me, he has (at last!) recd. a long letter from Hamilton, who was well & wrote in *good spirits*. I wish he would ansr. my letters. I suppose you saw in "Herald" *re* the noisy folks in *adjg. room* at Athenæum, night of last Instit. Mtg.! I have had a *sad* account from Hill & others: it was really *too bad*: one writer speaks of them as "*un-christian*," & perhaps he is right. I intend writing to Hon. Secy. to *timely* move in matter for the next. I was *very glad* to hear of your brother T. having done so well at the Port, & note (w. a sigh!) your remark thereon: I hope the foolish *criminal* "strikes" are now pretty nearly at an end—but, I fear, the snake is merely scotch'd *not killed*.—I think I can guess your thoughts *re* Reardon, & Gannon!! aye, & S. too! N. seems to have sunk pretty low! There is a *good* art. in "Herald" of yesty. *re* Racing &c. Would they had come *out earlier*; it is just what I have repeatedly preached, & set forth as I have but *one* vote, *now*, I shall give that to Capt. R.—

Younghusband of this place, (who had married Robjohns' unfort. daughter,) has lately married J. Wood's daughter.—of "Herald"; perhaps you knew her, Mr. Rudman's niece. We had *very fine* weather down to 13th. almost too hot,

summer come on us!—but on 13th. it changed—& since *very windy* cold & wet: *worse at N.* Hill's trees torn up by roots, &c, &c. That sudden & great change in temp. & w. affected me pretty consy., but I have again rallied and am pretty well, having been several days confined to house, thro' wh. I hope you have got your vol. "Trans."—I shall mention it to Hon. Secy., also, others that I know have not been issued.—Howlett has got an Eln. address out—for Masterton! He *is mad*, & no mistake, and should follow Harker to asylum: if I can get you a copy (Bush. Adv. *reprint*) I will send it. Now I must close.—

Kindest regards & best wishes for you *all*—from yr. old friend, W. Colenso.

P.S. I shall not write again till I hear from you, and *so on* as I will (D.V.) write immy. on receipt.

24th.⁵⁰⁶ (Hard frost last night, & cold this mg. yet a *fine* winter's day.)

I omitted to ask (tho' at N. I had made a note of it!) Why on earth! did you send back those 2 papers? "H." & "D.T.", (w. scraps too, cut from them!) utterly useless to me & cast out; By so doing you *wasted* 2 x ½ d. = 1d. The W. Guardian *I had asked for*, when *done w. by you*.—

I enclose a clipping from a Penzance paper—which *amuses* me: you, there, at seat of Govt. may know more of it.—

I regret my being *idle* here, and shall be glad (for *once*!) to leave & return: woods too wet *dark* & cold for me to penetrate into their recesses: hope to find a letter from you at N.—

Once more good bye

W.C.

28th. x a.m.

After an awful night of weather! wind, rain, thunder & lightning—such a night as I have but rarely known here at N.—I scrawl this P.S., to let *you* know I am going forth—storm allayed a little but very cold, & I w. Rheum. in back &c.

By leaving today I can halt at Waipawa—tomorrow (D.V.) Dvk., Saty Wdv. *Think on me on Sunday*—I shall need it.

Once more adieu!

Yours sincerely

W. Colenso

Nothing but my old stern view of "sense of duty" impels me to go forward in this weather.

W.C.

1890 November 3: to Harding⁵⁰⁷

Woodville
Monday night,
Novr. 3rd, 1890.

Dear Mr. Harding

Your usual kind & friendly letter of 26th. Octr. reached me at Dannevirke in due course, and as I was coming on to this place (w. the Bishop) on Saty.—for Sunday's services,—I brought it on w. me, believing I should have time here to reply: I thank you most heartily for it—the very sight of your well-known hand in address serves to cheer me.

And first for the clipping enclosed *re* Ebenezer Baker! it is bristling w. errors!! and, as a lover of truth (particularly in *matters of early Maori history*), I intend replying to it, in a letter to the "Post"⁵⁰⁸—but I have delayed this until I get to Napier—which I hope to do at end of this week: I go thither also, for another purpose, viz. to read 2 papers at *last* meeting of Institute on Monday next (10th).—provided, there is *not* any of that unseemly hubbub from Y.M.C.Assn.—in next room, which was so painfully conspicuous on last occasion. I wrote last week to Mr. Macdonald, *re* above, to *timely* see the officers of that party in this matter; and now, I find, from the Bp., that Mr. M. *left* N. on Thursday last for Xt.Ch., & so I have just written to Dr. S., adding, that if any repetition of that noise—I *don't* read my papers.—I had also requested M. to speak to *the Dean* about it, he being a *prominent* hand w. them. Mr. Walsh, Postmaster here, always friendly, also sent me a copy of *that Paper*, *re* Eb. Baker.

Poor dear Mrs. Palmer, I also well knew, as she was, at one time, Mistress of the Spit school. Did you know *Mrs.* Lowry? who died last week after a *short* illness at Palmerston. I knew her *well*, & visited her (them) when last here, & she was then the picture of health. A sad trouble for S., coming too with t'other (Land) trouble!

I don't understand you when you say—"I will have 3 votes, but may not use all." I supposed—that, now, in this "1-man-1-vote" time, *no one* had more than one vote: & so, *all* that I have talked w. on this subject.—particularly your cousin Rechab w. whom I had a long chat on Waipukurau platform Ry. station.

I have *not* seen Howlett's "Tiretics"; I sent you "Bush Adv." w. *his* election address (my only copy) I spoke to Clayton, he sd. he did *not* send *you* any copies. Again, I agree w. you in your strictures on the doings of the "C.J." *re* Horsey-men! although I am not amazed at anything *he* says—after my sad & expensive expce, of Stamford Street.⁵⁰⁹

My (our) good friend—Robert Stewart, is to be ordained *here* by Revd. Paterson Grant, & Co., on the 25th. inst, & Social Annual Meeting of same Ch. here on 26th., and (D.V.) I purpose being present.—

In my letter to Hony. secy., I mentioned *your* vol. xxii—also, the copy for Dr. Yates, Cal., USA., & hope he attended to *both*. Who now will become Secy. &c.?

The weather of late has been very rough: *Yesty. it blew a hurricane here*, w. heavy rain at night, & to day wind very high again. Last nt. in coming out of Ch.—the Bp's. hat blew off! & as it was pitch dark, could not be found: *so his big hood (D.D.) proved of great service*. It has now been found, & the Bp. wearing it left vii this mg. for Napier.

I know *very little re* politics & election matters: did *not* read R. Stout's Nap. speech: I see there is a *long* letter in "Herald" of this day *re* same, by Fulton, but *I did not* read it.—

A curious circumstance that *re* "Case of Wms. Dicty". I think I told you that *all* Buller's Liby. &c &c were in the "Assaye":—a sad loss—also, of *life*!—

Hill, Insp., is now at Gisborne & E. Coast. The Bp. leaves for those parts on Thursday next, & will not return until February!!—

I expect to return to the Bush District again—shortly, *to remain for a time*, but if so, will let you know.—

I note what you say *re* your 2 dear children, & I do hope you will have a *better* report in your next: spring & summer seasons I hope may prove highly beneficial.—

I dare say the "5 copies Inland Printer" you kindly mention are all right at N. I heard to day from one of our school teachers here, that that Memoir &c. in "Typo"—has been repub'd—in the "Schoolmaster".⁵¹⁰—

Of course I shall see your brother & your Father, when in Napier, & will *duly* report.

And now with very kind regards, & best wishes for you & yours, believe me

Yours sincerely
W. Colenso.

1890 November 12: to Harding⁵¹¹

Wednesday night,
12, XI, 90.

Dear Mr. Harding,

I have been hard & closely at work all day on my MS. to go to *you* w. this: it is my remarks &c. on that notice in "Evg. Press" you kindly sent me a fortnight ago. I send it to *you*—for 2 reasons: 1, I wish *you to read it closely & amend if needed*: 2, it *may not* be published in "Evg. P." so I should like for *you* at least to know of it. I could have said more, & *stronger*, too, but for E.B's sake—(but only as the son of C.B.) I have refrained.—If published please get me ½ doz.

507 ATL qMS-0495.

508 He refers to An Old New Zealander *Evening Post* 24 and 27 October 1890; see below.

509 Colenso traversed this matter in letters to the *Hawke's Bay Herald*: Stamford-Street files 23 February 23; A last word on

Stamford-Street 10 March 10; and Stamford-Street 11 April 1884.

510 Perhaps *The New Zealand schoolmaster*: a monthly educational journal and review.

511 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1..

copies, I have given *good press copy* but *if you could read proof*—then *certain* correctness.⁵¹²—

Since my last to you from Woodville I have recd. 2 letters from you—the 2nd yesterday: I cannot go into them closely now (for if I do this will not be posted tonight, as Bob. dislikes going late to P.O.) but I will do my best.—

I note yr. saying you need an interpr. for my *last* (?) letter in “Bush Advoc”.⁵¹³ This surprises me—at all events, it was & is *well understood* there. *Haw-kins* is the name of the saucy forward young Australian *Draper* (or cheap John) and it was purposely written in that way (on my return to D. from W.) to raise a laugh—as well as to remind him of serious things, for he poses as a *religious* man of first water!!—to me, it is “unstable as water” &c.—formerly he was w. the Methodists.

I came to N. on Friday last—by last train. Saty. & Monday I was preparing spns. &c. for the meeting of Inst.—Night very fine—I went, and only 4!! after waiting 20 min. I only knew Large of them all. ‘Tother room crowded. Good Templars’ Concert & Ball!!!—passage & stairs almost impassable, so adjd. to Friday next. When if oppy. is afforded me, the members shall have a “bit of my mind”.—

I asked L. *re* your vol.—he said, & stood to it, you had had it sent; *he himself knew that!* at last it came out, he had sent out 2 copies to “Hardings”—“Yes—but there are 3 Members of that n.”!! & then L. gave in—I arranged he shod. give it at once to your brother to enclose in his parcel.

I kept my word w. you, & called at the *old* & well known Ptg. Office—I saw yr. Bror., he *said* he was well, but he did *not look* so—he seemed worn & fagged: he told me your Father (above) was *very well*.

In yesterday’s “Herald” (in news from *Dannevirke re* Smith’s sp.) you will see a remark on the “irrepressible Australn. *Draper*” &c.

Capt. Russell is here—I saw him in town yesterday. Swan *seems* to have come out well last night.⁵¹⁴—I had a rare laugh *re* your hat! & thought you exceedg. fortunate. Am glad to hear again of your dear children improving. I don’t know when I may return to the Bush, *expect* to do so on Thursday, 20th., not earlier. I suppose I shall write to you again from N.—

Excuse this in gt. haste. Very kindest regards, Yours truly
W. Colenso.

1890 November 15: to Harding⁵¹⁵

Napier
Saturday night
Novr. 15/90.

Dear Mr Harding

Although I have written to you so recently (on 12th.), & although I have several letters unanswered, I feel greatly

inclined to *commence* a letter to you—because *I have you so much in mind*.—

Last night I went to our adjd. Inst. meeting, & although it was VIII when I got there—no others in the room but Dr. Sp., & the *new* Secy. (I have *since* learnt his n. is Geo. White), and a bald-headed m., who was also there on My. night, & who *may* be Ringland. (I should mention that Dr. Sp. called here on me in the aftn., and told me the reason of his not turning-up on last My. nt. was, that he had a patient in his house—that Mrs. Sp. was away at the Birch’s (Patea), & his daughter at the concert.) Well, we waited uneasily until VIII.10, when 4 ladies came in, (this day, on enqy., I found they were Mrs Begg, Miss Weber, Miss Browning (who was also there on Monday nt.) and ? Miss Begg; and a few min. later, Carlile, also Mrs Hill: and so the play commenced: G.W. read the Minutes of last meetg. (*very scanty!*) then I began Paper No 1—“Bush Jottings”—it took some time & was (I think) pleasing to the audience: while reading, Dr & Mrs Moore, Craig & wife, & 2 others, unknown came in; that ended (& *nothing said*—no-one cared to speak),—I took up No 2—but *not to read*—merely say a few words—it was “Enum. of Fungi”, I had sent to Kew in March last, of which a *portion* had been determined, &c, by Dr Cooke—Contg. 132 species *new to N.Z. Flora*. That over, G.W. commenced Taylor White’s interminable Ms. (—paper *folio* flp.!!!) on Rats & mice! Dr. M. & Lady left at once and I think I am right in saying, we all wished the said Ms. to——. Never did I sit for ½ hour or 40 m. to hear such stuff! about Rats & M. *at Home*—in *old* times—their species then depredations there, & here,—& then about his so-called *Maori* rats, 3 mounted on table (which Large *this mg.* told me had cost us £1.) However, it *ended!* (I am sure that G.W. inwardly rejoiced.) Dr. S.—who never spoke the whole evening,—looked at me to say something, & I did so—prefacing, “I wished T.W. was present, that ⅔ths. of the *said* paper was copied, &c, & that the papers *required* were to be *original*, &c &c—Then I showed several interesting plants—from Mt Cook, S. Island, & from Bush—which relieved our dreariness, & mightily pleased the ladies—only I had myself to do *all* the showings &c.—Lawrence (formerly of Homewood) *also there*, so Craig told me *today*—but I did not know him—hair *so white* & wearing specs.!!—Large was absent at Te Aute, on valuation, & could *not* “wire”; he was (or seemed to be) vexed, at his being absent: his daughter was also there.—McDougall came in at close.

On 13th. I got my looked-for letter from the Bp., written at Wairoa on Monday: he had a sad journey thither: on leaving on Thursday he was overtaken w. rain at Aropawa, had to *lead* his horse! owing to slipperiness—& wet through plod his weary way to Mohaka!!—

I leave here (D.V.) on Thursday next for Dvk. (on Saty. to Wdv. for Ch. S. there on Sunday, & as I have promised to be at the Presbytn. Ch. annual gathg. shall be *there* until end of that week—but do you address as before to *Dvk.*

And now *goodnight!* for it is XI hour.——

Wedy. 19th IV.p.m. I now go on with my letter: it would have been finished & posted but I have had a *deal to do*, however I have (once more!) finished packing, &c &c,

⁵¹² This refers to the letter to the editor of the Wellington *Evening Press* supplement, 22 November 1890.

⁵¹³ Old ratepayer’s letter *Bush Advocate* 6 November 1890.

⁵¹⁴ George Henry Swan, Mayor of Napier and one of the candidates for the Napier constituency, addressed “one of the

largest audiences ever assembled together in the town” at the Theatre Royal. The *Hawke’s Bay Herald* of 21 November carried a verse panegyric called “The Swanites’ chant”.

⁵¹⁵ ATL qMS-0495.

(both for leaving, & for carrying, & also, papers & books for Engd. per mail next wk.!) I went to Parkinson's Ch. on Sy. Evg., & was surprised to see Rev. O. Dean take service,—but My. "Herald" gave the reason the Dean, Hovell, having been suddenly taken ill & Dr. called in. Parkinson told me yesty. he was better, but not out of his room yet. At home all day today on My., in town yesty.—saw Sidey, Paterson & others, *both* S. & P. will be at Woodville next *week*, where I hope to see them. A terrific & *grand* surf here on shore today—weather fine, & little wind, & this, from E. I leave (D.V.) by early train tomorrow mg. Someone at Auckland has sent me a late "Herald"—contg. a long acct. of all N.Z. papers from *commencement* in Bay of Islands '40. If you would like to have it, say so, & I'll send it w. pleasure. "Evg. News" last night came out w. some really good (being *condemnatory*) remarks on Parnell. I think I will clip & enclose.—A man, stranger, came up to me in town yesty. & opening a scroll, asked, "If I knew that?" I did laugh! *a capital side-likeness* of Swan, in colours, cigar in m. & hands in pockets! underneath—"our coming M.P." Taken that way S looks *awfully low*! I can't say when I may return to N., you will hear.

I have been thinking *re* "E. press" & my letter—pubd. or not.—

Possibly I may write to you from Woodville—as I see I am a fixture *there* until Friday 28th. Hope you *are well*, ditto Mrs Harding & children.

With very kind regards.

Yours truly,

W. Colenso.

1890 November 27: to Harding⁵¹⁶

Woodville, Thursdy. Mg.
27th XI. 90

Dear Mr Harding

I am again here! & having ½ hour to spare (unwillingly! *writing*) I give it to you.

1. I was here on Sunday 23—took *both* (entire) Services, large Congn. weather fine yea, hot! returned on mg. to Dvk.—

2. Recd. your kind letter of 23rd at Dvk.—*no* papers "Evg. Press".—

3. Came hither yesty. to *attend* Ordn. of my friend R. Stewart. (as promised). Your friends also in train—Paterson, Grant, Douglas,—Moderator, & Sidey came aftds. from Whanganui: Mr. Paterson alone in Cge. w. me, & we chatted.—

4. Went to P. Liby. to see "Evg. Press" saw it—22nd—24—25, *ditto* "E. Post", no sign of letter.—

5. Had strange *long* dream *re* same proof shown to Baker, who acknd. general correctness: his memory defective, &c—Ed. & Bs. friends wished mine *altered*, &c. &c.—

6. Service last nt. *long* (& *to me dry*) good Congn. tho' rain had begun.—*One* thing astond. me, to see, *other* than ord. pn. Mrs. lay on hands!! returned at IX.—

7. I came intendg. to stay week out (see Gorge, &c) but *return to Dvk.* today: for many reasons. Will write to you soon—*after* Sunday, this E. Mail week.—

Enclose clipping from Cornish Paper (wkly.) of Sept 22.

Excuse this—out of order! bad pen, worse ink, dregs, &c—things at *this* hotel *not* comfortable.

With kind regards

Yours ever & always

W. Colenso.

1890 December 1: to Harding⁵¹⁷

Dannevirke,
Decemr., 1/90

Dear Mr Harding

What would I not give to have you here with me this evg.?—for a quiet 2–3 hours "chat"—or rather *intellectual treat*.—

I had determined, on Saturday last, *soon* to write to you, again—and now, this afternoon, yours of 28th. & 29th. arrived, & served to clinch that determination. While at P.O., & on recg. yours & opening it *there*, (a thing I *rarely* ever do,)—& finding again "the old old story"—*re* the copies of "E. Press,"—I invested a 1/- right off to gaily inform you of their *non-appearance*.—

I may truly enough say—I have been troubled beyond measure *re* that paper:—written to Woodv.—spoken to Haggen & to Walsh, *there*, to Clayton (Ed. "Bush Adv.") here, and also written to Mrs Weber (although almost *a stranger* to me) and *last* resource! & hitherto all in vain!! I have much wished you had sent me your copy (sparing it.) especially since I recd. a letter from Sir W. Buller, in which he says, resp. it,—(I copy verbatim,)

"I was much interested in your letter in the "Evg. Press" re Eb. Baker, and I have cut it out for my Scrap Book. You are quite right in being so jealous of the Early History: such statements as these complained of, left uncontradicted, would in time, form spurious history."—⁵¹⁸

(He also tells me of "Wallace, the author of Brett's Early Histy. of N.Z. part II, being now on his death-bed".—And, of his "having lately recd. from the Auckland Islands a very fine pair of *Phalacrocorax Colensoi*—which he will exhibit at one of the meetings of Wgn. Phil. Sy." So look out for them & for opposition (of *course*) from Maskell & Co.)

What, perhaps, may have tended to make me the more "savage," *re* those missing copies of "E.P."—is the fact, that Haggen had (so he says & so his shop-assistants,) sent me in August 6 copies of "Examr."—containing his report of sermon on Weber's (& others) lonely death—and these never came to hand, nor could they be traced—Yet I had to pay for them w. postage of course:—& worse still I could

516 ATL qMS-0495.

517 ATL qMS-0495.

518 To the editor, *Evening Press*, Wellington, 22 November 1890.

not get a copy, anywhere for love nor money!—save, *at last* on my return to Napier, from Mrs. Weber.—

I hope *you have recd.* your copy of Vol. XXII. “Trans.”,—you don’t mention it,—*be sure to let me know.*

I wrote to you briefly from Woodville on 27th. (?—you say, “25th.”) I was hard up for writing materials, and doing so on an extra high table. However, I will just add, that I returned (thus far) with Rev. Mr Paterson & his expected friend (that mg. arrd. at W. by coach) Capt. Hore—whom you *may* both see & hear at Wgn. Here on Saturday I saw Rev.—Douglas, who told me they had an *excellent meeting* at Woodville on Thursday, notwithstanding the weather. Rev. Mr. Grant, spoke to me at Ry. Station on leaving W., *re* naming a lot of mounted ferns for him before 17th., (same Bazaar, I suppose,)—and now, that I have determd. to go purposely to Kaikoura on 5th. to vote for Capt. R.,—I have written to Mr. G. to let him know, I will be at Waipu. on that day (returning) & will call at Manse & do so:—and then, also, I shall be *thinking on you*.

On my return to this place, I found Mr Robertshawe had given out, &c, of his Special Services (“Intercession for Missions”), here on Saty.—mg. & evg.—proceeds of Collns. between “C.M.S., and “Propgn. Gospel,”—& *so* he got me to preach the Sermon in evg.—but, only *one* (a wom.) came *then*, & there were *none* at the mg. S.!! But what could be expd. on such a day, and (must I add?) for such a purpose! So—last night—I gave *that Sermon*, which, I fancy, did not, *could not* please everyone! (I *had* been *very unwell*—*severe diarrhoea*, Saty. nt. & Sundy. mg., but managed:—& this day, mg. especially, extra Rheumatism, which may be attributed to change of *weather*—from dry & warm to wet). Here, folks are “Election mad”—or nearly so; and that kind of talk *don’t interest* me.—I thought it strange, to see J.N. Wilson going to Otago, a few days ago; and to find J.D. Ormond among the passgrs. S.—I know *nothing* of Fannin or of Hill, or of Spencer, or of anyone at *Napier*! I have no correspondts. *there* now, save to ask for *donations*, & to send small dribble bills—which always cost me 2d. extra.—

And now I will turn to your letter. It was very kind (aye, *too kind*) of you, to write me such a *long* letter at your *extra* busy time—*Eng. Mail week*.—Your long questn. from “N.Z. Methodist” amuses me: that also contains *errors*. I believe I have copies of those 12mo tracts, &c, printed at W.M. Hokianga,—but *never* by Hobbs (whom I *very well* knew) but by Woon—a trained *Printer* and a *Cornishman* too!—We (Woon & self) corresponded *often*, I have *many* of his letters—I saw the bundle only the other day. Both W. & Hobbs came to N.Z. from the Islands—driven (?) by climate. Surely you (or your Father) must have known Woon at Whanganui? he was a tall fine man: and I know that Mrs. W. used to preach, there. I also remember seeing Ironsides, & some other of the *younger & later* Misss., and I *think* he arrd. at Waitangi *late* on the *day of signing*, &, of *course*, was at Kororareka that place being a kind of Methodist head-quarters in the Bay, besides the *only* township (or nucleus of one) where *stores* could then be obtained. (But *much* on this head I must leave till we meet.—) I will, however, add, that I never before heard, of the W.M. Society “*purchasing*” a 1000 copies:—& this I *greatly* doubt. He is right, as to that copy of the N.T. being *then* (or 2–3 yrs. after it was printed) so *greatly valued*: even of late, up here in the Bush, a copy has been sought *from me* by the Mao. Chiefs—a piece of land, or £20. cash, could be obtained for one.)—From yours, I learn—that “S.

Ironsides is *still* at Hobart”—of course, like myself, an aged man *past* “threesc. & ten.”—anything of that kind (also, if *any* rejoinder, &c, &c, from Eb. Baker) *be sure to let me know*—*send copies*—*I will repay all outlay*.

I scarcely understand you when you say—*re* J.B.—“I regard him as the direct cause of my transplation”: but (& as you further say) “*it was for the best*”—which I *sincerely hope*:—tho’ I am the great loser.—

As far as I can see at present, I shall leave here for N. on (say) the 19th.—not later, and shall *not* return again for the summer: but I hope & propose to write *to you* again & again, ere I leave the Bush.—

& w. very kindest regards & best wishes believe me.

Yours faithfully.

W. Colenso.

Dec. 2nd. In bed last night, w. *little* sleep, & thinking on *you*, I recalld. I had not ansd. a former qy. of yours—*re* witchery, sorcery, &c. among the Maoris: You also adduced Manning & others; I must however be brief. Of *M*. I had always the *lowest* poss. opinion in *every* way. (Much as I have of your McDonnell there, yclepd “Colonel”!!!) But it is nothing new for the greatest sceptics in religious matters to bound to the furthest opposite!—& some Missionaries I have known were *very weak minded*.

I forget what yr. you joined H.B.Ph.Sy.—but I had early commd. a *series* of papers on the “Ideality of the Maori”—and was working it out: when oppositions (*concealed*) came from Cooke—but *egged on by Weber and Holder*, that, &, Dr Hector showing *adverse* feelings culminating in the new Governor’s N.Z.I. address led to my relinquishing my job—with *disgust*. Otherwise *that* (S *re* Maoris—& papers on them, & such—as Maskell &c) would have fold. in course. Is it possible, now, for me to resume?—

I have lately noticed (somewhere) of *several* (6?) vols. of J. White’s work! Is this so? I have only 2—& these *uncut*!!

Should you have any diffy. in getting me a few copies of “Eg. Press”—please purchase at 3d. or 5d. ea.—if to be had.

I send w. this a copy of “Wdv. Exr.” containing Presbytn. Ch. Mtg.—thinking you would like to see mention of *your old friends*: the more I have seen of Douglas the more I like him. In “Herald” & “D.T.” of Saty. last a “*Mr Harlock*” took D.S. in Eng. Ch. at Taradale—this man was formerly the Schoolmaster at *Hampden*—did you ever know him—or, *anything of him*?—

I am better today but *not feeling* right. Weather still dull showery close—this I fancy has much to do with it.—I suppose *you* will read & *con.* the *long* art. in “Herald” of yesty. *against* Smith.—I cannot suppress a *strong feeling* of dislike against that fellow *Stanley*—*I have always had it*—& it increases—!

Ever yrs.

W. Colenso.

1890 December 4? to Harding⁵¹⁹

Dannevirke
Thursday 4th
x. pm

Dear Mr Harding

I am really very sorry to have to write—at this *last* hour, to say, I shall *not* be able to see you *here*—so don't hurry on—on my account. Mr. Robertshawe is now here w. me, & will kindly take this to P.O. He has been absent all day visiting his flock, & now a letter to him from the Bp. for *me* to take D.S. at Woodville on Sy. next, & the better to do so I must leave by 8 a.m. train.

I dare not disobey—i.e. see that Ch. *closed*, & I the cause, but I feel I know I am *not* strong enough though my faith is this (as often before)—If it is of GOD He will bring me through.—

More anon
Yours always
W. Colenso.

1890 December 12: to Harding⁵²⁰

Dannevirke 12, XII, '90

Dear Mr Harding

Your long excellent and most welcome letter of the 7th inst. I duly received—and I scarcely need say—I *thank you for it* most heartily; full of good thoughts—new & to the purpose—a very epitome of yourself! I have repeatedly read it, here in my solitude, & could fancy you were by my side.—I should have ansd. it before this time, were it not that I knew you had your (or *our*) good friend Mr Paterson *there with you*—and I did not wish to intermeddle with your joys. And even now—I do not intend to close this until the 14th inst.—

First, then, *re* those troublesome papers—the parcel of 6 did arrive at last—on evening of 4th, *thanks to you*. I have lent out copies, & the enquiry is “What does E. Baker say?” Should you know of any rejoinder, or remark, please let me know. There are a few errors—but only in *proper names*! (somewhat strange—as was the case in that “Central Printer.”) viz:—T. Marsden (for S.M.) Tate (for Yate) “L. Leigh (for S. Leigh)—Franklin—(quoted) for Franklyn: and Franklyn (own) for Franklin. I hope you may find room for a few words in your “Typo”—, 1890, for Dr. Benjn. Franklin—this yr. being his *Centenary*. I suppose I have to pay for those 6 copies & postages—do you pay & *charge me with that, & all other outlay*.—

I go with you in all you have written *re* those *many* members (!!). I fear our *Colony* has much yet to learn—by *sad experience*, (just as in individuals!) ere she will emerge & become firmly seated. Alas! what unexpected & evil things *we* have already seen! However the Leg. Cl. came to agree to *such* an Act—as this “1-man-1-vote” one, I *cannot understand*!

I think I told you I propose going to Kaikoura on 5th. to vote for Capt. R.—(he also, knew that)—but, just as I was ready to leave—a *wire* from him—“*he was safe—vote here*”—which I did & of course for Hunter. There was a *great bustle*, & some *small* squabbling, here on 5th. (some 5–600 men assembled in this little township, & *many* of them of the lower wkg-class,) but all ended well—save a case in Court—anon. A painter had *lately* ardd. here (named Mansell), & on the *night* of the 4th. he daubed many *private houses* (even going up into verandahs through gardens!) w. “Vote for Smith”—in horrid big letters—black & ugly! Well, somehow, suspicion was aroused & at Younghusband's *store* opposite me watch was kept, within, & when the truth was *heard*, the window was opened & Yghd. jumped out, & *caught him* red-handed!! He has been brought up and remanded till 22nd. I suppose *he* had daubed—30 or more! & mostly on *Hunter's* supporters' premises; & craftily mixed his stuff with common oil & dress, so that it *ran down* terribly! making such a horrid mess. Mrs. Wells had a *new* garden fence only recently erected, *close palings*, extending 2–3 chains, and the wretch daubed the whole length! As you see our N. papers you will know all their contents: I notice (with *aversion*) the repeated statement—that Smith is to be pitchforked into the *Upper House*!

One bit of news has *pleased me* the acquittal of those 2 poor Chinese—which I (remembering the past) did not expect, from a *Wellington* jury.

Saty. 13th., IX. p.m.—I now go on with my letter—I was *hindered* by folks calling yesterday. The weather *here* is gloriously fine, day after day, but I hear from Bold & others, that the Country outside (Kaikoura, Waipawa, &c.,) is wretched! Burnt up & no feed! Here, grass *abounds*, & *green* too.—

I am particularly pleased in knowing, that *you had known* Woon, Senior: good. I did not before know of Tregear being a Cornishman (I had thought from Devon—adjoining county). I notice your *kind & faithful* allusion to Nehemiah's 2 foes, “T. & S.,” and you are *again quite right*: but situated as I *then was*—I could not carry on the *building of the wall*—though I tried every plan I could think of—Locke was obstinate—but when Dr H. placed *his* Mao. Papers in *end* of the Vol.—L. was cured! And would *not* write any more.

I may yet do a little more in that particular line, seeing I shall be obliged to relinquish Forest strollings. Eng. M. to hand this day, (but *no* N. “Herald,” to me & to this house.) Among papers—a “Bookmast” from L. (no.89 for *Octr.*) which *you shall* have—if you wish it. I enclose a clipping from a late “Lond. Standard”, which will interest you—if not known.—A notice, also, to hand—*re* copies of “Brett's Early Histy.”—being ready. And a request from—Pilcher of your city—for *old* postage stamps!!

I have been occupied lately in drawing up descriptions of a *few* new plants—I had shown them at our last meeting, also their *first draft* papers.—

I arranged with Rev. A. Grant to be with him on 19th. to name a *lot* of mounted ferns for their Bazaar (aid of Sc. Ch. Waipukurau)—I purpose leaving here on 18th & staying 1 night at Gow's on my way to Napier—and, as far as I can

519 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1. In 1890 the 4th was a Thursday only in September and December.

520 ATL qMS-0495.

see at present, I expect to return to this place about the 15th–16th. Jany. A letter *this night* to hand from Dean Hovell inviting me to be present, & assist, at the annual Dedication Cathedral Service on 18th.—which I cannot now fulfil. He tells me he had been laid up with Inflammation of Kidneys, & feels very weak. I have to preach *here* tomorrow evening—my last, before leaving. I saw, in “Woodville Examr.” of Wedy—a notice of a Horse Race there tomorrow (Sunday) mg. for £20.—And, in yesterday’s “Examr.” a good *strong* letter from R. Stewart against it—which I hope may have proper effect.—

(Good night.)

Sunday, 14th IV.30, p.m. Again have I been reading – thoroughly & enjoying it—your *excellent* letter—which makes me ashamed of my own. Your account of your tropical rain, &c—is highly graphical!—By & by—I think—I will send for the *remg.* vols. of Jno. White’s (I have first two). It is possible (as you say) that Woon might have taught Hobbs—but I doubt it, chiefly because H. was a long way his senior in years, & *slow*, still he was a man fitted to pick up anything new but more in the out-door & heavy line. I have some of his letters, also—and of very many others—*hundreds*!!!

What about Sir W. Buller’s *brother*—is it true? His being a Defaulter, &c? I hope our Govt. will *not* resign. I got no “Herald” yesterday (alas! 2ce. repeated) so I know of nothing *new*. I am sorry to hear no better account of your dear little Boy—*live in hope*.

Ever sincerely Yours,
W. Colenso.

1890 December 20: to Harding⁵²¹

Napier,
Sunday night,
Decr. 21, 1890.

Dear Mr. Harding—

Again have our letters crossed in transit! (my last of 14th., & yours to me of *same date*!)—and *again* am I writing to you from the *old Corner* of my table in sittg. room, where *you* have so often *found* me so engaged!

My last to you was *closed* on 14th.—little did I then think of what was so near for me: I suppose I said to you (as to others), that on 13th. I was *wholly free from Rheumatism*—a pleasing & rare incident. Well, that Sy. was a *despy.* *drafty* one in the Ch. insomuch that I had to quit my old seat, and find refuge by side of organ, (all owing to every door & window open!) to keep the Curate’s announcement, I strove hard & managed to preach at Evg. S.—he leading me to my hotel. The next day I was *very bad*—*severe* attack of Rhm.—jaw, teeth, ear & one side, no rest; ditto Tuesday! *Could not eat*: took opium for pains &c—on Tuedy. *afn.*, little better,—all were against my leaving on Thy., but I had arrgd. w. Rev. A. Grant, & so was detd. if poss. to keep my word: I feared however the journey—*party. by night* to N. Thy. evg. I left Dvk., got well to Waipukurau: to bed early: next mg. spent 1 hour w. Mrs Trestrail on way to the Manse: G. called for me—& went w. him. Finished naming

ferns by XII. (a *poor* lot! & mounted on thick white *blotting* p., for me to *write on*!!) We walked together to Town H., ladies engd. in Bazaar decoration, &c. Aftn. at IV. to Rev. Knipe’s:—at V. back to Gow’s—left at VI.—here by IX.—&c, as usual, *took cold* on way, owing to *women* having 5–7 windows open!! This has brought back jaw & tooth & ear-ache, &c—and has, mainly, kept me at the house all day—but I find *plenty to do*! To my dismay I discovd. last evg., I had *left* my thick vol. “Handbk. N.Z. Flora”, in the Bazaar, so I wrote to Mr Grant—& hope it is *safe*—I shall not be myself until I get it—it *had*, also, sm. spns. & small loose notes, in it!—If Mr G. saw it soon after, no doubt he would secure it for me—as he had seen me using it at the Manse: he spoke very kindly & nicely of *you*—which *pleased me*.

While at Dvk. I recd. a note from McGlashan—re copies of Brett’s “Early Histy. N.Z.”—& *here* I found them arrived, w. a request for the chq.—as a fort. nearly had elapsed, I have written a note, w. chq., & as it was an opportunity of saying something *anent* the Book, I opened one, & rushed thro’ it. I send you the copy of my note, as I believe it will interest you.—Have you a copy? or, *access* to one?—One *strange* passage I must call your attention to—at page 377:—“Sept. 1830. *First ptg. press in N.Z. Jas. Smith* the printer (æt. 15) with W. Yate, ptd hymns &c in Nat. lang. &c; again p.379. “Jas. Smith, *printer*”, &c.—strange, that I should *never have heard* of this: & more strange, that Yate, in his Book on N.Z. & the Ch. M. *never alludes to it*; though he does, fully, his 2 visits to Sydney (1 bef. that date, & 1 *after*) to get Mao. Books printed; & he is so *diffuse* in *all his doings*, &c—. I see, *Sherrin*, is the author; & he, a few years ago, bothered me with several letters of enqy.—at *first* I answered, but afterwards *declined*—not having time: & I *suppose*, he *remembers that*: a few isolated passages &c—indicate it. I hope you may see the said Book: I can (if you wish) quote *verbatim* from Yate.

This letter is *not* intended as an ansr. to your last, & enquiry re “Te”—that must stand over—my hands & head are *full*. I have had to write lately to the Bp., & to Canon Webb, & to others unexpectedly, & on serious matters, with more, *perhaps* to follow.—I took a *return* ticket & *hope* to get back to Dvk. by 18th proxo,—.

You will have heard of Col. Herrick’s sudden death—*killed* by a fall.—I was at Dvk. when he & his large party arrd. & we were togr. at the hotel, & when he & they went off on the Tuesday w. a number of horses—it was commented on by Clayton in his “B. Ad.”—as a sight in Dvk.—I wonder if the folks there will think, *now*, on portions of my (3–4) sermons espy. on *such* cases! so *frequently* occurring there?—

Among letters awaiting me one from Hamilton—dated 15th. They were all well, & intended leaving on 20th (yesty.) for Long Beach for 1 or 2 wks, as there *he* would carry out his researches—after Maori *relics*—wh. seem to be, prodigious! espy. in works of Greenstone!—all showing the correctness of my view as to *their* extreme age in N.Z.—He, too, puts *many* questions to me, which I cannot ansr. early.—

Tomorrow, in town, (did not move out yesty.) I purpose *seeing* to your vol. Trans. Fannin I *see*, is gone to Dunedin. I saw your Cousin Rechab at Waipu. & I *thanked* him *heartily* for his *manly* stand (v. Sidey & Sutton) at Ed. Board. I hope you will see *the* letter, from Chambers in

"Evg. News," of Thursday, 18th.—do look it up.—Here, everythg. is *very* dry; no grass. Mrs. Margoliouth & 3 sons were passgrs. from Hastings in train: we chatted: I had not seen her for—years! Must refer you to locals for Tanner's *finale!* What a lesson! (*to M.*) from him, & Sutton, & Maney,—& Co., Ever *hold to this*—"the *honest* wears well."—

Also:—in "Herald" (Thy. or Friday) a smart Art. on *Inspr. Hill!*—

Of late, there have been several good—sound, Arts. in "Herald".

My *big*, parcels from Engd. per Mail have at last turned up!—all appy. safe. One contains all the unsold *Ruahine* books,—these I had requested, being nearly out. When shall I open them all? I have already 2–4 from London—recd. 1, 2, years ago, *unopened*.

I have often thought of an *omission* of mine (in our "Jub.", pamphlet. i.e.—ptg. N.P.)—viz. The *many other books* that were then—*during that period*—also, ptd: some tens of thousands: Sherrin *brings them* forward—in some years.

In one of his old letters he told me how much he was then writing *re* the old Wesley. Mission, in which C.O. Davis was to have aided!—and he has *plenty* in this Book w. some *horrid carte's*. Not a word of Woon: but S. says, their press was set up in '37; & I note the *truth* is told of "Rev" J. Buller, (*as I once told you*)—he merely came to N.Z. as a young tutor from Sydney to N. Turner's Misy. Children.—

I am tired, & must stop. Would I had *better* tidings from you *re* your little son. Hope this may find you & yours well.

And w. kindest regards, & best old Eng. wishes for the 2 appg. Seasons, I am,

My dear Mr Harding,
Yours very sincerely,
W. Colenso.

22nd—XI. a.m. Got XXII! & taken in triumph to P.O. Left XXI w. Brother—He & his all well—*Adieu*.

1890 December 25: to LW McGlashan

(copy)

Napier, December 25th '90

Mr L.W. McGlashan—Dr Sir

Late last night I ret'd. to my ho. from the forests (Dvk.), where I had been staying for several weeks. While there I recd. yr. circular-note *re* "3 copies Early Histy. N.Z. being shortly ready for me":—and here I found them,—w. a pencilled memo. on the wrapper of one—"to send you chq. £7.10.0 for the same"—& this I now do, enclosed.

Having all my many things to attend to at once, I have not had time to do more than just to look into your big book: my eye, howr., has detected (1) several errors & grave omissions: (2) quotations of questionable authority (some of our books on N.Z. being utterly untrustworthy). (3) small local matters made too much of: (4) well-known old cuts & plates *very badly* reproduced: (5) many portraits (!) more

like *caricatures* (I, unfortunately, having well-known the originals): (6) and some others wonderfully & tawdrily embellished—at the same time there is useful & correct informn. in the Book (though 2nd-hand) very little being really new—to me.

The work reminds me strongly of that huge compilation—Taylor's "Ika-a-Maui," which contains a fairish share of what is true, but so jumbled up with a deal of chaff & worse! as to be of little real service. T. having been largely indebted to others, and not knowing the Maori lang. could neither translate truly nor separate the wheat from the chaff.—

Very recently I have had to correct several grave errors, published in a lengthy notice or memoir in the "Evg. Press," of men, things, & dates, of 50 years ago. To do that I had to refer to documy. & other evid. in my possn. You will find my long semi-historical letter in the Supplement "Evening Press", of Saturday Novr. 22nd.

I am, Dr Sir
Yours truly,
(signed) W. Colenso.

1890 December 25: to Taylor White⁵²²

(copy)

Napier, Decr. 25, 1890.

Taylor White, Esq.,
Wimbledon.

Dear Sir

Your note of the 18th. inst. reached me here just as I had returned from Dannevirke, where I had been some time sojourning: writing (as you remark) at this time, I would reciprocate your kind wishes, and sincerely wish you all the compliments of the Season.—

Re your enquiry as to the meaning of the word, "Mokokuri,"—I have but little to say (in a note)—it means,—an inferior or commoner or courser or less-elaborate kind of face tattoo. *Kuri* is added, adjectively, to several words in Maori, generally meaning as above—(having nothing to do with the *Kuri* = dog,) much indeed like our English use of the term *horse*—as in horse-chestnut, horse-mint, horse mussel, horse-mackerel, horse-laugh, &c.

From your note I gather, you are going to write *again* on the Maori Dog. I fear I shall run the risk of displeasing you in saying,— "think twice before you do so,"—or you will greatly err. At all events *first* read my exhaustive paper on that subject, in vol. x. Trans.N.Z. Inst.—

Sir G. Grey, and Dr. (now Sir James) Hector made, years ago, similar mistakes, as, I believe, you have done.

I hope you are keeping well. I am not very well just now, and so am solitary at home, and thus writing *this night* to you, to be in time for your mail leaving here on 29th. I expect to leave again for the Bush about the 10th. of Jan'y.

I am, yours truly
(signed) W. Colenso

1890 December 31: to Harding⁵²³

Napier Decr. 31st.
1890.

Dear Mr Harding

I am greatly indebted to you for your long interesting & loving letters: indeed, & acting honestly, I must tell you—that, you give me *too much* of your val. time, knowing as I do, how closely you have to stick to your arduous & unremitting profl. duties.—

Since my last to you (on 21st) I have recd. 2 from you, viz of 22nd & 28th—both of them have much interested me—party. the latter. I have just read it over *again* (3rd rg. of “proof”!) and there is much in it I should like to *talk over* w. you—which we may do some day. I think I may throw some little light on that *early* (or *first*?) ptg. press, &c.—I possess a copy of “Yate’s N.Z.” written by himself—from his papers, &c, during a 5-months voyage to England, & further supervised &c by Secs. C.M. House, who pubd. it. It is a neat Vol. of 300 (& odd) pgs. illd. w. fair & truthful plates.—

(I should here premise, that Y. was *not* liked by the Missionaries *then* in N.Z., partly (perhaps mainly, bec. *he was always blowing his own trumpet*, &c.—(Much in E.Baker’s way)—as his book clearly shows. Yet, he was (I think) *the* working Jny. of his time: he left N.Z. for home while I was in Sydney—so I never saw him.)

On a sep. paper I give you *verbatim* what he says of printing, &c. and pretty *sure* I am, if anything of that kind (adduced by Sherrin) was correct.—Y. would (must) have mentioned it.

While I was in Sydney, waiting for a vessel to take us to N.Z., H.M.S. “Alligator” arrived from N.Z.—and the surgeon Dr. Marshall, a *good* Xn., who knew the Misss. well, soon found me out, & we were good acquaintcs. Well, he had left Y. in the Bay of Islands, he (too) mentions Y’s. printing supn. *in Sydney*, where he Dr. Marshall had first become acquainted with him.—

Now for a *fact*: Dr M. took w. him to Sydney (on his *first* return thither from N.Z. & the Missions.)—small school lessons in Maori words, & *single* texts in others, to be printed—which was done in 4to. fcp. I have had to saw up boards, & paste on some scores of those small lessons, for our schools—scattered in N.Z. And, if there were *the means* of printing such in N.Z., those small lessons would not have been ptd. at Sydney whence the commn. was so very *uncertain* & always *distant*.—

(I fear I may *not* have one of them left: but I will *look out*.)

Tract No. 2. I was accepted, &c. by the C.M.S. in 1833.

Tract, No.3. Marsden (I believe) in his commns. (unfrequent in those days,) w. the C.M.S., had urged the necessity &c—of a Pg. Press being sent out, &c—and in this he was supported by the Misss., party. by the late Bp. W., & when I ardr. in N.Z. I was “billeted” at *his house*, for the first few months, until he (& the present Mrs. W.) left Paihia for the Waimate: we were therefore *often* together, & convd. about ptg. Mr W., *evidently* had *never seen* Typesetting &c before: he was *often* in the Pg. Office, and well do I remember his exclamation of pleasing surprise on seeing a

line spaced out in cpg. stick—“he had often wondered how it was done to have all the lines of equal length!”

Tract, No. 4. I never once heard of any such thing in N.Z. which then so recently used and for public good must have been well-known—if in the Land.

Tract, No.5. So with my fellow-voyager (Mr Wade, he, too, *for a season*, connected w. the Press, and for some months (years, altogether) living at the Kerikeri (Great *Store* Station), & at Te Waimate where Yate had lived, & where his goods & chattels *were*: besides Y. (a single man) always, when at Home lived *in Mr Clarke’s house*: so, that all he had left in N.Z. were there.—Wade was particularly inquisitive (and prying): had been *used* to Pg. Off.—as he used to *correct* the proofs of the Ch. My. *books*, serials, &c, & bring them to Watts’ office: and (like myself,) was extra vexed at Pg. Off. *Furniture*, &c, &c, not turning up; & in the *search* for Paper, &c. if anything of Ptg. Off. kind were in the Cy., such would be forthcoming. Sherrin (?) in “Ey. Histry.” quotes from Wade, re ptg. press, &c—

Comparing *dates*. (Yate’s in his Book, and Sherrin’s quotation (?) I am inclined to think 2 things (1) Yate’s remark (per Sherrin) is connected w. something done by him & the boy S. *in Sydney*: or, (2) that Y. brought w. him to N.Z. merely a toy-press—but I prefer the *former* supposition. Again bearing in mind *those 2 dates*:—and *knowing well* the worry and hindrances attendant on arrival of vessel w. stores for Mission—&, at that particular time, w. Yate’s *books* ptd. in Sydney,—& how long it would necessity. be before Y. could get a ptg. p., type, &c—to his place so far inland, & no roads., & get it into wkg. order—it seems to me *impossible*.

Further: when w. Marsden at his house in Paramatta, & often seeing him in Sydney: & going w. him to view *the Press*, &c—in Campbell’s store at Sydney—never a sound about a *former* (or *any other*) Press: while *this one* was eulogized & talked about.—

I have seen copies of those *little* books printed at N.S.W. (by Y. on his *first* visit) and also, possess copies of those printed there & by him, on his *second* visit.—W.C.

I hope you may be interested in all I have written on this subject. Seeing you were *under that* promise to Wildman, you could not well divulge that matter to me: but W. should not *so* have acted towards me—for we were in pretty large correspondence and I believe I gave him a book for his old Maori shelf.—

You touched a *sad* chord, when you remarked *on the old corner of the table* (where the Old Hermit writes o’ nights): I mean, my *not* recg. you & other kind visitors so affy. as I should have done: this, of late has caused me grief. Formerly I had 4 good visitors, all Cap. H. Hill, Harding, Hamilton, Hovell. & *now*, only *one*! Mr Hill was here w. me last nt. From VII–XI.20 (reminding me of *you*.) the first visit since you left!! & my *only* visitor since my return. I have a *long* L. from Hamilton—*anon*!.

Heartily, wishing you a Happy New Year.—

I am my dr, Sir,

Yrs sincy.

W.Colenso.

Yates says:—

“When the lang. was in some competent degree fixed, & a sufft. copiousness of words obtld., the wk. of transl. portions of the Hy. Scr. & of the Liturgy of the Ch. of Eng. were commenced.——In the former part of the yr. 1830, I spent upwards of 6 months in N.S.W., occupied in carrying thro the press 117 closely-ptd. pp. of a selection from Scrip., the Liturgy, Catechisms & Hymns, transld. into the lang. of N.Z. Nothing could exceed the gratification w. wh. these books were recd. on my return, by those who could read them. They were willing to rec. them as wages, or to purchase them w. anything they possd. of a saleable nature.

“During the 2 yrs. subsequent to this first successful attempt, the Translating Commee. assiduously prosecuted their important labours. At length—having ready for the press the whole⁵²⁴ of the Liturgy of our Ch., with all* its services, a no. of Hymns & Catechisms, w. the Gospels of St. Matthew & St. John; the Acts of the Apostles, & the Eps. of P. to the Rom. & Cor.—it was detd. that I shod. visit N.S.W. for the purpose of carrying these works through the Press. This, w. other matters connected w. the Socy., occpd. me from Nov. 1832 to August 1833. On my return, being favd. w. a prosp. voyage of eight days, I arrd. in the By of Islands, bringing with me, as the most val. Cargo that ever reached the shores of N.Z., the above mentioned Books, of wh. 1800 copies were printed. I was much assisted, in correcting the press, by Edward Parry Hongi, a native youth of pleasing manners; whose conduct was such, as to gain the esteem & love of those who knew him.”⁵²⁵

(Yate’s N.Z., pp.231, 232, 1835.)

Dr. Marshall, says:—

“1834. March 13. The Rev. W. Yate visited the ship, & persuaded me to land w. him at Paihia, where, after accompanying him to the spot at which a boat waited to convey him across the Waitangi, or “River of Tears,” on his homeward way to Waimate, I spent the remainder of this & the follg. day. I had previously become acqd. w. this clergyman in N.S.W., early in 1833, when he was superintending, at Sydney, the ptg. of the Book of Com. Prayer, a colln. of Hymns, & portions of the O. & N. Tests. in the N.Z. tongue, for the use of the natives”.—

(and then follow, a *good deal* of what he saw in the *schools*, & of their work, &c. Also, further on, of his visit to Yate at Waimate, & of what he saw there, &c.)

Then, Dr. M. says:—

“Having, when in Engd. acqd. myself with the machinery of the Infant Sch. system,—I took the liberty of suggesting several alterations in the Sch. at Paihia, & was flattered by having my recommendations attended to in every particular,——& had the happiness to procure a translation of most of the lessons, [at present they are merely taught in English,] the joint labour of Mrs. W. Williams & Mrs. Brown, two of the fem. Misss., who worked at their voluntary task by nt. & by day to get it completed in readiness for me to take to Sydney, where T.C.

Harrington, Esq. & other friends, enabled me to get them ptd. without expense to the Mission;—and at a subsequent visit to the Bay of Islds., it gave me great satisfn. to hear that they were in genl. use, & consid. to be very accurate”.

(Marshall’s “Personal narrative of, two visits to N.Z.”, pp.25, 26, & 46, 47.)

[What need of that—if a Pg. P. in the land?—Mrs W. (widow of the late Bp.)—Mrs. Brown—Archdn. Brown’s wife.] W.C.

1891 January 5: to Harding⁵²⁶

Napier, Jany. 5/91
(1 p.m.)

Dear Mr Harding

My man just back from town bringing me your kind & valued note of the 2nd inst. I thank you for it, & drop all besides! to reply at once, & so to say a few more words *re* early ptg. presses. (Although I am far from well—& have been in this way several days, Rheum., Diarrhea, colic, general weakness:—I greatly prefer Bush air, &c.)

I *cannot* understand that of B. Isaacs, quoted by you; & *less* so the *Italic* note: some part of it must be wrong. Had the date been 1845, I think I could, perhaps, throw light on it. (?)

Thus:—(1) I brought out with me a Stanhope Press (purchased by C.M.S. late in ’33, or very early in ’34—I *think* the former date.

2. In a few years after (say, by, 1840) I recd. the 2nd press (which I had written for) a *Columbian*:—& used *both*.

3. The Bp. arrd. in 1842, bringing w. him a *little* press (bed scarcely *fol.* fcp. size,—I only *saw it once*, [I always supposed, Nihil, (a nice young man, aftds. ordained & died soon after in the N. Isles)⁵²⁷ did not like for me to go into his P.O.—a *very small* room in an outhouse, owing to the state it was in] although living 2 yrs. (’43–’44) close to it, & had a deal to do with it—in transln. & correcting *proofs*, *for the Bp. & Rev. W. Cotton*: there was *not much* printed at it,—could not be, for want of type, & regular workman: Mr. Nihil was the *printer* (so called), who had a few lessons on leaving England. I enclose a *valued* proof, (~~please return it, no keep it.~~) Such was printed every week, when the Bp. was at Home; contg. *his* Sermon for the Sunday, & was given away to *readers* (Maori) at Ch. door. Two small books (sq. page, ½ size of slip enclosed) were ptd. at Bps. Press for the Chaplain, Rev. W.C. Cotton, while I was there: 1.

“*Agathos*” translated into Maori. (I think the work was by Wilberforce), only a few pp. 2. I forgot *this*: I had copies of both,—having had to do w. transln. & corr. of proofs.

3. Now I left in Sept. 1844: a *few* months after was Heke’s war: then, *suddenly* & owing to it, the Bp. removed to Auckland, & *also* removed the press. of C.M.S. from Paihia to Auckland, (the Bp. had *now* its superintendence, & Mr. Telford the printer from Home, went to A. with the Bp.,

524 WC: errors: *not so*.

525 WC: I knew E.P. Hongi & have his likeness.

526 ATL qMS-0495.

527 Reverend William Nihill died at Netche in the Loyalty Islands.

party & press). I could well suppose the Bp. (or someone for him) selling *his small press in the Bay* before leaving it.

4. "Purewa", was the Maori name of the press & Bp's *residence* near Auckland at the first: I have seen the name as an imprint on their early tracts.

5. Taylor is right—"The gospel pubd. Paihia 1835" (quoted by you with?).

In 1835—I printed, &c &c 2000 copies Eps. to Eph. & Phil., 12mo. 16pp.—

In 1835,—I printed, &c—1000 copies of Gospel St. Luke, 12mo. 68 pp.—

In 1835,—ditto 500 copies Multipn. & other tables, &c, &c.—

(all this, from my P.O. *Ledger*.)

I find, also, this entry *against the Wesleyan Mission*—

1842, Nov.23, 1 ream Demy *issued* for Calendars, Maori, pp.

Pd. Pressman 2 days (say)

Wkg. off, drying, pressing, &c.—12/-

(No entry of it having been paid.)

I quote this to show that they were not doing much in ptg., or, perhaps had not the type—figs. &c. No doubt Woon's letters (which I have) will reveal something: anon. I intend to look them over.—

There were 1, or 2, presses at Korokareka in the *latter* end of 1840—as I printed at Paihia for the Govt. at close of that yr. the *first* Govt. Gazette which, I recollect, a printer at Korokaraka had *refused*!!—owner (?) of the *little Newspr.* of that place.—(I possess the correspondence w. Govt. abt. it.) One of those presses might have been sold to Isaacs, who, in taking it to Paramatta, *added*, &c.—

Of one thing I feel very certain, that Mr. Marsden *never sent, never had a Press in N.Z.* Mr. M. was a chatty old gentm. & conversed freely w. me, at his own house in P., & also in Sydney—often: also here in N.Z., & never alluded to such a thing; though often on ptg., press work, books, &c for Maoris.—

Besides: there was Mr Wade, a Secy. in Off. C.M.Sy. for some years, who had espy. to work up all reports sent home by Missn. from this N.Z. Mission,—whom I knew in Ln. in 1833. & we came out together—and he *never* said a word or a hint of any such thing.

I never before saw yr clipping from "Typo"—"Historic Presses"! the reason is this—that yr. *no.* of "Typo", reached me at Dannevirke, when I was *doubly busy*—in Ch. matters, having for several weeks 2 *Churches* to attend to, Dvk. & Wdv., so "Typo", w. English Serials then recd., were all put aside *there* in my strong iron box (I have several boxes *there* now, w. Books, &c, &c.)

Again: in my life of Marsden (unfy. at Dvk.) which I have had to use of late—Lectures, &c—there is nothing of the kind mentioned: though *many* minor matters are.

"Wohlers", was a German Missy. (from some *small G. Society*) at S. end of the S. Island: had been there many years, but I never thought much of the man nor of his writings (*translations*),—indeed I had *him* in particular (together with Rev.—Stack, of (near) Lyttleton) in my

eye—when, in an early paper, I said—neither Mao. legends, nor *translations* of any such, should be looked for from S. Island.—

I had forgotten that *you* were Reporter in Tanner's case before Mr. Justice Richmond, & Co.—

On 19th. Decr., *day* of my return to Napier, I wrote to McGlashan Auckd.—enclosing chq. £7.10 (!!!) for 3 copies "Early Histy. N.Z."—& told him my opinion of it—strange to say, *no receipt* yet to hand!!! (And have posted this day 2 copies to my 2 sons in Engd. (long promised them) costing me 5/3 ea.—i.e. 7lbs.)

I was obliged to go to town yesterday tho' not well: I had bought at Craig's a copy of D. & Ws. Almanac—and was disgusted with it, (accts. even on the back of *Diary* pages!!), but you may have one. Well, I found out, that in their list of *Licensed Ministers* of Ch. of E.—my name was left out, (although they had last year printed it—in *full*, &c—in the little book they did for the Synod.)—and so, again, in *Directory*. I called on Fielder about it, he *astonished*! So, taking a copy of Synod pamphlet w. me, I went over to see *Peter*: at *first* he would *not* allow it, but I brought him to do so, &c, &c—P.said, it was Hoben's doing!—H. was to be dischgd.—but he begged to be kept on, in some *other* capacity, & P. did so, & gave *him* the Almcs.—P. says he has lost £30 by him—his lying & cheek & carelessness. *re* advts.—& 3 or 4 weeks ago they *cut him adrift*—he is at Auckld. now.—Hill told me yesty, that old Pirani is taken on again.

Rev. J. Parkinson here again this aftn, & it appears that I (as "emergency man") *must* take the Service in Cathl. on Sy. mg. next,—&, also, at Augustine's in the evening:—I would gladly be off the Cathl. S.—but *must* go & do my best:—(D.V.).

Hill will be going down to XtCh.(say) on Friday week. Had I not *refused*, every early overture, as I did—to help the Ch. in the Bush & supposing I should still be needed there—I would go: but I *cannot* now. I *early* knew Hooker would *not be there*. I am sorry to say (*to you only*), that there is a great (growing) unpleasantness between the Bp. and myself—*caused* by that young foreigner, Clarke, placed by the Bp. at Wdv. as Lay reader, (story is too long to write it,)—and *no one* can see it ending! *I feel that I am right!*

Am still on my (small) Botanal. paper: much broken in on of late: 3 visitors this aftn. from 2 to 5.30! O. Dean & wife live on hill next door to Fannin: I hear the Holt *family* are much incensed! & have *shown* it.

I have to reply yet to your Queries &c in a (or in 2) former letter, & will try to do so, when my Botl. Paper is finished.

To my *great surprise* I recd. a lg. letter from Kirk—together with a "*specimen*" (5 pages) of the "Students' Hd.Bk. N.Z. Flora"—Hookers' of course w. Kirk's (!!) *alterations*! (bah!) K. wishes me to help, &c. &c. *Now* I know why K. came *here* (while I was in the Bush), & got from H. those Taupo spns. *H. had promised me!* I have *told H. of it*—no reply.—You gave me a *good bit* of *pleasing* news, in what the Dr. had sd. re your dear son, & *I believe him*.—

Once more, *A Dieu!* Kindest regards & best wishes.

Yours truly,

W. Colenso.

1891 January 13: to Harding⁵²⁸

Napier, Jany. 13.
1891

Dear Mr Harding

Having, at last! got over some of my labours—particularly the recasting & copying for press (if ever permitted to attain *that* distinction!) of my paper on Botany—a *few* (only 1 doz.!) plants shown at our Meetings in 1890—and this *I only last night finished*, & purpose taking it to Secy. White tomorrow.—Well, now I turn to you. Not but that I have been having you *daily* (yea hourly, I may truly say) in my mind, as I think you will partly allow, when you go through all I now send you—a rare & quaint & surprising lot!—which I fancy *to you* will be more than commonly interesting.

In a *registered* packet, with this, I send 16 letters from Woon & other (& *the Chief*) old W.M. Missionaries—I have *plenty more*, similar, but these may well suffice. Those letters will speak for themselves, *you* will note the great difference in *both writing & style*, &c. of the letters of W. Woon & J. Hobbs.—When you have quite done with them, return to me in *regd. packet*.—

I also put up a *separate* sheet, *extracts*, &c.—*one item* therein in particular will astonish you (& Sherrin, too!!!) *if true*, but, *to me* it is wholly a mystery!—

Strange to say—I have only *recently* looked into J. White's 1 & 2 vols., and am astonished at his "*Dicty*".—have you seen it? J.W. says

"A—was the name given to the author of the Universe, & signifies—"Am the unlimited in power," "The conception," "Am the leader", and "The beyond all."
Vol I. p.4.

And so on, & so on!!!—

And in the 2nd Vol., which he sent me, but which I only last week took out of its wrapper, (as I had previously got a copy from Wgn.) I find, written by him:—

"W. Colenso, Esq. F.L.S
He mihi naku ki tana tino mohio kinga mea
katoa a nga mahi a nga maori."
(signed) "John White"
(I think you will *easily* translate this.)

I notice your remark in "Typo", (last no., *to hand since* my last,) re Bates & Wills, Opotiki. Have you seen a copy of Gisborne "Standard" of Decr. 9th—contg. a *long* & circumstantial article (or communication) re Mr Wills? If *not*, & you would like to see it, I will send you my copy,—a friend sent it to me from Gisborne, while I was at Dvk.—I know *nothing* of the man.

(*XI. a.m.*) I was concluding preceding p., when my man ret'd. from T. w. *your* letter of the 11th. I have read it, but am *not greatly* surprised at it—I mean the Archdn's. reply to you:—*partly* from what I have gleaned *since* my last to you (now forwarded) & partly from the *fact* of the Archdn. *knowing nothing* about it save from the merest hearsay—he, in 1830, being a baby! & partly (and mainly) from my having lived there in Bay of Islands 10 years, & *never once*

having heard the most distant sound of such a thing! What became of *it*? & of its *numerous belongings*!!—The Moa—*left its bones*.—

One thing, however, is (to me) *very certain*, that the C.M.Sy.—had nothing to do with that press; it must (if real) had been both a *small* and a *private* affair.

Fielder (as Ch. Registrar) took up the matter—omission of my name, &c, in Almcs.—*in their professed correct* List of Licensed Clergy, and they got off in this way—that they had copied, from *his* Ms. (sent in) contg. names of those who were entitled to vote at meetings of Synod—& F. believed them! but I showed, they had got *in* the name of Townshend who died last year! & which, of course, was *not* in F's. List!! But the truth is—in what Peter told me *re Hoben*—who, some time ago, wrote a letter in one of our locals *against me*—though I never knew the man.—In their *dirty*-printed Almcs. they have even put *advts* on the pages! I ment'd. to P. *re* advts—stuck everywhere. "O! The advts. are *all* to us"!!

I do not remember my telling you in my last (on 6th)—that Rev. M. Parkinson had been here on that day to see me, & I *must* assist (in the Dean's absence) & take *Mg. S.* in Cathedr. on 11th, & Evng. S. in his Church! or *close*, &c. so I was *obliged* to assent, fearing much, from Rheum. & to have to go up & down this steep hill 4 times in the 1 day! On Friday nt. a note from P.—"Archd. W. was to be in town *again*", (I suppose *from* Te Aute) "& had *offered* to assist."—so I got off from the Evng. S. (only had to read the 2 lessons)—but found it a *hard* task (physically) in the *long* Mg. S. at Cathedral—especially so much *standing* (unassisted by table or form, or chair, to lean agt.) & so much of *stairs* & *steps* work!—having *to go up* (*without* my faithful stick!) *to vestry chamber*, to say a prayer for Choir, at beg. & at close!

I climbed this hill on Sunday nt. in darkness, & weakness (knees), & pain! and now I find, instead of my retg. to Bush on Friday (16th)—as per *return* ticket—I shall have to remain—to help, &c.—Well, I *am willing to do all that I can*.

Your last is shorter than usual and I think you have omitted 1, or 2, questions I put—in it; or in a former one.—

Could you Enq. for me, of Didsbury, if he has *complete* (i.e. vols. III onwards) of J. White's work—owing to fire: and, if so, let him send me *those* vols, & I will remit amount in P. Notes.—

And also—if in *your track*—to & from Office—of Wrigglesworth & Binns,—if they still have my photo Carte—taken in '65? & if so, to send me 2 doz. Copies. I had some from them a *few years ago*: 3rd time I think.

I enclose (in packet) a clipping *re* "Fuegian Dicty". (something for Tregear!) which *may surprise* even you—if new.—

I rejoice with you (and Mrs Harding) in knowing that your dear little son "*is better*": good. *Live in Hope*, & *look up*.—

Here I am *alone*—as to visitors, & I don't care to go down to town: but I have *lots* to do, and daily get on (with my *pie*!) not, withstanding Rheum. which comes & goes! It was *severe* last Thursday—Saty., & made me to fear for Sunday—but it was very much less then, & *not at all* while

in Ch. I have a letter *re* Electropathic belt on its way. Hope *your paper* may receive a *fitting* reception at XCh.

And now once more ADieu! With kindest regards,
Yours affy.,
W. Colenso.

(This detained till tomorrow as cannot register packet by night)

P.S. night. I had not sealed my letter, when I saw in D.T. the sudden death of *John White*! I suppose *our* J.W., of whom I was writing to you this mg.

1891 January 18: to Harding⁵²⁹

Napier, 18 Jany.'91
(3 p.m.)

Dear Mr Harding

Your (dateless) memo of Enqy. *re* J. White came to hand yesty. mg.—and, as a matter of course! nowadays! crossed my big budget to you, which I suppose you recd. a few hours after.—

In that last letter I, also, mentioned, that *startling* telm. of J. White's death, but I don't recollect saying that in *the same* in "Evg.N."—they had 39 instead of 59—but "Herald" subssy.—59.

Last night, at IX, my man ret'd. from town, & brought me a copy "N.Z. Herald," sent from Auckland: at *first sight*, I supposed, it was sent from its Contg. some notice of J.Wh.—but *not so*, but from Rev. G.H. Preston, to inform me of the birth of a daughter on 15th.

Fortunately it contains a notice of J.W. which I cut out & enclose; my having *this* is the reason of my now writing.—

I knew a good deal about him, mainly however from his own convns. w. me, when here in N., & often *upstairs* in your office! but I regret to say I have *forgotten much*!! (1) He was *not* the son of a Missy:—but his Uncle, Wm. W., was a Wesleyan. Missy. and was early stationed at Hokianga (before Buller's arrival),—but he became *dissociated* from the W. Mission, went to N.S.W., & returned bringing his brother (a Blacksmith, I think) w. a family with him, & J.W. was one of them. That is *generally* correct in the clipping enclosed—as to "½ a centy. ago at Hokianga" (or thereabouts: possibly J.Wh. was "59"—but I doubt his being so old.—

It seems to me a curious coincidence—my finding his writing in that book of his, & my writing about him to you on the day of his death! This opens up a world of thought—which *you & I* might *talk* about.—

I mentioned to you *re* vol. II "Australn. Assn." Book, & gave you an extract therefrom: looking into it again, I find in the "Report of Comee. No.11. the Bibliography of the Australian Papuan & Polynesian Races"—amg. whose names as Members of Commee.—is that of *Sir James Hector*,—that they give in their *N.Z. List* (No.8) *J.Wh's* "Te Rou," & "Anct. Hy. of the Maori:"—also several other old pamphlets, as by W.Brown ('45) Polack, Shortland ('51), Angas ('47) Johnstone "Maoria" ('74) Taylor, Trenton, J.G.

Wood (In "Wood's Natl. Histy. of Man"—1868), &c &c but *nothing* of mine, nor any reference, or remark, concg. me.—and so in the great long *List of Members* (some hundreds, mostly Australian), who have *plenty* of *Caps*. after their names—generally—this *child*, however, is therein placed remarkable for its *simplicity* of 3 words, "Colenso, W. N. Zealand"—I fancy the Syd. Comee. was early vexed w. me, because on their *commencement* they wrote to me, asking me to join, & also, *to contribute papers*—& this latter I *refused*.

This mg. I took the whole S. at Augustine's—Parkinson at Cathedl. Weather *delightful this day*, but *windy* yesterday & also Friday, & *precious rain* all day on Thursday—doing much good. Hill left yesterday for Nth. I am pretty well today.

Kindest regards.—
Yours ever.
W.Colenso.

Have *lost* my chance by Return to DVK!

When you ptd. Jubilee paper, at your suggestion I sent copy to "NZ Methodist," but it was never acknowledged. Did you note "Herald's" apology, &c. *re* the Maori letter against Smith.

Post Card

Mr R.C. Harding,
Boulcott Street,
Wellington

19/1/91. After postg. this mg., saw at Craig's long obity. of J. Wh., in "Weekly News," Auckland, of 17th.—look it up: I merely glanced over it, but think it correct, espy. as respg. *old matters* in N.Z. Surely Buller (senr.), as one of them, would have all about P—ss, he residing *there*—at that time. W.C.

1891 January 26: to Harding⁵³⁰

Napier
Monday mg.
Jany. 26 1891

Dear Mr. Harding

Last wk. I had resolved (if I saw this day) to pay off "*old scores*"! accumulating at a terrific rate!! Unfy. I, in getting up, got a visitation from my *unwelcome* companion, who (too) often drops in on me: unawares & spoils—everything! But I fought him—once more—& so have gone through (again) 9 letters from you:—& here is the result:—

1. Never heard of Robert Skeen, "printer in N.Z., and M.H.R."—both mythical (or worse!) *to me*.—
 - α. *Never* in House.
 - β. No "Mao. Bible," (or Text) ever *printed* in N.Z. save my own 8vo. one.

2. "Cooks relics"—(your cutting, returned)—a *plate* (mis. one!) given in "Early Histy. N.Z." page 12.
 3. "*Namana*"—old Mao. of Hurunuiorangi: I recollect him, I taught & Baptd. him: *bosh* as to his "100 yrs."—this is too common now, w. *all* papers! (*Namana* = Naaman: Syrian.)
 4. Of Stanley—I have *ever* had the lowest poss. opin. of him: *long before* he emerged from Af. *I wrote thus, Home*—saying "*I would not shake hands w. him.*"—
 5. *Re* Mao. oracles & necromancy. I had proposed taking these up in my Papers—"on the Ideality of the anct. Mao.,"—*in due course*: I have touched on it in *Uenuku* &c. (vol. XIV)
 6. *Re* Your truthful & proper remark on "Sanballat & Tobias," & *their progeny!* (*good*) You know *what* turned me aside from my planned Mao. Papers.—Of course, that (at headquar.) followed by the *still, greater local* hostility here—which proved to be "*the last straw*" (a big & heavy one!)
- N.B.* Last week *Sir Jas. H., himself*, sent me a copy of "Lyttleton Times" of 16th. containing his address—& high eulogy of me!!! I could scarcely believe my own eyes: it was *also* pub. in "Canty. Press"—someone sent me a copy: as mail was leaving—I sent them off.
7. The Mao. Art. "*Te*", requisite—in many cases—party. *Chiefs' names* (see, enclosed "*proof*," *accidentally* found, among rubbish, 2 days ago)
Te—"Emphatic & intensitive"—var. meanings of this art. generally (or invariably) shown in pronunciation—emphasis, &c.
Te Matua—Chambers' *peak*.
Te Matau-a-Maui. &c &c.
 Tom Tanner's—*The Prow*
 Mr Crossemorden—*The Rise*, &c &c.
 Much of Mao. "*bosh*" in Gudgeon's *printed* list—things (names) *tacked on*: a common matter.—e.g. *Uenuku*, *Paieka*, *Ruatahu*, &c—*from this E. Coast!* (as in vol. XIV.)—
 105–109—exx. of *that* kind of *bosh*.
 8. *Re* J.White
 a. *Never* really "*initiated*" as *tohunga*.
 β. I did not know of *his* Dicty.! (Hoped—*mine* contained "*more than twice as many as Wm's*"—or thrice.)
 9. *Rt. glad*—*You* were so *pleased* w. those *old letters*: I have *lots* more!—
 10. You say: "Your copy Trans. begins w. vol XIV.—"*Colour* sense of Maori"—*N.B.* My addendum thereto, at p.477, (placed there, after *curtailment*, by *Ed.*, who, howr. had asked *my consent* to both—*or* omission.
 11. You *regularly* see I. "Bookmart,". Why does H.K.L. send me *one*, now & then? Canty. little of interest to me!
 12. *Re* Seffern's kind, friendly full & *able* note to you (which I return)—he must be a *hard-worker!*
 13. "Costall's memo". *Re* Govt. ptg. off.,—*not sent on by you*.
 14. Newspr. cutting, *re* Bp. Pattison: never before heard of it!—I *doubt* greatly, Bp. S. so acting.—Is it true?—In those days *no* commn. w. *Auckland* and *Ahuriri*.—

15. *Yes: continue Member of this branch N.Z.I.*—at all events a *little longer!*—

Annual Meeting-time—is near. In reply to Ham. I told him *re* his claim to $\frac{3}{4}$ (or $\frac{7}{8}$) of museum! He would have to fight it out, w. sub-comee.—told off here: Large & Hill have approved of my doing this.

If you have not seen Report of XtCh. Meeting—be sure you do so.

Have you *access* to copy of "Early Histy. N.Z."? Let me know. I propose looking into it a little more closely:—& if you have a copy *handy*—can *refer to pages*.—

At p.361. It is said—"pg. press erected at Mangungu in 1837," with a list of *small* books printed.

At p.378—"the Active, sailed from Port Jackson on 19th. July, with the Rev. Mr. Tate, Mr & Mrs Chapman, & *James Smith printer* as passengers: she arrived in Bay of Islands on 31st July." (1831—I suppose)

At p.379—"In 1831 the following may be called the muster roll of the Church Mission in N.Z.—at Rangihoua: John King & James Shepherd, Catechists. At Kerikeri, Rev. A.N. Brown; James Kemp, C. Baker, Catechists; James Smith *printer*. At Pahia Rev. H. Williams, Rev. W. Williams, W. Fairburn, T. Chapman, Catechists; W. Puckey artisan. At Waimate Rev. W. Tate, G. Clarke, James Hamlin, R. Davis, James Preece, Joseph Matthews, Catechists.

The more I look into "Early History"—the more I discern of errors—(small, some are, but still *errors*). At some future day, perhaps, the archives of the C.M.Sy. London may be *overhauled*.—

I suspect that Gudgeon may be classed w. Tom McDonnell (yclepd, "Colonel"), & Manning, & Polack, and (in some respects) Taylor & even *Yate!!* For *correct* information.

I *have read*, in Yate's book—that the Maori mothers shoved small pebbles down their infants throats to make them hard hearted!!!

But eno. of *that*—for this time.

Yesty. I was very well, and took Mg. S. at Augustine's—in Evg. there also & read 2 lessons, got back *tired*.

The Dean, Hovell, they say, is no better: his Dr. prohibited his taking duty—until he gets better.

Rain—gentle—today, much needed. Have no time for politics. Hope new Govt. will (somehow) *reduce* taxation: think Sir Hy. A. a *lucky* man! Glad to hear of your son's improving—may such continue & increase.

And w. kindest regards
 I am Yrs faithfully.
 W. Colenso.

1891 January 30: to Harding⁵³¹

Napier, Friday night
January 30, 1891.

Dear Mr. Harding

Here am I, at the old corner, desirous of writing to you (as I cannot see, or converse with you!)—although I have little of importance or interest that I *can* write about. To tell you the truth, I *feel here* that I want society—some one to see & talk with,—which I have *daily* (or oftener) in the Bush; while at *here*, “week in, week out,” I scarcely ever see anyone—save my own domestics! And this peculiar feeling is, I fear, growing upon me—for I *cannot* give myself *heartily* to Botanical & other sc. studies & matters as I need to do: had I but a *road* to my house I would manage better, as then I could go to town, &c., oftener & *ride* back! visit Breakwater (*still* unknown!!)

I wrote to you on 26th. (and I was then in hopes of mine reaching you *before* you would write!—and so begin afresh, as it were, & keep our correspce. *more regular*.)—and on 27th yours of 25th. reached me—so, our letters *again* crossed in transit!—I am really sorry not to have obtained *all* the pubd. vols. of J. White’s, but the fault is my own—though part of it I am inclined to lay to Didsbury’s door, & for this reason: I suppose you know, the Govt. have always (from McLean’s time) sent me copies of their *Maori Gazette*; well, in that, Dy. had—on the *first* vol. of J.W.’s. being pubd.—a notice in Maori informing the Maoris *of it*, with its *price*, &c.—& that notice *has never been altered*—I have always watched it; thinking some *addition*, &c. would be given. I will thank you—there in the *city* & knowing Dy. so well—to keep your “weather-eye open”, and when the Parliament is over (progd. *or* adjd.)—endeavour to get the vols. for me:—or, let me know who their “Agents” are, & I will soon apply—only hope there are *no* “Book-fiends” among them! Is it not *strange* that I have not yet heard from McGlashan, Auckland, *re* my note on “Early Histy. N.Z.” & chq. for £7.10.0.

I have been led to think a little more of *you* of late,—from the day of our Annual Mtg. being now close at hand (1st prox.), and I fear little done towards it! I called on Dr Sp. 2 days ago, & tried to rouse him up a bit, (he wants *me* to become *President* this year, & says *he will not stand!* My going to, and sojourning in the Bush is greatly against it and so is the *fact* of *no road* to this house. I also saw Large in town on that same day & had a long talk with him: he ran off to see White to get him to be with L. that evg. I was a little put out w. a curious letter from Hon Secy. White—to hand on Tuesday night, (being mis-addressed to me the week before at Dvk.)—infg. me of a letter he had recd. from Gore *re* my last (Botanl.) paper, saying he (G.) could not understand White, &c.—It appeared that Wh., in forwarding my p., had told G. it was in *lieu* of my former Fungi one (!!!) However I soon set it right, plainly & *quietly* (taking all the blame—if any) so that Wh. might send on my note to G. by way of explanation.

Another letter from Canon St. Hill, wishing me to take duty for him (1-8-15) at Clive, while he should be absent at Patea—I have agreed to do so on 8th and *may*, also, on 15th.

I hope you have obtained a *full* report of Sc. Mtg. at XtCh.—I have recd. 2–3 copies of the “*Press*”, which

contains an enormous deal of reading, (such *close* cols., too!)—I find Dr Hocken makes mention of me, among early travellers in N.Z., but (*again!*) he makes a woeful mistake *re* Marsden: I have not yet read any of their reported papers—only to hand yesty., my head not being very clear for these last 2 days, & eyes affected w. such a lot of *small* & *close* type.—

In a new book from England I notice in a recent catalogue:—“From the Ptg. Off. to the Court of St. James; the story of the Life of B. Franklin”. By W.M. Thayer, 3/6. And this, of course, set me athinking of *you*. Again, in a Botanical paper from California (Santa Barbara), in Spanish & Latin, I notice, under the former they use &^a. &^a.—where we, &c., the *a* is very small, & it looks *natty*. And I may *tell you*—they have elected me an Hon. M. of the S. Barbara Sy. of Nat. Histy. There is a strange story in their “Bulletin”, No. 2, *re* some (many) cut & carved stones of various kinds, shapes & sizes, found here & there in digging, & in streams, &c—of an *ancient* people, but whatever *use* could have been made of them is *uncertain*: we have the opinions of the *wise* (Professors, &c, &c.) on them: some say, weights used in weaving,—sinker for fishing,—amulets,—*charm stones*,—success in hunting, &c, &c. It amuses me, & reminds me of Tregear, & of J. Wh. & possibly (afar off!) of *Maskell*!! The Indians, too, all give different accounts—(much after the Moa fashion!) because they *don’t* know, and are both *fed*, & bothered by the White man: their narrations are laughable. One thing, however, is *again* pretty certain—that there, *before* the present race, were men of a *higher civilization*.

In the Botanl. Paper—is the Latin descrn. of a newly discovered grass at Ecuador, it takes a p. & more, of brevier, *close* without a break! 55l. *to the page*, the *width* as marked above! Think of that! ye——who *found fault* with my *long* descrns!!

I was amused w. your clipping of a “Pet Whale”, kindly sent, &, as you say, such agrees with Tinirau & Tutunui; also, (or better) with Kataore, the big (huge!!) pet saurian which was *fed by its master*, in vol. XI “Trans. N.Z. Inst.”

This day, a *great gala* day here! and the weather fine. Good night.

Sunday night. Feby. 1. I am now going to close: Rain commenced last evg. & has continued ever since, close steady rain, from the N., hence I *don’t* move out tonight; I went to Augustine’s w. great diffy. this mg., to assist P. as I had promised—the Bp. retg. this mg. at VIII, in pouring rain! he took the 2 serv. at Cathl. & so liberated us: Hovell is still at Dvk. not much better; living on potatoes & milk! A Miss Cowell was buried this aftn., whom, I think, you knew. Of course, you have heard of the death of Mrs W.W. Carlile!) poor dear lady! I am sorry for him—both so kind to me at Dvk. In Craig’s shop last wk. I saw *such* a port. of J. White in an Auckld. P.!! C. as well as myself was astonished! A *fine* robust man more like P. of Wales!! am *glad* that S. did *not* gain the coveted prize! only fancy him as *Speaker*—in the Major’s *absence*!! Ugh! But I have neither time *nor heart* for politicg. I am finishing this at *same spot* where I commenced it—so *well known* to you!—

Hope this may *not* again X Yours: and that *you are well*, &
son much better.

And, w. kindest regards. Yours truly—
W. Colenso.

1891 February 5: to Harding⁵³²

Napier, Thursday night,
Feb. 5/91:—at the
well-known old Corner!

Dear Mr Harding,

Altho' I wrote to you recently, I am inclined to do so again:
(1) a letter your brother left here yesty. mg. early, on his
way to pg. off.—I, in going to town, afterwards, returned it
to him—to forward to *you*.—as you could *well* ansr. (N.B.
“2/6 P.N.”! a good joke: had it been 20/- it wou. have been
nearer the mark: I have but a *few* copies of “3 *Lity.P.*”—
left, & these are 5/- each.) (2) a letter again from you, of the
2nd inst. (crossing mine! of course): its contents *most*
interesting:—I marvel at yr. remark *re* “*Skein*”—i.e. at your
lack of memory!—and as your enquiry was a *long one*,
return it—Then yours from Archdn. L.W.—re Yate & the
pg. p. I suppose that *settles* the matter, *so far*: but what
became of it! or, rather, how come it to pass that *I (we)*
never knew anything of it! What J. Smith a Col. youth of
that day/aged 15) could *do* in the way of ptg.—I have yet to
learn.

see slip marked *—

There is one *ludicrous* bit in the Arch-deacon's extracts,
about his Uncle—this I have pencilled: he only came to
N.Z. in *Augt./23*, w. wife & family, & this land was *then*
indeed wild: fancy *his* writing to Mr. Pratt (about 4 months
or so after landing) about a *pg. press*! Of all our Misss.—
H.W., was perhaps *the least fitted* (naturally) for *anything* of
that kind. He *never* attempted translation!—indeed, the
lang. was little known: but this small incident truly shows
the char. (not so much of *H.W.* as of his *wife*—who was (the
sole?) writer of *all* that awful scribble used by son-in-law
Carleton, in “*Life of H.W.*”) The diff. between *H.W.* & his
brother *W.W.* (the late Bp.) was immense! *in everything*—
phys. & mentally!! There is a *fine portrait* of *H.W.* in “the
Early Histy”—but *no more like him* than it is of D. Sidey! it
is *not* a photo: & perhaps *done by himself*. (There are 2
other highly flattered portraits in that work, Heaphy (w., of
course the I.V.P.) & *Pompallier* to this last, almost a full
page, abounding in French decoration & (as in *H.W.*) *not*
like the man.—

In your last written (*bad pale ink on green memo. paper!*
scarcely legible,) you quote Archd. W's. remark on the
“*Maori*” Catms, Kerikeri, 1825”.—[I would here observe,
that *he* quotes from “*Mr J. Kemp*”—re “*press*”, &c—now *J.*
Kemp resided at “*Kerikeri*”, & *only there*—(J.K. was at K.K.
before 1825.)] L.W. asks “where is such to be found?” I
copy—“*Races Bibliography Committee. Rarotongan — —*
Hawaiian — — — Maori.” M.Catm. (the first book printed in
N.Z.) 12mo., Kirikiri, 1825; the *Pilgrim's Progress*;
Robinson Crusoe: Poems, &c., edited by Sir G.Grey, &c,
&c: & other books, pamphlets, very numerous.”

(“*Report, 2nd meeting, Australian Association of Sciences,*”
p.309.) [not a sound, *re* any I had printed!!]

Another *laughable* item! Archdn. says, re “25”—“more
likely to be 1835”—why I landed in *Decr.* '34!!!—

Should you write to *him* again on this subject,—copy what I
sent to you from Dr. Marshall's book, *re* those 2 ladies
working hard at translating for him to take to Sydney, to be
printed—small lessons for schools.—Why were *such* not
printed here in N.Z.? the Archdns. Mother, now here with
us, is one of those 2 *ladies*

Am *glad* you are sending for “*Roving Printer, N. York*
'61.—

Yes, I have seen “*Angas' N.Z.*” there are some good Mao.
things in it.—Capt. Reece, the other day, told me in train, of
his having seen it—once and lately, & was surprised—I
have noticed it advertised at a *high fig.*

There are *many* quasi similar works I should much like to
see—but am *too old now* to order any more.—

I know a little of Lord, & we were, latterly, friendly: I
visited him in his quaintly fitted up room at “*Clarendon*” H.,
and at one of my pol. meetings, in P.C.C., L. was Chn.
&c.—He also sought out a small work on N.Z. for me when
he ret'd. to England, & he sought about for *another* I much
wanted (*Bidwell's ascent of Tongariro*) but failed: I knew
B., he stopped at my house on his *return* jy. w. *his plants*.
Should you ever notice B's book,—try to get it—it is a
small one,—

I thank you for the “*Circular*” re Tregear's Dicty.—I shall
purchase one if T. does *not* send me a copy!! (He *may*, as he
did his “*Aryan Ox.*” one.) Be sure you *do not* slip out, that I
am on the look-out for one. I notice T. says—“*several years*
in prepn.”—I was *sorry to see that*, bearing in mind *his first*
letters to me.—What *is he?* How *does he live?*

Hill, yesty. gave me an astonishing account of the great
XtCh. meeting,—His own Papers were *not read*, because he
did *not send* them in! Hamilton was very well—& “*recd. H.*
gladly.”

I enclose 10/- P.N. subsn. to “*Typo*” for 1891, 2 *copies*.

Evg. Mail arrived here yestdy. and I *am vexed* to find, that
my letters, papers, &c. posted at Dvk. on 31st Octr., were
not sent on! I purposely visited the P.O. there, and the P.M.
too, about the mail on that day; as he had *before* made a
mistake, in persisting to send to *Wgn*—a mail too late! He
assured me, mine should go to N. on *that evening*—which
they *did not!* And so all my family, &c, &c, were in
anxiety!—

(*Good night*)

6th. Having you or the pg. press (or *both*) on my brain! I
commenced scribbling again this mg. (See slip,*) and I
commend that to your considn. & custody. You will
recollect Saunders' quaint text—“*this is a great*
mystery”(?)—I think *this*, of *ours*, is *far greater*: but
Tempus revelat.—

A postcard to hand this mg.—from White, to attend meeting tonight, at VIII, to consid. Report, &c—*drafted: Annl. Mtg. on 9th.*—

I enclose a memo from Large—how *could* he use *such* a paper?—

Hill told me, my *non-appce* at XtCh. was much regretted, & *enqs. after me from strangers were many*: it is a notable fact, talked of there, that I should have *personally known & recd. into my house—those 3 pakehas* who alone had *early* ascended Tongariro—Bidwell, Dieffenbach, & Dyson! I have a fine *Australian* plant now here in my garden, sent me from Sydney by B. on his return:—it was 25 years w. me before it flowered, but since, it has flowered every year! The tuber, when sent, was of the size of a *small* walnut,—now it is as big as a man's head.—

3 p.m. And now I think I will close my *long* letter: *You* will note that I have written it much as if you and I were talking! It has filled up a few *vacant hours*, which *I ought not to know*.—Of late *I cannot settle down to anything*, mainly because *I don't know* what I may have to do in the *near future*. It is much like as if you had a long and heavy work in expectation, and you don't like to begin on others—save small ones. I have had no visitors, I do not wish to enter microscopl. Botanl. work (Mosses, Hepaticæ, &c) unless *I could go on with it, stick to it*: otherwise time is wasted. If the Dean is pretty well & returned the Bp. too being back from Py. Bay.—I may get away next wk. to the Bush—but I do not intend to remain there unless I have some *Ch.* work to do—I mean such as is *really required*.—

I wrote to Parkinson yesty. and I ought to have had his reply: maybe I shall hear tonight. On Sy. mg: I go to Clive for St. Hill, who has taken his holiday at Erewhon, &c.

This day I recd. a terrific Ms. from Kew (thro the Governor's P. Secy.), containing the examn. by Stephani of Leipsic of *all the Hepaticæ* last yr. sent to Kew. (some thousands of *spns.*—many new). This is Ms. No.2—the Mosses, & Phænogams have yet to undergo the Ordeal of exam. by *experts*. (My lichens & f.w. Algae not yet sent—also, *lots* of mosses! To put those up, w. notes, would give me employ for the winter.)

I am in *good health*—i.e., free from Rheumatism, a *new feature*; though I believe *him* to be near & *vilely* waiting, tiger-like: and feeling so well *I want work*. I shall post this tonight, that you may get it *before* you again write, & so bring our X correspc. regular. I hope your son is steadily improving: & with kindest regards & best wishes, I am, Yours sincerely, W.Colenso.

* Slip to p 1—(addendum)

Re Mr Yate & James Smith: as per extract furnished by Archd. L. Williams.

On again reading this—I am inclined to think there is *more* here than appears at first sight.

1. Yate, Mr & Mrs Chapman, & I.S. left Sydney 19th. July. “Y. took with him a Pg. P., & a *lad* named S., to assist him in the use of it.” (C.M.S. publication—“Record.”)

2. Mr Y., in his letter to the C.M.S. from Sydney in July, says:—“I am about to take with me to N.Z. a *youth* aged 15 yrs., *very strongly* recommended by Mr Marsden: he is to assist me in printing: *for which purpose I have put him in*

the Gaz. Off. till we sail. — — — *I send by this conveyance a few copies of the work which I have been superintending.* (“Record”, Jany. 1831.)

a. Mr Marsden lived at Paramatta—then a country township ___ miles from Sydney: *there* was the “factory” of State prisoners under Mr Marsden's charge. N.B. There were then but *few free* settlers *there*:—

b. Was J. Smith a “factory” lad?—or, one of Mr Marsden's numerous *assigned* servants (?slaves).

c. There was *no* Pg. off. at Paramatta.

d. Y., writing in *July* says, “I have *put him into the Gaz. P. Off. till we sail.*” At that time, Y. had *finished* ptg. what he went to Sydney for, and probably had *left Paramatta*, bringing the boy with him to Sydney.

e. *That ptg.* was the *first* Maori work done in Sydney: a small thin 12 mo. (I have seen a copy),—*not the larger one*, to execute which, Y. ret'd. to Sydney, 3 years after.

f. Mr & Mrs Chapman were *intimate* friends of mine. We lived together at Paihia for a long time; and when they removed to the S. (Rotorua) we corresponded: I have *lots* of his letters! How came it to pass—that *this lad, J.S., & the pg. p., was never once mentioned!!* x x x x x

(“Oh! for a tongue to utter—

The thoughts that arise in me!”

g. Mr Chapman was a great talker—I mean, chatty, fluent, open; (he was a great chum of Dr Marshall's, & the officers of H.M. Ship:—I did *hear*, that Chapman had been a “Steward” in the Service: I *know* he was a *first-rate cook*!) and in my early travelling I stayed at his house at Te Ngae Rotorua: all this tends to make that *reserve* (?) the more mysterious.

h. Rev. Mr. Marsden, also, was a very chatty (garrulous) old man:—how was it—that when I was with him at Paramatta,—and in Sydney—and afterwards, at Paihia, on *his* visiting the P.O., & *seeing the N.Z. & other books &c, &c.*,—and on my walking up & down w. him, he leaning on my arm, on the gravel walk at Paihia, he talking over old Mission matters, (we 2 had nothing else to talk about!)—*that he never alluded to his lad J.S., nor to that Pg. Press??*—

i) Moreover:—1. They *had printed* “a Hymn”—a copy of it forwarded to England by Y., in Sept./30: and, 2, they “*had looked forward to receiving great benefit from the Press for the schools; through getting portions of the Scriptures printed as they are wanted.*”—

(Mr J. Kemp's letter.)

j) Yet, in 2 years, or so, we learn from Dr. Marshall—such were *not realised*! And he took to Sydney *School lessons* to be *printed there*!—

Explanation wanted—

k) Have just been looking into my old Diary (1835): well do I remr. *the day when the 1st. proof sheet was taken*! all the mission folks of the station present, and I have no doubt their children—the 2 Archdns. among them! & several Maori chiefs: Mrs. H.W. was accomdtd. w. a chair sent for (I see her now!) & she insisted in having the *first sheet*! to keep & *hand down*, &c. I fancy, *all that, & much more*, has been *omitted* by son-in-law, Carleton!! I was also informed—that a prominent member of the My. had said,—

"I had been very badly treated."—I did not tell you, while here, of this, as it was "*doubly private*,"—more anon.—

Don't forget—a copy of J. White's works—vols III—IV: had I better write to Blair? or to Dy. about them? as the bulk was burnt, I am very *anxious*.

I have *no* reply from Sir J.H. I see, McGlashan has *at last* cashed his £7.10. Chq.

Re Andrew Tuer & engraved plates N.Z. Boty: see p.9*, par.2, in yr Hd.Bk. N.Z. Flora.

Glad to know you were at the Phil. Mtg.—I await impatiently (!) Blair's Monthly w. *Your Review!* (good:) be sure you send me a copy.

No: long Mss. of *dry names only from Kew*—much as those *Lists* of fungi already pubd.—but put into order by me. My *heavy* work in that direction is ended.—

Yesty. Smythe kindly sent up a copy of a *new* Austrln. Serial, "*Spectrum*," w. coloured plate, if I would subscribe—6/- yrly. No—I reply tomorrow.—Don't admire its "get up".—

Did you rec. Copy of XtCh. Press I sent you last week?—

Weather here *very wet* and *great* dam. done breakwater, &c. do read "*Herald's*" art. of this day!

Very glad to hear of Mrs H. & baby doing well, & boy "*improving*"—

Endeavour to make up my lot of "pie"—of last week, & again something from it.—

With kindest continued regards, & *often* thnkg. on you.—

I am, my dear Sir,

Yrs truly & affy., W.Colenso

PS: Have you a copy of Yates' N. Zeal.?

1891 February 13: to Harding⁵³³

Napier, 13 Feby., 1891.

Dear Mr Harding

Of course! & *again!!* Yours of 8th *crossed mine in transit*—which I had vainly hoped to avoid: although I commence this today—I shall *withhold it* until I hear from you: so as to become *regular* in our corresponce.

And so you have an addition to yr. family: good, may such ever prove to be a *blessing*—in every sense: I am much pleased in hearing of both M. & daur. *doing well*, & that your wife has her Mother with her. I would, however, that your dear little son was further advanced in restoration, & shall hope for *better* news by by-&-by.

My last to you was on the 5th closed & posted on 6th. & I hoped it might reach you on the 7th—*in time*:—I am still here & *still unsettled* (as it were), but I think I shall leave next wk. for Dvk., where, however, I *may* not stay long: *shall not*, unless I should get some Ch. work to do—of which I know nothing at *present*.

I went to Clive last Sy., mg. fine: at Ch. congn. about 45—*mostly* children, only 4 adult males! At close of Prayers. I *felt suddenly impressed*, & so told them all, I should come again next Sy. Evg. S., & for the Ch. to *tell their parents*, whom I hoped to meet there! (*repeated* at close of Sermon.) I am keeping pretty well,—the weather, (*to-day* wet, foggy, very close, & *yesty*. & night before steady downpour!) against me: I notice in Wdv. P.—that in *Jany.* they had 7 days rain! & on *one day over 3 in!!*—

I sent you Tuesday's Herald, containing *our meeting*—but *not* our long contention (closing at X.15!) this began w. *my refusal* to stand as Pt.—Dr Sp. also, would *not* accept it: then Hill (acting Chn. At meeting) agreed to take it, but sought there & then *repeatedly* (backed by Large & Craig) to have 2nd My. in month altered to 3rd to *suit him*: which I contended could only be done at a "General Meeting";—I warned them of *alterations* to suit *special* occasions—especially of sprung catch ones; as, possibly such a one (as precedent) might lead ere long to having their meeting on Sunday nights:—but I had no one w. *me*. Mr. Oliver remarked that I might be induced to become Pt., on the nights for mtg. being held in the *summer*: (I had adduced, as an addl. reason, the diffy. of getting out from *here* of a dark (& might be) stormy *winter's* night.) After a *heavy* amount of palaver, & uphill wk., it was agreed, that *at close* of the first "*ordy*" mtg. in May, this altn. should be proposed—I only voting against it.—The *Crinum*, & its history, were shown &c *before* mtg. began & McD. *for once!* coming *early*, & in good mood! He had lately been to Auckland—he told me.—I thought of *you*, & wished you *were there*. [I have pretty good reasons for believing, that H. both wished & *schemed* for Chair.]

I enclose some additional Extracts, *re* the Press, which will *show further*, how others wrote of it—e.g. Bp. Selwyn—a most *diligent enquiring* man in every minutiae of the Mission, especially in all former matters; and in this he was aided, (1) by his *own* sharp Chaplain, & yg. men: and (2) by the *old Missionaries*—at Kerikeri & Waimate, &c.—and (3) by he & they having, subsequently, so *much* to do with the Press, translation, &c.—

I note what you say—*re* stuffing *our* Papers, & again (*as* in general) agree with you, & deplore *it*,—this habit or custom is great & constant now, here, w. *D.T.* & *H.* but those *addresses & speeches* (I had referred you to) in XtCh. papers *re* Mtg. of Sc. Assn were *different*, & such as you would agree with: if I get copies, sent for by Craig, of Jany. 16, 17, I will send you one. I have (*ventured!*)—written to Sir J.H., thanking, &c.—and I am thinking of again taking up my discarded paper & subject of *Hawaiki*:—also, "A Memoir of the Martyrs of Science in these Seas:"—for I fear, I must have *done* with Botany.—

Last wk. I recd., thro Govt.,—a big Ms. from Kew, contg. list of my *Hepaticae* (sent thither last year), named by the great expert—Stephani of Leipzig:—there are several sps. nov., but not so many as I had expected.—

Did I tell you, that Kirk, senior, has got the billet of editing a 2nd. Ed. of the Hd.Bk. N.Z. Flora? How *he* got it, I cannot understand: it should have been committed to a 1st class European (or Amern.) Botanist, *aided* by all local helpers. Sir J.D.H., *I know*, was applied to, some time ago, (and I strongly advised him to accept—at least, the *supervision*, but he cld not, as his *whole time* until his end! is devoted to

his great work—*Fl. Indica*. [And he told me, that even if he should accept, there were certain portions (as mosses, Hepaticæ, Fungi, &c.) which would have to be done by experts—at that partr. branch: no doubt, K. thinks he can do all!!! So it is:—some *rush* in where *angels fear to tread*!] I have a very poor opinion of Kirk's *compilation*—"Forest Flora of N.Z.,"—especially the plates! *Far better* ones, of the *same* plants, were exd. 50–60 years ago! & so I *told* K.—He has written to me, to aid him, w. spns. &c., & I have promised to do so—as far as I well can: he is, far too synthetic for me.—

I am pleased w. your observations on *age* of world, & of *human* race:—this (once) great Polynesian people will have justice done them—in days to come. I noticed that Stack (!) had come out w. a paper on the Maoris—which (from the portions given in papers) he must have largely *culled* from mine in Trans. N.Z. Inst.—just like Smith—in his on *M. Proverbs*, (and Tregear, also, in his on *Maoris*, published in London: have you seen *this*?) T. sent me a copy.—

And then, your remarks on M & NG—these *discordant* consonants, in Polyn. dialects,—as used in RIMA and RINGA:—but there is *more* to be said, *here*—which also *struck* the early *sc.* voyagers *after* Cook:—they found that those high chiefs known to C., whose *names* he had carefully written, were now bearing *other names*, & those must not be mentioned (extending to 40–50 of the most common words which occur in conversation, and bearing not the least affinity whatsoever to the former expressions!): just so it was in N.Z., only here, there being *no* monarchy nor *paramount* chief, when he died—or during his life in *other tribes*—the *old* term would again come into use: there are some *fine* remarks on this common rule.

You casually mention the *binding* of Tregear's Dicty. I hope it will be strongly bound: above all, discarding those *detestable* wires!

Your mention of a certain Ms. Dicty. of R.C. Misss., & how it was pillaged & used:—reminds me of one of our *early* writers on Maori (or N.Z.) who, in the end of his wk., did something similar, and so Taylor, in his *Botanl. List*, &c.—ere long, I suppose, I shall see how (your friend) Tregear managed with my letter A.

14th Formerly a day of *interest*! Valentine's Day! (now *nothing* said about it, in our locals, a *good* thing, too!) and, the day of *Cook's death*! Weather still, damp, *foggy*! & very close.

What do you allude to, *re* "Colliers' Bibliography?" is it *the same* as in "List Govt. Pubns." @ 2/6. Do you *know* anything of "Maps N.Z.," N. & S. Islds., Royal, 2/6 pair"? in Govt. List. I want a good *clear one* of N. Island, to lay down my own wanderings & figures of 8! Luff had one here in his off., on wall, contg. *my tracks* of '43: I drew the map & laid them down for Bp Selwyn, & he sent it Home—I believe that Map was pubd. by Arrowsmith. I wonder if L. has *that map* now: & do you know him suffy. to enq.? & if *so*, to give you the date, no., &c. of that Map.

(25th) I *now* close: & am
My dear Sir, Yours ever
W. Colenso.

1891 February 25: to Harding⁵³⁴

Napier, 25, II, 91.

Dear Mr Harding

Yesty. my eyes & heart were gladdened by arrival of yours of 22nd *thanks*: now, I hope we shall proceed *more regularly*.—Before however that I take up yours,—a few words *re* myself.—

You will see by *enclosed* (lot!) I had been thinking on & wkg. for you.—On 15th. I went in trap to Clive for D.S. that evg. I stayed at the *new* Hotel (kept by Nicholson) & retd. by mid-day train on My. I did not feel very well—but on Tuesday mg. I went down to town intending to leave next day *en route* for Dvk. I knocked about a good deal in the sun, & came up this hill *fagged*: took dinner *without* relish, & was soon taken w. extreme pains in whole abdomen: shirt up and to bed at VII,—no rest there! *Torment* without intermission. I was obliged to *bear* till daylight, IV., when I crawled down in shirt, & rang big bell, no one replied! I waited till V. when (½ dead) I repeated, & *both* soon came: I sent off for H. who (dear old f.!) was out of bed & soon w. me,—sat by bedside till VII.30 to watch, pulse & opn. of meds.—& afterwards climbed *this hill 2ce more than same day!!* I was thus shut up (say) till *Monday*, on slops, &c. come dawn & lay: Yesty. I was obliged to *sit up a little* as Eng. M. was closing. This day am *much better* but *very weak*: I hope however to be able to move inland (for a *very short visit*) next week. During confinet. the Bp. came on 2 days to see me, "no admission". Again on Monday last, making a very short stay—10m. or so: he is off again to the N.—

Now for your *last* letter. My main reason for wishing regr. replies from *you* (&, of course, my also *answering regularly*) is, that you *omit* replying to many questions—never willingly I know. In fut., you write on Sy. (as you geny. have done) & I will reply say, on Wy. or Thy.—

There is much in yr. theory *re* Smith, but, as you *don't* yet know all, it is defective: lay it aside for the time; *more anon*.—

I should much like for *you* to see Angas' N.Z. Bide-a-wee. Thanks for *all* yours *re* Halkett L.; as before in much of your discrimination I go w. you:—I, too, have noticed "serious blunders in his "Bookmart".⁵³⁵—

Re Tregear: better tell B. to send me *early* a copy of Dy. strongly bound, letting T. *at same time* know I have ordered one: thanks for letting me know a little of his circumstances: but *how* does he *live*?—

Hill, *says*, he did *not know* of the rule—to send in P. (but quæ.)—I was infd. of it by Secy.

You rather surp. me with yr infm. from Dy., *re* his ptg., part of my old task!! & I confess I *don't now* like it: I suppose, I shall have proofs sent to me (that was the offl. stipulation), & that will bring me back from Bush to do it: besides, had I *known* of such coming on, I should have been able to get ready a few more in A obtained since; which, though coming to hand in ansr. to enquiries, I have never yet attended to—being so *heartily sick* of the job! I may tell *you* that 10 months ago a person high in off. took it up, & (I was

534 ATL qMS-0495.

535 Richard Halkett Lord was the first editor of the Napier *Daily Telegraph*, but later lived in the United States, and edited the *Bookmart*, a librarians' magazine.

infd.) read thro' *the whole* of the Correspce *re* same!! & also saw the My. about it, & a promise (I was told) was given, that *after election* it should be ptd.

"Jany. 3/35,—was made memorable by the landing of a printing press in the charge of Mr Colenso & Mr Wade. Mr Colenso had a Native assistant by whose help, 2000 copies of the Epistles to the Ephesians & Philippians were struck off in the form of tracts.

"In 1838, the whole of the N.T. in the N.Z. language was printed, &c—the Prayer book was also completed, & both printed by Mr Colenso" (*"Annals of the Diocese of N.Z.,"* S.P.G.K. 1847) p.18.

N.B. 3 errors in above: underlined by me.

x x There are some well-executed & truthful wood cuts in the above work: some (if not all) have been reproduced in "Early History of N.Z., but *most wretchedly* done!—W.C.

—"In 1836, Mr W. Williams had ready for publication complete translations of the N.T. & the Book of Com. Prayer. The portions previously published, having been sent to Sydney to be printed were, as has been already said, sadly disfigured by errors of the press; but of these new & complete translations Mr. W. was fortunately able to superintend the printing himself, at Paihia, the C.M.S. having opportunely sent out, in 1834, a printing press in charge of Mr. William Colenso".

"*Colonial Church Histories: N.Z.*" by V.R. Hy. Jacobs, D.D., Dean of XiCh.—p.67. (*a very recent work of 500 pp., the last letter in it bearing date of "Octr. 1889".*)

N.B. Two errors in above extract, underlined by me—W.C.

I should here, make another extract from Dean Jacob's book.—In the "Introduction," acknowledging *assistance* received—he is bound to mention first & foremost, the name of his friend—the Ven. Archdeacon Williams of Gisborne" (p.v.)—and, in the body of his book (p.45,) he gives in a note:—

—"In a brief memoir of his father the Bp. of Waiapu—published in the N.Z. Church News, 1878. "The archdeacon himself, as we shall presently see, *was not quite an eye witness* of the scenes he describes." (The *Italics* are the Dean's own.)

(Reminding one of Mr E. Baker's recent *descriptions of scenes* pubd. in Wellington papers.)

1891 March 2: to Harding⁵³⁶

From D.T. Feby 3rd.

About a year ago a gentleman lecturing in the bush, referred to the Rev. Mr Colenso as the only living witness of the signing of the Treaty of Waitangi. Having a facsimile copy of the various sheets of signatories appended to the Treaty I found Mr Colenso's name was not among the witnesses, but the Rev. O. Hadfield's was, and said so in one of my letters at the time. I was recently

called to account for this, and referred to a book written by the rev. gentleman and published last year, for proof of the original statement. I have it now before me, and it is entitled "The authentic and genuine history of the signing of the Treaty of Waitangi." It is a very interesting narrative, giving the speeches made by Captain Hobson and the various natives at two meetings held at Waitangi on 5th and 6th Feb. 1840, and it shows that Mr Colenso was present at the signing of the treaty by forty-five chiefs, but was not a witness in an official sense. To him, however, is done the credit of being the only person who has reported fully that momentous occasion. As I have no copy of what I actually wrote, I am unable to explain further, but I am very sorry that it should have caused any unpleasantness, as I always endeavour to avoid saying anything in a way calculated to hurt anyone's feelings and it was the last thought in my mind to show any disrespect towards Mr Colenso.

Rev. O.H. was *not* there.

Napier, Monday night
March 2, 1891.

Dear Mr. Harding

Having recd. a line, from you (tho', as you say—"not a letter,") I will commence my jottings.—

On receipt—I sent off a *delayed* telm. as requested—to purchase 6 vols. J.Wh. as high as pubd. price: and, to intimate, "I do not *care* for Hochstetter": I had it once (Lyon obtd. it for me on its publn.) but I never thought much of it, & so I parted with it: of course, it was only a transl., & *disfigured* by drawings—unnatural—by *Heap* & others: the same errors in it, as in later works on N.Z., inserting every bit of garbage, *no matter by whom!* (as in "The Monthly Review," &c. &c.—

I was rather surprised to find my long letter (closed & posted on 25th ult.) had *not* reached you on 27th.—however, I suppose it did soon after.—

I was down in town, on business, (long delayed,) on 27th., but went forth *fearing*—I felt so *very weak*, however I managed to get through all: I go again *tomorrow* for the last time before I go inland, which I purpose doing on Thursday. Yesty. tho' *fine* I stayed at Home, fearing draughts, &c. in Ch., & Parkinson's (which I prefer) being rather a long & dark jy. to and fro by night.—

Today I was engaged in "a *hunting*" among *old* stores (proofs, sheets books, unfinished, Mss. &c. &c.) in my back lumber room (over Library), & I was pleased w. some of my "*finds*", (I would you were present!)—I shall send you, w. this, a copy (or two) of my tract v. R.C.—of which I had told you, viz. "*The reception of 3 R.C. Priests into the Ch. of E. by the Bp. of London*: this caused me some trouble & (?) persecution from some of our own party! I had printed it at my *own expense* (as others of a similar kind), and by *working after hours*. This caused my *first* tussle w. Bp. Selwyn—thro' the crass stupidity of *Burrows*—who was *here* last wk. Also, some of my Paihia "*Chqs*" (or order)—of an *early*, date before Ty. Waitgi.—*Also* some more spns. of my ptg. at Waitangi—to me *very interesting!* Recalling

much, and, a copy of the *first* little book printed at the Bp's. press, "Agathos", (this *unique* vol., I can only *lend* you, it must be returned *by- & by* with those letters:)—a similar book was published *there* in 1844, but in this last one Rev. W. Cotton's new type (w^o) was used for *wh*. I may mention a curious fact,—the wrappers (old newspapers) of my little "Sheets"! ea. 2p. separately put up, were devoured all round their edges, but the sheets themselves *untouched*!—

Would you kindly enq. of Tregear (but *not* as coming from me,) what plant, or shrub, it is that the *Taranaki* Maoris call *Turuhuhu*? (The question has been put to me.)—the Maoris of *Taranaki* differ from others in *many* words.—

What is the meaning of "F.R.S. Hist. S."? *after* Tregear's name?—

Who is "Twiseldon"?—

I hope you may obtain those 6 vols. of J.W's. from the Hutt;—and if so, I leave it to you *how best* to send them on; together with a *Pinchd.* copy of "Tregear's Dy." well-bound; 2 copies of *last* no. of "Mthly. Review", & 1 copy "Collier's Biog. Dy."—& I will *impy. remit*.

I shall send in a separate small packet, the few printed things mentioned on t'other side.—I think they will *interest you*, in more ways than one. I hope you may be able to *read* Karepa.—

I find (from you), that Tregear's big book is *finished*: and that the "Monthly Review," is also *ended*. *How does all that affect you?* Has L. & B. *sufficient future Book work to keep you on?* (*Don't think* I am prying into your own private affairs.) *I much wish to know*.

If you *succeed* in obtaining those 6 vols. at Fitz. sale then, please, let Didsbury (or his factotum) know—I don't want any from him.—

I much fear, Dy. will be sending up *proofs* of Lex., A., when I am leaving—or at Dvk!

The Copy of "My. Review" (you sent) is also to hand, I purpose going into it tomorrow: I have been writing, & putting-up Papers, for this Eng. Mail leaving *here* tomorrow, to make-up, &c, for my omissions in the last wk's. S.F. one—

—So, Good night.

Tuesday, 3rd—VII. p.m.—

This mg. in town I recd. yr. letter of 1st—thanks. (anon.) While there I saw Large, *first* since Annl. Mtg., on going up to speak, &c, L. was *rather* stiff,—but my *bonhomie* prevailed! and for some time we talked.—I had been, by note, urging White to get Report ptd., offering to aid (if reqd.) in correcting, &c., but from L. I found—it is to be delayed until they were *well* in funds! (Will that be before Xmas!?) For *late* Curator's demand is £60.!!! 3 yrs. salary, &c. (Quite new to me.) And nothing will be done until *he* turns up. Further, L. spoke of getting *it* ptd. by contract. This aftn. I sent him £1.1.0., *yr. subsn.*—but *this is to stand over between us*. I have sent to P.O. 2 papers for you, 1 E.N., & 1 H.,—in *former* Mr Paterson's sermon: in *latter*, art. on *libel case*.

If I mistake not, you told me—that yr. vol. Trans. commence w. XIV? If so, I fear you *may not* have a copy of my paper on the *Moa*—& of another (or 2?)—M. Proverbs, & M. Poetry?—be sure to *let me know*. Without these you could not have a correct notion of Smith's paper on *M*.

Proverbs: & more recently of Stack's outrageous pillaging—without the *least acknt!* Tregear *does* (in a way) acknge., in his Ethnological Paper—pubd. in London:—if you can not *well* get this from T., I will send you my copy. Moreover, have you a copy of my "3 *Lity. P.*"? pubd. at D.T. Office—let me know.—

I have hastened to run through your review of Tregear's Dy. in *Mthly. Rev.* & think it well & clearly & briefly written.—ably, too, *a-la-R.C. Harding*. But there are some items therein *new* to me.

1. *Re*: John Wesley.
2. " Fire brought from *Hawaiki*.
3. " Maori & wife, a few yrs. ago, emigrating from E.C. to *Hawaiki*.—

Further,—*"barbaric jargon"*—*good*: Fitst. lately decd. *thus* spoke of it *to* me, & *in the Ho.*, *agt.* the Lexn—alas!—*no* Hansard then!—

"Songs from *old*": true: & yet Gill (of whom *so much* is, & has been, made), gives in his vol. the "*circa*" when ea. was written—or, burst forth from the Poet's brain!—*that* *disgusted* me w. his Book: and I *closed* it!—

"*Standard work Wms. Dicty.*" I would you had said—*only*.

T "14 yrs. lity. toil." *this* serves to make *me* ashamed of *his* *early letters* to *me*.—

"*Endless* lexicons."—(?)

If T's. Dy. is *such*, as *you state* in close, then my part A. there had better *not* be ptd.—

I thank *you much* (and *again*) for your kind & truthful remark on my *old labours re Dy*.

Both of your late letters came to hand *without* stamps on them! owing to their *shameful* gumming: Jago told me today, he had returned £100 worth! & Craig & man half wild.

I knew Carpenter *well*—*often* in his shop, & bought 1–2 books from him: at one time he was M.P.C.—

Re my own Liby—I am puzzled: think—all (of *service*) should be sent to L. to Quarritch for sale. Had our *precious* (!! Instit. turned out *better*: had the Athenaeum folks acted more wisely, instead of *letting* that remg. bit of ground to *Large* for a timber yd.,—and my offer of £300—(to head a subsn.—for building Liby. & Museum), refused in consequence—then, no doubt, my books, spns &c. would be given there—but *not now*. I bear, also, in mind w. increasing bitterness of soul! as the years roll by, that I have *no road to my house!* neither will the Borough Council help, or care the least about it!! While they would, & will, tax me for road to their Breakwater & for *Tourists* (!!!) to *Taupo*.—

By the way, I hear from my man Robert, & from others, that the damage done to Breakwater is not very great. (And Robert, like myself, always *against* it.)

[Some day I may tell *you* a lot about Kirk, Senr. (originally an *Auckland* settler—in a *very poor* way) thro' *me*—he came S. I *did much* for him, in many ways: but — — — *private this*.]—

I wholly agree w. you in your clear & trenchant remarks on "Necromancy"—of *all kinds* of sorts, ancient & *Modern*.—

I suppose you could *not, well*, let me know, whether that part of Lex. A. is being carried on by Dy? I am leaving on

5th. for Dvk.—& if I were pretty sure of being called on to *read proofs*, &c, &c, I would take a *Return* ticket, & so save 10/-.—but I must “*chance it*.”—Let your next be addd. to me at Dannevirke.—

Much pleased to know you both saw & heard *Mr. Sidey*.—Parkinson, today, in town, told me of Wills (Opotiki) being prosecuted for *criminal libel*: of course I had heard of that before.

Thanks for your pretty—*neat* card w. “Typo’s Compliments”: I had sent t’other to England.—

I recd. the 2 dz. Cartes from Wigglesworth, of my *old* photos. (I think this lot must be the 4th.) I thought his charge high, & *curious*—“£2.0.6.”

Weather continues *very fine*: I never saw N. looking better! Such a lot of green & yg. grass, & my trees & shrubs, *rejoicing!!*—

Very little of Rheumatism, and I find my strength, appetite, &c, returning, & good—*i.e.* for my age. I sincerely hope that you and *all* yours are *well*.—

[*Goodnight.*]

4th. I now proceed to close.

Among several other books lately to hand from Engd. is “*Lux Mundi*”:—I have cut it, & peeped here & there—but had I known it is written by *Puseyite* Clerics (*officials* of Pusey & Keble Colleges) I should not have ordered it. Still there are some good things in it. I hope to read it in Bush quiet.—

And with *kindest* regards and *best* wishes, I am,
Yours sincerely,

W. Colenso.

1891 March 11: to Harding⁵³⁷

Dannevirke, March 11/91:
3 p.m.

Dear Mr Harding

Thank you for your long & full letter of the 7th. inst., recd. by me on the 9th.—much that you have so kindly written therein I have read w. more than comm. interest, & (in fact) have gone through it *3 times*! There is just one drawback to my pleasure & that is, my having been the cause of giving you so much *extra* confinement & *writing*, and (I fear) keeping you from attending to other & more useful correspondents. As usual, I go with you in so much that you have said, particularly in your truthful yet saddening remarks on the *Newspr. Lit.* of the present day! I have *often*, of late, ½-determd. to give up taking in both H. & D.T., I may yet do so.

Re your clipping resp. *name* of Port Jackson—I think I may be able to throw some light on that, when I *return to N.* Then, w. ref. to Mr Webb & his Library—I regret to say, we are *not* on friendly terms *now*, and I fear may not again become so—*this* being the *second* severe falling-out (entirely occasioned by himself), and only 2–3 days after the first (also *made by him*) was condoned!

Your mention of that old & once popular work, the “*Arminian Mag*”.—aroused a number of *old* feelings within me,—for I knew it *well*—when a boy & living with my maternal Grandfr.—he had all the vols. &c., indeed, in the still earlier time, (as I had often heard), J. Wy’s. Ministers stayed at his house.

I left N. on Thursday mg. 5th—for Waipawa: stayed there that day, expecting to see some from the Country—but was disappd. Johnston (Coroner, & “O.C.”) came up rushing on platform to mention his “apology”—in “D.T.” of last mo., re self & Messs. R. Stewart & Wallace; & again I gave him a bit of my mind, as it was *erroneous* & *no “apy”* at all! (I think I sent you a copy *at the time*: let me know, if not.) On Friday I came on to this place—in pretty good health—weather too very fine (but only just commenced *here*) which has continued ever since:—indeed, it is *too hot* for me to venture out, and I *dislike* hotel *food*, and so I am not so well as I was when I came, and having nothing to employ me, *I feel it*.—I could not go out yesty.—*too weak* (in knees) & *listless*: but early this mg. (IX) I walked to Mr Wallace’s new House, ¾ mile or so, & felt done up! After resting an hour or so I returned, & have been lying down ever since! On Monday I was surprised & sorry to see in “*Herald*”, that Dean H. Was again taken severely ill on Saty. & so his Doctors prohibited his taking any Ch. duty on Sunday: Parkinson managed, having *Arthur* Williams (from Te Aute) there: and I wrote yesty. (or rather on My. night) offg. my aid—if *the D. Should remain ill*:—but to hear in reply *tomorrow* nt. at furthest, & if wanted I return to N. on Friday: but *since* I wrote I feel weaker than ever—indeed, at present *unable*.

It is a very true ex. “*Spt. willing, flesh weak*”. In leaving N. I did not intend to stay long in the Bush Dist., so I took a *Return* ticket.—A kind of Influenza is prevalent here, & I caught it (I think) at Parsonage, during a *short* visit—all hands there having got it, but of a very mild form.

You *at Wgn.* will be sure to know a good deal of the opp. Gorge Line, so I say nothing about it. There are 3 Mails *now* daily from N. to Dvk.! & yet we are worse off than before! & get no *Eng. P.* In “H.” of this mg. is an acct. of meeting of Edn. Bd., & some “lively” talk (not howr. given—being in Comee.) over a letter from Waipk. Sch. Com; unfortunately O. was *not* there, & S—y as Chn. ruled, &c. &c. adversely. Sutton (as ever!) coarse & bumptious: (I wish *he* were away!) & your good cousin *left*—but returned again. Their mtg. was a long one—& report *condensed*. Again, on coming hither this time, I had some *pleasant* talk w. your cousin Rechab (on Waipukurau platform)—his father had gone to hot spgs. for Lumbago.—

I have recd. “Typo”, also 2 copies of “*Review*” from Lyon & B., w. memo. of cost—this I will remit when I pay for J. Wh’s & T’s. Dicty.—& so make *1 job* of it. From what you *now* say I have hopes of getting the *wanting* vols. from Didsy—or Govt.—I will ere long, write about ’em. Guide me in this matter—to write to Didsbury?—

Now that the heavy & continuous rains are over, the Bush burning on *large* scale will be carried out (begun already) and I *don’t like it*—such a smoky atmosphere, w. always more or less of *fears*—on change of wind, &c.—

I have *not* seen Frith’s “*Moa*” story referred to by you: have *always* had a *very low* opinion of Fr.—from my being

constrained to sit next to him at the one sm. table allotted us, 2, at Parl. held in Ad.,—*not* lessened by his *subsequent* conduct including *his* talk w. *Froude*:—!! and his *draw* from Bk. N.Z.—to my loss. The worst is that “in days to come”, all such rubbish will (I fear) become *one* with more truthful relations. By the way there is a *good* paper on the Moa in vol. XXII. “Trans”, by Mair: *read it*: it is an *antidote* to his bror-in-law’s (Buller) say on the Moa in his big book on N.Z. Birds:—my attention has been drawn to it from a correspdt. in Engd., and I am *disgusted*.—I must look you up a copy of my paper on the *Moa* (which I consid. exhaustive) on my return to N.—

I note *particularly* what you have told me *re* your present & near future employ: & I have my thoughts: all I can venture to say is, I hope you may not *overtax your health* &c., &c.—Your remarks, together w. those of Librarian (G.A.L.), are of a melancholy nature, and serve to make me *more sad*! — — — — —

I am much pleased w. this *last* “*Typo*”, (probably I should also have been with the late former nos., but I could never find time to read them!) I thank you for your kind honest remarks on *Bradaugh*—a great man; one of Nature’s true types of m. Would there were more like him—barring some angularities, which, *in some form or other*, pertain to *us all*! I am astonished with the wonderful & continued stream of improvement in our printing-presses & their 1000 & 1 helps & aids!—I, who can look back on *the toil and bother of the old wooden pg. press & halls*! Here I will copy a sentence from a new book I bought at Craig’s, (“A popular story of the Ch. of Engd.”)—speaking of the Bible,—“It took Wycliffe & his copyists 10 months to prepare 1 copy—wh. cost a sum equal to £40. of our money. Now an ordy. Ptr. of Bible can produce 120 copies an hour—2 a minute”. (Is this *quite* true?—mind, *not* Printers.)

In “Herald” of this mg.—“Xt.Ch. Tuesday: at RM court this day, Bowerman & Co., proprs. of *Picturesque Atlas* sued H.Munweek for £10.10. Deft. sd—he had agreed to take 1pt. only for wh. he pd. 40/- the R.M. gave *agt. him*, w. costs. So, I suppose, more & similar suits will follow:

Your critical eye detected those 2’ in my *little* book—in A’werika (for Africa) & in *kow’a* (to distinguish it from *kowa*). I had wholly forgotten them! & on reading your letter turned to a copy I brought on w. me—but you have *kindly* passed over my ugly-looking lower c. italic *t’s*—

IX.p.m.) I must now go on w. my letter, though I have little more to add. I have been readg. “*Lux Mundi*”: a few passages are *good*: am pleased to see them from *such* writers. *Many* are too High Ch. & far fetched for me. *Too much of the “Fathers”*. I believe, the m. tomorrow from Wgn. will reach here at 1.30 p.m., and the M. thither close *about* 2.30, I don’t know at present; but shall keep this open until tomorrow—S. Mail closing.—

If Tregears Dy. should be bound *in diff. ways* send me one of the strongest—best: I feel better this evg. & night, than I did in the mg. I am told that “Evg. N.” will send its copies this way by a special conveyance! Do invest *Id.* in a “Timetable” book, just to see the strange timing of trains to & from N.

12th. 2 p.m. Just ret’d. from P.O.—nothing fresh from you. Letter from Parkinson full of thanks but Dean *better*—so I am saved that jy.—at wh. I am glad, for I feel *very weak*—not myself. Fairchild ret’d. no tidings of “Kakanui” *quite as I expected*. Glad to find great & many reductions C. Service.—Good bye,

Yours truly & affy., W. Colenso.

1891 March 19: to Harding⁵³⁸

Dannevirke
Thursday 19/III/91

Dear Mr Harding

Your very kind most welcome & long letter of the 15th. is to hand & I thank you *much* for it: it came together with 9 others from *all parts* (England, N.York, Akaroa, &c)—but *yours I preferred to them all*!—

I feel very shaky “this mg.” (my bad writing will show it to you) but I will try & persevere, so that you may get a reply from me *before* Sunday.

1. I note what you say, & deplore, re Tregear’s Dy. (the great & *sad* omission), I *rejoice* w. you that it occurred *before* your advent. It is (to me) doubtful, of the 2 plans proposed, which is to be preferred. Perhaps *both*—a *smaller* page containing it to be inserted in its place which could be torn out & also *in the Errata*. If the wk. was mine this plan I should adopt.—

I enclose P. Notes for £2.—to pay for my copy (31/6) when ready, also for 2 Reviews (recd.) & also for Collier’s Biogy. 2/6 (or so), & for a copy of Gammell’s Inqy. origin Pentateuch publ. by L & B. (Review., p.614: *note.*)—

I now find I have *not sent enough* in these P.Ns. obtained yesterday—but I will send deficiency shortly.—

I thank you for your remark on my A. Dy.—*i.e.* what D’y. told you—as that serves to *quiet* me! If he should print it, I hope it will be done *first-rate*—as to size, type, & paper: *not* on that wretched *thin* p. used in “Ty of Waitangi”: why not have *used* such as in Hansard? By the way, I do not yet know *the size* of Tregear’s.

I return yr. clipping re Frith’s Moa. I did not want to see *this*—but to know something of F’s. Book—but my curiosity is satisfied. I see, I had confounded it w. the *series* of vols. (in L. & B’s “My. Record” for Septr., & well displayed) called “The Story of the Nations”, of which I have “The Jews under the Romans.” I also enclose a scrap from an envelope, just to hand, & the notepaper is similarly *adorned*!—& a clipping from the Lond. “Standard.” Don’t trouble yourself to return L. & B’s. memo. (Reviews) *receipted*.—

I shall write to Col. Secy. *re* J. Whs. 4 vols.—next wk., I have much to do just now in wtg. way, as S.F. M. leaves soon.

I have a long letter from a Mr H.W. Dawson, *Akaroa*, (who, or what, is he?) *beginning* thus—“Kindly send me your “3.Lity. P.” & a list of yr. other wks.”—enclosing 5/- P. Note, & 6 1d. Stamps:—he must wait till I return to N. I

don't think Craig has a copy, & I have only 2— or 3 left. He asks lots of questions!! re meaning of Maori words: more than I am willing to reply to: he had better get copy of Tregear's Dy. (I shall tell him of it)—I have but *one* copy left of "Wi's First Book," *Part I*:—more of *II*. I foolishly gave away a number.

Your *critique* on J. Wh. is correct—*again* & I go w. you: am pleased to have your *interesting* acct. of the *commencement* of the exhuming of his papers! *Capital*: good, you had got all that *from Tregear!!!*—Then yours on Gudgeon & Tam. McD., also *good*. In looking into "Review" (at p.587) I find "*mana* (force of character)" and "*karakia* (creed)"—!!! from G. N.B. Prof. Owen's remark, p.73. vol. XIV. Trans. N.Z. I.—at close of my p. on "Color S. of M.," (which you were lately reading)—so applicable *here*.—Am not a little pleased to know that you found time to *read again* that p.—it (w. *addendum*) was one of my favourite ones; & I have had letters from Doctors—at Home Germany, & Melbourne, about it. I may *tell you*—that I have often thought of reprinting, w. additions, all *those* papers of mine (excluding Botanical) in Trans. including Essay on Maoris in Vol. I.—& perhaps would do so, if you were still here in business,—adding thereto, my unfinished one on Hawaiki.

You say—"You say, yr. maternal grandfr. was a Wesleyan" (!!!) Nay, *not so*, or if so, an *error*: the Early Wesleyan Preachers (some of them) found harbour in his *large* house, at a time when such was not readily afforded, (*before my* day.)—*He* had a pew in the Wn. chapel, a *fine stone* building:—*also* in the Baptist Ch., & *also* in the Congl. Chapel,—in *all* I have often gone w. him to D.S. When he died he was buried (by side of his wife) in the *small* ground of the *last* mentioned.

I can well understand yr. bror. getting a reply from you, at Wgn. *before* his obtaining one from *Norsewood*.—

You give a curious coincidence of the arrival of 2 letters on same matter, at 1 time: so, *here now*: Your remark on the *Moa*, as given by Buller in his big book, & W.C.—is good: but here is Hill's, written same time & recd. by me at same P.O. delivery—in which he says—"I have just got Buller's Birds: I have read his art. on the *Moa*, and *like it very much*." (!) [But I *don't* like the *tone* of H's letter: *long* overdue.]

I am very desirous of knowing something of Will's case—Opotiki:—the Bp. is there now. Our N. papers are full of Racing &c &c.—*several sudden* deaths lately: Sebley, Senior, among them. You may recollect him. I wholly forget *that* p. of J. Wh. on the "Greenstone Mako." Do you recollect *what year*, pubd. in *D.T.*?

Now a last word about myself:—

1.) I am *here* until (say) 3rd or 4th proxo:—"time up" of Ret. Ticket.—so, should Ts. Dy. be ready some time before, add. *here*, but if not, *there*—N.—

2.) Robertshawe has long wished to visit Weber Dist., & he leaves today, rtg. on My. next: & I have to take *both* services *here* on Sy. next: may my strength (physical, mental, spl.) be equal to the day! I feel weak, and so *waste a deal of precious time*: but the weather being again fine (it was wet on Monday), I took a long walk &c in *forests* on Tuesday, & a still much longer one on Saturday last, &

though I return *completely knocked up*, & *wet thro' w. perspiration from sheer weakness*, yet I believe such extra & heavy exertions really do me good:—But I think, *I am failing fast*.—

I feel your absence more & more as the days roll by—but I see you are doing & *gaining* good for the *future* where you are. Act, my friend like the Bee: gather *honey* from *all* flowers! & store up.—If I feel, *here* our separation, how much more shall I feel it at N. where I really have *no visitors now*. By the way, Hill says—"had a Cl. mtg. on Thy. (12th) a resoln. passed asking H. to send in a list of all his deposits in M. Also, to write to *all* Mrs. likely to contrib. Papers, askg. for help this session."—

Once more good bye
With kindest regards & very best wishes. Bel. me ever
Yours sincerely & affy.
W. Colenso.

1891 March 20: to the Colonial Secretary⁵³⁹

Dannevirke,
March 20th, 1891.

Sir

I have the honour to beg your kind attention to the following.—

On the publication of the late John White's 滴story of the Maories, • I obtained copies of the first two volumes, and I have been long waiting to see in the Government Gazette (*Kahiti*) the announcement of the succeeding volumes of that work.—

Lately, however, I have incidentally learned, that while three or four additional volumes of it have been published, these are kept back from *public* sale by the Government: and, supposing this to be true, I now write to you, Sir, to grant me a copy of each volume of the said work including volume 3 onwards,—for which I shall be also prepared to pay their full price if required.—

I have the honour to be,
Sir,
Yr. mo. ob. servt.,
W. Colenso

The Hon.
The Colonial Secretary
Wellington.

1891 March 25: to Harding⁵⁴⁰

Dannevirke,
Wed. nt., 25 March, 1891.

Dear Mr Harding

Your welcome & prized letter of 22nd (dated by you "21") came to hand *very opportunely*—for I was *very ill*, & even

⁵³⁹ National Archives, Wellington, Record No.****

⁵⁴⁰ ATL qMS-0496.

now can hardly manage to sit up & write—but I won't put it off till tomorrow for I *may* be worse.—I was taken rather suddenly the night of date of my last (19th)—owing in part to sudden change of weather, wet windy & *very cold*, from S. Friday & Saty. were sad days with me—pains heightened thro' fears of not being able for Sundy. duty, Mr Robertshawe having gone off to the Weber Dist. however I rallied a little by Sundy. Mg. & so was (once more!) enabled to get thro' both services—and really at night, on my return to lodgings, was *much better* than I had been!—Monday however was a *very bad* day w. me, *one of the worst I have known for '91*: Yesty. easier: today *much better*. I cannot tell you in a letter *all* I have had to endure,—my complaints (2–3 together!) Rheumatism, *piles*, Diarrhoea, making me all but *helpless*!—Your letter served to cheer me a little, for on *that day* (23) I saw *no-one*!—it was a long & dreary day.—*Enough*!—

Re your letter: I *had* that *asinine* Hymn—but I fear the book it was in, I *lent*, & has never come back—w. several others, only *lately* found wanting by me.—[I fancy, Locke had it.] I can imagine your delight at seeing the Fuchsia in the Gorse bush: also, that nice evergreen hedge you so happily describe. “Tregear Dy.” must remain at N. till I return. I wish you had told me, *who*, or *what*, Davidson *is*.—Rather curious that, *re* “Fern-leaf Note-pr.”, & I *never to have seen it before*! I return yr. par. for next “Typo”, with a corr. or 2 in it, thinking such *may* have escaped yr. sharp eyes: it is a *nice little* “skit”. *Re* Opotiki libel cases: I note, while *petit* Jury found W. “N.G.”—*the Judge*, in passing his *delayed* sent. on B., *let him off*! So I suppose, t'was—“six to the ½ doz”. The Bp. is *there now*, & I suppose will have *something* to say to W. Shall endeavour, on my return to N., to find out yr. Father's scrapbook contg. “Green Stone Mako”.

I have *much* deplored loss of yr. Almanac: it has ever been such a *useful* faithful & loved companion w. me, *re* stars, planets, &c. & fear I must go in for a rant! one in future—I will never buy another of D. & W's.—dirty, beastly, thing! There is a *good sheet* Almcs. *here* now from Evg. News off. *well-displayed* w. advts. all round and *new* Ry. timetables in centre: it is varnished & hung on sm. rollers. Have you seen a copy of the “Akaroa Mail”, of 13th. inst., I have one from Dawson (much of interest in it). Some 2–3 yrs. ago, a yg.(?) man named *Gordon* wrote to me from Taranaki a very nice letter of Enqy. *re* some Mao. words. (I think he was in the survey off., & I also *thought* he might be a ½-c.) I ansd & *encouraged* him to write again: he did so after rather a long interval, when I wrote to him fully: and to my *surprise* I got an acknowledgement, & a request—that “*I woud. not write to him such long letters*”!!! Could you, *quietly*, learn anything of him from Tregear?—*he is a Genius*.

Following up your kind hint I wrote to Col. Secy. *re* J. Wh's. books, of course, offg. to pay highest price, but no reply yet.—

Last night, VIII. who should suddenly pop in—but J.W. Craig!! on his way to N. Plym. for holiday: spent a nice ½ hour together. I saw Welsman passing through this aftn. on his way from Wgn.—

Colliers “Bibliography” is just to hand, from Didsy., and I have been looking into it:—

1. Surprised at the *great no.* of books referred to by C.—
2. Several I had never heard of.
3. Some I should *like to have*, or to borrow.
4. I marvel at his *omitting* our “N.Z.I. Trans.” (I know he

says, p.102, “Vol I.” & “pubd. annually,”—but he should have said *more than that*, as *many* of its papers are *far before* much of his rubbish!

5. I wholly demur to what he says (p.134) *re* self & *first* Moa paper.—

I never saw Owen's paper nor ever heard of it: & that those *big* folks at Home, & in Tasmania knew: but more (perhaps) when I *send* you “Authors' Copy” of *Moa*. Haast & myself had *agreed to write* against Quatrefages—just bef. H. went to Eng.,—and then H. died shortly after his return!!

This book is nicely printed by Didsy., & good paper too.—I shall again & again look into it. I wonder if “*Hutton*” (as you say) is really out with a *Botanical* book? or, rather *Kirk*?—if *low p.* send me a copy.—

Capt. Preece called on me on 19th. *re* the *Maori Dog of old*: & borrd. my paper on it, which he had not seen: spent a *nice hour*.

Eccles, too, came purposely from Waipawa that same day to get me to Lecture *there this week*, that, howr., I *cannot* do: & as he (and they) wish it to be on a *moonlight* night, (rightly so,) it is put off till *next moon*: & *now*, I see, that their Races are on “St. George's Day,”—& further, that Native Ld. Court. commenced there on 8th. Apl., and “it is feared—*not room for all*!”—and, as an *old* unalterable rule w. me, I *never* stay at a *private* house—neither take any meal there: so I suppose it may *not* come off.—I purpose, if well enough, retg. to N. on 3rd & 4th., proxo. Here I halt: *Goodnight*.—

P.S. I see, Tregear's paper (I had mentd. to you), “the Maori & the Moa,” is at p.170 Collier: (have you seen it?) and *at top* under *Rusden*, a clumsy hypercritical alteration of a pure Mao. word!

Do you know, if a copy of “*Bidwell's Rambles* in N.Z.,” is in any Liby. at Wgn.?

Goodnight.

Thursday, 26th, X. a.m.—I now finish & take (or send) to P.O. I am better (I hope!) but very so-so—not myself. However, I can be *free from pain*, &c, by lying on my back: & *pain* I have always disliked—*greatly*.—

I think you sd. you recd. the Opotiki paper? If so, send on to me those contg. reports of 2 trials—I will return carefully w. thanks, & repay any outlay, &c.

As far as I can see *at present* I purpose leaving here this day wk.

My eyes are undergoing a curious change, I was first sensible of it during the spring: viz. that my writing *by night* seems *small* (as, for inst., in this note) yet by daylight I am astonished!—

Weather here very fine again, I hope settled, for a time: I am *much* of a prisoner, only been 2ce into the neighbg. woods! Hope you & yours are *all well*, & boy improving.—

With kindest regards, & best wishes,
Yours Ever, W. Colenso.

1891 March 31: to Harding⁵⁴¹

Dannevirke
March 31/91: 9 p.m.

Dear Mr Harding

Your kind & prized letter of 29th reached me yesty., & I must try & write one to you in return: this, too, being not only the *last* for this quarter, (how quickly time flies!) but the *last* from this place of sojourn!! I leave on Thursday, stopping that night at Waipawa, & back to N. on Friday.

There is much in yours (as usual) I should like to talk over w. you: I should also like to *look* at Carpenter's Bks.—possibly, there may still be some *that were* mine among them! That old Herbal, or Botl. wk, you mention, you (if at sale) may go to 5/- –7/- for me. The "Pentateuch," mentd. By L. & B. in a/c., is not come *here*—perhaps at N.W. Dy. T & you have nicely & fittingly described *Gordon*: he sent me an admirable p. & ink drawing, size fol. fcp.—as if a lot of things letters, cards, advts., &c. &c, were suddenly cast down & partly overlapping ea. other, w. figures, too, & borders!!! I cod. *not* believe such were done by hand & pen, rather photo-d., somehow, but Hamilton, who closely scrutinized it, said *it was*! I have also from G. a photo. of Maori *carvings*—arranged in borders very nicely; & I did hope to get more such—hence my long letter, part in answr. to *his queries*. (Is he a ½-caste?)—

I have just recd. a *long* letter from Peacock (fy. in "D.T." off.) I had sent him in Jany. a copy of yr "Typo" w. post.—He says, he subscribes to the "Inland Printer" but he never recd. the copy w. *that* post., and only irregularly. He mentions you *very kindly*, & hopes you will *do well* at L. & Bs. I suppose he had heard of you from a *Mrs Edwards* of N., who was there staying, & whom they were glad to see. He says, he & his brother were doing *very well*: & that he had been over to Tasmania for a Xmas. holiday,—I have cut off the top of one of the 4to. ps. of his *long* letter that you may see it: he says,— "My new letter-head is generally admired, & looks very much like c.p., but it is not, it is a type block produced by the new Am. process of Photo-zinc etching. This block was made in Chicago, but we are starting a company to do this sort of wk. here". Again:—"I pd. a visit to an old ptg. companionship of years ago. It was the Govt. Ptg. Off. Mr Strutt is now Govt. Ptr., in my time he was overseer. He recd. me kindly, & I was shown into the old room, the same as ever! Frames as of old, & what? The hands were nearly all the same that I used to work by the side of, very little change had been"—(see *top of portion enclosed, & run on*) and again:—"Of the 3 boys I brought w. me from N., the *first* who came is still w. me, & is now overseer; his name Paul Schwabe—he has a brother still at the "D.T." office, graduating as a reporter. Mrs. E. recognised Paul as the little boy she used to give pennies to on Saty. Evgs., & was pleased to see how well he has developed—steady respectable, industrious."—

[I thought you might like to hear all *this*, & so I quote.]—

In a letter from London (from Mr Boase author of "Bibliog. Cornubiensis", & its suppt. (just now finished) "Collectarea"—he, too, mentions a matter which *fits* w. your *errata*!—which I quote—

"The part of the wk. on which I espy. prided myself was the Collation—wh. I put in in place of a Contents, in it I

mentioned all the pages even to the blank ps.,—the Binder without reading this, & thinking no doubt he was doing something clever, took out the blank ps., & has thus made all the copies imperfect."—

[I must allow, I don't understand this!]

A letter from Fannin, just to hand, he tells me of *Drennan* (of Sy. Off.) having been struck w. paralysis & taken to hospital: and that the Dean is still very poorly & living on bread & milk only.—F. had been having his holiday in a trip to Tangoio, & there eating *blackberries*!

What is Petherick's "Monthly Torch"? *price* & *where* to be had?

I shall look out for *Opotiki P.*

I cannot say, I prefer your altn. in "Typo": at all events I think the 2 mthly. p. should be kept *more distinct*: no doubt *many* of the craft would like to bind up *the* "Typo" *part*. Perhaps you are too far committed now to make any alteration. I am much pleased, however, at your being saved the expense, & worry & also netting something certain. Send me an extra copy of *last no.* of "Typo"—my 2 are both sent to Engd.

I think, in yr. brief remarks on the 2 Opotiki cases, you should, in common justice, have added, that B. in coming-up for sentence was gently dealt with by the Judge: it is the opinion here, that *he* saw but little diffee. in the 2 "libels."—

Don't tell T. what I have *now* said re Gordon.—

I am glad to receive from you any & every indication of good in your dear little son: poor dear Mrs Harding must indeed have need of patience & *strength*: I hope her *maternal* supply of nourishment is sufficient for the younger one.

When you next write, *return* the portion of Peacock's letter.—

Think on me—next Sunday! When I hope to be *quiet*—ruminating at Napier, on the hill: & *very likely* thinking on you!—

I am tired: Farewell!—

With kindest regards, Yours sincerely,
W. Colenso.

1891 April 5: to Harding⁵⁴²

Napier,
Sundy. Apl. 5/91: 3 p.m.

Dear Mr Harding

Already am I beg. a L. to you—to have it ready to send off (say) tomorrow.

I left Dvk. on Thy. aftn.,—was at Waipawa until 4 p.m. Friday: while there saw Mr Eccles (who had kindly come to Ry. Sn. to meet me)—spent Friday mg. w. him: & the *upshot* is,—I am to preach the Thksg. S. there on Sy. evg. 12th. inst. & give the Lecture for Sy. Sch. on some evg. in that same week: & so, I *think*, I shall go back to Dvk. from

W.—being ½-way there & *May* my favourite month for being abroad. I had fine w. back, but it was very *hot*, & I saw signs of rain & foretold it, & it began on Fy. night,—all day yesterday (most refreshing to the parched earth!—so diff. outside!!), & today showery cloudy & cold,—few, I ween, at Ch. I hope to go to town tomorrow.

On my arrival here (7 p.m.) I was not long in looking over the heterogenous lot of parcels, &c, &c, from all parts—& to my horror, found the *Dy.* was *not* among them! My man, who is very careful in all P.O. matters, says, he never saw such a parcel:—so I must enq. of Jago, & *report*. Among the lot of parcels was one large flat thin, (add. by you?)—this contained your Father's scrap-book having the "Greenstone-mako," story,—for which I am indebted to you:—I must run through it & return it before I leave on next Saty.

Among my "odds & ends" from Dvk I find Large's rect., wh. I *ought* to have sent on to you—I now enclose it. By the way,—Large, Craig, Lyndon, Dinwiddie, Holt, Cooper, & others were also in train w. me: returning from *their* holidays.—

I find, I have the celebrated *Asses*-song! wh. I shall copy & enclose.

I also found (N.Z. Directy.) our correspdt. Dawson at Akaroa is *the P.M.* there.

I have just looked out a copy of my paper on the *Moa*, and (in the same) *Proverbs*, &c, of Maoris:—*now* you will be able to discern *how* Smith used my p. on *Proverbs*!—I cannot understand Collier's *quotn.* on my *Moa* Paper:—As I sd. before to you, I *never heard* of Owen's *early* paper:

1. *Sd.* to have been sent out to N.Z.?
2. *when?* 3. *to whom?* 4. *who recd.* it?
5. *By what means*, &c—

Prof. Owen, himself, repubd. my paper in "Annuals" &c (dated May 1/42), without any such note or remark:—and, *subsequently*, kindly sent me copies of his large elab. papers (of *later dates*) on *Apteryx*, & on *Dinornis*. Dr Mantell was *not* deceived, *neither* was Sir W.J. Hooker, nor Prof. Owen, himself.—

[Monday 6th. 3 p.m., *in town this* mg.] Having (I fear) Owen & *Moa* (one or both) "on my brain"! I will *first* go on w. this.

At our Phil. Inst. Liby.—I took up *Owen*,—"Extinct Wingless Birds of N.Z." and I copy from it the following:—"first piece of a bone brought to Coll. of S., to Owen, for sale in 1839:—on publication of his paper respg. it, in 1838"(?)—"100 extra copies were struck off & distributed in N.Z."(?) "In this distribn. I was effy. aided by Col. W. Wakefield—by J.R. Gowen, Esq., a Dir. of the then newly estabd. N.Z. Co.; by my friend Sir W. Martin, and by the Bp. of N.Z."—"Answers, anxiously expected through years 1840, 1841, & 1842,—at length arrived in letters from Rev.W. Cotton, & Col.Wd."—

Vol.I. preface, p.V.

At p.109, an extract is given from Col. Wd's. letter to J.R. Gowen, Esq.—

"Wgn. 19 Sept. 1843.

"I recd. *lately* your letter respg. the *Moa*, with Profr. Owen's *notice*. I have taken steps to procure some of the bones," &c.—

[This is all that I can find bearing on the subject.]

There is, however, a long letter from Rev. W. Williams to Dr Buckland, Oxford, sent from Poverty Bay w. some *Moa* bones, & written in Feby/42,—in which *no allusion whatever is made to any paper of Prof. Owen's*, (nor, I *regret to have to say*, to my visit there in Decr./41, nor to the bones I then gave to W.W. to be sent Home:—unless such has been subssy. eliminated!—*I have my good reasons for thinking thus:*) *altogether* it seems to me quite of a piece (though not so valid) as the story of J. Smith the *first* N.Z. *printer*!—

I suppose, you pretty well know, there was *no* friendship between the N.Z. Coy., & the *old Missionaries*:—besides, they (Wakefield & Co.)—kept far away to the S., in Cook's Straits; & had, I expect, far more important matters to look after: but the date and *tenour* of Col. Wakefield's letter to Mr Gowen is sufft. for *me*.

I called early at P.O. to see Jago *re* the missing parcel (T's. *Dy.*)—he & all his people know nothing of it, & affirm such a parcel *never came there*.—So I shall post this letter to you at once, without waiting for yours, hoping you there at Lyon & Blairs' may be able to satisfactorily ascertain all about it, & send me on my book. Being a Library (& dearer) copy, it may be more easily put to rights: *I hope so*.—

I called in at Craig's, and he showed me a copy of the work, but I had *too much to do* to stay or even to open it:—it was a 21/- one.

Rev.—Tuke, got hold of me in street, to accompy. the Dean to their thksg. Serv. at Meeanee on Wedy. evg. (he had sent me a Card,)—*I may go*.

Robert brought me a card on Saty. evg. from p. box—a letter for me at counter by paying fee: well this mg. I got it—and it was a note from Hon. Secy.White: wishing to know, how *many* p., & *when*,—from me, this season, as Cl. are desirous of drawing up a "syllabus" &c.—note, *dated 28 March, posted at N. 2nd April*, & at Dvk. On 3rd.

"The "Ass song"—must *stand over*.

Here I must close:—

I propose leaving N. on *Saturday* next: but I will write again shortly.

With kind regards
Yours truly
W. Colenso.

1891 April 9: to Harding⁵⁴³

Napier, April 9, 1891

Dear Mr Harding

Here am I thinking *on you*, and on the extra trouble, I fear, I may have caused you by my last letter; that, too, will have surprised you. And now for *another* surprise! Actually a copy of the *Dy.* from T., with a letter from him enclosed!!! And *overlooked* among the multitude of parcels, &c &c—I

enclose his letter, & a copy of mine to him—that you may know all about it—please return both. I *feel much more* than I have cared to say.

In town this mg. Mr Jago was very anxious to know *re* the missing vol.—I sd. I had written to you, &c.—I hope it is *easily remedied*.—I called on Crerar, *re* “Torch”: he has no copies left: he said, he had told me of it (?) & I had replied, “I had no time to spare”. Perhaps so: but he never explained it—when I return from *inland*, I am to see his bound former parts.—

This day is again *fine*, and I am beginning to *feel better*. I saw Mr Sidey in town this mg. who was very well & ditto Craig, Fannin, & Large. Drennan—I think—you must have known, i.e. *his appearance*, he wore mustachios like *skewers*, a-la-L. Napoleon!

I note what you say, in your last kind letter of the 5th, *re* Carpenter’s Books: how I should like to *see* them!—and, I wish you to purchase that big Herbal, and the Barbadoes book, up to £1. ea. or (say) £2. for both; I fear I may not get a Cat. in time. I have not got any reply from Col. Secy.—no doubt, holidays cause delay.

Of course you will conclude that I have not yet looked into Ts’. Dy.—*no time*, at *present*, as I have much to do before I leave on Saty. mg.—

On Tuesday *night* another *batch* of proof sheets from N.Z.I. Wgn. (sent by—“Bothamley”—or some such n.—I wish everyone would, *at least*, write their *name distinctly*): I returned it yesterday. I was surprised to see it—as I never supposed it could pass *the ordeal*:—it was merely some “Bush Jottings,” written to please our *final* meeting, and to save me from—imputations!! The Proof sheets were *very well* done, clean; but spacing (in some lines) *not* A.1.—

I sent Dawson, “3 Lity. P.,” with a list of *others* (requested) that Craig has, and in ansg. his letter, pretty fully, have told him, I *cannot continue* to correspond, &c. &c.

Friday, 10th, night. I now conclude my letter. This day has been a glorious long one of our “Indn. Summer” series: may many such follow! At noon I recd. the Liby. copy, of Dy, from L. & B. (*thanks*, to you,) but without a line. I hope you had no *great* diffy. My letter to T. was posted this mg.—I look to you to give me *your fair opinion of it*—but, there, *you don’t know his former letters*. I have been packing all day (for taking, & for leaving) if I were *sure* of going on to Dvk. & staying there I would take Ts. Dy. with me. Much pleased this aftn. w. a “wire” from Scrimgeour, that he had 2 *rooms* for me. In your writing—*before* you again hear from me—add. to N. All letters, &c, will be left *here* until I direct otherwise. The Blue Gums here played similar havoc w. walls of my underground tanks. Goodbye: hope this may find you *all 5 well & happy*.

Yours faithy. W.Colenso.

Thanks for Opotiki & other papers recd.: no doubt the Judge *saw more* than the Jury did!—

Be sure to let me know, if you have a copy of my *Essay on Maoris* in Vol I. Trans.

1891 April 24: to Harding⁵⁴⁴

Dannevirke, 24/IV/1891.
(night)

Dear Mr Harding,

—I must no longer defer writing to you: I should have done so before now, but for *outgoing* Eng. Mail,—& other postponed matters. I sent you, however, a copy of “Waipawa Mail”, that you might know a *little* of me. I was never more surprised in my life than when McLean (Ch. Wdn.) came into Vestry after Evg. S. & said, “I had been 55 min. preaching”!! Ch. crammed, & Congn. excy. attentive: & now I have *requests* to officiate again *both* from Eccles & people.—Here, too, last Sy. I preached in the Evg., text *Eph. III/8*—“the unsearchable riches of Xt.”—but, who is sufft. for these things?

I staid 2 days at ’Pukurau, had a *pleasant* 2 hours with Rev. Mr Grant, also a long one with dear Mrs Trestrail: to *both* I spoke of you, & was *pleased* to find they were your good friends. At Waipawa, on Monday 13th, I fell in with Rev. E. Robertshawe, and as I found, if I came on here & staid a while to aid him, in his absence, he would then be able to visit the scattered settlers in the Weber District; I consented to do so:—so here I am perhaps for 1 month.—

Before I left N. I received my copy of T’s. Dy. from L. & B.—and I sincerely trust they are *satisfied about it*—not having been sent before.

Two days ago I recd. vols. 3–5 of J. White’s work from Didsby.—in reply to my letter to Col. Secy., but *no letter*, only a memo. inside, to forward £1.2.6, which I did yesty. I have only just peeped into them: I find that J.W. had *again* used *largely* my historical & quasi-legendary papers in “Trans. N.Z. Inst.,” and acknowledging same in preface:—I am glad I have got this work; if vol. VI should be pubd., be sure to get me a copy. In vol. V(?) J. Wh. copies from “Saty. Rev.”—its *loud & lengthy* praises of him & his work.

Yesterday a letter of mine was pubd. in “Bush Advocate”⁵⁴⁵—in sending it to Clayton—I had particularly ordered 6 *copies*:—none however came to hand, so this mg. I saw him, & there were *none*!! *Not one*! C. said, so many sheets were spoiled in ptg. We rushed together immy. to his retail Agent here, Bates,—but not a copy left! I am vexed at this: I wished to send *you* one, so I have prevailed on Baddeley to let me have the House copy (tho’ soiled & torn), this I shall post w. this—but *you will please return it to me*—as I should much like to keep a copy.—

I recd. but a *short note* from Dawson—thanking me. I had written pretty fully to him!

Here is a letter (O.P.S.) to hand this day from Hobart, *inviting* me to meetg. “Australn. Ass. Sc.” to be held there, &c.—but I must (alas!) give a similar reply to mine to Xt.Ch.

I recd. the copy *Cat.* Carpenter’s Books you kindly sent me—several therein I should like to *see* (at least), and now I wait to hear from you, how you sped.—

While at Waipawa I made up matters w. “own correspdt.”—he showed me his copy “Bibliography of N.Z.” by J.D. Davis (pubd. by L. & Blair.) & kindly lent it to me:—I have it here:—I notice several errors, and (of course) one *re* self & the M. Dicty. See p.38, at bottom, a note:—and at p.25

544 ATL qMS-0496.

545 Keep holy the Sabbath Day. *Bush Advocate* 23 April 1891.

(as per *Index*, my only job!) “1845. *N.Z. Ferns*. Launceston”: and “*Excursion N. Island*. Ditto.”—Perhaps you have seen this book?—

While writing *this* page a letter to hand from G.S. Cooper (Col. Secy’s. Off.) ackng. mine, & granting “3 vols. as reqd—at the usual price”.

Now I will turn to your letter of 13th. recd. *here* on 16th.—with 8d. postage on it! 4d. by you there, & 4d. *addl.* at N. I had supposed that you knew of my having to be at Waipawa on 12th. I am thinking of writing to Postmr. Genl. re this kind of imposition for re-addressing—surely 1d. fee should be sufficient! If I close I will enclose this envelope.

Am *glad* to find your dear little boy was *better* again when you wrote.—may this find him still improving. As you truly observe—“his restoration to strength will be a very slow process”:—hope on, hope ever.

I feared young Crerar was absent ill, when I called there to inquire re “Torch” & to see the Drawings, *I always liked him*, so amiable, ready, attentative, unassuming.

I do not know Wilson’s “Zoology.”

I have *not* recd. a “wire”, or anything from Tregear: better not, *at present*: I can *fully* understand your kind & friendly remarks on my letter to him—“that I was *hard* on him”—but then you are quite ignorant of our *former* free & full correspdc on Maori matters, &c. &c.—some day *you* may know *all*:—*till then* suspend yr. judgment.

I am pleased at your getting a copy of his p. on the Mao. & the Moa. But how you could say—“I am not sure whether you have ever had it,”—puzzles me! As it was *through my getting a copy from him* that I had written about it to you.—Depend upon it, that *now* my Dy. will *never* be pubd.—I have little doubt but that the Govt. of the day *knew* of Tregear’s work, “So many years in prepn.,” and that *this* was a reason (if not the only one) for their conduct towards me.—(Bide-a-wee.)

—When I left N. I did not know certainly of my coming on to the Bush—indeed, I did *not* leave word with Jago, Herald, & D.T. to forward to me,—so I brought but *few* things with me. I sent last week for some books, rug and Elect. Band: one of the books was Ts. Dy. (my purchd. copy): judge my horror, & disappt., on finding my man sent me, *instead*, a big book package (unopened) weighing “10lbs.”—from London early last year!!!—He, too, had exultingly brought up to me L. & B’s. book, 2 days before I came away—for we had often talked about it:—I told him too, where it was. So, I have not got it here w. me.

If you have any more informn. *re* Opotiki matters—how it may have *subsy.* fared w. Wills, please let me know: as the Bp. was *there* staying.

Should you have acquired those 2 books at Carpenter’s Sale (or one of them) send it on to me *here*.

And now my dear Sir, good bye, with kindest regards,
Ever yours,
W. Colenso.

1891 April 27: to Harding⁵⁴⁶

Dannevirke
Monday night.
April 27, 1891.

Dear Mr Harding

Your *long* & welcome letter of yesterday is to hand, and though you have only recd. my last (of 24th) this *day*—I will write to you again—to enclose P. Notes for those 2 books, & to request you to do, as you have suggested,—send them *to N.* & *not here*, as I had written to you:—that is, if I shall be in time.—

For your dear son’s sake, I hope you are having similar weather to our’s *here*—which is A, I: I can well understand how the dear little fellow must be affected by the weather.—

You have indeed given me a Bookbuyer’s Catalogue, in your letter—enough to set me a-longing, and a-dreaming all night. It is well, “*You did not attend*” (as you say) or, — — — . The fulsome “Dedications” you mention, remind me of these in my set of the “Spectator” (7–8 vols)—but all pale before *that* in the authd. version of our Bible! Had I ever known of your want to see (or use) a *Greek* Homer I could have supplied—with pleasure. Your scraps of Maori exam. &c. interest me: can a copy of *that* “*brief*” be purchased? (i.e. cheaply). I have always told the Maoris to *square* their matters re Land *before* they come to the Ld. Court,—and that by a *mutual* “give & take” system, or plan: otherwise they may yet be *ruined*: *I greatly dislike those Courts*.

You will, doubtless, have heard of more Govt. alterations at N.—Your Cousin R., ousted from the Harbour Bd. & *Carnell* (!) put in: “Herald” takes it up strongly, & *very properly too*: Miller, too, *out* of Gaol! Capt. Preece sent off to the S. Williams, Land off., ditto. Fitzroy no longer Sheep Inspector, (*this* may be right enough): where & when will these doings end!—

I don’t think that either “Wahinekingo”, or “Wahinekingo,” is a “Christian name” (*as you say*) of a little girl: more likely her *Mao*. name.

I am delighted to know that, *at last*, you have seen some *very commendatory notices* of your “*Typo*”—you have long deserved it! May such both continue & increase.

Thanks for your nice little present—Australian Fungi, with cold. plates of same: we have several of them here in N.Z.—& some (a good many) are in Hooker’s *Flora Tasmania*, 4to.—unforty., Bentham, in his later work (*Flor. Australiensis*) does not give any of the smaller Crypts.,—nothing below Ferns.—

Did you ever get any reply from Luff, *re* that Map? If you have *not* enqd.—please, don’t trouble him—unless you should happen to see him, & *at leisure*.

I have been looking into Davis’ “Bibliographia”, pubd. by L. & B., & shall by & by call yr. attention to a *few* of the *strange* books mentioned in it, & also *strange notes*—some, however, are *good*.

Kindest regards & best wishes. Don’t overtask yourself.
Yours truly, W. Colenso.

1891 May 6: to Harding⁵⁴⁷

Dannevirke
May 6th. 1891 (night).

Dear Mr Harding

Yours of 4th. came to hand this evening: I had been on the look-out for yr. letter, being extra dull here with a *severe* cold (head & chest) a kind of Influenza—caught last Sy. at Ch.—where it was *very cold*. We have been having a wk. of wet & cold, (forty. for *me*, little wind)—but today *fine*—which seems fixed.

I reply at once—though little to *write* about of any consequence. Mrs Hill passed yesty. on her return jy. I *happened* to be at P.O., & so saw her—she had told me, when going S., she should return on My.—& weather too severe then for *me* to show up! Holder, too, went N. yesty., & J.P. Hamlin (who was here) today.—Although more than a week has passed since my last to you—I have really nothing to *tell you*—unless it may be of the windy warfare going on in the “Herald” (various combatants! but all anonymous!) re Maori words.—If I thought you *saw* the “H.” I would not write about them: I fancy it began through R. Price’s book “Journey to the Uriwera Country”; (as if no one had gone thither before him!) Well: someone corrected *that*, also, *using* my words—places around N—from “3 Lity. P.” Then another took it up: that the Misss. had spoiled the Mao. Lang—omitting *d* (as in Ahurigi) and *f*, &c.—then another corrected Urewera:—and lastly *another* brought forth the “*new authority*”—“Tregear spells the word Uriwera”, &c.—Moreover: Murdoch (Hastings) & 2 others, are also fighting over *English* orthography & Grammar!!

As I find from your last you have not seen Davis’ Bibliography, I have copied (in part) a few things therefrom—just to *egg you* on to look into it for *more*, & take notes. And as *you* manage to get 2nd. hand & other books from Home, I hope you may get the *first* one I have mentioned, also *Bidwill*’s: I never before knew his book was pubd. in London, always supposed it was ptd. &c. down West.—

You tell me of your “12 hours sleep”! how I envy you!! Very glad to hear of your dear boy “*steadily improving*”, & of all rest being well. I should like to have known Mr Pope, of whom I have often heard during many years: besides, I *rarely* ever talk *in train*, as I *don’t hear there* distinctly. I always had grave doubts *re* the Public Trust Office! & if you were to ask, “Why?” I could scarcely satisfactorily answer.—

The Bp. returned from his *long* sojourn N. among the Maoris, &c. on Friday night last: he has been expected *here* by Mr Robertshawe, but no signs, yet. I have pretty nearly fixed for leaving on 22nd—but I am pretty sure I shall have to *return to Waipawa* on 25th. for business *there* w. Lawyers & others—which can only be attended to personally and I must go to N. *first* to fetch documents: and I don’t think I shall come back to *this place*, for this season: I have *plenty* of writing to do—but *am idle here*! & grieve over it. Be very sure of my remembg. you to Mrs. Trestrail & to Mr Grant, an excellent Xn. letter to hand yesty. from Rev. R. Stewart, Woodville—*re* my letter in “Bush Advocate”. Thanks for *Opotiki* News.—

I have been, at times, thinking on your big Botanical purchase, and I am almost sure it is the one spoken of by *Lindley*—in a half comic half-sneering way! L. says (in writing on the names of certain genera of plants), that *Hillia* was given to one, a plant with a long slender tube (neck) to its corolla, on account of the *slender* pretensions to Botany that — Hill had; who, however, presumed to get up a pompous work (like him!) illustrated—having the means to do so! I shall soon know, when I get the book. I have said, “*Lindley*”. (who could & did write in that way of others!) but on “second thoughts” it may have been said by *Sir J.E. Smith*!—this, too, I shall *know* when I get back to N.—I can put my hand on the book containing the remark: though I have not read it for 40 years & more!

A great to-do here in this neighbourhood (Oringi), through the Maori owners re-entering on Gaisford’s Leasehold & ploughing his grass meadows!—& (said to be) *within* the law in so doing. It appears, that in the Lease are the words—“If rents not paid within 3 months of becoming due” they can do so! And (it is said) that there are 100 & more owners, & G. has paid some but not all: be that as it may, there is more Law! & *work* for those “blacklegs:” it is also said, that *a* white m. is at their back, & perhaps *so*. But G. has always had a *name* for being *behind*—like f-in-l., H.R.R.—

And now, once more, Farewell!
with Kindest regards & very best wishes,
Believe me, yrs. sincerely, W. Colenso.

Did you notice in Carpenter’s Cat. No. 682. “Willie’s. first Eng. Book”? Who got the Maori “Rob. Crusoe”?

1891 May 13: to Harding⁵⁴⁸

Dannevirke,
Wed. Night,
May 13th. 1891.

Dear Mr. Harding,

Yours of 10th. I duly recd. & thank you for it. And, as I don’t feel inclined this nt. to take up any thing of importance I will just commence a scrawl to you:—much in *our* old way of convn. at N.—I am extra inclined to do *this*—because I have this day written to Postm. Genl. *re* the *heavy* fees on re-addsg. a letter—entered pretty fully into the subject, annexed the envelope of yours bearing “*8d*” paid on it! and suggested (at close) that if a fee must be paid—a 1d. uniform one should do. Another item I will (again?) bring to your notice—because I, *somehow*, think it escaped your generally keen observant eyes, viz. the extracts I made for you when last at Napier, from Owen’s “Extinct wingless Birds of N.Z.”—which to *me* were *very satisfactory* completely upsetting what Collier had sd. (or quoted) *re* my paper on Moa, and, as far as I know, you never remarked thereon: what has served to bring it *afresh* to my memory is the *pencilled memo*. I made at Athenm. now here before me.—

I fancy “Hill, B.A.” had not much of an audience (though the Bp. was one) last Monday night—I gather this from “D.T.” *report* (?) of the meeting.—

Robertshawe left here on Monday 11th., *early*, & will not return (he said), until Friday 22nd—when I hope to be at N.—I purpose leaving on 21st, breaking long jy..at Waipukurau: I have to *return* on Monday 25th. to Waipawa—to meet Lawyers there on 26th—on business which *requires* me *personally*: at *present* I don't exactly know what I may do *after* 26th—return probably to N.—

The Ch. duty here next Sy. is left *on me*, though I scarcely feel fitted for it—my cold (cough, & pains in chest) being still heavy on me, & (I must say, in truth *to you*) partly my own fault! For my severe cold of last week (when I last wrote) had almost disappeared through 3–4 *gloriously*, *heavenly* days, (7th–9th particularly,)—when on Saturday night, at VIII,—I writing here in my warm room (from lamp & very mild weather), & hearing Robertshawe strike up his Hymn just outside at the corner (as he always does on *Saty.* nights & preaches briefly & offers a short prayer) I went out & *stood* by his side—as I generally do—& so caught a return of cold: which has been heavy, but is now a little lighter. You may see I have freely confessed, *so* *don't* scold me greatly.—

The fine weather of *last* week disappeared on Sunday—which was a cold & damp day, & since rain, &c. I see, by Papers, that you *there* had also rough weather on Sunday last. Smith & Mackenzie (Cr. Lands) are here today. A letter to hand from Geordie Richardson, informs me of a subsn. getting up for W. Miller from his friends to show their appreciation of his priv. & offl. char., & that more than £220 has been subsd. *there* at N.—12 of our townsmen came out w. £10. ea: I am pleased w. this. Another death here at Ormondville (i.e. of the people) making 5 within a month: perhaps you knew Mrs Brabazon. I am right glad that the (foolish shortsighted) “Social Option” folks got well-beaten at Norsewood this time, I would that yr. cousin R. had *not* come out. There was a *good* Leader in “Herald” of Friday last, showing the Lord High Chancellor’s opinion *re private judgment influencing Licensing Bench*:—this will have to be acted on.

Here, I am attacked (again!) in yesterday’s “Bush Adv.”—in a letter, *said* to have been written by 2 of *our* prominent *Teetotalers*! Let them go on in that way—I shall *not* notice them.

Now to yours:—thanks for the ext. from Montgy’s. “Omnip. of Deity”: I have the book—it was one of the *few*, selected, I brought out w. me: and I quoted from it in my *first paper* (“Journey” &c) written for “Tasm. Jl. Nat. Sc.” By the way, I ansd. last wk. the warm invitn. I had recd. from the Secy. Roy. Sy. there (wh. Sy. succeeded the *former* one, or was grafted on it,)—to attend Australn. Assn. Sc. Mtg. *there* in Jany next: of course I *again* declined—but in doing so lamented it—as I have always had a great desire to see Hobart, from the fact of Sir Jno. F. & Ly. F. having been so kind to me in those early days, & got me to write those *first* Sc. papers, & also made me a Mr. of that Sy.—all this I have touched on in my letter to the Hony. Secretary.—Perhaps I mentd. this in my last!!!

You mention “Hildebrand Bowman, Esq.” (his wk.) quoted by me, in *part*, from Davis’ Bibliography, as being *also* in *Collier*:—I have *not* my copy of *Collier* here, but I notice you say “pp.13–165:” Davis gives, “800.400” pp. I think (indeed, am *sure*) there are many good & *useful notes* in Davis’ which are *not* in *Collier*: e.g. J. White’s, at p.38—under “Maori Superstitions 1856”.—Get (borrow) a copy of Davis’ & compare.—

I am very pleased & rejoice w. you in your grand & unexpected catch from France, surely you are (at last!) in Luck!! and you deserve it. Only your account of your Parisian gifts has swallowed up 2 of the 4 (& only 4!) pp. of your letter.—How I should like to see them!—

There is a mob of players *here* to night: ditto last night: and on Saturday night, boxing matches, &c., all *largely* attended!! While Ch. Congns. small. The folks *here* are trying to resuscitate their Pub. Liby., but, I fear, will *not* succeed: Shugar resides here now, and is correspdt. to our Town Papers.

I posted a portion of a Londn. paper to you this day, as I thought you would be interested in a Leader there on L. Booksellers. I notice in “Herald” your brother’s advt.—is he doing much now? (X p.m. good night.)

14th. I now go on w. my scrawl:—the weather is still showery & *very cold*, so I am confined—making the 4th day, and I *feel it*: cough & cold less, but pain in chest still there & *voice affected*. I much fear for next Sunday, but a day, or so, of *fine* & mild weather, such that we had last week, will work wonders w. me: forty. *little* Rheumatism.

I was surprised this aftn. to see F. Sutton outside, & mounting a horse, gun in hand! On speaking with him I found, he had been to Wgn. & was now returng., & (as he said) to stay here a day or two for sport (shooting) would cost him *nothing*, he should do so: he was off to Mr Cowper’s at Kaitoki.—

Some of the “Knights of Labour” were here yesty. and I was thinking of investing 2d. in a “Bush Adv.” of this evg. wh. contains their programme in full—as read by Pirani (is this P. a son of old P. of N.?)—but I suppose you already know it. A few other old Napier faces turned up today—on their business visits—Cooper, Architect, among them. It is *pleasant*, sitting here in my room, close to window, readg., wtg. &c to see folks passing—even if you don’t know them: *this street* being the *thoroughfare* to the P.O., Ry. St., Tel. Off. &c &c. Also, to see the bairnies (dozens!) going to & coming from S., and *all this* I *must miss* in my Hermitage on the hill!! And, unforty., my old & valued visitors (3 H’s.!) are all *gone*—I may say so, as Mr Hill has left off climbing my hill.—

I suppose this will be my *last* to you *from this place*—Of course I will write to you from N. I find I have to write *by Eng. M.* before I leave.—

Goodbye: Kindest regards, & every good wish—yourself & yours.

Yrs. faithy,
W. Colenso.

P.S. I think, 2–3–4 matters in my last, *not* touched on by you.—

1891 May 24: to Harding⁵⁴⁹

Napier, Sunday aftn—,
May 24th, 1891.

Dear Mr Harding

Here I am, again, at *our* old Corner, & tho' I have a dozen, or more, things to do, I decide on writing to you. I left Dvk. on 22nd in a gale of wind & rain—with plenty of *cold*. I was advised & begged *not* to travel in such w. but having made several appointments I was detd. to keep them: arrg. at Waipawa, no-one on platform! in that weather—I, engaged in getting out my *goods* lost the cab! & so was obliged to remain in that open wet & windy station *bower*, 20 m., until trap came again! & the conseq. was, a severe cold and Rheumatism.—The w. was better on Friday, tho' very cold, & I got here on F. night—*tired*.—Found several letters & papers, &c, awaiting me: a note from White, Hony. Secy., asking me to assist at *next* meeting, (no Papers!) infg. me—very few at the last mtg. & that Mr H. took up *the whole of time!* & that they have *not* altered day of meetg.—I have ansd. sayg. "I will *try*".—Just as I was leaving Dvk. a letter from Hislop (Railway) behalf of a Mr Dunne—Station Mr., Wgn., who had heard, there were lots of 2nd hd. Books on N.Z. for sale at N., & asking, where? &c—I replied, I did not know of any: & *supposed* such a rumour might have arisen from *our* N. pubs., & if so Craig wod. have 'em on sale—giving a List. I also said Mr Donne could apply to *you*, who knew more *re* such than anyone. Among my many papers to hand is a copy of the "Wairoa Guardian," May 9th, contg. a long 2 col. laudation, &c. &c. of Tregear's Dy., at *first* I thought it might have been from you—but I doubt it: if you wld. like to see it *let me know* & I will ford. it. A 4to. pamphlet to hand from Longman & Co. (as usual)—"Notes on Books," analysis of wks. pubd. during Quarter, contains this sentence—"Ea. art. is confined to an analysis of the contents of the wk. referred to: opinions of the press & laudatory notices are not inserted."

While at Dvk. I had put aside (or, rather *used* as dryg. papers for my plants) portions of Londn "Standard" for you—I now send them in one lot as 2p. Salisbury's sp. is a grand one, plain, honest, *natural*, to the point, would that our Muff papers would introduce such into their cols., instead of so much everlasting rubbish—re sports!—You will also, I think, be interested in *other* portions I have marked. Another book, just to hand, is, Copy of 25th. Report Colonial Museum Geolog. Survey &c contg a full List of Carter's Donation of Books to Museum Liby., on N.Z. &c., among them "Bidwell's book"!—*but none are to be lent!* C. Has also brought ford. that portion *re* N.Zr. from preface to Lit. Billard. (which I had noticed in my paper on Macaulay, & *this* p. of mine C. also gives *after*)—did you know C.! I *did!* among C's. books are several of value—I shd. like to see, 1 being that early romance we had been writing about: but get a copy of 25th Report—it is *small*—@ 2/- perhaps.

I am thinking of writing a short p.—as a kind of addendum to my long *Moa* one—bringing forwd. that note in Collier, also what Owen himself says, & a few other items: what do you think of it?—

Although I *kept* my appointment (at Waipawa) in spite of gale, *others did not*, and so I shall have to go thither, in about 8–10 days, or more, as the principal person is gone to

Australia in quest of his brother (interested), to him he & lawyer had cabled 3 *times* without success, so must wait for his return!—

I did not go out yesty., & tomorrow is the big holiday, so I rem. until Tuesday: the weather *this day* is delightful—hope it is so with you for the dear boy's sake. A letter of Enqy. to hand from Profr. Hutton *re* Moa bones here, which I must ansr., & then get out spns. plants for Kirk, long promised to aid him in his work. Why do yr. Wgn. p. still style K. "Profr"? The Govt., & others *never do so*. Enquiries also to hand *re* Maori words, &c. I really do not know when I shall find a *spare hour* to take up Tregear! A lot of *ms.* (painfully written!) to hand from Wgn.—on "Spiritualism", for me to read, & give an opinion on,—I shall *not read*, & return at once, time is too precious to be thus wasted. The writer (copier!) thinks very highly of it! S. Johnson, Waipawa, "own corrt." "Dy. T." for yrs, is discharged (*he* told me of it,) & is *now on* "Herald's" staff! Fannin is now "Secy." instead of Hill: & F. is gone S. to see after his demented wife! I passed him in train at O. on Thy. I hope you have seen Carr's Report of hundreds of jagged rocks within the Bk. water basin!! that will cost thousands to remove:—a rate is to be immy. struck!!—

Now to your letter of 18th—*Imprimis*: you make me to wonder greatly at your sleepy-headedness!! I cannot understand it: it *seems* (to me) as a precursor of some grievous malady coming over you: you say,—"I can sleep to almost any extent—all day as well as all night"!!! It is the very contrary w. *me* (although I had always heard, & often seen,—*old* folks require much sleep):—If I am to sleep at all—I *must* remain up till near, or past, XII, & even then I get but little, & that always broken, & must rise early. As you say—"I hope my memo to Postr. Genl. may prove of some service—if only as a slight kick forwards! I see he is moving in *that direction*. I may be able to help you *re* that line you quote—"The pride that apes humility":⁵⁵⁰ I have it here, somewhere.—I took both *whole* S. at Dvk. on 17th.—& got through well: day fine, but *cold* especially for *sitters* in Dvk. Ch.!

You say—"I saw Long's picture of Pharaoh's Daughter last yr. at the Exhibition—where was it held?"

I suppose we shall be sure to have a visit from this epidemic—may we be prepared for it! Did you notice the report of *Case* between Knowles & Colledge? C. is now photographing: pity he did not stick to some *one* thing & work heartily at it: too much "*love of money*", I fear, w. *him*.

I stay at Home this evg. that Bob. may go to Ch. (tho' fine, & moonlt., & I *ought* to go?)—for, poor fellow, he has *no chance* when I am absent: his wife *will* go always of a mg., & will *not* be left *here alone* of an evg., & so she goes in evgs. also!—I shall call on your Brother on Tuesday.—

I did not see Fire in room until I retd. to N. though it was *very cold* at Waipawa, now, I have it, a little, & am in for it for the winter. A friend in N. America wrote to me, 2 months ago, saying he had sent me a copy of the "Pacific Magazine":—I thanked him for it from Dvk. supposing it was *here* but it is *not!* Do you know the work?

I will not trouble you with *my views* *re* "Teetotalism", merely observing, that w. me this "*fad*" is exactly collateral w. Drunkenness, and *has no true connection whatever* w.

549 ATL qMS-0496.

550 Samuel Taylor Coleridge: And the Devil did grin, for his darling sin is pride that apes humility.

Temperance. Let "Teets." fly their *own proper* flag (as Teets. or Blue Ribbonites, Nazarites, Total Abstiners, Water drinkers, &c, &c) and I could respect them—just as I should a Dr. for strait jackets for Maniacs—& would endr. to get inebriates—who cannot control themselves—to join them—as a *demier* hope! But *no temperate person should do so*. It makes me ½-wild to see the stupids in the Bush, (led by an illiterate uneducated person) daring to call themselves—not only *Temperance* but "Gospel Tempce. Society": to me this savours of blasphemy: for a *Teetotaller*, as *such*, can find *no hold whatever* in Holy ss.

25th. I now proceed to close: 3 p.m. a dull calm warmish day. I heard the firing below in Cl. Sq.—did not go out to brow. Bp. kindly called & spent ¼ hour, he is *well*; Dean is *not*, & Bp. laments it. Have been engd. this mg. in looking out copies of our Nap. pubs. as *gifts* sometime promised to folks inland.—

I am pretty well. Did not stay up, neither get up to see eclipse,—can not see such unless I go out to *open*—far away from house. Should you buy a Report of Col. Museum—let me know *price*, & if to be had from Didsby.—

I hope this may find you & yours *well*, & with fine *weather* at Wgn.

Believe me ever—

Yours affy.

W. Colenso.

Date? to Harding⁵⁵¹

Monday evg 6 oclock

My dr Sir

Mr Craig today asked if he could have more of "Jubilee" from you—I said, "Certainly—I had already mentioned it"—please let him have as many as he may require—keep *his show board well supplied*.—

Almanac to hand—but not promised papers.—

A Dieu

Yrs truly

W. Colenso.

1891 May 28: to Harding⁵⁵²

Napier
Thursday Night
May 28, 1891.

Dear Mr Harding

Yours of 24th. is to hand, and I thank you for it. I wrote to you on the same day, so that again our letters have crossed in transit.—I am very tired with my work of this day—looking out spns. of plants for Kirk—a most irksome job & most *unwillingly* entered on—in fulfilment of my promise to aid him in his editing the new issue of the Handbook: he

wants spns. of *all my newly-desd.-plants!* which (if I have them, which is doubtful, as I only cared to have spns. to send to Hooker, Kew,)—will cause me to go through all *my bundles of plants*, & really would occupy a week or 10 days—close at it!!! I would rather put back into cases *a whole lower-c. of pie!*—

I think I must endeavour to take it up *leisurely*—say, *every mg.* for 3 hours—*or*, every afternoon. I (again) note—in the printed programme, &c. you have sent me of the "Home Rig. Assn."—that K. is again dubbed "*Profr.*"! You will find such is *not allowed in the Govt. books*, &c, and it *does not* belong to him.

I went to town on Tuesday & called early on yr brother—in the *old* office (I was going to write—"dear old off.") I told him of you & yours, &c—asked after, Dad, &c—when, lo! your F. came in, & I never saw him looking so very well—rosy-cheeked, too! We talked for some time, but I was *obliged* to cut short, having so much to do in town, after such a long absence (7 weeks): but weather permitting I go again tomorrow—I want some "Jubilee" books, if there are any: I went also to your *front* shop in quest of Maori B., & P.Bk.—but none, had some talk w. elderly gent. in charge, calling on Jago to pay him the *fees* for re-addressing—he showed me *my* L. to P.M. Genl—*re* same: sent to J., to enq., if I could furnish the copy of my *former* one (alluded to in it) written to Secy. G.P.O., & also of his reply: as both were burnt!! I sd. I could—little thinking what *that* involved! All that afternoon did I ransack & search for them, & had—2–3—times nearly abandoned search, but kept on, & at last found *both*: but, in copying mine to Secy., it occupied 6 pages *large* 4to., closely ruled!

Calling on Craig I found he had a copy of "The World's Religions," by Bettany—a ponderous 800 fully illstd. well got up (over 900 pp.) well printed, w. hundreds of engs, *some* full page, & *good*, price only 7/6. (It was pubd. end of '90, by Ward, Lock & Co. & I had ordered it.) I looked at N.Z.—"the Maoris"—just 1 page, & that *incorrect!* with a well-executed cut, from Cook, but *wrongly placed there*—"A N.Z. corpse priest & the dead," &c—as it belongs to the Friendly (or other) Islands, w. the big plantain trees, &c.—I much fear that Tregear's Dy. may also fail in this way—by his embracing *every* "authority"; the Bp. was here w. me again today, & enqd. *re* T's. Dy: I said I had it, in bk. room, but had not yet looked into it: he sd. Archd. W. had (like me) got 2 copies: one ordered, & one from T.⁵⁵³

The Bp came for me to take Ch. duty on Sy. mg. next at Taradale—and also, to go with him thither on the following Sy.—duty divided between us, Tuke going far away inland; of course, to *both* I consented.

Did your eye catch in Collier, p.141 "Gerald Massey, Book of the Beginnings",—comp. vocabulary of *Maori* & Egyptn. words—*nearly 1000 Maori words* w. as many similar Egypt. words in parall. cols.—1881: what a feast for Tregear!!!

I note your clipping—re the war canoe purchd. by Buller as being that "in wh. the chiefs of Povy. Bay visited Cook's ship"—another "fad"—*they never did go there!* In the D.T. of last wk. a notice of the death of Hemi Taka (a quiet old chief, well-known to me, from *the earliest*)—he is *said* to have seen Cook and, as a clincher that when Cook's boat

551 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1; undated.

552 ATL qMS-0496.

553 The following "portion of a letter to R.C. Harding" is from ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1, but fits here.

landed *here* in H.B. to get water for the ship, H. Taka, then a boy, was frightened & ran off into the flax swamp!!! Now I know all about that landing; of course it was *not* Cook's ship. R.P. calls him (H.T.) "*the Old Cannibal*"!—I had nearly written a letter about it. [Good night].⁵⁵⁴

29th (night) in town this mg. (day fine) I called to see your brother re copies of "Jubilee" Book & was sorry to find him *so unwell*—in great pain from indigestion. I spent some time with him & advised on several points; he had been so before & was going to see Hitchens. Kiwi (we believe) arrived last night. The name of the elderly person I saw in your *front* shop—is Mayer or Mather. Saw Mr. Sidey—*quite well*; ditto Craig, who was vexed at only *such a few* at Hill's Inaugural paper.—

Fannin, from Dunedin is expected tonight; both Hill & F. away, the *young* Mr. Ferguson is "boss"!!

In putting up the Col. Secy's reply to my letter for J.W.'s books (3 vols) he, *twice* says, I am to have *two* granted me—on paying for them.

A *red* printed sheet almanac for '89—stuck on my partition upstairs & in sun's evening rays a few hours each sunny day in summer has become faded, & in some places wholly obliterated!—

I have been looking into (i.e. going over every par.) my copy of "Monty's. Omnip. Deity"—& *do not* find those lines quoted by you; yet mine is a 10th Ed. dedd. by permission to Abp. of Canterbury—w. a *long* and highly praising art. from the London Times; it is printed, 1830 & publd. by Maunder, Newgate St.

I have found the line—the "pride that apes humility"—in my edn. of Coleridge, & will copy 2 stanzas;—will also copy the whole for you if you wish it.—

Very pleased to hear of Victor being better. Rev. Mr. Cornford told me today he was going *to Wgn.* (not willingly!) to supply place of some Minr. there.

"The Devil's Thoughts"

v.

"He saw an Apothecary on a white horse
Ride by on his vocations;
And the Devil thought of his old friend
Death in the Revelations."

vi

"He saw a cottage with a double coach-house,
A cottage of gentility;
And the Devil did grin, for his darling sin
Is pride that apes humility."

(xvii stanzas in all.)

Ever yours sincy.,

W. Colenso.

1891 June 9: to Harding⁵⁵⁵

Napier, June 9th 1891

Dear Mr Harding

Your long & kind letter of the 1–5 inst. I duly recd. & thank you for it. I *did hope* to be able to ansr. before now, but

could not—I determined however to give you this evg. And now I see, in D.T., just to hand, the *death* of Wallace, very soon after your Uncle: 2 old men & old Colonists *gone* nearly together.—Finding yesty. that I could not write, I sent you 4 papers *together*—I, the "Wairoa G.," I must ask you *to return* & as you had said, you had not seen Carr's last Report, I sent it, also the paper containing mention of *Miller's* meeting.

Several things have happened *since* my last (28th ulto.)—which *we* should *talk* about, but I cannot well write, of some, howr., I will.—

At that Meeting—which was *well* attended, (all Borough Councillors, and Ormond, Sidey, Coleman, Tuke, McHardy, Knowles, Carlile, McLean, &c)—I noticed a tall lanky youth w. *red* hair, rather scantily dressed, & often going out, sitting at reporter's table; & *today*, on enquiry from Craig, I found him to be *Hoben*. Heigh ho! And to *such* a creature, D. & Co. committed yr. Almanac!!!—What I sd. was very *well* recd.—but I *knew* McDougall would *not* have it in.—

I have been *busy*—even to desperation! over spns. for Kirk (& not yet ½ finished!!) I have a lot to despatch this week—now that I know he receives *free* of postage (per late letter from him *in reply*). What causes me extra trouble is the continually referring to *so many* vols. of "Trans. N.Z. I.", never knowing *which one* the plant is in, & so often have to go over nearly all—& *no specific Index*. It has occurred to me—very often—to get my Bot. Papers in "*Trans.*" *all bound* up in 1 vol. w. Ms. Index (and I think the roy. 8vo vols. or papers can be cut down to demy 8vo) and, if I mistake not, you told me, how much *better* L. & B. bound books. I have had several vols. ruined by Dinwiddie's men.

Let me know when you write.—I think I told you, that White (Hony. S.) wished me to contrib. at *this meeting*. I in reply sd. "I woud. try"—but for W. "to let me know *early last wk.*" Now Knipe wrote to me begging help for last Sy. (7th) so that he might visit settlers far off, & *remain* absent, &c. In reply, I said, the Bp. had arranged for me (w. *him*) to go to Taradale, &c. &c. on *that day* (& so I gave out at T. on May 31st)—on 2nd inst. Bp. called, again, to say that was *an error*—it was to be on 14th!—then I wrote to K. saying, I was free, &c. and to write that I *supposed* I should be w. Knipe on the 7th, so *not* w. Wh. on 8th.—K. replied (wire) to put it off till 21st!! & then I let Wh. know—but he was at Taupo. On Saty. 5th. I recd. White's letter—& had to go to work on Saty. evg. for a Paper! & this I read last evg. Not many present (!) say 15—the Bp. & Dr. Moore, & Craig, & Mr. Hill of those I knew—& Lessong, V.P. & Chn.—The day had been fine (almost too fine) & at VII.30 rain fell w. a dark sky! but it cleared before VIII. I felt—vexed, *hurt*—when I found that *Presidt.* Hill, who had ret'd. to N. on Saty. had left *by III p.m. train*: he was *asked*, by Craig & others, to stay. *I will find out where he was this day.* Taylor Wh. had *another monotonous* interminable p. (nearly 20 pp. folio fcp. closely (& badly) written—on the Maori dog—or, rather, all dogs & (nearly) in all languages—*name* dog—largely aided by *Tregear*—& others: J. Wh. had applied to me, *re* same at Xmas. & I told him—"to think twice before he *again* attempted it."—or, at all events, *first* to read my *exhaustive* paper on the ancient M. Dog, in vol. X. "Trans." (he was *not* a Member *then*)—this he has *not done*, but has written N. S. E. & W., & *copied* from newspapers (Otago, &c)—and we were *doomed* in the cold, big Musm. room, to

⁵⁵⁴ Harding reported this in his *Typo* of June 1891.

⁵⁵⁵ ATL qMS-0496.

listen to this read badly & in a low tone by the Hon. Sy.—with his face to the Chr. After (say) 20 m. thus passed, & seeing how *uncomfortable* folks were (2 ladies went out), I rose & proposed, the remr. to be deferred—but it went on! by & by Dr M. rose & again did so, & it was carried:—now near X. And then I said my say—& questions were asked by Bp., by Dr. M, & by others—howr. all things have an *end*! At X.15 we closed. No reporter, nor reporter's aid, appeared on the scene during the reading. I went into Liby. to get vol. X., could *not* find it. After all over—then we saw, *all* those XX. vols. *securely packed up in big parcels, & placed on top shelf.*—It was a tiresome time, save when engd. on my paper (or, rather, *notes*) & showing spns. & plates—all *Hepaticæ* and I think I pleased my audience: *I tried hard to do so.*

Next Sunday I am to go w. Bp. to Taradale in his buggy (rain or shine!) W.C. at T., Bp on to P.tapu: he returns to T., *both* to Meeanee (W.C. to preach) back to T. (Bp. preach)—at VIII.30 or IX. drive bk. to N.—I fear it will *try me*—I mean *the driving.*—

On Sy. 21. to Waipukurau.—

On Sy. 28 (I *expect*) Waipawa: this I shall *know* next week, & if it is to be so, then I shall remain all that wk. *inland*—somewhere. But my dear friend—while Man thus proposes—*GOD disposes.*—Mr. Paterson (whom I saw in town today, & who is well) is to be at Dannevirke *next Sunday*—14th. annivy., Tea Mtg. &c.—

A very nice note lately to hand from Mrs. Trestrail, who desires kind remembrances *to you.*

I have *recd the big parcel* from you contg. those 2 books, & though desirous of *seeing* them, have not yet opened it!! and so w. other parcels of books from Engd. & elsewhere, also T's. Dy.!!!—I hope to have a little *clear* time soon now.—

Now to yr. letter: I think I may throw a little light on Montgys. poem—i.e. the *omission* you speak of. (see enclosed slip.)—

Thanks for ptd. slip—of matter for *next* “Typo”—Craig early called me in to see that Book (“M. & W. of the time”), just arrived, & he had cut it at “Colenso” & read it: I told C. it was copied from your “T.”—wh. he did not *seem* to know, although he remd. *the port.* I find, that Crerar gave a copy to D.T., also to H. (acknd. by each)—but *nothing* said on it by them.—

I *still* want to know *where* that Exhibition, you saw, (“N.Z. & S.S.”) was held.

Thanks double & hearty, for your kind remarks (in return) on the “Gospel Temp. Sy.” Just so from my good friend R. Stewart.—

That fellow Hawkins (formerly a youth in Robjohn's store) is *now* a J.P.(!!!) at Dannevirke: he took up Smith's elect. cause heartily! & has *his reward*: he is “President” Gosp. T. Sy; one of Licensing Comee. there; “banjo soloist” at gatherings—weddings &c, &c,—a *great reciter*, & singer, &c. &c.—(so the world wags!)

Your relation of the Chinese performances is *capital*: I shall copy portion for Engd. next week.—

Fannin tells me—his wife is much better—indeed “*quite well*,” may such continue!—

I am not very well—flying Rheumatism (espy. in *seat bones* owing to *hard seat* in Ch. (Augustine's) & cold feet & legs *there*) last Sy.—I went twice—in mg. to hear the Bp.—I also sleep badly—geny, *past II.* a.m. although I keep up till XI.30—XII. I dislike to use opiates: *here* in this house I *need* society.—

Prebble has been *very* unwell, confined to bed, w. Dr.,—but is better. The Dean is looking very well, & he told me, he was *so*—quite recovered:—he goes to Wgn. to preach Annivy. S. on 28th.—

I am sure I asked you some time ago, & I have *forgotten* your reply—so I ask again. Which of our local p. is it, that you do *not* get?

In your last you *omitted* re your son: but yr Bror. told me, he was improving.

You would be surprised to see this front room (old parlour) of mine: become a veritable workshop! with so many bundles of plants—scores of books, &c, &c. Oh! When may I be free again!—

Capt. R.—had Enqd. largely for me in town, & at last I saw him—he wanted to know *all* about the ptg. of that 1st. part of Dy.—& I told him what little I knew.—*Something* may come of it.

You must have had a trying time of it—in your family there, through severe illness of your aunt, & death, too of her husband yr. Uncle: but, from the tone of your letter, I gather you got *well* through it all.

No: I did not (have not) read the “*Kahekurukariki*” in May No. “Typo”: scarcely saw it! too busy by day—& that *too small* type & long for night: “Typo” is here on my side table *waiting*. I read howr. several of your *smaller* pars. *Re Wills*: I find that *Russell* has left N. & gone to Op., under arrgt. w. Bp., as Lay R. *pro tem.* for that place. R. Will (or *is to*) study for Orders—so *I hear.*—

And now, once more, Good bye. Your Parly. days *there* are about to dawn—may some good result to us; & (if poss.) *less* taxn.

And w. kindest remembrances & very best wishes, believe me

Yours heartily
W. Colenso.

1891 June 23: to Harding⁵⁵⁶

Dannevirke, 23, VI, 1891

Dear Mr Harding,

I am again *here* & ½-idle! & so I will write a few lines to you.

I do not recollect my writing to you last week—perhaps I did so,—but last week was one of pain, & very likely I did *not* write: and even now I have no proper writing materials here with me.—

I had promised Rev. Mr Knipe to assist him at his Ch., & he *ought* to have got me to do so earlier in the season: it must be on a moonlight season, so that he *cod.* get away to the distant settlers of his flock: however, I came to Waipukurau on 19th. & took the 2 services *there* on 21st.—& Mr Eccles, having “interviewed” me on Saty. 20th., got me to consent to take S. for *him there*, at Waipawa on Sy. next, 28th.,—I being in his neighbourhood,—so I would not return to N. but came on here to my old & loved haunts to spend the intervening days: I return on 26th. to Waipukurau, on 27th. to Waipawa, & on 30th. to N. (D.V.) The weather for the last 5 days has been very fine—indeed, our *May* w. now (late) in June.—

On Sunday 14th. I was to go w. the Bp. to Taradale, &c. (Tuke having gone off to Pohui, &c.): at that time I was well: but on *that* Sunday mg. at IX.15, (I to meet the Bp. in Cl. sq. at IX.30.) I was suddenly struck w. semi-lumbago, just as I was about to leave my house! It was pain & *grief* to me, how I got down the hill I hardly know, & it was *very cold*, tho’ *fine*, however I went with him, & took *half* of the work (4 services) preaching 2 sermons: & yet could do *nothing outside* of the Ch. duty! Could not get in & out of buggy unassisted! & I was unwell from *same* all that week, but better on the Friday, our first fine day.—

I have not yet finished lookg. up those plaguy spns. for Kirk! & came away leaving front room (sitting-room) like a workshop!—& have not yet *seen* your 2 big books, nor looked at Tregears’!!

I read, however, your *cleverly written* election skit, in “Typo”, May No.,—but cannot think what *place*, or *persons*, are intended by you: the “Herald” reprinted ½ of it in their supplt. of 13th inst. &, I suppose, the remr. last week.

On leaving N. I had supposed I should return thither yesterday, and so brought neither books nor proper writing materials w. me,—neither did I give my *usual* directions for letters & papers, therefore all will remain there until I return, and perhaps there is one from you among them. I recd. a *short* letter from Gray, the Secy. Genl. P.O., in reply to mine to the Postmaster Genl., saying, Govt. could *not* help me. (I had expected that from him). I am now trying on *another* tack! I hope you & yours are well: I wrote to Gore to *lend* me “Qly. Review,” No. 93. (Mrs. Weber having from 95!!—provoking!) such *may* have arrd. at N. in my absence: I hope so: if *not* I shall have recourse to you. Spent a *nice* hour w. Rev Mr. Grant, & also w. Mrs. Trestrail yesty. Good bye.

With kindest regards, & *best* wishes
from yours, very truly,
W. Colenso.

1891 June 30: to Harding⁵⁵⁷

Napier, Tuesday
afn, June 30/91

Dear Mr Harding—

Here am I, once more! at the wheel, or the spit, or the grindstone—viz. corner of old table: *you can* fancy me here, I *cannot* *you* there!—

I returned last night from the Bush & Waipawa—pretty (or very) well: had a fine wk. of w., rain began on Saty. evg., Sunday & yesty. damp & showery: today is delightfully, fine.—

Here, among a *batch* of letters & papers, was yours of 18th. which arrd. at N. a few hours after I had left. In my next I will fully reply &c &c. And this mg.—busy here—yours of 28th came to hand: I thank you for all. Am sorry to hear of the illness of your 3 children, & hope they are now better, & soon will be quite well.

I have many letters to answer but write to *you, first*—the enclosed will explain why.—Please read & seal mine to Capt. R. & forward if *necessary*: by this I mean—that I would *rather you could send me the Vol. I want*—from Blair, or from any one of your friends. No doubt Collier used that copy in G.A. & I do not know *their present rules* re their books.—I am very desirous of getting the loan of Q.R. No. XC. while *I am able* to sit up & write.—

I spent a *very nice* couple of hours w. your friend Mr Grant, at Gow’s (priv. room) on Friday night, Mr G. came down purposely to see me & staid till nearly X o’clock. More than once I thought on you.

If I can find time I will look into Buller’s *big* book under “Huia” before my next, & report. Your *report* of Corkscrew Gulley is very amusing, & has pleased me greatly—I mean *this*—now to hand in your letter—in *addition* to the original. Miss Herbert is also *dead*: & both before Mrs R. could arrive in Engl. I find (& am *astonished*!!) that J.White’s relatives have sent in a petition to the Ho. for money!!! Was sorry to see the remark on Hdbk. N.Z. Fl.—viz. that Kirk’s getting it out would do! I hope he may be bound down not to interfere w. 1st. Ed—merely add new sps., & correct a few errors.

Am very sorry to hear the sad account of Tregear’s health, Do ask him to take care of himself—*not* to *overtax*, &c &c. I care precious little, *now*, about *Politics*—generally:—as to do so is, I fear, of little use. Someone at *Auckland* has sent me a copy of the “Herald” contg. Buller’s speech at Te Aroha: have no time to read it. Morrison (*our* H.B. Herald’s Correspdt.) has sent up a *glowing* account of our *Dean* there among you. Tuke came in from Taradale early this mg. to nail me for his Ch. there—next Sy.! Shrimpton is the *new Chn.* H.B. Council: McVay’s brother the *new* Bk. pt. Kinross’ estate pays *another* 1/- in the £—It was reported yesty. (& ? wired to you there, & all N.Z.?) that Ormond had been washed off bktr. on Sy. & *nearly* drowned,—but it is *all false*!!!—

Here I must stop. Hope to hear of bairnies being *well*, & your & Mrs. Harding’s heart *cheered* thereby.

A Dieu! Yours faithy., W. Colenso.

If *you* send me a copy—burn *all enclosures*.

1891 July 7: to Harding⁵⁵⁸

Napier, July 7/91:
(VI. p.m.)

Dear Mr Harding

Yours of the 5th. came to hand last night, & I thank you for it: and as I did not (in my last) ansr. fully your former letter—I will now do so as I best may—though, to tell you the truth, I do not feel well fit for anything this evg. (would that I could sleep for a few hours, like you do!) This mg. I left at XI. for Mr Brandon's Meeanee—by Rymer but instead of his usual fine 'bus, Harvey had a very small coach, & we were 10 besides himself, and I am still feeling the effects of my unpleasant journey, there & back, &c., &c.—

Your *last* letter first:—I thank you much for all your kind & zealous endeavours in my behalf, *re* that Qy. Rev., & hope I *may* get the coveted loan of the same from Liby. G.A. You *surprise* me in saying—"by the no. (CX) I take it to be about 1854, though *I cannot discover any ref. in Collier to that partr. No.*"—Surely I could not have made that *mistake*—CX. for XC.—in my note to Capt. K. or to Libn. G. Assy.? or, if I did Gore's letter would serve to correct it: besides, you, in your search in Collier, would surely have detected it? *If I have done so*, & Capt. R. does not detect it in time, then I am in a woeful mess!!—Collier, at p.134, has XC twice.

I am much interested in what you say of your 4 vol. 8vo. copy of *Cook's* 3rd Voyage, when you have a spare ½ hour, just see if it says something of *our N.Z. botany*: Anderson a Scotchman was his ship's Dr. on that Voyage, and I know he wrote a little about it, & the Maoris also, but not scientifically, and I have always wished to see it.—

If I recollect aright—it was J.Wh's. "widow" (not "his friends") who sent in the Petition: I hope, *not a cent will be granted*.—

I don't care 2 straws! To see "the great Cornishman Mark G.P." & hope he may not find me *out*. I do not believe in *any* of those globe-trotters: m. or f., for Ch. or state, I would be inclined to except the Quakers ("Friends") who always travel to preach *at their own expense*, & no collections.

There is a talk of forming a Free Liby. at 'Pukurau, to memory of H.R.R., and of putting up a meml. stone in *Cemetery* there to memory of Miss H.—

Re spns. for Kirk: I have done *nothing* since I returned from Bush—10 days ago! have had really *no heart* to go at them again (having had also more important matters to attend to), but *must*—*nolens volens*—recommence tomorrow. *I must use* this sitting-room *table*, &c., & *must clear away*, at XII.30 for dinner, and again at IV., these are some of the disagreeables & drawbacks.

I have recd. the copy of "Typo" for June: have just looked at it, and wonder (oh! *greatly*!!) *how it is possible you can do so much*. Indeed, you *make me feel ashamed*. I enclose a clipping from "E.N." *re* same. (Not so: as I find from yours, that you *Do get the 2 Evg. Papers*: it is in *that of 6th*). In town *yesty*. on business I called on Hon. Secy. White, to know *how* he stood for next Monday night, he said, the Bp. had promised a short paper. I went, also, into our Library proper, & found it jammed full! w. long tables, 2 doz (more

or less) of chairs, big blackboard & stand, &c &c—so that I could *not* get to the Book-cases!! (Mrs. W. had told me, below, of it: & that this arose from the night sch. there)

Of course you will have heard of the Donnelly v Broughton case: and I trust—agree (w. me) in *that decision*.—

Now to the still unansd. portion of your *former* letter.

1. I feel ashamed of "poor old Travers"! would he *could* shut up, & retire.
2. You have very very kindly given me a long & intg. account of your meeting of Wgn. Phil. Sy. I am sorry (as I said in my last) to find Tregear failing—in health: & can only hope he *may*, ere it be too late, take more care—*more rest*.
3. Taylor Wh's. *Infliction*—we must [I suppose] have *again* at our next meeting—another very dreary hour! & time utterly wasted. I shall have a great mind *not* to go: if it should rain, or be very windy—I *don't go*.—I had lent the Bp. the back vol. (X) of "Trans". contg. my *full* paper on the Dog of the Maoris, & he has just returned the vol. & is *quite satisfied*: would that T. Wh. had but read it *before* he took up pen, as *I had strongly advised him to do*.—
4. With you I must say, I am all but *indifferent* to what the Parliament are doing: I don't believe in them!—

I am obliged (just now) to confess my ignorance of the *botanical name* of the "Wattle" you enq. after—the one w. "the golden bottle-brush flower, & fetid seeds & rootlets." A few years ago I endeavoured to find it, for late J.A. Smith, but failed: I have here "Fl. Australiensis" from our Liby. wh. contains 293 ascertained species! But I cannot *readily* spot it. *?Is it Australian*. It is growing *here* w. me, and when it again flowers I will have *another* try. There is a vol. pubd. at Melbourne under auspices of Baron vol (*sic*) Müller, giving list of useful plants, &c. to be grown by Settlers, &c—I dare say it is among them—for its bark (?) and no doubt a copy is *there* w. you: perhaps *here* too, but alas! the blockade of our Liby.!!

"Petosporum"—should be *Pittosporum*—as you supposed:—several sps. here in N.Z. & some make *good* hedge plants—bearing clipping well.

I should mention (though you may already know it), that *Acacia dealbata*, is the one that has been used & exported so largely for its bark—in tanning.

Don't believe the Donkey story at Whangarei—*neither* the chq. for "1500 dollars" for the *new* butterfly!!

I am keeping pretty well:—went to Taradale last Sy. mg. & took the Ch. S. there—Mr Tuke at P.Tapu: evg. went to Cathl. (first time for 6 months) to hear the Bp. *preach*.

I shall endeavour to get through spns. for K. this *week* (first lot at all events), unless White Hon. Secy. should *again* spur up the "old hoss"!—

Very glad to hear such good news of your dear little ones! I can & do fancy, how gladdening it is to you & to Mrs H. to witness such improvement.

With kindest regards,
Yours ever,
W. Colenso.

Mr Brandon has a large lemon tree studded w. fine lemons, a splendid sight!

Craig recd. a letter from Dawson, Akaroa, for copy of my "Essay on Maoris" (in vol. 1. "Trans. N.Z. I." and with it 8.0—

I must not omit to say *there* is much of *truth* in the long yarn *re* Maoris—in clipping "Akaroa Mail".

P.S. In D.T. of this Evg. is the following: "Govt. agents for the Bureau of Industries have reported to Mr Tregear." &c.—is this *our* Tregear?

1891 July 14: to Harding⁵⁵⁹

Napier, Tuesday.
14th July: VII, p.m.

Dear Mr Harding—

I have only just got rid of my outg. Eng. M.—a *heavy* job this time, and I should like *rest*—or, to hear *you* talk *here* by my side: but I must again act, & for the 1000th. time, "*bring my mind down to my situation* seeing I *cannot* raise this to my mind."—

Your welcome letter of the 12th. I got last nt. from P. Box, on retg. from Sy's. Meetg., & thank you for it:—written, too, under such saddening circumstances. I trust your poor dear & aged Aunt has been *released* from her pain, & weakness long ere this reaches you. You have had a full share of deaths to relate during the last 2 months, or so. I am pleased to find you bearing these afflictions so reasonably—aye, may I not also say, religiously?

Your letter of the 5th. inst—(which I ansd. on receipt), apprised me, of your having posted my letter to Capt. R., and so all last week I was on the *qui vive*. Day after day passed, nothing arrived, but on Friday night a note of 5 lines from Capt. R. That he "*had posted* to me No. XC. Q.R.," this was consolatory, next mg. sent Robert for the parcel: *None* had arrived! but *at night I got it*: & was I not *glad!!!* A big sq. heavy parcel: 1/- postage: I put it aside until I should have *finished* for Eng. M., & also Sy's. Meeting:—well *this evening*, I opened it, and guess my disappointment—my horror! at finding that Collier's quotn. *is not in it!!* I have gone thro' it carefully; *not there*: the no. is "XC", right enough; but it is the Vol. for July 1831,—so that it is impossible for anything *re* Owen's work, or Moa, to have been in it; a grave error this of Collier, especially, too, as he *repeats* it, 2–3 times, both XC. & pp.—

And now I am at a loss! I know not how to act: I cannot trouble Capt. R. again, seeing I *cannot* fix the no. or the vol.

I am thinking:—

(1) *Of asking you*—if you can somehow manage it for me, through being in Wgn. Either gain admission, & look into Genl. Index, if any, (or no. CX, or CIX, or CXIX,)—or, hire someone to do so, I will pay.—

(2) *Of my asking Dr Newman*:—to undertake the job for me (that is, to get the *vol.* required,) *he* may be able to do so through the Librarian, or some suitable person known to him: (I may tell you, that *I helped him* in former years, *re* enquiries after Maoris—persons, & things.)

(3) I shall also briefly tell Capt. R. the *position*—& ask him to look into Collier, p. 134: but I will await your answer, before I write to Dr. N. I shall return the vol. tomorrow, to Capt. R.—

Last week, Thursday, I sent Kirk my *first* big package of spm. plants (60–70)—& was I not glad!! (I would that finished the ugly job, but NO, scarcely half!) However, I put my parlour to rights (it was a scene before!) & so far, pleased the auld wifie.

I had taken care last week to know from Hony. Secy. White all I could get from him re last night's Meeting: subsequently he came out big with advts. &c. in our papers—*i.e.* Bp., Hill, Westall, were to read Papers.—

I went thither last evg. at VIII. found a *large* attendance (say 50, or *more*!) Canon Webb, & others among them. Bp. with a huge bundle of books, (one being very large, say Royal 4to.) how he managed to bring them down I don't know. Hill, Prest., Chn., looking *well* with his specs, & blk. Coat. He commenced, *no paper* to hand from Westall: *no paper* from himself,—not ready, (quite as I had supposed from what White had told me!) Then Hill asked *me*, "If I had anything?"—nothing of *importance*". Then he called on the Bp.—The Bp. said, he had not been able to get his p. ready—but with the *books*, & his notes, he wou. do his best &c! And certy. he gave a *most interesting account* of the origin, rise & progress of the *Press* in India. How often I thought on *you*!—You would have been delighted, both in hearing, & in *seeing* the books—in *var. Oriental languages, written, lithd. & printed*.—The big book was a *marvel, all written*, & so beautifully, so *regularly*, done: the Koran in 3 languages: 1.) Arabic; 2) Hindostance (interlinear transl., & in *red*); 3.) Persian translation all around on the wide margin. I suppose the Bp. was $\frac{3}{4}$ hour; at close, H. rose *quickly*, & said "Has anyone any *Questions* to put to the Bp."—and on his sitting, the Bp. immy. rose, & added (to what he had sd.) speaking (say) 5–8 min. longer.—And on his resuming his seat, Dr Moore arose to give his remarks on the "Humble Bee", reading from "Jl. of Science" for Jany (?)—as *he* had brought the H. Bee out from Home; well, when Dr M. ceased I sd. a few wds., & so did Hill, on the *same* subject. *But*, I, on my rising walked into Hill, for his manner & words, at close of Bps. address:—*i.e.* "Questions": *instead* of remarks or observations; saying *I had been going to speak*, &c. &c. (this caused approbation general!) But *now* I should pass on. So I took your clipping *re* that "strange fish"—*Regalecus pacificus*, & with Haast's acct. in vol. X, "Trans"., & the *large 4to* Paper of *R. argenteus*, with colored drawings, by Prof. Parker in the *Zoologl. Socys.* papers, (a copy of it the Profr. had kindly given me a few years ago): this over, Hill put the qu. "Whether to *begin* his unfind. Geologl. Paper?" No-one said, Yea, & as it was *late*—& a Council yet to be held—we dispersed.—

See in "D.T." of this evg. a pretty fair acct. of meeting—that in the "Herald" of this mg. is wretched!—

Went yesty. to pay Peter D. for ¼s Subtn. "Hd".—P. says, *all the papers are being pubd. at a loss!*

I enclose a clipping wh. may interest you: I had read of it before.

Craig told me, at close of Mtg., how vexed he, too, was, at Hill coming out in *that way*—as he (C.) wished to speak, & was waiting for me to commence, &c.—

I recd. from Secy. Wh. my "author's copies," (vols. not yet issued), and I shall send you a copy of the "*Jottings*"—which I did not write for *publication*: indeed, I had never supposed that such would pass the grand ordeal! But, after Taylor White's, Rat, Dog, &c—anything may go down!!—I noticed in the Auckland "*Report*" (which Cheeseman sent me), it is stated, "— — — papers recd. & read, of which a *selection will be made for Wgn.*"—

Weather is still fine: though we had rain this mg. until XII., but *mild* temp.; wind N.—

I expect I shall have to go to Waipawa on Thursday next, *on business*,—absent, 2 days, or so.

Was *very glad* to hear of the little folks being *well*, & dear boy "*improving*"—may such continue!

Thanks to Mrs Harding for her clipping *re* "Insomnia"—I wld. try it, forthwith, had I any one to heat water in mid. night, the requisite articles; but I will try wet cloth;—Better still If I could *command & retain* sleep *as you can do!*

White was at me (at close) for a p. for next Mtg., but I would not promise. He says, Pinckney will have one—*on Ferns*.

Sir J. Hector very kindly gave me a copy of a Paper in *this* vol. on our Fossil Boty., w. plates of their leaves, by some foreign *savant*.

Thanks for yr. kind & timely remarks *re* Mrs. M.G. Pearse: *we may meet*.

I purpose *tomorrow* opening your *big* parcel, of those 2 books! & expect a treat.

I visited Mr Brandon last wk. he is a *confirmed* "Spiritualist" (but that *word* has many other meanings).

And now, good bye: I am tired
Kindest regards to *you & yours*
From your friend
W. Colenso.

1891 July 14: to Mrs Hill⁵⁶⁰

Napier
July 14/91

Dear Mrs. Hill

I think *you* were present at our Meeting in Novr. last, when I read my "*Jottings*":—(which I did *not* intend for publication, neither did I suppose they would pass the ordeal at head quarters!) and, as I am sending out a few

copies (to England, &c.,) I have thought to send *you* one with this note: please receive it.

I had *nearly* returned to the big room last night, to say a word more about the Library *then empty!* & should have done so but for *you* being *waiting* & so late.

With kind regards,
Yours faithy.,
W. Colenso.

(Busy, Eng. Mail closing.)

1891 July 15: to Harding⁵⁶¹

Napier
Wedny. Night, 15th.

Dear Mr Harding

Just a line—as a suppt. or P.S. to my letter of last night to you posted this morning.—

This day, XI., I began my letter to Capt. R. & when I had *finished* it the thought flashed!—

What a fool I am (*was*, also,) to write thus, & to you—*re* finding the no. Q.R. there at Wgn—when in all probability *Mr Weber may have it in Athenm. Liby!!!*—

—And I would have gone thither at once—but am not very well today—Rheumatic *all over!*—& the weather is dull, semi-foggy, w. rain at intervals, & no wind. And so, my good friend *do not* *move in this matter at present*.

Yrs. truly (in haste) W. Colenso.

I purpose going to Athenm.—& early tomorrow mg.

1891 July 16: to Harding⁵⁶²

Napier
Thursday night,
July 16, 1891

Dear Mr Harding

I yesterday sent you a short suppm. note *re* No XC Qly. Revw. &c. Well—this mg. *early* I went to the Athenæum, & there overhauled a *dire* lot of Qly. Reviews—but (as before) *all in vain!!* They are *not* consecutive.—I came away much disappointed.—

But now *another* phase of this (precious) trouble, has presented itself (which, however, may prove to be *the solution*,) viz. That it is *very likely* *vol.* XC. is meant, by Collier, though *not* stated by him. I am the more inclined to this from a comparison of the nos. *of the vols.*—with the years in which they were published: thus, *vol.* 48 (contg. *no.* XC) was pubd. in 1831,—a long way too *early* for Owen's work: and *vol.* 98 (addendum) was pubd in 1855–6,—? too

560 MTG HB m58/50(b), 57787.

561 ATL qMS-0496.

562 ATL qMS-0496.

late for a Review: but *vol. XC*, would apparently suit very well.—

However I have *ventured* to write fully to Capt. R., directing his attention (and also Librarian's) to p.134, Collier, & stating fully *what* I want,—& *why*: and if *vol. XC*. should prove to be correct, why there is *no trouble about it*.—

I was very much *astonished* today, to find, on again referring to Collier, that *he had never stated the "No."* (!!!) how I came to that outrageous conclusion I don't know: Is there some *diablerie* in it?—Qy Brandon's imps? Who *heard* (?) what I said.

In town this mg.—seeing I had (for once!) some spare time there—I called to see your brother, in that dear old office! found him *well*, & at work, busy he told me: & that all the family were well. He was *looking* very well, though wearing specs. He said his Father had recd. a letter from you—*this mg.* I think, & that yr. Uncle John was in time to see his sister, &c.

Neal met me, & asked "If I intended hearing Mk. Pearse's Lecture on 21st.? I sd. "I *greatly disliked* that building (Th. Royal), as I had *always* caught severe cold in going there: hence, of late years, I had always abstained." N. said, "I could go into the Dress Circle, &c." I replied, "I would think over it: *weather* might prevent me".

Weather very fine today, quite mild: I am better than I was yesterday: I *must move out more while* in N., & take *long walks* as I do in Bush.—

I was surprised to find, from N. that Pearse (who was in *Auckland*) was coming hither *from Wgn.*, & only here for *1 night*.—

I have not yet received my expected summons for Waipawa but *may* get it tonight, & *may* go thither tomorrow.

Hoping this fragment in continuation of my letter of the 14th may find you free from dyspepsia & all quite well—And with kind regards, bel. me ever,

Yours affy.,

W.Colenso

I ordd. thro' Craig, copy of "The World's Great Explorers: Life of Magellan". I dare say L. & B. has it—do look at the *old* picture of "M. passing the Straits," p.210: it is a rarity—*unique!!* And also at the view of Lisbon (in the olden time). The clipping you will find in the "Jottings" pamphlet.—

IX. p.m. Bob. just back from town bringing 2 letters—one from *Tregear* (owing to your kindly giving him my message) a *long* and *fair* (or good) letter from *his point of view*: I must ansr. it, but I should *first* like to dip into his book.—One from Kirk, ackng. rect. of big parcel of plants, &c—& sending me some spns—which *I do not want & shall return. I am going entirely out of that line*.—

1891 July 24: to Harding⁵⁶³

Napier, Friday night,
July 24/91.

Dear Mr Harding

I think I must write to you tonight, and in doing so, first, ackn. rect. of yours of the 19th. inst. Regret reading no better account of your dear little boy: poor little fellow! I yet hope he will live to thank you & his Mother for all your extra care and many fears, & prove a good & useful man in his day.—*Amen*.

Since my last to you I have had some "ups & downs" of var. kinds—both physical & mental. I told you in my last of my letter to Capt. R. *re vol. XC.*, and I have been patiently (?) waiting: this day, however, I recd. *the vol*—so long reqd. & find it (the Note) much as Collier gives it, (and a great deal more—taking on the 2 pps. nearly a *whole* p. of small type—nonpl. perhaps,) but the *main* aim of the Qly. Revr. is—to pitch in to Dr Mantell. At the close, the Reviewer says,—“The statement of these facts detracts nothing from the merit of Mr C's. observations—but what becomes of Dr M's. affirmation “that Mr C. was the *first* observer that investigated the nature of the fossil remains w. due care & the requisite scientific knowledge?”—But, if what the Revr. strives hard to show is correct, (e.g.—“In Dec./39, Prof. O. *despatched* to N.Z. copies of his first Memoir—and *they were recd. before the close of 1840.* — — Mr C's. paper is dated May 1/42. — — — Dr M. takes no account *of the influence of the dispersion of the first memoir in N.Z. between 1839 and 1842.*” &c.)—I should say, such must *detract* a jolly lot from my obsns. He goes in largely for the bones sent home by Rev. W. Williams (*in Nov. 1843*), who sent them (including mine) *to Dr Buckland at Oxford*; and who, *very clearly, had never heard of P.O's. paper!* However, I shall work up my paper, & very likely shall send the Ms. to you ere I send it. I purpose also writing to Mantell, *re charge* against his f.—perhaps he can help me.—

A bit more *re* the Moa, before I quit the subject.—(this, however, *may* be in Owen's work).

Did you ever hear of the skeleton of an old Maori having been found down S. buried w. a Moa's Egg in its hands? I did; & I should like to find its place—if recorded—in any paper or Serial.

Among my collected scraps, I find this:— “The Maoris found the Moas there when they landed in the 12th. centy., and the Maoris of today describe them as a heavy stupid bird, which their forefathers killed & ate, *as being the easiest way of procuring a livelihood.*” Signed, “Charles Hind, Midland Hotel, Liverpool.” In “*Country Gentleman's Newspaper*,” April 15/76.—

Last Saty. nt. (18th) I recd. an off. L. from G.S. Cooper *re* Mao. Lex. I will enclose a copy: I have not yet sent my reply, I am incubating! *I may tell you*, that I had heard from *good authority*, that the late Govt. gave directions to have it printed before they left Office, this, indeed, is pretty nearly the same as D—y. told you.—

Last Friday night I recd. a letter from Loughnan, infg. me—I was reqd. at Waipawa on Monday (20th), but if I *could not* come, to wire to him early & to see (or write to) Sy. & Logan: however I went. My. was a *delightful* day! (the

Sunday 19th. was *not*—I remd. at Home all day!). Tuesday was fair for a winter's day, tho *very cold*, in the mg. I returned by the night train on Tuesday,—Rev. R. Fraser being my companion from W. to Hastings, & *I did enjoy our conversn.* (which made me again to think of you & my loss!!) He had been supplyg. 'Pukurau, & Gt. at Havelock, &c. On Wednesday I went to town on business long deferred: mg. threatening, but I hoped to return before rain: *not so*, however, & after waiting under Newton's verandah till I was nearly ½-frozen,—I started & got here *drenched & much worn!* The climbing this slippery. hill in pouring rain, w. my *thick* storm & Ry. cloak & *no* umbrella nearly did for me.—And here I have been since, working away, but *doing nothing satisfactorily*.

Returning late on Tuesday, I did not go to hear Guy Pearse; and it is well I did not! *Such a Lecture!* and to travel 400 m. to deliver it!!! I suppose you saw it (as reported) in one, at least, of our papers.—

I saw yr. cousin, Mr Rechab Hg. in town on Wedy., he was looking well, he told me of his F. having been to Wgn. & of the death of his Sister.—I am (again) *pleased* at your Cousin's coming out strongly & *fairly* aft. Sidey & his ape Sutton at E. Board; & I am really sorry, at Mr Sidey *so* acting: and to t'other S. — — — I wish, sometimes, he was further from N.,—& would stay more at his home.—

Good night: shall not close this till tomorrow.

Sunday 26th., noon. I am again at Home this S. morning: the sun *rose* in a lovely manner, & so contind. till IX, then cloudy & cold, & now rain:—I resume, to post this evg.—

I have written to Col. Secy. & enclose copy for your considn. I do not suppose that you there are likely to hear anything, *re* the Mss.—will they return them?

I shall also write to Mr. Mantell by this post, re what Collier & Qy. Revr. say: hoping that M. may be able to throw any light on the *said* distribution of Owen's first p. in N.Z.—

Since I commenced this letter I have been deeply rummaging among old letters and Mss. (heaps from Maoris, & others) seeking what I cannot find—information for my paper for our Instit., Yet I know I have it *somewhere!* In my search I have found some *old* Type-founders spn. sheets, which I send to you—hope such may prove of some little service, or be welcomed.

On my return from Waipawa I found a note from Dean H. & his lady, inviting me to tea at St. John's Schoolroom yesterday 4 p.m.; in replying, I said, *I would be there* (D.V.) However, I did *not* go, but sent early in the mg. a note of apology, &c. the fact is, that every day & *pretty regularly too*, from 3.45 to V.30, I am feeling miserable! fagged, worn, & in an ill-humour or very near it! It *beats me: no use* resisting—a cup of tea always refreshes me, &c. So, *knowing this*—I was sure I should be anything but fit for such a sociable mtg. Another peculiarity of mine—of *late*, is sneezing—*severely*, 2–3 times together—and *several* times in the day. This is certainly *indicative of something*.

Thanks for your kind note re the little spirit stove for hot w. at night.—

Know nothing of the so-called discovery of the ancient version of N.T., *older* than those known to R.V. correctors—Don't believe it.—Lots of such things turning up now—all being forgeries.—

Eng. Ch. about being erected at Kaikoura. Another *sad* *Sunday* shootg. case at Dvk. Were I there, & had oppy. I should again preach agt. that Sy. exercise—not *caring* for the father's feelings. A yg. man called Martyn has been adopted by Rev. Tuke as a Lay reader at Taradale, &c. M. was shepherding at Kereru & had been some time residing there.—*Jas.* Irvine's Goods &c at Green Meadows, to be sold, auction, order Registrar, suit *Herman* Carruth ("Herald") gone to Australia "£4. *pr. wk.* &c." His sister Mary, also gone thither to be marrd. to a yg. plumber *hence* named Paul. Agnes is slightly better. (from Mrs Anderson.) Dawson (Akaroa) wrote to Craig for "3 Lity. Papers", & 2 copies "Tidal Lore". Gifford has had to apologize, &c, publicly, in "D.T." of 24th. to Guinness & Co. for using forged brands! I have long known this!! You joy w. me in getting ½-thro (ugly) job for Kirk—t'other half is *the worst*. Would t' was done! Here this aftn it is wet & cold, w. Bar. at "Set Fair."

And now goodbye—I have given you a *lot*—of all sorts. With kindest regards, Yours sincerely. W. Colenso.

1891 July 25: to Colonial Secretary's Office⁵⁶⁴

Napier 25th July, 1891.

The Under-Secretary,
Col. Secy's Office,
Wellington.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 16th inst. in which you inform me that the Govt. have found themselves compelled to countermand the instructions given to print my M.L. Such being the determination of the Govt., (which I much regret after my long & patiently waiting,) and which I take to be absolute: I will thank them to return me my Mss. of the said work, (No.1. "A", clean copy made for press,) the same having been forwarded by me in Feby. 1886, according to their arrangement with me for immediate publication, as I have never recd. a penny for that work, neither for any necessary & stipulated outlay to Maori helpers incurred in my doing it.

I hope the Govt. will return my Mss. *at once* as I am now very far advanced in years.

I would have replied earlier had I not been absent from Napier. I have &c

W. Colenso.

⁵⁶⁴ This in reply to the following letter...

Col. Secy's office, Wgn. 16 July, 1891.

Sir,

I have the honour by direction of the Col. Secy. to inform you that owing to severe pressure on the Govt. Printing office and the

scant means provided for its necessities by Parliament the Govt. have found themselves compelled to countermand the instructions to print your Maori Lexicon. I have etc.
(Signed) G.S. Cooper.

1891 July 25: to Mantell⁵⁶⁵Napier, July 25th, 1891

Dear Mr. Mantell

My attention has been lately drawn to a passage in Collier's "Bibliography of N.Z.", reflecting pretty strongly on your honoured Father & on me: I have obtained a copy from Didsbury, and I would call your attention to the above, at p. 134.

I have also just got (after long search) the loan of the vol. Qy. Review, referred to by Collier from your G.A. Liby., (as none could be found here in H.B., nor with Gore & others there in Wellington,) and I intend writing a short paper *re* same for our Institute, as a kind of necessary appendix to my old & long paper on the Moa:—showing, that, as far as I am concerned, *no* early paper of Prof. Owen had ever been seen or heard of by me, neither, I believe, by any of the Missionaries in N.Z. And this, I think, is pretty well shown by a letter of Col. Wakefield, to J.R. Gowen, Esq.,—dated "Wellington 19 Sept. 1843": in which he says:—"I received *lately* your letter respecting the Moa with Profr. Owen's notice—I have taken steps to procure some of the bones," &c. (Now my paper referred to by your Father (and also by Sir W.J. Hooker & others) was written more than a year before this one by Col. Wakefield.—You will find the Colonel's letter (with others) at p.109, "Owen's extinct wingless birds of N.Z."—and that letter read together with Owen's own statement, (*preface*, p.v.) seems to me *quant suff.* Owen there says,— "In this distribution in N.Z." (of Copies of his *first* paper) "I was efficiently aided by Col. Wakefield, by J.R. Gowen, Esq.," &c, &c.

Of course, you know that there was *very little*, if any, communication between Wellington and Bay of Islands at that early period: for my part, I think, that all Owen's friends & others of the N.Z. Land Co. here in N.Z. *at that very early time* had *too much* of necessary and important matters to attend to, to think much of the Moa bones:—but what I want to learn, particularly, (hence my troubling you) is,

1. Was that Mr. Gowan ever there at Wellington?
2. Did you ever hear of any of those *first* papers of Owen, having been distributed in N.Z.—Cook's Straits & further S.?—

Any other items throwing light on this subject that you can supply will be thankfully received.

You should *see* the full & very long *note* (occupying nearly a whole page of small type!) given by the Qy. Reviewer, *loc. Cit.*—but, unfortunately *for you*, I have the said vol. here at present, but you may also have a copy of that vol. (XC.) in your own Library.—I shall hasten to return this.

Hoping you are keeping well, & with very kind regards,—
I am, Dear Mr. Mantell,
Yours faithfully, W. Colenso.

565 ATL Ms-papers-0083-261.

566 ATL Ms-papers-0083-261.

1891 August 7: to Mantell⁵⁶⁶Napier, August 7th,
1891.

Dear Mr. Mantell

I write a line to inform you that I am this day returning by Mail that vol. of the Quarterly Review to the G.A.L., through Capt. Russell—from whom I received it.—

I wired a line to you on Monday last to let you know I should do so.—

I have been working very hard at my paper day & night (having had to hunt up so many authorities for necessary extracts,)—and am happy in being able to tell *you*, that I have succeeded in triumphantly clearing *your* honoured Father from the malevolent & lying onslaught of that Reviewer. I hope the N.Z. Institute (i.e. Sir James Hector, Director and Editor,) will by-and-by publish it. I *may* have to look to *you* for *that*.—

And I also hope, that that Reviewer may still be alive to read my *exposé*.

Trusting you are keeping quite well—and with very kind regards
I am
Yours faithfully,
W. Colenso.

P.S. If you can—by&by—answer those 2 queries in my *former* note I will thank you to do so. W.C.

1891 August 7: to Harding⁵⁶⁷

Napier, Augt. 7/91: vi. p.m.

Dear Mr Harding

Yours of the 2nd inst. is to hand, & I thank you for it: I feel a kind of conscience twinge that I *must* write, but would rather be hearing you, or some other: for I am *tired writing*! Last wk. I was working steadily on a paper of Maori matters for Socy. (so as to be ready—if wanted): while so engaged, a letter from Mantell, promising aid *re* Moa-affair, but requesting XC to be "retd. *at once*", & that "*to Librarian G.A.L.*" On Monday I wired, sayg. "*end of this wk.*" & on Monday I commenced my heavy job in real good earnest! I have found it *heavy*, very so—so much hunting up *old* authorities (*before date* of Colony!) and by sticking to it, dy. & nt. I finished my paper last nt. (XI) and this day retd. XC. in regd. parcel to Capt. R., who had sent it to me, telling him of Mantell.

In XC. Dr. Mantell was *sadly hit*, & most undeservedly so—a *cruel lying thing*. However I have used my *pen* in his *defence*, *heartily*, and I think I have brought him off triumphantly: ditto myself & all from Owen's own book & other good authorities. I should like for you to see my paper—but won't risk it: my only fear is, that Hector *may* keep it back! It *must* however be printed somewhere; of course I shall read it here at Mtg.—*tho' not at this next*. Two days ago a note from Hill, re "*saying something*" at next Mtg., informg me of 3 papers ready: Pinckney on

567 ATL qMS-0496.

Ferns: Westall Climatology: Hill Geology: in reply. I sd "3 P! What more do you need?"

In that XC. is a review of the 2 Montgomery's poetl.wks. (I should much like to keep the book a week longer.) I thought again on *you*: & this day in looking into my parlour bookcase I found *James Mtgy's* poetical wks—which I had lost sight of: his *memoir* would *interest you*.

Last Sy. (2nd) *it blew great guns here!* I had evg. S.at Augustine's, & had quite enough to do to walk thither—the roar & rustling of big Bl. gums was something awful! I met but *very few*, yet had a decent congregation. I ran down to town in hurry on Saturday to see Parkinson—he & wife gone to Sydney, on Doctor's orders, may be 6–8 wks. absent. Last night, *very late* wrote a letter to "Dy.T." re "Sea Serpents":⁵⁶⁸ I find this evg. acknd. but not yet inserted.—"E.N." has been reporting in full Seddon's speech & last evg. an out & out slashing Art. on "Herald" in *defence* of W.C. Smith: but I suppose you see *all!* No reply (*of course*) from Govt. to my last to Cooper. The more I think over it, the more I am convinced, that Tregear has been (*somehow*) the great obstacle:—More anon: have not yet looked into his book; neither opened your big parcel of 2 Books! *When* shall I do this? I see a move for Govt. to reprint the *Pilgrim* in Maori: it is a *poor translation*: I happen to have a *good & complete one* (both m. & f.) done by one of our *best Maori* Scholars (and a good man), *before* formation of Colony—this (if *either*) should be printed: but it is no use *my* writing to Govt.—or to any one! I hope that old Maori printed version will *not* be again published, & you may mention this matter. I may tell *you*, that attempts have been made in past yrs. to get my Ms. P.P. printed—but I was (& am?) against it: the Maoris have already *too much* of *Dreams & visions, & wonders!!*—

Have you *noticed* in Collier p.141, "*Massey, a Book of the Beginnings*"?—I fancy one of Tregear's *resources!* I see at p.112, Collier—"T.B. Harding, 8vo H. Bay, Report," &c.—*Have you any copies left?* There is a "Life of Browning" just out, by a Mrs. Orr, a review of it in "Standard" take a spn—"R.B. was born at Cumberwell 1812, *soon after a great comet had disappeared in the sky,*" & *he died at end of 1889, on the night when a new star appeared in Orion,*" &c. &c. Is it not sickening?—

I have had *no* visitors for many days: *good*: but 1 "friend" yesterday w. a huge portfolio of photos enlarged—*would not listen to him!* There has been some kind of a Ch. row between O. Dean & Puflet, at Spit—(*vid.* "E.N.") but I don't know the real affair. Some days here *very fine*,—on the whole weather has been fine throughout.

2 or 3, at the last 2- or 3 "meetings": this is what I wish to see H. for on Friday—as he (as Prest.) knew nothing of it, & Wh. *doubted* my reply being so—but I kept a copy & I find *it is so*: I may send mine to Wgn. to Gore. Hill's Lect. was interestg. but *vastly too much tautology!* *over & over*, craters, volcanic rocks, steam, snow, degs of lat., alt., up & down, in & out, not only his *own* journeys, but something from all others—gleaned from books I had lent him. H. deserved all the praise & thanks, but had he skimmed his big dish & given us the cream, togr. with Map, & photos, it would have been better: the *prepared* photos. (done in a hurry) were bad, artistically, but of some *slight* use: Sanders (Draper) managed the Lantern.—

I have had no visitor since my last save Dr Sp. who kindly called in the evg. on his way Home—I had not seen him since summer! He sd. there was much Rheumatism in N. just now.

13th (IX. p.m.) I am preparing to go down to town tomorrow mg. early, and so I must finish this to night.—This day has been another delightful one here & I hope with you for the sake of Victor. I purpose enclosing 2 £10. notes, tomorrow: 1 is a *gift* and 1 to be *repaid anon*, no hurry: For I don't like you being pursued by blackcare.—The portion of your last, *after receipt of mine*, was done I fancy in a hurry, and so 2–3 things I had mentioned are not noticed. I have seen no one here, not likely now—as I don't call on anyone in all in Napier—unless it is Fannin, who never comes this way. I have been all day writing—*finishing* one of my papers for Institute. Have recd. 1 copy of your July "Typo." but not yet read it—shall, I trust, tomorrow evg. So Goodbye, w. every good wish & kindest regards, yrs truly

W. Colenso

P.S. I shall send you a "*Report*"

1891 August 12: to Harding⁵⁶⁹

Napier, August 12th
1891.

Dear Mr Harding

I will begin mine to you today although I shall not post until I go to Bank on Friday (my day *out*—as I found, accidentally, that Hill will be in his *office* on that day—& I wish to see him, as *Prest.* of H.B. Ph. Inst.)

Imprimis: I sincerely hope you may not have that unwelcome visitor Hoopg. C. invading you—for dear little Victor's sake.

I *regret* your having had such paing. loss of time—that you *cannot spare*, & expense, in wtg. to Hamilton re Moa's egg. I was aware of all *that* (in Owen) & much more, from *Travers* (!) and J.Wh., which I am sorry to see—lies on lies! All about Moas as a thing *recent* & very well known: Travers has always been a great sinner in this respect—*i.e.* buying up all manner of stories & then *reproducing as his own!* J.Wh. however is terribly out in his meaning of a N. phrase, he gives it "Tautau a Moa" (separating, & w. cap. M.)—a fight between two after the manner of the Moas, which they had seen thus fighting, &c.—"Mark, how plain a tale shall put him down".

Tautauamoa means, a squabble between 2 of same clan or village over a bed in plantation (*moa*), a private quarrel, & therefore of no conseq., soon over. (See p.95—vol.xii.) my Paper on Moa.

There is great plenty of *such*, that I have both seen & heard of. (? Is Tregear free?) All owing to shallow men of mind, and a *determn. to find there the matter in Questn.* (Plenty of *this* in Commentaries on Scripture!)

I send you an ext. re the *Australian* "*Dinornis*"—unless yours is more recent.

568 The Sea Serpent. *Daily Telegraph* 8 August 1891.

569 ATL qMS-0496.

Hamilton is right—i.e. partly: He did write to me last, but in (*part*) reply. And he *did offend* me (vex me, really) and I told him of it: he had *better* spns. of Taupo plants, when out w. Hill, these *were to be for me* freely offered—given—but left at A., (to aid, in going over Hills wh. were damaged) well, last autumn, 1890 while in the Bush, H. allowed Kirk, who was here & with him, to have them:—I told H. of it, in my last, & how I *felt it—keenly*: & in writing to Kirk I let him know of it: *both avoided* the subject in their replies!!!—For many reasons I did *not expect* such treatment from H.: of K. I *say* nothing!!!

Having written to you so recently I have little to say, save our last Meeting (18th.) wh. was an extraordy. good one! I went there *before* 8, & found a big Musm. room *full*!—row on row of ladies, mostly, looking this way towards door, I tried to get behind. No!—Hill gave me Secy's. Chr.—the *small* table was at *this* end, for Secy. & Hill, & a big sheet was hung across behind it for Mag. Lantn show. VIII. arrd—folks kept pouring in!—Spencer & daughter, the Bp, Craig, Pinckney, Lessong, Duncan, Hardy, Hill worked hard, w. Secy. bringing in chairs for 5 min. & gave it up (in despair)! His paper was *very long*, his prelimy. remarks *re* Map, &c. were *long*, & much time taken up in showing photos, on screen—he closed (to our ? intense satisfaction) at X. during wh. period no one moved—quæ. *could* move!—so wedged in. I moved vote of thanks briefly, Bp. sec'd. in 1 sentence, & the show was over.—Unfy. (again!) H. said—“Next month 3 papers, Westall's, Pinckney's, & Dr. Sp. (on Tuberculine) wants be read, & be very interesting,” &c., &c. The *vols.* “Trans” were there, (the case had gone on to Auckland!)—a thick book: I brought away 1 for Dr Yates, as Mail was *leaving*, cost 3/11, *includg.* Regn. fee 3d. I enqd. re Reports:—“printed long ago.” *Surprised*: brought 1 for Yates, & I find it is ptd. at “D.T.” office!! Why? I shall enq. To return to what Hill said, I remarked, “What of my Papers? I was early, in March, written to, *offy.*, by Wh., *from Council*—to enq.”—& I replied”, *Yes*.

Two *aye* 3 things, in particular in yr. last. I *regret much* to see. 1, *re* your son, would you had better tidings to send me of him: *patience*, must be your sheet-anchor: hope on. 2. Your having to work at Home by nt. on “Typo”—*I don't like this*: I fear you are burning the 2 ends of the Candle! You may carry on this throughout 1891—but, if no better prospect then, *stop it*: your own health, & family cares require it. 3. Your differences w. Blair—this is, *to me*, still worse. I feel much for you, & will *gladly* send you £10. don. by next mail (*letter*), if you will accept it.—

This month ('90) I was steadily engd. at Wdv. in Ch. wk—5 *Sundays*; and I was happy in it: at *present* I am idle—in that line, & I regret it.—

Hill told me, in his note, that the Athenm. Comee. had behaved shamefully *re* the Moa bones—threw them all out into the yard!! (Oh! Hamilton!) Large, at last, had them gathered, & took charge at his place.—

I don't like this non-ptg. of Report. Neither do I like this turning of the Tutaekuri R. in this direction. To me, it is *very wrong*, & Napier may rue it. I borrd. Owen's 4to; “Extinct Wingless Birds of N.Z.” and am sorry to find such *stuff* about the Moa therein, *e.g.* last one killed at Waipukurau *apud* Travers & his henchman J. White. Also, in Rev. W. Williams' letter to D.P. Buckland (Feby. /42)

given *in extenso* not a line, nor intimation of the pair of *femora* I had recently left w. W.W. to send home; indeed the whole written—as if, *no one but himself had ever moved in the matter*. I was greatly surprised at this: and I think I shall publish, in this paper, a copy of one of W.W's letters to me, *re* Moa, *about this time*—I am ½-inclined to think a *portion has been expunged*!!—

Well now goodbye: kindest regards and best wishes. I forgot to say, in returning from Waipawa on 25th ulto. I had Rev R Fraser, all the way! *we sat togr. & enjoyed ourselves*—Yours affy. W. Colenso.

1891 August 19: to Harding⁵⁷⁰

Napier, August 19/91
ix, p. m.

Dear Mr Harding

Your welcome & expected letter is just brought in, I thank you for it,—it has served to *cheer*!—This day (tho' fine & warm) has been a heavy one w. me, & I am sorry to say, *almost wasted*—nothing grieves me more than this, yet sometimes (tho' rarely) it *is so*, & I cannot help it!—

First—I see your letter was written on 15th, posted Wgn. 18th, & 19th here. *I fear you were ill?* I am gladdened however in knowing of your little boy being in such good spirits, & better.—

Today—at noon! I opened your big parcel, contg. those 2 Books: Hill's (no doubt) is *the one* I had mentioned to you at the time, I have looked that sentence up for you, & will copy it:—

—“*Buffonia tenuifolia* is well known to be a satire on the slender botanical pretensions of the great French geologist, as the *Hillia parasitica* of Jacquin, though perhaps not meant, is an equally just one upon our pompous Sir John Hill. I mean not to approve of such satires. They stain the purity of our lovely science. If a botanist does not deserve Commemoration, let him sink peaceably into oblivion. It savours of malignity to make his crown a crown of thorns, & if the application be unjust, it is truly diabolical.”—(Sir J.E. Smith's *Introdn. to Botany*, p.192).

A good deal more of a similar strain precedes this. And here I note (from your *former* letter forgotten at the time)—that I fully agree w. you in your remark on *Mauisaurus*! horrid, abominable, all such are directly opposed to the good old Linn. *canons*—which, till *now* (of late) & *here in N.Z.* were always rigorously upheld!—

“Generic names derived from barbarous languages ought on no account to be admitted” (*can.* VII.)

“No generic names can be admitted, except such as are derived from the Gk. & Lat. languages” (*can.* XVI) [See “3 literary Papers,” p.30.]

I believe it was my coming out so strong on *this & kindred* matters, that caused Dr. H. to reject my p.—I am *sorry* to notice *plenty* more such in *this* vol. (XXIII)—I was occupied in cutting its pages this mg.—By the way how are

you to get yours? I must see about it. I posted Dr Yates'—
cost 3/11!!

To return to the 2 big books:—I was disappd. in Hill's—I had hoped (or *rather* thought) it was more general, & not a British *Herbal*: however, here it is! a *standing monument of labour* especially in its numerous plates.—“*Barbados*”—I shall take up again: much in it, after my fashion (taste?) and I like it. It reminds me strongly of a 4to. I borrd. from our library, of a work on the *Island of Mana* by a resident Cleric—who goes back to Cæsar's times, &c. &c.—This book belongs to Meinertzhagen who has some *other curious old books* there.—

Last wk., after I had sent you my letter—I recd. a big regd. parcel from P.O.—my unfort. Ms., Mao. Lex. letter “A” *came back* after 5 years (& more) sojourning at Wgn.! I did not care to open it—yet I did so, *today*, & found an offl. letter *inside* from Lewis saying—it was returned in compliance w. my wish—& that it was the ms. *I had “sent to them in Feby. 1886”*. So, I have tied it up again!———
Were you here we would talk over it.

You mention the “Pilgrim” as being *patronised by Govt.*—what about Xn. passing by the Cave of Pope?

I could almost regret your not having got a copy of “D.T.” contg. my “Sea Serpent” letter. I had some trouble in getting extra copies from Pallot—as he had none left at Office! but he did procure me a few, which I distributed.—

I have been keeping pretty well until today: last Sy. *mg.* I had the whole S. at St Augustines, & in the evg. assisted the Bp. there, who preached:—I suppose I shall be called on again there for next Sy. You will have heard of the death of Capt. Carter's ygst. daughter aged 20, buried on Monday in *heavy rain* (Sunday *fine* but threatening,) I noticed, last nt in Lond. “Standard”, that the Govt. stated, in Ho. of Com., the Postmr. General was about to introduce a Bill, *to do away with postal charges for re-addressing!!!*—I cut it out this *mg.* & put it up in a note to Capt. Russell.—In D.T. of this evening, is the long & important judgment in Renata's Will C. My housekeeper tells me, that in “E.N.” of this evg. it is stated, Archd. *Sam's* daughter was marrd. this day in Cathedral.

If you know anything more of *Opotiki* matters, do let me know. I should like to know, whether Russell (whom the Bp. sent there) gets on any better w. *that Editor!* (Here, I think, I will stop.)

20th. Day gloriously fine—I went down to town: saw some of your old friends. Sidey, Paterson, Craig, all well: I got a copy of “D.T.” from Craig contg. “*Seaserpent*”!! which I send w. this—also, send, copy of “Herald” of Monday last—that you may see the *hole* in its *old cargo* in which it has stowed away an ext. from “Typo”! also, a letter *re* 'Pukurau School! (N.B. Sidey *as Chn.* did well on Tuesday at E.Board;—*praised much for it in town this day*: I wish Sutton would resign.)

Both the Dean & the Bishop were talking w. me about my “Jottings” paper: & this reminded me—that you *acknd.* receipt—did you run thro it?—I find (as I *had supposed*) my Housekeeper made a grand mistake *re* “Archd. S.W's daughter”, it is *an* S.W. of town &c.—(Wedding—thus:—

“Mr Thomas Ellery to Miss Rose Williams, daur. of Mr S.W. of this N. town: they are going to reside at Whanganui.”)

I have mentioned “Jottings”:—& this leads me to ask (1) Did you find time to read my paper on the *Moa*? also: (2) that of *Proverbs*, &c. of the Maoris: you have never noticed them to me, & I wished you to read *Moa* (in *connection* w. Tregear's paper on same subject—which you mention in this last letter): & *Proverbs* ditto w. Smith's plagiarism in vol. XXII. I note a “Profr. Pond” read a Paper (Auckland) on “the Veg. food of the Maoris” (but *not* pubd. in vol. XXIII)—now what could he say more than I had done in my *exhaustive* P. on that same subject, in vol. XIII?—Have you vol. XIII? If *not* I must send you a copy of my said P.—

I am rather anxious about you, *mainly* from *date* of *posting* your last. May this find you & yours well & *happy* (i.e. lighthearted).

Yours very truly.

W. Colenso.

P.S. You are quite right—“2 Typos:” overlooked in hurry.

1891 August 27: to Harding⁵⁷¹

Napier Thursday nt.,
August 27th, 1891

Dear Mr Harding

Your long & interesting letter of 23rd. I duly recd., & thank you for it—I have been charmed w. it! So many refreshing topics!!—But, to tell you the truth, I had almost made up my mind *not* to write to you *this week*, believing I should be *fully* employed. I went to town on Tuesday—and I determined to commence my heavy job of Botanical work (already too long delayed!) on Wedy. *mg.* w. a “good heart”; I did so: but the weather changed at 1 p.m.—from fine to *dull, cloudy* & rainy, & *darkish here in my room* so that I have been obliged to throw aside my botanical labour—not being light enough for *analysis*, & I never use microscope by night. Such being the case, I began ransacking among my *old letters*, &c., as I wished to find one in particular from the late Bp. W. to me, written early in '42, *re* the *Moa*, and in the course of my exploration I came on such a *lot* of old letters! as to *make me think much of you!!*—how gratified you would have been to see & read some of them. There are *many more* from *Woon*; and from other old missionaries & Clerics., England, Australia, Tasmania, &c.—& from *great men* too! A large no. of them had been wholly forgotten by me. I have however selected *two* (referring to Printing in N.Z.) as these must interest *you*, and I enclose them—but, *please return them to me when you next* (or first *after* that) *write*: You may copy—if you please to do so.—Some day we may have a talk about them. I am not a little pleased w. Mr R. Watts!—

And now to your letter:—The clipping you enclosed of Fenton's remark—“when the Mao. chief was a Gentleman”,—is a good one: I have a *similar one*, which occurred a few years (or *many*) before, & curiously enough Tirarau was also the *chief actor*. I have several times related it, to Maori Chiefs (Hapuku & others) as well as to Whites—to Jas. Wood, in particular, on his arrival here:—it

is too long to write about, in a note, & too good to be curtailed.—

You say, yr. vols. "Trans". begin w. XIV, I must send you (anon) a copy of my p. on "Veg. food of Maoris," (in vol. XIII,) this being (in my estimation) one of the most val. of all my papers—I class w. it mine on their "colour sense" (wh. you have in XIV.) I will myself take your copy of Vol. XXIII to your brother, when I next go down to town.

Two *more* statements in Papers of today—*re* "Sea Serpent"—that in "Herald,"—a triangular fight between Whale, Swordfish, & Thrasher Shark: this in D.T.—a big tree; both fully stated as from eye-witnesses.

Was much pleased to find my fears *re* yrself. were *groundless*: & hope you & yours are *now well again*.—

That author of "Barbados" (tho' dubbed "*FRS.*") evidently knew little if anything of Natural Science. All he has written *re* Natl. Productions of B. is almost childish:—and I fear his *Theologl.* attainments were not much higher: *e.g.* he endeavours to discourse learnedly (!) *re* the *Deluge* of which he has "*clear proof*" in the formation of that Island! (this forcibly reminds me of Gill's 1st book "Myths" (or something of that kind) of *the Pacific*!) whereas G. was *all his lifetime* merely on the Isle of Mangaia! (*smaller* than the Barrier I. in the Thames, N.Z.) I early got a copy from Engd. & when I saw *that* Gasconade I closed the Book.—and, I fancy, Tregear is greatly inclined that same way.—

And mentg. *this* brings me to your remark, *re* my "applying to Govt. for *authority* to pub. this 1st. pt. Mao. Lex."—You add "*new men may have new ideas.*" You forget, however, that it was *Ballance* himself who treated me w. contumely about this very M.S. in 1886. Moreover, what chance is there *now*? w. Tregear's out & *supported by Govt.* (*now openly—before privately*)—& mine *rejected!*—I have *often* of late wished, that T. had *not* sent me a copy: and I have several times thought of returning it—but I do not see my way to do so—*sans precedent. I have studiously avoided looking into it;—including, of course, my own copy. Very likely, had T's book not been pubd., I woud. pub. this 1st part (or, instalment) right off—& that without thinking of looking any more to Govt.*

I like your notion, of "protesting agt. hybrid-generic names":—but I go further, & utterly dislike many *specific* ones—of this new school; *e.g.* maorium, maoricum, maoriella, dunstanensis, otagoicum -cus, nelsonicum -cus, pakawaica, & malvernium, &c. &c.—all that arises from ignorance *or* carelessness (laziness),—the namer will not trouble himself (?can not) to seek out (1) what name has been *already used*: and (2) what Gk. or Lat. derivation is a *fitting* one!—

You are right *re* prevalence of suicide in Colony—that, and sudden accidl. deaths, are of daily occurrence.—

Last Sy. I was *twice* at Augustine's: mg. assg. Bp.: evg. ditto the Dean, and I believe I am down for the whole S. there next Sy. mg. & to assist in evg.—

Thanks for your information *re* Opotiki.—

I passed up & down your *old* street, since my last: sorry to see so many vacant houses: one thing however pleased me—Holt's *old* buildings completely renovated, put to

rights—new fences, gateways, lamps, &c & all newly painted.—

I have had some extra work of late—for Profr. Hutton—*re* Moa, making measurements, descriptns. &c, of own M. bones, & that mounted spn. in Athenm.—& finding he still required more—or better (?)—I sent him my best bones.—While engd. in Athenm. old Pirani came in looking very so-so!—we shook hands *cordially*—and remarked—"nearly at the end," &c.—I had not seen him for a long time, & I saw *great* alteration.

Mrs Margoliouth tells me (in her reply)—that what had served to *shock* her greatly arose from the fact of having had her daughter out w. her for a drive on *the day before* her death, and both thought she was better!—a *com.* feature in Consumption.

[See *more* of "Sea Serpent", in *Tuesday's* "Evg. News"—this from Bob.]

I am, on *the whole*, keeping pretty well: but *can never rely on myself for the morrow*—& this is very awkward (to say the least of it) for *Sunday* duties.—When I feel well & pretty free from Rheumc. pains (never wholly clear, though *less severe* than formerly) then I can get on w. my wk. steadily *here*, & I am happy: but when unwell yet not confined to bed—I would prefer being at Dvk.—to see (at least) a little of humanity!—

Mrs Fannin, is unwell, again! Dr. visiting daily, &c. Poor F. has had & *still has* a "time of it."—

With many kind regards & best wishes, believe me ever—
Yours faithfully,
W. Colenso.

P.S.—Are you going on w. Archdn. Dictionary?

1891 September 14: to Harding⁵⁷²

Napier
Monday Sept. 14th,
3 p.m.

Dear Mr Harding

I have been thinking on you this day, & so have put up for you a copy of my Papers in vol. XIII "Trans." that you might *have* (if not read!) that paper on "Veg. food of Maoris" I wrote you about: and so I begin this letter to you, but I shall not finish it today, as I wish to be at our Sy's. meeting tonight—weather permitting. It has been *very fine* until now, when a change seems to be at hand.

It is some time since my last. Yours of the 6th. I duly recd.—but I was too much engd. last wk. to write. Early days of wk—Eng. Mail—then on Wedy. to Waipawa (on my way to Ormondville)—to O. on Thursday to attend opening of new Ch., & staid till Friday aftn. returning that night—but much shook in the *new* carriage, wh. I do not like at all.

Saty's. "Herald" informed me, I was in for the mg. S. yesty. at Augustine's & for this I had to prepare—tho' not well, but better towards evg. I was there twice yesterday, in the

evg. assisting the Dean.—and this mg. opened my batch of foreign letters, leaving books & papers.—

With your last came (*returned*) those 2 letters I had sent you: I was pleased at your being pleased w. Mr. Watts'—& could tell you a deal about him & *his* there: but you make *no* remark on Quaife's wh. I had supposed woud. have interested you: but then you *not unfrequently* omit half! Here, while on ptg., I must tell you something—Have you a copy of Bp. Wms.' "Xy. 'mong the NZrs."? *Seeing it advd.* in L.P. I gave Craig an order for a copy—never having seen it—he reported—"out of print" (!!) but of his own accord wrote to Auckland, & was chgd. 10/- for the book! I cut it, & ran thro' it, & (could you believe it?) Wms. *says not a word about the Introdn. of the press! Nor ptg. the N.T.*—he does *re* obtg. early a few small things from Sydney (which we know), and remarks briefly & casually, what great good ensued the distribn. of N.T., & how soon the copies were disposed of.—I did not *quite* expect that from *him*. Did I tell you of *his* lst. letter to Dr. Buckland re Moa bones?—(How truly Williams-like!) I wish I had my 10/- back—will sell for 5/- (shall tell Craig *this*).—

I thank you for the scrap re the "Awhiorangi": and, as you have (you say) those 2 vols. containing it, & "Ngatangata Maori," just let me know in *what year* that fight took place mentd. at p.92,—“Barrett & his cannonades.”—The writers—are too much in the John White-*vein* for me.—

When last in town (10 days or so back) I took your copy of Vol. XXIII to yr brother for you: On not finding him there went up stairs & knocked, & knocked! At last I (seeing a coat hanging up) ventured to open a door—then I saw your F. *closely* engd. nr. window, at something, I knocked, & bawled! & at last *went up*—bang! & lo! my old friend started up, glad to see me. By this time yr bror. had ret'd. from P.O.

I wish for *more* copies of "Bush Jottings": *you can well* tell me, what 100 woud. come to, done here by brother. It seemed strange to me, that so much should be sd. about it—from *strangers* too, as well as the Bp., the Dean, & Clerics & others here—& *not by R.C.H.*! to whom I had sent 1st copy.

I think I told you, a month ago, I had written to Hill (*President*) re my papers & my right (?) to this meeting.—but *no reply*: in advts. it is stated, 4 papers—"Tuberculine," Dr.Sp.; "Ferns" Pinkney; "Climatology," Westall; "Philology"—I noticed last wk. that Hon. Secy. White has borrowed Tregear's Dicty.

8.*pm*. Rain prevents my moving out, so I proceed w. my letter. I should much like to know something of Pinkney's "Ferns,"—for, at least, 2 reasons:—at the last month's meeting after it was over, P. (whom I did *not* then know) came up to me & showed me a *small* fern living (lately gathered), he said, he had got it from a Maori, & was going to have *more*—it is rare *now* here, though I had it growing in my garden at Waitangi, H.B., Two days after, I wrote to P., saying I would thank him to get me a spn. or two, when he should see the said Maori, or, failing that, to lend me his: but *no reply*! (Craig had given me his name.)—I cannot conceive what P. can have *original* in the matter of *Ferns*.—I wished to be present tonight, to see what (if any) arrangement would be made, or offered, for my Papers. The important one re Dr. Mantell & self I am thinking of sending to Wgn. which, if I do, I *must* send to Gore: I should prefer sending it to *you* to read there for me, but I have not forgotten *how I was taken-up by G.* some 8 yrs. ago, when I sent my p. to Buller to read, he being *Prest.* that year, as it

had been arranged between us: if I do this, I shall write to Hector, and to Mantell, about the said paper. Wgn would be the *proper* place to read it, as there is no one *here* who would, or could, speak a word concg. it.—

Since my last to you I have had a *very long letter* from Hamilton, w. papers, too! Containing (1) Report &c of University (long & *dry*): and (2) a Paper on destruction of our N.Z. birds, another long affair. H's letter is written on fol. fcp. *many* ½-sheets! & in very *small* hand, trying to one's eyes to read. I almost dread the task of ansg. it: but this *must* be done: he was *well*, & evidently had *pleased* his Sc. masters,—spoken highly of in Report.

In "Herald" this mg. was the death of Rev. J. Eccles youngest son—20 months old: this child, a pretty little fellow, made me to think of *yours*, he had been long ailing, intermittently: E. went with me to O. on Thursday, & rem'd. there on Friday to preach that night, retg. on Saty. to W.—poor man! his son died on Sunday yesty., & I fear he has had a sad time, I know it was *unexpected*. In "D.T." this evg., arrival of Parkinson & wife at Bluff is stated—so, I suppose, he will be in his own Ch. again next Sunday.

In the "Barbados" book, the author mentions a plant called *Mum*. (as being ident. w. Brit. one of *that name*.) and so does Parkinson, who was here in N.Z. w. Cook, as being found *here*:—if you should light on this word, in any old Eng. Dy., &c., let me know of it: I cannot find it out: as P. was a Sc., it *may* be a *Sc. word*.—

I attended meeting Subsn. to Sir D. McLean Memol. Fund, on 4th inst.—I had been previously invited by Goudy Hon. Secy., but I would not go. I found Jy. Anderson in Chr., & room *full* of Scots. As they had *abandoned* the 25 ac. of land, for Recreation Ground (*obliged*), I proposed, for Museum & Libr. of brick & made "an *oration*"! offering to raise their *present* sum of £600. to £1000. No one seconded, nor sd. a word:—& then they went in for a *statue*!—They wished to have me on their Comee.—“No I thank you.”—

I believe I shall be strolling Dannek. way, by end of next wk. I want to get flrs. of 2 shrubs there (sps. nov.) that flr. *early*; I may not make any stay. I saw yr Uncle John, last wk, & told him he was getting *stout*.—

Thanks for yr. information *re Gorse*—all that is new to me: but alas! those "fads" (of *all kinds*) are sadly on the increase! Were you *here* & w. me—*We would talk* about them! May you & I, my dear friend, be ever kept from harbouring them!

Staying 1 night at Canon Webb's, I saw his big Liby.! & thought on *you*. Another parcel by last E.M. from Linn. Sy.—making 7–8 still *unopened*! Are you going on with Archd. Wm's. Dy? and, are there any Ch. of Engld. *Maori* prayer Books to be had at Wgn.? I see a terrible amount of — — well, "blarney", in "D.T." of this evg. re Governor & his "*Huia*" (Buller's doings!) at *Otaki*! Do you know anything more of Opotiki doings? I suppose, that "Solicitor" Shortland,—“2 yrs. impt” this day,—is a son of *Dr Shortland*?—he seems to have richly deserved his doom.

I trust your son is *better*: Mrs H. must have a trying time of it, I hope her health will continue good: You, too, seem to be made of iron! To stand so *much* worry.—

15th. 3 *pm*. I proceed w. my letter. Wet to day, yet I went to town—as I had business there, already too long delayed. Showers heavy & frequent, yet I managed to get along & back dry. Friend Craig told me they had a fair meeting last

night, about 20 present, (Bp. being one, also this new arrival, Mr Humphries (who has become a member (with his wife)—3 Papers were read, (those first 3, supra.) Pinkney's pleased, & yet it was, & is, only a *resumé* of what is already known! The one on *Philology* is by that irrepressible man—Taylor White!—this the Cl. have concluded to "take as read".—Craig said, I was *expected*, (& so Large this day): and that Hon. Sy. is to write to me re my papers for next month's meeting:—when I may not be here! Paterson is at Whanganui, Ch. work: Grant at Woodville & Stewart at 'Pukurau, on Sunday last. I suppose you have seen the *big blow!* re "Wealth of N.Z.", & the Rev. Lister, &c. &c. another 4 Maori (?) meds.—attested by Abp. Redwood. I never heard of any such Maori plants, & I suspect those 4 names are *not* Maori: they sound to me as if Brazilian—*i.e.* *Natives* of Amazon, &c.

I am keeping pretty well:—weather still mild, w. little wind.

Good bye—

Yours sincerely,
W. Colenso.

1891 September 28: to Harding⁵⁷³

Dannevirke,
Sept. 28th, 1891.

Dear Mr Harding

It is a full fortnight since I last wrote to you, and though in much pain from Rheumatism I must try to scribble a few lines—for I have had you in mind much since I came here; and your kind & long & welcome letter of the 20th. I brought with me. Soon after my last—I had a visit from D. Guy to induce me to go at *once* to D. as my evidence was required in the N. Ld. Court there. I refused, saying I was fixed for St. Augustines until Mr P. returned: the next mg. his partner Dinwiddie called (having come purposely from Dvk. to fetch me!) and I arranged to leave N. on 22nd—which I did, & came all the way to this place—very well. Next day in Court, giving evidence *re* Maoris I found here (*upper* Manawatu) in '44-'50, &c.—and as I had come so far, I thought I would spend a *few* days,—I leave for "Pukurau on Wedy., Waipawa on Thursday, N. on Friday—& then I hope to rest—a *while*. *All that* week from 14th to 19th. inclusive was *very wet* (such a week of rain I had not seen for many a day!) & we felt it the more *after* so many weeks of *extra fine* w. Here, last wk. it was cold, w. snow on the hills near us, & frost this mg., but this day turned out a very fine one. In coming hither I could *not* get my old room, & had great diffy. in obtaining a room at all! (hotels so *crammed*.) but at last got a good bedroom upstairs, but no fire, & the sun does not shine into it, so I am & have been *very cold*, & this had brought on a severe attack of Rheumm. this mg. I could scarcely hobble about my room, but am better this evening.—

Since my arrival here I have recd. a letter from Hon T. Secy. White, *re* any papers of mine "for the next and final meeting": I have replied, saying, Yes—& how I had written 3 during the winter for the Sy. in fulfilment of my promise, but *the most important of them I had arranged to send to Wgn. to ensure it being read:* &, that I considered I had not

been courteously dealt w. by the Council. I have also recd. a letter from Profr. Hutton, who strongly advised me to send my Moa & Mantell P. to Wgn.—it is ready, & I purpose sending it early next wk., when I do I will let *you* know.

Of course you will have seen in the Papers (D.T. or H.) the *just* judgement of the C.J. on young Lascelles—it has *pleased* me, & others. Rees too, is "in for it", & I hope *he* may also get it, & there are *other* similar cases! No doubt you have long had your opinion of *that* yg. L.—someone in Wgn. sent me a copy of the "N.Z. Times," contg. a long account of the *Huia* ceremony (!!) at Otaki. I could almost fancy that was got up by B—r.

Mr Parkinson returned on the 20th. he was not very well when I saw him at his Ch. on the evg. of that day; I helped him in the S.—that evg. was a wet one. The Ch.-of-E. *Synod* commenced at N. today.

I must now note a *part* of your last. I sincerely hope your "trouble" (looming when you wrote) *re* the Maori Dicty. may not prove so severe as you anticipated. "Ramp-weed", I suppose will be the same as "Ramps" = *Rampion*,—a sp. of *Calendula*, that grows thickly in some spots near cultivations: Hooker, in his Brit. Flora, has "*Ramps*," as its com. name. "*Mums*" will come-out some day, now that I *find it* in "*Barbados*." & only casually mentioned *among other well-known British weeds*: Parkinson (in his Journal) has it, in *so speaking of the com. weed* he had noticed *here* in N.Z.; but I do not know what he alluded to. You tell me of Tregear's "painful operation" (serious too), but you give no clue to it! I hope he is well out of danger, & will soon get round again. You speak of his *wife*: has he any family? I smile, aye laugh! over your graphic narration of your (their?) doings at Phil. Meeting—of Buller's story from Skipper Fairchild *re* Penguin's preaching! reminding me of Dieffenbach's mistake (?) or wicked jest *re* the shag: (see "3 Lity. Papers":)—and here, lately, I purchd. at Craig's, a copy (No.1) of some good plates, pubd. by Cassell, (I have forgotten its name—perhaps "Academy,")—in which is a curious one of the Grand Jury—all Parrots, & one addressing them!—some ½ asleep, others w. incredulous and fitting physiogs.!! I should have thought that *your calculation* for a *reprint* of "Bush Jottings" would have been done by you in less than 5 minutes! I *wholly* agree w. you, that "D.McL. was *not* the statesman he is sd. to have been."—

I have come out (*again*) very strong in the matter of H. Racing & Gambling & Betting: in a Sermon at St. Aug's! I told them (Members of Band of Hope, in particular) that I consid. Betting & Gambling *the curse* of the Colony, & not the Drink! & that my prayer to God would be, that every one of our Xn. yg. men of our Churches—who might be tempted to invest in the Totalisator might *lose*, & this on *every* trial of *dishonest* "luck". You, away there at Cook's straits—don't see or hear so much of it, as we do: no less than 5 great Races (2 days ea!) are now advd. to come off within a fortnight: & 2 more soon after! I am right *sorry* at O. & Capt. R. so madly supporting them.—

I read w. interest your account of Victor, & the others, hope this may find him much better, and *all* the rest quite well.

With kind regards, Believe me, truly yours, W. Colenso.

1891 October 7: to Mantell⁵⁷⁴

Napier,
October 7th, 1891.

My dear Mr. Mantell,

I have determined to send my paper on those unhandsome remarks of the Quarterly Reviewer *re* your esteemed deceased Father to the "Wellington Philosophical" to be read there—I being a Member of the same. So I forward it this day to the care of the Secretary Mr. Gore:—and I have also written a note to the Director of the Institute Sir James Hector about it, asking him, as a *brother*-Geologist of your late Father, to support it: and observing that *you*, as his son, might like to see the Paper *before* that it is read.—I hope you may both be able to be present at its reading; it has been long ready, and I might have sent it before.

Now that Hamilton has left us, there is no one that I know of—among my probable audience of our Society, should I read it *here*,—that would care 2 straws about this paper: it would "be caviare to the general" (as Hamlet says)!

I think you will agree with my paper—throughout,—I hope so.—

With kind regards,
I am,

Yours faithfully
W. Colenso.

1891 October 11: to Harding⁵⁷⁵

Napier, 11, X, 1891,

Dear Mr Harding

Yours of the 8th. came to hand yesterday; but I should write a few lines to you today if it had not come, to fulfil my promise in my last.—Last wk. I sent my Moa cum Mantell P. to Gore, w. a letter to ea—Sir J.H., Sir W. Buller, Hon. Mantell, & to G. himself—seeking support,—so look out & *report*.

I returned to N. on night of 2nd tired (shall I say, w. idleness inland? Aye, that w. *loss of time*!)—I was obliged to run down to Bank on the My. mg., ever since I have been a prisoner at *hard labour*!—Eng. M., & Paper for Society *tomorrow* evg. having kept me *fully employed*, and *no callers*! Save last evg. at IV.30—my neighbour McL. very kindly came across & spent an hour: I liked his convn., but I was *too tired*.

I have 4 Papers! 1, 3 new *Ferns* (this has given me a world of work, examg. dissecting, & comparing; for one of them a *Polypodium*, belongs to a genus contg. nearly 250 sps.!!) 1, some new *Phænogarns*; 1, the *Hepaticæ*, sps. nov. of Stephani, put into an orderly List, &c, by me, & 1, the big fellow! of nearly 60 4to fcp. my long promised Maori p.—on obsolete & little known things—acts, sayings, &c. This one, Hamilton had always his heart set on, & wrote to me from D— about it.—As this is our "*final* mtg." (so White, Secy.) I wrote a note to the Bp., now soon to leave us, askg. him to be present, & tomorrow mg. I shall drop another to

Hovell. McLean I expect will be there, he sd. he had *not* recd. his Copy of vol. XXIII,—*too bad*.

In addn. to the boon of re-direction of letters (now *wrung*!) there is also that of *much less* postage on *books* & papers. Thanks for interesting clippings—contg. as *usual*! errors: "N.Z. Flora by *Prof. K.*," is no doubt his big (sm. fol.) "*Forest Flora*;" I have a copy:—maybe a poor compilation.

It is amusing to read in "Woodville Exr.," clipping of Rev. S.W. being the *first* to travel in *those parts*!"! Haggen was present at my 2 lectures there & heard my statement—I had been there *repeatedly many years before* S.W. ever saw the place. Curiously eno., this was *conclusively* shown to Judges Nat. Ld. Court lately at Dvk.—my Census, & Catechism's Lists produced, of A.D. '45-'53:—which, I hope, did good for *both sides*—Maoris, and, as before, aided Judges. By the way, I have had *no* "Costs" allowed, or awarded, me, & this being the 3rd time, (once before at Hastings, & at Waipawa), I shall hesitate, if called on again. I have often *wished* to taste a Frostfish: I brought me once from Spit, "½ sov. price"—I refused it. Your "*butterfish*" I do not know (tho' may have *seen* it in Mao. *pas*, Cook's Straits—Ohariu, Ohau, Te Aro, Pitoone, & at the Heads,) one of our Eng. fishes—Gerrick,—has also bright green bones when boiled: (it is a *large* sp. of spear-fish, Mao. n. *Takeke*).

"Mum"—is a com. wd. for silence, &c—but that of the herb is "*Mum*"—in both books. I *enclose* 2 clippings of birds' doings to cap Fairchild's Penguins. *Wills* is this day at Waipawa, offg.; the *Bp. was to have been there*—W.C. on 18th., St. Hill on 25th, and Webb on 1st proxo. I have also to take St Mark's (Clive) & Taradale this mo. I sent you a "Herald" contg. "Bps. Address", hope you recd. it: w. this I send another, containing "the Judgment Ap. Ct. Renata's Will: *store it up*. At Waipawa, on 2nd had nice long chat w. yr. Cousin R.—we also dined together, w. Smith, at "Empire", and in travg. N. from Dvk., *Speaker Steward* & wife were in Carriage: he talked a good deal to his companions (?Members) but I did not think much of him—he reminded me of Capt. Carter. On. arrg. here—*Ist abomination* in Demands for Harbour Rates—*£5!!*—Weather fine, country beautiful: I daily Rheumatic, but *bearing, hoping, fighting* my way—*on—to Rest*.—

Good bye my dear friend,—
Yours affy. & truly, W.Colenso.

P.S. Use *thinner* paper, & save postage.

Spent a long hour w. Mrs. Trestrail, Grant was gone to Napier.

1891 October 31: to Harding⁵⁷⁶

Napier, Saty. Nt.,
Octr. 31/91

Dear Mr Harding

Your letter of 28th. to hand yesty. and I am pretty certain if I do not write to you *tonight* (& that briefly), I may not for all next week.—as a matter of course I had been long on the

574 ATL Ms-papers-0048-22.

575 ATL qMS-0496.

576 ATL qMS-0496.

look-out for your delayed L.—in reply to mine of 11th., but, perhaps, after all, there was little to reply to. I thank you for yr. item *re* your Phil. Meeting, & now hope to have something *full & good re* my Paper. I must look to *you* for information. I almost marvel at your caring to look at *that* Demonsn. Holiday—or its works! *N.* knew *nothing* of it—all hands at wk. as usual: I went to town & was much pleased (*for once!*) *w. N.* I was greatly pleased in finding that you had your good Mother *w. you*—this alone is quantum suff. for your not writing.

One sent. in yours I do not understand mainly, however, to one word being indecipherable! (not unfreq. the case in your quickly written letters—in this respect like Hill, Fannin, & Ormond!) You say *re* P.C. judgt—“I’m inclined to agree *w.* Herald that the original discovered by P.C. which seemed to decide their verdict.” &c. &c. I have *since* read that judgt., & also art. in H., but *cannot* find out yr word!—*[To me]*: there is much in that affair that is *dark*; and crooked. I dare not write (even to you) my thoughts. I have *ever* believed that I could throw *light* on Renata’s last words, & possibly unravel their meaning. It is a curious fact, that I had recd. from R. a letter to attend the feast, & also one from Airini D., but owing to their being delayed in P.O. here, they did not reach me in time—only on the mg. of his death! And then I recd. another to be at his funeral—but I did not go: *I was at Dvk*]

And now a few words about myself, no doubt I told you of Eccles having a month on sick leave, & that the 4 Sundays at Waipawa, were to be served by Bp., W.C., St. Hill, & Webb:—well on Saty. 7th. I went to W. having noticed in H. *nothing* said about S. in evg. Ch. there. and at W. I found it was the *same!* in “W. Mail,”—what made it *worse*, was the fact that *all the other* Chs. were fully set forth as usual. So my Congn. on the Sy. mg. was very small, the weather fine, better in evg., but loud complaints on the Monday, & blame thrown on each other,—Ch. warden, Vestrymen, Editor, &c.—Before I had gone inland St. Hill wrote to me, asking me to take Ch. duty for him at Clive on *his day* at W. (& appy. as if he did not like to go thither), to this I had assented, but on the Monday, 19th. I wired to St. H., that as I was *there*, I wou. take duty on his day, *if such suited him better*: he replied “*gladly* &c” —so I remd. for the 25th., spending *intervening* days in Dvk. forests & ret’d. to W. on 23rd.—& to N. on 26th, and am to leave for Taradale tomorrow (2 S. there) & return by Rymer on Monday—to work hard for outgoing Eng. Mail.—Tuke left some days back for the hilly interior.

I was in town on business on Wedy. but ret’d. immy. I saw Mrs Fannin out driving w. her husband, & had some chat with her. She looks *well*, & talked *well* too. Last evg. the Dean kindly called, & from him I learned of Parkinson’s *illness!* obliged last Monday to take to his bed, Drs. order, dropsy in legs. Sorry to hear of this—I, too, *fixed* for Tarad. but, forty., the Bp. returned yesty. afternn, from Waikaremoana (unknown to D. when here w. me!) The Bp. *did not* go to Waip. on his Sy! but sent Wills (Opokiti) who was taken *very ill* there, & got thro’ S. w. diffy.

Thanks for clipping *re* that Maori.—I shall enclose a fern w. *Coccus* for M.—(tho’ he *deserves* nothing from *me!*) perhaps he knows it already: you can give it, &c.—I also enclose a *proof* sheet from Sir J.D. Hooker—this please

return, anon: it reminds me of *old times*. The work, just begun ptg. at Oxford Uy.—has a long history.

I cannot write any more now.

Good bye, Kind Regards, Yours very truly, W. Colenso.

1891 November 14: to Harding⁵⁷⁷

Napier, Saturday night,
November 14, 1891.

Dear Mr Harding

It is exactly a fortnight since I last wrote to you! (How time speeds by!)—and although I have had you very often in *mind*, I have not begun to write for *many reasons*—a main one being a rather serious attack of Influenza which commenced w. me on 6th. inst., & has not yet left! rendering me unfit for any & every thing—at a time, too, when I have *had & still* have, more than ordinary work *to do*—which can not be put off.—

During this interval I have received 2 kind notes from you, viz. of 8th. & 12th. (this last to hand *last night*): & thank you for them. I sent you a paper or two—the last being the “Herald” of 12th., containing report, &c. of *your* old Ch. here, which I thought would interest you: I marked Mr Sidey’s errors (as to nos.)—how *he* came to make them I cannot well imagine—as he bears such a name for being such an expert *at figs.*—However, someone has *gently* corrected him in this mgs. “Herald”—showing there are 20 *Epis.-Cl.* now in H. Bay.—I hope the “Standard” I sent reached you. I have now 2 curious papers to send you (w. this in a small packet): one a clipping sent to me from California, Dr. Yates, evidently, following *your* example in “Inland Printer,”—there are errors in it (such as *your* trained eye would not pass!) but the worst one is that calling me “*the translator* of the N.T. into Maori”: how he could have made *that* (& twice, too!) I cannot understand, seeing he *had* a copy of the *Jubilee* Paper printed here by you.—I must ask you to return me *this* clipping—anon. The second, is a strange little pamphlet: *why* sent to *me* from Londn. or by whom, I cannot divine. *This*, you can keep.—I shall enclose a clipping from “Herald”, *re* your Ebenr. Baker—*again* trotted out in Wgn. P.—(This is something *after* the one you sent me, *re* a “Mrs. Paynton,” of which, however, I say *very little*, only, that *we here* have Mrs. Williams (the Bp’s. widow), also Archdn. S’s. wife, both in N.Z. some years *before her!*—& there are several *others* at the N.) Another wee clipping I add “for the fun of the thing” (as the boys say), *re a* lost *Chq.* which has been in “D.T.” nearly 2 months! & has *quite a history!* It is one *said* (but disputed) to have been pd. to busybody S.J. in squaring: I cannot venture to give what has been said, both *pro & con*. *Guess it!* The 2 principals are tartars, & well-met!!—

When I last wrote, on 31st ult., I was preparing to go to Taradale on 1st inst. I went performed that set duty, & ret’d. next mg. by Rymer: went straight to see Mr Parkinson, *in bed*: found him *apparently* better than I had expd.—*he has been kept there ever since!* (I was w. him again this mg.) & *will be* for, say, 2, 3 or 4 weeks longer!! This insisted on by his Dr.—Allen: but great fears are felt & expressed *for him*—

This, so suddenly & unexpectedly coming, has given us a lot of work—and *me* in particular here in town, as I *must* (at least) take 2 *full* S. every Sunday. Last Sy. I was there, though more fit for my bed owing to this Influenza-attack, indeed I broke down altogether in the Evg. S., but the Congr. were *very good*, & seeing how it was patiently waited until I had recovd. & then I continued; but to climb this hill (2nd time) at night was a trial: tomorrow mg. I am to be at the Port Ch. (& O. Dean at St. Augustine's) & in the evg. I am fixed for Augustine's. Dean Hovell's hands are *full*: forty. he is keeping well.—The Bp. is gone on his N. tour—which was *fixed*, &c. he will return (D.V.) before Xmas. I hope I may be able to render assistance at this time of need; Rheumatism *slight*—but this Influenza is *heavy*. Several are more or less ill: Horace Baker wife & family all laid up! The very cold w. of the beginning of this week, did much dry-ing.

Sunday, 15th, IX.10 p.m.———

I am just returned from Augustine's, (took my S. at Port Ch.) and found duty rather heavy this day—mainly owing to the *cold & strong* Sy. indeed, I went out of doors at a risk & no doubt have increased (or brought back) influenza by so doing, as it was much more easy yesty. I regret to have to go to R.M. Court *tomorrow mg.* "10.30",—a *squabble* between a man called Pedersen, & his neighbour P.Blom's widow.—Several are laid up w. this epidemic, some very bad, Knowles' Gardener *is dying*, and so some others—unknown to us.—

I must look over yours, as I wish to close this tonight, so that you may get it *before* your Meeting on Wedy.

I thank you for what you wrote re your meeting *last week*: & have had 2 letters from Sir W. Buller—one written the day *before* Ly. B's. death, when *he* (& she?) *little thought* death was near. I wrote to him a few words of sympathy and he has recently replied in an affecting heart-broken strain: in his *first* letter he assured me of his being at the meeting when my *Moa P.* should be read: but *this* I do not now expect. I hope all may go off well. I was *pleased* to see "Herald" copy your art. in "Typo" on "The Labour Press". [I abominate those Americanism's—labor! color!!!] I think that "Waip. Mail" also copied it. I note what you say re *Icerya* & *Vedalia* but the big & ugly *Icerya* is still plentiful *here*. James Sidey has got a good billet in London, & is soon to leave us: I told him—while I rejoiced at his promotion, I was sorry at *his leaving* N., we want to keep *such* yg. men, & get rid of Booth's mob. Thompson, schoolmr. *resigned & leaving*; his *furne.* & books, &c, *sold* by A. on 12th. Cannot write any more!—

Would you had *better* news re yr dear son but *we will hope* on—

With kindest regards,
Bel. me yours truly, W. Colenso.

16th. My. mg.

I just add, in packet, one of Dr Yates' *last* books to hand by last S.F. Mail—that *you* might see it: return early

more anon, when I hope to ansr. yr letter. W.C.

feel better this mg. *but* have to go to R.M. Court!—

1891 November 18: to Harding⁵⁷⁸

Napier, November 18, 1891.

Dear Mr Harding

Although I wrote to you so recently only 3 days ago I am going to begin another letter, just to notice a few items in your last 2 letters which I could not well take up in my last. At the same time, I must preface by saying, that my chest is painful when I lean forward to write—this horrid influenza still holding sway! *increased* (or *returned w. power*) I regret to say, through my sitting in the R.M. Court last Monday from X.30 to XII.30, in a *strong cold draft*! So that, at last, I left it *shivering*. I had been summoned by C. & McL. to give evidence in a trumpety squabble between Blom & Petersen & P. & Blom, (3–4 witnesses on each side, & had to be *re-heard*! in the 2 *cases*!) and after all *my* evidence was *not* required, & both wretched cases were *Dismissed*, & rightly too.—

Now to yours: you say, "It was perhaps well that I was not at Renata's feast." & no doubt, you are right—from your point of view: but what I meant (in my remarking (?) that I could throw light on Renata's last words re his will) was of a different nature altogether: it is grounded on what took place at Waitangi (H.B.) in '45—which became proverbial among the Maoris—but the story is *too long* to write in a letter.—S.W. never knew of it; and he was (or *is*) *not* friendly enough w. *me* for me to volunteer the narration. Again you are right, in thinking, that it is pretty nearly alike as to Donnelly or Broughton *caring* for "the Trust":—though perhaps the odds are in B's. favour, through his *closer* connection w. the Maoris. But (as I have often said, publicly, too,) Mrs. D. would never have dared, or ventured, to act as she has done—from the *beginning*—had she not been set on by D., & the Lawyers, & the Creditors!!! A rather note-worthy incident *re* this matter took place at Dannevirke in the N. L. Court, *while I was under examination, &c., on oath*: that fellow Fraser (a regular out-&-out swell pakeha-maori!) must for sooth to please his party (or himself—to show his mightiness!) put some questions to me, irrelevant & nasty, as concerning *one* of my old M. Teachers (Matthew) now blind, and present; winding-up by saying—*re* Mrs. Donnelly's grandmother, Renata's sister, that "she was the *married wife* of the great Chief Tiakitai", (this, of course, to be *taken down*)—I rejoined: "*No: not so, the slave-concubine*" this, F. & others (pakehas & judges) had had before from me when in a similar position at Hastings, 3–4 yrs ago: Mrs D. also present. I could write a good (?)—rather a curious & peculiar—memoir of Tiakitai, & of other big chiefs of H. Bay.—

(This is Wedy. night, & my clock has just struck VIII, so I *am* thinking—you may be in your Philosoph. Conclave, with my tedious paper on the *lapis*.)

You also remark, re the *proof* I sent you, that it "was interesting, & appears to be a very full & exhaustive botanl. dicty."—It is a wonderful work! It originated w. Darwin, & on his death Hooker took it up, but *thousands* of £s. were *wanted*! much money has been collected, & the Uy. Of Oxford has agreed to publish it,—at their own cost, & *certain immediate loss*. 2 vols. of some 1200 pp. each. Mr Daydon Jackson (one of the Secys. Linn. Socy.) has been workg. at it (Tregear fash—as *to zeal*) ever since '82: "the

Darwin family have already expended nearly £3000, & will pay Jackson £150. a yr. while engd. on it. — — — — I have to revise the whole of the work myself, before going to press, & when I tell you that there are 500– to 600,000 notices,— you may guess what that means. — — — It is the heaviest job I have ever undertaken, &c. &c. I fear there will be a heavy bill for *correction* of the press, towards which the Clarendon Press makes a handsome allowance”. *You* may see I have *quoted* largely from Hooker’s last letter, that came w. “proof.”—as I knew it *would interest you*; and now, last week, I recd a case (24in by 22) per “Doric”, contg. Sir J.D.H.’s *portrait*—long promised,—but *not yet seen by me*—(like Treggs. Dicty.!) Ellison & D. had some trouble (as usual) in passing it at Customs—so that I was obliged to see Patten—though (between us) I don’t think Carter cares too much for P.—

I should like for you to see Hooker’s writing! I have *often* wondered how any comp. could decypher it, seeing, too, pretty much of it is in *foreign* language. I have been engd. of late (at times) in putting up small crypts. for Kew—*my last!*——Hope to finish by Jan. 1892.

I think I told you I had recd. a letter from Sir W. Buller, written 2 days *bef.* his wife’s death,—but *not* its purport.— It was to get from *me* a short Memoir of myself for a Lond. gent. travelling & collecting inform. for a large Lond. printing firm. &c, who had recently left Wgn. for Engd. Evidently *B.* had not seen your “Typo”—so I sent him *one—last week*. I see, in “Typo” you have John Bassett, Ed. & prop. of “Printing World”; he got from me, on application, a long time back, copies of nearly all my papers, but I have never since heard from him, *neither do I know if he recd. them!* I shall post this days “Herald” to you, that you may see *re V. Beddingfield*; and art. on Governor. There is little *new* in C. Philips “Moth-trap” (so nicely sketched by you),—save in the dish of oil, &c below: the plan is an *old* one for taking Moths; though sugared, or molasses, on paper, was used—to capture specimens for preserving.

I am much vexed w. the way in which *our val.* Books are kept in the Library—on their shelves thus *////*. I have several times put them to rights, & told *folks* (offls. & others) of it: I note, also, that some vols. are *out* from Jany. last!

Last wk. I had a *visit* from Wimdrum & his associate (a big burly fellow, name unknown,) *re* valuation as Property Assessors, &c—they staid ½ hour,—I did *not* relish the remarks of “the big ‘un” trouble, I suppose, ahead!—

When I go to town I shall *seek* a “Naut. Almc.”—&, if reasonable, buy; but if *not*—shall send to you.

Here I stop for the time—*tired*.—

20th. night.—

Weather being fine I ventured to town this mg. as I wished to see Mr. Parkinson; I went thither in “trap” but could not see him, the Dr. was engaged w. him, and would be for some time, so his sister told me,—and that, he was much worse: I had heard this from the Dean who had been sent for by P. yesty. mg. at daybreak, after passing a wretched night; I left w. her your kind message: afterwards in town, talking briefly w. Mr Sidey, he (again) mentioned his great concern for him, & that he believed he would not recover. Dr. Allen

is his med. man; but yesty. mg. other Doctors were called in for a consultation. We must still *hope & look up*. I am far from well myself, this influenza with me seems to have taken quite *another* phase, head-ache, eyes burning & hot, & *coughing incessantly*, w. gt. pain in chest: so I hasten to close this that it may be posted in the mg. Unforty. I am *fixed* for duty at Augs. on Sunday, both mg. & evg.—& there is no one else—not even a lay reader there! Of course I shall *try hard* to do my best & if I fail—or fall—I do so in faith: in this, as in other matters, *past & present*, I endeavour to say & to act—Thy will be done.—

With kindest regards Believe me,
Yours very sincerely, W. Colenso.—

Date? to Fannin⁵⁷⁹

Monday
6th. noon

G.T. Fannin, Esq

Dr Sir

The weather prevents my going to town today: please *tell this* to Mr J.A. Smith, or to Mr Holder,—Locke,—Dr Spencer, & Gibbs,—should they call.—And say— “Put off till *next* Monday, same hour & place.”

Yours truly
W. Colenso.

P.S. If you are away—[****] Mr. Motley in [****] he [****]

1891 December 3: to Harding⁵⁸⁰

Napier Decr. 3 1891

Dear Mr Harding

Your kind L. of 29 ult. is to hand (on 30th) and I must *try* to write—if only to ease *my mind*. I may truly say (w. David) “*I am distressed for thee*” &c. the portion of yours respecting yrself. (such *unexpected* treatment from “L. & B.” & then from “Herald” Co.) upsets me, & I feel I *cannot* at present advise: only *do nothing rashly*: viz. w. ref. to yr. *removing* to any place, whether N. or S.—I hope to hear of your having made some arrgt. w. Blundell, *as you say*. It is pleasing however to find yourself & family so far well & free from this *prevalent* & injurious epidemic: you give me sad accounts of your acqs. & sc. friends!—Such however may prepare you to hear that I too have been *brought very low*: I suppose I have never had *such an attack* since you & I became acqd.—it was well I wrote my “supply.” note to you when I did. (on 20th). On 22nd I was *obliged* to take 2 S. at Aug’s., though unfitted—then suffg. from a 2nd relapse of this Influenza—but there was no help for it—save, *No S.* besides, its being *our last* Sy. of the year, & I had given special notice on the *precedg.* Sy. (Evg. S.) of it, & that I looked for a good Congn. &c.—I was the more constrained to go: I managed pretty well the *mg.* S. but utterly broke down at *Evg.* S.—had to leave 4 times for vestry & try cold

w. & Gowing's Linctus (the Congn. large & sympathising, &c) I went thro the *whole*. S.,—w. *no* cough nor hindrance in sermon, wh. was rather longer than normal, but ret'd & climbed this hill at IX. in misery—so all nt., & early called in Dr. H.—Poor dear fellow! he too *ill* (worse than patient!!) Insomnia &c howr. he came regy. 3 days—then left for S. w. eld. dr.—*hoping* (?against hope) transferring patients to Spencer—who has been very regr. ever since: hopes *last* week were slight, *age agt. me*, & disorder changed on 23rd, to *severe bronchitis*.—(you have *well* sketched it—as from Sir M. MacKenzie, & *patients* there at Wgn). However I think I may say, that fav. symps. *commenced* on Wednesday 2nd, and so I am wtg. to you.

I cannot say much more at present. Parkinson is *still holdg.* out: he told me on 22nd that day was his last Sy. on earth—he was resigned & *happy*. I gave his last words & blessing to the Congn., & held a *spl. prayer* for him, (& for their shortcomings during '91) after service.

GOD only knows whether I shall ever take Ch. duty again—“*His w. be done*”: I managed to scrawl a note to Engd. having *no friend here*. If I keep improving, I hope to go to Bush, but, “at *present*, to *attempt* it, wod. be death.” Mrs Carleton just dead from *incautious* exposure at her door. Last Sy., Tuke, *mg.*, O. Dean *evg.* at Augustines: & Welsh is now here from Wairoa, & he (it is hoped) will stay over Sunday. Mrs Hovell, too, confined to bed w. *Bronchitis*.

I send this mgs. H.—as critique on p.4—in *your line*. Had you not better cease “Typo” w. '91? Why should you carry on at *loss*? I *don't believe* what is sd. of G.F. Angas (in clippg. sent by you) *re* this Colony.—

If I can I will send a few strange flies recd. from J. Chambers—I cannot do any thing. Eyes *so bad* I cannot use c. light scarcely read by dy. It. GOD our Fr. bless you & yours. W. Colenso.

1891 December 8: to Harding⁵⁸¹

Napier, Decr. 8/91: VIII p.m.

Dear Mr Harding

Your welcome letter of the 5th inst. I recd. last night. & now that there is a kind of lull in my internal economy I will *begin* a letter to you.

You have told me a great deal of your *new venture*, it has very much interested me, & I can only heartily wish you all good success—some parts of it remind me strongly of *Peacock's* move, &c. to Melbourne.—as you are *soon* to be here in N. I shall say no more about it in this note.

I have had 2 letters since I wrote to you from Gore: *one* explaining why my Moa P. had not been read, (just as you had told me,) and that he feared it might not be read before their annual meeting in Feby.—and *one*, an offl. one, calling on *me* (!) to select 3 names from those sent *in* by the affld. Societies (list given) to vote for Governors Inst. for ensuing year. And this I have *this day* ansd.—with difficulty, as he requested an early reply. I suppose, I must have been nominated by our Council—but *they* or *their* Secy.! should have informed me of it—I know I used to do so.

I am still confined to my room. Dr. Sp. will not permit my going out *this wk.*—weather however fine: I feel it but I am daily getting better, though *very weak* in legs, & voice still a rat's treble!—

Many are laid-up; & several *new* cases, & some *relapses* (bad). Mrs. Ormond among these latter,—Mr. O. kindly called yesty. & spent an hour, he is recovering, but is not yet well. Dr. Sp., who visits *daily*, tells me there are no very serious cases *here*: I believe that in the Country (Waipawa—Woodv.) the cases are worse. Robertshawe last week succumbed—in bed several days, & no S. on Sunday last.

I cannot learn anything fresh of Parkinson—his daur. was here on Saty. last, he was then much as usual, weaker, &c of course: Tuke told me on Friday last his arms & hands were now dropsical: Welsh (here from Wairoa) took both services there *last* Sy. I have no notion how they will manage for *next* Sy. unless the Bp. should return *in time & well*. I trust in your coming hither you may *not* be invaded.—

You did right in handing over those flies to Maskell. You were all abroad in thinking I have sent you those few stamps *for the old nos.* of “*Review*”! when *the said nos. only came to hand on Saturday 5th*. By the way you only sent me 1 no. of your *last* “Typo”: I admire your *principle* for keeping it on—but your pocket *cannot* afford it! Here I shall *halt*—for this time, so Good night.—

9th. iii, p.m. I now go on w. my letter *Imprimis*—Do not fail to enq. *price* of Naut. Almc. at Wgn. I have not yet seen Craig, but hope to next week.—In L. “Standard” of 12th. Octr. I notice, among *New* publications—“The Pentateuch of Printing: with a Chapter on Judges.” By William Blades. Elliott Stock.—I enclose a clipping that may interest you. Not hearing of Parkinson, I sent my man this mg. to enq., reply—“he is much the same though weaker”—I don't feel so well today, as I did yesty., though weather very fine: *I feel weak “all over!”* appetite good, cough less. Just recd. a little book *from yr. office* “Yg. M. Xn. Assn. Report”, & sent by their Secy. w. an Invitation (repeated)—but they are too fanatical for me “*zeal without Kn.*” Who is that *Morpeth*—who wrote Review Biog. Bp. Colenso? & *that* Davies, who *thinks* he is a poet & knows Maori!—

I hope this may find you & yours *well*: & w. kindest regards, am ever

Yours truly, W.Colenso.

Dr Spencer's 2nd son was taken to Hospital last wk. & his leg amputated by Dr. Menzies: he had *long* been ailing with it.—

I see by this evg's D.T.—Dr. H. & daughter are on their way back again!! From Dunedin. (I *fear*—a *wrong* step.)

WC

1891 December 17: to Luff⁵⁸²Napier
December 17/91

Dear Mr Luff

I was very *agreeably* surprised last night in receiving a letter from you: on looking at my letters, brought in, and seeing yours, I *knew* it *directly*. You still write as freely and as well as ever you did!—I have altered much in this respect, particularly during (or owing to) this attack of Influenza, which on its *second* relapse, changed to *Bronchitis*, & *nearly* carried me. I am now getting round slowly—being still very weak & voice small, unnatural.

I trust you (and all yours) are keeping well, and free from this dire malady; though I believe that it is much less serious if care is taken not to expose one self too early—it is the *relapse* that is so dangerous.

You say, “You have not been any distance from Wgn. for years”: I know how active you always were, so I hope you have been *well* occupied. I expect to be a prisoner here until mid-January at least, as I don’t like travelling, or staying at hotels, in the holidays.—

Last evening Rev. J. Parkinson died, a good useful man, he is to be buried tomorrow, I was with him yesterday, we were good friends.

I heartily wish you all the usual wishes of our forefathers, at these 2 approaching festive seasons, and w. kind regards

I am Yours truly, W. Colenso.

P.S. I have not had the pleasure of meeting with Mr. Grubb. I was surprised in hearing from Mr. Knowles (when I was in Napier for 2 days last month) that Mr. Grubb’s home is now far S! I had always supposed it was Wellington.

I almost doubt the correctness of those (so called) Easter Island inscriptions and also of Dr. Carroll’s translation. W.C.

1891 December 31: to Gore⁵⁸³Napier
December 31st
1891.R.B. Gore Esq,
Secretary N.Z. Institute
Wellington.

Dear Sir

Last night in looking into vol. XVIII, “Trans. N.Z. Inst.”, I found at p.350 a new species of *Veronica* named by Armstrong—*macrocalyx*. Now, as this is the specific name I gave to a species in my last botanical paper read here, (which I believe has been duly forwarded to you by our Hon. Secy.,)—I will thank you to *alter* it to *megaloscypha*:—(supposing that I am *in time*,—but should I not be, then, please mention it in your *corrigenda*).

And in my writing to you at this festive season, I wish you most heartily a *Happy New Year*.—

I hope you are quite well. Though very much better I am still feeling the weakening effects of my Influenza visitation.

I am, Dear Sir,
Yours faithfully,
W. Colenso.1892 January 3: to Harding⁵⁸⁴Napier
Sunday nt. (2), Jany. 3/92

Dear Mr Harding

Last nt. I recd. your sad sad note, which made me doubly sad. I had been thinking much about you, and even hoping to hear a little *good* news, & lo! your melancholy tale. You may well say—the New Year has begun sorrowfully w. you—and can scarcely tell where you are to look for consolation, save *in GOD*. You have been and *are tried*, but may your (joint) determination be with him of old (& *many* others since in following his example & encouraged by his words)—“*It is good for me to hold fast by GOD*,” &c &c. I shall yet dare to hope for an improved account from you of dear little Victor—should you not again be coming early this way, & so relate the same to me here.

I was pleased to see your well-known address on letter when it arrived, hoping to hear of your having succeeded in finding some monetary friend there to help you, & so have relieved your mind of *that load*—but was disappointed. This, perhaps, is to be set down to the Holiday season, which has kept you from moving in the matter.

I have very little to write about that can interest you—indeed I know little of what is going on around me. I have been but once in town since you left—last Tuesday, on business, ere the outgoing Eng. Mail closed, & did not stay long: I saw yr. brother wife & child there, near Craig’s, & had a few words w. them: they were all well. I have not had any visitors save Mr. Robertshawe, who has been here twice to see me,—coming from his temporary lodgings at Mrs. Richardson’s on the Barrack hill, (he spent New Year’s day w. me—all my folks being absent at Hastings, keeping holiday.) Mrs. R. had come in on Tuesday 29th. from Clive, to be near Dr. Spencer for med. attendance & medicine, and may return this, or next, wk. to Dvk.—A Mr. Sharman, who formerly resided at Waipukurau, is now here from Australia w. his wife, & takes R’s. place & duty at Dvk.

We, too, had that *severe wind* you mention (but without rain, or but little,)—it broke off 2 of my tall Ngaio trees at *end* of house—*close* to parlour window!—about 10 feet from ground, & *curious* to see, their heads & upper trunks supported each other in falling, otherwise the sash must have been smashed to pieces! & then—what damage inside here that night!!!—I was perfectly astonished when I saw them the next mg.! & I trust, w. *thankfulness*. Weather *here* very dry, rain much needed. I note your clipping *re Rabbits*

582 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4.

583 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000095/007/0135

584 ATL qMS-0497.

v. Maori: this reminds me of some piteous notes I have both seen and recd. from them *re* pheasants—destroying their crops—espy. seed of Maize when set in ground.—

I saw in a paper, that Travers, Maskell, & Mason had been elected Governors of Institute: also, of your friend Tregear having got another billet!—

I think I may safely say, I am daily improving in strength, and, also, though more slowly, in voice:—and shall endeavour to get away to the Bush, soon *after* 17th.—that is, if spare room is there to be found.

Here I halt. Wishing you & yours every blessing, and with kindest regards I am Yrs. truly,

W. Colenso.

* Do you know such a name as *Incomar*—or (?) *Indcomar*? & where to be found?

1892 January 10: to Harding⁵⁸⁵

Napier, Sunday Jany.
10th 1892: ix.30 a.m.

Dear Mr. Harding

Having you *much* on my mind (and no Ch. wk. to do—and if I had any assigned me could not perform it!)—I *must* write.—

Yours of 5th. inst. came duly to hand & I thank you for it, especially as it contained more favourable tidings of your dear little son: I hope such good signs continue w. large increase.

But I wish to write to you now respecting *your own* “*worldly*” prospects &c—appertaining thereto.—I know nothing of this ‘Mr. Harcourt’ (whom you mention). I dare believe that you will take in *good part* what I write, & that in my *plainness* I shall not offend you. You know what is said of a Bystander seeing (knowing) more of the game (how it is likely to go) than the player.—But if *not*,—then I would suggest that you should hesitate entering afresh into the toils—wh. might (& probably would) end in your losing all your p^{tg}. material! For, in your opening *there*, you do so *in opposition* to the already estab^d. printers, and from them I fear you would have no help—no consideration.—

And your 2 *young* (& *single-men*?) copartners, would cut & run to a better locality—Australia, perhaps.—

Were you, too, *single*, I should write differently.—

Here you may reasonably ask—“What do I advise?”—

1. I am *not* in possession of *all* in your mind—*all you know*, *re* the (*recent*) past, w. L. & B.,—the present,—the future—as to *what you could do there*, outside your profession, in case of great emergency; & not only what *you* could do, but what you could *get to do*.—

2. Here you would certainly get a share (perhaps only a *small* share) of printing, but you would escape some of those “absolute” & first heavy charges—as Rents—removal material, &c. &c.—

3. I would put some printing into your hands (*say, extent of £50. for this year, 1892*)—and I think I should be doing *justice* to myself if I were to get this (returned) part A. Mao. Lex. printed.—

=====

In faithfulness to you, as a well-wisher & a friend, I should not keep back from you what I have *lately* heard some of your *best* friends here say—viz. that you are *not* a man for business (i.e. one to cope w. the men of the world), almost sure to be taken-in: and this arrangement of yours w. L. & B., (which we had supposed to be, at least, a *permanent* one,) & this w. D.W. & Co. *re* “*Almanac*” seem to support this view.—

In your entering into that *new* path (of yr. business) there at Wgn. you will be very heavily loaded, & the qu. w. me, is,—Can you climb the hill? *very much*, here will depend on the parties you may have to deal with—i.e. as to your *owing* them money—*would they wait*?

1. rent (or rents))
2. Taxes & Rates) *absolute*
3. Interest on loan)
4. Necessaries—living expenses in trade (not always foreseen): medical attendance, &c.!!
5. Charges attending removal
- 6.

Now if, say, 1 & 3—could stand over for 1–2 years (through your having friends, or mercifully disposed folk, to deal with—who, seeing your industry, &c &c,—would *wait*) so far good.—and I must, add, that I think you are *wrong* in determining to carry on your “Typo”—*ever* a *losing* *monetary* concern! w. no prospect of it changing: moreover, *here* (or partly in connection therewith) the *cost* to you in *money* as well as time must be *great*:—*you cannot afford it*.—

I know, I admire, *I feel with you*, in your proper & honourable feelings in *not* liking to abandon “Typo”—but, my dear friend, you *now* have a w. & fy. to care for—*first* & *chiefly*.—[“take care of *pence*”.]

Is there *no* chance of your again entg. into P.O. of L. & Bl.—in any other capacity (even if only for a time)?

Could you not obtain some kind of fit supervising profl. situation in some other P. estab.? Didsbury—or even in some other city or town, N.Z.,—leaving Mrs H. & fy. *there*—this for a time, at least? No doubt I could say, & suggest, more if we were together: but here I stop: merely adding—*Do nothing rashly*.

=====

Of this place I have little to say: I am still a kind of prisoner, but daily getting better—I think, yet *very slowly*. I purpose (D.V.) leaving for Bush (Dvk. probably) on 19th.

Robertshawe is still unwell & at Clive: Tuke is now ill—the Bp. goes to Taradale today in his stead,—& *no* S. at Puketapu. Wills is serving Augustines. Hovell, w. & fy. are at Kurip.—& will stay there this mo. Hamilton is here, & has *arranged* w. H.B. Ph. Instit. Council; he will leave for Wn. near end of this week, & will stay there a day or two *en route*. I have seen *no one*, *here*, save Hamilton. Am (again) busy on my spns. for Kew. If I hear from you during wk.

will write next Sy: but do not write if soon coming this way.
With kind regards & best wishes

Believe me Yours faithfully.—
W. Colenso.

Weather, dull, *close*, little rain this mg.—more (I hope) coming.

I think I told you of my eldest son's daughter (10–11 yrs)—her long suffering from that horrid influenza, of 8–9 months ago: well, he *now* writes—“The least extra exertion brings on spasms of the heart. I took her up to Dr. Sanson last wk. (of course, tho' only 2 hours from London, we two had to go up one day & home the next). His verdict was—‘the heart was in a very bad state, but there was hope, he had had as bad a case before, which had recovered as far as ordinary life was concerned, tho' the mischief was *always there!* at same time he had cases which ended fatally. This La Grippe *left such extraordy. weakness behind it* that the victims had not much chance. Still (he said) there was a glimmering of hope’—and that is something to us, who are low in that commodity, heaven knows.” [I have quoted verbatim, that you & Mrs H. might know of *others*].

1892 January 28: to Harding⁵⁸⁶

Dannevirke
Thy. mg., Jany. 28/92

Dear Mr. Harding

Having you much in mind, and being to a large extent *idle!*—I have determined to write you a note, hoping to draw you out (as you do *not* wk. by nt.) & have *no* dear little Victor to attend to—bodily, at least. I hope you continue to receive *good* news concerning him.

I suppose your weather at N. since I left has been pretty much the same as here, inland—cold & wet: I have been obliged to keep my cloak on in-doors, & at the ordy. table at meals! whereas on Wedy. & Thursday (last week) I would prefer being in shirt-sleeves: yesterday it was again *very fine*, so that *these Races* came off well (I am told)—town, of course, shut up & deserted.

While at Waipawa (dining, &c. together) Smith, M.P., introduced me to Buick MP. (why not *Brick?*)—*you may* go to hear him tonight. I, or rather, *we*, are amused (is this the right word?) at Tom. T. taking Chr., & saying what he did at B's. meeting at Hastings! at Table this mg. it was remarked “*T.T. jumping Jim Crow again!*” Is the vain man thinking of coming out against Russell?—

And W. Marshall is back again!! *never settling down*; although he had everything he could wish for in his late Incumbency (for I see in “D.T.” he had “*resigned*” it!)—

Did *you* notice in “N.Z. Times” a big advt.-letter in French (w. Eng. translation) from Onslow to a Dr. de la Bachoue, Fr. Consulate, Wgn., in praise of Mother Mary's N.Z. medicines; & also, that O. “had used them himself, for some time, & found them satisfactory”? This reminds me of a par. in a Scotch P. I recd. on leaving & brought with me—I will copy it, separate, & enclose: you might put it into your

“Typo”—if not approaching to *scan. mag.*—or hand it to Ed. “D.T.”—

I have recd. here, 3–4 nice letters, one from a Teacher, wondering why I was not one of the Comee. in Smith's (or Tregear's) Polyn. Club—of which “the Q. of Honolulu is P.”—and one, particularly good from my good friend Rev. R. Stewart, Woodville—who thought I was still at N. Yesty. I dispatched my Eng. lot, L. & P. I am, I think, steadily tho' *slowly*, improving in health—i.e. strength & voice: if I *continue* to do so I remain some time longer, if *not* I return to my Books & Home work as I *cannot* be *idle*—which I abhor.

So now, Good bye: if you *can* write to me do so, kindest regards,

Yours very truly, W. Colenso.

1892 January 31: to Harding⁵⁸⁷

Dannevirke
Sunday aftn., Jany. 31
1892.

Dear Mr. Harding

I hope I may not disturb your equanimity nor hinder your busy working in writing you a few more lines: probably my *last* to you *at Napier!*—

Your kind & welcome letter of 29th. I duly recd. & thank you for it, & for the *good* tidings it contained, (1) *re* Victor: and (2) Your getting on so bravely with your work—but you did not say why it was you altered your original fixed intention of sending per Rail: no doubt for good reasons.—I am much pleased in knowing that your first lot by “Australia” had safely reached its destination, and of the *work already in view*, but (as you truly observe) “the sinews of war” must be *regularly* forthcoming (*keep to that*): I am pleased, too, at dear little Victor's remark—that “you have been away long enough, now!” (Bless the dear child.)

I hope you are getting through your *heavy* job, well, and will have no difficulty in arranging *re* transit:—I notice that Whitcombe has been removed to Invercargill, trust this may not affect you. Did I *forget* to tell you what I had in my mind—viz. that, while you were there, in going to and fro, *to pass through my grounds, & brother w. you.*

My situation is something like that of Tantalus—I *see* the forests (my old, well-known haunts) all around me, but have not strength enough to visit them! My 2 rooms, too, being upstairs, I see more of them. I have read your Morris' poetry—many passages, aye *pieces*, therein I like, insomuch that I have read them *twice*, but, alas! it is now like what we are *told* of the man who beholds himself in a mirror & *straightway forgets* &c &c.—

You say—“You expect your brother will be leaving by Rail tomorrow”:—I will (D.V.) look-out for him on platform in passing—provided I am well enough, (today suffering from semi-lumbago, caused, no doubt, by the *sudden* change, again! in the weather—cold rain this mg.) and it does not rain heavily.—

I think you have some remaining copies of those pamphlets you ptd. for me if so, perhaps, you could send them up to my house before you leave.

My *cough* (& weak voice) still continues: both the Dr. here (McLennan in adjg. room), & Robertshawe remark on my cough. There is much of sickness about,—typhoid fever, & influenza cases. Since my last to you I ventured on a *short* stroll into the nearer wood—only to admire (once more!) & to have surer proof of extreme weakness—want of vigour—ability.—*This Dr.* too, had influenza at Home w. a relapse! and he *still feels the effects*! He says, the *second* attack was very severe; and he derived much benefit from his voyage. He caught a relapse through attending to a patient w. a broken leg, &c.—Kelly, Interpreter (arrived here last night from N.) tells me, that his son who had an attack of Infl. in Novr., has *just now* got *another*!—

If I mistake not, *tomorrow* Feby. 1, is *the day fixed* for annual meeting of H.B. Ph. Inst., but *not* advd.! Should such come off during your sojourn I should like for you to be present (if you cod. well do so,)—at same time, now that you are *bonaf.* become a citizen of Wgn. I think you should *remove your name to that auxy. branch N.Z.I.*

Did you read the *astounding* statement in “Herald” of Friday last, (4p., cols. at bottom) of the wonderful *finds* in Taupo mountains,⁵⁸⁸ And now goodbye—with kindest regards, & best wishes, Yours &c., W. Colenso.

2

My main object in writing to you, is to say, that if you will remember to *wire* in time to me, to let me know of your coming through Dvk. I will be on the platform to *see you once more!* or (*better still, if you can manage it.*)—viz. to come by the *early* mg. train, which arrives here at XII.50, so that you could be here 2 hours or so: at all events when you “*wire*” *be sure* you do so w. a “*collect*”:—I shall *gladly* pay *charges*.—

On meeting you I will give you your Morris Poetry—w. thanks for the loan. You say, you greatly like his “Apology,” I have also read it 3 times—I like his “Wanderer,” also several others, especially those you have *gently* marked.!!

By the way—If, in passing, to P.O., &c., you would look in at Craig’s & see, if C. has the “Epic of Hades”; also the *last* vol of “Good Words” (you mention), & let him send them on to me *here*: as Book postage is cheap *now*, and I have *too much* of *idle time*!!—

1892 February 10: to Harding⁵⁸⁹

Dannevirke
Wednesday
10/II/92

Dear Mr. Harding

Being (almost) *idle*, and having *you* much—*very much* & *increasingly* in mind: I will *begin* a letter to you, to be closed & posted at end of week.

First: I hardly know how to express myself fully & clearly *re* my apparent running away from you! When, too, I had myself proposed to you what you so kindly & readily accepted. And, then, too, my wretched scrawl! to let you know of the vitication!! That memo. came about in this way. I did not hear fully, nor agree to go to Woodv. until *late* on Thursday night, when Robertshawe here w. me we talked over the vitication, & he waited to take notes to P.O. (at that late hour XI) so as they should go, both N. & S., by early mg. *mails*.—The notes to Woodville to Ch. officers, & to Haggen *re* advtg., were written at *last* hour, having *left* & gone N.—& *we* only knew of that from 3 *lines* in the “Wdv. Exr.” of Wednesday (to hand on Thursday) and R. had been expecting to hear from, or see C. (if he should leave), & also to hear from the Bishop, who was *there*, at Wdv, on Friday aftn. & nt., but R. did not hear from either, & so, as a last *resource* (rather than to shut up the Eng. Ch. there) this old m. agreed to go & to do his best—*looking up*.—Your thoughtful note of 5th, *re* change in your movements, which I recd. *here* before I left (the rainy mg. keeping me until afternoon) eased my mind consy., my only fear being that possibly (owing to weather, &c.) your good cousin R.—might not get my letter, to be of any service.—I may mention, that I wished R. to go to Wdv., and I to take (say) 1 S. *here* in his Ch. (1 only, owing to weakness) but he would not; he too is still unwell from that horrid Infl.—weak like myself, but *stronger* far than I am.—

I had also to send off instanter to Napier, to my man—for a decent Sunday coat & for Ch. garments, as, when I came away, I never intended doing any Ch. work.—I went to Wdv. & was enabled to get thro’ the 2 Ss., the *Evg.* one trying my powers, much. Congns. however good & glad to see me again, after 15 months, from last visit. And now I (we) don’t know who will be there Ministering *next* Sy:—probably this o. m. will have to go again!—

I thank God, my dear friend, that I *am* able to say, I *am better than I was*, tho’ the sad *remains* of this weakness *continues*, & cough (*at times*) is strong.—Some, whom I have seen, here & there, quite despair of ever shaking off the distressing weakness!—

Thanks for your so kindly remembering me (in the midst, too, of your heavy constant labours) with a copy of your old “Times” of Nov/73!—nearly 20 years ago!—& now, last night in “D.T.”, Tom T. has thrown down the gauntlet, in his letter re coming election. May he be bitterly defeated!

On my return hither, on Monday night, I was surprised & pleased to find 3 letters from N. One, & a *long* one, being from Hill—for which (as I take it) I am, in the main, indebted to *you*. H. tells me of your visit, & *re* “poetical”

588 A scam by two Australian prospectors who reported finding a fully-rigged sailing vessel hidden in a cave near the Waikato River.

589 ATL qMS-0497.

scrap, (which, please, *do not* pub. in “Typo,” &c.) and then H. goes on to say (*I quote verbatim*),

“Mr. H. & I had a *serious* talk on a certain matter concerning yourself: and it was arranged, that I should speak to you on the subject should an opportunity offer itself.”—

Of course, this strange & strong (?) matter has quite stirred me up: and I must beg of *you* (as my most intimate & confidential friend) *to let me know early & fully all about it*. You can write me (if you should wish to do so) a *priv.* & *confidential* note *re* the same. *Do not disappoint me*. I have already written to H., but then I am not sure of finding him at N. & *not* busy, and *willing to write same*: I cannot appeal to him, as *I can* & do to *you*.—

Among many papers & circulars & catalogues from Engd. by last week’s mail, is one from an unknown Bookseller named Arnold, which I shall post to you w. this. He has marked the p. referring to *me*, tho’ mainly to Tregear’s Dy., I shall send to A., on my arrival at N., a copy of that Py. Paper you reprinted for me, which may serve to open his eyes to *that date*. And I may tell *you*, that I have been thinking of drawing up a kind of *No 2* statement, showing, briefly, how I have *since* been “served-out” by Ballance & Co. No doubt I should do this had *you remained*. Tell me—when you next write—*what you think of it*.—

I shall also return your “Morris,” with *many thanks*: I have ventured to note (on 1st blank p.) 2 bits that caught my eye. Also, at p.98, bottom—

“Strange whispers, rise from the surrounding deep,
Like that weird ocean sound

Borne in still summer night on weary watching ears.” as quite agreeing to what I wrote, & you published *re* our H. Bay seas!—You can *easily* rub out my venturesome wee comments. But why should I have only selected 2–3 bits? There is *much* in the vol. I *like*—as “The Wanderer”—“the flight of Lady Birds,” &c, &c.

Since writing p.5 I have drafted a letter to Arnold, which I enclose for your information, & *correction wherever you deem such to be necessary*: as, no doubt, in days to come, *you* may have something *more* to say in defence of this O. M. after he is gone—as you have already done: *do not* send back the catalogue.—

I suppose you are once more safe & *well* w. your dear family in Boulcott St., I hope so,—and got over your heavy job—viz. this side of it, & your brother assiduously helping you: I hope to hear of your little son Victor being much better. How glad the dear boy must have been to *hear* your voice & to *see* your face & *gain* the father’s *kiss*.

I hope you are quite in time to be at the meetg. of the “Philosophical”, & that you may be able to attend it, & to tell me all about it—*i.e.* my paper. And, should you have the opportunity to enq. of Didsbury *re* vols. VI & VII of Jno. Whites work—please do so: also, if I can get them from D.

An earthq. seems to have been pretty generally felt yesty. mg., but not by me nor by anyone *here* in Dvk. that I know. The rain this afternoon for nearly an hour was prodigious! thick & heavy, such drops! I have scarcely ever witnessed such—the street was soon a river from kerb to kerb: old

Dvk. residents say, they had never seen such rain here before, wind W.

Strange! no advt. in H.B.p. *re* annual Mtg. of “Institute”—which should have been held on 1st inst, & now 2 Mondays have passed: Hill, too, tho’ he writes of the Inst. (*past*), does not allude to it.—I sent Gore my subsn. 10 days ago, but no rect. yet to hand: perhaps he is waiting for his Mtg. to come off. Bp. Stuart, I find, had to return to N. on Monday on account of his siter’s *serious* illness; I fear for her, as she is aged & not strong, & she was laid up w. Influenza before Xmas. Another saddening letter from my eldest son *re* his little daughter. I am still keeping my room—in slippers!—No “Whitakers Almsh.” yet from Craig!!

12th. I now conclude my long letter.—Weather this mg. delightful—blue sky & a refreshing coolness after the late heavy rains! Creation keeping Jubilee!—Yesty. a letter from Bp. requesting me to take Ch. duty at Wdv. for the remaining 3 Sundays of this mo., or the Ch. must be closed: I have consented to do so—tho’ my return T. expires on 20th. & by it I must lose 16/6!—I suppose you will have seen in p., ere this reaches you, the *sudden* death of Dr. de Lisle’s wife—it is a sad blow & loss too to him: I never knew her, but Dr. McAllum, now here, speaks very highly of her.⁵⁹⁰ Younghusband (Robjohns partner) now here, tells me of his having seen my name lately quoted as an authority *re* the stinging powers of our big NZ nettle—*Urtica ferox*! some persons exploring in the Midland Railway line had also made its acquaintance. I am, of course, here for *all Feby.* so if you write address *here*. I am improving in health, but *still weak* w. anomalous shifting light pains in the thorax. Good bye. Kindest regards & *Best wishes* Yours affy. W. Colenso.

1892 February 14: to Hill⁵⁹¹

Bickerton’s Hotel,
Woodville,
Sunday, Feby. 14/92
2.30 p.m.

Dear Mr Hill

Here am I again—pretty well, but *not* strong: and as I did not go to Victoria (for a 3rd sermon) I think I cannot do better than *begin* a letter to you:—hoping to finish the same tomorrow evening at Dvk.—

Before I came away from Dvk. (at 3 p.m. yesty.) I recd. your kind & most welcome letter of the 12th. inst., such a long one, too! I have again read it *here*, with much pleasure, and as an old and *true* saying of our fathers is uppermost in my mind, from reading the same—I just give it—that “a broken bone *well set* is stronger than it was before.

My table is shaky and my hand is also shaky after this morning’s service, so you must excuse this writing.—

First, of your good & respected wife Mrs. Hill: I hope & *believe* that this important domestic event you are waiting to

590 In December 1896 Dr de Lisle asked Colenso to stand godfather to his and his new wife’s baby son (see below).

591 Private collection, Colin Ashby.

see over will also be *a sure means of establishing Mrs Hill's health*: my best respects to her.—

Second: the little plant specimen you so kindly sent me, *before* receipt of your letter; this arrived safely tho' bruised & battered *before* you put it up in its box: it is wholly new to me, & I have grave doubts of it being a N.Zr. (I have *no* Bot. books here (at Dvk.) w. me.) I cut carefully off a sm. unopened unbruised flg. branchlet and have brought it hither w. me, & it is now in water in the sun by my side. It is certainly not a liliaceous plant; indeed I am in doubt of it being a Monocotyledon; but hope on my return to Napier to know more about it. I am pleased to find you have *more*, & roots too; preserve a whole spn. for me, with ripe fruit or seeds.

Third: Last wk., on Thursday, I recd. a letter from the Bp. asking me (if able) to take the Services here for Feb'y., & this I have consented to do—adding, also, a “rider”, of which more, anon. (How things have come about!!) Next Sy. however R. will come hither, (as he has not been here for 2–3 months, & he wishes to do so,) and I take his place on that Sy. at Dvk.—Early in March I hope to be in N., & *may* be in time to catch you there ere you go N.—Congn. this mg. (I am sorry to say) was small, about 40, of whom *only 9 were men*! One of these being our friend Large, who w. Mrs. L., are on their way to Wgn:—the weather too delightful. I should, however, say, that there was a kind of uncertainty about Service; as last Sy. I said, “it should be advertised in “Exr.” (on Fy. & Saty.): and Robertshawe's advt.—written in my room by R. & posted on Fy., was *not* inserted by Haggen!!—

Fourth:—Your and Harding's “*serious matter*” *re* this O. M., is (like many other ghosts of our raising!) next to nothing, vanishing into thin air, & on examination—“a mountain in labour! a ridiculous mouse”. You kindly in your usual warm way think too highly of the past (of my past)—it is true I could write *many* a strange occurrence: (just as Sir J.D. Hooker, in his last *affecte*. & long letter, says, deplorably!—“What a mass of information will die w. you!!”) and it has (I assure you *privately*) been a source of unquiet to me, especially in *past* years,—that I have *no son* nor relative, nor friend possessing both leisure & readiness, to have care & could commit all my old Mss.—of 60 years:—but I have *learned*, at last, to outlive that.—Perhaps, I may lock them up for *at least* 50 years after d., but then my unwritten lore far exceeds the written. This is an unpleasant theme. I have often thought of employing a secretary!!

By a late mg. mail I recd. a Catalogue of Books from a Londn. Bookseller (unknown to me), in which Tregear's Maori Dicty. is spoken highly of, & I, w. mine!, am brought forward as a poor kind of thing, a foil—I have sent the Cat. to Hg. w. a *draft* of a note to London, which I intend forwarding together w. a copy of that Parly. P. of 1875 *re* M. Lex.—just to open his eyes.—and I have been thinking of getting up a 2nd paper (from '75 to '91) to leave on record how I have been subssy. treated.—From the Papers I learn, that Tregear (*now openly* enjoying a Govt. billet) will shortly be in N. Very likely T. will see you (from your high office)—and he *may* enq. after me: *I do not wish to see him*: so, please, do not let him know from you of my place of residence. I have never looked into his Dy., (from the first glimpse) and am wholly against his (or John White's, or

Manning's) Maori romances or “Fairy tales” (?) being *introduced into our schools*! such I consider would be ultimately injurious to *both races*.

Of course you will have seen in the Papers the sad rows in the great Synod! How anyone can support Fitchett is a marvel to me! I consider his acting to arise from his old (& recent) *status* of a *Metht. Minr.* His letter *re* same is in Wgn paper of yesty. (N.Z. Times), and *he*, I am glad to find, is *returned* to Dunedin. No doubt the primate was a little hasty, but for *that* he amply apologized. That Canon Howell is the same creature that performed there in the Cathedral before *you* in Napier; and I (tho' *no* lover of Hadfield) am pleased at his inhibiting him in his Diocese.

I am very sorry to hear that the Bp's. sister is so very ill: I hope she is now better—it must be a sore trial, just now too, to her brother our Bp.—iv. p.m. Here I stop.—

15th. 3 p.m. as I am idle! waiting for evg. train to Dvk. I may as well finish my letter *here*. Last evg. a crowded Congn., very pleasing—but *perhaps* I over-exerted myself, as I had a sad nt. of unrest & *coughing*: Burnett, in Vestry at close, congratulated me, on having regained strength & voice, “so different to what it was last Sy.” but he little knew the *penalty*!—I looked-in on Haggen this mg. to enq. *re* Advt. he said, he only saw it this mg.! as it came by *late* Mail on Saty. Large & wife went on this mg. to Wgn. by Rimutaka route: I was sorry they were not at Ch. last evg. to see a good attendance. Burnett, Chwdn. (Mayor, Solicitor, &c.) told me in Vy. that the poor attendance in the mg. was owing to *Clarke*—who had given them usually such poor sermons, fit, at best, for Sy. Sch. Children, that only women, *girls* & children attended Mg. S.—(Clarke being a *Bachelor*, &c.)

I wrote this mg. to Makotuku, saying I should be *there* next Friday, returning to Dvk. by evg. train. In “Bush Advocate” of Thursday 11th, is a long tirade of the school *there*—in which are some remarks you should see—you may find it in its *proper place* at Athenæum.

I should much like to know how things in general are going on at N. Do you see anything of the Bp.? *I wish much to hear from him* in reply. I fear his poor dear sister *may* succumb to this *fell* disease. I had fears, last nt., that I was in for *another* attack! and, if so, Good bye, all hands—*Exit* O. M.—

With very kind regards Believe me
Ever & always Yours

W. Colenso

(Write, should you find spare time)

P.S. After all I shall post this at Dannevirke, by which you will get it *earlier*.

1892 February 20: to Harding⁵⁹²

Dannevirke 20th.—⁵⁹³

Left N.—11th.

Letter recd. *here*: reply shortly

Stay here, *say*—3–4 wks.

Dy. to hand—at N., *thanks*

Busy for Eng Mail. —

W.C. (frost, 15th. *night* at Waipukurau.)
Well; at *present*: weather *again* fine. Cold yesty. 19th.

“Buried cities recovered: or Explorations in Biblical Lands.” by Frank Sode Hass, DD, Late U.S. Consul to Palestine: 10th. ed.

I dare say you have seen this book, perhaps you have it. I have often of late, when at Woodville, looked into it as it is always there on my parlour table. It is a most pretentious work (truly a lay Jonathan!) containing some good things and *good scolds* some *old* ones copied & lots of plagiarisms!—but spoiled by the excessive *bombast*, *egoism*, and *superstition* (real or assumed) of the author. Take a few instances:—

- “We cooked our meals on the same hearth-stone where Job sat in ashes.”
- saw (of course!) Lot’s wife!! (p.391.)
- found “a piece of pottery (old jug) which probably used by John Bapt. in [****]”
- found a seat (showing grooves) containing in Hebrew—Haggai [****] the seat of the prophet Haggai!!
- found Onegin’s tomb and body!!!!
- found flint knives used by Joshua!!!

Very hard, satirical & mocking on Prof. Piazzzi *re* Pyramids: p.50.

Knows all about place where the Jews under Moses crossed Red Sea.

Moreover what ruffles my feathers the most is, horrid American orthography (a *few* Englishmen I know also use it!) *e.g.*—

theater	unraveled
miter	unrivaled
worshiper	disheveled
traveler	wagons
beveled	flagons, &c, &c, &c.

(I cannot *properly* pronounce those words as written above,—how much better for the *double* consonant & *short* sound, the simple rule, in the Geog. List, I sent you in the “Standard” Newspaper.)

Further, he does not (he dare not) act consistently in his work,—*e.g.* the following words *used therein*:

“fulfills—million—colonnade—terrible—temple—unable—barrier—barren—fosse—snuffing—forbidden—unrolled—rebellion—tessellated—fulfillment—forgotten, &c.

(written in an *idle* hour (alas!) for R.C.H.—)

1892 February 20: to Harding⁵⁹⁴

Dannevirke,
Saty. nt., X p.m.,
20/II/92

Dear Mr. Harding

I duly recd. your kind & long letter of the 14th. inst.,—and it seems pretty clear to me, that if I do not begin a letter to you tonight (tho’ late) I shall not write one for several days, as early days of next wk. must be devoted to Eng. Mail.—As usual there is much in yours I should like to *talk over* w. you: but I postpone yours.—

Of course you will have heard of the death of the Bishop of Waiapu’s sister, from the fell Influenza! She died on the 7th., the Bp. had come back purposely to see her on the 6th., spent more than a week at N., & had just returned to Wgn. & taken his seat in the Synod! I believe he is still there: but I *know* nothing. I suppose you knew Shugar? he, too, died this mg. at Ormondville after only a few days illness! caught cold at Norsewood (an Influenza attack) and returned wet to Ormondville (to which place he had removed from Dvk. only a few days before), rapid Inflam. of lungs followed, all day yesterday in delirious agony!—Our Dr. *here*, Macallan, went to see him on Thursday evg. but too late to be of any service: there are others very ill in this Bush Dist.—It has been raining *heavily* here (& I believe at Napier & at Gisborne) for 3 days, with no present prospect of its clearing: notwithstanding, I went to Makotuku yesty. aftn. & returned at night,—having arranged from Woodville last My. to meet some of my old Norsewood friends *there*, and I did not like to put them off: in the train w. me from this place was Mrs Paterson & her child, returning to N., they had been here at Wallace’s a week or more.—

Last Saty. I went again to Wdv. for the Sunday’s Ch. duty, weather fine; but the congen. small 45 (of adults—only 9 men!! in the mg., one of them being our friend Large from N., who w. wife on their way to Wgn.) but in the evg it was good, Ch. nearly filled: there had been some bungle, so that the folks were not *sure* of any service; the advt. that Robertshawe wrote & posted to Hagen on Friday, was only recd. on My. by H.—I got through the duty *well*—but *felt* my exertions at night, restless, cough, & no sleep. However I am I think, steadily improving in genl. health; though certain strange anomalous pains in my chest keep up, and I still *feel weak*—*go out nowhere*! Robertshawe (who has long wished again to visit his old flock & building) is gone thither today (in pouring rain) leaving me to do my best here in his Ch. tomorrow.

I notice, in this mg’s. “Herald,” the *Ann. Meeting* of our H.B. Instit. is called for Monday next, (at last!) &, curiously enough, it is stated:—‘Business: annual Report and Balance Sheet.’ Is that to be *all*? We shall see. Mr. Hill, in his late letters (2) doesn’t allude to it at all.

Another curious (*very*!) item of news is, that of Hemi Carroll becoming one of Ballance’s Ministry!!! While from this Evening’s Papers I gather the “Evg. News” is again to be resuscitated!!—[Pain in chest severe, w. cough, *increased by leaning forward*—so I stop. Good night.]

24th. noon.—I have finished with my usual monthly *trouble*, and so I go on here—for a short space. I was pleased to see in a late Wgn. paper, advt. of “Philosophy.” for *tonight*:

hope *you* may enjoy a good Meeting. Strange to say, I recd. a letter from Hill *on My. evg. 22nd* (written at Bluff Hill *that mg.*), in which he says, he shall *nom. me* as Presidenjt for '92—unless he gets a wire from me to the contrary" now the T. Off. closes here at V, so *I could not wire*: but in "Herald" of yesty. (Tuesday) in acct. of that Meeting—Hill is Pt. The "Report" (as therein given) is a very *bald* one: I hope they don't intend to publish it thus! *I cannot understand the whole proceeding*. Hill was to leave yesterday on *his N. round*: in his long letter to me, he says he should go as far as Bay of Plenty, climb Mt. Edgcumbe, &c &c, on to Taupo, Moawhango, and (perhaps) by Whanganui W. Coast, & then Woodville, &c &c &c. He sent me a copy of his paper on Volcanic appearances, &c, &c, pubd. in "Austral. Ass. Sc." (as you have also kindly done in yours, and Dr. Hector, also, his 2 papers therein). Hill's, if I mistake not, is *much the same* as his paper read before the H.B. Inst. in August. *I sincerely hope his Geologl. & Volcanic zeal may not interfere with, or lessen, his far more serious & useful duties*. Of your Paper, *anon*. It took me by surprise, as I was not aware (or had clean forgotten) you had furnished one.—

We had very fine w. on Sunday 21st, and I managed to get pretty well through the 2 services—though felt worn—fagged! at night, walked back to hotel w. difficulty, good Congn. at night: small in *morning*, always the case in Bush in *fine* weather! I have to go to Woodv. for *next* Sunday,—and then—what?—

I find our Bp. is still at Wgn.—I suppose, on acct. of Mules' consecration *today*: I say nothing *re* those unseemly *rows* in that synod: though such serve to remind me of those of the Bps. at the Council of Nice, when they hammered out the Nicæan Creed. I also noticed (for the *first* time) some of Luff's Land advtd. in the Wgn. paper.—I am still "confined to my rooms"—just walking, occasionally, to P.O. *nearby*—the extreme length of my present tether: am very much better, but still *very weak*—wholly interfused (as it were) w. this Codlin M. or Phylloxera, the *remaining* spawn of that Influenza, which is pre-eminent & "runs through all things;"—several possess the same kind of feelings:—Waterworth, has been staying here seeking health and is ½ mis. about it: his Infl. attack was at Xmas. Just so, Robertshawe; Cowper (Knight's partner a very strong man). I suppose you know Lymburn? formerly at Hastings: he is now here travg. exhibiting views & lecturing on "Missions" and (I believe) collecting for Ch. "at Martinborough" (where that is I don't know!)—Of course I lost my *return* T. to N.! (16/6) and, if I don't *see* our Bp. on his returning to N. so as to talk w. him,—or hear from him—I purpose returning to Napier next week.—

25th night. Again I jog along! Have been very listless careless all this day!! and I confess *without* feeling shame at my laziness! Yesterday I ordered from Bates, Bookseller, &c. here, copies of "N.Z. Times" of *this mg.* hoping to know something of your *Phil*. Mtg. last night, but on recg. was woefully disappointed. I could almost fear Wgn. had too many good, or *big*, things yesty—all in *one* day!—I had a very long & tiresome dream last night of your *Phil*. Mtg.—Mantell was the great, & the *only* speaking *opponent*; Sir J.H. taking him up manfully, &c, &c.—We, here (ex self) had expd. Bp. Waiapu would put in an appee.

today, on his *return* jy., but not so; of course we are anxious to know what he *may* have done for Woodville,—as that, in a great measure, affects me & my movements N. I enclose a curious clipping,⁵⁹⁵ can you throw any light on it: it has been sevl. times advertised. C. has, at last, sent me "Whitr. Almc." (but it is still *unopened*!) On enquiry I obtained the names of Members who attended "Annl. Meeting" on Monday night, viz. Hill, Dr. Moore, Heath, Platford, Craig, Ringland, Lessong, Puckney, T.R. Cooper, & G. White: *heoi ano!*—now I will look (again) into your letter.—

1st. You omitted to return my draft letter to Arnold—so I could not write by this M. *Don't forget to send it back*;—I was much pleased to find you agreed with it.

2. I *smiled* at an error of yours, you say, "stayed Sy. heard Mr. K. preach (*Fraser* at Havelock)" Of course you menat our friend *Gt*.

3. *Re* books: yes, get me a copy of Morris' "Epic" (if to be had): I have seen, several times, in "Standard"—"Little Minister" pubd. separately & at a low fig. I suppose it to be the same as that in "G. Words." 4. Right glad to know of yr. son being so much better. I will defer the *remr.* of your letter till my next. I hope you are keeping well & *not* overworkg. yrself. If you write, say, on Thursday next that will find me here.—

With kindest regards,
Bel. me Yrs truly W. Colenso.

1892 February 29: to Harding⁵⁹⁶

Bickerton's Hotel
Woodville,
Monday Feby 29/92

Dear Mr. Harding

I came hither on 27th. inst. for yesterday's Ch. duty, & just before I left Dvk. your kind & welcome letter of 25th. reached me. I cannot tell you in a few words how very pleased I was to get it—written, too, by you under such peculiar circumstances—after a long day's heavy work *and* a long night's attendance at your great annual meeting! in which you took so prominent, so efficient a part! Well, indeed, it was for *me*, my dear & trusty friend, that *you* were present—to speak a word in season *re* that ever-to-be-perverted subject, the Maori Lexicon. I cannot sufficiently thank you, for your rushing to the fore.

I will say nothing of Travers (my quondam Botanical friend!) who, ever since my exposure of J. White's Waipukurau Moa—that Travers so gloated over!—has become a constant & bitter foe. But I am thinking of sending *him* a copy of that Py. Paper (resume M.L. to 1875)⁵⁹⁷ which you reprinted for me—and which proved of so much service in the case of that other Lawyer, the Taranaki Member, Samuel—but I will not do so until I hear from you in reply to this. Perhaps I had better send to you ½ doz. copies, one for Travers & rest for your own disposal, as none are now to be obtained from Didsbury.—

595 It was about Lew Wallace's *Ben Hur*.

596 ATL qMS-0497.

597 Parliamentay Paper (resume of Maori Lexicon to 1875).

I had given an Order to Bates the News-Agent & -seller at Dvk. for copies of the N.Z. Times of that date & was much disgusted with their so-called "Report" of that meeting! which was no report at all—and I should have known nothing had you not so generously written;—and so fully too. And now I must return again to that proposal of mine, *re* the getting up another *resume* (No.2) of the unfort. M.L. down to date.—I feel it the more incumbent on me, being in possession of *all* documents (mostly official, to & fro) bearing thereon; besides, to think, that in such a select party as *that*—w. *old* friends (?) or acquaintances present, and *none* to *know* the real state of the matter! I am, however, "in two minds" (as we sometimes say, or think) about this—how best to proceed? Whether through Capt. R., to present my paper & seek for it to be *printed* (which you know is almost invariably granted, right off, as a matter of form,)—or, whether in book form by Harding & Co? I somehow think, Capt. R. would willingly take it up, if it were only for the indignity made by Balance & Co, against *his* (& their) *order* to Didsbury: but let me have your opinion on it.

Two or three points in yours surprise me, 1) Re Profr. Owen being still alive!! I have surely spoken (written) of him as being *dead*! & this I still believe!—2) Your Quotations from Polack (i.e. per Mantell): of *one* set of them I had *lately* been informed by Hamilton from Dunedin (just before he came away,) which however were *new* to me: I have both of his works, & one of them had been lent to H. some 3 yrs. ago: but I did not obtain his works until long *after* the founding of our H.B. Phil. Inst, when I saw them noted in a Bookseller's Cat., & got 'em through W. Wesley & Son. Polack's slight knowledge (?) of moa bones, he got, no doubt, while he was a kind of prisoner at Tolaga Bay, where in 1838 I saw the hull of his unfort. craft high & dry & ½ destroyed on the sands of the shore, (this formed a conspicuous black object in my pencil drawing of Wairoa—which *I had foolishly* lent to that *Schmidt*!)

This letter is mainly on the *one* subject. I brought hither w. me, your Paper (Aust. Ass. Sc.), to read & think over, & possibly reply to—also Suter's *beautifully* written translation of a German paper—but cannot enter on it, or them, here.—

Weather fine, & I pretty well, (steadily improving, you will be glad to know, but withal still *very weak in legs*, so that I cannot think of visiting a "Bush," neither of walking any distance—½ mile!!) had *good* Congregations yesterday.—Strange to say, the Bp. came hither on Thursday evg. from Eketahuna,—no doubt to see Ch. warden Burnett—but on Friday Burnett was closely engaged in Court, with that sad affair of J. Hutchings, so that the Bp. could not see him, & the Bp. went on to N. on Friday, *without* seeing either Robertshawe or me! & it appears he has no one ready to place here. And my stipulated time has expired!—so that I *may* be again impounded. You will remember Wills of Opotiki celebrity: well, he is now serving St. Augustine's Napier, until Canon Fox arrives (end of March) from Gisborne. And I have heard, that the Bp. intended Wills for *this* place (he was here in Jany., preaching, &c.) but the Vestry have informed the Bp.—*they will not have Wills*!—Clark, who was formerly here as Lay Reader, is now at Stratford, engaged in some kind of Farming speculation, living with a person named Lockton.—

My good friend, Rev. R. Stewart, on his return from Auckland last week, wrote to me, that he would fetch me in his buggy this mg. at X.30,—& so he did. I spent 2 pleasant hours w. him in his Manse: he very much wishes me to come here—if only for the summer & autumn months:—for this he has long been desirous. I must return soon to Napier on business matters—*imperative*!—; I suppose (say) early *next* week!

You have pleased me much in saying, you already had a few jobs in printing: and that Victor was still improving. I hope to hear that Didsbury is returned—*well*.—May your prospect of *good* contracts, be speedily & fully realised!—

With much love & kindest affect. regards & best wishes,—

Believe me,
dear Mr. Harding
Yours always,
W.Colenso.

Have yet to answer—*yours*, in former letter, re myself.

1892 March? to Harding⁵⁹⁸

Tuesday Evg.

My dear Sir

I write the enclosed w. no small difficulty. I was *suddenly* taken ill in bed on Saty. night, or Sunday mg., & now, after many hours of *extreme* pain, am beginning to get better. The attack was of the nature of Eng. Cholera. I hope to be much better tomorrow. Had it not been for this unexpected & unwelcome visitor I should have written you earlier, and, perhaps, a better letter.—

I think you may well dilate upon it in your Editl. Col.—

Many thanks for your kind notice of John Begg's letter. As I take it—it is not *J. Begg's own*—some one else has given him the idea &c &c

Believe me
Yours truly
W. Colenso.

P.S. I sincerely hope our friends at Waipawa are doing well—I shall be w. them in sp. this evening, though apart in body. W.C.

1892 March 4: to Harding⁵⁹⁹

Private & Confidential.

Dannevirke, March 4th., 1892.

Dear Mr. Harding

Having spare time I must now "brace up my loins" and reply to that portion respecting myself of your very kind and truly friendly letter of the 14th. ulto., which (in my replying thereto) was purposely omitted. But I find myself in a similar fix (as you mention in your writing on the subject), *we (two)* could *talk well* on it, pro & con,—but to write is quite another thing. You say (in conclusion)—"Most of

these considerations *must* have occurred to you, & doubtless you have *not* omitted to make provisions for many of the contingencies referred to." I regret to say (knowing that this will *grieve* you) that *such is not the case*; and mainly (of *late* years) because I did not know of any one in whom I had that *necessary reliance*. My oldest son (an M.A. Cam.,) whom I have always striven to support well, and who will come in for much at my decease (per my Will)—is *not* a true and hearty friend of mine: our correspondence has never been open and full, but necessarily reserved & distant (especially on his part), a great & heavy grief to me! Several years ago, in an *old Will* (since cancelled) I left *all that* to Dr. Hector: then again, in a subsequent one,—to have *all papers* put up securely for (say) 50 years after decease, and placed in custody of Col. Museum: and, again, that was subsequently abandoned—save, as a matter of course & of law, my eldest son would inherit, leaving them to take their chance—to the flames! I have become *careless* in those matters, seeing I have not been treated well (*in reality*) by both Ch. & State—in so saying, including *all Powers*! And my *Home friends*, most being of nearly same age as myself—cannot, *must not*, be troubled *re* these matters.—

Many thoughts have occurred to me:—1. to engage a young fellow from school as clerk or secretary; but then, probably, just when he should become really useful he would leave me, carrying with him all secrets! 2. to engage an educated man from Home—if a really *suitable* one could be found. 3. (*Don't* be offended) Had *you* determined to return to Napier, a short time ago, I had thought, *on your doing so*—with your small amount of Printing Employment, to make you a kind of additional subsidiary offer, of (say) £52. per annum for assistance of 1 or 3 days a week, as Secretary. But I would not dare to mention this to you so as to make it (small though it was) a kind of bait—or a few extra grains to turn to the beam.

You kindly go on to say:—“Your friends—and *you have perhaps more than you know*—would never cease to grieve if, when the time comes that takes you from us, much of your life's work should be scattered & dissipated”. Thank *you*, again, for that: you do tell me *news*—and *good tidings* too. I fear, however, you are over sanguine in this matter. Who are they?

Now I much wish to make a *fresh* Will; it is highly necessary that I should do so, and so it has been for a year past! and yet I am always noting it down on each month's Agenda paper, and yet deferring it! Why?—

1. Because I cannot fix on 2 resident Executors & Trustees. (In my *present* Will, Grubb & Knowles hold that office; but Grubb, in whom I have great confidence, is no longer a resident, and I doubt his being able to give the necessary time and attention (especially under *this* Government). Now, can you help me in this matter? Give me 2 or 3 names—in the strictest confidence—*practical, honest, active, business men*;—their whole work might be supervised and done within 12 months.

2. Because, for my younger son & his wife, (always wholly maintained by me,) I wish to purchase a Government Annuity, but I am in a fix—whether to do so *here* (our Colonial) or in England: and then it would take such a big sum in cash down for (say) £150. per ann. (what I now allow him), or (say) that sum with £50. separate to his wife, and so caring for *both*.

But this, after all, is of smaller consideration at present,—as I could always instruct my Executors & Trustees to do it

immediately after my decease; and *while I live it is better as it now is* (my ½-yearly remitting); besides the longer it is left, the less, of course, it would cost. Moreover, I have seen, in the *last* quarterly issue of the “Postal Guide,” (last & new page,) a long statement *re* moneys *lent* to our Government, such receiving 4 and 5% Interest. This astonished me, it being *by far* the better plan for me; only, Is it safe? and, What *re* further taxation on *absentees*?—

I enclose another clipping from N. Californian Paper, sent me in a letter from my good friend Dr. Yates: please return it. On a former occasion I had asked Dr. Y.—“How did such become known to “D.T.” Napier?” he says, he had sent a copy of the paper containing it, to our H. Bay Institute. If *this* becomes known in Napier to Swan, Neale & Co., *I shall get it hot!* La Grippe is very prominent there but of milder type.

I have just finished a long letter to Hill at Gisborne. I have still your Paper to read afresh and report on which will come on next. Have lately recd. from Sir J. Hector 2 packets of proofs of my last 4 Botanl. Papers, & have read & returned them. With kindest affect. regards & best wishes,

Believe me always yours,
W. Colenso.

1892 March 8: to Russell

The Hon. Capt. W.R. Russell MHR
Flaxmere
Hastings
March 8—1892.

My dr Capt R.

I am just ret'd. to Napier from the Bush Dist. whither I had come, trying to get rid of those unpleasant secondary symptoms, a remainder of La Grippe & his 3 visitations (relapses). I am very much better but still not well—sadly wanting strength espy. in legs—as a proof to you I have been here in Dvk. for 8 wks. & not yet stg. eno. to visit the neighbours! You too have been laid aside thro yr. untoward accident to your leg but I hope you are now quite recovered, & well & hearty as usual.

My object in writing to you now is—*re* the (unfort.) Mao. Lex. wh. you espy. know so well! and this has very recently cropped up, in fact, in this way. Last wk. the annual mtg. of the Wgn. Phil. So. took place—one of the chief dishes was a Paper by me (as a member) on the famed Moa—but more w. the intention of rescuing Mr Mantell's *father* (the late famed Geologist &c.) from the adversions on his sc. & moral char. made by the Quarterly Reviewer 45 yrs. ago! but only last yr. detected by me & you, *aiding* in so kindly sendg. me the vol. reqd. from the G.A. Ly. Well there was a good att'dce, & a large no. of savans & scientists, including Hector, Buller, Mantell, Travers, Maskell, &c &c. Sir J.H. kindly read my paper; great & warm discussion followed (*not* howr. agt. my paper) mainly thro Mantell coming *boldly* & filially to the fore in support & to defend his father. The Mao. Lex. was soon on the *tapis*, thro Travers (my old foe—ever since I summarily disposed of John White's Moa—“killed at Waipukurau 45 yrs. ago”!!!—wh. T. so chuckled over! at the time, J.W. being then pd. by him for his wonderful discovery!!) And now I quote verbatim &

largely from Mr. R.C. Harding's intg. letter to me re that meeting, he having been present,—

Travers said— "the Govt. had pd. enormous sums during long years on account of a Mao. Lex. & had never recd. anything in return." I could not stand this: and spoke rather warmly "Mr. T. was quite in error

No enormous sum has been pd. The Govt. after making 7 yrs. arrgt. had stopped the supplies at end of 3 yrs. Nevertheless, the author had contd. for many years to work at it, & had never been reimbursed the money actually spent out of pocket. Further that to my cert. knowledge fair copy of Vol. 1 had actually been in the hands of the Govt. Ptr, w. order to proceed w. work but that on present govt. taking off. that order has been countermanded & Ms. sent back to author. That throughout Govt. had been solely responsible for non-appce. of wk.—had played part of Dog-in-mgr. refusing to pt. themselves or allow author to deal w. Ms. Meetg. was somewhat astonished. Evidently *absolutely new* to them. No one attempted to bear out Mr Travers' contention, but Sir W.B. followed me and in some measure bore out what I had said.— — then we adjourned (x.20 p.m.) for coffee. Sir W.B. said to me that I had done rightly in standing up for my townsmen & he was "very sorry that your Lex had been dragged in. Perhaps after all it was as well. The ignorance of that learned Assy. on that subject is stupendous! I verily believe that some of them thought that for the past 20 years or so you had been drawing about £1000 a yr on the job & had been doing nothing for the money.⁶⁰⁰ I think that delusion has been a little shaken. Mr Travers himself was staggered to hear that finished press copy had actually been in the hands of the printers." This inform. H. had early appd. from Didsbury.

And my main object is troubling you with all this is to ask If you will kindly undertake the presenting of a Paper on this sd. M. Lex. explanatory of it, *present position*, & in conty. of that printed in 1875, wh. I think you have seen (I will enclose a copy resume Py.P.). That P. has, in the form of a letter add. to the N. Mr.—this one of course; cod. not well be so add., I think, neither in form of a Petition but possibly as a *continuation* of that former one;⁶⁰¹ you however can well guide me in this matter. Of course my aim is, to get it made, a *pub.* paper, & so preserved like that former one. I would send you my draft when ready for yr. supervision, if required. Further should you my dear Sir *not* be willing to present it, &c.—please inform me as in that case I woud. get it printed at Wgn. for distribn. among Members when the House meets—

I may also mention that I have lately recd. a Book Cat. from a Londn. Bookseller & Publisher—E. Arnold, Bedford 61 Strand, in which in bring. ford. (w. some eclat) Tregear's Maori Dictionary he says— "In 1822 the Rev. W.C. issued the prospectus (*sic*) of a great Mao. Lex., wh. was not only to contain numerous examples from indigenous sources but also refs. to the cognate languages. This wk. has so far remained locked up in the author's desk." I shall write to A. by next Mail & send him a copy of that Py. P.—

Bearing in mind the kind interest & trouble you took in this matter when in office, I trust I shall not have *bored* you with this *subject & long* letter.

And w. kind regards
Believe me my dr. Capt. R. yrs faithy,
WC.

1892 March 16: to Harding⁶⁰²

Napier, 16/III/92

Dear Mr. Harding

I must no longer put off writing to you, although I do so under difficulty, viz: Rheumatism! I returned from Dannevirke on Friday night, 11th inst felt *exhausted* in climbing this hill! (never having approached one during my 7–8 wks. absence) passed a miserable night,—could not go down to town next day, and on Sundy. mg. while dressing suddenly attacked w. lumbago! all that day on my back—& only now just getting round: very *desirous* of going to town on *important* business (own & others), but cannot—& holiday there tomorrow will further hinder me.—

Your long & kind letter of the 6th I recd. at Dvk. Was much pleased at the good news of your being in *work*, w. prospect of more! *Capital*. And here I will say what I have been intending to say for some time past, viz. you must not write *to me* so freqy.—you cannot afford time.

Re Lexicon: while at Dvk. I wrote a letter to Capt. R., but as I had not a copy of that Py. P. of '75, I kept it until I came to N., when I sent it—I *did not* think, at the time, of his being *so busy*—w. Ed. Board, yesty. & *Races*, there, he too the *President*, &c, tomorrow & next day, but by & by, I dare say, his ansr.—I have also put up a copy of that P. in my letter to Arnold: and I send you 3 copies for distribn., having only *3 more left*! I shall also send you, w. them, a copy of 2 other Py. Papers of mine, that *may be new* to you: one of them (the Petition) has a good long *history*!

Whilst at Dvk. I made extracts for *you* which I enclose.—

Do *not* return that "Standard" contg. Geographical names, &c—*keep it*.—

I suppose you see the "Herald"—if so you will have seen my 2 letters (of 10th and 15th inst.)⁶⁰³—having said my say I write no more.—

I suppose I told you in my last that Mr. Hill had determined to leave *at once* on his N. tour—well he did so: and yesty. Mrs Hill delivd. daughter *still-born*: I hope the good lady may recover: I almost conclude, their severe loss was owing to her severe attack of Influenza & its distressing effects.—

Re that fire from the earth at time of earthq.—I think Hill has it in one of his papers. Prof. Hutton kindly sent me proof slips of his new p. on the *Moa*. Very interesting, &c. Sir J. Hector has now sent me proofs of *all* my papers—including that one you heard read,—this I returned yesterday.—

600 WC: Rev. Dr Stuart of Dunedin when last in N. told me much the same how my *still* regc. gt. pay & doing nothing was currently held. *there*.

601 WC: [illeg. marginal note].

602 ATL qMS-0497.

603 A query. *Hawke's Bay Herald*: 11 March 1892; The drink question. 15 March 1892.

At yr. leisure try to get from Didsy. copies (if any) of those 2 Py. Papers I now send. And, also, tell me re J. Wh's. *last vols*, let Dy. send me copies, I will remit cash. This, too, I must shortly do to you, for this copy of Morris—here but not opened! Mrs Anderson, on Sunday last brought me a book!! “Sermons by Irish Presbytn. Ministers” which she had borrowed, & I was much pleased to find a few Verses from *Morris* prefacing one of the sermons: it is a very recent work & well got up—*Belfast* I think.

My *allotted* Ch. wk. at Woodville ended on 28th Feby. On 1st. March I retd. to Dvk. both Mr. Robertshawe & self (& Wdv. Congn.) were *very desirous* of knowing who was to serve on 6th. inst., but no one knew. On Friday *nt.*, 4th. I saw in “Wdv. Exr.”, that *Wills* was to do so: I came away on Wedy. 9th.; *after I had left* Dvk the Bp. wired to me, to continue at Wdv. but was informed I was *gone*! He was *hard put to*—tried Robertshawe; “NO”: then Webb, who sent his son as Lay R. for *last* Sy. Subsequently, Bp. *here* several times, I was to have gone thither for next Sy., & for “3 months”; but *this attack of Rh. hinders*. So, today, the Bp. wired to Lambert of Wairoa to come & take Wdv. for 2 Sundays, & L. is now on his way. Do you know L.? I *may* return to Bush Dist. in a few days. Kindest regards.

Yours very truly, W. Colenso.

I send you these 2 papers, as I think they are *new* to you, & if so, will be interesting, &c.—W.C. March 12/92.

I fear I have none left! Should like to get 1 doz. ea. from *Didsbury*.

A letter last week from Hill, Gisborne, he says he saw in “*Canterbury Times*” a report of your Moa meeting and was much pleased w. it. Did you see that?

Great fuss in D.T. this evg. marriage of Webman's daughter to a person named John T. Tennet, both unknown to me.

1892 April 7: to Harding⁶⁰⁴

Dannevirke, April 7th., 1892.

Dear Mr Harding

Noon-tide meal over—I am determined to write to you: often, indeed, have I thought of doing so of late; but this mg. during a spare hour I cut the leaves of Morris' poetry (kindly purchd. & sent on by you) & so concluded as above.

I believe my last to you was from this place, & more than a month back! Since then, & while laid-up at Napier, yours of 20th March came to hand.—which, while I hailed w. pleasure and thankfully read var. items of interest therein, I must tell you greatly disappointed me. I felt it *more then* than I do now; but I think, yea am sure, I never recd. a letter from you which so disappd. me. And I had very nearly “there & then” written to you to ask you to return me mine to you of the 4th March (but *to be sent back to you of course*) that I might be satisfied—as to *what* I had said: for it seemed to me (like a dream!) that I had written to you in a very friendly & open way, *on several important points*, expecting your valued patient and thoughtful replies—which, after all, were *nil*! save as regards one of them. I had also *deferred* writing that letter, purposely, so as to give you

a more full & complete account, &c. However, so it is: & even now I will thank you to let me *see that letter*—to settle my *scumbled* thoughts *re* same.

Another item that served to vex me, in your letter, (Though *the causative was entirely my own*.) was your long p. after p. rhapsody *re* “flagon” & “wagon”, & *such like*. Well: one good, *to me* at least, shall result therefrom—viz. *never more* to touch on that or any kindred subject in a letter *to you*: you may even spell leg = legg; and egg = eg, for me—I shall be *quiescent*. Have no time, nor inclination, now for *such* things: sand in glass *too low*.

I recd. from Didsy. the vol. of J.Wh., & have pd. him & got receipt. You did not say what I have to pay for Morris—*be sure to let me know*. No *old* Parly. Papers sent, so I suppose there are none. Could you, some day, *ascertain* if Appx. to H.R. '61, contains the petition presented *against* Renata—from Catchpool, P.M. and *if so*, please tell Dy. to send me a copy of Appx.

While at Napier I recd. from Sir J.H. a copy of proof sheets on that Moa P. you heard; & so I have now seen proofs of *all* I wrote: some came *here* after my last to you. Perhaps these are my last.

Before I left Dvk. I wrote a long letter to Capt. Russell, *re* a further *resumé* of Mao. Lex. matters, but as I had not a copy of the Py.P. you reprinted I took it on to N. to send one with it. Then came the races! ditto Edn. Board Mtg. & again Races, so that I only last wk. got a reply from Capt. R.—who will *aid in any* way. But in *what form*—I cannot yet decide. Moreover I am here *fixed* (D.V.) for “2 or 3 months” to serve Woodville, yet if any one is found by Bp. to be placed there permanently, I shall be free. You may properly enq. “Why dwell *here*, if to serve *there*? Bec. of the dampness & cold of *Bickerton's bed-r. & parlour—the sun never shines into them!* while *here* my 2 rooms are warm & dry w. *sun into them all day*. Lastly, at Wdv. my rooms were like an ice-house—2 raw cold foggy mornings. I saw Mr Luff's son there, & we had a pleasant 2–3 hours together;—*you, too*, were mentioned: &, also, *that Map!!*

I returned to N. on the 11th. ult., *well*, but got laid-up *on arriving at my house*: & so for a fortnight. Only in the town after that 3 times: Bp. wished me to serve Woodville but could not come away until 1st. inst.; meanwhile Lambert from Wairoa, & Webb's son took Ch. duty there. Canon Webb is removing to Gisborne in Canon Fox's place.—Your father kindly called on me a fort. back, he was well & *hearty*. Buller I find by L. from him, is off for England. I hope you & yours are well, and am

My dear Sir, Yours as ever, W. Colenso

7th. VI.30, p.m. Have had no oppory. since writing of sending to P.O. till now, and so I ask a qu. or two.—

Did I send you (clipping, *or* paper) Lytton's posthumous poetry?—

Also, a clipping *re* the Maori word,—Pahiatua?

Also, Did I ask, If *you* wrote the *Review* of the new Insect-book?

& also (I *think*), some notice *re resumé* Mao. Lex.—I have been expecting from you:—*i.e.* If you were not too busy and

wrote as formerly; perhaps your not being very well was the cause. I hope you are again "*all right*."

The man employed here goes to P.O. for letters *twice* a day—at 2, and at VII.30, p.m. so that letters &c by the "Express" train from Napier arriving here about III must remain until VIII or so! the distance *now*, is such a long way round, thro *mire*, & facing Sy. winds that I don't attempt it. W.C.

"The Earl of Onslow has had his infant son Christened Huia, after the sacred bird of one of the Maori tribes." (*sic*) "The name will have to degenerate into "Hughie" if the youngster desires to preserve his peace of mind at a Board School."

"Glasgow Weekly Herald,"
Novr. 21, 1891.

[This p. seems a *very good* one—such a lot of news, and of *good* reading too: much pleased in finding some *teetotallers* advocating and carrying the use (under med. direction) of alcohol in workhouses, &c—and an excellent art. on it by the Editor—w. true *Scottish* feeling!]

I got S. Johnston, Waipawa, to give me the enclosed: it is a pretty little instrument.

P.S. In Herald today a letter of mine re "Adventists." W.C.

1892 April 7: to Yates⁶⁰⁵

Dannevirke,
April 7, 1892.

Dear Mr. Yates

Your note of yesterday containing *remarks* of a red-brown blight insect, has just reached me here—but much smashed up, stamping, &c., &c. I think I know it too well, but I need better specimens. Still I can do *little here*, away from Books, Microscope, &c. Send me spns. in a small *tin box* (a *match box*) w. *hanging label* & the 6d. stamps on *it*, & I will endeavour to let you know—anon. I hope you are keeping well, I am better, and with kind regards.—

I am, yours truly, W. Colenso.

P.S. I am here in Bush, from the Bishop, to serve Woodville for 2–3 months (if able)—but address "*Dannevirke*".

* 6d. stamp is sufficient for 4 oz.—*book* or *sample* post.

1892 April 20: to Yates⁶⁰⁶

Dannevirke
April 20th. 1892.

Dear Mr Yates

I duly received your note of the 10th. inst. with its accompanying specimen of blight—this time in good preservation. Being *doubly* busy (it being Easter season & having to go to Woodville on 14th., with outgoing Eng. &

Amer. Mails shortly leaving, and, as I said before, no books of reference nor microscope at hand,) I despatched your box with a note to my good friend Mr. Maskell at Wellington, who is well-known as an expert in *these* objects. I received his kind reply last night and I lose no time in making an extract for you.—He says—

"The blight is an Aphidian insect of the family *Aphids*. It appears to be so close to the European *A. cardui*, Linn., = *A. chrysanthemi*, Koch, that I would put it in that species. The slight differences in colour from the type are not of any importance.

"This insect is common on *Chrysanthemum* near Wellington.

"I think you should advise your friend to give his plants *copious drenchings of soap-suds*, and he will do well to add to them some tobacco-water, any common tobacco will answer."—

I returned from Woodville on Monday afternoon, after 3–4 days of wet & cold there: the same here. However I am keeping pretty well; but owing to weakness, &c., in feet and ankles (dregs of Influenza!) I cannot venture into the woods close by nor walk far. Kind regards, Yours truly,

W. Colenso.

1892 April 21: to Harding⁶⁰⁷

Dannevirke
April 21 1892

Dear Mr Harding

I will no longer put you off!

I have only *now* (XI a.m.) broken the seal of your last letter—of the 10th. inst. & recd. by me on 12th—& then, through my *not* being able to keep an appointment!

I will try to explain—briefly.—

But *first*, yours, tho' *especially good*, is *not* (as I take it) a *reply to my last*.

On recg. yours I was *doubly* busy: so many letters (& daily increasing!) unanswered, &, at the same time, six sermons to prepare for within 8 days: spns. of plants, insects, &c sent in for information, Govt. forms to fill in,—Eng Mail (aye & Am. one, too, *now*!) *reqg. attention*—to say nothing of other minor matters, including weakness & inability from the dregs of La Grippe! &c—

So I put yours aside, until *after* E. Mail Day (yesty. *here*:—and lo! *another* & most unexpected—hindrance, in a letter from the Bp. informing me of the arrival of a Dr. Leitch from Edinburgh a great friend of his, & zealous *Botanist*, who came by "Arawa" & would return by her! on 30th., who was leaving N. for Taupo Auckland, &c, & would be sure to come on purposely to Dvk. to see me (having been stirred up to do so by his, the Bishop's, daughter) to go w. him into the forests—collg. Ferns!!! I, who have not been thither since Sept. last! However I *hoped* this Dr. would *not* find me out, seeing he had to go N., & then S. But at Woodville,

605 MTG HB m80/8, 67868.

606 MTG HB m80/8, 67868.

607 ATL qMS-0497.

last Thursday evg., Hill burst in on me, & told me, he had clinched the nail, & the Dr. would be sure to be here, on 20th., & sure enough, he came! and I had to go w. him into the nearest wood from 2 to 4 p.m. in pain & misery (wh. tho he saw he did not care for—either from his professional hardening, or his zeal for Botany—) when we returned together—he carrying his many treasures & happy—I my loads of pain & heavy dark thoughts arising from my present weak physical state, & that re-acting on mind, causing me to forget the names &c &c of common things around us.—However, I to my couch; he to his room to put up his stores, & then at VI. with me to get them (ferns) *named*—this I manage to do having H's. HdBk. N.Z. Flora *here*, tho' unused for a long time: but he got me yesty. to prom. to go out w. him this mg.—which *I could not do*—but shall try once more, at 2 p.m. & so, having got rid of him, I opened your *prized* letter—which, like boys eating plum-cake and keeping the biggest tit-bit for last!—I had so *stored*.—

I find from the Dr.—that Mrs Hill had promised to be w. him *here*: & H. was here on Tuesday nt. by *late* train, & left by *early* N. train yesty. mg. VII.45, (for, I *suppose*, Makotuku,) & likely returning today. This Dr. is an enthusiastic Botanist—knows Brit. Boty. (*I see*) & has lots of things w. him, as drying papers, vasculums, presses, &c. workg.—well, *like yourself*, heartily: & seeing all this, & knowing he has but a few days in N.Z. stirs me the more, *when even my desires to aid throws me back!* Oh! dear, I *feel it*.—He has letters to folks S.—XtCh. Dunedin &c &c, & will see them all! & being a very Hercules (or son of Anak) in size & in strength, & (appy.) in health, he *cannot enter into my wretched short-comings*. To my astonishment, he told me, how freqy. he had stopped the Coach (the complaisant John helping!) to dismount & gather ferns, on his way hither: he had also bought a box of dried ones of Craig, Auckland, &c, &c. But you will have had eno. of my Dr.!

Last wk. (Thursday for G. Fy.) returning to Woodville for 5–6 days wk.,—Mrs Hill, Craig & wife, Fannin & son, & others, were fellow-passgrs—bent on their holiday—to Whanganui, &c—all leaving on G. Fy. morning.

Having recd. *living* insects, “blights,” twice by mail from N. regg. replies, & not having Books nor microscope here, I sent them on to Maskell, & yesty. recd. a very kind reply from him: he too, is, & has long been, unwell: he says vol. — will be *late* this yr. owing to delay on plates.—

Remr. me very kindly to Koch, when you see him: your relation (from him) of his shave in civil war (barricades), reminds me of an argument I once witnessed 'tween him & Weber *re* same:—which K. capped by telling W., that *he* was on the *wrong side*!—

You are right my friend in your practical remarks re preaching coupled w. this moving about to perform same in all weathers—crowdings in trains—and *no* help from Porters, &c—loss of baggage (viz. my 2 cloaks—which however I got back after *much trouble*, &c &c.

After long continuance of fine & warm weather the G. Fy. & Easter Season was a mis. cold & wet one! I managed to get through all the services—but had to endure much from cold—espy. at the *hotel* there. Robertshawe goes thither next Sunday & I *here* in his place. I did hope to go to Napier

on Mondy. next, mainly to bring up work for myself—i.e. in Maori Lex. matter (resumé III) & for papers on Hawaiki & Greenstone Myths, &c—but I fear Capt. R. is at XtCh. Races—& if so I may defer my going to N. It suits me better to go, *after* a Sy. S. *here*, than after one at Wdv.

Thanks for retg. my letter to you—I will send it back anon: I notice (just as I had supposed) sevl. points therein, *untouched by you*—this *I did not expect*.

Sorry to hear of your loss of *that* ptg. work: *Glad* to hear of Victor's improv't. Excuse this.

Very kindest & best old love & regards.

Yours always,

W. Colenso.

Have just dipped into “Morris”—*anon*.

P.S. This old machine can only get along—a little longer—by moving in its *old* grooves.

Hope & intend to write again shortly.

1892 April 27: to Harding⁶⁰⁸

Napier
Wednesday nt.
April 27/92

Dear Mr Harding

You, I think, will not be surprised in receiving a letter written by me from this place & at *our old* corner!—

Yesty. I unexpectedly recd. yours of 24th. (add. to me at Dvk., but, I see, bearing 4d. postage on it, ½ being clapped on at Dvk.—an enqy. for me—*anon*.)

I came hither on Monday 25th. & *purposed* returning tomorrow:—at present (& since noon today) it is a howling S. gale of wind & *rain*: if it *lessens* I purpose starting tomorrow, if not then I stay till Friday—when I *must* go, as I have to take the Wdv. Ch. Services on Sunday.—

I came to N. mainly on 2 matters, to see Capt.R., and to get some “copy” for *work*—i.e. some old notes re Hawaiki & green stone legends,—as I cannot endure being idle in the Bush, & while I would very much rather spin away *here*, I could only do so by going to & from Woodville every week—which I dislike (the long jy.) & it always upsets me for a few hours, besides destroying my first night's rest.

I think, I told you of the above before: I wrote a note to Capt. R. the same day I last wrote to you, & on my arrival here I got a reply from him—“he wou. meet me on Tuesday in Fannin's off. at XI.” I went thither yesty. & we had nearly an hour's talk in P.C. Chamber: I am taking in w. me materials for my paper, of which you, no doubt, will hear more by-&-by:—*R. supports it*.

The weather changed on Monday evening: yesty. it was showery, but today—it *is* raining! Being here for 2 days only—I was obliged to go to town today: 1, to call on the Bp., (to whom I had yesty. written, saying, I should do so—but *must* ride there & back!) on my rounding Newton's Corner I came full tilt agt. yr. Father. I, in a dreadful hurry, being *late*, we just shook hands,—he kindly remarking, “I

ought not to have been out in such weather": and, 2, to make some small purchases.—

I hope you will see the "Herald" of 26th. contg. a col. & ½ advt. from the late employer Evg. News—which will interest *you* much.

My Botanl. visitor at Dvk. stuck to me *closely* until My. mg. 25th. when I saw him off.—A most enthusiastic Botanist, but not knowing any of our N.Z. plants, he caused me *much labour & trouble and pain*—even to 3 times into the woods—during 3 days, although suffering *much* from my *movements*, which he, *not feeling*, did not care for, then my evgs. taken up with naming, &c. A very pleasant middle-aged man, father of 6 children, who has travelled a great deal: he leaves by "Arawa" on 30th.—

I am pleased w. your letter at yr. having employ, & at yr. fair report *re* Victor & the rest. Do not trouble yourself *now* to write *so often*,—say once a fortnight: you have too many strong claims on your time & brain capacity, & I fear your burning the 2 ends of the candle! Capt. R. & self spoke of you, *re* your printing, &c—I sd. if I got a part of Lex printed out here *you* would have the job. R. advises, or strongly suggests, my pntg. I hope yr. missing "copy" has turned up. I am now wiring to Buller, *re* 2 vols of his Birds, he told me, in his last, he had *sent*, & I had suppd. them *here*, but no traces!

With kindest regards, and best wishes—Good bye,
Yrs. always.
W. Colenso.

P.S. I recd. 2 copies "Typo," Would you could see your way to discontinue it w. Decr. No. 1891.

1892 May 18: to Harding⁶⁰⁹

Dannevirke
May 18, 1892: *night*.

Dear Mr Harding

Having *this* day got rid of one *pressing* matter (outg. Eng. Mail), & having *you* very much in mind of late (& not lessened by a remark of your cousin R. with whom (& his good lady & daughter) I was a fellow-passgr. back from Woodville on My. last—your Cousin remarking that you had said—the reason you did not write to me was, that *I did not want to have to reply* (or to that effect); and I told him, "Not so, but because I believed *you had vastly too much to do to find time to write long letters to me.*—There is a beg. for you! my last to you was from Napier, during my 2 days there at end of April, since that nothing from you: but that is all right, as I have heard of you from your cousin, & of dear little Victor being so very much better from his good wife; but I should also say—that your cousin thought you were *not* A.1. in health, and w. *me* we put it down to your having too much on mind (worry & work) & in hand:—*Don't, my dear Sir, burn 2 ends of the candle!* I posted to you this mg. a "Report" of our Instit. lately to hand—one of *our worst!!* 2 letters (3 wks. ago) from Large & G. White, asking me for *present*, & for *fut.* papers. I replied NO—probably none this session. Hill has been here—spent 3 long nights w. me, a good chat,—like yours & mine. I see by Paper, he is to write

a book for schools (Govt) on "Interior N. Island". Mrs. H. who was here w. him, was *very unwell, so altered!* I recd. a copy of No.1, Polynesian Club book—have had no time to look into it, save one spot, where I see Tregear pulls me out again! Great pity that man is such a faddist! always hunting to establish sound pet notion. I suppose you know, Wills is at Makotuku, I have heard nothing of him. In "Herald" of today is a par. on the "Linotype" that astonishes me, I suppose you know even more about it. I have been to & fro Woodville every week on Ch. duty, but last Saturday was a day to be remembered for rain & gale! *and I exposed to it: but "Duty"*———thank GOD! I escaped without cold or Rheumatism. I am wonderfully better—at last! and dare believe that this Infl. (2dy. attacks) has *served*, somehow, *to lessen Rheumatism*. I think I am as well in general health as can ever expect to be in this world. Have you got a copy of "Holloway's Pills Almanac"? If not I can send you one—I have recd. 3! the views given in it of "Stately Homes of Engd." are *good*. I have been wkg. *hard* on my Mao. Lex. *résumé* & have got it drafted but to do justice to both sides it *must be bulky!* & take 20 official letters w. *replies, some very long:* I have written to Capt. R. about it, & next week shall send him the draft *with all those letters & their ansrs*—for him to see, &c, *before that I copy them. I should very much like for you to see the whole lot before that I proceed any further.* It will be a serious job for me to copy all. No doubt you will have seen a report of the doings of the Board of Reviewers in the Bay—I *don't* attend—not worth my while to run such a risk. Have managed to read "Epic of Hades" & like it much; but I fancy some of his *good* things in *your* Ed. are *not* in *this* one: I wish it were a little *better* printed—it ought to have been.— I enclose payment for it w. thanks. Some new scientific works have arrived from Paris & from Madrid—in Fr. & in Sp.!! with letters: I must give up all *such*. Have not yet copied your letter (i.e. mine to you) but shall soon (D.V.) I suppose I may have to remain here for Wdv. work until end of June. Mr. Luff's eldest son kindly called & spent an agreeable hour w. me at Wdv. last Sunday aftern., this was his 2nd visit, he seems a nice yg. man.

Now don't trouble yourself to write to me in return, *hold on, if you are busy*, &c. Kindest regards to you & all yours there w. you.

And believe me
Yours sincerely
W. Colenso

I much wished to know how you were getting on in your business but I did not like to ask your cousin who was *very kind* to me.

1892 May 31: to Harding⁶¹⁰

Woodville, May 31st. 1892

Dear Mr Harding

I came hither (as usual) on Saturday, & have remained till today, and as I brought yr. kind letter of 22nd. with me, and have an hour to spare, I will ansr. it, w. thanks, from this place, this day too being the *last* day of May!—

First, then, thanks, extra, for your paper contg. review of Hudson's Entoml. Book—I should much like to *see* it (by & by at N. *perhaps*), but I hesitate in buying a copy—as I *did* in subsg. to it, on recg. a note w. prospectus—having been so shabbily served by Thompson with his Fern Book after aiding him too! (Once bit 2ce shy!) Did you write that Review? I also thank you for your clipping of Kipling's—I go w. you, as usual, in your just remark, on him & his, and especially your own nice & poetical line:—viz.—“He *can* see the wonder the beauty and the romance of the scenes that have been before our eyes from childhood.”—In the clipping, however, you have *underlined*—“What a splendid cry it is, the proclamation of the creed that brings men out of their bed by scores at midnight!” True: but I (?) go a step further, *now*:—I have *often* repeated (priv. & pub.)—

“Blind unbelief is sure to err,” &c—

But *now* I add—“Blind belief is sure to err.” and my own observation, &c—amounts to this, that the latter is the *more prevalent* and the more dangerous! from the Pope of Rome & the Abp. of Cy.—John Knox & Spurgeon, down to the lowliest of the African fetich worshippers. Would but you & I cod. talk fully on this subj.

I send you 2 clippings—one (Maori) to hand *here* on a fragment of Npr. (some one emulating Tregear & Co., appy.) the other I cut out for you at Dvk. Thanks for yr. kind offer to send me “Little Minister,” I have *recently* got a copy from Craig: I had to send to him for paper, pens, &c, and so I said, If “L.M.” *in stock*, send me a copy, which he did, but I have not yet looked at it. Had he not done so I shod. have thanked you. One thing C. cod. not ansr. I had enqd. re a new transl. w. comments of Ecclesiastes—by a Heb. Scholar (some such name as Dr. Ginsberg—who, I bel., transld. & wrote fully on the Mashite Stone) but C. could not find it: perhaps you may aid, but no great matter as I *have* it (advnt.) at N.

Ten days ago I sent my draft Mao. Lex. résumé, w. *all* the offl. letters (22 I think) & replies, to Capt. R. for his opinion, &c,—it *may* now be at Dvk.—when I get it, you shall know, &c.—I note what you say re “Hawaiki” & “Green Stone” Papers! Aue! *when?*—I much fear, I *can* not even *re*-commence them while in Bush. My month of “May” (like Zachariah's course in temple) is now fulfilled—& June is at hand, shall I also fill this? & *shall I then return?*—I *cannot* leave this Ch. *unprovided* for, & so *closed*: there is no Lay R. here: at same time, I confess, (as I told Rev. R. Stewart yesterday,) there is but *small* encouragement; But I have (I trust) long ago, learned—to look beyond man in these matters.—I was much struck (*again*) yesterday, in reading in Ch. (1st less. mg. S.) Deut. XXX.—are *these* words—warnings—*promises*—resp. that unhappy—wondrous—race of Jews—about to be fulfilled?—

I was much pleased to find you still writing in such a cheerful & vigorous strain. Last wk. I recd. a wire from Fannin, that he wou. spend an evg. w. me at Dvk.!! He came too, by “Express” (aftn.) train, & we *talked* & talked till XII! next mg. early he went on to Wgn. to meet his wife, *again* retg. from Dunedin, & once more! well: I saw them both *en r.* on Saty. noon—she seemed very well.—Several letters to hand from *new* sc. correspds. (or would *become* such!) must *give all up*: from Indiana, Paris, & an *invitation*

from Genoa! (*Great* Italn. Botanal. Socy.) to keep w. them their quad cent. in hon. of Columbus.

Farewell, my dr. friend: hope you & yours are well: kindest regards from,

W. Colenso.

Weather cold fog *mornings*—fine from 1 p.m.

In the great gale at Napier the tallest biggest Blue Gum so conspicuous on top of gulley behind the kitchen and closet was uprooted & came down across back yard & marking fences, &c but just clearing the house.

1892 June 7: to Harding⁶¹¹

Dannevirke
Tuesday June 7/92
III p.m.

Dear Mr Harding

Your letter of the 5th is *just now* brought in, & I am writing at *once*! Not that there is anything of great importance in yours to me to reply to—but to return quickly *to you* yours to your Father!—which in your haste (or sleepiness, by your “cosy fireside,” as you say) you have put up with mine! I need not observe—I *have not read it*—save the opening address: of course I could have forwarded it to N., but then that *might* lead to a remark, or thought, of irritation on your part, so I determined to send it back to you by mail leaving here early tomorrow.

All that you have so correctly graphically & poetically written in yours, of the *weather* there with you last Saty. & Sunday—is equally correct *re* the same at Woodville & (I am told) here: with, however this *grand* difference—I saw *no* fire *there*!! & only bore up and got through w. *difficulty*. I went, as usual, on Saty. aftn. to Wdv. (*Duty* called!)—in the storm: arriving at the Hotel, I was told, my rooms were *occupied*!—and I could only have a small (*cold*) bedroom!—It turned out, that Mr. & Mrs. Beetham w. their family (4 I think), arrived there on Friday, *en route* for Napier: and the Landlord finding they were going on by 12.30 train on Saturday, let them have my 2 large rooms, in one of which a fire: but the weather on Saty. mg. prevented their going on, & so there they were!!—I had “to grin & bear,” and I assure you *it was a terrible time*—especially on Sunday from noon till VII, p.m. At *night* the lamp gave out heat after 2–3 hours burning:—at Ch. that mg. Congn. 8 (so I *shortened* Service): and in evening—16!!—The *cold* brought back Rheumatism, &c, &c. I much feared the *result*—but I thank GOD, I got through all, & returned hither safely yesterday; (another cold & wet day;)—but this mg. it is *fine* again—heavy frost last night, & snow, on hills.—

I go wholly w. you, in yr. saying “Something grand & striking in the Mohammedan midnight testimony.” Just so, in that still more striking one of the Jews,—of old—& confirmed by Jesus—“Hear O Is.—*one* LORD.”

Thanks for your clippings: I think there is an error in that *re* Marsdens. I remr. the arrival of the “Triton” at Hokianga. I dare say I have some *old* & probably val. p. stamps.⁶¹² That

611 ATL qMS-0497.

612 Harding wrote after Colenso's death, “Several times I told him that he possessed a small fortune in old New Zealand stamps

alone yet a few months ago he told me that he had lately destroyed over a thousand very old envelopes with their letters, without remembering the value of the stamps.”

account of Bathurst being a priest of Rome and yet a Registrar of the Ch. of E.—is *ugly*: I fear there are *many* others like that—concealed enemies! & not to be wondered at, bearing in mind the mummeries and vagaries of the Ritualists and *H. Ch.* party. You will have heard of the death of M.R. Miller before this can reach you. Am pleased to find “Hinemoa” *safe*.—Capt. R. thinks my draft L. to N. Mr. *too short* (!) & so I have lengthened it, & shall send it to him again—he is to be in Wgn tomorrow. His speech (in “Herald” of 6th) at Hastings on 4th is an excellent one, omitting introd'n.—*re fem. franchise*; a fad—I cannot believe in.

Glad to hear yr. son is so *much better*.

With kind regards

Yours very truly

W. Colenso.

Hamilton has *just sent* me a copy of the *new* Insect Book—more anon.

I see, Rev. D'Arcy Irvine is in *some mess*!

I send you a *portion* of a sheet prospectus new Eng. Dicty. Did you get *Holloway's Amc.*?—only for the cuts. Have *not* seen Kiplings *latest*. Do not wholly forget Appx. No. 1. Journals House 1861 for Petition v. *Renata*.

1892 June 18: to Harding⁶¹³

Woodville
Saty. aftn., June 18/92

Dear Mr Harding

I only recd. yours of the 12th.—and as I am here on *this* occasion earlier than usual and have an idle hour I *commence* a letter to you which I may finish on Monday. I expect the Bp. here this afternoon, which is also the cause of my being here now. Last Sunday (& indeed the Saturday also), the weather was really dreadful! Worse I think than on the Saturday before. Yesterday the long-wished-for change took place—it was fine—today glorious! May we have such weather tomorrow. I hope you have read Capt. Russell's speech to his Hastings constituents on Saty, 11th. (as given in “Herald.” If not let me know—I have a spare copy.) I have at last! written my offl. L. to the Native Minister & sent it in; how pleased I should have been if *you* could have seen my draft (& probably aided me) before I copied it! but time was pressing & I wished him to get it *before* the opening. Mentioning that reminds me of what I have long wished to get from you—(1) *re* my *first* paper to MacLean, N. M., 1873, *re* Lex.—of which I sent you a copy, & asking, If you had before seen it? and so, (2) *re* a paper that went to you w. it—i.e. my *Petition* to Parl. presented by Capt'n. Russell—did you ever before see *that*?—of course (!!!) I gained *nothing* by it, but it has a *long* story.—In my *last* notes to Capt. R. (writing on Lex.) I mentioned my letter to McLean of '73, asking him (Capt. R.) to look it up, in Appx Journals, & read it, as I had not a copy with me to send to him. Capt. R. leaves about *end* of

next week. Re Hudson's book & your “Review”: you did not (I think) tell me at the time that you *had* written a Review, but, that you had been applied to & had not made up yr. mind: I have just looked into it, & *purpose* doing so more fully *next week* & then writing to you about it. [I cannot write well *here*—table shaking unsteady, & seat too low.] Condie, Taradale, is dead, long ailing; and a mighty fuss made over a Jockey (Clifford alias “Wally”) who died at Gisborne, body brought to Hastings, a grand funeral! and his *race* friends wanted Hobbs to preach a *funeral sermon*!!! Report in “Herald,” of mtg. H.B.Ph.Inst. on Monday 13th, was astonishing, subject [~~Network~~] fell asleep here for 5 winks! & can not reading own last word!!!] Waitomo Caves, nr. Auckland, & Bold aiding with Limelight; but I was staggered with “200 present” *N.B.* our *big* room will scarcely hold 80, & so I wrote to Hill, Prest. & Chn.—Rees (noisy & slap-dash, &c &c) had been having a duel w. Ed. Herald (Pirani?) over Ed's. review of Rees' Life Sir G. Grey: I wish R. had *not* come to Napier to reside, but you will soon have him w. you at Wgn. In mentg. (again) to you *re* Appx. 1861, & the Petition v. *Renata*, I had supposed it was an exceptionally *easy* matter for *you*—seeing you & Didsbury were so friendly, &c &c. I am sure it was my copy Appx. and I think the very last page in the big book. *I had long sought my copy*,—early lent to McLean or to Fannin,—or to — — — but in vain. Many of the Papers, &c. of that date were lost in the “White Swan.”⁶¹⁴ Possibly, your “cockabulli” is the S. *pakeha* pronunciation (or writing) for *Kokopu*. I had a nasty fall, over *abrupt* & *steep* end of a newly cut kerb in going to Ch. last Sunday night in darkness & tempest & rain!! at first I feared I was done for! it gave me an awful *internal twisting*, & brought back Rheumatism in back & loins, which lasted 2–3 days, but I felt, & *am*, thankful 'twas no worse. Night pitch dark, with *strong* wind & rain.

Sunday aftn., 19th. 2p.m.—

Shut up here I now proceed with my letter. Yesty. 3 p.m. I walked to Ry. Station to meet the Bishop: he came, well, (I had not seen him since he was last in town,) & we walked together to hotel.—On our way, *Sowry* came up to us, riding hard & going on towards Manawatu, saying, Mr. Penney's *eldest* son was just now drowned in that river! His *youngest* was buried about 3 wks. ago in that stormy weather.) It appears the young fellow (?17 or so) had been about a week or more, on some newly-acquired land on E. side, & was returning in company, but missing the ford horse rolled over & both were carried down the river! (body not yet found, & may not be!) As the Bp. *knew* Mr. P. well he went to his house to see him that evg. I don't know him—not even by sight.—Weather this day fair *for winter*, showery *after* XI., Bp. preached from 1 John IV 8–9 (Epistle for the Day) Congn. about 50–55. He is gone this aftn. to Victoria,—as Mr. Burnett, Chwdn. had *so* advertised.—

The Bp. told me—the last mtg. of our Society was held in the *big* room—to show Bold's Limelight display of the Cave photo's.—and, that there were *not* 200 people present; he merely went to see the *pictures*.—

613 ATL qMS-0497.

614 On 29 June 1862 the S.S. *White Swan* was holed by a rock while carrying politicians, civil servants and state documents to the first meeting of the Government in the new Capital, Wellington. The Captain ran her ashore at Uriti Point with no

loss of life, but great loss of official papers. The 1861 *Appendices* does not contain any document that could be described as a petition against *Renata Kawepo* (who was then opposing land sales while swearing his allegiance to the Queen), so it may well have been lost in the wreck.

I was very pleased to hear such a favourable account of all your children—*may such continue & increase!* I was very busy last week *re* outgoing Eng. Mail; in writing from Dvk. one has a *few hours later*. You kindly enq. after the little grandr. in England, she is still improving, still taking med.—still in Londn. physician's hands: her parents *now* have good hopes. Last week I had 2 sad notes from John Anderson (my man's son) both f. and m. laid up w. La Grippe, f. *severely*, John went to seek Dr. H.—who sd. he was not able to *climb my hill!* but (as John says) “he manfully endeavoured & *did so*”—but w. this mournful addition—that he, the Dr., did not expect to live thro' another week!! Poor dear *old soul!* I trust he will yet be long spared to N., *we cannot afford to lose him*.

There is (I am *told*) a very large attendance of Maoris at H. Tomoana's place; the “best of it is”—that (the Papers say, from their “own Correspds.” on the ground) that they “have the *origl*. Treaty of Waitangi”!! Possibly it *may* be one of the 100 copies I printed *at the time* on blue flp. folio; (I see it now in my mind's eye!) It seems a curious coincidence, that they should hold *such* a Meeting *there*, & that I (perhaps the *only* Europn. living who was *present*) should be *here*, almost within hail! & wholly ignored! I wonder if any of those Maoris there who can read English, has seen my little book of “the Sg. the Ty. of W.”?—I think it would interest them—*all*—to read of the *speeches* of their Chiefs.—

I have not looked into “Morris” since my last (no time), but have often thought of one of his simple & pathetic tales at the end!! as an “Albatross”: is it in yours? I not unfrequently think on his words:—

“Ah! sometimes too much knowledge blights;
And ignorance indeed is blest.”—

I was much pleased to find the Jury in the *Eketahuna* (?) Murder Case had found a v. of “Not gy.” *To me*—it was simply shameful on the part of Govt. (& that *old C.J.*,⁶¹⁵ whom I much dislike cannot account for “antipathies”)—to put those 2 men *repeatedly* on their trial! The time may yet come, when a man—committed to gaol on little or no evidence—whether for an alleged civ. or crim. offence—*may turn round and obtain damages* for such imprisonment, for such false & slanderous charges,—and that too (& especially) from *ignorant & careless* country J.P's.,—& *lying Police!*—

I suppose you saw, in papers, the pars. respg. Canon D'Arcy Irvine, & his resignation of his benefice? What a pity, our vol. of “Trans.” not yet out! Should you see Gore—ask, If Authors' copies can not be issued *before* the vol. those at all events wh. have not plates.

And now w. kindest regards & best wishes, believe me yours truly, W. Colenso.

1892 June 27: to Harding⁶¹⁶

Dannevirke
June 27th 1892

Dear Mr Harding,

Your welcome letter of 26th. inst. arrived here this day, (I suppose we came on together from Woodville?) and though I am very busy—yet I feel inclined to write to you at *once*—to tell you a little *re* myself that may interest you.—I suppose I duly informed you in my last of my writing to Cadman, 2 letters, 1, offl. & 1 priv., well these posted on 16th—could only reach Wgn. that night & *late*, replies to *both* were written & *posted* on 17th both *short*, & to say, no use to expect, as nothing would be done by Govt. *re* ptg. Mao. Lex., owing to *financial* wants!!! all I had asked for in the way of ptg. was that *first part*, and surely *less* than £50. would suffice for that.—However, we shall see: I hope Capt. R. will be able to get my letter to N. Mr. laid on table of House, & *printed* as a Parly. Paper, and so become a supplement to the last one.—

From my last you will have gathered the Bp. was at Woodville on 19th. We returned together to Dvk. on 20th., he staid *here* at this hotel till next mg. That night we (2) had our long & serious talk, *re* Woodville—my stipulated time ending w. June: and as the Bp. had *no one* yet to place there, & I could not consej. agree to the Ch. to be *closed*, I consented to continue to serve for some time longer—2–3 months, *perhaps*. One of the factors (so to speak) was the 2 *good winter rooms* I now had at the “Club” hotel, late Murphy's, which the Bp. also saw, and spent some time w. me in them.—On Tuesday, 21st, came a letter from Sandel (The Proprietor), informing me I could *no longer* have those 2 rooms, as he wanted them for himself & family!! this unexpected & most unpleasant information upset me! Why did he not mention it to me while there—the day before & seeing him often? I wrote to him that same night, & next mg. to Burnett (the Warden & Mayor), and also to the Bp. I asked S. to allow me to use them on 26th. he wired back, “Yes”: so I went thither again for last Sy. (24th)—on Monday had a long talk w. him!! trying *every way*, even to *double* payment, but could not succeed: he (or *his wife*) wants them for their *priv.* visitors & friends on Sundays in particular!!!—However, as *I had given out in the Ch.* that I would be there on 3rd. proxo. to hold D.S., I got him, *at last*, to consent to my occupying them *once more* for that Sunday. And so, when I go thither again, if I cannot get suitable *winter rooms*, I fear I shall have to give up *the work*, which *I shall be very sorry to do*: but I cannot pass days in a room *there without fire in the very middle of winter*. I can have a *good* bedroom in Sandel's without fire (not wanted by me in it), but no private sitting-room; and *I cannot* exist in the “Commercial Room.”—

Weather was wet & cold when there last week, but a toly. fair Congn. on *Sunday evg.*, about 55—less, in mg.—Mr. Luff's eldest son was again there, & spent an agreeable hour w. me in the aftern. he is a nice yg. man: I think you will like him:—would there were more! There, at the “Club”, in my sitting-room under a glass dome (20 in. high) is a beautiful colln. of our N.Z. Ferns—4–5 species from these woods, but all most exquisitely bleached dead white (almost resembling tissue paper) and *quite perfect*, showing veins, and seed-cases, even the minutest: I have gazed on them w.

615 Sir James Prendergast was Chief Justice 1875–1899.

616 ATL qMS-0497.

astonished pleasure, wondering how such was done: have you seen or heard of any such? Murphy is *now at Auckland*, or I would have asked him. There are just 3 Corresponding Members left of Sir John Franklin's original Sc. Socy. founded 1840,—Sir G. Grey, Sir J.D. Hooker, & W.C.! [I am often led to think on the words of the Master—"A prophet" (teacher = preacher) "is not without honour save in his own country." Jno. 4/44].

I have had an extra heavy & troublesome job! Two months ago, an Interpreter named Blake applied to me *re the marriage* of a *pakeha* to a Maori girl—nearly 50 years bk.,—of children, &c. I told him I could not help him, I did not marry him, & referred to the 2 Archdns. Dil., & L.W. Well, about a fortnight ago he came again bringing Certif. Marriage from L.W. performed by Hamlin at *Wairoa* in 1845, & Certif. of Baptism from S.W., girl, by me at Petani in 1851: but much more was still wanting to please Lawyers at Wgn. (& at Home?)—the *death* of that *pakeha*, &c &c. and now after 2 days "overhauling" of *all stores*! I have found—copies of my letters—to Hamlin for the Certificate of mge., written in 1853 which I also sent to firm of Lawyers in Lond., in ansr. to their letters, &c—to the Lawyers (2), & to the father of that *pakeha*! a deal of *old* writing, quant. suff. of new! and I have met w. much 'mong *old* correspce., & memoranda, and diaries—of a *pleasing* character, all which I had *clean* forgotten! You would have been delighted!!! A curious thing in the letters w. their *old* postmarks (so *clearly done*) e.g. "Farnham, Surrey, Oct. 16, 1852": "Auckland, April 1853": "Wellington May 6, 1853": & endorsed by me (*no P.O. then here*) "recd. June 29/53": and the postages, *small* letter, ¼d.—larger one 2/9 *no stamps*. There was also a Power of Atty. sent out for this man to sign *re* property at Home, but he was dead before it came. And I only opened the letters (to know the address of writers) *before* McLean as T.P. on his first visit, *in Dec.*! and I have had to make a summar of all!!

I suppose you will have seen in Papers, of Capt. R. & Stout going togr. to Premier (Seddon) *re* ptg. that 1st. part (A.) Mao. Lex. ?—Capt. R. was in N. last week and I saw him, & shall have to *return* to them that parcel!!! (Will it have better luck this time?) As I told Capt. R. it *is* as it came back—in its package, & I should have sent it during past wk., only Jago, in reply to my enquiry, says, I have *not* the priv. of franking—& this I must enq. about on Tuesday when I go to town, as package weighs 6–7lbs.—and I have 2 Gazettes in which that priv. was granted me *for that purpose*: more work, I suppose, for the old hoss! If it is *passed* into Govt. Printer's hands—I shall ask you to see Didsbury's successor about it. (I shall miss Dy.). But I suppose this new hand has *good overseers* under him.—He must be informed by me—that in my receiving proofs the ms. (copy) *must* come on with them. And when the part "A" is printed—*then* I will look into Tregear's book, & compare with *his* "A". I suppose you recd. paper I sent you in which the redoubtable Taylor Wh. is come out—slashing Howlett? I think I will also send you J. White's vol.II, as you may not have it, but more party. that you *may see his inscription & what he said of me*.

Rees has got his *deserts*:—but only 1st. instalment. Did I ever mention to you of a *curious* passage in his Memoirs of G.G.—that G. took Karaitiana to Te Aute to see Hapuku when dying, to make peace with him & succeeded? (I doubt the truth of *this*—but will enq.) Also, in a Paper in "Trans," vol. __, by some surveyor, it is stated, that Grey ascended Tongariro, at an early date! I don't believe it.—— A Mr.

Bradbury (Curate under Mr. Coffey, there with you) is said, to be his successor. Our Bp. was at Dannevirke yesterday. Naphthali has *resigned* his J.P.ship. R. Price *left* his old moorings last wk., & is now at A. Clinton.

I suppose you have seen something of *young* Tanner's *sayings* at Sydney? Great fuss made by *him* (poor boy!) to extricate himself—but Oh! his far-fetched notions of *himself*!! (a *true* chip off the *old* block!!) he pitched into the Herald! unmercifully, & also into all others! And now says—that *he* has been asked to stand for 2 Constituencies;—and tho' young—was not Wm. Pitt young also!—*usque ad nausm*. Some one named Wiltshire has taken him up—*nicely*; & "Herald," too, spares him not. Then there are some *choice* letters between Ellis, the Mayor of Hastings, and Murdoch the "Herald's" own correspdt. (Good night).

Tuesday 29th. A truly fine day! I *well*, again, and went down town on business: calling also on Canon Fox & spent a nice ½ hour with him—my cab at door, *waiting*: he spends 2 more Sundays here,—he was rather unwell today. Also, spent nearly 1 hour w. Knowles in his nice little *sanctum*: told K. *again* about badly ptd. "D.T.", & *he*, too, had been finding *same fault* that mg. so we went together into press room, *examd.* machine, *heard* pressman, &c; the roller bed is worn, or uneven, the roller *patent* composn. bad, &c—but one thing I told *them*—their paper rather harsh is not damped suffy., & *certy.* copy *tonight* better. Sorry to see in "D.T.", the death of *another* child (eldest son, 8½ yrs) of J.H. Davidson "Culverden, St. Leonards" (wherever that place is!) on Sunday: so there, too, is woe *bitter*, over 2 *within a few days*! The Waipawa natives have agreed to give a Mr. Carter of W.—£130. per ann. as their Band Master! Lamb's case v. Dannevirke Bor. Council—£100. for prelimy. exam. *re* Water Supply,—is on here today. Dvk. offered £50. (in my opinion *quant suff.*) L. would not hear of it. Last week I noticed, that L., who had been directed by E.B. to report on state of School Ho. at Mangaatua (Victoria nr. Wdv.), did so—£15. would cover repairs! now what will his going thither, & again, when done, to see & certify come to!—I saw W. Miller in town today—as well as ever: John Begg seeming *much* worn & deaf: (*he* went to Annabell's funeral), & Rev. Cornford—seeming *fauling* fast; I always like to meet with *him* so kind, so cheerful.—A long letter to hand from Hamilton today, after long silence (*both sides*!) I wrote to him on Friday last, & so *our* letters have again crossed: somewhat curious that *we* (as sometimes you & I) should *think of & write* to ea. other *about same time*—after nearly 2 months silence.—H. & w. & fy. all *well*, complaining of cold raw weather. Knowles wished me to see his new "Ed.", but, as it was nearly 1 o'clock, on calling him he was gone to his dinner: Edw's. room is upstairs. [Again, to your letter]: never mind *dates* re von H., *this* of his death will suffice. You ask, "If I see JI. Polynesian Society?" No: I refused to join it—mainly because of the detestable snobbery of the "*Queen* of H," *made* the Boss!!—and, also, of Smith having so much to do & say. S. I look on (to use Sir W. Fox's words) as "a brain-sucker"! I notice in one of his papers in "Trans," XXV. no small amount of cribbings from mine—& then (stupid *Auckland*-like) he, knowing how I had *upset* Dr. Purchase Prest. of their Sy., *re Rangitoto*, now comes out saying—he "had heard from an old Maori years ago, of a great battle fought in the Thames, & very likely "*Rangitoto*" was *then* given given to the islet to comm. it"!!! Goodbye, kindest regards, Yours truly, W. Colenso.

1892 July 5: to Cohen⁶¹⁷Dannevirke,
July 5, 1892.H.P. Cohen, Esq.,
Napier.

Dear Sir

I returned to this place last evening from Woodville, and found yours of 30 June (with many other letters) awaiting me. As you ask for a reply "per return of post," I may mention, your letter is post-marked—"Napier 2 July," and also, "Dannevirke 4 July."—

I thank you for chq. for ground rent to May 1/92, enclosed; and (in accordance with your request) herewith give my consent to your transfer of these premises to Lady Whitmore,—provided always that the conditions of the original Lease are adhered to.—

I thank you much my dear Sir for your kind hopes & wishes respecting myself: believing, as I do, that these are as genuine as they are hearty. I am keeping pretty well—still able to perform the Church duties at Woodville, for which alone I am remaining here in this Bush District,—notwithstanding the very wet weather—"10 days of rain in succession at Woodville," to yesterday, & rain *today*.

I note more deaths among us—or, rather, *you* there at Napier—which I could grieve over: that of W. Black *is a severe loss to our town of Napier*.

I have been *obliged* to quit Sandell's comfortable quarters, where we last saw each other, and to take 2 rooms at Jones' new hotel near Railway Station.

Trusting this will find you and Mrs. Cohen in good health, and that you may be spared to us and to our rising town of Napier for many years to come—I am,

Yours very sincerely
W. Colenso.1892 July 8: to Gore⁶¹⁸Dannevirke
July 8 1892

Dear Sir

I have lately received my lot of Authors' Copies (through our Mr. White), and I find (today), that the vols. of Trans. for Napier are not yet to hand, *there*.—

Could you send me *early, here*, my vol. from your Society? I need it for reference, &c.

Hoping you are keeping well, & with kind regards:—

I am, Yours truly
W. Colenso.1892 July 12: to Harding⁶¹⁹Dannevirke
July 12, 1892 (night).

Dear Mr. Harding

My last to you was on 28 June, since then 2 kind notes w. enclosures from you, one of the 3rd & one of the 10th inst., this last to hand this day.—I thank you much for both, and regret seeing in this last your mention of *state of your health*, I trust however that such is only temporary, & will be quite gone ere this reaches you.

You know the old saw,— "It is an ill wind that blows nobody good;" and so you may thank my unlovely unwelcome visitant *Lumbago* that I am here & now writing to you. This day I had *fixed* for being at Napier, but on Saturday last I was attacked rather severely on rising, & for some hours feared to attempt Woodville; but getting better I went,—&, as usual, got there in *rain!* heavy r. all that night, less r. on Sunday mg., heavy again afternoon & evening & night: *very small* Congns. that day; indeed I would not have held Service in the evening, could I have timely informed the folks: moreover, I was now (*forced*) in new lodgings, very distant from Ch., the newly built hotel close to Ry. line & Station, kept by Jones—Peters' old Coach driver;—and the weather being so bad, & new roads so miry, I engaged Peters to drive me to & from Ch. 4 times: Lumbago also having returned early on Sunday mg. very severely;—only my strong sense of "*Duty*" carried me through. And this affection continuing yesterday also the rain! (and so again today) I put off going to N. until next week: and as I had supposed I should be leaving Dvk. this week, I *last Friday* finished my lot of letters Papers & book-packets (author's copies) for England—& now am tolerably free!—

With this I purpose returning my old letter to you: I had taken it *twice* w. me to Wdv. to copy a portion of it, but could not manage it,—always some hindrance, and in returning this one of yours I am reminded to ask you to return to me those Wesleyan. Missy. ones I lent you—which I think you have had "a yr, & a day"!—

I hardly know where to begin, in replying to yours, there are so *many* things we should *talk* on. if together: 1st, *I much like* your poetical "Exercitation," "The richest men in Rome": alike, I may say, in metre, rhythm & idea—but particularly this *last*": Ka pai, *bien bon!* I exclaimed: one line only I should like to see you alter (I dare not offer a suggestion)—viz.—

"Is wide as ocean's foam."—

I thank you for your clipping *re* Easter Island! how much! how frequently! has that island & its poor injured inhabitants occupied my thoughts—30–40 yrs. ago. I fear however that in *that account* there is much of exaggeration—*American!* As to "the seals head for that of a *Moā*"! Well, an exactly similar game was played out at Poverty Bay, just at the time of my visit there—mentioned in "*Status quo*." The story is too long for a note. Nothing new in the Katipo bite, &c. Thanks for your kind labours re Spanish: Fannin kindly *obtained* a Sp. Dicty. by Wessely & Girone's (publd. by Routledge)—a miserably printed thing—which throws no light on the *word* required: and so I

617 MTGHB 70551.

618 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000095/007/0260

619 ATL qMS-0497.

have not yet ansd. that letter—though I have to Genoa, Santa Cruz, California, &c.—am almost *tired* w. so much letter-writing! I sent you *this mg.* a Woodville paper. I had been keeping it for you, & in it 2 clippings,—one re *your favourite* R. Kg. which, I thought, would interest you.—

I must tell you a *bit* about that £50.—it came about in this way: I found out, the debt of £100 (or so) was *still* owing on the Ch., & that from erection, & incumbent on 3 guarantors (one an aged & *poor* Xn.!) & paying 9%, & Congn. & members apathetic & careless. Remembering the Presbytn. Ch. *here*, & what we did to pay off its debt on erection; also, afterwards, at Makotuku—in which I largely assisted clearing; I was *determined* that this stigma of debt should be removed from this house of prayer: Bazaars were wished for! I denounced them with all their coaxing semi-swindling inchoate-gambling belongings: “What then?” “Subscribe boldly lovingly cheerfully—‘all hands to the pumps’!” and seeing they still hung back, (and bearing in mind that many of our Congn. were poor,) I came out to set an example, (the more so, as I was only a *visitor*, there today & gone tomorrow, and should *not* for long even as their Minister be benefitted thereby; besides, *I may tell you*, I never recd. a 1d. from them, & *have always paid all my expenses of every kind*,) and so offered to pay half, or £50. *if the remr. was raised within a given time*. I wish them to *see*, I want to do them a benefit *re* their souls: “freely ye have recd., freely give,” &c. &c. *You know!*—Besides, I must not omit, they had lately (last autumn) subscribed £150. as their *share* towards building a parsonage now nearly finished; and also engaged to raise £100 per ann. instead of £75. (as heretofore) as *their share* of future Minister’s stipend. One word more: my heart & spirit exulted within me, when I could enter the house of GOD *knowing it was at last free*.

Yesty. on my return, I found a *long* letter from Hill: Buller had been *there*, demanding *all* Locke’s deposits in Museum! which Hill handed over. A site for a museum is talked of, on Survey Res. opp. Cathedral, &c.—H. is strong on me for a Paper for Sy.—but, I fear, *in vain*. Last night they had 4. I enclose notice. Taylor Wh. again!! I have not yet recd. *the* vol., have written to Gore *re* same. I was somewhat amused, in finding, Hill following in *your* & *Hamilton’s* groove,!! saying *much re* my p. on Curious old Maori matters, but taking *no notice* of my *chief one*—of research time & labour—my defence of Dr. Mantell! To be sure *you* heard it *read*, &c. &c, which makes the difference. I notice in some of the “author’s copies” that have reached me from the authors, that *those* have *half-title* pages on opening the cover (looking very neat & finished), which mine have *not*. Chapman (I suppose—*no name* written on it) has sen me a copy of his *Greenstone Paper*: a *very long* & very tedious affair, *all he could gather!* E. W. N. & South, and in his *so* doing has spoiled it, (in my estimation,) and *may* keep me from going on w. mine—*long* on stocks! I have not read it, only looked into it here & there; he has (I think) *something of mine* from old papers, but he has *carefully abstained* from mentioning *me*: this I had been led to expect.—Unfortunately (if sent me by him) I *cannot* send *him* a copy of my papers, for I want *more* than I am allowed! what, then, ought I to do?—can you suggest?

I fully intended to say a few words to *you this time* on this new Insect book & your Review of it, but must again defer.—

Very likely you are right as to sulphur being used for *bleaching* Ferns: but then those I saw & admired were not only bleached but *reduced in thickness* to that of tissue

paper! Even such a thick *leaved* Fern as *Asplenium lucidum*: it was this that particularly astonished me.

Do not for a moment think of copying Kipling’s “Tomlinson”: *I shall be vexed w. you*, if you do. I have, at last, read the “Little Minister,” & don’t think *very highly* of it; (I prefer D. McLeod’s “*Starling*”); no doubt there are some good parts, some levers for thought *re* Sc. Presbyterianism, & some extraordinary & *unnatural* things,—besides, for *me* a glossary of some phrases is required! I marvel, *more than ever*, at *your* upholding *fem.* suffrage! I could never have believed it, had *you* not told me: a great great *evil*—a curse on the people: *N.B.* my words, *hereafter*.

I thought I had written enough for this time; but I have more to say. I noticed in your last “Typo” a postage stamp: are you obliged to use stamps? I am much surprised by Dr. L. Yates’ letters—he says, that *no* Eng. pubs. are allowed to be sent through Am. P.O., his & others (more than 2000 vols.) seized &c at S.F., and that spns. of shells to him from Australia for the museum, also siezed under pretence of being val. *commercial* articles. I don’t know how to send him his vol.; in sending my “author’s c.” obliged to post as a big letter & letter postage of course!

I see in last night’s “D.T.” death of Mrs Hobbs, Minister’s wife, at Hastings from Influenza—*relapse!* (What a narrow escape mine was!) she leaves 5 children. Dean Hovell, too, is very ill from it, confined to bed!! Bp. now has *all* the Services at Cathedral! Could you by any means ascertain from Gore *re* my “Memoir on Pope”? could I get it back?

This aftn. I gave 3 hours to my letter to Hill, & this to you has taken 3½ hours! So you may see, how *slowly* I write *now*, aye, & badly, too!—

I have *again* read, & *have notes*, of my *priv.* letter to you of March 4th.—I cannot but think (repeat?) you have *not* answered the questions I put therein—save in the matter of Executors: you mentioned Craig & 2 others: of C. I have the highest opinion but I fear his being so immersed in his own business (& in Ch. matters &c.) would hinder him: the other 2 I don’t know.—Will you kindly go *closely* over my letter again, & reply thereto? I have done nothing yet: but daily *feel I ought to do*.—*Who are my friends* in Napier?—

Hamilton has written me a terrifically long letter! small hand & on 2 sides folio flp.—I dread to tackle it! From others, unknown to me, I have enquiries *re* Maori words & phrases!—Heigho.

“Shut, shut the door, good John!” fatigued I said;
“Tye up the knocker, say, I’m sick, I’m dead.”

Among several others, Mr John Chambers, senior, is very ill, doubtful if he may recover. Lyndon has got a *nephew* out from Engd. in partnership w. him. Rev. C. Penny met with *another trouble* on Sunday last, at Pahiatua his horse fell w. him crushing bones of arm, &c—whole country in a deplorable state from continual rains! water every where: train yesty. 2½ hours late, and again today—slip at Gorge *this time*,—

Should you notice anything political *worth sending* in your Wgn. Papers, send copies & *charge to me*. I hope to hear of *better “luck”* in your business.—

I do not know how Anderson & wife (at my place) are at present, have not heard since the 2nd, and wrote yesty. *blaming* them: for, had I gone on today to N., I should have

been obliged to go to the “Masonic.” I suppose, “no news is good news,” and they are taking it *easy*!—

X, p.m. Good night.

(13th. X, a.m.)

Among several other matters *omitted* by you—was “Holloways Almc.” its cuts.—

I enclose, “Prospectus of Bibles from Oxford” arrived *last night*, while writing to you.

Mentioning (*partly*) what I have confided to you re Will & Executor to an old acquaintance at N.—he, after thinking over the matter, recommended Cotterill & Bennet, Chm. Cy. Council formerly: I have always had a high opinion of Cotterill, & perhaps he would consent to act, but then C. & McLean are *my* solicitors! This matter is the *only thing* on my mind—I would it were settled! There was *another* stoppage at the Gorge yesty.—the night train here, due 7.30, did not arrive until XII.15 a.m. but you there will hear. Hill says, Maoris went to Craig’s to get copies of my Ty.

Waitangi—but he had *none*! Some time ago I begged C. to get some. I must be sure (now!) to get Hamilton’s “book of plates J.Wh’s. work,” & will report.

Goodbye: kindest regards: best wishes—you & yours. Ever & always,

Sincerely yours,

W. Colenso.

1892 July 13: to Gordon⁶²⁰

Dannevirke,
July 13, 1892.

Mr. Wm. Gordon,

Dear Sir,

Your letter of the 30th. ulto. addressed to me at Napier has found me here—last week. I was far too busy then, in writing by Eng. Mail leaving today, to attend to your request: but I do so now.—

1. As to the term—*here*• for honey: I find this word in common use *here* among the Maoris for that article, though, I confess I never before heard it so-called; but I do not know its derivation, neither can these Maoris enlighten me: I will however make further enquiries. I cannot suppose it came from the English—*Mead*.

2. Maori words for —*think* of the *absent*• This is a difficult task, unless I knew very much more of what is comprehended in that short Eng. sentence:—

1. Whether imperative, or indicative.
2. Whether one or more persons who are *think*•
3. Whether the *absent*—singular, or plural: living, or dead: old, or young: free, or prisoner: &c.
4. Whether far off,—in another country,—or on the sea.

5. What the *cause* for thinking:—love, hope, fear, regret, death, banished, revenge, &c.—

It would, or could, be expressed in 20 different ways.—

I give a few examples.

Singular number.—

Kia u te whakaaro kia ia itenaro.

Kia ————— —tera ka niaro

Kia mahara tonu kia ia kuangaro.

Kia whakaaro turue —————.

Me whai whakaaro ano kit e tangata ngaro.

Me ————— e noho atu ana.

Me ————— kei tawhiti.

Plural number

for, ia: tera: te tangata:—

substitute raua (for *two*)

▪ ratou (for several)

and when the speaker is to be among the *absent*,—

substitute maua (for *two*)

▪ matou (for more than two).

And, when those who are called on to *think* include the speaker, then tatou would be used, *e.g.*—

Me whakaaro tonu tatou ke te tangata ka ngaro: or (*plural*)

————— kit e hunga kua ngara.

————— kua riro atu.

Moreover, poetically, & lovingly,—

mihi tonu,) ki te

Ngakau-mu tonu) mea

tangi-tonu whakaroto,) e ngaro

took ake te aroha) ana

&c, &c, &c.

Yours very truly,

W. Colenso.

1892 July 14: to Chapman⁶²¹

Dannevirke,
July 14th, 1892.

F.R. Chapman, Esq.,
Dunedin.

Dear Sir

I have recently received a copy of your paper in vol. xxiv. “Trans. N.Z.I.”, on “Greenstone”: and I suppose it to have been kindly sent me by you; and so I thank you for thus remembering me:—and in my doing so I am obliged to confess my poverty! for I *cannot* follow your good example and so reciprocate your kindness by sending you a copy of my papers in the same vol., for I only receive 25 copies (while I require 40) which are *quickly despatched*!—

I have not yet found time to read your paper (being, too, a very long one), but, on glancing into it, here & there, the thought occurred to me, that you might have *selected* more carefully, and so separated the wheat from the chaff. It is a

⁶²⁰ Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
CA000162/001/0008: R-1M03-107A

⁶²¹ A copy of this letter was sold at auction in 2012; it was annotated by Colenso in pencil, “N.B. I *don’t* know Mr. C. never

had my correspcce. with him. W.C. Have recd. a rather long note in reply—good on the whole. Shall I send it?”

common error, one to be regretted,—*one, sure to cause trouble hereafter*, to receive and pick up every scrap of information (good, bad, & indifferent!) *re* old Maori matters: for *too many* of those retailers of scraps and wonders (!) are *not* to be depended on.—This has been too largely done by visitors,—and even by skilled men of science living at a distance, in Europe & America, but authors *resident* in N.Z. should carefully steer clear of this fruitful error.

Again thanking you,—
I am, Dear Sir,
Yours truly,
W. Colenso.

1892 July 27: to Harding⁶²²

Dannevirke
July 27, 1892.

Dear Mr Harding

I feel inclined to write to you this night—seeing it is about a month⁶²³ since my last! and I have lately received a *very long* letter from you, which however I do not intend to ansr. fully at this time, but merely acknowledge receipt & *heartily thank you for it*. I wish to send you enclosed clippings (in your lines), and to tell you a little of what may be *News*.—First, I will quote from a letter from England by last Mail, from a clever & good University man—an old Correspondent of mine: I had in one of my letters, praised *our* poet Morris, & quoted a few lines, & recommended him to read the work, if still unknown; & this is what *he* says:—

“I have heard & read critiques of Morris’ poetry, but somehow I do not care to read the works of a man if he is a proved humbug as Lewis Morris is,—in other ways, he goes in for socialism and raves about the wrongs of labour, &c., and yet is himself an employer who grinds the highest profit out of his wares at the expense of those in a small way of business—that, of course, does not prove his poetry good, but it does seem to me to take most of the enjoyment out of the reading of them.”—

I think I told you of a letter from Geo. White (offl.) *re* “a portrait—when the Sy. in funds”: I replied, better *first* pay Buller for his vols. I being guarantee! this has called out Large—3 times! and at last L. wrote to B. to *lessen* demand—reply—NO. Good—yesty. *the chq* for £11.0.0 was sent to me, & I remitted to B.—& thanked L. for settling—*at last!*—

I note in “Herald” of *this mg.*, that W.C. Smith had brought in a Bill for endowing a Museum *Napier* w. £5000. I have long letter to hand from “Henry Wright, Wgn.” *re* setting apart an Island, N. or S., to preserve N.Z. Fauna & Flora: have not yet replied. (*Priv.* Don’t think I could encourage that more.) Also, a pressing and long printed circular from Israel—on behalf of the “Salvn. Army”! surely the man is mad. And one today from London—asking for a subsn. to procure a portrait of Spottiswoode! Do you know anything of this new Ed. of an illustrated work by Whymper—travels &c in the Andes? I find that that n. transl. of Ecclesiastes I

was enqg. after, is (as I thought) by Dr Ginsberg—translator of “Moabite Stone,” &c. &c.—& subtitled “Cohelath” (its Heb. name) published by Reeves & Co., L.—I have given Craig an order for a copy. There is a recent work (i.e. compilation) by old Field of Whanganui on N.Z. Ferns, price about £1.1.0 (I saw a copy at Crerar’s, 2–3 yrs. ago,)—should you meet with a 2nd. hand copy cheap (5/- 6/-) buy it for me. No copy yet to hand of “Trans.” vol. XXIV! In my letter yesty. to *President* B. I mentioned my Paper—Memoir of Pope, &c.⁶²⁴

I went to N. on 18th. (through all the preceding week I was so-so w. Lumbago!) Got there *tired*, & w. *gt. diffy*. climbed my hill: (I had not gone up a hill since I last did this in April!) had 2 *wet* days there, & returned on Thursday, 21, to Waipawa in *fog* & rain! hither on 22—to Woodv. on 23—& back on 25; wretched weather! particularly last *Sunday*: Congns. very small. Snowing *here* this mg, & *very cold*. *I have felt it* exceedgy.—yet am pretty well.—

Hope you have your *full share* of work: & that *all yours* are well. I do *not* admire Ballance—wiring to Gladstone, & think it wrong.

With kindest regards & best wishes
Believe me yours always,—
W. Colenso.

28th. *night* I had begun this letter to you yesterday, but Mr. Robertshawe coming-in, & staying some time, hindered me but I sent you this mg. a “Herald” contg. Capt. R’s. speech, and *in it*, a curious (?) recent advt. of a *new pen!* (I now use the “planished pen” & like them). Among many letters to hand is one from Hamilton, who (w. *others there*) had evidently got the new vol. “Trans. N.Z. Inst.”—as he refers to my Papers therein: and Fannin tells me, that Mr. Hill had just given him a copy of his Geologl. Paper in that vol. “contg. 7 plates.”—Hill wrote me a strong letter last wk.—to go down at once to the monster Mao. meeting at Waipatu: this howr. I could not do, without giving up Woodville work: I replied, tell Craig to send Hy. Tomoana, 3–4 copies “Signing Ty. Waitgi.”—I will pay. I have since heard, that Craig sent H.T. one copy. Hamilton informs me, of a vol. of *plates* issued by Govt. of Jno. White’s work:—have you seen it? H. offers to send me a copy, but for me to *note on*:—which, at *present*, I am not willing to do. I think I told you of a letter in French to me from Madrid, contg. a *Spanish* sentence: Hill *told me*, G. White was from Spain & knew Sp., so I wrote to him for its meaning: & now, G.W. replies,—he knows *nothing* of Spanish: & had tried others there at N., but to no purpose, & cannot find a Span. Dy. I *enclose* the sentence, if you can render it, or find it out.—

Will Dr. de Lisle’s marriage surprise you or Mrs. Harding? no doubt you know *her*. My people, I regret to say, are still unwell from La Grippe: & several others in N.

Now to your letter:

You *surprise* me, *re* not finding that Petn. v. Renata: when I return to N. (which may be *early*, as I have *priv.* business there,) I will look into “*Journals* H.R., 1861, & see what is there said about it. You cause me to think afresh (& *go back w. you*) in your mentioning that *old matter* *re* Col. Russell and Scully & self: It is not unlikely that *that*, under Col. R.,

622 ATL qMS-0497.

623 WC: error: *since* ascertained, on 13th. inst.

624 No paper of that title has survived, although on 10 September 1888 Colenso read “Pope, the English poet” to the HBPI and exhibited “original letters of Pope”!

(who was made Native Minister, to my loss, early in 1876,) *had to do* with the early opposn. on part of House & Govt. *re* Mao. Lex.—I have always thought so. I could tell you a good deal about *this* & Col. R., & I have more than once thought, that *one* reason why Capt. R. has (not unfrequently) moved in the matter of M. L. was from *his knowledge* of my having been ill-used (sat upon) by his Father.—

Thank you for your keen & critical remark *re* the R.C. Abp: Rome *is*, still, & ever *must* be, “Semper eadem”: & this is the Rock on which she *must* infallibly eventually founder—*i.e.* her boasted *infallibility*. I wholly (& *again*) go with you, *re* that sickening fuss! over the marriage of D’Arcy Irvine’s daughter!! also, the acquittal of that poor fellow. I did not see, or hear, of that wretch Bertrand, being about to be released!—am pleased at your having read that poem on the *Albatross*, & liking it: *did not remr.* your having mentioned it. Thanks for clippings, &c.—cannot take them up *just now*: a large no. of letters to hand during the last 2–3 days, besides those by Eng. M. last wk. I sent “Herald” the *long* (& *interesting*) account of a sheep Run &c &c in *Patagonia*! They pubd. it in their suppt. last Saturday, thanking me heartily in a priv. letter for it, *it is worth reading*. Fannin laid up w. gout! Mrs. F. with a *severe* attack of La Grippe: ditto, Walker Ed. “H.” ditto Younghusband, the Dean & his family, & *several others*: the disorder is also at Woodville.—

While I am extremely glad to know of you & yours being “all well”—I am sorry to find business slack w. you. What could you print (say) 100 copies of that Py. Paper *re* Mao. Lex. (wh. you reprinted) for? let me know; as I am just run out.

29th. X. a.m. [I supp. If I were an American & in the state of mind I am this mg.—I should recommence with—“Jehosaphat,” or “Jerusalem,” or “Great Scott,” *etc.* Don’t laugh at me.] Have *again* (3rd–4th time) read your letter, & am now driven to write more—rubbish. Mail, S., won’t close till II p.m. Yes: *now I have read* yr. clipping—“New poem by R. Kipling,”—thank you for it, & would I could see the whole in “N. Observer” (is this to be had there w. you?) I much like the *main* thought (like a golden thread) running through it—pervading it (like musk kept in a drawer!) &—strange though it may seem, *even to you*, it reminds me of my text & Serm. last Sunday evening (1 Thess. v.9—“turned from *idols* to *serve* the *living* & *true God*”: a highly *pregnant* sentence: *they* did so—have we done so? &c. On a former occasion I had preached from *last* v. of 1 Ep. John, *re* “*idols*”—those of *Xns.* including *fads*!): in the mg. it was x Acts, 46,—“*tongues*”: *dead against the popular view*, &c. (see how I run on, as if you & I were in our old room at N. *closely chatting*! shall we ever so sit togr. again?) I have also *read*, & consid. for 2½ min. yr. Riddle—but put that aside, have no time for it: *how can you find spare time for such exertitions?* perhaps to *ease* your over-worked mind. Hamilton has given me any amount of *questions*—almost obsolete *re old* Maori matters, (this he has often done of late,) and I think, such are for *others there*, as well as himself.—

I should say—I *rarely* ever see the “Evg. News”—tho’ it is taken in here, and is, I think, *the preferred P. of the 3 N. ones*: as to Hagen’s, & *this* “Bush Adv.”—Ugh! No Paper

exists in our Cy. hotels ½ a day after receipt! I have therefore bought *many* single copies. Yesterday I was reading debate in the Ho. of Com. on Wom. franchise & much pleased w. some of the speeches *against* it, & was glad to find that Bill thrown out! With you, I rejoice at Glasgow showing a true British “backbone”! May he *go on* as he has begun. Is it not somewhat curious that *Ly. Fox*, should so soon follow *Ly. Bell*, & both *Ly. Buller*? I find Sir Wm. Fox is also ill, & Grey (*absit omen!*) ordered off to Australia—a *warmer* climate—for his health. “Standard” partly reviews a Wk. lately issued on Names, (Scottish, I believe,)—in which it is shown, *no diff.* between *Stewart* & *Stuart*, & that both derived from “*Keeper of the King’s pigs*.” Heu! how often do we find—“from sublime to ridiculous only a stop.” Here, then I halt; If you are *not* busy in Pg. off. reply, fully: if you *are don’t*.

With very affect. regards & best wishes believe me
Yours truly
W. Colenso

Weather wet, cold, wretched!

1892 August 1: to Harding⁶²⁵

Dannevirke
Augt. 1/92 (VIII, p.m.)

Dear Mr Harding

I feel inclined to write to you this evg.—although my last was on 27th ult.—but this will *not* require any answer, else I would not inflict it:—for you are far too busy, & yr. *time* precious. My reasons are (at least) 3—

- 1.) to send you enclosed clippings.
- 2.) to acknge. rect. regd. packet—*this evg.*
- 3.) ditto “Typo”: w. a few remarks thereon & I may add—that I took your long & prized letter of (I *believe*) Sy. 24th but *dated* by you, & *plainly*, too, “28,” & stamped “Wgn. 25th.”—to Woodville w. me on Satury. last, intending to ansr. it pretty fully on Sunday aftn, but my present lodgings are so dreadfully draughty (from door, window (*opposite!*) and from chimney jambs) that I could *neither* sit to write *nor* to read *quietly*, so gave it up!—got disquieted & lost much val. time. I have however *this mg.* read your letter over again & very attentively & *thank you much for it*: (more anon.) only (still) non-content on 2 points, viz. (1) your *mere acknt.* of “Holloway’s Almanac”! (which was not what I wanted—but your *opinion* &c on those (*to me*) *handsome* wood-cuts (?) of some of those “stately homes of Engd.” I (& others, in N. & here, to whom I showed them) have been particularly struck w. their *beauty*: insomuch that I sent my copy back to England to a friend there. (2) Your dry 2-word *remark* on my paper *re* Dr Mantell: true you had heard it read, & *well did you describe* that reading & meeting; but (I think) it would be impossible for any-one, however *gifted*, to have given it that attention it *required* in merely *hearing* it read—there is so much of dates, &c &c that demands close attention & scrutiny: I should *not like* to have to get out another such paper.—

I have been much *amused* ? w. your graphic relation of *B.* his *paper & war trumpet*. Of course, it was *Locke's*, & in our Museum! but (tell it not in Gath!) I *had described* it in one of my *back* papers in "Trans.", glottis and all! and Parkinson had given a *drawing* of it, &c—which I had shown to L. *before* he got that trumpet, &, in fact, was the cause of his going on that search. It is just possible my paper (*supra*) was read & pubd. *before* you joined H.B.P.I. (and so of my *full* paper on "Maori proverbs"—to which I *had particularly called yr. critical attention* in connection w. *Smith's pillaged paper on Mao*. Prov. in a late vol. of Trans.—but of this, too, you took *no* notice!)—I fear *B.* has done much in that kind of way: a few years ago I took him to task *for it*—when he apologized. John White, the same & *more so*, & (I think) your friend Tregear. By the way, I have *lately* recd. a copy of the "*Polynesian Jl.*" I was *struck* w. the *handwtg.* in address; I enclose it—you will also recognise it. This no. *seems* an extraordinary one! If any value is to be given to the *Heiroglyphs* of Easter Island—wh. are *translated*? I have not yet read it.

I was *pleased* on reading your memo. enclosed w. returned *old* letters, to find, that you *had again read them* before sending away! but there is certainly *another* error on part of Methodists, in saying, Watkin was in N.Z. *before* N. Turner, i.e. in "1830": I *don't believe it*, but were I at N. I could ascertain: W. came to the Bay of Islands in the '30's (possibly 37–38, or so), for he & his w. & family *lodged* some tiome in *my house*—they had come from the *Islands* (Tonga, I think) under plea of *ill-health*: (a plea *too often* taken up by the W. Misss. *there!*) You may recollect his son being at N. about Novr./89, at *their anniversary*, they called on me & got me to take chair in their Ch., and W. & myself had some talk about that arrival of theirs in the Bay—but he was too young then to remember it.—Bumby, too, I knew,—a fine *young* man, but *utterly unlike* that horrid caricature of him in "*Brett*"! he, too, had lodged in my house—but only for 1 night; he was drowned poor fellow! soon after his arrival in N.Z.—I question N. Turner being still alive.—

Re "Typo":—dare I tell you that I was somewhat grieved to see it—hoping it had *quietly* died, w. the *end* of 1891.—I would you had allowed it to expire, & I am *not* the only one of *your friends* who has expressed same opinion. However—here it is, & a *good* number, & (as you say) "on better paper," & with its *coloured* decorations *more expensive*! Your leading art. is *good*—only, I could wish Froude *had carried out* what he pretends he did! Ditto of Southey! who emitted much *wretched rot*. I notice your *date* of pubn. "Jany. 1892," but surely you have reviewed or mentioned things of *later* dates! In fact, wod. it not be *better* to state, *fairly* in *imprint* *real date* of pubn. *Re* your notice of Blade's "Pentateuch of Ptg."—here, *again*, you wholly ignored my memo. concg. it to you, several months ago, when I saw a copy at Craig's & wrote to you *especially* concg. it. I had told C. that I should do so, & he more than once enqd. *re* any reply. Moreover, you have an advt. *re* Bassett & his "Printing World Journal": I had requested you to remind him of *me*—or rather what I (foolishly!) had sent him, by post, & at his own *most pressing request* both as a Printer & a Cornishman & from the *same* native town as myself—but *for another* firm, or Company, in L. *under* which he was then working—*copies of all my pubs.*—valued *by me* as worth more than £5.—& never any

acknowledgt.!!! And now, 2 things wh. in my opinion disfigure sadly your "Typo." (1.) that *ugly* advt. on p.6, "Barnhart" &c. (2.) your sticking, somehow, to those hideous obscure ghost-like *foreign* abominations used for apostrophes!!! I have *often marvelled* how you, w. your refined & critical acumen could ever have taken to such frightful things!—

In conclusion: a few words *re* self. I went, as usual, on Saty. to Wdv. for Sunday Ch. Services, & had yesterday (Sunday) *glorious weather* for once!—and, in Evg., a *good* Congn., though still very cold, snow on hills around. The *annual* meeting of Ch. of Engd. is to be held there on Thursday next at 7.30 p.m. & they wish me to be present (Rev. E. Robertshawe will be there), but I do not think I shall go—for if I do I must *either* remain (idle on F. & S.) until Monday! or return to Dvk. on Fry. to go down again on Sy.!!

My good friend Rev. R. Stewart is about to leave Wdv. (where he has done so well—in *both ways*) *for Westport*; he went down to see them & to preach, &c, & has been called & fixed, &c. I am *sorry for this*—perhaps a bit of selfishness in it. I have not yet seen him, since his return on Friday last, but wrote to him, to say, I would visit the Manse when I go again to Wdv. I cannot walk *well*! This is from the remr. of *that Influenza* attack, it was so w. me 3 months ago—feet sore in soles, & particularly *under toes*, when I put my foot on ground & walk, but when sitting or even standing still quite at rest. And then semi- or hybrid-lumbago (from Rheum. & Infl.—) pretty common: however an *old* m. must *not* complain, for he has a 100 things to be thankful for! I envy your *long* sleep—& at your call too!!—Not a word now about Victor—I suppose & hope he is well. Once more ADieu! I am tired

Kindest regards

Yours always

W. Colenso.

P.S. I did not intend for you to keep that Spanish tract—please return it.—

1892 August 9: to Luff⁶²⁶

Dannevirke,
Tuesday night.
August 9th, 1892.

Dear Mr. Luff,

A few days ago I was gladdened with the sight of your well-known & familiar handwriting, in a kind letter, and a paper from you! it brought to mind *many* old & good reminiscences of days long passed, & set me a thinking over them, & of our time passing rapidly away! I thank you for remembering me. You mention your son—our having met now & then at Woodville—and I can assure you his kind company has been a great treat to me, for of all the younger men that I am personally acquainted with, I give the preference to your son. Indeed I looked for him last Sunday at Woodville, expecting, or rather, hoping, to see him. I fear, however, that that pleasure will not be mine much

626 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4. Letter addressed to "A. Luff Esq., Post Office, Wellington," endorsed "Rec'd Augt, 11/92.

Reply & picture (Sir J. Hooker) forwarded per Ry. on loan Sept. 10/92".

longer, as the Church of E. Vestry that met there last week have appointed the Rev. J.C. Eccles of Waipawa to become their resident Minister, and as the newly erected Parsonage is now finished I suppose he will soon be there residing. However, the Vestry have also passed a resolution asking me to continue to hold Divine Service in their church until Mr. Eccles arrives. I suppose I shall do so. I have this day written to him to know his movements; we have long been on the most friendly terms, and, as a matter of course, I shall be very ready to help him, though, I confess, the arrangement has taken me by surprise. Mr. Eccles has been, for some time past, not working harmoniously at Waipawa (although their Minister for 17 years!) owing to the great difference of opinion between them about dividing the Parish—Kaikoura, Te Aute, Patangata, &c., on to the Coast, to have a resident Minister.

But, my dear sir, I must tell you one thing: that I have you very often in mind! Whether at Napier, in the old room where you and I have so often sat together and chatted, in days long past: or where here & at Woodville. And Why so? you may ask:—because at N., I, stretched on my old sofa, have always before my eyes those 2 coloured pictures in gilt frames I purchased at the auction of your goods: and here, & at W., your *Concordance* (also purchased then) is ever being used, & of great service—my own older one being too big to carry about with me.

I have this evening finished my letters & Papers for Home, and so I write you this. I sent a Woodville P. to you this mg. Good-bye, my dear Sir, kind regards.

Yours truly,
W. Colenso.

1892 August 25: to Harding⁶²⁷

Dannevirke, Augt. 25/92
IX. p.m.

Dear Mr Harding

Though tired—so much confinement & writing, w. Rheumatism in right arm & hand,—I must write to you tonight—for if I do not I may not again from this place, nor for some time to come! Besides, I am consy. in yr. debt for letter writing. I took w. me to Woodville on 20th. yours of 14th., intending to write to you on Sunday aftn. but my room is so dreadfully draughty! all round, that I cod. neither r. nor w. & got this Rheum. besides! Ah me! Your last 2 letters are *super*-excellent ones! how I should like to spend a *long* evg. w. you! there is *much*, as usual, in yr. remarks in which I go w. you.—I think but little of vol. XXIV. However the “powers” came to insert Taylor Wh’s. rubbish, is beyond my comprehension.⁶²⁸ As he has been pleased to bring me out, in his p. on M. dog, I must have another short one on same, w. something *new*.⁶²⁹ I shall enclose the copy of my note to Chapman, wh. will interest you: (*return* when you next write.) I have not yet read his Greenst. P. & never may!—

Old Field of Whanganui is a complete old bore! I think I told you how I was *driven* to cut him! His last 2 letters to

me are still *unopened*. *Geaster* Fungus is not uncommon, and we have *several* N.Z. sps. *now*: Hooker described one, & I have also some ½ doz. or so:—my last, or rather *Hamilton’s*, was a very fine one: surely you were *present*? Now F. is a Member of N.Z.L., & consy. *gets his copy*, (if he pays up!) & so, he could have seen *therein* of what had been said *re Geasters*. No need to go to Sweden or Norway! there are also several sps. in Tasmania. Our *net-like* F. is not a “*Clathrus*,” though near it (that is a smaller *Brit.* sp.), but an *Ileodictyon*: see yr. Hdbook. You say, you had lately seen (or got) 2 spns. tell me *their size*, when you next write.—And so, you did *not know* the handwtg. in the address (to me) I sent you! it is *Tregear’s*. *Thanks*, big & many, for yours *re our poet* Morris—that *shall go home*. Sorry to hear such a poor acct. of Bassett: hope he may recover in the country & in summer. A line from Butler’s *Hudibras* is running through my head & I give it: “For *rhyme* the rudder is of verses / by which, like ships, they steer their courses.” And now a few lines *re* myself.

Last Sy., Eccles & self were at Woodville, Services ’tween us, *i.e.* I the organ-blower as he was down to see his new parish, &c.—I am going thither next Sy. for the *last* time! I fear I shall (again) *feel* the *parting*!!! I purpose for leaving here *next week*, at end, travelling leisurely to N., there to finish my papers for Society. I got a letter from Hill yesty., from Makaretu; he was well but (like *many* more!) lamenting the *weather*; he is at Waipawa today: he wrote, mainly to remind me of the Socy’s Mtg. he had got inserted in “D.T.”, w. a small Report of the last mtg. that *I was coming out next time*!! too bad, that,—I had *nearly* written to deny it. A letter today from Rev. Tuke, Taradale, *re* the finishing & opening of their enlarged Ch. on last Sy., & the *fasco* caused by “D.T.” inserting in Sat. evg’s. issue—that *he* was to preach, &c. both mg. & evg.! consy. many staid away—in part owing to weather—so Bp. disappointed, & Colln. small! “D.T.” *since* apologizes. I was much pleased to find you liked those “cuts” in Holloway’s—I had thought you would. And am greatly pleased in hearing such a good account of your dear son: such must be very cheering both to you & to Mrs. Harding. Hamilton has sent me (a loan) the vol. of *Embellishments*!! to John White’s book—about 100–120, but *no* letter-press! a regular ollapodrida! gathered from *all quarters*! some from books before I came to N.Z. many most wretched! among these *our* Tareha! not a bit like him: &, of course, “*ptd. by Govt.*” I *suppose* you have heard *nothing re* W.C. & Mao. Dicty., & you don’t know Capt. R. suffy. to enq. of him. Young Luff called on me last Sy. aftn., & told me of his *dismissal* suddenly, after *so many* years of service! I see his Father is moving in the matter. My arm is very sore: good bye.

Kindest regards.

Bel. me yours sincerely,
W. Colenso.

P.S. Yes: *I visited* the W. Mission at Hokianga.

627 ATL qMS-0497.

628 White T. 1891. On the native dog of New Zealand. *Trans. N.Z. Inst.* 24: 540–557.

629 Colenso W. 1892. 1892 Observations on Mr. T. White’s Paper “On the Native Dog of New Zealand....” *Trans NZ Inst.* 25: 495–503.

1892 August 30: to Harding⁶³⁰

Dannevirke, Aug. 30. 1892

Dear Mr Harding

Again am writing to you! to thank you for yours of 28th., just to hand; and *more*, to let you know, I am delighted to read your *graphical* account of your late meeting (would that I had been there!) I am also very pleased at your thinking of coming out on the Moa question. Do so: you have hit rightly, that *long* (& valuable) rhapsody of the ½-drowning Mau Paiea (that gave me so much trouble in translating w. its notes)—will prove of *service hereafter*—w. *many more of those ancient E. Coast legends, &c.*—the no. would have been largely increased, but for *Holder, & Weber*, and their too facile tool Locke:—I have ever felt that!—

Depend upon it, Buller is *not* trustworthy in those old matters.—I could give you *good* reasons for this. Read again those *old* stories of big saurians! every circumstance as if *really true*. Then, bear in mind that in the thirties, we always had at our Missn. Station in the Bay (Paihia) Maoris from all parts of N. Island, learning to read, in our (or my) day school and often at night—night school (as I thirsted to know Maori—from various tribes:) these were always going & coming, & *many* letters I wrote by them. These *saw* pictures of Ostrich, Emu, &c. in my Rees' Cyclop., bot. mag. & other works: heard from me the var. tales of them, running, *kicking*, &c.—&, as a matter of notoriety, on returning E.W.N. & South, carried off such—with *embellishments!* much of *that* is the *foundation* of McD's., J. White's, Sir W.B's., & other stories *re* Moa: once more, before you take up pen—read what I have *painfully* collected & written on subject.—

Buller, Grey, Hector, Travers, & Taylor White, & J.Wh. all sought informn. to strengthen & vamp up *their preconceived* notions! just as Rev. R. Taylor did!! You surprise me in saying,—“Haast & 30,000 years”!!! Moreover, *re* this transln. of Quatrefages: did I ever tell you, that Haast shortly before he went to Engd. wrote to me about Q's. papers (*perhaps not these?*) asking me if I would join him in rebutting them? I said, “Did not know them.” Haast sent them, pubd. in Lond. Mag. Zool. & Boty.—I agreed: H. went to Engd. I sent for those nos. have 'em now. H. returned & *died*: so I never used them: but I was struck w. Q. *dishonesty!* he had *evidently* seen my last & most exhaustive p. on Moa,—had culled bits here & there to suit, & *ignored* the rest!! I may yet do a little, w. Haast's letters &c, as a preface.⁶³¹ I do not swallow Tregear's *cock* story! any more than his *cow* one!!—I enclose Chapman's letter—which I have had to *disinter!* (return anon.) He says—*of me*—“You were far more qualified but had not done it”: at all events C. has *cut me out*: I have been for yrs. collecting, & was about to write my paper (*as Hamilton knew*), but not now: C. *has used some of my “finds”* (second-hand, perhaps). Thanks for *Fungus*.

Now myself: 1. Rain, ever & always! 2. at Wdv. on Sunday to preach *last* S.—but a wire from Bp. *not to do so*—to see him, &c. 3. Returned yesty. 4. on Saty. to Waipawa for Services *there*, that E. may go to Wdv. 5. Tuesday to N. 6.

on 12th. to read my *poor* p. (Jottings, No.2) hope it may *not* be required.⁶³² 7. I *may* come back to Bush on (say) 19th: have got Rheumatism hand & arm, write badly & in pain. Paper says, Hill gave on Sy. aftn. last, Lect. to Sy. Sch., Waipawa—“The way to Heaven.”

Kindest regards to you
Yours sincerely
W. Colenso.

P.S. Heard that Chapman had *more* than 100 copies!!

1892 September 11: to Harding⁶³³

Napier, Sunday night,
Sept. 11th. 1892

Dear Mr Harding

I have been thinking on *you* very much this day, & so it has culminated in a determination to write to you this evening—although I shall not conclude same until *after* my return from Sy's. meeting tomorrow nt. and this said Meeting, & my preparing for the same, w. wish that *you* would be there, have had much to do w. my writing now. This day is my first *idle* Sunday for many months! I have kept *quietly* at home, though weather fair yet cold. As, I suppose, I said to you in my last,—I left Dvk. on Saturday 3rd for Waipawa, halting there to take duty for Eccles (gone to Woodville), & arrived here on Monday night:—3 Letters had just come in, & one was yours of 4th., as *usual* a capital letter, & one in which I again go thoroughly w. you. It was not so long as often w. you, & so, I suppose, you did not notice (overlooked) some parts of my last. I do hope you will come out (even if only v. Maskell—you will have, at least, Tregear w. you,) in your projected Maori literature paper: you will find somewhat to aid you in my p. on their *Poetry* &c., in vol. XIII, (so shamefully overlooked by Buller a few years ago when he said, there w. you! “*noone* had written on that subject”!)—also, in my Papers on their *Proverbs*, *Colour-sense*, &c, in vol. XII—but let me tell you, If you read this *latter*, look for its *supplement* further on towards the end, disjointed from it *purposely* by the Editor: I suppose you can borrow those 2 vols. if you have not got them.

I arrived here pretty well on Monday night, 5th., next day remained at Home, writing for S.F. Mail: but, oh! the misery of Rheum. in rt. shoulder joint & down arm, so that I *could not* put forth my arm horizontally to take a dip of ink! obliged to pass pen to the surly clownish left hand for each dip! (temper *not* improved thereby!!)—and it is still painful, *much worse in bed*: I write this in pain. Well: I went to town on Wednesday, & again on Friday on business. Craig seeming very well, w. a new addition to his shop, running out behind his Desk windows, & already well-stored w. Children's Books—a large, dry commodious room.—Saw Messrs. Paterson & Sidey, both well. Mrs Lang has given up her Bakery, &c—taken by a person named Phillips from Auckland (an old hand at that trade); Mrs.L. going to open a Boarding-house in late resid. of M.R. Miller, on hill.—

630 ATL qMS-0497.

631 He did so: Colenso W. 1893. Notes and observations on M. A. de Quatrefages's paper on “Moas and Moa Hunters.” *Trans. N.Z. Inst.* 26: 498–513.

632 It was required: Colenso W. 1892 Bush jottings: No. 2 (Botanical). *Trans NZ Inst.* 25: 307–319. Read before the Hawke's Bay Philosophical Institute, 12th September, 1892.

633 ATL qMS-0497.

Ellison is *out* of "Waip. Mail," & Whittington of "Herald" off. *in* as Ed., future price 1d. You will have heard of Haggan: I go w. Prendergast (*for once*) in his remarks, & so, I believe, the many here. Some good remarks in "D.T." of last night (or, possibly, Friday.) In same, also a leading article containing long extract from a *good sound* sermon lately preached in R.C. Cathedl. at Auckland—on *Dishonesty*. Yesty. Dr. Spencer kindly called and spent ½ hour, & after him *Mr. Hill*,!! the first time for more than 2 yrs.!! he remd. an hour—these 2 my *only* visitors.

I have *recently* recd. a long & good letter from "S.H. Decur, Whanganui"—on my "*Status Quo*." Evidently he knows the subject,—goes w. me (only seems to say, I could have done *more* for myself, & quotes from Owen's, &c.) but he does not seem to lay hold of the *chief* thing in my paper—*fully* to *exculpate* *Dr.M.* I must write to D.—*who & what* is he? and also another long letter from Suter, XtCh., *re* same, giving me extracts from a paper of Owen's in the Library *there*, together with a copy of the drawing of *that early first* Bone.

(2nd. part., 25th noon)

By dint of perserverance fighting against pains! I have put up my promised packet to send w. this.—Last night a heavy one w. Rheum. in shoulder joint—*wearying*!—*and* this day—*sciatica*! *added*—I fear much, if these *united* continue, my place will be w. Job on his dunghill.—but *without* society! I hope, however, I shall have *no worse thoughts and utterances than he had*.

I hope you may have time to *read* my paper (vol X) on the *Kuri*,⁶³⁴ & *note*, that that mention of Dr. H. & the skin in Cy. Museum was the *first* rift in the lute! followed up by those on (*his*) Maori names of places in Geogy. & Maps of N.Z., as touched on in "3 Lity. papers,"⁶³⁵ & mentd. by me in *Inspg. Schools*.

I did hope to write you more this time, but *cannot* at *present*.

If my pains &c continue—I would I were at Napier. I feared an increase of rheum. on Sunday evg. in Ch.—the Congn. (& Chwdn.) would have upper windows open, & the draught downwards on my head was *great*!—Indeed the 2 candles by me shot out their flames horizontally, & guttered, &c. I looked *round & up*, now & then, in hopes the hint would be taken, but not so. I told them on My. mg. that if that is persisted in, I do as the Jews in their synagogues—*keep in my hat*.

I should return you 3 nos. Review only I note what you say resp. them.—Last wk. in going to P.O. for a p. note to pay Owen, I got 3/- worth *for you* (in 2 1/6 ones, they not having any 3/- ones) which I now enclose. Do not be angry—give to Victor. Your cousin R. told me last wk. his Father *was in Auckland*.

Pardon this—*done in pain*—
Yours always,
W. Colenso

1892 September 20: to Harding⁶³⁶

Dannevirke (!!!)
Tuesday night
Sepr. 20. 1892.

Dear Mr. Harding

Here am I, again! like "a bad 1d. *returned*" [that is an old Cornish saying]—and forsooth feel inclined to write *to you*! Last night, *late*, I recd. your capital letter of the 18th—such a *long* one, too! (Oh! how I envy you!!) Believe me, it wonderfully refreshed me—after a long & hard days work: packing for bringing—& packing (or putting away into places) for *leaving*—this is always a tiring job w. me.—

I was not certain until Friday night (16th) that I should be returning hither—but Eccles wrote to me such a kind & pitiful letter (for himself & Woodville) that I consented to return to the wheel (like the turnspit dog, or fox!), and so continue at Wdv. until E. is *free*—some 2 months from this.—

Last week I was in town on Friday & on Saturday, (no one called on me,)—but yesterday, IV.30 p.m. Hill called, having seen my man in town & heard I was leaving, & spent ¾ hour : he told me how utterly unable he *felt* on My. nt. at our meeting, having been over-long at that School & with a sore throat, &c—he had heard from Large & White, how it was w. me, but he would have it, I did well! (President's soap!) Just as H was leaving, Eccles came, & staid till dusk: so I had 2 *good chats*.—

I have been recg. during last few days a no. of circulars, &c—to *all* of which I say *NO*. I shall send you 1 or 2, also Drew's letter, having promised it—I replied yesterday:—he is right, 26 *for* 23,—but the error *may* be the Printer's: I told him, I *have* the Moa Paper he party. mentions, (indeed, I too had said so in "St. quo," but I had *quoted* from Owen's 2 vols. 4to. in our Liby.,)—and that I did not write so much *for myself* as *to rescue* Dr. M.

The Ch. of E. "Synod" is now in full swing at N., but I, being merely a nondescript, alias an "Offg. Minr.", *sans* parish! have *no* seat therein. Hill is terribly irate at *this*, & was determd. to bring it up, (he being a Synodsman) but I *conjured* him *not* to do so: at same time I don't like it, *don't think it fair*,—I posted a letter of *enquiry* (not having heard anything!) to Capt. R. yesty., & lo! today he entered train at Hastings—for Wgn. he did *not* shake hands w. me, although I was at the door seat by wh. he came in), but merely asked how far? & passed on to the *further end*, & talked w. Carlyon—all the way to Waipawa, aflds. going into smoking c. I sd. I had written to him yesty: he replied, "I shall get it there." Possibly he (& O., who was also in train, & whom I saw on platform at Te Aute, stretching his legs,) may be vexed w. me for preaching sternly and fully against racing, betting, & *Totalisators*,—if so: *so be it*! I told Mr. Paterson lately, that *we were as one* in that matter.

But I must not omit, a *full third*, of my eldest son's letter, written from Hythe, Southampton, dated 3/8/92, which may interest *you*. He was writing about his wife & daughter—their state of health; then he says, "Mr. Jno. Harding of Mt. Vernon, however will be able to give you a personal

634 Colenso W. 1877. Notes, chiefly historical, on the ancient dog of the New Zealanders. *Trans NZ Inst.* 10: 135–155.

635 Colenso W. 1883. *Three literary papers read before the Hawke's Bay Philosophical Institute during the session of*

1882:—*I and II, On Nomenclature; III, On "Macaulay's New Zealander."* Daily Telegraph Office, Napier. 41p

636 ATL qMS-0497.

account. You will wonder how Mr. H. came across them. It was rather curious and all owing to that small greenstone pendant you sent me years ago, & which is the only ornament my wife has upon her watch-chain. She (& May, daughter) had been over to Southampton, & having to wait some time for the Hythe ferryboat walked on the pier, where they met an elderly man who recognising the greenstone entered into conversation, and turned out to be Mr. Jno H. I havent seen him, for tho my wife gave him our address he has not looked me up; he gave her "Hill Lane," where he was staying with a niece or grand-daughter. He also said, he was going back in a fortnight, or so, & would certainly look you up."—(verbatim.)

Also, a very long letter from Hamilton on fcp. fol.!!—on some of his "finds"—asking innumerable questions!—*as usual*:—I sometimes fancy, some of them must be for *others*? I cleared out from Dvk. & had 2 heavy cases of Books, over 1 cwt.! I found in that Sp. pamphlet I had sent to you the *enclosed* memo. In *accidentally* looking into an uncut no. of "Hansard," (No. 19, July 1886) contg. remarks in Ho. on J. Wh's. Mao. Histy., I noticed, at p.1, the following: "There was one gentleman engaged for many years in compiling Mao. Lex., & the work proposed," (by Mantell) "now was simply giving employment to a class of people he" (the Speaker) "cared little about—these pakeha-Maoris," &c [Hon. Mr. Wilson!]
—Again:— "For the last 20 yrs. a Maori scholar had been engaged in compiling a Maori Lex., but the probability was the work would occupy him for the remr. of his life, & that even then it would not be completed."—[Hon. Mr. Menzies.]—This, & more, on a *good* motion by Mantell—which was *carried*: but what are the results? See also No. 20, well worth your purchasing a copy of each.

I cannot exactly swallow all that Maskell has said, *re* Haast: I bear in mind how M. has treated me, *re* Icerya, & the *many* Cocci I had sent him in years gone by: I suppose you know he is a Romanist!! which sets him so strongly against Tregear.—

Am *glad* to find you *can* report,—“still *busy*: *fine* weather: *all well*”:—what an excellent line!—& this, too, from Wgn.!

I *may* return to Bush shortly, “for a season”: shall know in a day or two. Am *not* at all desirous of going to our Sy's. Meeting tomorrow—nor to read any P. there,—having nothing really worthy! Could not compass it *in Bush*.—Good night.

12th.⁶³⁷ XI. p.m. Just returned from Socy's meeting—about 30 present: read my 2 papers: 1. Jottings, Bush, *Botanical*: 2. a Refulgent phenomenon, which caused me to bring forward & dissect the *said* legendary sign seen by Constantine, A.D. 312.⁶³⁸ Dr. Spencer, & Heath, & Owen, & others made a few sensible remarks, & Holder (as usual!) a very foolish one—which, however, caused a *laugh*. I did not feel “at *Home*”—& Hill Chn. seemed also out of sorts. 2 new Members were nomd. & secd. right off, & elected of course!—At X.30, I in Library packing up specimens, McDougal came in rushing for news! I referred to G. White

who has my 2 papers. Perhaps I may *never* go there again! this is a melancholy thought.

A letter to hand from Eccles begging me to return to Woodville to hold Div. S. there until he is free! some 10 wks. hence.—Now that I have *cleared out wholly*, I don't relish going back again: I know not who was there *last* Sunday—Good night—

13th. I must now close my long letter—& long, w. little of real stuff in it.—I omitted to say (*to you*), that last night I left house at VII.30, Robert w. me carrying spns: arrd. at '45, on top of stairs White & Lessong they led us into *Library*, gas burning: I proceeded to unpack, & dispose on long table. Dr. Sp. & Large came in, staid a while, &c. I remarked on time passing, now VIII, & small co. when, at last, (I out of breath! & in great pain from shoulder,) L. asked “If I were ready to go into the Lecture Room”?!!! at *first* I did not understand: I soon knew his meaning & now I had to collect hurriedly my spns. & at VIII.10 enter Museum—to find about 30 or more all seated, w. H. in chair. this sadly put me out,—& I feeling *tired*:—Evidently they had been there waiting 10–15 m. & so I began badly.—I give you all this, because I have sd. “*Did not feel at Home*”!—

I write in much pain from shoulder to fingers. Weather *very fine*—but *not well* eno. to go to town—tho' *much* business there.

Yours faithfully,
W. Colenso.

P.S. 21st. *None* of circulars &c are to be returned. Good bye!

1892 September 24: to Luff⁶³⁹

Dannevirke,
Saturday 24th. Sepr.
(noon) 1892.

Dear Mr. Luff,

I am thinking on you, and have concluded to drop you a line before I leave this afternoon for Woodville, (although it can not be *quite* so satisfactory as either you or I could desire,) to thank you for your very kind remembrance of me as shown by “wire”, by letter, and by your valued loan of a picture.

I came hither on Wednesday last, (to *resume* my old employ at Woodville!) and on arriving here at 3 p.m. found your “wire” awaiting me—re-addressed from Napier:—well I waited until Wednesday night, late, when I also got your kind note—returned, thus far, from Napier. Yesterday morning I wrote to my man there, to go to Ry. Station & get the picture, & by early train (noon here) I received the enclosed card: so, no doubt, the picture is safe, and will I trust this day be *housed* at my old hermitage: though *when* I may have the pleasure of *seeing* it is another thing!—

637 These two addenda in sequentially numbered pages in the letter of 20 September should have been dated 22nd and 23rd.

638 Colenso W. 1899. Of a Radiant Phenomenon: “In hoc signo vinces.” *Trans NZ Inst.* 32: 305–309.

639 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-4. Letter addressed to “A. Luff Esq., Post Office, Wellington” and endorsed “Rec'd Sepr. 26/92”.

I may mention, that *early* in this year (Jany. I think) I received from Sir Jos. Hooker—a case containing a copy of his portrait which had been *drawn* for the R.Sy.—this “photogravure” (I think) is by Hurlkheimer (or some such name); it is large—frame & all—about 30in.x18. I had *much trouble* in getting it thro’ Customs! (as *usual*) not being able to satisfy *H.M.C.* as to its value! and at last having got it (and being *very unwell* & leaving Napier for Bush) merely *saw* it! & put it back into its case or coffin!—You, who once knew a little of my rooms at N. would be surprised to see them now—with *scores* of packages & bundles; among than nearly 20 parcels of books, *unopened!* some from R.Sy., Linn. Sy., London Booksellers, Craig, & others, and some even *ordered* by me,—but enough of this.

I had *cleared out* from here on 3rd. inst.,—Mr. Eccles having been appointed *resident* Minister at Woodville (after 17 years at Waipawa!). I took duty for him on the 4th. at Waip., that he might be doing so on *that day* at Woodville, and then it turned out that he *could not leave* Waip. until after 3 months notice!!! (all right enough) and so, to please & to aid *him* (& also the Ch-of-E. folk at Woodville) I have at *last* given way & come back again to serve until his “3 months” are up—perhaps *alternately* w. him at Waip., as there really seemed no help for it—or *close* Wdv. Ch!! Doubly heavy at *present*, as W. has *no* Presbytn. Minister. I *do not like* to reside at Wdv., too low & *wet* & cold for me.

Of late (4 wks.) I have suffered much from rheumatism *fixed* in right shoulder *joint*, & down arm, & some days in wrist & fingers,—so that I write w. difficulty & in *pain*—as I am *now doing*—but *will not give in*.

Of course you will have heard of John *Buchanan*’s death—& of several others whom you (or *we*) once knew so well.

I hope you & *all* yours are well: please remember me most kindly to your son & with kind regards.

Believe me, yours truly,
W. Colenso.

1892 October 11: to Harding⁶⁴⁰

Dannevirke
Tuesday night, 11/X/92

Dear Mr Harding

Yesterday I returned from Woodv. and found your *prized* long letter (with several per Eng. Mail) awaiting me. To *yours* I directed my attention & revelled in your friendly & graphic account of your Phil. Socy. Meetg. last week: thanks big & many. Then the really good account of Victor! & of your family!! and last (though *not* least) your loving & thoughtful P.S.—which I must also separately notice anon.—

Since my *last* to you (20th. ulto.) I have been 3 times to Woodville on duty: but first let me tell you, that *here* on 22nd in wind & rain I was *obliged* to do duty in Cemetery—Robertshawe being absent at Synod: I had never been there before—a long walk, beyond the Schoolhouse: like a good *Israelite* I kept my hat on during the whole service, though at times I feared it would be blown off & into the grave! I

felt the long walk there, & standing, and then back! but fortunately all between heavy showers. The last corpse I interred was Hamlin’s child at Napier some 35 years ago!!

Well: to *proceed*: on my reaching Woodv. on Saty. 24th., I was *horrified!* to find the Ch. had been *closed* for 2 Sundays! and both days, too, *fine*. I *felt upset*: much discontent, & rightly so. In Ch. on Sy. (at mg. & evg. S.) I told them—the fault was *not mine*, & that such should not occur again while I was in the Bush: most unfortunately however the weather on that day (25), & on 2nd. inst., was most *wretched!* a continual steady downpour:—*evil remarks* were made! But this last Sunday (9th) weather was delightful, & consequently large Congns. indeed the weather has been *fine all last wk.* from Monday 3rd. inclusive down to last night, and now today rain again—but mild: this aftn. 4m. before 2, a *smart & long* shock of earthq., which caused me to run out into the rain *without* a hat! fearing what *might* follow; but no more. Next Sy. I exchange w. Eccles,—he at Wdv., & I at Waipawa.—In one of my late return jys. from Wdv. your good cousin R. was a fellow-passgr. from Whanganui, I told him what I had written to you about his father at Southampton. I, too, noticed what you mention *re* “Capt. J. Hg.”, & supposed it to be yr. Uncle. Did you happen to know a man named Driscoll? (formerly of Waipawa) a Barber, &c. at Woodv. he was buried on Sy. aftn. a very large attendance, he being both Freemason & Forester, and spoken well of: I was twice in his shop talking w. him on Monday 26th. ult., on Tuesday (27th) while at “Lodge” he was taken unwell, & on Thursday nt. died. Mr Robertshawe being *wired* for on Thursday went thither to see him.—

H.B.Phil.Inst held theirs last night—Lessong’s paper on “Gravitation” &c came on, also one more by Lund, on Coins: L. is a great Numismatist, and has a goodly & val. colln. Taylor White’s papers (whatever they are!) did *not* come on: I suppose they will at the *next* Mtg. in Nov. A letter to hand last night from Hill, dated Saty. nt. 8th., letting me know he was off overland on Sundy. mg. & should *not* return for 6 weeks! so he does *not intend* to be at the Novr. Mtg. although it was fixed *for him*, & he promised to be there w. his Paper.—

I have, *at last!* begun my paper on T. White’s romance of Mao. Dog, & if I do not get it ready for the Novr. Mtg. at N., I shall send it to Wgn. and perhaps to you: I feel it to be a *duty* devolving on me to take it up—though I would rather have saved the time for better purposes. I intend to send *you* the Paper when ready for your friendly-critical eye. I want from you, a copy of “The Monthly Review,” vol. II—Feby, 1890: *or, that paper* in it *ending* at p. 93, (which has, on p.94, “Te Awhiorangi” paper by Gudgeon) so kindly sent me by you: or, if neither is to be had, then *the date* of those Mao. wars at Taranaki therein narrated, in which Barrett & his “pals” were engaged.—Now if you can send me this informn. *early* I shall be again greatly obliged.—I have your “Typo,” also, “Maori Hansard”: former I have read & *again* go w. you! I feel pleased & *thankful*: latter—I reserve, small type, bad paper, & badly printed.—I have recd. a copy of “The Californian Illustd. Mag.,” no. for June/92—a broad 8vo contg. nearly 200pp. with *many* capital illustrations, several being full-page: among the papers is a memoir of Thorwaldsen, beautifully illustd. (2 of them, in the lett. press,—medallion form, “Day & Night,” are *exquisite!*) If you *have* the work there in Wgn.—I have not yet seen it, do

look at *these* 2: & if you have it *not* then I will send you my copy.—

I was not a little surprised, early last week on recg. a very kind note from Rev. J. Hobbs of Hastings, asking me to take a share of duty in his parish during his absence in Australia (6 wks. holiday!) I was, of course, obliged to tell him I was *booked* here until Eccles should remove,—and *then*, what about Waipawa? I have heard, that *O. Deane* has been *trying* for it. And so Hadfield, Wgn. is about to resign his Primacy! Well, *not too soon*.⁶⁴¹

Last wk. I recd. a *very nice* letter from my good Presbytn. friend—Rev. R. Stewart now settled at Greymouth: he & his were well, & doing well w. good prospects: may GOD's blessing be w. him!

From what you tell me, *re* your own paper, I am pretty sure it is all the better for you & for *us* that it was not read at your last meeting. I am much interested in what you have told me *re* J.B's. "P. Progress" & your own little ones—such serve to take me back to days of boyhood. That book is *still* a wonderful one! Did I tell you, that I have a *first-rate* Ms. transln. of *both* parts into Maori? (*Not* done by myself.) It is closely written on flp. folio *without* margin, & on *both sides*, but clearly done. *Sad* news this of late—the death of Tennyson! It set me a-looking into his "*In. Mem.*" which I always carry w. me: ere long, I, too, *must* follow—and thus writing brings me to your honest truthful kind & loving P.S.—*re* what I may have acquired during a long & active & laborious life in this land; there *are lots*—good bad & indiff't. no doubt! but it would puzzle many & *you also* (though *one* of the *very best*) to unravel them. In your once writing to me, of the sad broken state of J. Wh's. papers (as seen by Tregear), I thought of *my own as being still worse*! Had you my dear Mr. Harding *remained at N.* it was my intention to have endeavoured to obtain your assistance, *and* to make you by will Literary trustee w. *full powers*, &c., &c., but your removal to Wgn. prevents all that: at same time, *nothing* has *yet* been done by me, to conserve anything; neither can I bring myself to act, for I do not know a single person (beside your self) in whom I could *fully confide*.—This, however, *we must consider again*.

And now w. kindest regards to you & yours, believe me ever

Yours faithfully.

W. Colenso.

[Hand & arm dreadfully aching.]

Henn is *out* of P.O. Pension £80. A subs. (£50) & testiml. got up for him; a *good faithful* public servant.

1892 October 24: to Harding⁶⁴²

Dannevirke
Octr. 24/92: VIII p.m.

Dear Mr. Harding

I recd. your kind & welcome letter of yesty. on my return this aftn. from Woodville. I thank you for it, & for cuttings—a rare lot! I put up, at once, for you a paper (or 2 halves) which I had set aside for you last week, & have posted it, to be followed tomorrow with *this*. I had very nearly written to you last week, mainly to send on my Ms. *re* Maori Dog as *against* White, (whom I have not spared, for he has *caused* me all this extra writing & another through his fool-hardiness!) However I shall post sd. Ms. tomorrow to you—read it carefully *for me*, & correct, &c., &c. *ad lib.*, and return, say, within a week or 10 days, as I may have to copy it again!—or portions of it. At *first* I thought of making it a draft copy and so writing on both sides, but it occurred to me, that by giving it an *extra* wide margin, & writing on *one* side only it might serve for reading, &c.—

I have felt disappd. in being away from my Liby., as there are several books there which wou. be (perhaps) of service: I have pencilled some in margin; which—if I go to N. *before* our *next* meeting—I hope to look into. The 3 Nos. "Review", you so kindly & promptly sent, did *not* give me the informn. I sought: viz. the time (*year*) when Barrett & Co. aided the Taranaki natives—but I hope to get this from Brett's big book. With this Ms. I shall send my small copy of my p. on Mao. Dog—as you may not have a copy of it at hand—you will see how thoroughly exhaustive that was.—I shall also send the Californian serial—which you can return at leisure. At *present* I am not sure of my being at next meeting of Sy. in Napier—because I have voluntarily bound myself *to serve Ch.* at Wdv. *for Eccles until he removes hither*, come what may. His 3 mths. notice is up on 18th. Novr., & our Sy. mtg. is on 14th! I have offered him—if he will take Wdv. on 13th. (& *not* make that day his last at Waip.,—but the 20th)—then I can go to N. & would return to Wdv. for the 20th. I have not yet obtained his definite determination, but expect it this week. Should I not go to N.—then I *may* send my Ms. to you (? or to Gore) for Wgn.—as, I fear, there is small chance of Hill rcgt. in time.—I have hastily looked over your *last* lot of clippings:—the one of "Miss C., her *father*, & *polygamy*", is not new to *me*—it was always my firm belief of our N.Z. Chiefs—this I have more than touched on in my "Essay," vol.I. *Trans.* the one of the pet whale I have also seen before only this is *enlarged & decorated*! Lately, I noticed (*again*) in a former letter of yours, your remark on Tregear's "Maori & Moa"—that a good deal of it is in "*Shortland's Mao. relig.*" &c. Hamilton had also mentd. this book to me, thinking I *knew* it—*not so*—I wrote at once to H. to know where it was pubd.—&, on his replying, Craig sought a copy for me from Auckland—but, "*out of print.*" A Capital joke that—the "*Kauae Moa*"!!

Yesterday was a truly fine day! the *first fine* Sy. I have known at Wdv.!!!

641 Octavius Hadfield was elected primate in 1890, but retired three years later when he felt himself unequal to the responsibility. He disliked the sceptical tendencies prevalent in philosophy, science, and Biblical criticism. John Mill's system of morals he once dismissed as one of the most marvellous instances of the abuse of human ingenuity which could be

produced. Darwinism he reprobated. Essays and Reviews revealed him as a fundamentalist.
(<http://www.teara.govt.nz/en/1966/hadfield-octavius/1>).

642 ATL qMS-0497.

I feel concerned to find from you that you are not doing better in the printing line; & further that Wgn. is dull—*duller* than ever. I had hoped that that move, or report, *re* the Govt. Ptg. Estab. doing private work would have proved beneficial to you—it may however yet. Napier, as you truly remark, is steadily going on in the *broad & easy* way of recklessly borrowing & spending—the fruits being *more rates*! I am going to the wall! formerly my 5 paddocks were let to good tenants, now 4 are on my hands—owing to the heavy & increasing *town rates*—leave alone the Proxy. (or Land) Tax; and, owing to the misconduct of others (& Waterworth's *superior* abilities), I am now in for *over* £100. in cash—to fill in (!) 2 dry & high ¼-ac. Sns. on Wellesley Road! I am getting to dislike N. more & more, & would that I could *leave it*. At same time I *cannot* visit my old loved haunts in the Bush: Rheum-cum-Influenza still heavy on me dy. & nt.!

Good night: Kindest regards. Yours faithfully. W. Colenso.

1892 November 2: to Harding⁶⁴³

Dannevirke, Novr. 2/92:
IX p.m.

Dear Mr. Harding

Having got rid of my usual heavy *monthly* job—i.e. Eng. Mail—I feel inclined to *talk* w. you tonight! would that I could realise it!! However, as that cannot be, & I have recently recd. so many good things (tit-bits!) from you—I must e'en *write*.—

On Saturday (29th) as I was leaving for Wdv. your packet came to hand, containing 2 copies Septr. "Typo," Shortland's Book, & *your Ms.*—of course I was obliged to go S. and leave them: on my return, on My., I found above further augmented w. a copy of "Ptg. World": and this aftn. I have gone over this last with much pleasure, & astonishment, at the *many* wonderful machines & inventions in *our craft*; some (as the Linotype Composing Machine!) being far *beyond* my comprehension.—Many things in this work pleased me, but especially the memoir of *yourself* with a *characteristic* portrait—you alone! but why the face should have been semi-smutty (esp. when compared w. the *clean* one of Nicholl, directly opposite) I can not understand. *I thank you for this copy*, and am half-inclined to become a subscr. I note that Bassett was recovered: good. The letter from a Comp. at Plymouth, p.134, tickled my humour greatly.—

I am also much pleased with this no. of "Typo," you have some *capital* things in it—I would enumerate, but I have sent both copies to my 2 sons in England: you must send me 1 addl. copy for myself.—

Your Ms. ("Unwritten Literature") has pleased me exceedingly: I have already read it *twice*, & shall go over it again, it is a Capital Paper: no marvel that your audience applauded you:—I would that Hector & Tregear were present: I think you might have brought forward a *few* instances from my papers in "Trans.," w. good effect—particularly our hero battling the waves, or [and also] that one used in planting the *kumara*. I hope Maskell may have been taught a *useful* lesson; he has always been savage on

Tregear, & I believe, *from his being a Romanist!*—*Your Paper must be pubd.*—& I hope in "Trans."—

I have not yet looked into Shortland's Book: strange that I had never seen, never heard of it before!

I sent you a "Standard" containing a long art. on this republ. of Cook's *first* Voyage: there is much in that art. which I agree with, & some items *new* to me.—This day I have posted to you 2 Santa Barbara papers—lately to hand from our Californian Member (H.B.Ph.S.) Dr. Yates: poor dear man! he, too, has *his trials*,—only recently recovd. from severe Influenza; there are also a few items of interest in those 2 p., especially the art. on "*Mother Goose*." I have got 3–4 clippings for you—particularly the one on the *Corean Dicty*.!!—

[By the way, Did you ever hear *anything* during this late session of Parlt., *re* the Mao. Lexicon? I cannot understand Capt. R's. silence, (not even replying to my letters!) unless such may have arisen from his hearing of my *denouncing* totalisators Betting & Racing—in my Sermons.]

I note what you have *justly remarked* on my Ms. (Mao. Dog) with you. I, too, *saw* that: too severe on T.Wh., & I had thought, my Paper will *not* be pubd. in consequence of it: but even that I should not care for, as I *wished to leave behind me*, my opinion of the man & of his writing—for a *future gen.*—it may be: but after all I shall be willing to expunge—all such acidities—though T.Wh. *dearly deserves it*.—I am very much pleased to know you are going to look up *Paikea* in *that* vol. of "Trans." If I mistake not you will find *more* there than in "Tidal Lore." [But in "T. Lore," some printer's errors, I remember were corrected—as, for instance "Ulysses *boat*" (!!) to "U. *bout*."] I note your saying (from Tregear), that he had never seen the *Maori* orig!—so of *all* in *that* vol. and in *several other* papers of mine, *translations*—*E. Coast* legends, &c., &c.

I shall return your pretty & good Fungus spn. with thanks.!!

With you, *again*—as in many things—I mourn Whittier: as you say—"*A good* man few better in this century." I had not seen J.B. for several years: Fannin tells me, how *greatly* he was altered—saliva dribbling down, & voice weak, &c., &c.—*Sic transit gloria* &c. I did *not* go to the funeral I rarely ever do go now)—through *fear* of catching cold in standing at g.,—& *not* wishing to give offence—as I *keep my hat on!*—I saw Mr. Orr, senr., in town that day—who was going to the funl.; he, too, seemed, infirm, & said he was "*getting old*"—I replied, "*I am old*;" & then it came out, that he is ahead of me in the race—being 83.—

At N. Railway Station this mg. in taking ticket, Welsman was there, w. several ministers, all (except dear old Mr. Cornford) unknown to me: W. introd. Rev. Dr. Brown, & we shook hands: Dr. B. said, he had long heard of me & wished to see me; he too was travg. by train to Sandon; I was obliged to tell him, I did *not* talk in train, from inability to hear: so we were apart (I think he was travelling 2nd Class); he is a thin, wiry man, long past mid. age.—Gow is very ill from Influenza—a *fortnight* in bed! Henn leaves P.O. at end of this month! another *useful* servant shunted off!—Am glad you saw Haggen, & *told him the truth*: I have always thought him to be out of his proper element as *Editor*. My arm is still painful—more now in fore-arm and

wrist & fingers: I think it is *Influenza* dregs; am done up!
Farewell—

With kindest regards, Yours, &c. W. Colenso.

Thursday night, 3rd. I now proceed: I suppose you will have seen *enough* of the wretched Joshua & Co. case! However the Jury could let that woman off, is a mystery to me: also, £150, each, to *those* two young men!! I have a letter from N. today; in it I learn, the costs of that trial will be about £2500. while that of the “Ahuriri” & “Faily” steamers will also *count up*!—

This day has been rather a heavy one with me—often so, of late, if I over-work myself, as at Eng. M. times: I would I could sleep like you do—of course, I mean, *occasionally*: but instead of that I dream horrid and *long & repeated* dreams; so that between such & pain in shoulder my nights are *not* refreshing!—

There is to be a great concert here tomorrow evening—in aid of the newly erected Ch. of Engd. Sunday School Ho., a large & good building—well fitted for a Lecture room in the Winter. Miss Large is to be here, & to sing 3 songs, (perhaps 6! w. *encores*): I shall *not* go; *partly* from fear of draughts.—

Wallace, the Presbytn. Minister here has resigned: (they want a younger & more able man, & an *ordained* one). A *good* letter from Rev. R. Stewart, at Greymouth, assures me of his doing well there—45 at prayer meeting on the Wedy. evening—*good*: I wrote to him last night. Fannin’s son, Seymour, (some time at Greymouth in a druggist’s shop,) has just been appointed Dispenser of drugs—at United Societies Pharmacy Napier. Did you know Dr. Innes? lately married to one of Sam. Davies’ daughters—Puketapu.

I expect to officiate for the *last* time at Woodville on 20th, and I fear I shall *feel* the parting much! I am in love w. the congn., & they with me. My retreat to my solitary House at Napier, after so many months passed in Hotels & in trains (much company to *see* daily!) and regular Sunday’s duty will tend largely to *increase* my solitude: well: I must *look up*, & hope for the best. (I may tell *you*—I *would* that the rules (?) of an Epis. Ch. allowed of my occasionally helping Revds. Fraser, Douglas, Grant & others!)

Mails in from N. & S. but no letters. I shall keep this open until *after* arrival of noon-tide mails tomorrow,—should there be one from Geo. White. Do you return Mao. Dog. Mss. as *early* as convenient, as it will take *me* (slow-coach, *now*!) some time to copy it. I shall return your Ms. tomorrow, with this: it is far too valuable to be lost, and you are *not sure* of your paper being published. Did you ever read Dr. Hocken’s paper on “Early explorations in N.Z.?—“Trans. Austral. Ass. Advt. Science,” 1891: at p.268, Dr. H. mentions my Paper published at Hobart, town, V.D.L.—*approvingly* (!): now I have often thought that could be well reprinted (much enlarged) with *plates* (from own sketches): there *has been* much enquiry after it: I am not sure that *you* ever saw it. There are, however, a few general *errors* in Dr. H’s. Paper.—

While writing this, *sad* news has reached me: a nice young man named Clarke (from Kaikoura N.) who was formerly *here* in Ry. Office, and lately (2 yrs. or so) at Woodville,—

where I always chatted w. him on platform on Mondays, while waiting for train,—and only this wk. removed (promoted) to Napier, has this day got his 2 feet cut off there by train!!! I shall know more tomorrow. Last Monday, at Woodville, 3 Napierites were together talking—Holder, P. Dinwiddie, & W.C. Peter told me he had been to Wgn.—I retorted, “Yes, seeking M.C.C.” A laugh.

4th. Novr.

I have *felt* those (or similar) “disparaging remarks” on Polyn. lit. mentioned by you, espy. on 2 mem. occasions: one, in house ’65 by Fitzherbert (who had *promised me* all assistance in ’61!)—*very bitter*, against Mao. Lex: & one, in my room at Napier, (about Xmas. ’69,) by J.C. Richmond, then Nat. Minr.—urging “*no lit.*; what earthly good of a Mao. Lex.” &c.—*usque ad naus*: so, that, I warmly & *feelingly* go w. you.—I hear this mg. from Station-master here that Clarke’s lower legs cut off! how very sad. I could *tell you* something in connection *re* “wheels within wheels.”—

12 mths. tomorrow (5th) since I was first attacked w. this “Influenza,” & not yet free! shall I ever be?

Did you notice, among late telegrams—that “Wm. Morris had refused the Laureateship”? Could Wm. be an error for Lewis?

In “D.T.” of last night, Baker & T. give a long list of 80 private houses to let or to sell in N.! w. situations & rooms, & prizes! & also a *large* no. of “Business premises”—and moreover, sections of land.

Thanks, my dear friend, for your just praise of Whittier. I have *here*, in one of my travelling-companion books, a poem of his—“The Eternal Goodness”: I dare say *you* know it: I have, sometimes, quoted a bit in a Sermon (as I have more freqy. Tennyson), and here I would call your attention to the last 5 verses.

1892 November 9: to Harding⁶⁴⁴

Dannevirke
Novr. 9th, 1892.

Dear Mr. Harding—

Labouring under 2 surprises—or grievous disappointments—I write to you.

1. The receipt yesty. afternoon from you of my returned Ms. Did I not await it? Did I not run risk of prosecution in crossing Ry. Lines—in way to P.O.—to get it? Did I not return to my hole-in-the-wall w. impatience to note what my *judicious* & friendly critic had *done* for me? Ah, me! Well—*nil*, nothing.—

Sic transit glor.! “Blessed they who expect *nothing*,” &c, &c, &c, fill up, *ad lib*. It is true, no doubt, from the sublime to the ridiculous only a step—and so, from the high towering crest of the wave of anticipation, down—down! to the gloomy depths of the hollow & tangled weeds, *below*!—

I think I was never more surprised, more disappointed: increased, from your keeping it so *long*, and from the

certain knowledge I had of your knowing *all about* it: one good thing only has resulted from it (your doing 0), viz. I have *not* had to re-write it, which I expected. But enough of this—I enclose a slip containing *most* of my alterations. The Ms. is now awaiting “Sailing orders,” to Hill or to his fag.—

2. Being (as you *truly* observed) “hum-bugged” in this matter of Society’s meeting (by Large & Co—no reply from *them*): and *now* having time hanging on my hands!—nothing to do, That I *can*, or care to, do,—(for I cannot get on w. my short Botl. Paper spns. & books, being at Napier, where I *had* expected to be at work this week,)—I said, last nt., to Robertshawe, that, weather permitting, I should *try* to get to the woods—my old haunts, 2–3 miles distant, this mg. as *now* I can walk *on the flat*: (and 12 months on 5th. inst.! since my *first* attack of Influenza:—so this mg. I made ready, though lowering all round,—I started before 10, but rain coming on, & I *thinly* clad, I came back: and so, here I am—writing to you.—

I am now (I may say) *idle*! until Sunday 20th., a sad & dreary time to me. For I cannot well write as many things so far away from Library & notes, &c. and all this caused by *Hill & Co.*—

Yesterday I sent you a “Herald” containing account of a *Moa*,—for your edification (?) enclosed is one of a Frog (from Japan) to match. And (if I have not already sent it, or it is recoverable,) I have also a memoir of *Whittier* and a good art. on him & his works in a “Standard”—I have set it aside for you—but Dr. MacAllan *may* have it.

I thank you for you clipping *re* Max Müller & Congn. of Orientalists—I have read pretty much congc. them in “Standard,” and saw you enclosed a clipping.—

Last week I received a “Returned Letter” from G.P.O. Wgn.—one of offl. size on it, with—“Returned for reasons on cover”! To my surprise it was a copy of my Botl. P. in vol. XXIV, that I had sent to Leipzig!! addressed to “Mr. F. Stephani, Cryptogamist, Leipzig”:—“W. Colenso, N.Z.”, in lower left-hd. corner. The “reasons,” however, were in *German*, & so I had to seek (outside of Dvk.) to get them transd., and here they are:—“Cannot be found if not residence officially mentioned or some other detail of the qualification of the consignee is given.” Another stamp—“Unknown”—I have Stephani’s address at Napier (in his own letters), but could not remember it, & I wished him to get a copy from me as early as possible.—and now I am placed in a bit of a *fix*. I told you of Hill, & of meeting (to suit him) put off, or a *seventh* given,—on the 14th. Novr. Well, as I wished to be present, I got Mr. Eccles to come to Wdv. for the 13th. that I might be free, & go to Napier *for* 14th. I wrote last week to Large & to G. White: saying, I would be present on 14th. with Papers, if *sure of reading them* (T. White, & others having sent in some) and for G.W. to let me know: and now a letter from him—that they have *further* put off the day of mtg. until 21st, for Hill to be present! I have replied, this day, that if such is to be the case I shall *not* be there but will *send* my Papers to them: as I cannot now alter those fixed Church arrangements; moreover telling them, that it makes little or no difference to me, *now* that Mr. H., or his paper (*promised by wire to G.W.*) will be there w. them—as mine can be “taken as read.” It is a pity I did not know of this *earlier*, as *such* would have suited Eccles & self *better*.

Could you conceive such a thing?—a big missive via Brindisi from *Hamburg*! from Jew-Bankers there *re* some coml. capl. scheme—with lots of accessories! “9 millions & more in *gold*” (marks *not* £.) why such should be sent to *me*—I cannot comprehend! I get, also, *lots re racing*!! from Melbourne, &c—by every other Mail.—

—2.20, p.m. closed hastily

Nothing new to hand

With kindest regards

Yours sincerely

W. Colenso.

P.S. am surprised at your saying, you had no copy of “Tidal Lore”! must send you one from N. If you have a copy of “Mao. Dog” & “Parkinson,” please return the copy I sent with Ms.

I am much better in general health than I have been. W.C.

1892 November 18: to Harding⁶⁴⁵

Dannevirke, Novr. 18th/ 92.

Dear Mr Harding

I did not intend to write to you *this week*, but, on considn., I see, if I do not do so, I fear I shall *not* have time next wk., *neither* (perhaps) the wk. *after*,—so here goes. Tomorrow I go for the *last time* to Woodville, and I have long promised myself a day or two there—to see the Gorge, tunnell, &c &c, & to make a few calls: I am not sure of retg. to N. next wk., I may do so, & then comes Eng. Mail—also, our Sy. Meeting on 28th.—but I don’t care (*now*) at being present. This aftn. I recd. a letter from Hill, who is back at Napier,—informing me he will be at Makotuku on Monday & Tuesday, & will come on here to spend evg. w. me, if I am disengaged, &c. I have written saying, I will wire to him from Woodville, early next wk.—Mrs. Eccles & family are *there* now; & E. was there on Sunday last: I saw him on platform here on Monday (in his returning to Waipawa) and he gave me to understand, there is to be a social meeting *there* on *Thursday* next—to welcome him & to say *Adieu* to me! and the Dean, on his way back from Wgn, is expected to be present: however I told Eccles, I should *not* wait there until Thursday doing *nothing*! to return hither on Friday afternoon:—we shall see.—

Yesterday (17th.) I made my *long* journey! away to the Bush beyond Tahorati plain, E. My dear *old* haunt! whither I had *not* gone for ’92!! it is, at least, about 2½ miles, so, thither & back including sinuous wanderings, must be 5–6m., occupying from I.30 to IV.30, p.m., I was however completely knocked up before I rejoined my lodgings, & only did last mile w. *difficulty*.—and as a consequence this day I have been *idle*! or next door to it. I should not like to pass such another fortnight as this *last*, such a horrid waste of valuable time—& so *much to do* at Napier: I am keeping pretty well—always excepting these *remains* of Influenza w. Rheum, so that I scarcely know an hour without pain—still fixed in my rt. shoulder, sometimes arm & wrist, & *worse at nights*.

I duly recd yours of 13th. & since then your *kit* of clippings: but why *these*—of Uganda (of which I have seen too much in “Standard”)—and of the Bordeaux Wine Mchb.? I send you some, enclosed. Your long *former* clipping of Mr. D. Lewis, was overlooked by me through your putting it into Shortland’s Bk. it is interesting & pleasing—but there is an anachronism in it, where the writer (a Wesleyan Minister, I fancy,) in speaking of D.L. being designed for the *Ch. of Engd.*—calls it “the *Anglican* Clergy”! this hateful term is a *modern* one: then there is mention of Rev. Walter Buller for James B.—Have you seen a copy of Wright’s letter to Ballance *re* Hautumu Island, as a kind of Ark for all N.Z. Fauna & Flora? Wright sent me a copy—but *no reply* from me. Capt. Preece’s wind-up is a *sad* one. W.C. Smith was here a few days ago w. Cadman—they passed me but w. *averted* look. What you say of Sturm & Mao. Rat is, in *great measure*, new to me. I send you a part of a “Standard” I had set *aside for you* 3 wks. ago, *re* Whittier, & only found it today—it will interest you. Will you allow me to take on Shortland’s little B.R. with me to Napier—and return (say) by end of December? I had said, Have you a *copy* of that paper of mine on Mao. Dog (vol. X Trans.)? If you *have*, then return the one I sent you, but if you have *not*, keep it. I sent you “Herald,” w. my letter *re* Rothschild: in “Evg. News” of *that date*—I have got it *hot & heavy*!! &, again, last evg. Snazelle wrote a dreadful letter against Rev. Mr. Paterson & another in “Herald” of 17th.⁶⁴⁶ “*E. News*,” same date, has taken it up *well*: & so others in “Herald” of *this day*.—Will seek to obtain copies for you.

Hope your firm’s troubles are over.

I am tired—arm painful—write slowly. Yours truly.
W. Colenso.

23/XI/92

Retd. fm. Wdv.—*finished* work *there*. hasten to fulfil promise—send you 5p., recd. from Craig—but *none* of E.N. 12th!! (hope you may have *seen it*—if not will *lend* you my copy). Will write from N.—next wk. W.C.

1892 November 29: to Harding⁶⁴⁷

Napier, Novr. 29/92
VIII p.m.

Dear Mr. Harding

I think I will *begin* a letter to you tonight—if only to tell you of *our* Society meeting last nt. (though I sadly want *your* graphic powers of description, *and* quickness of hand in writing.)—

I had recd. a note from White asking for Papers—if I could not attend (addd. to me at Dvk.)—replied, from N., “would be present.”—

Last nt, at VII.30 I went to Museum: found Hill there *busy* on his blackbd. w. artesian well. Company came in—soon after 8 I opened w. my Mao. Dog paper, during reading, several came in one by one, making great disturbance! White too hustling about opening windows, & gas *low*, so

that I could not *well* see to read. (it never occurred to me to increase the gas!—Holder *did* this *aflds.* for Dr. Moore.) Rheumatism (from which I had been tolerably free for several days) coming rapidly over me from the draughts from open windows!—my patience gave way! and I stopped reading, addressing those who had been lately coming in, remarking how they disturbed both me & the meeting, marvelling at their not coming at the fixed hour, & ending by hoping such would not be the case next year, or, if so, then doors *shut* at VIII.15.—at close of my reading, there was a clapping (and so when I rose to begin): Lessong put a qu. or two, & so did Heath, all proper; then Hill began—he did not know T. Wh. but approved of his interestg. paper: doubted the Mao. dog not being wild, & of it having died out; & *why* so? &c &c It surprised me to hear him: & again, *afterwards* he again took T. Wh’s. part, on *putting* vote of thanks to me: this caused me to take him up—on the ground of my paper in vol. X, *which I had pointed out to Wh.* & which, evidently, he did not care to see!—and I spoke rather strongly. Dr. Moore followed with his Paper, or rather *notes*! and made a sad mess of it, al hands *tired*. Some went out, lad. & gent.! Hill twisted in his chair—for it was all about Tongariro, where Dr. M. had been lately—the old old story! but without a single bit of botanical or geological story to enliven. I think we were all glad when it was ended: but then, no one caring to speak, Hill got up, to explain the “very interesting paper,” & being on his own hobby kept on—on—on! and as all things have an end—so w. Hill: then others went out nearly X o’clock: then I showed some Botanl. specimens, not many but *interesting* ones—some of Hill’s collecting. These White took round, & such perhaps served to please—a *little*! I giving short popular descriptions. Then a *youth*, a member, a McLeod of Taradale, read his *long* p. on electricity on plants—with some experiments, of his own (I believe),—but read it in such a *low* monotone that it was dreadful! I never heard a worse reader, yet quite calm! It was indeed a time of trial to me, sitting *in pain* on my chair. That over, about X.20, Hill, who had been bursting over his blackboard & trophies from Mt. Vernon & from Whanganui, began—remarking “it was too late”—only “a few words”! But he *did* try our patience: some went out, but he kept on, on, on,—& *at last*, closed: then remarks by H., general at end, & *exit omnes*. I climbed this hill in darkness after XI.—*quite tired* & in pain.

Hill was evidently (*to me*) displeased w. *me*! why? hear. On Friday nt., 18th., I recd a kind natal letter from him at Napier, saying, he should be at Makotuku School on Monday & Tuesday follg., & would come on to Dvk. to see me & spend night w. me, if I would be there: I replied, saying, I could not exactly promise as I was leaving for town on 19th for my *last* Sy. duty there, & did intend to remain there a day or two, but would wire to him on Monday from Wdv. I did so, on My. aftn. appointing Tuesday aftn. *purposely* to meet H.—giving up some of my intended visits, calls, &c.—as I much wished to see him—about his own plants, &c.—*H. never came to Dvk. neither wrote nor wired*!! and I *waiting*, & others wondering, &c &c. We heard he was at M. those 2 days: and so, when I entered the room that night, & saw him at his Blk. Bd., & asked him, why he did not come on? he said, he was busy—& then worked away! I replied, in *few* words, that I had felt it, & lost much by it.—But he is completely overwhelmed

646 Snazelle was an entertainer who held Sunday concerts with song, poetry, literature and displays of paintings. See *Hawke’s Bay Herald* 1 November 1892.

647 ATL qMS-0497.

in his Artesian well matters: he could *not*, however, read his p. on that subject. And—there were others, again from T. White! & verily *another* on the *Maori Dog*!!!—all, with 2–3, *small* Bot. ones of my own (at my request) “taken as read,”—Heath, & Holder made some pertinent remarks on the Comee. of Directors at Wgn. Here I halt—it is late—I’m tired.

30th. (IV p.m.) I should have added—I came away leaving H. & a knot of his friends (all strangers to me) discussing the artesn. well: I saw Mrs. Hill, & conversed briefly w. her, on my leaving: she *seemed* unwell!—among my *curious* exhibits, was a large spn. of the “Codlin-moth plant”—& in 3 of its flowers 2 big moths & 1 blue butterfly, caught dead. It was sent to me from a garden in country. I have found out its Botl. name & *may* write a paper on it & its *prey*, after dissection, &c. Do you know it?—But there was *little* attention shown to any of the objects: folk, perhaps, were *tired*! I did not know ½ doz. of them.—

I went to Wdv. on 19th. (Rev. D. Sidey also, going thither in same carriage, from N., & for a similar purpose—we also returned together on Tuesday to Dvk. where he remained until next day)—Morrison is to be placed at Woodville. Had very fine w.—& good Congns. on Sunday, mg. I preached from last 2v. of Eccles.—evg. from Acts xx.32. I part from *them*—the *work there & that* Ch.—with *much regret* I hope & pray that E. may be of full service to them. On My. mg. I was driven in buggy thro’ the Gorge, nearly to Ashurst: scenery romantic, but a very *sad waste* to place Raily. *there, it must be abandoned, & sooner the better*. Day very hot; don’t admire *Coach road*! Aftn. returned to hotel, & rested. Tuesday mg. called on Mrs. Eccles at Parsonage—found her unwell, from “Hayfever”—attacked regularly every year, & getting worse, will leave for Melbourne *this Saturday*: sad beginning, & I fear, *against* Eccles.—next day, I saw E. at Dvk. in his way to Woodv., driving in his buggy: he stopped at Knight’s. I had returned unexpectedly to meet Hill! much talk there at his non-appece.—*I doing nothing*! One gentleman remarked—“It is like H.” On coming to N. on Friday, Cornford was passgr.—he from Wgn that mg., & so Howell to Woodv. Tomorrow (Dec. 1) I go to town on business long-delayed. Have lately recd. Crombie’s Land Tax demand! & to pay *whole year* at once!! It is *heavy* on me *just now*—so many things coming together—on the *debtor* side, and *I have to wait*. I cannot well put Hill out of my mind: and I am thinking whether, during his stay at Makotuku, his friend Wills may have told him something new & *unpleasant*—for we two have lately (in Sept.) had our duel, & I wrote W. a *very strong* reply. W. was staying at Hill’s house during Synod. Bide a wee: I shall know ere long—Rev. C.L. Tuke kindly called to see me on Monday; he, too, is *still suffg.* at times, from Influenza of Jany. last!! I fancy, he wants help at T., seeing advt. in “Herald” *re* Almc. “w. Hg’s. *Incorporated*”—I wrote them a note, calling on them *to do so in reality*: pointing out, that your Father cod. supply Planetary & astral lore, &c—

Your kind letter of 28th. is to hand, *thanks*: but you ought not to have written until *after* E. Mail. I post with this Evg. N. (of 12th.)—this please *return*, could not get a copy any where, I do *not* know who sent it to me, & so *Marked* it! I also send H.B. Herald of yesty.—report (!!!) of *meeting* and a “Standard”—*death &c of Renan*. I go w. you in your

praise & esteem of Whittier—I always liked his poetry & I think I have a vol. of it. Having *known* & valued the “Quakers” from my youth—I used when a youth to attend their meetings. *Thanks* for inform. re those “*dials*” in “Standard,” I was always puzzled by them!—

Mrs Hamilton is here. Mrs Weber leaves at end of y. Shall I say!! I am glad? Your fship. is dissolved—that is, *I am if you are*. I think much of you, & sometimes I would you were nearer—but, I fear, my advice would not be worth much. Keep up good heart—health of *body & mind*.—

I must soon begin Botany—for my deficient paper—promised. Yesterday your brother left 2 *old Maori letters*—1 from the dean (written by J. Wh.), & one from me. I shall send them to you—anon.—

Good night: Kindest regards, yours truly, W.C.

I knew that “Kennedy” well at the N. what stuff!!

1892 December 19: to Harding⁶⁴⁸

Napier, Monday night
19th, XII, 92

Dear Mr. Harding

I trust you have been far too busy in your proper business to think of me, & the non-appearance of a letter. I have had you, as usual, often in mind, & not unfrequently your name upon my lips—but have been *very busy* since my last on 30th. ult. Your kind reply of the 8th inst. I duly received & thank you for: I should have written ere this, only I wished to know—*How it would be w. me*. But first, to your letter: again do I agree w. you—when you *denounce* that “patronising irreverence” used by some when writing of Christ; you are correct in your estimation of all such writers & their followers.

Thanks, for the “Mg. Times” containing a full account of Tennyson’s funeral:—I have it also in “Standard” & something more, *re* Tennyson, which I will send you anon.

You interested me largely in your graphic account of your late meeting: I think “young Hudson” got off remarkably *easy*, he would have heard *much more* from me, had I been present. I wonder if he knows—that a large proportion of his *Insects* (some, too, w. *new* names!) were published w. *figures & dissections* (in a proper Sc. way) 50 years ago! It was this that vexed me, when I got his book (sent by Hamilton), and I took it in w. me to Dvk. to write an exposure—but had always plenty to do there, & *had not those sc. works there w. me*. He is not the only one who has *so* come out—especially in Botany: but enough of this.

I have seen—a *few* times only—the tertiary rainbow you mention. But the fungus *story*, caused me to laugh outright—! & yet a louder Guffaw, on reading your remark—“a copy of Taylor’s Book w. a *good* (!!) coloured drawing was passed round.” I have (I suppose) the same here in my Taylor’s “Ika-a-Maui”, 1st. (& most *erroneous*) edn. and the wretched thing—a bit of a goose quill w. small vermilion rays! is no more like the Fungus, than it

resembles a peach: the Fungus itself (formerly common) is as large as this page: I have some very fine ones in spirits (a new species) coll'd. by Winkelmann at Te Aute.—

[*Private*: be on your guard respecting *Kirk* and *Field*—whenever anything congc. me, or my name crops up: *more anon when we meet*]

For more than 2 years I have been promising to go to Hill's to tea, & spend evg. so I went last Friday, (but was *not quite comfortable*, because my trap came for me at vii.30—*too early*.) Of course we had a long chat, your n. kindly mentioned more than once. I don't know if you correspond w. H.,—but I may tell you, he has got a large no. (40, or more!) of greenstone ear-drops, hei-tiki, &c &c, w. *many other ancient valuables*,—I believe from grubbing in old Maori cemetery! He wrote to me from Gisborne, saying he had got the scent of such a place, & had spent a whole Sunday there (away in the back woods) but had only *then* gained some scores of *beads*! and tresses of human hair, children's skulls, &c &c (some of these *last* he has here!) I *don't like that kind of thing*—never did;—besides I think it is *wrong*. H. & self are pretty friendly again now. I have been also to see old Mrs. McKain & her daughters—one, Mrs. *Hamilton*,—also Miss Stewart, (Bp's *sister*) & Mrs. Clarke the widow, at "Ladies College": Bp. is expected back by middle of Jany. The Dean w. family leave on 26th. for Kuripapango:—He has been here twice to see me (second time this afternoon), wishes me to take Services at Cathedral and at Augustine's on New Year's Day: and Tuke, also, at his Ch. on 8th and 15th. during his absence. I purpose leaving on Wednesday for Dvk.—but only for a few days, should you write, address *here*. Very sorry to see in paper this evg. a prohibition order sought against young *Carnell*, Lawyer, & *granted*!—I went to Augustine's Ch. last night, & heard Canon Fox, (I had not seen him before!)—my first visit thither since Parkinson's funeral, just *exactly* 12 months! Gardiner of Gisborne has been elected for Waipawa by "Noninators"—there were 4 applicants—G., Oliver Dean, Wills, & a Mr. Clarke from Nelson Diocese,—I hear—that D. & W. were *nowhere*.

Did I ever tell you of Luff's picture? When I went to Dvk. in Sept.—I recd. a letter from L., saying he had sent me a picture, drawn in India, of my friend Sir J. Hooker, in the Himalaya gathering Rhododendrons &c—but L. only *lent* it—not to be *copied*, &c. Now I had taken in w. me Hooker's "Himalayan Journals" (a 2nd. ed. & *just to hand* by Mail from him) and in reading it there sure enough was a good *graphic* description (a-la-Harding) of the same! How that it (or *he*) was drawn in colours on a Buddhist Temple by the Lama's & Monks—*all in good part*. Last wk. I opened the *big case*—the picture & frame, glazed, is about 3.6 x 2.0, a monster in size,—it is in water colours, curiously & strongly done, but while it represents him &c. it is *not a copy* of what he has described. I have written to L. about it, and I shall *return* it ere long: it cost 5/ carriage hither, & will cost *me* same to return it. L. wishes me to hang it up here in my room for a season—as a *loan*: a strange notion on his part.

A *cart road* has just been finished (that is for the time) from Milton road up to this paddock: it is *entirely* of Robert's *contriving*—but it has cost me *already* more than £100.—Edser's bill for a retaining wall, alone, was over £50. *I have just seen it once*. I was in town today, and found it very

difficult to climb this hill on my return, and perhaps still more so in going down it, owing to my poor *knees* & feet. Rheumatism however is very much less.—

There is a fine Panoramic View in the "Auckland Graphic", Xmas. No,—*try to see it*. I both wrote to, & spoke with P. Dinwiddie *re* their Almanac and strongly recommended him to engage your Father to get the proper astronomical matters done: P. said, they had engaged Saunders: I replied can he do what is really required?

I find Craig has (again) sold all his *Naut.* almks for '93—if you can get me one there at Wgn. do so.

You intimate that the present would be "a good time" for printing papers I had been mentioning to you—but you do not specify, and I am far too busy at present, (and, I expect, shall again be shortly,) to touch any.—

I had a very pleasant talk with my dear Rev. R. Fraser, a few days ago: have recd. also excellent letters from Rev. R. Stewart, Greymouth: such talk and letters are quite refreshing—& "like A's. visits."—*kindest regards & all* the good old wishes of our fathers at these 2 great festive seasons now close at hand.—

Bel. me yours faithfully.
W. Colenso.

1893 January 10: to Harding⁶⁴⁹

Napier, Jany. 10/93

Dear Mr. Harding

It is some time (rather longer than usual) since my last to you: but I have been very busy—one way & another, & have often had you in my thoughts. Last week I received your very kind letter written on "N. Yr's. Day", & I thank you for it. I believe my last to you was on 19th Decr.—well, on 21st. I went to Dannevirke, and while there I *revisited* for the *first time* in '92 [sic] my old distant & loved haunts in the woods,—and that on 3 different days, walking say 6–7–8 miles ea. day—or, thus, occupied 3–4 hours—and of course *completely done up ea. time* so that I could scarcely make my lodgings. However, as I had *fixed* Ch. work here—I returned to Napier on 28th., and on my way while halting at 'Pukurau I saw your Uncle John there, & thought (as I told him) he was getting *fat*—looking exceedingly well.—

Now I had closed my letters for England, &c, on the Tuesday night (27th.) and posted *there*; and in them I said—"I felt, at last! *free from Rheumatism*". That day the wind was *very high*, nearly blew me down on the open plains, and this continued at night, insomuch that I could not sleep from the incessant racket of the *upper* open sash in my bedroom; at 1 a.m. I arose & tried hard to shut it, but could not reach up sufficiently, dressing table lg. glass &c. in the way: well in my trouble & struggles I strained my back and *brought on* (or back) *Lumbago*!! I could scarcely move next day, yet I was determined to come on—if possible: so I sat during 80 miles of transit in pain, & then here had to climb this hill! I was not long before I got Anderson to rub me with ac. acid,—spent a sad night, a *little* easier next day—but oh! the

terrible thoughts of the *promised* Sunday work, and no one to help.—

A little better on Sy. mg.—a rainy day (with 3 following!)—I got through my S. at Cathedral but the Evg. S. was *the trial*—to walk thither (Augustine's) in pouring rain, & then back and to climb this wet & slippery hill!!! However, I was *enabled to do it*: & I trust w. a *thankful heart*: when, at ix p.m. I re-entered here. On Sunday last I was at Taradale for both services, day fine—but I felt *relieved* (you will I think understand me) when that work also was *done*.—

I had early written to White Hon. Secy. *re* my plant papers, & he consented to withhold sending (all) in to Wgn. *until 15th*, and so I have been hard at work on them, & have this night finished copying! Hurrah! and *these may be my last in Botany*: I cannot afford time for it. So my good friend you may see *I have been engaged*: — — —

I have received several kind remembrances from various quarters, among them an *annual* letter from Peacock, which I shall send to *you*—that you may see *headings*, &c. this please *return*. I also send a *curiously printed* Invitation from R. Sy.—that you may see it! O.S. the best of it is, that it was only posted in London, add. to me in N.Z. about the time of the meeting!—*Don't return this*. Also, a circular, which cost me 8d.!!! (was I not wild!) Bob. took it out of P.O. in my absence. *Destroy this*. Also, *Howes' Circular*—that you may see it. And a copy of some verses made by a young Maori at Xt.Ch., which has made me & others to laugh: I have had this by me for some time for you, but I always forgot it: *Don't return*. I also send a couple or more of scraps in an envelope, that were brought here by your brother (so Mrs Anderson says)—these are of *no use* to me.—

I shall send you this day's "Herald" as some parts of it may interest you. I suppose you heard of the death of Halkett Lord? & now today of Seffern. Pallot has *been obliged* to leave "D.T.", & is now in "Evg. News" estab.!—

I thank you for "Evg. Post" containing Tregear's letter: I should like to talk w. *you* on *that subject*. I notice what Atkinson has said concern. T.,—there may be *some* truth in it: I have always thought so—but I have *never yet* opened his book (though I have 2 copies!) since that first & *only* brief peep at regc. as I told you & him.—

In the "Press", XtCh. of Decr. 19, is an excellent (& long) paper by that same young Maori, who wrote those lines—*see it if you can*: on his own people.—

I have recd. a strange letter (in French) from Madrid—my Spanish Don,—who complains of my ansg. *in Eng.*! & *not* saying anything about his *booklet* (Spanish)!!! when I said enough—at least I thought so: it is a queer ep.—but *I won't write again to him*.—

Mr. and Mrs. Hill are at Taupo—or Tongariro "awa!" went in his buggy.

Should you—or Tregear—have anything more to say at your mtgs. *re* the Moa—first look at what I have said—in "*Trans.*" vol. XXI, p.205.

I hope my papers (being the last!) may pass *the ordeal*: I see Tregear is now one of the Governors (examining body?)—and I hope he will not allow mine to lie "rejected" again:—I am led to this—bec. of *Maskell*, for in my "Bush Jottings" I

have *ventured* to say something of the *unorthodox* kind *re* Constantine's cross in the sky!!—at which, I fancy, M. would flare!—

I scarcely believe those stories of the Rev. R.S. Hawker, sent by you; I have read other similar. Your "Big fish" is matched by this Blue Shark of today, down Otago way; how that story agrees—in *part*—with mine (Maori) of the Mako!—past X! and here I "*lay up*".

11th. I had hoped last night to finish my letter to you & forward—but I could not—I post however the "Herald". I have just read over the *long* story I wrote to you last night, and I am (or have been) "in two minds" *re* same—to burn it, or to send it! *Laziness* w. me, has prevailed.—

At Craig's on Thursday last (first time for nearly a month) I bought one of Dinwiddie's *wretched* Almanacs! worse than ever—smaller, too, with the horrid advts. on coarse coloured p. interspersed! I bought it for "the Map of the Town" (*re* Puffes, in St.!) which is unreadable even with a magn. glass! & *so wired*—as not to open freely: but a book recently to hand (from Fielder) printed in your town—by Kirkbride, "Genl. Synod Proceedings," is worse still in respect of *stab-binding* w. narrow back margin.

This day I have been hard at wk. in my shirt-sleeves only! all day, and so I am now: thermr. *in this house* today 90°, yesty. 86°, two very hot days, & yet I have had fire until now. Well: I have been engaged in packing pretty securely all my plants of this yrs. & of last (from Sep '91!) with Hill's & others—all of these 8–9 bundles, sorting, changing sheets, &c—these have *all* been in this parlour throughout '92, (to the grief of the house-keeper!) also—any amount of books of ref.—now *all cleared out*! & next wk. I hope to begin on the scores (? hundreds!) of Fungi for Kew—also, all *here* in parlour on floor under table & in big boxes—I long to *finish* this job also.

I was very pleased to find in your letter such a *good account* of Victor, & of you all—& that you endeavoured to look on the brighter side of things secular to begin the yr. with. We have entered on this New Year together—God only knows if we may see its end—but *our hope* shall be in Him: *He*, my friend, *He is faithful*. And now with every good wish & kindest regards

Believe me yours truly
W. Colenso.

All family & friends letters from Home urge my *return*!!!

1893 January 24: to Harding⁶⁵⁰

Napier, Jany. 24th/93
(ix, p.m.)

Dear Mr. Harding,

I think it is high time for me to reply to your letter of the 15th. inst., duly recd. by me together w. Nautl. Alm. & Quarritch's Cat. Books—for all which, thanks. I was grieved to hear of your dear son being again so ill, and will

dare to hope that he is now much better—if not quite well.—

I have not much to write about, (though should find *lots* to chat over with you—if here): I have been very busy since my last (10th–11th).—first, on my 2 Botanl. papers for G. White—he having kindly given me “*till 15th*.”—and so by dint of sticking to them—I finished & sent in on 14th. Then (secondly), I took up my Crypts., Fungi, & Hepat. for Kew, and have finished them—in about 300 lots w. notes on the Fungi: these in 2 small (?) boxes will go to England by “Arawa” next week.—

Thirdly—letters to England, a rather heavy job (with Papers, &c.)—obliged to *omit* ansg. several—in England, America & Europe! My letter to Sir Jos. Hooker is only a *part* reply to his 2 of *June* & *Octr.*!! I must give up much of my letter-writing—*no time left for reading.*—

The morning *after* I had recd. your last I went to town—and *first* called at your old Ptg. office, door was open & in I walked, but knocked at door; I saw some one in inner room with *back* towards me, in shirt sleeves, and at first I took him for your brother—however I knocked & knocked, &, at last, advanced, still knocking! & when I gained the inner door I saw it was your Father: well, I walked slowly up knocking away w. my stick, of which he took no notice—so, at last, I touched him! & then a *start*, & a *welcome*!! I had wished to see him to offer *use* of N.A. just to hand, when I found he had it for '93, also '94!! we chatted for some time, lovingly like 2 old cronies: I told him of Victor, & while we were still chatting the P.O.L. Carrier came in with letter, &c, from you—and so I left your Father to enjoy his feast. I saw that one of the arrivals was a copy of your large thin compy. card, which you had also kindly sent me & which now adorns my mantlepiece, w. a few other season's gifts.—

Mentioning that, (I am not going to be *hyper*-critical, for I don't like it.)—but are you right in your *first* line *re* Archimedes? “Find me a *lever*” &c: was it not a *fulcrum*?—[Bah! I have written Arist. for *Archimedes*!!]

Another (and a similar) *error*, I think I hear you say—as in my last to you—of “*Seffern*” for “*Sherrin*”!—is it the proverbial *old*-man's memory? However, I am going to give you a Roland for your Oliver: and lest you should say “prodigious!” or “*Impossible*” I intend to enclose that part of your letter—that you may *see* it. Writing of D. & Co., & their treatment of you *re* Almcs., you say—“Have had no statement this time of *1882* edition, nor has my letter of enquiry been ansd.”—

You will *return to me* this portion of your letter, enclosed.

Yes: I do remember the comp. C. Stewart, so long in “Hd.” office.

I enclose a little P.N. to pay for the N.A. you so kindly sent; buy a few Bananas for V. with overplus: I geny. have 2 each night for my supper—*formerly* I would not touch them.

Holidays (Xmas. & N.Yr.) I find did you harm, & so perhaps your *local* one yesterday: I see, Ormond's and Russell's horses were to the *fore*. I should rejoice to hear of your having your hands *full* of good professl. employ: and I hope to hear this *good* news.—

I find *some* are intent on bringing Haggen forward for seat on Edn. Board: *I much regret it.*—The Napier School is not yet opened, still in hands of Carpenters, &c.—

I went to town today, on business (*first* time for 9, 10 days). P.S. McLean told me a story, which *you* will understand! Cotterill, who owns next section to N. & Close their brick building, wrote to C. to ask permission to insert with *all* & *best* care an iron rod, or screw, in the brick-work: immediately came a reply from C. most indignant, & rating the Lawyer sky-high! and now Cotterill has *ascertained* that Close has built the said wall *on* Cottl's. land!! and so he claims it.—*tableaux*! an old song, I have heard in the old country, has it,—“Who is match for a Lawyer has *only one more*” (i.e. Devil). I enclose a clipping from “Herald” of this mg. Do you know W.? and what is *his* teaching?—

Of course you heard of the big fire of last week: stock seems to have been *well* insured!—F. Sutton told me today, he had been in to Hoadley's to see what had been saved—and was surprised to see them in such *good order*. I was surprised the day after the fire, to see the shop much as it was (with shutters up)—save a few panes broken in upper sashes. The adjg. ones—Hooper's, Druggist's, & Taylor's were all—as *they were*.

Mrs Hamilton kindly called on me this aftn. She, w. her mother leave on Sunday for Home—her mother to see her daughter in Convent at XtCh. Mrs Fannin, also, goes, same ship, to her *asylum*, better always there.

I had intended to go inland (to Waipawa, &c) next week, to endeavour to collect some money, long overdue, seeing folks will not answer letters—and this month, with Decr., has been a *trying one*—so many demands—Rates & Taxes. But yesty. I recd. a letter from Mr Tuke, Taradale, who is unwell & sadly needs help—& so I have agreed to be there next Sunday, & this *may* bar my going inland for a season.

I thought of retg. to you Quarritch's Cat. of no use to me: I should like to *see some* of his books. Did you notice, in yr. little spn. of *Leptospermum* leaves, how the attack of the insect had completely altered the leaf—from glabrous to woolly! & so, in *many other* shrubs.

And now I must close! I am pretty well.

And w. kindest & best regards to Mrs Harding yourself & family I am yours truly W. Colenso.

1893 February 4: to Harding⁶⁵¹

Napier, Feby. 4th/93:
ix, p.m.

Dear Mr Harding

I think I will write to you this night, as my hand that has been stiff & awkward all day, is now more pliable—but this day has been a trying one to me, w. Infl. pains *in feet*—I went to town this mg. (first time for this week) & was taken while there with those pains, & returned w. diffy. Yours of 29th. ulto. I have recd. & I thank you for it, & espy. for 2 good items in it, 1. Your son Victor “*improving*”: 2. Your job in ptg. line, which you were *expecting*—hope you got it—and more besides.—

Last Sunday I was at Taradale for Tuke, who is still ailing from Influenza: took the 2 S. *there*: T. at Meeanee, & at Puketapu. On Wednesday 1st I went to Waipawa, retg. on Thursday evg. While halting at Hastings, Rev. J. Hobbs came into carriage & gave me the enclosed leaflet *printed there*! I should mention that Rev. Theod. Dowling was a passgr. from Wgn. in train w. me, and we sat together, & chatted to station N. the Dean coming thither to meet him: I was much too tired, & w. pains in feet, so that I could not go down to their Meeting. Among my Papers, &c, from Engd. were 2 big nos. of "The Effective Publ. Co." Serial for Decr., but add. (1) "Ed. Waka Maori": and (1) "Ed Wananga" also, on each, "c/o Rev. W.C."—so I have opened one, & am *astonished at much that is in it, re* ptg. machines, &c, &c. I suppose you have a copy, of course, but if not I will gladly send on one of these. How came the Co. to address to "Wananga" & to "W. Maori"—so *long ago* dead!! I also send you a *peculiar* notice of a new "Manual"—something *new*, even for *you!* *in the type way*: what next? it came in a lot (catalogues pubs. &c) from Oxford.

In town, *last* week, I saw Large, & in talking w. him *re* the Annl. Meeting—he informed me, that G. White would no longer act as Hony. Secy. (from want of time)—& then L. went on to say—he & they were desirous that I should undertake that duty! & he pressed it again & again!! so, I suppose, they have made up their minds as to the other offices. However, I quietly told L. there was *not the slightest hope* for them in this matter.—Mrs. Fannin is gone to her Home down S., & F. is going to leave his house & *let* it (he has already done *this*): Mrs Margoliouth was a passgr. on Wednesday, w. 3 of her yg. ones!!going to place them at school in Whanganui. I note (w. grief!) your clipping sent, *re* the Romeward move of *many* in Ch. of E.! I dare believe the reaction *will come*. As for me I set my face like a flint against all & *everything of the kind*—even to the preaching *against all such*: & *this*, I know *has been used against me!*—

I notice B.B. Johnson stating, at Creditors' meeting yesty., that he had been driven to file through *J. Harding* issuing a writ agt. him, for goods & book-debts of W.B. Harding (£150. or so) which B.B.J. had purchased:—and I thought, could this be any of *your* family? B.B.J. has made a *sad mess* of it—and I (or we—all, at Waipawa) said he would.

I am not a little vexed with that *dolt* Haggen (in his *precious* "Examiner"!)—publishing a nasty scratchy art. from "Evg. News", *against* Rev. D. Sidey as a m. of the Edn. Bd. Of course what makes it so bad is the fact that *H. himself* is seeking election!!—*it is almost libellous*. And he keeps on doing much the same against Symes!—If H. does not be more careful he will be surely trapped again! From a letter to hand I find Robertshawe *laid up* w. Influenza remains! no Service: and so, Eccles; & Tuke is scarcely able to carry on. And in a note from my eldest son (in pencil, & in bed,) he too is seriously ill from it; his daughter, removed from the house by Dr's. order, had been kindly taken in by the Vicar of the place: so I have plenty of sad news.

I may not write any more, so Good bye, & w. every good wish believe me,

Yours sincerely, W. Colenso.

P.S. If you are writing that way—order for me 1 copy "Effective News" I will become a subscriber & will send you subsn.—together w. that for "Typo" next letter.

1893 February 11 to William Colenso⁶⁵²

Napier,—
New Zealand.
Feby. 11th. 1893.

My dear Nephew William

No doubt you have been long expecting to hear from me—in reply to your kind & welcome letter of 24th. October last (received by me here in December), and I have often *intended* to write—having had *you* & others of our family much in mind: but I have been *very busy—every day & every night*, and so have been obliged to put you off—at the same time I may observe that in my monthly writing to W. & to Sarah, you—not far off—would be sure to hear *from them* of me.—

By waiting, however, I now *know* of your *re*-election to the Boro' Council of our Native Town; and I am right glad of this, & *congratulate* you my dear nephew upon it; may you be able to serve *our town long & usefully*—in company with your Borough Councillors.—

I have also received a short official note from Mr. W.H. Julian (writing for the Committee of the Penz. Institute—or *Library*) thanking me for *that* vol. of "Transactions," for 1890, which I had wrongly sent; I suppose that has long ago been made "all right" by you.—In *many* of those vols. you would find Papers written by me, *some* of them I feel sure would interest you if you could find time to look into them.—

Sarah wrote to me a short time ago about certain things *wanting* for their house, in the way of papering or painting, or both;—I think she said, such had *never been done*: by next 'Frisco Mail I purpose to write to W.—to say, for you to undertake the job and I will pay you. I don't know what you would say (as a skilled Painter & House Decorator), were you to *see* my house here—built in 1859, and then only roughly painted on the outside, and *never* either painted or papered within! only bare & plain planed boards. And lest you might suppose that all Napier is just a rough and careless, I must add, such is *not* the case, rather (as I take it) they are inclined to go wholly in the *other* direction. No doubt many (if not all) of my *few* visitors—especially those from abroad—have strange thoughts on looking around.—However it suits this *old man*, and his pocket (ever kept low!!) and possibly *may* have a tendency to keep down our ever-growing high Rates & Taxes.—I am completely surrounded by trees—of my own raising—snugly embosomed among them—"blow high or blow low."

Nearly all of last year ('92) I was engaged in Church duty in the *Bush* (or forest) District in the *interior*—100 miles S., that ended with November, and in returning to Napier I had supposed I was come back to *rest*—at least from *that* kind of duty: not so, however, our Dean soon fixed me for New Year's Day in the Cathedral here, (as he sadly needed a holiday), and then, Rev. C.L. Tuke—who also wished for a

short rest, got me to help him at Taradale—a township 6 miles off.—I was *there* on the 8th and also on the 29th. of January, 2 Services on each day—and I have to go thither again tomorrow for the Evening Service!! remaining all night at the Parsonage.—I may tell *you*—I get *no pay* for any & all Ch. work; having steadily refused it. And so—in my *returns* last year under our *new* “Income Tax”!—I entered, under “Professional Income,” *nil*: under “Literary ditto,” *nil*: & under “Scientific ditto,” *nil*: &, also, under “any other source of emolument,” *nil*. I wonder if any other has done the same!—

Your information *re* the spread of Romanism in Penz. grieves me much. I recollect the time when there was no place of worship of *their* church nearer than Falmouth, where also their solitary priest lived! With Ritualism, & extreme *High-Ch.* parties in our Ch. of England I have no fellowship—and I believe all such to be exceedingly hurtful, & out of place in *Cornwall*: but I won’t enter on this subject.—

I have been keeping pretty well of late—perhaps I ought to say *very well*; for I have had *much less* of Rheumatism—my old chronic adherent of more than 50 years! but then I have had, & *still have* at times, the *remains* of that fell & hateful disease—Influenza, which, I suppose, I shall never be free from! Yet, I do think, (somehow!) that it has *lessened* Rheumatism, or coalesced with it? it is now confined to my feet (soles, & toes *beneath*) & sometimes prevents me from walking, even on a flat surface.—Hence, I rarely go down to the town below—say about once in 10 days, or so; remaining quiet at home, with *very few visitors*, scarcely averaging 2 in a week.

And yet, though I am daily writing letters, I cannot keep down my ever & fast-growing bundle of unanswered ones! while, of late, I have been *obliged* to *decline* all *fresh* correspondents—some in America & some in Europe—on scientific matters: this is a kind of grief to me!—

What you tell me of Ellen is *wholly new*: I have not heard anything of her for many years, long before the death of Mrs. Stevens. I had before heard something of her being “flighty,”—but only so *at times*. When you next write tell me all you may know of her. Does Mrs. Tucker know of her position? or, of her being in Penzance?—

I trust your dear Mother is keeping well: please give her a *Brother’s affectionate regards*. I had a good & very long letter from your brother Richard some time ago, but a *second* is not yet to hand. Remember me kindly to him and to “*Carrie*”:—somehow these two seem to be, or come, *together*!—

And your own good wife & family my dear nephew—remember me very kindly to them; though I suppose you have not many of the young ones at Home now: some having grown up & left the *hive*.

And heartily wishing you every blessing—for mind, soul, & body—both you & *yours*.—

Believe me ever—

Your affectionate Uncle, W. Colenso.

P.S. Let Willie know you have heard from me—my last to him & to S. was on 28th. Jany.

1893 February 21: to Luff⁶⁵³

Napier,
Tuesday night.
Feby. 21, 1893.

Mr. A. Luff,

My dear Sir,

I have just finished my usual monthly lot of letters and papers for England—and now I turn my attention to *you*: first, however, an ample apology; for it was only this afternoon I found your long & kind letter of December 21 among my big & ever-growing bundle of *unansd.* letters, and I assure you it astonished me! I had forgotten all about it, amid my numerous and very varied avocations of the past 2 months. And here I must explain: I went back to Dannevirke the week before Xmas and as I purposed staying there only a few days, I did not have any letters &c., re-addressed to me there: on my return to N. on 28th. I was very unwell from Lumbago, unfit indeed to ride in carriage or to move at all, but stern Duty impelled me on—for I had consented to take the Duty here in the Cathedral on the 1st. January (mg.), and at Augustine’s in the evening, and on *that* the Dean wife & family had all gone to Kuripapango & there was no one here to aid! I had 3–4 wretched days of it!—but was enabled on the dreaded 1st. to take both Ch. duties:—and then I had also previously agreed with Rev. C.L. Tuke to take his Ch. Duty at Taradale on the 8th. Jany., he going to his uncle on W. Coast,—so you may see that everything of letter kind was for the time put on one side—and since then I have been very busy (3 more Sundays at Taradale) in many ways: it is only *lately* that I found time to ansr. Sir Jos. Hooker’s *two* letters to me, of July & October, & I have others from various parts of the world yet to answer! I work daily hard & steady & that till a late hour—say X.30., or later, but cannot overtake my lost leeway of last year! I shall, I hope, by & by. I should tell you that I had my several papers read at our Institute meetings from my rough draft, to copy: also my specimens of Fungi collected in ’92, to put up with notes for Kew.

Now, I have been thinking on you (and your son) pretty much of late, & this for 2 reasons: *re* yourself, last week I had Slater here fixing some shelves for me, and I determined to hang your *big* Indian picture in my parlour, but to do so I had to take down those 2 coloured ones in superb frames (? Italian beggars) I bought at *your* auction, and so, Slater and self had some chat over them;—then re your son; as you may suppose I have thought much, very much, of Woodville & of my ministrations there, since I left W. at end of Novr.—there were *some pleasant* thoughts among the multitude arising within, and then I should see the image of your son, and all this has been the more increased through my *not* hearing from Wdv. since I left! not even from Eccles, for whom I did so much, & all at my own expense—in order to benefit him!—and now, my dear Sir, you know all.—

And now I must endeavour to ansr. your questions. 1. *re* snails! overwhelmed w. them: between them & the birds (Tom Tanner’s chickens!) I get *nothing now* from my old garden: to keep a few Ducks in the garden is about the *best* thing I know: but my man won’t allow them there! & (like

too many *old* servants) he has his own way in all these matters.—

2. The green lizard *died*—owing to stupidity of my people during my absence, in the Bush: in their feeding it (*them*) w. a few flies, they jammed down the glass dome into the groove, & so they got no air & were suffocated!

3. The great nettle (Mealum-ma) of “Himn. Journals”, pp. 424–5 (mentd. by you) is *not* in N.Z., but we have, as you also mention, a *severe* one, *Urtica ferox* (well named!) I have been stung *severely* by it. If you have “Hooker’s Handbook N.Z. Flora” look at p.251. We have, also, 3–4 other *small* species.—

4. *Re* “seeds of *Titree* shrub—scrub.” Do you mean the small-leaved fragrant *Manuka*? Before I left England (say, 1828–9) I saw a *fine shrub* of it growing in a Cornish gentleman’s garden, from seeds taken to England by *Banks*.

5. I don’t remember “that dark glossy leaved creeping plant or shrub I sent you”—What is it? When you write, send a *leaf*.

I could send you some seeds of the famed mountain Tooi (large-leaved Cabbage-tree) also of the N.Z. palm—*Nikau*, should you care to have them.—

Weather here of late very hot: in this cool house (surrounded by trees & shrubs) thermr. 82°–85°; in Bank N.Z. below, at 92°.

Maina birds very plentiful, and it is pretty to see them in the paddocks, but, like the rest, destructive of fruit!

Today I saw a *very fine* Kingfisher here on fence; also on a branch *close* to my writing room window, a pretty little *Cuckoo*; it remained some time there looking in!

And now my good old friend I must close. Please fully pardon my *seeming* negligence: and believe me with very kind regards,

to be yours truly
W. Colenso.

1893 February 22: to Harding⁶⁵⁴

Napier, Feby. 22/93
(night).

Dear Mr. Harding

I have been having you very often in mind of late—many things provoking thereto, and should have written, lately, but for the S.F. Mail which closed here this mg. My last to you was on the 4th, since then *two letters* from you, one dated “5th,” which must have crossed mine in transit, and one dated “19th,” to hand yesterday, for both of which—and for “Evg. Press,”—*March Calendar*, “Typos”, & sundry clippings—*thanks*.—

1. *Of myself*: on 12th to Taradale for evg. S. there, retg. in mg. by Rymer, & again at T. on 19th. for mg. S.—also 2 visits to town—rest of time at Home, & wkg. *hard*;—at last! putting up *all* my plants, of years collecting into bundles, & marking them—but it is still “*pye*”—unsorted!! I got Slater up to put up a lot of shelves for me in all 3 rooms & have

stowed away those bundles! and have my books, &c, &c, to put in order yet: I have been daily in my shirt sleeves, & quite warm & tired every evg. heat great! in this cool house 85° (in Bk. N.Z. below 92°) & very little if any of sea breezes. I have been keeping well—scarcely any Rheum. but sometimes when in town Influenza *in feet* very bad! Have not heard a sound from Woodville! which *seems* strange.

In town—a fortnight ago, Large fell foul of me (*in his way*) to get me to become Hony. Secy. to our Inst.—NO. And again, last Friday, to tell me that the annl. mtg. is to be held on 23rd & that Dr. Moore is to be Pt., Humphries Vice Pt., & Dinwiddie (little Lawyer) Hony. S’y.—so, all cut & dried between them: advt. in todays P. for 23rd—I shall *not* attend.

Mrs Fannin having gone back to her Asylum, (she never ought to have been brought back to N.) F. is about to give up housekpg.—has let his house, also another *new* one just finished, on ground *below* Hill’s, & facing Cape K. Sevl. Commees. have voted for E. Board, so far yr. Cousin is a long way ahead (& *rightly*, too), & Williams, & then Cohen; Sidey is *low* down, & Haggen, & Bierre nowhere (& *rightly, too!*) I must get you a “*Herald*” of last wk, which contains a tit-bit of Haggen, &c. — I am rather sorry for D.S.,—I would that Fred. S. were *out*! Tanner is going to Engd. but as he is coming back in time for the election (*vain* man!) the E. Bd. would *not* take his *resign.*, but gave 6 mths. leave of absence. *You know* the yg. woman & will be pleased to hear, that out of total no. of marks (1430, 4th yr.) “*Harriet Burdett*, Waipawa, is at the *head*, with 1232.—Have not seen Hill since date of my last, & Craig only once (busy—doubly so now that Howe has left: *I don’t like his new* hand from Auckland (*Private*:)

Have had a long L. from Hamilton, wife got safely back, & all well there, & H. in for more “*finds*”!!—

I send you a lot of sundries. One mention of a Paper read at a meeting in *Penzance*, by President, on wingless Birds—& (of course) *Moa*: he gives *another fable*,—& though that Socy. possesses all our vols. of “*Trans. N.Z. I.*”, & also *separate copies* of my Papers, & I, too, a Member,—nothing said of them!! (Buller over again!) *Another*, is a *book* printed in the Bush (? the first)—why, so many *blank* pp. should be, and why *so many* exhibits, I know not: there are a few errors in it.—I also add the List of *our* N. Hortl. Society Exhn.—also, a sheet of P.D’s. Rubber stamps (*sent round in* “*D.T.*”—not in “*Herald*”, as an inset!!!) also, a clipping posted to *me* by Rees,—I shall *not attend*—don’t believe *in R.*: also, 2 clippings, from “*Standard*”. “*Biblical Misprints*”: and “*Century Dicty.*” & one, *re* a wk. “*Early Printing*”, from a Cat. to hand *this day*. Also a List from “*Luzac & Co.*” that you may see the *cut*: & the mention of 2 wks. on *last page*—these I should like to see—but the *price*!!—I also return poor Bassett’s *Letter*! *You must* have *felt* that blow!!

I noticed an error in your “*Typo*”, P.84, *re* “*Haggen*”—*lond* for *land*: most unusual w. you: I only detected it through twice readg. *re H.* And another (& a *greater*, and a *repeated* error of yours—in your over-weight letter (& ’tis much over, owing to your *terribly thick* paper & envelope), I would not care for extra 2d.—but the *fine*!!

I felt the clatter & rattle of the earthq. here in this house, & was *nearly* making a bolt! And strange to say neither Robert

nor his wife, both in their house, *felt* it! & would scarcely believe me: it was much more severe down S.—

I note what Dtr. B. told you *re* my papers being “voluminous”: *it is true*, and I am sorry for it, & would (if I *well* could) withdraw *some of them*. When I wrote some in Bush, I did not expect to have any on Botany, &c.—

You tell me of present vol. being in hands of Govt. Printer: so, also, Gore has informed me. I hope *you* & your Council, & new President, will work well together: *I congratulate you on becoming a Member.*—

PRIVATE: I have received a circular from Xtchurch, (rather a long one), asking me to join in requestg. Govt. to republish H’s. “Handbook of N.Z. Fl.” with additions; *and*, to give Kirk the job. This *latter* I could never do: he is not fit for it: he could help w. spns. of *phenogams* & ferns. I am sorry to see K. dubbed “*Prof.*”, in the report of your mtg. you sent me: only a few years ago he was “hackled” in S. papers for it, and styled a “Quack”.

Again! you are right “Effective Advertiser” it should have been—but you don’t say *if you have a copy: let me know.*—

It is *sad*—aye, leaves a train of *saddening* (yea, *ugly!*) thoughts in my mind, what you say, *re* a certain *person* not calling on yr. Father. I have jotted down in my tablet *to do so*, when I next go to town.

I am on the *qui vive* *re* news from (or of) my eldest son: but I have gleaned a few grains of consolation—in seeing the “Standard” papers to *31 Decr.* addressed by his wife (as was often done), while his sad pencilled scrap was dated on 23rd.—

I am glad to know of Victor being all right again:—only wish *you were fully occupied in yr. professional work*: I am sure you are *steadily seeking* it, & equally *sure* you *deserve* it, & so, I venture to hope—the *good time* will yet come.—*Be brave: look up: wait.*

Some days I can scarcely write legibly! fingers, unruly: but are nearly all right this evening.

And now, good bye, w. kindest regards & best wishes, yours truly, W. Colenso.

P.S. But what of Williams’ Dicty.? I thought you had that in hand.—

1893 March 4: to Harding⁶⁵⁵

Napier,
Saturday night,
4/III/93.

Dear Mr Harding

I have been (as usual) thinking much on you *this day*, & so I have determined to commence my letter to you: my last was on the 22nd. ulto.—& sent with it a few scrap extras. Two or three things in “Herald” of this mg. served to increase my thoughts to you-ward, & these I will mention first,—(1) In “Supplt.” a *long* & most atrociously lying story respg. Bp. Selwyn & the Chief Tiakitai—in which *as far as they two are brought together* there is not one atom of truth, and I

think I *am bound* to contradict it, being the *only* European who can probably do so: I woud. give something to know the writer. 2. a kind of report of the H.B. P. & Ag. Sy’s. mtg. (still further *erroneously* given in D.T.) *re* those circulars issued by Govt. respg. the Sparrow, as far as I can make out, *no notice* is taken of mine (perhaps, pooh-poohed ’mong the rest?) but then D.T. says, “only 8 replied”!!! and “*none* gave n. & address”—I, however, did both.—I *know*, too well, that both McD. & Wilkn. have *no love* for me!—no doubt, this feelg. increased w. McD., as, a short time ago, in reply to his pressing letter, I refused to join, or to subscribe to, the Assn. of which *he* is Secy. (3) In a par. in “H.” mention is made of a party going to ascend Ruahine range, & to get to “Park’s Peak” (!!!) why P.P.? He was never there: the *first* settlers called it “Colenso’s Pk.”, or “Mt.C.”—from the Maoris who had previously named it “Te Taumata-a-Neho”, and so it has been both written & printed. I shall send you my copy of this day’s “Herald”.

Last nt. I recd. from Gore, a copy of *Report* of Wgn. Ph. Sy., which I am *glad* to find is *printed by you*. My copy howr. is much *too pale*—some pp. scarcely legible (your *old* fault here; Don’t be angry.) Your Socy. seems to read a large no. of papers. I notice you have T. Kirk, *rightly* down—no “Profr.”, but some letters should have followed Tregear’s name, & should you ever pub. another Report, see that (w. me) F.R.S. comes *first*.

Our Socy held their mtg. on Mony. nt. (27th. ulto.) a ppd. one, on account of Hill, & he *was not* present! I did not go being sick of their contd. *breach of rules*, but I wrote a note to Chn. *re* hearty vote of thanks to G. White on resigning Hy. Sy. Dr. Moore is Pt., & a *new* hand in Cl. is *Miss* Browning! a teacher at High School: *I don’t like this*, & so I told Stanislaus last Tuesday in town—to me it is a horrid *innovation*: of course *he* battles for it, & I believe *he* has made *all* the appointments! being wire-puller general: he told me one *again*, in a nasty kind of way, (like him!) that they “would have been quite free from debt now, were it not for *that* £10. *obliged* to be given for Buller’s Books!” (of course a covert poke at me!)

A few days ago I recd. an *open* envelope, bearg. Wgn. pt.mk., a closely printed 4pp. 8vo. pamphlet—“The Maori-Polyn. Comp. Dicty.—opinions of the press, celebrities & experts,” contg. about 50 quotations,—I suppose *you have seen it*; no imprim., & I think ptd. in Engd.—(I will *lend* you my copy, should you *not* have seen it.) I shall send you the *envelope*, as it is addressed to me by a fem., & you *may know the hand*: I have my *thoughts* about it.

I shall also send you a post-card lately to hand from London! from Dr. Cooke in *reply* (!!) to a rather long letter I had sent him, (of *this* I had made a copy & I enclose it—return *at leisure*.) I confess, I do not like such a mode of noticing (*not ansg.*) letters.—I shall also enclose Beilley’s note, that came with the Sparrow Circular, that you may see it—& burn it.—

You will also see, in “Herald” an account of Rees’ meeting: his sp. & W.C.’s. ditto. R. sent me a special invitation but I did not go:—*partly*, however, owing to my being *unwell*. Having said *this*, I may go on; we had heavy rain here *last wk*; thermr. *went down* 20°–25° in 48 hours, & I *felt it*: old Rheum. came back, *again*, and I have lost many days, not being able to do much—nor anything well—and to add to it, the *Dean* saw me on Thursday 23rd. to beg me to help! as *O*.

Dean had gone off to Kuripapg. *sans* leave or saying anything about it!—the Bp. was to be at Woodville & Dvk. (Confirmations)—Well, I agreed to take Augustine's in the mg. and Meeanee at night—and I did so, retg. at ix.30:—but it was rather too much for me in my weak (physical) state: *i.e.* the walk to Augustines & back in the hot sun, carrying my “swag”—and the climbing this hill! the Ch. S. (even 2 in the *one* day) I can still manage—but *not* the outside work: I have to go to Taradale tomorrow mg., & this I hope to perform.—I wish to help Tuke, who has 4 Services tomorrow, & all apart!—The Bp. is gone to Py. Bay. Knipe is about leaving for Engd. there to stay: Sherman is coming-back! Conroy is gone to Engd. Lyndon to Australia for 2 mths. and—it is gravely announced in “D.T.” that Rev W. Marshall is about to leave Australia for Holy Land”!!!

Yesty. Rev. E. Robertshawe paid me a visit, spent ½ day w. me—he is *now* nearly quite well; he is staying at Hastings, exchg. with Rev. J. Hobbs for 3 Sundays: his wife is still ailing: Eccles, I hear from R., is quite well. My eldest son, must go out too soon, & so has had 2 relapses (like myself!) & now is *obliged* to keep indoors & that in their severe winter!—*He* should have taken warning by *me*.

Monday 6th., iv. p.m.

I have had a wretched time of it since I began this letter! & even now am only half alive. Yesty. mg. I felt very well; day fine though chilly from S. wind: at ix.50 I descended to M. Road to meet trap, & was there till x.20—*no* trap came! so I had to climb the hill w. a sorrowful heart, and a fresh cold (& great chill) I had taken.—I cannot describe my state of mind, & of body: I had reasons for knowing there would be an extra large Congn. at T. awaiting me—it being too Queensland Colln. day: I became worse, went to bed at 1 p.m., & was soon taken w. *severe* diarrhea; this lasted till 7 this mg. a terrible time, words fail to describe, what I have endured. At viii this mg. I sent to Dr. H. fearing results, but *not* to come up this terrible hill, to him, but stating case, I soon got med. from Welsman, & am better: hope I may sleep tonight.—

Tuke came in by Rymer to see me, all hands fearing the worst: Congn. was a large one & kept seats till xi.15: unforty. *no wire* to T. on Sundays: we find now, that Cunningham, my regular driver, to whom Robert had given the *usual notice* on Friday mg., had aftds. heard I was *unwell* & so looked for *another* notice!!! much sorrow expressed on all sides, but “’tis no use greeting over spd. milk”. I wrote my short note to “Herald”—I send you a copy of this day's paper contg. it.⁶⁵⁶ You will also see a *long* narration re *Wm.M.*

A *decent* yg. m. named Peter Schwabe called on me this mg.—perhaps you knew him in “D.T.” office—he is w. Peacock, and is now his *overseer*, & having 6 wks. holiday revisits Napier. Had a long chat w. him. Good bye

w. kind regards, Yrs truly,
W. Colenso

[I hope our letters may *not* again cross in transit: if they do!! then I shall *wait* ere I again write.]

1893 March 16: to Harding⁶⁵⁷

Napier, March 16/93

Dear Mr. Harding

Another letter from you today causes me to write: not but that I have been thinking *much* of you, even to wishing you were here in N.! moreover, not knowing the exact lat. & long. of “Boulcott St.”, I was fearing you, too, might be a suffr. from the deluge! but, on 2nd. thoughts, I was pretty sure you were *high* and dry!!! like myself *here*: we, too, have had *very heavy* rain; in *front* of this house it ran for some time like a river! my man tells me I could not now go down the *old* zig-zag path, so much has it been torn up & carried off by the water; however, today he is repairing it.

First, a little about myself: last Sy. evg. I was at Taradale for D.S. keeping Cunningham there till viii.30 & got back here by ix.45—late, travelling slowly—day fine, ditto night but cold. I might have staid at Parsonage (tho' I did not know of this until I got there) but I do not like to do so—as it makes such a hole (w. *me*) in the next day; & I do not like travelling *by night* in the wet season: Mr. T. wrote to me on Monday (13th.) asking me to take the *evg.* S. next Sunday (19th.) at Meeanee—this I have *declined*, though very desirous of helping him—in his strait. offg. to do so, mg. or aftn. at M., & mg. or evg. at T., & stay all night at his house if an evg. I cannot (well) do more.—

I was in town one mg. last wk. & was just going to see yr. F.—when I met him w. Ringland's—we had a short talk, he was looking *very well*—face *very red*, as I told him; he had recd. a paper from you, contg. yr. reply to F. re “Macaulay's N.Zr.” I have been unwell some 3–4 days more, since my last, ear-ach & Toothache togr., caught, too, *here* in this *sheltered* room during the *stormy* weather of last wk., through *persistently* sitting *all day* long at this table putting up spns. of Hepaticæ—for 2 American Botanists (1 at Connt. & 1 Indiana) I had *promised* (!!) last year from Bush, & had put it off till I was ashamed, however the job is *done* now! but it has cost me dear. Yet there was *no perceptible* draught—merely the one side of my face exposed to that quarter.

This day—it being fine & I *free* from pain!—I recommd. my *sorting* wk in Liby. & stuck to it till iv.45 p.m.—when I threw up the sponge! *done*! Mrs. Anderson blames me—but if I do not work hard & w. *a will*, I shall never get my room to rights; as it is I “calculate” it may take me all March (with other matters intervening) even if I keep well. I thought much on *you* today, while so engaged—on seeing such a lot of books, pamphlets, papers, &c long forgotten by me!—I hope my American correspts. will treat me a *little* better than Dr. Cooke, & Dr. Stephani (Berlin), from this latter I have *no* reply! There is much of truth & sagacity in an old remark of yours—*re* some scientific men.

I have long been desirous of seeing Knowles (*re* my Will, &c.)—so last wk. I dropped him a note—to fix day, hour, place, (as, if at his residence I must ride there & keep trap to retn.) K. very kindly came here, & staid nearly 2 hours: *re* my setting aside Grubb, an exr., (*entirely* from his dwelling now *so far* S., & Govt. *not* his friends) K. did not like it—because G. is one of K's. exors., & K. lately added a *third* (owing to G. living so far off), which is Rev. D.S., & I think, now, I shall do so, too,—but who shall it be. I mentd.

656 Jackatye. *Hawke's Bay Herald* 6 March 1893.

657 ATL qMS-0497.

½ dz. to K., but not yet decided, the one (of them) he liked best, was, Edwards of Gas Wks., but *I don't* know him. K. is now *daily* at D.T. Office, works hard & *likes* it: a great loser thro' A.P.!! &, thro' *his* own wkg. there has *gained* 000 £s already! I am sorry for P.—K. took him back, on *trial*, after he had discharged him—but found him again *non comp.*, K. has Sidey & L's. late book-keeper *now* in A.P's. place.

On seeing a strange par. or rather article, by R.P. in last Tuesday's "D.T."—I was obliged to correct it⁶⁵⁸—I send you the 2 papers. (*I could* have said *more* re *Kirk*.)—

When an oppy. offers, I should like you to look into a vol. in Gen Assy. Liby. (supposing you *can* do so,)—viz. "Bidwells ascent of Tongariro", &c—*near the end*, perhaps; as he staid at my house on his return, & I took him off to his vessel on his leaving N.Z. I should like to know what he says, (if anything) of the Bay Islands, my spns., and me.

Among the books I *unearthed* today, is Rusden's "Aureretanga: Groans of the Maoris"—did you ever meet with it? I have also a copy of his *first* work in 3 vols. Another work—is Dillon's finding remains of La Perouse, &c at Mallicollo Islands: I did not know that I was so rich! 2 vols. well-bound, too, in whole-calf—as I *knew* Peter—& *well*, too, I looked into the wk. today, and was surprised to find so much about N.Z. in *early times* (*before me*) and much of it *correct*. (Peter was a great scamp!) I don't think you possess vol. XI, "Trans. N.Z. I."—I hope however you may have *my paper* in it "author's copy" as I much wish *you to see* that,—there you will find in a note a quotn. re N.Z. from "Beauties etc. of Nature" by C. Bucke, which would interest you: look it up.

I suppose you will have seen in Wgn. papers, something re election of Members to our Edn. Bd. Rev. D.S. got in through casting vote of Members, well (adroitly) managed by Carlile: I expect, an overflowing pot of wrath from Evg.N. (& Right I am, "E.N." of 15th). Am glad, Haggen was so *low*: I find, that H. is out again, w. some execrably dirty matter against some Woodville sinner! (so S.J. of Waipawa, says,—but too bad for S.J. to repeat!) Rev. Knipe, w. & fy. were to leave to-day for England!! for ever! & Sherman (once there), I *hear*, is seeking to come back! (*or*, desirous of coming back.)

Now to yr. 2 *letters*! yours of 3rd & 5th crossed mine of 4th. in transit. Shall I tell you? I was a wee bit vexed on recg. it. Why? because of your 4d. in stamps—through your using such dreadfully *thick* p. Only 2 sheets of *note*, & yet overweight 2d. Allow *me* to say you cannot afford to do so. I, at Craig's, look out such as *this* p., that 2 sheets or even 3 w. envel. *not over* ½ oz.

I have 2 vols. of Broun's *Insects* ptd. by Govt.—surely there is not to be *another*! we corresponded *once*. When Archdn's. Dicty. is bound & for sale—buy me a copy: I will remit. Was very pleased to find your children *well*, & that Feby. was a *better* mo. financially than Jany. Your gale was terrible! I never *read* "Mahoe Leaves": *supposed* Gudgeon was the author! *Park* is the name of McLean's *first* surveyor here, *before* that T. Fitzgerald came: *I knew him well*. Am very glad your bror. William has got such a *good* furlough—he *richly deserves it*: I sincy. hope he will return to you & N.Z. all the better for his visit to E. & to U.S.A.

I shall send you a clipping or two.

I have not had any visitors for a *long time*—don't expect any!—Did Luff suffer from rains?—

With kindest regards & best wishes
Yours sincerely, W. Colenso.

Friday mg. 17th. Letter being *under* wt. I add another line or two.

Weather superb both yesty. & today, good for Govr. & Lady at races! Public reception tomorrow aftn. I don't go—having no friends at Court.

Did you know a man named Hunt, (Grant's shepherd at Pakowhai)? died yesty. aged 37—leaving w. & 6 (7) children!

I was very ill *after* date of last—Monday 6th. a *sad day*—Tuesday mg. sent to Dr. H.—who *speedily* sent med. fm. Welsman's. I got round *slowly*: some day I suppose I shall go off *suddenly*. God's *will* be done. Amen.—

I close for mail.

Nothing to *hand* from Tuke re Sunday next. Yours ever

W. Colenso.

1893 March 17: to Mantell⁶⁵⁹

Napier, March 17th.
1893.

Dear Mr. Mantell

Your note of 16th. containing enquiry of the colour of *Fagus solandri* is to hand.—

1. I quote from Hooker's "*Icones Plantarum*"—which also gives good figures (Tab. DCXXXIX, vol. VII.) "Male flowers (*immature*) clustered 3 or more together, nearly sessile, densely clothed with *red-brown* shining imbricating bracteæ———anthers *exserted*."

2. The anthers are *red* & rather showy at times, when numerous & fully expanded, but are not to be compared with those of the *Rataa*. Of course, Hooker only saw them *dried* & unexpanded (*immature*).

I believe you have a copy of the "Ic. Plantm." in one of your libraries (Gen. Assy. or Col. Musm.) and I should like for you to see Hooker's figs. (*l.c.*), which are far better (more natural) than those in "Forest Flora."

Re your query respecting the (unfortunate) "Dictionary"—which you yourself initiated just 30 years ago! (Eheu!)—the Govt. abandoned us—it and me! And that, too, *repeatedly*—by almost every Govt.!!! who took us up, and then dropped! Ballance, & *Stout* (who saw *both* me and *the work* here, & urged me afresh),—then Atkinson, *again*, and when Capt. Russell was Col. Secy. he gave Instructions to Didsbury to publish the first part (then with them for *press*),—but, on Ballance becoming Premier, it was "countermanded," and official notice thereof was sent to me!—

Tregear had *seen* (and used?) my Ms., for *he told me so in his letters*: we had corresponded freely, (he often asking *Maori* questions,—and I, in my happy ignorance, answering them,) but I never dreamt of his being *so employed*, and was surprised when his book was announced. We have not *since* corresponded: on my recovering my copy (purchase) from L. & B., *I just looked into it*, but have never since opened it.

I have not seen “the Criticism of that work by Arthur Atkinson” (mentioned by you), though I think I saw some brief notice of it in a Newspr. *Is it published?*

For nearly all '92 I was invalided! scarcely able to do much at anything, owing to remains of that *fell* influenza—or its 2nd. relapse—from Novr./91! I am, however, now very much better (having fought my way),—but *older*, and I *feel* old age increasingly.

Hope you are keeping right well. I am,
My dear Sir,
Yours faithfully,
W. Colenso.

1893 March 27: to Harding⁶⁶⁰

Napier, Monday 27th
March, 1893: night.

Dear Mr. Harding

I do not *feel* well, & *therefore* I am writing to you!! I went to Taradale last evg. for Ch. S. there, in *pouring rain* (got well-nigh wet through before I could reach the *little* gate at M. Rd.) & when I got to T., was *obliged* not only to keep on my wet boots but also to walk through the *thick* grass & water from Parsonage to Ch., & consy. to stand in them in Ch., & then stopping all nt. at Pge., & no fire there! & strange bed-room cold &c &c—I got up this mg. unwell, & ret'd. to N. by Rymer—& have (I may truly say) *lost this* day! Perhaps I should not have gone, in such fearful weather, had it not been for my unhappy *coerced* remaining at N. 3 weeks ago (in very fine w.), and so greatly displeasing them.—I may mention, that the Bp., knowing I had arranged w. Mr. Tuke to go to T. kindly called last wk. (& almost purposely, I think,) to beg me “*not* to continue retg. *late at night* over those low wet flats.” And today, again, he called, to know about me—believing I had gone forth in that terrible rain.—He, too, had to face it, *twice*, to get to the Port Ch., having sent O. Dean to Waipukurau, to fill (*pro tem*) Knipe’s place: the Bp. had only 20, Congn., last night, & mine about the same!!!—

Your kind letter of 20th. I duly recd. w. Paper & clippings—for all, *thanks*. You omitted, howr., to return Dr. Cooke’s (famous!) *Pt. Card*,—if it is still *alive*! Send it back—*anon*. Your *clipping*, re “Scents of the Anct. Maoris”, amused me w. its parenthetical heading (“W.C. in Native”), w. you I suppose it should be “*Nature*”, as I happen to *know*, that the Ed. of “N.” had recd. from *Kew*, a copy of my Paper contg. that extract—which (as you say) was pubd. in “*Trans.*” *last year*. And the “*Herald*”, this mg., gives the *same* mutilated portion! I don’t know who, here, takes in “*Nature*”, but when I go to town again, I will enq. of Craig.

I thank you, *trebly*, for your very prompt research *re* Bidwell’s book, &c. His omissions (?) evidently help to clear—he says (*your* Ms.) “Arrived at Bay Islands 5. *Feby*. 1839”—and from Deiffenbach’s wk. I copy,—“*March* 2/39” as the day of his ascending Tongariro, so that it was *after* (some time in Apl. or in May, perhaps) that he was w. *me* in the Bay, as we went over his collns. togr., & I took him off, to the vessel in which he ret’d. to Sydney. D. gives 8 full pps. 8vo. of *very interesting* ext. from B’s. pamphlet, (& this, or a portion of it, you will find in Hill’s p. on Tongariro, in vol. XXIV (?) I was surprised to hear H. read it, & I asked him privately, where he had got it? & he sd.—from *my Dieff*. wh. I had lent to him, & I had forgotten!!!—however the book has *since* been returned.)

D. begins his extract with a curious remark (something like yours): D. says,—“from Mr. B’s. short acct. of his “*Rambles in N.Z.*” I will here give an ext., taking *the liberty* to alter the native orthogy. as given by him”. What I should still like to know, is,—what course did B. take to get to Taupo & Tongariro, *where* his starting point? (between 5 Feby. & March 2nd.) &, again, by *what course* did he *return*—to the Thames,—by *same* route, or by *another*? I tumbled over sevl. pp. of my Journal Autumn/39, but could find no mention of his visit—possy. it was still *farther* on in that yr.—I will look *again*. A handsome bulbous plant B. sent me (w. many others, seeds, &c.) is *now* flg. in my garden: I kept it 25 yrs. before it flowd.—now, & for *many* years, it flowers regy. every year.—Did I tell you, I lent B’s. letters to me to Mr. Balfour Bk NZ to show to his wife.

You mention meetg. & convg. w. Luff, I wrote him a very long letter on 21st. Feby.—to wh. (apparently) he had made no allusions in his talking w. you! (so much like the man!!) I had recd. his letter while in the Bush, & in my coming away had put it up w. several *old unansd.* letters (of wh., I am sorry to say—I have 2 bundles! No 1, & No 2, & I had put it into the *wrong* bundle—*i.e.* No.2, & only found it out, on writing to Hooker & others in Feby.—hence, too, mine to L. was *extra* long!)—I have not since heard from L., & I *fancied* he was a wee bit vexed.—

I have recd. a letter from a Member of Pt. (of longstanding), enqg., among other matters, of the “*Mao. Dy.*”—with remarks *re* Tregear: possibly, Mr. T. *may yet* hear something *re* his conduct, &c, in that matter.!! Also, the enqy. made, “If I had seen Atkinson’s critique on T.?” In reply, I asked—“*Is such pubd.*?” I think you sent me a *bit* of it, in some Paper, or other: enlighten me when you next write.—

Did I mention in my last of Wills’ having recd. a vote of censure at a Pub. Mtg. held at Makotuku? he, too, being *present*! It is reported *fully* in “*Bush Adv.*”—w. name of writer. It arose (or, “as *last straw*”!) from W. in his Sermon *pitching into the Com. of Sports* for their agreeing to have a publican’s booth on Recl. Ground on Sports Day—as always hitherto, and no harm resulting therefrom.—I saw Papers at Athenm., should like to get copies.

One thing in yrs. surprised me! “Of Mr. Edwards of Gas wks. I know very little.” Whew! Why? I had *supposed* you had selected him as a good Trustee for me under my (projected) will! it is well I *did not see him*.—As I am still in quest of a 3rd—and as you had *kindly* mentd. yr. Cousin Rechab, I would enq. *privately* of you, Do you think he would accept the office? I saw Knowles again last week and

I am to give him a List of (say) 4–6 persons, whom I consider “fit & proper”, w. him & Grubb: I wish *you* were *here*. [Selfish, again!!] Knowles has a nice office now—where R.P. formerly was: R.P.’s. being upstairs, & 3 clerks, all new to me, engaged in 2 outer rooms.

I have been engaged in tying up parcels of books, &c &c—among them *many* of your ptg. (“Tid.L.”, & “Jub.P.”) I had no idea there were so many—hundreds!!! in one of your parcels of “Tid. Lore”, I found 3 “Lity Papers” & 2 “Ruahine” (wh. I welcomed!) & 3 “Sabb. Obsce.”) but how, or why such should have been *there* and tied up by *you*! passes my skill. I have done but *little work* of any kind of late—changeable & cold weather, perhaps, causing a wretched, semi-morbid, state of Rheumatism & *feelings*.—Letters from Engd. to hand, inform me of my eldest son still suffg. from Influenza remains, much as I was—in feet & legs:—I am in that respect very much better.

Re that letter, &c, of “Jacky Tye”: I have been thinking on writing to Sir Jas. Hector (as Editor & Director of our “Trans.” vol.) to enquire, If I were to write some narrations of *strange* doings—meetings—altercations, &c &c—during my first years of residence—whether he would accept of *such* for the yearly vol. (Bearing in mind the fate of “In Memoriam”, & “3 Lity. P.”) What do you think of it? I suppose you scarcely know him sufficiently, to mention it to him.

I must conclude: glad was I to read “*all well*”—may such *long* continue: I also hope, trade has increased w. you: to know this would cheer me much. I did not go to the Govr. reception. Spence the Metht. Mr. has got an *awful* dressing from R.P. in D.T. for his remarks in pulpit on Lady Glasgow.—

Ever yours, W. Colenso.

1893 April 1: to Hector⁶⁶¹

Napier, April 1/93

Dear Sir James Hector

For some time past I have been thinking of writing to you—and now that I have *to send you* the accompanying “proofs” I do so.

I wish to ask, If I write a paper containing a few peculiar striking events—facts, adventures! (strange yet *true*, showing what I had to meet & put up with from the then principal chiefs of these parts,) during my first 10 years of residence 1844–1853, would you receive it for Trans. N.Z. Institute?—

I ask this question:—

1.) because I have been repeatedly requested to make such known and more recently (among others) by our mutual friend Sir J. Hooker.

2) To write a paper which (again) might *not* be published by you, would cause a large waste of time to me;—as having lost so largely by former publications of such papers here, I should not be inclined to print again at my own cost.

3) I could, of course, at one or more of our branch meetings, give those facts *orally*—aided by a few notes from my Diary: which, of course, would be the *easier* mode for me, though not, perhaps, the most satisfactory one to some; yet, what would be very interesting, at a meeting, might not prove the same to readers—just as in some Lectures & Sermons!

4) and, as I suppose you do not see our local papers, I may mention that recently, I had to deny point blank the truth of a long statement which appeared in our Morning Paper *re* a battle-royal *here!* between the Bp. of N.Z. (Dr. Selwyn) and a prominent tribal Chief; written, too, in a *taking* kind of style: fortunately I could meet it.—

Should you deem such a paper to be scarcely suitable—please tell me *so plainly*: as such as announcement *from you* shall make no difference to me.—

Trusting you are keeping very well, I am,
with kind regards,
Yours truly
W. Colenso.

1893 April 5: to Harding⁶⁶²

Napier
April 5, 1893.

Dear Mr. Harding

I think I must write to you tonight, although it is *before* my time: for, I have yours of the 2nd (quick reply to mine of 27th. ulto.) and I thank you for it.—I would you had said *less* about “Billy” Swanson, whom I never knew, & don’t recollect. [just 2 pages of your note!!]—

Don’t trouble yourself *re* Bidwell, it is of no great consequence—only I think it will turn out that *he* was the *first* to travel inland (Taupo dist.) *besides* his visit, or *ascent* of Tongariro; by-&-by will do for that.—

If “Atkinson’s Critique” appears in Trans. we shall see it. In town this mg. I saw Large, Craig, & Dinwiddie junior, by Bk.N.Z. tel. post, hard at it! chatting—I supposed they were plotting or hatching, and I woud. not disturb them: aftds. I saw D. in Craigs shop, and I asked him *re* “Report”—he sd. that White was getting it out, &c—& soon to be in Printer’s hands. I have recd. from Hon. Secy. Auckld. branch, a copy of theirs—as usual, some thousands of credit! but several members struck off for *non-payt.* but others elected. I note what you say *re* yr. kind speaking to *Maskell*—last week (Good Friday) I recd. such a lot of copy (Proofs) of several of my Botl. papers—about 30 pps. altogether well-printed, but a sad trial for my eyes in the *dull sun-less* weather of that time—to be read & reted. immy. to Sir J.H.; as before, *no* press Copy came with them; however I read them, only a *few* errors, & in retg. wrote a *priv.* note to Sir James, *re* what I had written to you:—and now you tell me—*he is absent.*

You say “Jacky-tye” restd. there by N.Z. Mail—did they also insert my notice?

661 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000095/008/0119

662 ATL qMS-0497.

I have looked over—*scanned*—that *long* ep. in “Press” on Macaulay’s N.Zr. Surely the writer should enter a monastery—or become a R.C. Priest. If you, or any one, read it through—you have more patience than I have.

You amused me consy. with your memo. re “*Professor*” K. in my Lex. letter, so I hunted up a copy (now scarce):—yes, you are right,—but that (nearly 20 yrs. ago) was correct then for a *short time only*, when K. as “*Science Lectr.*”—gave some teachings for a *time* in Lincoln Agl. Coll. at Cy., & *assumed* that title: right, enough, perhaps, while *so employed*,—as *our* Captains, &c. &c. I noticed the other day, in a List of the Members of the Linn. Sy. (pubd. *annually*), and *all have to give in their proper and respective titles*, &c.—that K. has the face to call himself—*Chief Conservator of State Forests*—in italics: but *that is the man!* ever like the old Jackdaw!—

Thanks for the *Mao. Dy.* come *quickly*: have only just looked into it: (and *so* w. his former one, *also* Tregear’s—this last turned up the other day! among a *heap*—in its orig. package). Between Wms.’ & Tregear’s—there is *now* no room for mine,—no *want* either: still I should *like* to have (if only A.!) printed: but, as I told Sir James—I can do *no more* at my own expence. Enclosed I send your kind *outlay*, w. thanks—also, a *slight hint*, in a *memo. of yr. own* (in newspaper), to show how you are a *loser* by that kind of thing. I fancy you would make but *poor* Treasr.

I laughed over yr. *Cicada* clipping! It is no “*pest*”—it lays its eggs certainly in yg. soft branchlets of trees, & *sometimes* such break off—not always—the young larvæ from the branch (those “*fly blows*” mentioned,) soon drop into the earth—whence they emerge in the spring, in their chrysalis state, & climb posts, trees, &c. & bursting their back *rind*, out comes the C.—It is the *true economy* of Nature over again.

The weather here, changed a *little* for the better on Saty. Sunday (2nd.) & ever since truly magnificent w.

I went to town this mg. & called on your dear Father—found him in the old Composg. Room, in the midst of a hundred things!! Books, papers, &c &c—(reminding me much of *my own* such a tiresome *mess!* here) I spent some time w. him—*so glad* to see me, & have some talk (mostly on astronl. subjects) but, alas! he is getting more & more deaf; obliged to put up his own palm even when one bellows! & then, sometimes, to do so 2–3 times. We spoke also of you: since my return I have looked out a wk. for him by an “M.A. & Commander R.N.” proving (?) the *falsity* of the Newtonian Astronomy, & also that the Earth is *stationary*, & the sun *goes round it!!* Your F. was looking well, & *active*.

What more? I was at Meeanee last Sy. night, Ch. S., good & pleasing Congn., returned at ix.30: next Sy. night (D.V.) to be at Taradale, & return by Rymer on Monday. Tuke has been elected to Waipukurau, & has resigned Taradale. I purpose going to Waipawa & to Waipukurau next week—a money hunting! (which I *hate*—but “if the mountain won’t come to Mt., why Mahomet must go to the mtn.”)—P. Gow & wife (my old trusty acqs.) are again going to the Home of their Fathers, on a visit.—Did I ever tell you of *Luff’s* “*Picture*”? let me know.—

I have been very well of late, excy. so on Sy. last, on retg. I *ran* up this hill! in town today I walked a great deal. I visited Moreton’s Gally. of pictures—nearly 100 of his own taking—but all *alpine* scenery, grand but (dare I say it?) *too much of it*. I told M. I woud. prefer knowing something of their *Botany*. I go tomorrow to see the Bp., who is *very unwell*, with Linseed poultices on his chest: he took the Waipukurau Ch. duty last Sy., & forsooth, must ride to Takapau for 3 p.m. S., & riding back (against time & wind) caught a fearful cold.

In last week’s “Herald” Supplement is a capital “skit”—a long one too!—from the “Catholic Times”—well worthy yr. reading: it professes to be telegc. commn. between Ballance & Co. & the philosophers, or *Politicians* in the planet Mars!! I rarely look at the “*Suppl.*”—but it so happened that I did on Saturday last (pubd. on G. *Friday*) & was vastly pleased. I heard today in town that *Fannin* went to Wgn. on Thursday last,—he & 1 son now lodge & board at Mrs. Dick’s—not far from office.

Today I settled my “shindy” with Jago—*re* 1 of my “standard” ps., it was *detained* under 3d. fine: however it came out, *at last*, that it was 4 oz. & *barely* a ¼! (owing to an extra ½ sht. Py. proceedgs.) so I gave in & *pd. the 3d. fine*.

I think I told you of the pamphlet I had sent to Leipzig from the Bush to a Mr. F. Stephani last yr., having been returned to me w. 2–3 German P.O. notices—“not known.” When I came back to N., & found his address, I sent it again—keeping dry its old wrapper w. Germ. *mottos*: at same time writing to Stephani: I got a letter from him last wk., in which he makes (among others) this curious remark:

—“There are several people of my name in this city and as the English write the large f so *F* and we Germans so *ſ* they have misunderstood the Christian name; no doubt they ought to have asked if the parcel might be meant for me—a long residence in this city entitles me to so much attention.” I give you all the sentence—but ’tis only the 2 *F*’s. that puzzles me! for I cannot see any difference!!—(*Good night*.)

6th. In town this mg. called on Bp. (cost me 5/-) found him pretty well—getting nicely round. I shall be at Waipukurau, Ch. S., on 16th. and probably 23rd.—I was surprised to see at Craig’s a *Bible* in *short-hand!!* Pitmans: what next? In this day’s “*Herald*” (I send) an excellent article

Good bye—Yours always
W. Colenso.

1893 April 12: to Harding⁶⁶³

Napier
Wednesy. night
12th Apl. 1893

Dear Mr Harding

Your kind letter—with a choice lot of sundries. Ms. & typl.—to hand last night—thanks for *all*—but *this* letter must be considered an irregular one—*out* of due & proper running, &c.—

I write now for 2 reasons: 1.) I am off to Waipukurau—& *there* for 2 Sundays (16th. & 23rd.)—so I purpose paying a visit to Dvk. for 2–3 days, (2) I am sending Mr. Maskell—*through you*—a lot of filthy blight spns. in a tin cannister—please take them to him, & learn something about them. They *may* have been already described by him—but it is only recently they have done me *heavy damage*, which is also (at present) local & peculiar. You may recollect my rather tall “cabbage trees” (Maori *Tii*: = *Cordyline australis*)—about 20–25 yrs old & tall: well this pest has *destroyed* their bushy heads every leaf—and that in a *very short* time: my man knew of it *before*, but he took me into the Garden (where, you know, I never *now* go!) and showed me the piteous sight!!—what I send are cut from the bases of the leaves of *Cordyline*. Don’t trouble to write *purposely* about them:—anon.—

I have *recently* (yesterday) received from Mr. Atkinson, Nelson, a copy of his book—ptd. *there*, 70 close pps. small type—being a severe *critique* on Tregear’s Dy. *You must see it some early day*. It is in 3 papers read before their Socy., ’92: and I should suppose from his ptg. it *there*, the said Papers have *not* been sent to Sir J. Hector. Of course, I have *not yet* read it—scarcely looked into it, but shall take it with me; moreover, I am still a stranger to Tregear’s Dy.—

Last night more proofs from Sir J. Hector—my paper re T. White’s “Dog”. *Wholly* composed, but with a judicious obsn., *written by H.*,—asking me to “agree to suggestions made (portions *struck out*—1 line at commencement, & *last par.*) to strike them out—such are all right for our Socy., but better not be pubd. for abroad”: and I have “readily & thankfully acceded” to his request.————

C.D. Kennedy goes *Home* by “Ruahine”—6 months leave. Walker (Herald) confd. to bed. Last wk. I wrote a note to Moreton (owner & skilled painter of Pictures of S. Alps, &c.)—which he has pubd. in 2 evg. p. I send you my copy.—I fancy, “Herald” (swelling w. importance) must have *declined* to come out on the follg. day *after* them! For in M’s. letter of thanks—he says he had sent my L. to *all* our p. for pubn.

One word *re* Bidwill—Chapman went but a *very little way* into Taupo Dist.—just to N. end of lake (I have been shown the spot!) C. was very *timid*, & was *not there* (at Rotorua) in the time of the fighting—neither was *Brown at Matamata*—both were at Paihia—with me. I can tell you a *lot*—re same!—

I may not write again, till *after* my return to N., on (say) 25th.

Kind regards & best wishes—

Yours sincerely,

W. Colenso.

An advt. in p. from Jardine: 2 Bankrupts,—*together* in 1 small advt.—1, a Maori (n. given) 20/- in the £. 1, young Dennett of Hastings—1/- in the £. (!) and both *final*.

P.S. I was at Taradale last Sunday—staid all night, & retd. by Rymer on My. Weather: *very fine* 2 days, & am well.

1893 May 1: to Harding⁶⁶⁴

Waipukurau
“May Day”, 1893.

Dear Mr. Harding

Being here this mg. *idle*—I have determined to write to you—if only to begin my letter, for I know it is some time since I last wrote to you, and I think that since then I have heard from you.

Events thicken—here in N.Z. as well as at Home (Europe!) With *you*, there in Wgn., prominently the deaths of Didsbury (whom *you* knew so well!) and of Ballance, and I may add a 3rd of *note*—Te Kooti! and then the weather!—strangely & persistently *wet*—and this just the same with us as with you. The sun *is shining* this mg. but only through fog & mist, and on a *wet* world!!—We had a *tolerably* fine day on Thursday last (I then in Napier), but with that exception more than a fortnight of continued rain!—

This is my 3rd Sunday in succession *here*—I came for 16th. ult., then the Bp. wished me to take 23rd & this I agreed to do—as I was desirous of seeing Dannevirke *once more*; also of saying “Good-bye” to Gow & wife, leaving on 18th for Scotland, so we travelled together to Dvk., on 8th., I remained there till 21st., when I returned to this place, & to N. on 25th., but before I had gone from here, I recd. a note from Bp. asking me to take duty on 30th. so I came back on Saty. 29th., in rain; and on platform was accosted by Mrs. Winlove to bury a youth at iv. I was obliged to assent, of course, and at iv.30, in *open* buggy & *in rain*, we wended our *slow* course to cemetery!—and there *in rain* I did the duty;—retg. very wet, and cold, and I almost feared the consequences, but though such exposure brought back Rheumatism & semi-Lumbago, and made me feel uncomfortable yesterday, (no doubt increased by the weather.) I am pretty well again today, only my hand is getting more & more shaky!

The youth (16) I buried, is called Newman (son of a N. here on the line), has been in Nap. Hosp. since July ’92. Went thither, first, for his knee, which had largely swelled & diseased, by & by his leg was amputated, he got over that & was on crutches, then dropsy &c. followed, & he lingered *long* & in pain. I saw yr. Cousin Rechab here, in *passing*, last week, he seemed very well. Mrs. Russell & Gaisford were again at Ch. yesterday mg., notwithstanding weather! (Congn. *very small*—G. being the 6th. man present, & of remr. 3 were Ch. officials;)—but it was *still worse* on Sy. evg. 23rd, when the Bp. drove over in pelting rain from Waipawa! then the *whole* Congn. only numbered 8!!! and the poor Bp. was *dripping wet*; and I got enough of water & mud, in going & *in returning*—it came down in torrents.—

The Rev. R. Fraser was, also, here then, (he came on 17th. & staid till 24th.) and as he lodged here w. me, we were pretty much together: Mr. Grant was at Dvk. on 23rd. I had previously spent an hour w. him at “Manse”. With your old friend Mrs. Trestrail I also spent a nice hour, I caught her at work (as usual) in her garden *down* among her *flowers*, almost hidden! & there is a fine show. Unforty. she was going to Napier, & so I have not seen any more of her, neither has she seen or heard Mr. Fraser.

Late—I suppose you will have heard of Hon. Secy. G. White’s marriage—to a Miss Baker (neice of H. Williams)

perhaps known to you and to Mrs. Harding. In town last wk., Large *besought* me for a Paper! Hill came hither on Friday last from Waipawa to give a Lect. in Tn. Hill., but attendce very poor, he retd. to N. on Saturday. The repairs at Parsonage taking some time, Tuke will not be well able to come for at least a month.—

3rd. (viii p.m. Napier) I go on w. my letter.

On May Day afternoon, Hill returned from Napier, dined, & was going on to Wallgfd. & E. Coast Schools, & to Dvk. by Sunday: I tried hard to dissuade him from it in *such* weather—not merely for himself but the poor children—but no avail. It is *still raining*—all this day heavily! & I think H. will have enough of it.—

Before I left Waipu. I had the pleasure of meeting & speaking w. yr. cousin R. he was well & so Father, now at Home: we 2 had a good laugh at “own correspd.” (plaguy S.J.) who had inserted in “Herald”, of a “£100. damage done at Mt. V. by earthq.” in wk. before last. I have since seen a short letter in “H.” from yr. Uncle, denying it! But *all one to that* pachyderm! I halted on Monday nt. at Waipawa—arrd. here last nt., not *over well*: wrote (*again*) to Tuke, I should *not* be at their social tomorrow nt., *neither out there on Sy. next*—I have a *slight* cough, & plenty of flying rheumatism, and must take a little care of myself.—

Hill told me of a “row” he had last week had w. Large & new Council: they were detd. to appoint a Librarian,—no books to be taken out by a Mr., but only thro’ L. who was/is to be there once a day!!—I found here a copy of *their* “Report” just issued: I send it. I also add—2 scraps from Sta. Barbara (one, most strange!) and a leaf from a “Hansard” cover—I was not aware of *so many* books (by outsiders) pubd. by Gt. and I see, “Thompson” Dunedin, adds “F.R.S.”—re *same* I shall enq. of Hamilton. Hill also told me, that *young* McLeod’s paper on electricity *has been* pubd. by Sir J.H. in forthg. vol. Two things I noticed in Wgn. p. this day—“S. Costall” was filling Didsbury’s place (*pro tem*—perhaps): and St *Patrick’s* was in “Boulcott St.”

I called in at Crerar’s last wk., & was much pleased to find yg. C. *so well*: I spoke of *you* to him, & that I shod. *report*. I have also been looking into Field’s book of Ferns—& find many strange things in it—besides a certain *animus* v. the writer of this (which *I had expected*)—and the most sickening *egoism* *re self*!! I think I must have told you I had been reading Froude’s “Cath. of Aragon”—a curious thing in it—is, that in the whole Title p. not a single stop! not even a period at close! I have recently recd. a *very long letter* (fol. pap.!) from Hamilton (in almost Diamond type!) about his “finds”, &c. & askg. questions—*great many*! I almost fear—I shall *never* ansr. them. I lent Mr. Fraser my copy Morris’ poetry, F. *most* pleased, & going to purchase a copy: I see *another* vol. of *his* lately advd.—“Songs of Legends” (I think): I cut out the Review for you, & mentg. it last wk. to Craig, he wished to *see* it, to order (?) & has not yet retd. it—pubd. by Cassell & Co. but as it is largely & “*superbly*” illd.—I suppose it is *dear*.

I notice, a Teacher is advd. for Makotuku School, and I hear that one will be required for Takapau School: I don’t know the *real grounds*. On the platform Ry. Stn. Waipawa, last evg. I saw 11 big (3-bushel) sacks *filled* w. fine cabbages for Wgn, all bearing an address in *Chin. chars.* written on

calico; these were grown in Waipawa Bush, and (of course) sent by a Chinese; their total weight was nearly a ton.

I omitted to mention that Field has actually *figured* some of my rare described ferns (in N.Z.I. Trans.)—which, he says, he has *never* seen! but “from my descriptn.” &, of course, erroneously—but to upset them himself! and worse still, Mr. Baker of Kew, in a *very recent* paper on Ferns, brings them also forward *from Field’s drawings*, and disallows their specific differences. Really it is too bad. Kirk, in a letter 2 yrs. ago, told me of Field’s wonderful doings! in that way.—

Now I must close. I hope you & yrs. are all quite well: and (shall I say?) *you* busily & *profitably* employed?—If R. Stout becomes P—r, I will try *him* again *re* ptg. “A.” I saw in a paper yesty. in train that Ly. & Bl. had got the Bor. Council *printing*, &c.—

With very kind regards,
Yours truly, W. Colenso.

P.S. I have recd. a nice note from Mr. Maskell *re* that *Coccus* already described by him.

1893 May 30: to Harding⁶⁶⁵



May 30/93.

Dear Mr. Harding

You *may* be a wee bit surprised at the above heading, and it is a kind of unexpected chance affair.—I left Napier on Saty. 27th. for W-p-rau—D. Service there on 28th. (& *my last*!)—on that day (27th) the weather—that had been *so long* wet!—*seemed* to change “for good”—& the Sunday was a truly glorious day—such a novelty *with us*. So on Monday mg. it was fine—I wired to this place to know if my 2 rooms were disengaged, &, such being the case, I came on: rain, however, again! last night, & every thing wet & muddy this mg., with *strong* Sy. wind, keeps me indoors—but I have no wtg. materials. Unforty. too, my hand is outrageously shaky this mg., which, of late, is too often the case early in the day! but *you* will I know be able to decypher my scrawl.—The Parsonage at W-p-u having been renovated, Tuke comes hither with family & household goods this day, & the Bp. will be there next Sunday to “induct” him—& leave him to his work.

Mrs. Trestrail had been to N. & Clive staying, a fort., but I saw her in her house yesty. wk. (22nd) & spent an hour w. her, she was well—we spoke of *you* & she desires to be kindly rememd. I went thither again yesty. mg. but she was *out*: I placed one of her pots of plants at her door step! & told Mrs. Winlove of it, & to *tell her*. We had a good Congn. on Sy. mg. Mrs. Russell & Mrs. Gaisford among them—often there when weather permitted, I saw yr. Cousin Rechab yesty. on platform at Ry. Station & also *in* carriage (I think one of his daughters was a passgr.) & had a few words w. him—& the wk. before w. your Uncle John—both seemed very well. I hope Mr. Grant & Mrs. Tuke may

pull well together: Mr.G. was away on the Coast the Sy. before (21) in terrible weather, & Mrs. Dodd of Kaikoura there in his (*your*) place: D. is spoken *well* of, but I don't know him.

I suppose you will have heard of Death of "Sandy" Grant? & of R. Price *giving up* Editorship of "D.T."—going at last! into sheepfarming!!—

I have done but little of late save weekly attending to Ch. work—Taradale & W-p-u: this however is now ended—it has much interfered w. other wk.—taking me 3 (or even 4) days every week.

[pages 4, 5 missing]

We (you & I) *don't* see, & think, alike in many things—nor is such to be expected—yet I would that *you* were a little more *reasonable* in this great Tempce. matter:—& when I write *reasonable*, I mean more *natural*—more *truly* Xn.

I expect I may return to N. this *week*: all letters, &c, are *there*, & I have no Books, &c, with me. I *wish* to visit the woods, rt. & left, while here—I suppose my *last visit* for this season—winter now setting in. Hill came out last wk. w. lecture at W-p-u., but attendance. *nil*—or next to that; and I see by paper, yesty, he was to Lecture *last n.* at Makotuku: I left wd. for him there—in passing, that I was *here*: in his travelling from Wainui to Dvk., in "awful" weather he was thrown *into mud*! & got a sprained wrist. Did you know Ferguson's Father? (F. in Fannin's office) He died 3–4 wks. back, suddenly in chair; on autopsy his spine was found to be drawn in almost to touch breast bone! & so it was *not asthma* from which he had so long suffered: F. (son) wrote me a *long* account of his last days—*his end was peace*.

Of *late*—I have had, for the *first* time, strong (growing!) desire to return to England—to my old Cornish Home! I have *large* family *there* from whom I get warm letters by every mail, & *not a single soul* in N.Z.—& *you*—one of my *few* close & intimate friends—*far* away! Were this month now, *Jany*.—it is possible I might put things into *some kind* of order? & flit, although I have every reason for believing I should *not long* survive my arrival.

I may tell *you*—that I don't think I shall undertake any more Ch. Duty—for this winter.—

I see in Herald of this mg. that the Woman's League (Franchise & what not besides!!) of Napier have finished their Petition 14½ yds. long, not reckoning heading & 1442 signatures—the members do not desire any electl. privileges that are not extended to men, but simply electl. equality w. men, nothing more & nothing less!! "Mrs Emily Hill President", Ugh! for the rule of the Houhynhymys!!—or Amazons!!!

I have had to wade thro' rain *mire* nearly ¼ m. to P.O. to obtain P.N. & stamps, tho' said P.O. *close* to me!!—

I hope this may find you, & yours, all well, & with much affection I am, Yours sincerely
W. Colenso.

1893 May 31: to de Lisle⁶⁶⁶

Dannevirke May 31st, 1893.

My dear Dr de Lisle

I cannot sufficiently thank you for your kind & prompt reply to my unfortunate note. Eheu! I often think I could do *without*———. *You are*—*as you always have been*—*the very best* of all my (*now*) few tenants: would that they could copy your example!

I came hither on Monday, having, at last! finished my work & duty for Ch. & for Tuke, & Bp. too, at Waipukurau: and as the weather *seemed* settled at last! & I ½-way to the Bush, (my old loved, sylvan haunts!) I thought I would run on to this place and have a kind of valedictory peep before the winter reigns! I have no Books, nor even writing materials with me and worse still, my hand is often *shaky* of a morning—as you may see in this scrawl.—Your letter—with one from *Waterworth*, *re* a slip from the hill side in Faraday *Street* (or "gulch", as Peppercorne called it) "annoying Dr. Hitchings tenants"—came hither yesterday, & that said slip caused me to think of *you viz.* for your horses—so I wrote immy. to Robert.—

I shall return in a few days. Weather *wet*, again, yesterday, but gloriously fine to day.—

Believe me, my dear Dr. de Lisle.

Very sincerely yours,
W.Colenso.

No.2!

addendum,
June 3, 1893.

My dear Doctor

After writing the enclosed I thought I would try to get & send you a few wee bits of ferns—from the woods: you there far away from them on your dry & stony sea-side beaches. Yesterday I finished my culling, and though far from being satisfied I send you a few in a packet I post with this.

Also, a Wgn. paper of yesy., showing how *our Dean* got snubbed! &c.—

I may return on Monday:

Yours ever W. Colenso.

*A small votive
Souvenir
from the Fairies
and Elves
of these Sylvan
glades⁶⁶⁷*

Dannevirke, June, 1893.

666 MTG HB m64/14, m67/37, 57844.

667 The "votive souvenir" is 15 pages of pressed and named ferns, one of the treasures of MTG Hawke's Bay in Napier.

1893 June 30: to Harding⁶⁶⁸Napier Friday nt., June 30th.
1893

Dear Mr. Harding

Having reached the *last* nt. of this mo. I am writing to you—lest you should say—“a whole mo. & not a line!” as usual I have had *you* very much in mind, since I last wrote. My last was from Dvk. near end of May: I was detained there (partly weather partly being unwell—severe cold for 4 days caught in Ch. on Sy. mg. 4th. inst.) until the 9th. when I made my *escape!* *fortunately*, for the snow fell pretty heavily on the next day in the Bush Dist.—even *here* for ½ hour—true feather-snow! On arriving here I found yours of the 4th. (w. *many others*—a fortnight’s accumulation!!) have been very busy ever since—mainly writing—ansg. letters (and still a *lot*—ever growing!) among other wtgs. 2 papers for Instit.—such having been promised & expected—forty. *ready*.—

I have been *well*, on the whole, & am very well *today*—have gone out but little only 2ce. in town—(during 5 *months!*) one of those times *today* when I went so far E. as to see *your old premises* (having heard of them from “Bob.”) & was surprised to see the alteration—shall I say, Renovation? the ptg. off. a Restaurt. w. proper big letters &c. *below*—but (oh! the fun of the thing!) T. “Printing Off.” *still remg. above:* & “J. Sirus Taylor”, 2 neat & clean looking shops next—altogether wearing a spruce appee. As I suppd. your F. wd. *not* be there, I did not cross over to see.—

And what shall I attempt—*re town news?* Of Sup. Ct. doings you must already *know*. How the Jury could let that *fellow* Rees off so *easily*, is a mystery to me: I quite expect R. will do much mischief yet.—I see, in Wdv. p.—his dear friend Haggen is wkg. for him, again. A great no. of “slips” all round my hill propy. have come down—w. the fences!! owing to *continual* wet: 2 men (w. “Bob.”) steadily at it—for a whole month & more—very *expensive*—cannot be avoided. Tuke has had a *good* social reception at ‘Pukurau, maugre the *heavy rain* that nt.; T. has had a *severe* beginnings, “snow 2ft. deep—in drifts,” on his *first* Sunday out—a ride from W—u to Ay. Clinton, thence Takapau—then bk. for S. 7 p.m. but have not heard from him since 7th.—Robertshawe taken w. Lumbago *severely* on 5th., confined to room—3–4 days, so I saw him not after 4th. in Ch., he *did* manage to take S. on 11th.—but *very feeble*.—I fear he is still *ailing*: Dr. Macallan wrote to me about him—since. Saw Revds. Paterson, Sidey, & Fraser, in town today, all well, but P’s. girl ill w. measles—like *most* other children, T. & cy., & I suppose, *yours*. Bp. called *last wk.* (My. 22) wished me to help & take Meeanee, 25th, 7. p.m.—but how? if I went *must* detain trap to bring me back: *i.e.* *If* driver *would* wait in wet & cold!—So some Lay. R. had it: the Bp. taking Taradale mg. & evg. & P. tapu, aftn. (I think he must have had enough of it on that day!) Canon Fox wished me to be w. them (Augustine’s) on Tuesday nt., 27th., anny.—it was a bad time of wind & rain, but I went: a *very small Congn.*, Hobbs preached: Bp. & Dean also present, but ‘mong Congn.—Cathed. Anny. last night, but I did not stir out. I got back w. *difficulty* from Augustine’s on Tuesday.

—I see Costall *is* in D’s. old place: this I suppose is right. Stout, too, in H. again! this too, I hope, is right—but I don’t like his *unnatural* fads! Sir W. Fox *dead*. Grey (they say) unwell. What a sad thrilling affair that of the “Victoria”! when will (so-called) Xn. nations leave off war?

I recollect your *not* noticing 2–3 (or more) matters I wrote to you about, (*designedly omitted*—*permit me* to say)
1. I asked, If you had got, or had *seen*, Atkinson’s Critique on T.?—as if *not*, I would have lent you mine. 2. my remark on the *bad* ptg. of Williams’ Mao. Dy.—and this I find (apparently) *increased*, through carelessness of Binder—in putting sheets togr. after folding & lapping a *pale* page on to a *dark* one! I have had *plenty* of that kind of wk., & so I understand it; and it can easily be remedied. Here I stop.

I have again been asked, to take up Ts. Dy.! one gentleman (of rank and honours & learning) who wrote to *me* about it,) laughs heartily at *that* lot of puffs from *high & low* in praise of T’s. book. I saw “Stanislaus” in town—he wished to stop & talk: I sd. “too gt. hurry”, St. rejoined, “hear 1 thing—the *bond* is paid”. I suppose, vol. XXV. will soon appear: I have recd. your *kind* remembrance—copy of yr. own papers—*no time yet* to look into them: lots books to hand—Rl. Sy. Linn. Sy. London (*ordered*)—thumping vols from Genoa—all *unopened*—here in a *pile!*—

Your last (4th) much shorter than usual—a good sign, *If busy in P.O.*—I *note* your “important” P.S.—on a *scrap*, you say—*re* my going to Engd. “You thought such was impossible—from what I had *told* you *re* certain matters, &c *there*”.—What I had said to you—had reference *only* to my *eldest* son—who *alone* *there*, (& *not* residing in West of Engd.) was, of all my large family & connections, *against me!* filially of course! and I always largely supporting him!!!—“Tell it not in *Gath*”, &c.—

I hope you are busy—*i.e.* *profitably* employed.—

I think I sent you a copy of my letter in “Herald” re “P. Progress”;⁶⁶⁹ I did, I know, to Sir George.—

Rev. ___ Jones, Bapt. Mr., has sold off & left Napier. Rev. ___ Douglas is now living here in N., his sister being married. A Rev. A. Clark, from Hawera, W. Coast, is to succeed Tuke at *Taradale*. F. Tiffen’s house in Cl. Sq., next to Infants’ School, is for sale. Measles very rife everywhere but *few*, if *any*, deaths.—

I send you a heterogenous lot! *none* to be returned.

Kind regards—to Mrs. Harding, & to yourself, & much (old man’s) love to bairnies. Hope you are all enjoying health.—So good night!

Ever yours sincerely—
W. Colenso.

P.S. I had forgotten to mention, that yesty., a tall big elderly man, large staring eyes & yellow countenance, altogether strange-looking, sat opposite to *me* at the long narrow Ordinary Dinner table—at 2 meals he never spoke: today I heard it was Pope the Maori School Inspr.!—

In “Herald” of yesty—Dinwiddie & Co. had, as usual,—“with this morning’s Herald we issue lithogl. plan of lands to be sold by Lyndon” &c. *No plan ever comes to the Cy.* w. the “Herald”, so I wrote *D.* a post card *re* same, saying, it is a fraud on the propr., & injury to auctionr. & themselves in so *acting*—at same time I *know* the cause (P.O.) for *D.* had

668 ATL qMS-0497.

669 Translations into Maori. *Hawke’s Bay Herald* 14 June 1893.

told me; but it should be altered, & can easily be managed: I suppose I shall get it!

I send you w. this copy of "Standard" contg. Orthogl. list of Geographl. proper names, also, a long Editl. on same. I set it aside for you a week ago, knowing how much it would interest you, but I did intend to read your own paper, again, *first*—&c—but I will no longer detain it. When you have done with it *please return it to me*. W.C.

1893 July 2: to Harding⁶⁷⁰

Napier, Sunday
July 2/93: ix p.m.

Dear Mr. Harding

I am just back from Augustine's, whither I went to *attend* S., the evg. being fine—warm & calm. Can. Fox had the whole S., Congn. small.

Now for my confession! On Friday last (30th. June) I wrote to you, &, 'mong other things, I said, I had recd. the copy of your Paper in vol. XXV. you so kindly sent me, but had *not yet read it*! Yesterday night in clearing my work-table, for the week, I again thought on you & yr. paper—and vowed—to read it first thing this mg. So after bkft. I sat & *read*, & now write to tell you so, & that I am *greatly pleased* with it—I intend to read it again shortly. Only one bit in it I think you should *not* have said but adopted the *very contrary*, p.442, *short par. before last*: you should have used &c—all, good.

Yet, while praising to the skies your Paper—it is (as I take it) more *for your having so deftly woven old gathd. materials*—for *almost* every sentence I have certainly known before: thanks to your wondrous retentive memory. And while you (*rightly*) laud the "song or charm of Pikea"—there is yet an *other*, which for depth &c. goes higher & farther—i.e. that charm used in planting the *kumera*—which is *more ancient*.

I greatly regret my having been *stopped* in that work by Holder & Weber & Locke! as I had plenty of material. I cannot again take it up: the spirit to do so is *wanting*.

I don't think very much of your "Rainbow" p., and I agree w. your Father in his *closing* remark.—

Last nt. late, another *very long* letter from Hamilton (3 pp. fcp. fol.) closely & minutely written!—I shall *never pay him*! Cannot keep up w. him. One qn. he asks:—

"Did you see by the Papers, that the Auckland Institute want you to resurrect the Dictionary?"—*NO*. Do you (Mr. H.) know any thing of *this*? If so, please inform me.

My head is very shaky this evg. In *going* to Ch. *pitch dark* in field, I wandered from path to the right in the descent, &, when close to the little gate at the brow, went over & *down*, whack—stunned a little but *persevered* on! *Coming back* had good moonlight.—

670 ATL qMS-0497.

671 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000095/008/0164

I should not now & *again so early* write, but to tell you of my having enjoyed your Paper, & so *endeavoured to make some amends for having kept it 3–4 days unread*.—

Now that you have *yours*, where are mine? & where vol. XXV., is that issued yet?

Good bye—
Hope you also have had a fine day at Wgn.—
Yours sincerely
W. Colenso

P.S. Mg. 3rd. In reading, this mg. I add a line lest you might dislike my *free* remark re yr. "weaving"—perhaps I ought to have sd. thoughts, conclusions, ideas, &c &c *alike*—espy. yours & mine.

I *feel* my fall—*shake*, no *hurt*, little sleep last nt. Rain again this mg. Vale. W.C.

1893 July 3: to Hector⁶⁷¹

Napier,
July 3rd. 1893.

Dear Sir James Hector,

I have just received a letter from Hamilton (Dunedin), containing the enclosed clipping from "Otago Witness" of June 22nd.—and I lose no time in sending it to you—though you may have seen it. If this story be true—then *there* is the clue to our Bell.⁶⁷²—

And, as I am writing, may I ask—If that matter I formerly mentioned to you—(*re my writing* a paper for our "Trans." containing several strange & curious matters, anecdotes, that once occurred here in the '40's,) has been by you & the *Governors* considered?—I do not care much about it myself—indeed, half of our session for '93 is expiring, and I have already written 2 papers for them;—and if *refused* it would make small difference *to me*.—

Hope you are keeping in good health: and with kind regards, I am,—

Yours sincerely,
W. Colenso.

1893 July 16: to Harding⁶⁷³

Napier Sunday night,
July 16, 1893.

Dear Mr. Harding

I think I cannot do better than to begin a letter to you this night. Yours of the 9th. I duly recd. & with it Papers & clippings—such a lot! I was glad to hear from you, for, to tell you the truth, I was getting uneasy!! as much owing to the general prevalence of "Measles" as to anything—I rejoice w. you in your having *health* & light in the dwelling!—First, a few words *re self*: Monday 10th. was a

672 The clipping refers to the finding of an ancient wreck near Raglan, of what was thought to be a Javanese or Japanese ship.

673 ATL qMS-0497.

gloomy lowering day w. showers towards evg.—however, I went to our Meeting—there was a good attendance (say 25, or more)—at opening (Humphries Chn.) Dinwiddie Hon. Secy. produced a *big* letter, to hand that evg., from XtCh., contg. Petition to Parl. *re* Hd.Bk. & *Kirk*, a *portion* was read to meeting, then Chn. asked mtg to agree to it!—I rose & said,—such ought not to be put in that kind of way, and, that, even I did not understand it clearly; then more talk, (all being botanists now-a-days!) *re* Hd.Bk, its scarcity,—need of a 2nd. ed., &c. Seeing time wasted in this kind of way, I rose again, & asked, “What is the (*advd.*) work of this meeting? for if that new matter was to occupy the time I should not read my 2 papers tonight because I saw *several papers* on table belonging to that Petition, that had not yet been opened. So, at last, it was agreed to set it aside for the Council. I then began my Paper—in the *worst* voice I have known for 15 mths. all owing to that cold caught at Dvk.—that ended, & a few qns. asked, & things shown, I took up No. 2 (this I *knew* would evoke discussion, &c.)—it was mainly about Collie, our *old* photographer (in the ’70s.) do you recollect him? He had been twice to Tongariro, & passed 1 nt. *down in the Crater*, some 7–8 yrs. before Hill! then Collie’s advents. visit & residence for a month on White Island, &c &c. At close, Hill explained, &c, &c to some length—& had it not been so very late (past x) no doubt H. would have gone on longer, *and*, fortunately, Coffee was *ready*, and this, and chat, & showing photos. &c (taken by C. of Tong., Rotorua, White Island, &c &c) & finally, *again*, on XtCh. Petition,—all hands! (it seemed, as if Humphries was detd. to have it decided there & then—by a kind of “closure”) so I spoke strongly against such a line of proceeding—that (as far as I knew) the Petr. w. its papers (still unread!) were more fit for botanical experts, and the *Council*: so at last it was carried—to do so. I to have the papers, & on reading report to C.—Two days after I got them here, and now I find—letters from Hooker, from Müeller, & from Hector, all in Kirk’s favour—to give *him* the job!!! *I am very sorry for this*: I have not yet written my report (as the Council, D. told me, will *not meet* directly,) but shall do it very soon. I retd. to my house, *very* tired, *worn*, at x.45, found folks gone to bed (of course) & fine *out*—so I went upstairs—but *not* to sleep; next day I felt very unwell, and the kind-hearted Bp. having heard of my *long* night at the oar & husky voice, came early to see me, & to apologize for *not* being there. This past week we have had 3 *fine* days in succession (Friday being a glorious one! & I down in town), but today is again cold wet dark!!—

Since my last I have recd. “author’s copies”, vol. XXV. (in 2 lots—the smaller one on Friday: D. had them also in *another* bundle) I sent you a copy of no. 1, & I will also send no. 2 with this. I have also recd. my copy of vol. XXV from Wgn.,—and am not altogether pleased with it—especially with Quatrefage’s *old & repubd.* paper!!! I shall have to write a p. on *this*—mainly on behalf of von Haast—as we 2 were to have taken it up, when it first came out in “Annals N. Histy.” Lond., 1884.,—but Haast’s going to London to preside over N.Z. Exhibition put it off, & then his death so soon after his return—but I intend to give *his* letters w. my replies, &c. *re* same, & have “summat” to say to the Frenchm. And. also, *re* this resuscitation, and its so-called translation “*from Fr.* by *L.B.*” more anon.—

For my part, I would, for the *future*, *re* vols. Trans., that Maskell’s interminable *Cocci* should be *kept out* (I have a vol. recently to hand, parts V–VII, of Brown’s beetles, from Dr Hector who says, “*Kept out of Trans.*” & pubd. separately,)—M. now goes in for *Cocci* from *Australia*, &

all parts, & really this is too much of *Cocci for me*: then I hope Buller will have “said his say” on our Birds—it seems an everlasting theme w. him: there is much besides by B., at end of vol., & there *are errors there*, which I may have to *notice*, *again*: *I am not*, however, surprised at Buller.—As you had remarked, my p. on “Radiant Phenomenon”, was *omitted*: I am not sorry for this, indeed I *had* thoughts (while corr. revises of my papers) to say to H. to *keep it out*; I knew *well* that Maskell (if he should read it) would violently oppose it, for I had questioned Constantine’s seeing the ☩ in the sky, & had drawn largely from contemp. historians. But enough of this. When my p. on Quatre. is finished I will submit draft to you.—

Again have I been delighted w. your Paper on “*Unwritten Literature*”—and last Sunday (9th.) on reading in a fav. author (Jowett—Regius prof. Greek, Oxford—translations & commenty. on Eps. to Thess. Rom. Gal.) I met with *these* words, I determined to copy them *for you* (& *for me*, too,) they seem to convey the meaning of my words to you in my last, *re* your Paper:—at the close of his “Introduction”, he says:—“He is indebted to the writers named above for numberless references,—for a great portion of his materials, and for several thoughts and observations; which latter, not having been taken directly from their works, he would find it impossible to separate from his own remarks, or to assign to their original owner.”

You will have heard of the death of Mr. John Chambers—it took me by surprise, as, although I had heard of his having been *very ill* last summer, I had also heard of his being got round again: I lament (*vainly*!) my *not* having visited him—after so many invitations! so many broken promises!! Tiffen was there a fortnight ago, & neither T. nor I could go to the funeral at Havelock—*both of us having colds & fearing* exposure: there is a long article, mainly resp. J.C., in “Dy. T.” of last night which I will send you. There are however several errors in it; and it certy. is *not* written by R.P. J.C. was a fortunate man—in many respects (and he *deserved* it!) particularly in having his 3 daughters married, & his sons also, & all *settled*, & *doing well*. The newly-arrd. Minister at Taradale is spoken *well* of—by his flock: this wet Sunday weather will *try them all*. Somewhat like my *expce.* *this time last year* at Woodville! *Sad* entrys in Diary! By the way, in this *large* vol. of Brown’s Beetles, I notice, *Costall*’s name, as imprint at T. page, & end—scarcely I think *fair* to memory of D.—*with you*, I am sad to know that *Costall* gained the sitn., & (also, w. you) am sorry to find he has such a perverted taste—abjuring that nice praiseworthy “*simplicity*”. And so I go w. you, entirely, in your proper remarks on Sir W. Fox, & on B., and on the “indecent” paper the Govt. have lately pubd. *re* priv. notes & telegrams to B’s. widow: what next?—My free remarks to *you re* your lately printed book, had more reference to the *Binder*, who might have placed a “pale-face” to confront a “pale-face”, and vice versa.

17th. (*night.*) (another day of rain! fresh slips!!) Now I go on w. my letter. I have just finished a long letter (5, 4to. ps.) to the Chn. of our Council *re* XtCh. Institute’s Petition—I have done my duty to the Colony—& to all good & true Botanists—*i.e.* those who wk *con amore* & not for love of lucre! I hope our Council may send it (or its copy) to XtCh. I have recd. (as usual) a lot of strange papers, pamphlets, &c, &c, from Engd. & U.S. by this late mail—one in part. (being *wholly new*) I shall send on to you—though you, too, may have it.—Some, *marked*, to be returned to me. One, a spn. page of vol.II. of a *new Dicty.*, is *surprising*. In a Pall

Mall Gaz. (sent on to Hamilton) is a long memoir *re* Owen, with a big cut of Owen in his robes standing by the big Moa (from his work), and under it—"Puornus"—*for* Dinornis—With you (again!) I like many lines in Wm. Morris' poetry—which I return w. thanks. I saw in some Paper (Eng. I think) of the appt. of Lewis M. to the Laureateship. I note what you say in the Rees-Carman cases and venture to think you are wrong: I do so from (1) having heard so *much* of it during my prolonged stay at Dvk. in '91 & '92, so that all this *after* talk is spite & envy.; and (2) from the *char.* of Rees in matters of Maori lands at P. Bay & E. Coast, and his bursting! because he was checkmated last year in his attempt to get *such* a billet for himself: I consider R. a very dangerous man—and that not only now, but from the beg.—in John Sheehan's time: I trust he may never again enter the House.—W.C.S. has never been a favourite of mine, but one thing is certain—S. has been a *good useful working* M. for his constituents, & I hope he may be retd. again.

I ought to say *something* to you in reply for your 3 pages Ms. *re* Tregear & Atkinson, (all, however, interesting). I wish you *had* read his pamphlet, & not merely listened to a *picked bit* by T. & read to you: I would gladly lend you my copy had you expressed a wish to see it, but I will not force it on you.—

One thing you seem to forget, viz. Atkinson's former paper against Tregear's Aryan Cow vagaries—in 1886, in vol. XIX. "Trans." I say, "forget", bec. you ask, Why should A. now come out on T's. work? it is but a following up of his old paper—but, mind, in my so saying, I *know nothing* of all! I sent you a paper containing no. 2. letter by Howlett.—I have seen in T's. Dy., pref., what you have pointed out:—true, in a note, but it was the *very least* he could do. You also tell me what he had said to you, *re* W.C. & his Dy., & no doubt all that is correct: but what then?—Do you not see, that, if I had listened to T's. overture, & sent him my Mss. to be copied, that he would have *used them also*? His secret, sly, private work, (unknown as far as I was concerned) now reveals it: T. must have been years engaged on his Dy., from *before* we correspd. I have little doubt. I happened to find a letter of his, last week,—in searching after an old letter—and I send it to you for perusal. If T. had been *faithful*, he might have succeeded w. his Ministerial friends—but (as I now view it) it was owing *to him*, & them, & those many others of the Govt. officers, scattered in N.Z. that, while *all had promised well at first* (some nobly volunteering!) all after a while *ceased*! & more, replied w. *contumely*!—

In "D.T." *this evg.* is a remark by Ed. on Costall's *finery*: "The Budget—issued in a fancy blue cover suitable for Drawing v. table. Never saw a Py. P. in such a remarke. dressing before—perhaps to keep pace w. the gentm. now so proud of ruling the Country."

Could you get me a copy of those favourable reviews of T's. Dy., pubd. by L. & B.? I gave mine away. And did you look into "*Nature*" for that extract?

Rejoice—to find you had some work to do, and that Uncle J. was "*pleasant*"; would that he had given you a chq. for £100.

Good bye: tomorrow I hope to begin w. Quatref. Kindest regards to all—

Yours truly
W. Colenso.

1893 July 17: to the Chairman of the Council of the Hawke's Bay Philosophical Institute⁶⁷⁴

NAPIER, July 17th, 1893

Sir,

(1) I have to thank you for permitting me to peruse (at Home) the copy of the Petition to the House of Representatives from the Philosophical Institute of Canterbury New Zealand re the publishing of a New Zealand Flora together with its accompanying papers.

(2) I must first express my great surprise on seeing these papers, for—when the said Petition was in part read, and for a short time only, before our monthly Meeting on the 10th instant—those papers were not made known to the Meeting nor even alluded to.

(3) It appears to me, that there are 3 or 4 matters mixed up in this petition, which, in my opinion should have been treated separately,—viz.—

(1) That Hooker's "Handbook of the New Zealand Flora being out of print and still in demand, the necessity of publishing a 2nd edition of the same is evident.

(2) That such should have incorporated with it all later discoveries of "the flowering plants and ferns."

(3) That a Handbook of the same should be published for School Teachers, Students, and settlers, its costs being small, as already ascertained from Estimates.

(4) That Mr. T. Kirk should have the publication of the Students' Handbook, Flora of New Zealand, or of both.

With reference to the foregoing I would respectfully observe,—

(1) That I cordially agree in the necessity and benefit of republishing Hooker's "Handbook of the New Zealand Flora," in a 2nd edition, but without alteration or innovations of any kind, save the insertion of the illustrious author's own late "corrections and additions" (p.p 722–756) in their proper places, as therein shown by him; and, that this 2nd edition being a reprint might probably be better and cheaper published in London.

(2) That a Handbook, No.2, comprising all plants since discovered and described might also be usefully compiled, but not to be mixed with the foregoing (unless such could be undertaken by Sir J.D. Hooker himself—or under his supervision,—which, however, I fear cannot be!—and such a work should not be confined to "the flowering plants and ferns" (as the Petition has it), but embrace all known indigenous plants—as in the original Handbook. A very large number of the smaller Crypts has since the publication of Hooker's Handbook been discovered and added thereto; I believe more in number than the increased number of "the flowering plants and ferns" given in the Petition. Indeed, in the present vol. of the "Trans. N.Z. Institute" (XXV) just to hand, there are about 100 new species of Mosses described, 80 of them being made known and named by two German botanists, to whom the specimens (with others) were lately sent. I may further observe (from the large number of letters

674 MTGHB 66223. Dr Moore was the HBPI Council chairman.

I have received from different parts of the world—from U.S.A., Russia, Germany, France, Spain and Italy, besides England) that the study of the smaller crypts has wonderfully grown during the last 20 years; and there can be no question as to the greater scientific desire after these indigenous plants, than after those of the flowering class; and consequently the publication of “the flowering plants and ferns” only, would be but a lesser matter comparatively; New Zealand being in a great degree the peculiar and famed Home of these interesting Crptogamic plants and of these 5 great Orders of Crypts, (Musci, Hepaticae, Lichenes, Fungi, and Algae) Mr. Kirk probably, knows very little—not having studied them or taken them up. Indeed each single order of them could only now be undertaken by an *expert*. Sir J.D. Hooker himself, states how greatly he was indebted to those celebrated Cryptogamic Botanists who so largely assisted him in all those orders, and whose names are also severally affixed thereto in his New Zealand Flora.

(3) That the editing of Handbook No.2 should be placed in the Hands of a firstclass English Botanist at Home,—one conversant with General and Geographical Botany etc. etc. As the fame of our first Handbook (or No.1) should be duly maintained. Mr. Kirk might well assist him with specimens and local memoranda (even if he must be paid for doing so), as Sir J.D. Hooker states he was very largely aided and assisted from New Zealand, and free of cost.

(4) That a smaller and concise Handbook of the whole New Zealand Flora, for School teachers, Students and settlers, would prove of service, no doubt, and become popular,—if compiled in a plain and useful style.

(5) That if this smaller work—Handbook, for School teachers, Students and settlers should be published—then such could be better done here in New Zealand, and the compiling and editing be given to Mr. Kirk.

In conclusion, I would further state, that all I have written re any Botanical work being published here in New Zealand has reference only to such works *not being illustrated with dissections*; for if such illustrations are to be made and drawn then, to be of any real use, such must be done at Home.

Yours very truly,
(Sgd.) W. Colenso.

P.S. Somehow, great stress seems to be laid on the desirability of this projected work being undertaken by a local botanist, but I cannot see it in that light. Indeed, I might well point to the case of Tasmania, whose Flora was also written and published by Sir J.D. Hooker at the same time with this New Zealand, and in 2 smaller 4to. vols.; but in 1878, it was republished in England together with that of Australia, by Bentham in his “Flora Australiensis”—although there were several skilled and first class local botanists resident there.

(Sgd.) W.C.

1893 July 31: to Hector⁶⁷⁵

Napier
July 31st, 1893.

Dear Sir James Hector

On Saturday night (29th. inst.) I received from you a copy of “Manual of Coleoptera,” parts v, vi, vii, in 1 vol., and as I had already received a copy from you (a few weeks back) I return this to you with thanks.—

I note what you have said in the preface, *re* not publishing this work in vol. “Trans.”,—which pleases me: and it has occurred to me, that were you to deal similarly with Mr. Marshall’s Coccididæ, such would be equally advantageous:—especially now that he has become universally known as an expert A1. in that line, and so receives Cocci in numbers from *abroad*.

I duly received your kind letter of the 7th. inst.—no doubt you are quite right with reference to that so-called antique ship (or its wreck) and the inscription in *Roman* letters, as being a hoax! I felt vexed with myself when I read it,—*i.e.* *at my own stupidity* in not noticing that, and so not to trouble you—But, as Hamilton sent the clipping up to me, so I despatched it *at once* to you.

Then your remark concerning my half-projected Paper: *I agree wholly with you*: and so shall not (this year) trouble myself about it—if ever. Besides, I have already written *two* (read on 17th. inst.) and have two other “on stocks”—one of these, perhaps, I may send on to the Wgn. Phil. Sy.,—as “*in duty bound*,”—

At our Meeting on 17th. a letter (packet) was produced (that had just that day arrived) from “the Phil. Inst. Canterbury”, containing a copy of *their* Petition to Parliamt. *re* the printing of a 2nd. ed. of the “Handbook N.Z. Flora,” &c. I have since seen it, with its accompanying papers. I cannot agree in the Petition in its entirety; though I greatly desire to see a 2nd. ed. of the “Handbook”: but, in my opinion, it should be a *reprint* with *no* alteration save the putting Hooker’s *own* corrections and additions into their proper places as are indicated by him. If otherwise, then the work should be entrusted to an *English Botanist of standing*)A1, and master of general Botany—much as Bentham did in the *Flora Australiensis*—which contained Hooker’s *Fl. Tasm.*, *Brown’s Prodr. N. H.*, & others:—local Botanists and Collectors assisting, as we (including yourself) did for Hooker. I feel the more, perhaps on this point, from having been appointed by Sir David Monro to move & support the “Handbook” in Parl., in 1861: Sir George being Governor, who also was in favour of it. I should regret to see Hooker’s work cut in and out by inferior hands!—

Trusting you are quite well, and with kind regards.
I am,

Yours faithfully,
W. Colenso.

1893 August 1: to Gore⁶⁷⁶

Napier
Tuesday night
August 1/93

R.B. Gore, Esq
Wellington.

My dear Sir

Your enquiry, *via* "wire", *re* "a bone sent by a Mr. Hutchinson", reached me this evening:—

In reply—I know *nothing* of the "bone", neither of "Mr. Hutchinson"—when I next go into town (it being very wet just now) I will make enquiry, at Athenæum, &c., and if I can learn any thing about the bone will report—& if I can find it will forward to you.—

Trusting you are keeping well, and with kind regards.—
I am, yours truly,
W. Colenso.

1893 August 2: to Dinwiddie

Napier, Augt. 2, 1893.

Mr. W. Dinwiddie,
Hony Secy. H.B. Ph. Inst.

Dear Sir

Your note of enquiry *re* Bentham's "Flora Austral.",—dated "28th. July" only *last night* came to hand among other letters from P.O.—

In reply:—
Vol. I, dated, 1863, (publication
Vol. VII, do 1878, ditto)

Full title:—

Flora Australiensis:
a description of the
Plants of the Australian Territory
By
George Bentham, F.R.S., F.L.S.,
assisted by
Ferdinand Mueller, M.D., F.R.S., & L.S.

[but in *last* vol. Mueller's run thus:—
"Baron F. von Mueller. C.M.C., F.R.S."]

I may tell you—I *much regret* my keeping those 7 vols. *here*—but (1) I cannot describe any *novelty* (or even think of doing so) without copiously referring to them: and (2) hitherto—*i.e.* in *former* years—no one ever looked into the work but myself: of course *if required I return them at once*.

Yesterday I received the enclosed "wire"—I replied, by letter, saying—*NO*—but I would enquire when I next went down to town. Do you know anything? Mr Large, or Mr. Hargreaves?—

Your Ms. (my paper) has long been ready for returning to your *proper custody*—I will *take it with me*.—

I am Dear Sir,
Yours faithfully, W. Colenso.

676 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000095/008/0174

1893 August 11: to Harding⁶⁷⁷

For Mr R.C. Harding

Brief notices of some of Sir W. Buller's recent sayings:—

"*Little bittern*—all the hitherto recorded examples have come from the S. Isld." (Trans. XXV. p. 75.)

"—As far back as 1836, W.C. had one in his possession living for some time—skin sent to Linn. Socy." ("Birds N.Z.," Vol.II, p.137) B. added "Rev" to Mr. Stack, "Esq. & J.P." to Mair—also, Stack's *sending* the bird to Mair!!

"Only 2 known sps. of *Aseroe* in N.Z." Trans. XXV. p.539.—

"*Aseroe corrugata*, sp. nov. and a very fine one, "4 in. across", described by me, "Trans. vol. XVI, p.362 (*Kirk also present*!) Winkelmann's discovery.

Black fantail, "*Southern* sp. occurring in Wellington district." Tr. XXIV. p.77. W.C. had informed B. of this sp. being here at Napier, in garden; and *so* Hamilton, at Pohue, & Cheeseman at Auckland. "*Birds*", Vol.I. p. 73.

"A *Kaea* or war trumpet—only spn. in New Zealand" Tr. XXV. p.527. Described by me "*Tr.*" XIII. pp.79, 80 and the *same identical instrument!* This was Locke's, deposited in our H.B. Museum—B. got it (!) from his son: (*more anon*) It is figured in Parkinson's Journal, pl. XXVI.

B's. remarks *re Poetry*, Proverbs, &c again forgetting my papers! and his letter of apology!! and *his hearing* a Maori repeating a genealogy *for hours together*!!

His presenting "Colenso's N.Z. Hepaticæ revised by F. Stephani"—this is curious!—The same being No. 201 (Vol. XXIX) "Journal Linn. Society"—June 29/92 and only then lately to hand—heu.

By *his doing* so, of course, he *spoiled* his own set of nos. & volumes—and very likely never gave a number of that Journal before: but *in this* in Stephani's revision of mine—*i.e.* of those (*few*) I had described, and of the *many* in the rough I had during several years sent to Kew—and Stephani (the greatest known expert in that *one line*) has reduced and *altered mine very considerably*: (possibly a *pleasing* thing to B?)—but Stephani has written to me a soothing and kind letter about it: and the Director at Kew, Mr. Thiselton Dyer, has *since* got the Linn. Socy. to *cancel* the *first* page (263) and substituted for it an *altered one*, w. "directions to the Binder". Several of those small minute microscopical plants I had described (in Trans. N.Z.I.) had previously been described at Home (Germany) but unknown to me, while others that I had believed to be species novæ, Stephani says are merely *vars.* &c. of already described species; at same time some choice *new ones*, *now described by Stephani*, and as I have got such an overhauling—it *suites B. to make the most of it*.—

But just see in your copy of "*Handbook*"—pp.
510. *Lophocolea* Nov. *Zealandiæ*, w. 4–5 names.;—
" *L. bidentata* under 5–6 names
511. *L. lenta*.—
518. *Adelanthus*—3–4 names.
520. *Gymnanthe saccata*, 4–5 names.
533. *Lejeunia rupescens*, 5 names

677 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1.

and so of many others; also of several *Mosses*, by Hooker himself and many *great* men at home; so that I have erred in *good company*, yet I regret it.—

W. Colenso.
11/8/93.

P.S. and just so of many of Buller's *Birds*; viz. 2 vols.

1893 August 13: to Harding⁶⁷⁸

Napier, Sunday 13th
August, 1893:—
(vii, p.m.)

Dear Mr Harding

As I cannot well go to Ch. this evg. (dark, cloudy, threatg. rain), I will write to you. It is nearly a month since my last—& yours in reply is dated “23 July”!! However I have been very busy (some of my *work* you will *see*, in book pt., with this). I have so much to say, that I scarcely know where or how to begin.—

1.) My Paper (sent) v. Quatrefage please give this *close reading*—it is intended for the Wgn. Phil. Socy. You may think I am rather severe on Maskell & Travers—but it is time they were *stopped*: if Buller were still there I should also be hard on him; as it is I have taken the trouble to point out *some* of his errors, &c. And I *think* I know the reasons he is now so set on me!—

I have given an extra margin to my Q. paper for remarks &c—though I confess I would rather *not* have to copy it again—*i.e.* the whole of it. I have copied *verbatim* the letters between von H. & self: there are (in some) a few passages that may be better *omitted*, but if I were to do so I cannot say “verbatim”; then, as a matter of course, some would say, “but, ah! *what* of portions omitted?” *Don't hurry over it*: and let me know—when Von H. *left* N.Z.,—when he *returned* to N.Z.,—& *when* he died. It is very likely, with Travers & Maskell in Board of Governors!—my p. will *not* be published in “Tr.”—but I don't greatly care for *that*; besides Tregear is one of them, and it is for *him* (& *Mair*, & *others*,) that I have thus come out; for T. has been “sat on” by T. Maskell! You may let Tregear privately read it—if you like to do so. I shall send you the 2 Nos. “Annals” contg. Q's. Paper, that you may compare the 2 translations: I cannot help thinking that *No 2* is largely indebted to no. 1.—

Having mentioned Tregear, I will call your (& his—thru you) attention to what T. says, XXV/534, of “*Raumoa*”, Is that spelled correctly (ask T.), or does he refer to my *Raumoa*”, XII/95, and see *note* there:—if the *latter*, T. is *wrong*.

I also send the No. “Jl. Linn. Socy.” referred to by me—that you may see it at leisure, and note the cancelled page—the *fresh* one came in follg. no.

Among the “clippings”—are some Poetry—by British poets:—a remarkable *letter* from *Stead*! (what in the world can *he* think of me?) an extract, from Don Ullon's S. America (found by *chance*), and another from a graphic writer in “Herald” on the *new* Geyser at Taupo:—your Rainbow p. caused this.

I have lately recd. 2 big books:

1) “Atti del Congresso Botanico Interregionale di Genova”, eng. 8vo. well ptd. & got up with cloth *silver* letterings, &c, without a single stop in Title page!! Unfortunately! it is nearly all *Italian*—a small portion only French, & Latin, and 1 paper in Eng. by an American Botanist (delegation from “Am. Club. Assn. Science”), Dr. Underwood, with whom I have been corresponding. They have done me the honour of enrolling *me* 'mong Members.

2.) a thick “*Guillotined*” 8vo., over 1000 pp.—“Report 4th. Meeting A.A.A.S.” (*i.e.* Australn. Assn. Advanct. of Science) held at *Hobart*, last year: contg. many useful & good papers. I hope you may get to see a copy, & read (at least) a paper by Prof. Morris, M.A., *President* “§.1., Literature & fine Arts:”—you would also find at p.8, (Inaugural Address by *President of the Society*, the Governor of Tasmania,) pleasing mention made of *me*—it appears, that

[page(s) missing]

1893 August 28: to Harding⁶⁷⁹

Napier, August 28/93.

Dear Mr. Harding

Your long full & interesting letter of the 16th. inst. (posted, Wgn, 21st.) I have received, also, your 2 excellent papers w. it, (“Inland Printer”, & Japan!) and thank you for *all*: and as I am w. you in your dislike of our letters crossing in transit, I write this night, hoping I may be quite in time to prevent such a *calamity*!—At the same time I must tell you I do not *feel* well enough to write, and I have been in this uncomfortable *lazy* state for several days! & so *wasting* much precious time which (w. the fretting over it) only throws me more & more back.—However I have several items *chalked* down (last wk.) for you, and these I hope to be able to give.

First, yr. remark *re* *Anamooka*, & your failing to trace it: it is one of the *Friendly Isl. Group*, about 1½°. N.W. from Rarotonga; in Admy. Cht. the *Group* is termed “*Hapae*” (also from Cook, who surveyed the 3 principal isles, & has given a *nicely excd. chart* of them in his *large* “Atlas”—calling them, “Hapae, Anamooka, & Eooa”; and Williams (L.M.) also gives *these names* in his *map* of the S. Pacific—M. Stations, &c.)—One or more of those famous, never-to-be-forgotten—pictures of Cook's *grand* doings (or, rather, of those of the Islanders,) is taken at *Anamooka*; you see I am discursive over this little enqy., & research, because it gave me much pleasure—as it would *also* you, had you been here.

Second: *re* *that* art. in “*Nature*”, Dr. Spencer found it & sent the no. to me: it is in *Novr.* no. 1202: and contains about ⅔rds. of my paper in vol. XXIV, & printed *correctly*: perhaps you may now see it.—

Re Horse (& hum.) hair *changed* into eels!!! that old old story of my boyhood: strange that such should be believed *now*! You are right in classing it w. the *Barnacle-Goose*! But you are *not* right *re* our pretty little “quinquevulnera”: this sp. does not change, but the white-petalled one does—

at times assume a pale pinkish: such is old; long known at Home, and mentioned in our Brit. Botl. works—by Hooker, Bentham, & others; there are also *other specific* differences; so there are 2 *valid old* sps. As you say both are here *w. us*—plentiful on the Beach below—running E. from town, & here in my paddock. “*Silene q.*”, and “*S. anglica*”: there are a round dozen of sps. of this genus in Engd.—

Another of our *old* settlers has just passed away—Mr. Annabell senr.—died at Boyle’s beyond Havelock: a connection by mge. with the Chambers family: I believe he painted those 2 portraits of W.M. and his (attitudinizing) wife, that adorn (?) the Athenæum. Perhaps you knew Mr. A. I see, in Nr. Papers the death of Dr. Shortland: and Von Mirbach is *here in Hospital*, very bad *w. ulcerated stomach*. Rev. R. Frazer has been laid aside: D. Sy. at Hastings: 2 Sundays—but I am right glad to find that R.F. was again able to take duty yesterday. They are about to build a *new* Pn. Ch. at Havelock: unfortunately their present one was built of *White Pine*! & consqly. is rapidly being turned into dust!! Tenders are being called for. I was much pleased with your kindly remembg. me *w. those 2 papers*: How well that “Inland Ptr.” is got out of hand! its plates (or cuts) are *beautifully executed*: I cannot understand their superior style of working them: I have a copy of the “Academic” from Craig (5 4to. nos.) and I give the prize to your “Inland Ptr.” for the manner in which it is got out. And then the Memoir of G. Didsbury! *w. portrait*—another (saddened) pleasure—for while I have had several letters from him (& kind ones, too,) I never knew him—nor saw him. I should, however, have missed your *long* contribn. therein—had it not been for the “*Index*”, there I saw *something* that caught my eye, & then I went for “*R.C.H.*”—*in propria persona*: I like your article, all but about Te Kooti, there I think you are *wrong*. (Read again, my “*Fiat Justitia*”: (can furnish copy if required): I have always said (and I *know* have lost in so saying), that the P. Bay folks (or their band of mercenaries) *brought* that horrible retaliation on themselves. Rusden is clear & right—in this. Only by last Mail from Engd. I recd. a letter from a gentleman—who had lived many years here in N.Z., in the Auckland Province,—in which he says of Te K.—“*that ill-used man*”: posterity (I hope) will do him justice. I shall return these 2 p. with this. That Japanese man is a genius, a hero! I *feel* qualmish! *small*, very, by his side: *not worthy* to carry his pantoufles! I sent you that *wretched* paper from America (U.S.)—supposing you had not received *such* a thing!! How I should like to see a Tax put on all *such advertising*.—I mean, that *incessant* reduplicating—or reiterating—with cuts!! In “D.T.” this evg. is the death of 2 sons (8 & 10 yrs) of Mr. R. Sporte, Waipukurau, of diphtheria, & both within a few minutes of each other! I am sorry to have to tell you—that our 2 p. (H. & D.T.) have added *another full col.* of *trash*—“*Bicycling*”.—

I have lately recd. a pretty large book, royl. 4to. (or perhaps, impl. 8vo) from U.S. put up into a nicely formed *case* of thick paper made to suit, with a flap like an old fashion pocket-book, and the 4 corners *fully* protected with loose angles of tin-plate. & since then another book from Hamilton, of which its corners are similarly protected—but with parchment *repeatedly doubled*, & *hard as iron*, *w. patentees mark* stamped on ’em. This improvement has long been wanting.

You seem to have got some excellent *thin* paper! 4 sheets to ½ oz. *Good*; and you have *again*, in your usual able & graphic style, given me a first-rate acct. & description of

your society meeting: Woe’s me! that *I shall never know of any such here*. I believe that our friend Hamilton would also fall under Maskell’s lash for sending off & *selling* (high fig.) Moa bones: and I know, from Stephani direct, of Kirk sending him *Hepaticæ!!!*—(Keep this—i.e. these 2, *private*.)

I am right glad to hear of your being *busy in P.O.* (but I fear I shall be doing you & yours, a grievous wrong, in being the means of your writing me such *long* lr.) What is your brother now doing? *the Printer*: could you (soon) find *wk. for 2*? I trust yr. bror. in Engd. *will enjoy himself fully*. I am rejoicing *w. you*, that your bairnies have *all passed* well through the measles epidemic. Last week I sent my “A.” Ms. to Wgn., to c/o. Capt. R., & Stout. I was glad to *get rid of* it, yet sorry, because my attempting to review it, *proved to me*—that *my time for all such work, is forever fled—gone!!* But I must *not*, (even to you,) write on this head. Do not be in any hurry about Quatrefs., take full time over it & deal plainly & faithfully to your *old friend*. I am selfish enough to wish that *you were near*! I have been out but little of late, though weather fair, & fine at times: last night I went to Augustine’s & heard Canon Fox: he is to leave for P. Bay. in about a fortnight.

Do you recollect Noah Huke? (I *see* him now, as before Richmond & Co.) poor fellow! blind for many years, and now that Dr. Mackenzie (from your town) has operated on him—he *can see*.

Now to your last letter:—

Yes, I much want “that pretty little book” back—I *have not looked into it*, but as I opened the packet I sent it off to you—marking on thick brown *wrapper* “to be returned, but *not* the wrapper”. From Sir James H., in reply—saying that *they* (you) *had agreed just as I had written* to him re Handbook N.Z. Flora: I had ventured to remark, Maskell’s *Coccid.* should be dealt with as Browns *Coleopt.*—a *separate* vol.

Have not seen anything of Kipling’s Song, &c, &c. Never mind “Nature”, now. Very much pleased to know of safe arrival of yr. Brother—*so far, also*, of your being *busy* in office: and trust your family are now *all quite well* from Measles. I have mentioned *Rees*, and his Memoir of G.G.—it is *said*, that R’s. “adopted daughter”, who died here a few weeks ago, was *the main worker at that*: she was “buried privately”, R. at Auckland.—

During the past week we have had several days of really fine weather. “Old H.B. *w. come back again*”, they sd. to me in town. Last Monday (a week *before* time) our Sy. held their Augt. mtg.—cause, P.S. McLean was going to Auckland, and, in their agreeing to do so would read his paper on *Cremation* before he left, and they had no other papers: I did *not* go—*Mail time*. Dinwiddie, Hon. Sy., tells me—“*another p.* from T. White on Mao. Dog”!! I noticed, on your old office—“*Times Restaurant*” (both front & side) in *very large* letters! some *may* take it—Meals accordg. to the Times!—I am keeping well: shall not go inland to Bush this month: *plenty to do*.—

With kindest regards & best wishes
Believe me yours very truly,
W. Colenso.

P.S. Shall *not* return 2 papers with this—but in a day or two.

1893 September 3: to Wiremu Colenso⁶⁸⁰

Napier, N. Zealand,
September 3/93,

My dear son Willie

I think you & Sarah will be surprised on receiving this letter,—at the size of the envelope! and no doubt the contents are most important to you both. I believe, that in my last I mentioned what I had in hand for you, but I did not *then* know of these *forms*—which came to hand last week, from London per Brindisi Mail. At first sight of them, I feared I should have some difficulty—as I must get some “disinterested Person” to make the required “declaration,” and such must have known you from “10 to 15 years of age”: I thought on Fannin, Newton, Tiffen, Dr. Hitchings,—but would one of them *willingly* undertake the job? & go with the Notary before our Chief Magistrate & sign the form.—At last, I thought on our friend Knowles, and he very lovingly undertook to do it—I filling-in the Govt. form: all this extra trouble occurs in *your* case, through the loss of the Ch. Register—which was burnt in Noa’s house on Ngaruroro *after* it had been handed over by me to Rev. S. Williams, (who succeeded me here) and who had left it in Noa’s charge. Read it (the *form* for you to sign) well: and when Sarah (or you) receives the Certificate from London (which she sent me last year and which I had sent in July to London, to our friend there,) then do you both go to some J.P. in Penzance, and sign the Declaration before him, writing yr. n. in full, *William Colenso Junior*, and he will attach his official signature and you will have to send both forms to London. It is all a very simple matter for you and for Sarah: the J.P. has *no questions to ask*, but *merely to witness* your & Sarah’s declarations, that you are the 2 persons therein mentioned. Keep them clean, especially the *first* page, as this page our friend in London will fill in for us, & also do all the rest. And take care of the seals, on yours, and when you make them up in the *Registered Envelope* for London, see you *do not* put the seal under the stamps-corner.—I have written to our London friend, Mr. Brock, to send to you those Certificates of Sarah’s, which must be appended to page 2 of her form *before* that she can sign it, as it is referred to in page 3. I have long known Mr. Brock, and Mrs. Tucker⁶⁸¹ too knows him *well*: enquire of her. You will notice, on page 4, that the Annuities are paid *quarterly* by the Government: I do not know whether we may be in time for the *first* quarter mentioned, January, but that information you will get from Mr. Brock, when he has completed paying-in the money to the Government; and I think that Mrs. Tucker will be able to tell you much about how those payments are managed, because she receives her little annuity that way.—And now I think I have told you *all* about it.—

My last to you was (closed) on 7th. August,—since then yours of July 2nd, is to hand. The time since my last has flown rapidly away; I have been *here*—at pump or wheel—ever since working away, and have been on the whole *very well*. Have been to town say ½ doz. times, weather of late fine: trees & shrubs on all sides coming into leaf & bloom. I have not had any Ch. duty to perform during the past month: and have been to St. Augustine’s on Sundays to hear Canon Fox,—I was there *this morning*, it being such a fine day. Canon Fox will only hold service there *once* more, as he is returning to Poverty Bay: I have been to see him 2–3

times, and like him much, he is such a dear humble retired man—and a first-rate Scholar; he is not so much at Home *here*, for his people do not appreciate him. A Mr Bradbury, from Wellington, is coming in his stead in October. I am thinking of taking a run into the *Bush* about the end of this month, but not to make any long stay, having no Ch. wk. there this year. I have only seen the Bp. once, & then I met with him in town (at “Newton’s Corner”), we walked together and chatted for about 5 minutes, but he has been much away inland—1 Sunday at Dvk., & 1 Sy. at Woodville, & he only returned to Napier on Friday night (1st. inst.) Mr Robertshawe came to N. a fortnight ago, and staid to *dinner* w. me (pot luck!)—a very rare occurrence! He wished to *sleep here* but I could not well agree to that, as those 2 rooms are *lumber* rooms, & no one has slept in them since you left, & I have no spare bedding, and it was not worth while, buying and routing for *one* night; he was again very well. I felt *bothered* (as I told Mr. K.) *what* “profession or occupation” to set down for *you*, I *would* I knew of *something* decent. I thought of, “old salt,” or “retired seaman,” or “disabled,” or “laid up in ordinary,” & a doz. other things: an old sailor (man-o-war’s man) that I knew in Penz., used to make little nets (6d. each) “kips” for boiling potatoes in—but I fear you are not advanced as far as that; and so I was obliged to write—“gentleman,” (otherwise, Idler.) Of course when you send the forms to Mr. Brock write a nice short note with them, but I dare say he will write to you. I send some Papers, as usual. Mr. Hill, Inspr. Schools, is about to leave N., having been appointed *Head Inspector* of the Auckland District. I shall not feel his leaving much, as he rarely ever comes now to see me; but then I don’t go to see him, he lives far away—*last* house on Bluff hill, overlooking Breakwater, and to go there, & return, by “Cab” costs me 5/—*I cannot walk it*. I sent (once more!) the *first* part of Maori-Eng. Lexn. to Govt., but I have not yet heard from them: I could have cried over it, (in reviewing it,) for I found that my knowledge of Maori is *now* very small! through *non*-usage, and *age*: my memory is failing me fast: my time for *all such work*, *is gone forever*. Here in garden flowg. nicely are 2 plants of Kowhai ngutukaakaa—the *N.* species, which is a brighter purer red than the *S.* one: I wonder *which* is yours, or do you possess *both* sorts? Latty has them. If you do *not*—then put up 1 flower of yours into the *Plymouth P.* that I may know; there is a fine plant of the *S.* kind now in full bloom in Cl. Sq., 6 ft. high; it grew to a large size at old *Waitangi*.

I note what you say about *kumara*, &, if I live, will send you some roots next season—but, unfortunately, such are not ripe till March (late) or April, & then might not reach you in time for planting, and so of *pumpkin* seeds—*these*, however, you shall have in time. If you still have my book, printed here—“*Fiat Justitia*,”—you will find *in it* about poor Te Kooti, also some of his *prayers*, when in trouble, translated by me: if you have it not, let me know, I have spare copies. I am pleased at *your* feeling for *him*, and so does Latty.—I note what you *now* say concerning the rude behaviour of little May to you when at “No.8”: I am sorry to hear of it, but you *should have told me of it at the time*, & *more besides*: at the same time, one must not forget, that she was then *very young*; and I should not like for her (*in England*) to call you “*Willie*”: such would be quite the thing *out here*. What did Maud call you? or how address you? (But never

680 ATL Ms-papers-10535-1.

681 Colenso’s sister Jane Emily.

mind, those are things long past.) L's. *last* letter I do not like at all: and he has got a *long* & *plain* one from me.

As to your "Indigestion": I am pretty sure it is to be placed to 2-3 things:—1. want of *sufficient good* exercise: 2. *too great use* of tobacco: 3. and (perhaps) tea, or coffee, or bacon & eggs, or some food—pastry, pancakes, 'taty-cake, "sweets," disagreeing with you, *try to find it out* yourself and *don't* go to Doctors, neither be taking medicine now & then.

I cannot help thinking (or *believing*) that the serious attack of Influenza I had last year, has, in some way, fought the *older* Rheumatism! I cannot account for it, but so it is: I have very little Rheum. now, & *now & then* a "touch-up" of Infl. remainders in my feet; but I am marvelously better than I was this time last year, & yet I was then inland *working*! GOD *has been*, & *is*! *good to me*. Lat's. Rheumatic "Electric Belt" (which I ordered & pd. for) & your Medicine so kindly sent,—are still *unopened*! I suppose the owl was attracted by the light, no curtain ever down at the end garden window; very often in writing a bird comes on bang! but not such a broadside as that owl. Once at Waitangi, by daylight, those 2 windows in the dear old "study" being opposite, a Kingfisher came bang *through* one, smashing the pane! & flew over to the other; but then *he* has such a *ram* of a beak!!

I should again tell you, that you have much to thank Mrs Tucker for, in my making *now* this Government annuity for you and for Sarah; Mrs T.—*has always been your best friend in England*. I should like for you to let her see your Certificate.

Good bye my dear Willie.

May God bless you is the constant prayer of your Father
W. Colenso.

4th—night: I have put up for you 12 *Newspapers*.

1893 September 21: to Harding⁶⁸²

Napier, Sept. 21st. 1893.

Dear Mr Harding

Thanks for yr. *very kind* letter of 17th. (written, too, amid difficulties and *troubles*!) I *feel* I must write to you to day, to *lessen* (if possible) your *present* cares—at least *re* self & this direction.

1. I wish to say—*Do not think of such a thing as reading, &c. "Quatref." for me: by & by will do*—as I intend, as a matter of course & common courtesy, to send it to Wgn. Sy. to be read there—and *that sits late* in season, & Dr. Hector is gone to *Adelaide*.

2. *To express* (again) my *sympathy* w. *you* in this repeated weakness, &c, of your dear little son: I had lately heard of *his illness* & your troubles, & *busy* life, from yr. Father w. whom I have been correspg. freqy. of late—the cause—planety. occultation as you may have seen in the papers I have sent you—and *I send you another with this*, (D.T.) containing *another* letter of mine, on *same* subject⁶⁸³—I trust this may find yr. son *very much better*. I scarcely need add that your Father & I *are one* in the Astronml. matter: I

only wish I could see him often, & that he was not so very deaf.

In a packet (?—or roll, "Inland Ptr." returned) I enclosed a portion of a very ragged wrapper which came to me *roughly* rolled round a torn book (pamphlet) *no* address visible, & about ½ yard of big dangling cord! I said to my man—this is *not* for me!" he replied, "it is for he had asked same qn. through P.Box aperture": so I opened it, & found it was my no. Linn. Socy's. JI. *returned* by you, more or less injured & w. blue paper cover torn off! I assure you I was—well, *wild*: (1) w. P.O., and (2) w. *you*! for *retg.* it, *singly* (rolled nicely I suppose) but *why, at all now?* & *not* w. all *the rest*—in a *flat* parcel—J. White's book: "Annals Nat. Hy.", &c—that *went togr. to you*: in the pamphlet were those 2 notes from Haast, junr. to Tregear & these I fancy had been seen by the lynx-eyed P.O. offls. looking into the ends and so the unlucky parcel was torn open with an, "Ah! we've got you *now*!"—& then, a drum-head courtmartial held, & there being *no infringement* of this law, the lot was spitefully rolled up again, *anyhow* and chucked into my box.—

In "*Hd.*" this mg. 2 more deaths of old Napier folks: T. Lound, 79: and Mrs. Tylee, in Sydney, & last week Hutton Troutbeck: Sporte, too, of Waipukurau has lost *another* son (making 3!) from Diphtheria—& his remg. 2 now laid up w. that *fell* disorder! GOD, in mercy, *help* that poor man!!

I did *not* go to mtg. of our Socy. last Monday—for (1) I knew the Bp. was coming out w. a paper on *Mohammed*—& *-ism*—and I did not like, *either to sit quiet or to controvert*—as I believe M. to have been a prophet (*i.e.* teacher) from the one true GOD: and (2) Taylor White's p. was to be *read*—and I did not wish to know anything of it, & so I staid away. I had, however, to go to Augustine's on the Sunday mg. (17th.) to hold S. there—at Bp's. request, Fox having returned to Gisborne, and now, a note to hand from *the Dean* requestg. me to take Services there on 1st. *proxo.*—this sent *now*, bec. I purpose going inland on 25th (on *priv.* business) & shall return on 29th., Bradbury not coming to Augustine's before *Novr.*—when I hope to return to Bush District for a season.

I will be sure to send you "*Fiat Just.*" A letter to hand last nt. from Gore—at request of Dr. Hector before leaving—to tell me, I was *right in my supposition* re the *piece* of bone of a whale from Interior by Hutchinson—about wh. so much fuss had been made! (a *nice kind* L. from Dr. H.) Dinwiddie was at me yesty. for papers for *next* mtg. & I have promised 2, Botl. w. spns., &c.—Hill *remains here*! having done himself *no good* by his thoughtless (?) escapade. I am well—but *not* bright today. *No ansr. reqd. to this.*

Yours ever
W. Colenso.

P.S. I wod. gladly subsc. to "*Inland Ptr.*"—but for *age*!

1893 October 11: to Harding⁶⁸⁴

No answer required.

I send *Cat. of Bks*,
badly got up—note
1–2 errors! &c.

Napier, Octr. 11th. 1893.

Dear Mr Harding

I duly recd. your friendly note of the 8th.—and as it is just 3 weeks since my last to you—and I have contrived to satisfy my conscience (at this particular time) with my *top line*, I will write you a short letter. I have *much* I should like for you to see & read, &c—had you *time to spare*—which you have *not*. I see you are very busy in office: *good* but have you *any help*? I think you *should have*—under *present affliction* at home; or you will surely lay yourself up! & then—? In a former letter I ventured to suggest your *brother* to be with you, (possibly *not* suitable?) and I don't know what he is doing—or *where*! I am distressed for poor little Victor, we all know—while there is life there is hope—espy. w. yg. children; but my dear friend, except V. speedily rallies, I believe that you & Mrs. Hg. must prepare for parting with him. *May GOD help you*—at this season, when Man can do so very little!—

Yesty. I posted you a “Herald” that would give you a *notion* *re* W.C. A fortnight ago I was offy. infd. by Hon. Secy. that he had no papers for last Meetg. & looked to my promise: this was *confirmed* by Hill (in town) last Wedy,—he then *leaving* for the N. So I worked *hard* to finish—got 2 / 3 p. ready, with several intg. spns. Left house at vii.30 ret'd. *weary* at xi! was well recd. (spite of my cough!) &, I think, for *once* pleased my audience—but such an audience!! *not an officer of Instit., nor a single professional—nor a single old member!* 3–4 men (yg. Crerar yg. Newton, & Craig) so Craig was made Chn. Now it was a remarke. time: the very day (both of wk. & month) of Cook's *big* landing at H.B. & taking possession: *and*, by last Ml. a *long* letter from Sir J. Hooker, detailing how he had *lately* gained *Banks written Journal*—*much* more copious than anything in Cook's voy., &c &c that it would make a 4to. of 400 pps. and he hoped to get a publisher &c &c. Very *interesting* & *so appropriate* on this occasion. This wk. (spent here in sailing slowly round H.B., & on Sunday 15th. was the calamity at *C. Kidnappers*. Audience mostly women; near close yg. McLeod came & *read* his *short* p. (*wretchedly*—as before)—& Hony. Secy. gave a page or two of Taylor White's—*quant. suff.*—

I returned in a *furious* *Sy. gale* from Dvk. on 29th. ult. (to keep promise with the Dean), all advised me *not* to travel: *Sy. 1st.*, 2 Services at Aug's., & now *there* again on 15th.—& I am keeping well.

I wrote from Dvk. to the Bp.—telling him *my mind* *re* his move—I *don't approve of it*: he came *here* twice since & we have *chatted* over it, but *the die is cast*! You will have seen by a Paper I sent you (30th. ult.) that he will not be leaving for 4 months—his single daughter goes w. him. *No one* knew of it until he mentd. it in his address: &, of course, *all surprised*. He is now on the coast—Pourere—Akitio, thence inland to Wdv. *for* 15th., & then back to N., & then away to the North. A nice form of P. is in use in our Chs., written by Bp., I shall enclose my copy: *keep it*—use it, or its meaning.

Among other *curious* letters to hand are 2 from Auckland: one from a Painter named *Steele*, engd. on a *big* historical painting “Sg. Try. Waitangi”,—and another from a person named Malcolm (formr. Schoolmaster at the Spit (he says) when I was Insp'r.) on the same subject: they send me a clipping from a Paper, *re* same (patrons Grey, Stout, Buller &c) stating, “*assisted by H.T. Kemp*, who was *present* at the Signing,” &c &c. In my ansr. I have *dared to doubt* this! *More anon, no doubt* (Eb. Baker's fashion!!)—Of course they want *aid* from me: I have referred them to *pamphlet*.—When yr. present heavy job is *done*—I must ask you to read & return Haast's p., though there *may be time* eno. w. *you there*. Kindest regards and best wishes. Ever yours truly—

(Not seen Father since!!)

W. Colenso.

1893 October 19: to William Colenso⁶⁸⁵

Napier, New Zealand,
October 18th, 1893.

My dear Nephew & Namesake

A few days ago I received your kind letter of 27th. August, and was glad to find you & yours were all well, and I think *doing* well.—You & yours seem to have a full share of work, and your sailor son, also, to be very fortunate in his particular line—may such long continue! I usually, or almost, invariably, write “*Home*” by the “*Frisco Mail*”—but *parcels* are *not sent by her*, and as I am putting up a small parcel of books for you to go by this “*Direct Mail*” soon leaving us, I write to you by her. In your letter you enclose a *Circular* asking for books for your “*Free Library*”: is this the same as the “*Penzance Library*”? If so, then I have every year sent a volume of our “*N.Z. Institute Transactions*,” (cost me about 25/- each,)—but if *not*, then I could send copies of *my Papers only* contained in those volumes—in pamphlet form. In this parcel I now send you will find 2 copies of nearly every Paper, published separately (some having come down very low,) I leave it to you to distribute them. You refer to *titles* of books of the “*Free Library*,” as having been mentioned in some of your *Penz. Papers*, but though I get the “*Telegraph*” regularly from Willie—I rarely ever look into one: I pass them on, immediately on receipt, to Mr. Knowles (Willie's friend), & here they are, now, tied up by him in bundles of 4! & unopened by me: I receive also the London “*Standard*,” (a Daily), & this is always ahead! for I cannot keep up with it; having but little time to spare for Newspapers. I note what you say about your aunt Ellen: I agree with you, as to your advice to her respecting her savings £200. & her placing it in the P.O. sinking fund, by which she is *sure* of £16. yrly. but is that *all* she has to live on? I will endeavour to help a *little* & through you, but I have long been over-weighted with Latimer, & Willie (Glen Trewithen.), & Mrs Tucker. (Were it not for these I would keep a Buggy & horse, & boy to drive!) (to say nothing of the *many* calls continually being made on me *here*;) I hope to enclose a £5. P.O. Order for Ellen, & this sum I will send *to you for her* every year about Xmas. You have no need to tell her it is from *me*—either from yourself, or some “*Friend*”; and if you think it better to let her have it in small sums at a time (say 10/- or 20/-) you can do so: *I leave that all to you*. I trust the poor

dear soul will not be too fond of showing-off her eccentricities. Is she, apparently, stronger or in better health than Mrs. Tucker? Do *you* see much of Mrs. Tucker?

I thank you for your kind remark *re* putting my old house here into *better* condition were you near me. We, too, have Painters, and I think from their work, *very good ones*: but my house (or “Hermitage”—as some call it!) is but a wooden one, strongly built however, but never painted since the *first* time, in 1859: I did not suppose I should live so long, and I am now quite surrounded by tall trees & shrubs, which at this season are charmingly in flower & leaf: an English Woodbine, has grown up in its own wild way among evergreen trees to 20 feet, or more, & is now *full of bloom*. And so (*similar height*) Jessamines, both yellow & white, and Roses, sorts; and then the foreigners!! Bamboos, & other Australian & Indian shrubs, & the big towering Blue & Red Gums, among them & in the back-ground, form a delightful landscape, and my old standing Red Geranium fences 8–10 feet high, & very close, & always in flower, so that I am well screened & sheltered, and (as I tell the folks inland) “I live in the *Bush*”—that is, in *our* language, “in the *forests*”—of course I tell them so by way of taunt or banter, for though they live in the woods (or in what *was* wood!) they are always chopping-down & destroying their trees & shrubs, so that, in nearly every one of their homesteads, there is a *want* of trees & shrubs, and an ugly barrenness instead!—or *worse*, standing *black* burnt trunks, & prostrate logs!—

I fear I may tire you with my long “yarn” about *trees*—but I love them, & to be *alone* among them yet not *alone*—*never alone*, for GOD & Nature is *there* & every where.

I am keeping very well—at times, now & then, a bit of Influenza *remains* (from 2nd. relapse!) and curiously enough confined to soles and toes! and, also, at times, Rheumatism: but I am wonderfully better than I was *last year*, (that was a sad time of weakness in legs, so that I had every Sunday to be taken to & from the Church at Woodville, in a ‘bus! at both Mg. & Evg. Service.) *Here*, at present, and for a month past, I have been taking full Services every Sunday at St. Augustine’s, about 1/3rd. mile distant—I *feel* the walk back & the climbing this steep hill, by a zig-zag rough track, at night: but in the Ch. I can manage pretty well, although there is *much* of *standing* in *our* Services. The new Minister for Augustine’s will be here in November: and our Bishop is going to *resign*! at which I am very sorry. Your long winter will have begun before this reaches you. I hope it may prove to be a fair one—not too rough. And now my dear Nephew, with much love to you & yours, & to the family there with you generally. Believe me to be

Your affectionate Uncle
W. Colenso.

P.S. I have long owed Rd. a letter, which I trust to pay before the New Year.

1893 November 5: to Harding⁶⁸⁶

Napier, Sunday 5th
Nov., vii p.m.—

Dear Mr. Harding

Being *free* from Ch. duty and at Home—I am writing to you a note in return for yours of 30th. Octr.—first, to thank you for it, and for the news it contained (*i.e. some* of it) Your “*finishing* your heavy engrossing job *last night*”—I hope so, *hence this*.—I was glad to see your wtg once more, & to know (or, rather, hope) that you would shortly become again as you once were, though *I doubt this*: for you *must* have office wk., & how you are going to do *more* I cannot comprehend, & *more*, I *feel*, that *I must not intrude on your time*, &c. I hope your dear little son has again recd. *great good* from the surgical operation then impending, he, dear child, has occupied much of my thoughts during this week;—*increased*. I may say, through contemplating his placid countenance in the esteemed photo. you have so kindly sent me. I like this much; & *your* face too! eh, mon! *I have talked to it*— — —it is a most pleasing (sadly pleasing) picture: but I must forebear.—

I have many small things set aside for you, when I *know* you are at liberty,—or, in other words, *after* I receive V. Haast’s Ms., &c, &c, (so long delayed).

I am keeping pretty well, but not so well as I was last wk. & throughout Octr., the change (*our first rain*) on the 1st. brought or caused chge. in me: fortunately I have *no* Ch. wk. *today*, that ended on 29th. ult.—5 Sys. & *all fine* w. The *new Curate*, Bradbury, arrd. on 2nd: a “social” on 3rd. (*invited*, but did not go) It is *very fine* again today: Nature rejoicing around, 3 days genial wet has done much good. I hope this may find you & yours *all well*. And with *kindest regards*, Believe me Yrs. truly

W. Colenso.

P.S. I am thinking of going inland on 14th. or so.

1893 November 18: to Ethel Florance⁶⁸⁷

Napier,
Saturday night,
November 18th.
1893.

Dear Ethel,

For several days I have been thinking much on you and on Woodville, and now I have determined to write you a little letter, that you and your brother may know—I have *not* forgotten you.—

Perhaps you may wish to know, why I should be thinking on you, and on Woodville: and I will tell you. It was on this same Saturday in last year, 1892, that I was at Woodville for *the last time*,—and, I think I said something in my last letter to you, written in September, about this month of November,—and, early last week, I wrote to Norsewood and to Dannevirke, saying, I should be there this week, and stay at Dannevirke tomorrow and, *perhaps*, go on to Woodville next week: but on last Sunday, 12th., I was taken

686 ATL qMS-0497.

687 Puke Ariki, New Plymouth, accession number ARC2005-335.

very unwell, and so on Monday, that I could not commence my long journey on Tuesday, and then the heavy rain beginning (which has continued ever since), caused me to put off my intended visit to the Bush until the first week in December, when I hope to do so.—

And now, dear Ethel, you know some of my reasons for having you and Woodville in mind. But I have another reason, I have lately heard, that the children at Woodville were suffering from *Diphtheria*, and so I thought on you, and your brother, who, when you last wrote to me, was laid up with Measles: I hope, however, you are both well and happy, and getting on nicely at School.—

I suppose you have been having plenty of rain at Woodville: I do not know if fruit is early there, but here, they have Strawberries and Red Currants and Apricots in the fruit-shops, and, today, hot-house Grapes, very fine but very dear, 4s/6d per pound. I suppose you have plenty of fruit in your Father's garden, I hope so, for your and your brother's sake.—

If you are quite well, and have any spare time, between next week and the first day of December, I should like for you to write a letter to me: perhaps you have long ago found out the answer, or the meaning of what I wrote to you about the sun.

If I may be able to go to Dannevirke in December, as I have mentioned, I shall also try to go on to Woodville, and if I cannot do this, then I will write to you again.

Give my love to your brother, and my kind regards to your Parents, and with a full share of love to you:

I am, Dear Ethel,
Yours sincerely,
W. Colenso.

1893 November 18: to Harding⁶⁸⁸

Napier Saturday nt.,
18/xi/93.

Dear Mr. Harding

Thanks for your kind & welcome letter of 12th. inst. w. parcel.—although on reading it—I got an ugly twinge, when I found, you had *not* got through your *heavy* labour! but this passed on recollecting, that it was owing to *your own* statement—in your former letter—as to the *hour of your freedom*. And now, I note what *you say*, as to supply. wk.,—*over by this tiome*—or, at all events, by Tuesday mg. next, when this may reach you.—

Thanks for your *kind & able* sheet of corrn. in Q. On receiving yrs. I was *too busy!* (*bound*—as it were!) on a long letter (draughted) for England in *reply* to one of *April* last!! too often put off. (Shall I tell *you*—I have many more (2 bundles) in same list) and it was not until I had finished—the *day after*—that I would look into yours: but, having got “clear decks”, I took it up w. Q. “*with a will*”—determined, *soon*, to have done w. it: and *now*—*All is over!!*

I went to work on Ms. with your suggestions, and *deleted* with red ink *all you had noted*: then, to make *fair copy* of all

those cut-in-&-out sheets, and, lastly, to *add* a little more at end. And now, *All is done!* & Ms. *ready* to go back to Wgn., & on *this account* *I am now writing to you*.—

1. To whom, had I better send it? To Dr. H., or to Gore? (I should *greatly prefer* sending it to *you* for reading (if read?) but, perhaps, better not—as I fancy that both you & Tregear can *manage better*—on hearing it—to have your say)

2. In looking into the *Rules* of Wgn. P. Sy., I find—a paper to be read is to have its *title & time* in reading, given in to Secy., who is to report same to Council, who will decide—*i.e.* give “approval”: Is this generally acted on with you?

3. I should like (1.) for its *title*, &c to come *before C.* when Tregear is *there*: and (2.) for it to be *read*, also, ditto:—but I know nothing of *his offl. movements*.

4. And as your season is, I suppose, drawing to a close—I should like, *also*, for no time to be lost, so that M, T, & Co. should not be able to say—too late, put off till *next* season, &c.—

[*Private.* I believe, from what I recollect of old times, that when Maskell was living at Xt.Ch., he was *not* at all on good terms w. V. Haast: and, I also, fear, there were early strong differences, 'tween Von H. & Hector, on geological matters.]

My own *present* motion is, (seeing *you are out*,) to send a note to Gore as above, & the Ms. to Dr. H.—as I did with “Status Quo” = Owen?—but *I wait to hear from you*.—

The Ms. is rather less than it was before in bulk—but then the pages have nearly $\frac{1}{3}$ rd. *left in margin*. I have fold. yr. ex., & worked hard. I have left *no* pp. w. deleted lines, and also made 2 pp. of the *crowded* 1st. p.—& have taken out all the par. re the 2 *translns.* You will smile (?—or stare!) when you read, or hear, my *new additions* (2 pps.) re *Phaenix*, &c.—But enough.—

Your news of yr. dear son have both pleased & depressed me—I hope you now have *better* symptoms: here *lonely* I often think on *you all*.

I was to have been *in Bush* this wk. having last wk. fully arranged w. *them*—but on Sunday 12th. *I was seriously unwell* (stomach)—commd. on Saty., obliged to go to bed, fast, slops! med., &c—better on My. evg, but *unfit to travel on Tuesday* as I *had arranged*, & then, “*writs out for 28th.*” which, to vote, would cause me to return, so I put off till 1st. wk. in Decr. (?5th), when I hope to go. I suppose you know common news—Hobbs, Hastings, marrd. to Miss Edwards, Barry's daur., “Mrs *Gush*”, dead: ditto Mrs Vautier senr., her son's w. died a fortnight ago.

The long Ms. from Kew to me, (beautifully written,) is headed—“Hepaticæ, named by F. Stephani, Leipzig”. Suter (Xt.Ch.), who transld. for me, says, the German P.O. is *not* particular in making enquiry, whereas they *are* so in Switz.:—also, very likely there are several “F. Stephani”; and, had I written “*Botaniker*” instead of *cryptogamist*, the packet might have reached him. Indeed, S. says, he doubts if they knew the meaning of *Cryptogamist!* But Stephani,—as a Cryptogc. expert, has a world-wide & old reputation. I note the word *Cryptt.*—has a big 5-line pica ? appended—done w. a *blue* pencil. This little incident serves to vex me exceedingly!—which was not allayed until I heard from Suter; as I had supposed, from the omission of “Prof”, of

"Dr.", or "von", or some *tail piece*, F.St. was *infra dig*, & so refused it!! The 2 Govts. had plenty to do for their 1d. stamp!

And now that I have gone through all the preliminaries & superfluities (or wrappers and dunnage of my cargo)—I will enter on the solid & real.—

True: you have *not quite* surprised me w. your sad relation of dissolution of partnership—but nevertheless I dislike it,—aye very much indeed!—heightened too from the *fact* that I do not know what advice, or even good suggestion, to offer—not knowing all the *many* circumstances, I trust you have some good honest clear-headed business man there at hand, who could tender you *good advice*—so much apparently, depends on it. Be very careful, look on *all* sides, & long, ere you *again decide*. I fear, at present, to say much on this head, from ignorance of your sitn. I grieve over it, & would it were *not* so.

Papers say,—“Dean Hovell has been invited to preach (2 sermons) at St. Peter’s, Wgn, on 20th., and that he has accepted it—leaving N. on 19th!—Some (perhaps) *may* think—with an eye to the Bishopric!—our Bp. is gone N., on his usual long Maori tour for 3 *months*! who will serve the Cathedral in Hovell’s *absence*,—or who Waipawa, when Eccles leaves, is unknown. The Waipawa & Kaikoura joint Commee., could *not* (of course!) agree; I never supposed they would—5 on each side!! Young Clark (poor dear fellow!) they say—“Is as well as cod. be expected.”

Last Sunday I gave notice in Ch.—I should preach my *last* on 20th. & after that I shall (D.V.) spend 2–3 days there to see the Gorge tunnel, Manuwatu Bridge (to Pahiatua), &c.—and possibly leave here for N. *about* 25th.—much of course depends on the weather. I shall make every exertion to get into the Bush (*once more*!) ere I go.

Hope you may hear from Bassett to yr. satisfaction: he has certainly not treated me well. Had I gone to N. to Sy’s. meeting on 14th., I had intended to read a paper or two from Dr. Marshall’s book—particularly of the *extra kind & careful* treatment Mrs Guard & her 2 children received from those *wild* Maoris, during the 5 months they were prisoners there: it has always seemed, to me, a great & good & delicate *trait* in the Maori character: I am sure it would interest the *fem.* part of my audience. Miss Large was *here* to Robertshawes Concert last Friday, (with others from Woodville, &c.) she retg. to N. on Monday. the pain that began *that* aftn. spoiled it. Here I close: I think there were not a few things in my last letter_s you have “skipped”. And with kindest regards & best wishes Believe me—

Yours faithfully,
W. Colenso.

Rain all day, *general* here of *late*: roof wet thro!!

I have several things for *you* but will not send till I know you are free—or *pretty* free.

With kindest regards & best wishes.
Yours ever,
W. Colenso

1893 November 25: to Harding⁶⁸⁹

Napier, Saturday
night, 25/xi/93.

Dear Mr. Harding

Your very kind & welcome letter of 23rd. came to hand at *noon* today. (Rain kept pouring last evg. so I desired Robert *not* to go down—as he had been twice during day.) I am *much obliged* to you for it. more than mere words can well express,—for your *esteemed* offer to read my Paper: this was just what I have all along *wished*—but I dared not ask you to do it. I have already made up the packet, to go w. this on Monday mg. and intend to *register* it—having lost 2 book packets, which were *not* regd.,—and only yesterday, my man (& myself by letter) had a fight w. our P.O. authorities, re *registering* a sm. box dried spns. for Kew, 4lb., but we *prevailed—at last*!! Now I leave to you to do all that is necessary: should you have time sufficient, read it *all* again, but if not, then those parts towards close where I have put in a little new matter. I hope Tregear may be with you, also Mair, when read: & I heartily wish you every success.—

I send a “Herald”—that you may see a letter of mine in it:—as “thereby hangs a tale”: on the Ed. recg. it he *returned* it, with a very complimentary & long letter, saying he was quite willing to publish it, but called my attention to a *part* that had better be *altered*: I had originally written “4 classes”—no. 1 being the owners or shareholders of the said R. Theatre, who are said to be “reaping fat dividends”—This, W. said, is *wrong*—entirely so! (our friend *Peter D.* being one of them:) they are largely in debt, w. overdraft at Bk., and cannot even meet the Interest, &c.—so, I cut out that, & made 3 classes instead; & ret'd. at once: but W. has cunningly contrived, *first* to let the *amateurs* know of it, & then they (or Sayers) having gone round & colld. over £20. —& W. noticed that, the day before, he publishes it.⁶⁹⁰ I was led to the remark—“Mammon of Unrss.”, through having lately preached from that text.—

We have been having nearly a week of constant rain, mild and steady, day & night, & not yet over.

The Bp. returned from his N. tour on Saty. 18th., and left yesterday for Woodville, &c—his day for leaving H.B. (the Dean told me) is the 1st. Jany.—I have not seen the Bp., since Sunday 1st. Ocober.—

I have had a most *unpleasant shock* this week: a gentleman in London, whom I have *long known* as a good Xn. Correspdt.,—and into his hands I had committed very important private matters for settlement, (which had been 1–2 yrs. progressing) and from him I had lately recd. a Brindisi letter—in which he sd. he was very well in health, & should finish my affair about 12th Novr. (when Drafts remitted would be mature) when he would (again) wire “settled”. Well, mid-Novr. came & passed, & I was expg., when 2 days ago a letter from his son, dated “13th. Octr.” saying—*his F. died suddenly on Sunday 8th. Octr.*,—& he, the son, absent in country—having left home on the Saty. & his F. well, but on his return on My. he was *dead*: and my letter of *final* instructions of 31st Augt. reached the house on *that* mg. 13th. The son writes well—but it is a sad blow to me.

689 ATL qMS-0497.

690 Hawke’s Bay Herald 23 November 1893.

I hope all may turn out well!—I have a lot to send you next week, after S.F.M. & election.—

P.S.—I keenly note what you have told me *re* Victor, & would it were better news. Am pleased to know you have had so much work in Pg. Off.—Rest, I hope, at hand. Kindest regards, Yours ever, W. Colenso.

I am keeping well: but fire *still* in parlour daily:—

1893 December 17: to Harding⁶⁹¹

Napier, Decr. 17th., 1893

Dear Mr. Harding

It is a long time since I last wrote to you (25 Nov.)—but I had *then* determined I would not write again until your *busy* time (election, &c.) should be over, *and* I also thought that I would write to you *this day*.—But, oh—I have such a *lot* to speak of, that I fear I may forget some, and not do justice to others: when down in town a few days ago I obtained the enclosed P.N. for £1., as a Xmas box for Victor & the young Hardings, so please accept, & dole out the same, as a good paterfamilias.—

For some time past I have been putting up a rare dish of scraps of sorts for you—these will go w. this, in a small packet; only a *few* (marked) to be ret'd. Among these 2 letters from Auckland w. my reply to 1 (having kept copy). I send these—(1) that you may see, I have had a *similar* matter, as that of Eb. Baker of yr. city—and, I fear, have given great offence to Steele by my ansr. to *Malcolm* I replied briefly—referring him to my letter, same subject, to his “*friend*” S. M. replied, immy. on receipt, thanking me, & begging a phot. (‘65), & saying, that S. would write in a day or two, however he has *not*: & 3 wks. ago I wrote to M. sending him a phot. (65), & one for S. (‘56:)—but *no* acknt. to date!—There is also a P.C. from Xt.Ch., *re* von Haast’s subsn.—and a circular from R.Sy.—I think I called yr. attention to the List of books pubd. by Didsy., & among them one by Thompson (Dunedin) w. F.R.S. appd.—

In the lot of sundries—notice, the *neat* plan, &c from Adelaide (greatly lauded by Craig, McD., & others at our last Inst. Mtg.) in the Cat. of Books, a veritable vol. on the *Sea Serpent*!!—a no. sent to *me* from America, *re* Dumb animals! containing a lot of *bosh*: a peculiar no., also hailing from U.S., “Zoos”—(imperfect, too!) this is for dear Victor to amuse him.—The rest must speak for themselves. In my last I mentd. my going inland early in Decr. but the weather, & *flood*, & broken up Railwy. Line hindered me: I go tomorrow (18) to Waipawa (only) on *business*—too long delayed; absent about 2–3 days; and as Bp. is leaving us on 31st. Jany. I (of course) cannot well go away now, until “sports” & holidays are over inland, & the Bp. *goes*: then I hope to do so. All his furne. *Books*, &c &c to be sold by Auction on 28th. Mont. L. Auctr. The Bp. called on me (in rain) on Friday, noon, to invite me to the Induction Service of Bradbury at Augs. on that evg.—“Yes, if fine”: it *was so*, & I went.—On my return, *late*, I found your letter of 14th. & such a bulky lot of Wgn. P., sent by you (2 dz.) on my table, that I *wondered*, but soon knew the cause & *thank* you for your great kindness & *thoughtfulness*, too, in this matter. I *fancy*, you wrote that notice of the Paper & yr. Meeting. I

have devoured *your graphic* acct. of your Mtg. (in letter)—I suppose that Mair was *not* there, *neither Mantell*.—As you observe—it may not be pubd. in Trans., but *if so*, could we get it ret'd. & printed by you? Has yg. *von H.* any infl. w. Committee (i.e. Council), (or w. *others* who may have such infl.) I cod. write to *him* urging him to come to the rescue of his Sire’s name. Give me your opin. Do you *know* my *author* v. Tacitus *re* Phoenix? *tell me*. I agree w. you, in your remark, on Dr. H. (& *others*) laying hold of the *very opposite*; long ago I had noticed *that* in Dr. H., & in fact, it was my *plain speaking* anent it in L. to him, that brought about his *coolness*, &c.

Re yr. enqy. “Old Maori Bible”—it is evidently *same* as mine, wh. also (O.T.) ends on that *same* nod. *page* (910), ptd. by *Watts* in 1868, & the *whole* bk, (O & N.T.) curiously ends w. *page* “1199”! I think I have a *spare new* copy I cod. *sell* them: and, I may tell you, that I have found a *brand-new* copy of *my* N.T., *bound too in calf*!—for which I must find a *good niche*—B. Museum, or yr. Genl. Liby., or (*anon*) sell at a *good fig*. This subject leads me to mention what I have often thought of doing, viz. of sending to Genl. Liby. copies of all *our* pubs. here, through you—tell me what you think of it.—I have lately recd. several parcels of books from Home (most not yet opened!)—one Cook’s 1st. V. from his log, &c—a ponderous 4to., 400 pp. ptd. on *thick* paper uncut, w. most uneven *fore-edge*, and by no means preposs. *prim. facie*! I have dipped into it, & am *greatly* dissd.—*too much* of E.N.E. N.N.W., alt. decl. winds, compass bgs., &c &c—and we are told it is *not* bona fide Cook’s, but written (suppd.) by his Clerk (*Orton*!) w. C’s. marginl. obsns. *Less* of their landf. &c. at Py. Bay than we knew before, (Give me Hawkes.’ & Parkinson’s) only a few plates, (copies of *former* ones, but badly done, & so the maps & charts! Inty. w. small & confused names,) the Compiler (or copier) speaks of *Banks*’ as giving *much* informn. (and so Sir J. Hooker,) & *that I hope yet to see*. In his life of C.—the Editor—Capt. Wharton, R.N., F.R.S., &c &c—begins, “James Cook rose from nearly the lowest ranks”—& ever & anon Wharton keeps *this* in view! Still there are interesting bits in it. *The Marines* (as P. says) were landed in form at P. Bay:—& on leaving Mcy. Bay, they *cut that inscriptn* & left it.—*note below* give the mad. sp. of Mao. names! but, alas! by some creature who does not know Maori. Strange! C. has left no descendants: he had 6; 3 died yg.; of the others (all boys), eldest, Jas. entd. R.N. & rose to be a Commander, drowned in 1794: the second Nathaniel (also in R.N.) lost in hurricane in 1780: the 3rd. died at Cambridge—none were married.—Wharton closes his “*Life of Ck.*”, with a good par. “Well may Engd. be proud that this greatest of navigators was their countryman”. The Ed. has kept in, *bad* gramr. & *bad* orthogy (!) as he found it—remkg. such *not* of Ck’s. own doing, as *all* his letters were invariably correctly written. (!!) I had 5 parcels sent by one Eng. M., but provokingly one the biggest is missing! *Ist. vol.* of “*Index Kewensis*” (Botl.) large 4to. have made many enqs.

I have had a *strange* Visitor on Friday. Last wk., in town *Hoben* (!!!) accosted me—a gentm. from Melbourne wished to see me *re* ferns, &c. & that *H.* wod. escort him! so they came in rain. A Mr. Sass, & certy. he is a nice well-edd. yg. man, well up in *Ferns*, having a large Fernery at M. They called rather late (near iv.) but we spent a *pleasant* hour, he had been to Whi. & seen & *heard old Field*! he leaves

tomorrow for Auckland—I put up “Ruahine”, & another, w. a few of our rarest *small* ferns for him, yesty. aftn. & sent to Masonic. Hoben behaved very well—*here*. I had sent of my new lot of *Fungi* to Kew, last mo. since, engd. on *Lichens* & now taken up *Mosses*—a *long & tough* job, being the collns. from 1880! I have also been keeping *another* “Jubilee” (quietly & *alone*!) viz. the day of my *first* treading H. Bay soil: and, (D.V.) I have others coming-on!—Last wk. I called on Dr. Sp. (1st. for ’93,) on leaving by Hosp. Bus my 2 hands were grasped—1 by a lady, & 1 by a gent. unknown to me! However, they proved to be Purvis R. & wife!! (*She a nice* pleasant person, & P. much *altered* for the better (*older*, of course, &c.) we chatted all the way to Hoadley’s. You have seen *re* our elections—I was ill-used at Hastings, & *felt it*. Fitzroy came out to take the Sergeant’s first, & to tell me—I should have kept a *better look* out, *re* Suppy. Roll. of *names struck out*; but, as Ed. Herald aftds. told F., my name, or *no.*, was *not* inserted there!! I lost my time, my money, and my temper—having to wait 1h. & 15m. *in Ry. Stat. Verandah!* for a return train, & so got knocked up.

I suppose you know all or *enough re* our floods: it was severe & disastrous and *ruinous* to many!—I can well sympathise w. them—having expd. such, and that on sevl. occasions during residence on the *low flat*, 1844–62, and the *flood of ’45* was a bigger one than this: and I *alone* as to White residents. With you (& many others) I mourn over *Douglas!* I liked him: he was buried at Taradale, Grant & Fraser at the funeral.—Paterson gone S. w. £50. *bonus* in pocket,—Morrison is now at St Pauls. Lascelles’ loss is sd. to be very heavy (“£1000”) which he cannot well bear. I thought on yr. Father, but did not know his exact locality, & scarcely ventured on hilltop to reconnoitre; have been out *but little* of late—once in 3 wks. to town.

Here I must stop. I enclose p. stamps to pay for papers sent w. postages. You did *not* say how Victor was—hope the dear boy is better. I heartily wish Mrs. Harding & yourself a Happy N. Year, also, *all good* to the bairnies—If. this mo. (as you say) should prove to be a “*slack*” one—then write up, but I would rather hear of yr. prospects for this new Y. being good.—

With kindest regards, Believe me ever,
Yours truly
W. Colenso.

1893 December 29: to Mrs Hill⁶⁹²

Napier, Decr. 29th.,
1893.

Dear Mrs. Hill,

I feel—I *have felt*—that I ought thankfully to acknowledge your exceedingly kind remembrance of me here alone in my “Hermitage” on Christmas Day; and I endeavoured to send a faltering message to that effect by your dear daughter Miss Hill: my cruel fate has suddenly and most unexpectedly laid me aside this festive season—but I must not, dare not repine.

I managed to crawl out yesterday (Wednesday), for I had written to the Bishop, to let him know, I would (if able) call on him,—and when I got there I found he was *gone to*

Tarawera!—I came back in extreme pain from a renewed attack of my foe, which placed me *hors de combat* for the rest of the day!—

I enquired after Mr. Hill and some said, he was gone to Ruapehu:—others (today) that he is not yet gone “awa.”

I had engaged with the Dean to take the Sunday Services in the Cathedral on 31st. (if able)—but that cannot be, and so I must write to him.

I trust that you & yours, *all*, have thoroughly enjoyed this Xmas.-tide, being happily together in *one* nest, and I hope *all well*.—

Wishing you and Mr. Hill and all your dear family a “*Happy New Year*”—and with respects and kindest regards—

I am,
Dear Madam,
Yours faithfully
W. Colenso.

1894 January 4: to Harding⁶⁹³

Napier, Jany. 4th/94

Dear Mr. Harding

Late last night your long looked-for missive arrived *here* & I was really glad to see (once more) your well-known hd. wtg. in address. I have termed it “long-looked-for,” and perhaps I have better explain this at the commencement of my note: I have been nearly 3 wks. laid-up with Lumbago & am not yet well—tho’ *much* easier. Hence it was that I had allowed myself to be too much on the *watch-tower*—straining my eyes for a messgr.; besides, as I had reason to believe you were back in office, I got fidgetty for Victor.—I thank you for your letter—but I am a little disappd. in it, as you have again *not* ansd. mine—at all events not to expectn. I note your ending, w.—“*I could* write more but hour is late.” (Just as in the former one—“written in office—letter at home—hence some things unanswered,”) I think *we* agree in this, that letter-wtg. should be as *near* conversation as possible, but, my good friend, you sadly fail here. I sent you Steele’s, & Malcolm’s letters, & my reply to St., &c. [Strange! soon *after* sent them 2 photos, 1 ea., asked for—*no acknt!* I wonder if Smales is mixed up in that matter?]
—&, of course I looked for your remark: I mentioned my *Jubilee here*: also of Hoben & Lasse—also, sent, that *neatly* got-up plan & book from Adelaide: circular from R. Sy. &c—enqd. *re* Mair, Mantell, &c. at your Phil. meeting: all *unnoticed*.—Yet *all* would have been right & proper were you (*as in* Novr.) *hard at wk. in Pg. O.*

This day I sent you a Paper “Herald” of this mg.—contg. some *stuffing!* 1.) an abusive art. in “*D. T.*” of yesty. *re* Drs. M. & Sp., & in *H.* 2 letters *re* same, also, report of the meeting held here yesty. to *prevent* future mischief from f. w. floods: (2.) a long tirade from some Meth. Minister named *Smales* arising (in part) from your report—printers *errors included*—of our Paper; read it carefully: you will discern the *animus* of the writer. Unforty. for *him* (& all his *brethren*) I never knew a single Mt. Minister who was even *slightly* acqd. w. *Science*: indeed, the *old ones* steadfastly set their faces *against all such*—and Smales, evidently,

wishes to pose as one of the *old* lot (whose shoes he was not worthy to carry!)—but *Brett's* work *won't allow* of it. One thing I could—I might (?) remind him of—viz. that when he came to N.Z. he had a *N.T. in Maori* ready for him, & also his connexion 1000 copies of the same painfully worked by *me*, & for which *extra* wk. I never had a 1d. But "*Heoi ano*." I don't know who at *Auckland* sent me the copy of the Paper. (3.) a clipping from Herald of 2nd. contg. a letter from the inexpressible Taylor White again on Maori words—& the Moa!! Now, *here*, (as in former case of my p. on the *kuri*)—if he had only cared to look into our "*Trans.*" he would have found all he wanted to his hand in my paper vol. XII:—Capt. Hutton, in his long & A. I. paper on the *Moa*—in only 2 vols. back—had T. Wh. but looked into it, would have helped him.) T. Wh. forcibly brings to mind a remark of yr. own worthy Father to me, in a note—(*re* the stupidity of Ed. "D.T." or his enquirer concg. the diffce. 'tween Venus & Mars—if any!!!)—that "same, if *brayed in a mortar* would still be just the same," &c.—only in better and more fit language. I would have briefly replied to T. Wh. just (again) showing him *where* to get the informn. he sought—but I remembered how he had flouted my former reminder *re* the *kuri* and so remained quiet. You will also see in *Herald* a letter from Howlett which may amuse you.—I duly recd. from you the copy of "*Evg. Post*" contg. yr. letter on Moa Paper, & thank you for it (Smales should have seen *that*—perhaps he did!)—& noticed an error of yours: I also recd. the Paper contg. letter signed "*Dinornis*," attacking yours—and my *first* impression (seeing *errors* in it) was, to write a *short* letter to the same Paper, to say—"If *Dinornis* would give his *name*—I would ansr. it." I was rather grieved to see the name of *Travers* *again* stereotyped as a Govr. of our Inst.—I hope however, t'other *T.* will be *there* and manfully do duty!—

I have put aside a lot of scraps, &c—for you—some I shall send w. this. One on "*the Printing of Books*" will surprise even you unless you have already met with it. I shall also send you Sass' letter w. memo re Ferns—to show, how *much better some* of the theatrical fraternity are than we suppose them to be. I have recently recd. 2 long letters from a Mr. Herbert Jones, sent from Atiamuri, informing me of his going to call on me for lots of informn.—and begs me to write (& get ready!!) at least, 2–3, chaps. for his wk. on N.Z.—on Maori lang., Maori History, & Maori Flora: *not one* shall I do, I shall refer him to vols. *Trans.* He gives me a long string of names of S. & N. helpers—including (of *course*) Travers,—Hill told me he also had got a letter from him—asking H. to write a Geologl. & a Volcanic-action paper for sd. work: H. sent him an "author's copy" of his papers *re* same—but reply—"more & new required!"—for my part, *I have not the most distant desire* to be brought out in any of those popular Handbooks; I run away from it.—Besides I have neither *time* nor patience for those tourists and globetrotters: Hill told me of a *Dr. Thomas*, recently here, who wished H. to bring him up to me wh. H. declined: at the same time *there ought to be someone down in town handy to show our Museum*.

In "Cook's Journal" I notice the cutting off the tips (? lobes) of Orton's ears—Cook's clerk—is stated (we had it in *Parkinson*);—and, also, Cook's *own entry* in margin of Journal *re* same.—this item, howr., is taken from Paul Marcoy's long adventurous Journey across the Andes, &c—from Pacific to Atlantic ocean, &c &c 4 vols. folio (peculiar size, 14 x 10½), w. 500 engravings, a handsome beautifully printed & got-up work, all engs. good—it is on very stout hot-pressed paper & in large type, quite a treat to read it, or

to go through it: and I have had these books in my back *lumber* room some 12–14 years! sleeping—under boxes of Mosses, & Lichens!!! the work is *most interesting*; Marcoy, a Frenchman, is a Catholic, but he deals *openly* with the R.C. & Jesuit Missions in Brazil, &c, &c.—How I should like for *you* to see & go through this work! You may some day. It is an Eng. transln. & ptd. in Edinbr.

I suppose I told you of my engagement (made a month, or more, ago) with the Dean—that, on his taking his fortnight's holiday, I would assist at the Cathl. Well, the Dean left on the 26th. Decr.—and (woes me!) *the Sunday* drew near! and *I hors de combat*! Mr. Bradbury came to see me, & further to arrange with me—as the work for Cathl. & for Augustine's lay upon us—and at last, we were obliged to write to the Dean, who was then at Petane, & he had to return to Ahuriri for the Sy. *Evg. S. there*—Mr. B. having met w. a travelling Minister in town at the last moment—who helped;—& now next Sunday is drawing nigh, and I *must decide* tomorrow—*this matter*, from the first, has tended to *increase* my indisposition, & make me very uncomfortable—yet, it should not be so—"the spt. *is willing*, but the fl. *is wk.*" However, I will hope for the best: I find Mr. Bradbury a nice kind of man—but, I fancy—very High Ch.—

The Bp., whom I have not seen since my last to you, & who with all his family left N. last Wedy. mg. 27th for Tarawera, there quietly to remain for a week,—wrote to me a nice letter from T., giving me also an outline of his Journey—on to Auckland, Thames, Waikato, N. Plym., Whanganui, Woodville, & to be at Kaikoura for 21st. inst., to consecrate new church there, & *here* on 22nd. to be a neighbour (old Gr. school) for a week—*leaving* on Feby. 1. His furniture, &c, were sold at the house on Thursday 28th., and his Books, at Lascelles' Mart Yesty. M. Lascelles wrote me a note, wishing me to attend—but I could not. Besides, weather wretched! *Every day of this year Rain!* & I fear the same tomorrow. It is a curious fact, that last year *it was precisely the same, the first 5 days were pouring rain*—as entered in my Diary. I fear, many of our sheep farmers, *late* shearers are great losers. Hill, who kindly came to see me last wk., & who told me that he and Walker were going off on Monday last to Kaweka, &c—if they went, must be having a time of it!—of course it is this weather that is keeping me back, everything so *damp* in house, & atmosphere close, heavy, some days *hot*, but *today* cold, wind Sy.—

I had forgotten to mention *re* the drowning of your assistant. I *first* saw this in *our papers*—as an "employe w. *Harding & Co.*"—and then, for the *first time*, I *knew* of yr. having had aid! Now I had *party. asked* you that qu. *twice*, but you *did not ansr.* it!!

You, again, speak of "*this month* being a *slack one* in Pg. off." *If so*, & you will print me 100 copies of that Py. Paper *re* Lex. that you printed before,—i.e. *reasonable*, do so. You gave me, some time ago, a memo. of cost, but I thought it astonishingly *high* (I believe it was £5. or thereabouts): I should think ½ that sum sufficient—perhaps I am wrong; that amount, however, is what I consider "*reasonable*".

—Good Night!—

5th. still showery & cold—wind S.—so I am obliged to keep within doors, though I much wish to go down to town.—The *spns.* of your plant, mentioned, have not come to hand: send them, flr. & seed vessels.

I have often thought of asking you if you have met (in yr. ygr. days) w. a poem called "Grongar Hill"? and, if you know the author? I knew it when a school-boy.—

I must now close—over ½oz! thick paper, your note paper is suitable. Hope to get better news of Victor. w. kind regards

Yours ever

W. Colenso.

P.S. I send D.T. of 4th. contg. de Lisle's letter *re* Hospital &c, concluded 3 wks. ago—not to go inland until *after* the Bishops leaving.

1894 January 18: to Harding⁶⁹⁴

(finally closed, 21st.)
Napier, Jany. 18/94

Dear Mr. Harding

I think I will *begin* (at all events) my letter to *you* this night—as I don't *feel able* for anything requiring exertion—physical or mental. — — —

And, *first*, to thank you heartily for your last good long & most interesting letter of the 10th. inst., which I have read 3 times, & shall again!—also, to acknowledge receipt (this day) of L. Brassey's *gilded* cuts (pamphlet) & your addl. clippings, for which I thank you—the big one, *re* Xanth. & Soc. caused me to laugh outright! a rare thing nowadays for this old Hermit to do!—

The little plant spn. you enclosed is *not* "Churlock", though much like it, (there are several of these *small* closely allied Cruciferous plants that *prima facie* are much alike;) this one sent is "Common Hedge Mustard" = *Sisymbrium officinale*—but *not* belonging to the same genus as our *Mustards* (3): "Churlock = Wild Mustard = *Sinapis arvensis*"—is a *larger* flowered plant, flrs. also darker yellow, with swollen pads bearing a long 2-edged beak: it is *very plentiful* here among wheat, &c—fields quite brilliant with it nr. Hastings.—This spn. you have sent is also *common* here.—

I like to read of your noticing *our Brit. plants* ("weeds"—if you like the term better): I often do the same, every yr. as the seasons come round; I dare say you know the *Pimpernel* it is now well-established here in my paddock, and with it 2–3–4 British *Geraniums*: *G. molle* a great favourite of mine. For several years a low trailing plant of the Mallow family throwing out *long* rooting stems has been firmly fixed here—rather too common: at first (4–5 yrs. back) I worked *hard & long* in my cloak in the winter-spring days, digging it up w. a trowel wishing to extirpate it—and feared the horses would not touch it—but I have since found they will eat it w. others;—but it has small red *pretty* flowers—reminding me (*prim. fac.*) 'mong herbiage, of *pimpernel*: it is curious, too, in its seed vessels, &c., it may be a *Madiola*—a S. Am. genus, w. which I am unacqud.—I shall enclose a bit. Ere I drop Botany—I may *tell you*—this aftn. I opened the big parcel contg. "Index Kewensis," *I Fascic.* ("A.–Dend.") 730 p.p., an astonishing amount of labour—mentl. & physl., I shall have to cut it (top-edge); I don't like the *very thin* p. it is ptd. on; it is scarcely 1½in. thick: I have

looked in, here & there, & I am pleased in finding *many* of my early described N.Z. plants have stood the test—and are *therein as bona fid.* species. The wk. however does not come down later than 1885—and does *not* include any crypts., not even Ferns!—Have you any *garden* ground attached to your house? my *Clianthus puniceus vera* (the N. form, or *species*, both described by me fully in vol. XVIII, Trans. p.291) has just ripened seed, & I could send you a pod; it differs from our (& your) S. one; I had the seeds of this from Judge Gillies.

I suppose you will have recd. a copy "Herald" I sent you cntg my *long* letter *re floods*,⁶⁹⁵—& I hope you were interested in it. Nearly a fort. ago I asked Ed. if he wou. insert, *or* "return, unused": a very kind reply—"insert"; but I had never intended it to be so long—& when I exhumed my old Jl. (rough draft copy)—I was surprised to see I had scribbled so much!—and then I was 8–10 days over it—owing to *this* lumbago—writing much of it in pain & misery!—and when I sent it in (Monday 15th. IV. p.m.) I apologized, & asked—to pub. in 2–3 parts in Daily—but as *one* in Wkly., & for 1 doz. copies, *gratis*. I assure you I was surprised on Tuesday mg. to *see it all there—plus*, few errors *of course*: in yestys. "Herald," the Ed. noticed that *one* glaring error—"patent" for "*potent*":—it is not often in our Eng. l. that the alteration of a *single* letter causes the *opposite*; tho com. enough in Maori.—I sent a copy to Dr. H., & would have sent one to A. Luff, but I *think* he takes in the "*Hd.*"

A few *old* documents came up from the Mummy Vault w. that portion of Jl., some of them I should like *you* to see. e.g. a curious letter written by *Hapuku* himself, chg. me with murder planned—of him! & declg. war—on me; & my ansr. thereto, denying & then we duly met, & had 4 hours!—a true-scene: the copy of my offl. letter to Col. Secy. in '62, in reply to an *abom.* letter from Bp. Williams to the Govt., against my remaining at Waitangi!! w. *enclosures*—I fancy if he (the Bp.) saw it—he would — — — However, to cut it short, I gained the day! I had *wholly forgotten this* matter, & also others allied thereto—in conn. w. Archd. Sam.—[some day *you may* see them—If, as you say, *you are coming* this way, & the O.M. still alive.]—I wished to let the *Clivites* see, that they were not the *only sufferers* by floods;—that there had been *far* severer ones; that, *in my case*, *no aid—no subscripn.* & my pay then *very small*! I had to "grin & bear": & *out of all—Delivered!!*

Re "Tidal Lore"—I sent you ½ dz. *for yourself*, & to sell, if appln. made. I have 100'ds here on the groaning shelf, also, of "Jubilee P." &c.—By the way I should much like to place 2–3 copies of each of those printed here in the 2 Libs. there w. you, & will send them *to you* for that purpose if you are agreeable.

One item you *omitted*—I wished to get from you yr. opin., *re* Malcolm's & Steele's letter and my reply (1.) Bec. my *reply* to S., much like that in yr. Wgn. P. *re* Ebenezer Baker: (2.) Did you *know* Malcolm—kpg. sch. at Port? (3) *Strange* conduct—no ackngt. of 2 photos.—It seemed *strange* you never even alluded to them! *Why* did I send them to you? *Ditto*:—*re* Circular from R. Sy.—

I agree w. you—*re* editls. "D.T." Hospital Drs., &c—*too much of it*. In "D.T." this evg. the death of Mrs. Grubb—did you or Mrs. Harding know the lady? Dr. Reed, Waipukurau,

694 ATL qMS-0498.

695 Floods. *Hawke's Bay Herald* 16 January 1894.

is coming to reside in Cl. Sq., F. Tiffin's ho., having purchased it.

I am *still* a prisoner from my old foe! only been 3 times to town since my last,—& of them *twice* to Augustine's: Sy. nt., 7th., *obliged* to go to take Service, driven in trap—climbed hill *w. gt. diffy*. Sy. nt., 14th., being fine, & I easier, I went again to hear new Mr. (first time)—sat in misery—returned *w. diffy*.!

19th. (night.) I now proceed: this day a day of steady rain, no wind, doing great good, to dried soil, & bringing down temp, which was *very high*. Late last nt., 2 letters!! one from Can. St. Hill,—Clerical Meeting at Havelock on 25th. wish me to attend—I fear *not*, & so have replied: one from Fielder—meetg. in St. John's School-room My. nt., 29th.—to make "*presentation*" to Bp., am asked to be present: "*Yes*": reply, but what is this "*presentation*"?—

This mg. closely engd. in repairing old broken books, worked steadily till near noon—in constant back pain! but *did* my fixed job: am easier this evg. Last nt. I met w. a passage in "*Standard*", *re* your (*or our*) late friend Blades, which I thought would interest you, so have posted the p. I have also to thank you for your "*Calendar*, '94"—but I wished you had *not* troubled yourself to send it as I have *more than a dozen* already, all sorts & sizes! From *Whitelaw*, I think, 7! (sizes)—wrote to him, asking, "If I should return ½ doz.?" a neat reply—"NO". There must be an enormous number of these things wasted! Do you know of any Almanac (*Colonial*), contg. *planetary movements*, &c. like yours of old? I had *again* spoken to P. Dinn. about it, and to employ your F.—but to no effect: I much wish I were *nearer* to yr. F., or he to me. I have got hold of an excellent story! to cap our Maori saurian legends:—I found it in Vertot's "*Knights of Malta*", (2 fol. vols. w. engravings (*good*) of *all* the Grand Masters, ptd. 1728: Lond.)—a *full* account of the slaying of a *Dragon* (or *Serpent*) by one of the G.M., a strange story—but *fully authenticated*! it has pleased me much. I intend to make a *Paper* of it—just to supplement *those*. There is some excellent reading in these vols.—Popes, Kings, Emperors, Grand Masters are *not* spared! Vertot, too, being one of the fraternity,—I should think—a *Chaplain*.—

I like the clipping *re* "Dying in Harness"; much therein I agree with. I have had some *extra* trouble here! Do you recollect a nice plot of ground, just beyond & under my little gate on the *brow*—w. 2 stone steps? well, a fortnight ago, down went a frightful lot—w., of course fence & all! hundreds of tons! *smashing* outhouses below & a chimney, &c, &c., (late W. Thomas')—of course owing to *his*—or *their*—former rash excavating: this is 3rd. or 4th. slip *there*—losing more than ¼ ac. of ground, and now obliged to erect a new fence not far (in front) from the old seat!!

Good Night..

20th. again! I have read yr. letter *twice* more! it contains such a *fund* of "*news*". *Re* your remark on Smales correcting my erroneous Maori (as S. says), I never knew *of it*—*never heard of it*: I recollect, when at Auckland and, hearing of a *Gideon* Smales living *retired* there in the suburbs—I suppose, the same person.—

Your account of yr. ptg. off. staff has interested me greatly: of course you will print my little order *at yr. leisure*. You surprise me w. your remarks *re* Morris & *our art*.—a centy. hence!! I can hardly venture to write about your dear afflicted son—Victor: May GOD—*our Father*—give you (*all*) whatever you may *require*—"G. moves in mysterious way," &c.—

"Behind a frowning providence
He hides a smiling face."

Last nt. I recd. a letter from a gent. down S. who had read *your* report of our Paper in Wgn. P.—he thanks me for the *Paper* (you read) & will look ford. to see it in "*Trans*".—he naively asks (or says) "Why was 2. p. published in last vol? *only* bec. it was transld. by *Miss. B.* & introd. by *Sir W.B.*!! & seems to indicate—much had *therefore* been said about it. And *now*, this aftn., in looking into a no. "*Proceedings Linn. Socy.*" Octr./93, (to hand last night) I find the *death* of "Jean Louis Armand de Q." in Jany./92—I *suppose* the same person! I, in my ignorance! had hoped Q. would *see* my p.—if pubd. (Just as it was in the case w. Owen!) I sent you, *this mg.*, a "*Herald*", contg. a mare's-nest—re a Volcano—another story, nicely met. And I shall send you a long clipping (lately sent to me) *re Mr. Aldred* wh. also has on its back, obsns. *re* the Libel case: Aldred I knew a little of.—And I shall put up w. it H. Jones' *lot*!—

Another *item* I had enqd. after—is "*Grongar Hill*", an old poem, learned by me in childhood—*do you know the author?*⁶⁹⁶

I am pleased w. yr. remark on Taylor Wh's. letter in connex. w. my p. in vol. XII:—but I felt surprised at what follows, *re* Tregear & *his* p. in vol XXV.—you *truly* say, "T. made use of the whole store of phill. informn. I had collected on the subject:"—but, in yr. adding, "and *named me as his authority*"—you *greatly err*! T took *good care* (as in his former papers) to do *nothing* of the kind! If you look & comp. carefully you will find it to be so: true, he mentions me specially in 2–3 places, but not as he should have done; and in *one* place in partr. quotes *a bit* of a sentence (somewhat like Q.!) to suit his own views, & so makes me there to say what I had never intended (see p. 425). "Mr. C. says—that the Moa in genl. appearance somewhat resembled an immense dom. cock." I sd. *that*—& a great *deal more* (see XII/64). I have often of late years (40–50) wished I had never written *that* about the *Cock*, or (better perhaps) had *explained* it.—Dr. H. early tackled me w. it. Now, it came out in this way: at E. Cape, in Jany. '38,—in getting all the informn. I could over the few bones, and Moa bone fishhooks—*then in use, my own 2 Mao. lads w. me from the Bay*, put in a word, "me he tikaokao, pea?"—to help out the ½ doz. (or more) local ideas of it—but "a Cock *w. face like a man*," &c &c. N.B. the term "Cock" came from *those 2*, who *alone*, of all the 100d's. of M. present had *ever seen* a "Cock": and *then*, I, on the other hand, *believed* in their immigration myth, & so used the term, w. "Cassowary", & the further Polynesians: moreover, my knowledge of Maori was small (just 3 yrs. in the land, & wkg. *hard daily*!) and, further, the N. Maoris had *never even heard of the Moa*—no bones found *there*: Polack, who had lived yrs. in the Bay, *first & only heard* of such *when at Tolaga*—obliged to stay there as his Vessel was lost; and (as I lately told Hamilton) P. *never brought away a single bone* (if indeed he ever *saw* any!) which I am sure (*knowing him*) he would have done for sale,—as a Jew collector of curios, &c.—Tregear

696 John Dyer 1726: *Grongar Hill*.

(unwittingly, perhaps?) has too often come out in *that way*—just like that “Brain-sucker” (Seth Smith) to use yr. old friend’s term (Sir W. Fox),—as I had pointed out to you *re* my paper on M. *Proverbs*—& sent you at the time an author’s copy—but *no reply*! I have *since* seen Seth S. *at it* again, in a paper in vol. XXV, and even in the item of Rangitoto (vid. “3 Lity. Papers”) where I had exposed Dr. Purchase’s notion *re* same (& so silenced *him*) Seth comes out *again*, endeavouring to rehabilitate the old story (of the Colonists!) saying, an old Maori had told him &c &c of a bloody fight there, &c &c. And *such* (as Tregear shows,) is received! & *goes down w. them*—that party, Travers, McDonnell, Field, & Co. Try to make out my meaning—I am a little vexed, more tired, careless, & in pain.

As there are a *few* items in this letter I should like to have noticed, (just as if we were conversing)—I will go over this long letter & touch each of them w. *red ink*. This is Saty nt., and I have not been out for this wk—save just in front of door, but I am much better today—*can* walk about house *without* my *trusty* stick!—but don’t intend to go to Ch. tomorrow.

Do not you think, either of ansg. *quickly*, or *largely* (as in yr. last)—no need of *that*. You cannot afford to come out in *that way*. Your *time* is too precious, too useful.—I *may* say—I have nothing to do, and so may scribble away to you—though I cannot *now* write fast. S.F. Mail *time*, too, is “*close aboard*”! once more, “*Goodnight*”.

21st. *Sunday night*. I now proceed to close my already *too long* letter.—This day has been a very fine one—& not too warm. I am still mending, & I hope to go to town on Tuesday. Last evg. Hill sent me, by his daughter, a bag of specimens from our Alpine Dist.—I was in part sorry to rec. them, as I knew I *must* wk. at them *this mg.*, however I rose early, began viii.15 & finished (unpacking & roughly laying out) by x.15—some good things there—a week’s work! but, alas! & *as usual* w. H. in a ½ rotten state.—

Good bye, kindest regards & best wishes,
Yours ever,
W. Colenso.

P.S. Did you personally know this Mr. Morrison, who has been filling Mr. P’s. place here at St. Paul’s?

1894 February 5: to Harding⁶⁹⁷

Napier, Feby. 5th, 1894.

Dear Mr. Harding

I lit up! early this evg.—intendg. to write to you: but letter, &c, came in, here I am! however, I *must begin*. Before I do so—I *must* mention *one* of these letters, now to hand—from Mr. Tregear, and dated “*January 3rd*. 1894” begging me to go on w. *Hawaiki Ms.*!!—taking up *your* brief, as a 2nd Daniel: it is a nicely written letter—which I must ansr. by & by.—

I duly recd. your long & valued ep. of Jany. 23rd.—& thank you *much* for it” I was greatly intd. in what you have told

me of your *dear suffering* boy: I hope he is *much* better: this is one of those cases that *tries* our faith: and *here lately* we have had another, Mrs Williamson died on Jany. 28 puerperal fever, much regretted, & the poor dear husband (Chn. at Augustine’s & a nice man) almost distracted! I went to the funeral—both there *in* Ch. & at the Cemetery—more to console him—the blow so *sudden*, as always in such cases, & he left w. 3 *little* girls—perhaps you knew him—a Draper at Ringlands’—he has acted as Lay Reader at Meeanee. I went thither again yesty. mg. (as one of Congn.) to *see him*, & speak a *word of cheer*: but man, at *best*, can do *little* in all *such* visitations.—Do not you & Mrs. H. think—you are the *only* sufferers.—

I have been very busy of late—in seeing so *many* of our Clerics, & attending meetings, & seeing Bp. *off*!—*Dear* old man! he is *gone*: and I have lost my *best friend* I had *left* in N.—and my *views re* his going away, have not altered: *another* mysterious matter. I sent you Papers containing much about the *final* meetings.—And now—who is to be Bp.? Ah, *who*? I have not yet heard a *sound*.—Rev. J.G. Paterson spoke *well* at the *last* meeting—not half reported.

I think I must have told you, in former letters, that when the Bp. was gone I should be moving inland—if *well*. Tomorrow was to be my day: but, 10 days ago, O. Dean, came here, & begged me to help! he nearly *done* w. heat, & only waiting for Bp. to go—to have 2 wks’. holiday. At first I cod. not—but, at last, *gave in* for 1 Sy.—next 11th. (Bradbury takes 18th.) and *so* I hope to leave here *on* 13th. but I do not think I shall be long away. having *nothing* to do in Bush District. I am pretty well, again, now, but weak in legs; flying Rheumc. pains, & am therefore obliged to be careful.—

On receipt of yours—I wrote to your Father, & *sent him* a copy (author’s C.) of my paper on *Moa*, & *proverbs*—as you had said, he would like to see it: he kindly came here to see me, bringing “Grongar Hill”, & the “Brit. Printer” (your wish), most unforty. it was *the day* of bustle &c re Bp’s. leaving, & Clerics *calling*—so that I was *obliged* to cut short our conversn. but he saw the position, still I was sorry for it. I suppose you saw the *printers’* error in my letter in “Herald” *re* “Californian Thistle”,⁶⁹⁸ &c—This mg. Walker sent up “proofs” of my *long* letter *re Taramea* (I had offered to read & correct), it was bristling w. errors, *strange ones*, too,—and as to the composn., surely done by some *careless* apprentice—but I let that pass.⁶⁹⁹ W. *had made enquires re the plant*, & I responded: though, I confess, I scarcely thought he would insert my *long L.*—I gave him leave to cut in & out—& so please himself.

Your letter to the Auckland paper was a *good* one, & *needed there*: I return it, w. thanks. A Mr. Andrews from Whanganui (College?) has been *twice* here to see me—I named for him his nice lot of Ruahine plants: young Hovell was *there* w. him, & is also gone to Wh-nui to be at his School.—

Feby. 6th. viii, p.m. I now go on w. my letter. I went down town this mg., & did all my little business, & returned by ’Bus to N. Terrace, & Old Gramr. School—to see the Stuarts. I was much surprised to find there, outside old. sch. house, about 20 boys under drill! and from the Bp’s.

697 ATL qMS-0498.

698 Mountain grass. *Hawke’s Bay Herald* 2 February 1894.

699 The “Wild Irishman”. *Hawke’s Bay Herald* 6 February 1894.

daughter (Mrs. Clarke) I found, that the *new* sch. masters (see advts.) had got *that* school-house: they had advd. to open in Mrs. Heath's (formerly Mrs May's) but there was *no* play-ground. I found the 2 ladies as well as one could expect—and from them I learned, Bp. & daur. were not long in Wgn., & possibly might arrive at Sydney to nt. My *long* letter was *out* in "*Hd.*" this mg., & I recd. *many thanks* in town for it; I must get some copies, & send you one. The "Comps." attended to my corns., but I did *not* dare to touch pigeon-holes and broken letters: in *ptg. off.*, there are some *failures*. I was out in the sun 3 full hours, and returned very well—but *tired*.

Our Sy. should have held their annual Mtg. *tonight*, but (as usual) they are *behind*. I have lately recd. a *very long* letter from Sir Jos. Hooker, mainly *re* Banks' Journal which he has had *copied* in its entirety "for Press" (at an expense of about £30.)—but, *to date*, the L. Bkrs. were shy about taking it in hand. A kind letter also from the Pres. of the Great Sydney "Hortl. & Promol. Sy." wishg. me to accept *Hony*. M-ship. I call it *great* from the no. of its Members: I shall send you their little book (Rules, &c) just for you to see the port. of the *Governor*, because it seems (*to me*) to be *so very much like Hector 20 yrs. ago*. I see, Travers is become *French Consul*! only last week I was thinking on *him*, & actually thought., from his *French* n., & versatility, that he was of F. extraction! & *now*—as above!!!—Your "British Printer" *surprises* me! I am *lost*: I suppose I am about the *only* Printer living who has worked at the *old com. wooden. ptg. press*!!—

I now purpose & hope to leave N. for Bush *next Tuesday* (13th) but, as far as I can see at present, I shall *not be long* away.—I saw in paper—that Miss Burdett was appd. Sch. mistress at Tamumu School, and that Bibby & wife, & Miss Large, were shortly going to Engld.—also, yr. cousin Rechab. (*All* from "know-all": S.J., "*own* correspdt.") I was *much disappd.*, in not going to the A. Meeting at Havelock on 25th. ulto.—I was *well enough*, & had got ready (day before) but heavy rain that nt., & a *dk. lowering* mg. up to x., *prevented* me: I was very sorry—for it cleared up afterwards.—

I recd. a *very long & very good* letter from Hamilton, after his return to D. H. is a lucky fellow and he *deserves* it. Our Museum sadly wants a *Curator*; & (accdg. to H.) so does yours at Wgn. I learn from today's P. that *Hill* & others *there* w. you, are going in strongly for a *new* ed. Flora N.Z.—good, perhaps, if done with proper care. I recd. a *nice* note from Hector lately *re* my Fijian "*Julus*"—they there having also got a spn.—found, like mine, in Bananas, to cut the matter of enqy. short,—I made him a present of mine for Col. Museum. I have recd. several letters (N. & S.) *re* my long L. on the big Flood of '47⁷⁰⁰—but from my *old friend*, R.C.H., *merely*, "*I recd. the Paper.*" I told yr. F., I should like for him to see my paper on the Colour sense of the Maoris, also that "Essay"—I hesitate to lend to anyone from my Library *set* of vols. Yet I *cannot* possess them *much longer*! It is *sad* to see such a no. of vols. Trans. piled in our Liby. room! I do not understand it. I suppose you will have seen *Hill* often during his stay.—Can. Fox told me, last wk., that he was much surprised to see in a *Douay* B. (belg. to a R. Cath. at Gisborne) a copy of the Moabite stone, &c!!

Can. Webb came up this hill—puffing! to get mine, w. some other theogol. Bks.—

Now Good bye! I have done my best.

Kindest regards to you all, & best wishes,
Ever yours, sincerely—W. Colenso.

1894 February 20: to Harding⁷⁰¹

Dannevirke, Tuesday eveg.
Feby. 20 1894

Dear Mr Harding

Your kind note, &c., found me *here* this aftn.—busy on S.F. letters, &c. I thank you for *all*, and hasten a brief reply.—

1. Am glad in hearing *better* news *re* your dear boy: may he *go on* improving.
2. Am pleased at your *again* coming out on Sunday's in your Master's Course—may you be doubly blessed in your work, only—If you work all the 6 days & steady, too, you may *need* rest on 7th.—
3. Have gone over proofs but *not* read w. copy: I utterly abominate the Americanisms—omitting u in labour, honour, favour, &c & so I wrote to *comps.* at Herald office, &c.—
4. I came hither on Saturday 17th. it was wet & cold at Norsewood where I was 2 nights, obliged to have fire & wear cloak, and I fear caught cold: *not well* here, *stubborn* diarrhoea.
5. Yes: I have seen notice of Lang's book—*years ago*: but I *knew* him & *never liked* him: more anon.—
6. Hill has a terrible long letter in Hd. of today, more than a col., & more to come, on Rainfall, floods, &c.—
7. Yesty. ansd. Tregear's letter mentg. yr. name (as he had done). Could *you* not stir him up, re Lexicon part sent in—*promised* to Stout & Russell by Seddon?
8. If cont. well—expect to stay till about 6th. prox.

Excuse this
Yours ever W. Colenso.

1894 March 2: to Harding⁷⁰²

Dannevirke,
March 2nd, 1894.

Dear Mr. Harding

I shall begin my letter to you tonight, though I do not intend to close it till next week.

Of course you will have heard of the death of our *useful old Dr.*,⁷⁰³ and will (with *many others*) have mourned over it and sympathised with his 4 daughters! Possibly you may have heard the sad news before me: I only first knew of it on Tuesday night (27th), *after* my return from Woodville—

700 Floods. *Hawke's Bay Herald*. 16 January 1894.

701 ATL qMS-0498.

702 ATL qMS-0498.

703 Thomas Hitchings MRCS.

not having seen a "Herald" of that mg. Moreover I had *not* heard of his illness, just the contrary: it was a *shock* to me, (much like that of the Bp's. determination—which I *first* heard of here, when staying in Sept. last) he was one of my oldest acqs. left in Napier,—my neighbour, & Doctor, and hearing *late*, & situated as I am, I could not possibly be at his funeral,—an additional sorrow! I wrote a note of sympathy to the daughters.—

When I last wrote a few lines to you I was *unwell* from severe & obstinate diarrhoea, that continued 4 days, so that I was obliged to see Dr. & take med.,—it left me *very weak*! I could not go to Wdv. on the Thursday (as arranged) but went on Friday aftn.—evg., weather fine *then* also on Saty., but Saty. nt.—rain & so on Sunday! pouring (my *old* Wdv. luck!) Mr. Eccles prevailed on me to take evg. S., Congn. 60, or so, far more than I expected in such weather:—Monday stormy & showery, so I kept my room all day, & returned on Tuesday. Found *several letters* from all quarters awaiting me, & also a prodigious batch of "proofs" from Dr. H.—of *all* my 4–5 papers read at N. (*more* than I had expected to see), these had been nearly a week from date of sending! of course, add. to me at Napier, & reaching Dvk. on the *Friday*, so I had to *read* until my eyes ached! and, as hitherto, *no copy* sent w. them! Consqy. I could only read for Com. errors, but now & then marking—"see copy": as to the *many* references, I could do nothing. But the "proofs" were remarkably clean,—who, or what, is the Mr. "Bothamley", who sends them out? I sent them back next day. *Another* letter from "Herbert Jones", which I have ansd. pretty fully, telling him, "I must beg to decline *writing* anything for his book"—but pointing out—several of my papers in vols. "Trans." including 2 "essays" in vol. I, that might be of service, and also giving him my reasons: I shall send you his *additional* and *fresh* paper of names of Co-adjutors, and you may smile over some of them—particularly in our H.B. lot! I have also warned him against taking up inform. from the man-in-the-street: he had been N. as far as Hokianga, & got hold of Winkelmann—who, actually, also wrote me a letter to *aid*—giving it open to Jones, who enclosed it.

A long & intg. letter from Hamilton, written nt. of 20th, he was leaving *next mg.* for Macquarie Islands, & expd. to be absent 3–4 weeks: I hope the dear fellow will do well there, & go & return in safety—he has Jennings—the taxidermist, with him; his *bark* is the "Gratitude", 100 tons:—keep a look-out for *name*.

Also, a long & good letter from Hill, he leaves for the N. about 4th. and wished to see me at Napier! but he should have arranged to do so *here in Bush*—instead of *rushing* through! *as he knew of my days*.—

I had a bit of ugly adventure on Wedy. last, that might have terminated seriously. I had recd. a note from Miss (?) "P. Grant" of Ormondville, enqg. *re seeds of ferns* for a friend in Melbourne, and the day being fine I went into the neighbouring Bush to get a single small spn. of a tree-fern bearing seeds: for a *long* time I could not find one, & when I did—I was unable to find my way out! & thus for a long time & getting worse & worse, mainly *from excess of weakness in knees*, and the knowledge I had *no matches* with me; however, GOD being gracious, I did emerge. exhausted! nearly 3 hours spent in extricating myself, & reached hotel *w. diffy.* by 5 p.m. A glass of wine proved of service, but I have felt it ever since, & have done nothing, save ansr. letters. Rev. Robertshawe is gone to "Weber

District", for Sunday, &c., & I have to do my best here, on that day. The weather at *present*, fine but chilly.

3rd. Mg. fine: would go to Makotuku Hortl. Show this day, were it not for my Sunday's duty tomorrow; Your cousin R. is to open it; I see in Waipawa paper, he will soon be leaving for England. I note in "D.T." last night H.S. Tiff., G. Richardson, & Cotterill, Dr. H's. 3 Executors: also, a letter from a correspdt. saying the Dr's. *Son*, who died at Wairarapa some yrs. ago, left a *son* who is now at Whanganui school. Do you recollect the Dr's. *Son*? (I feel shaky this mg., need to *get out*!)

5th. Evg. Yours of 4th. is to hand, and I thank you for it: one (at least) good bit of news in it, your having employ in P.O., I would I had *better* from you *re* Victor, but there might have been worse, & I will still *Hope* for the best. I think you omitted (?) 2–3 queries in my last (*not* the memo.) but I do not recollect them, save *one*—the likeness of the Govr. N.S.W. to Dr. H.—from memory. I had only *one reason* for asking you to say a wd. to T. (*if you could well do so*) viz. that S. *had promised* such to R. & S. *early*; & then *at close* of Sess., R. & S. left a joint memo. w. S. *re* same; & if *not done before* Pt. meets, it won't be after! and I don't like to write to Capt. R. again—after treatment at last election.—

And so you had rain at the Hutt! as I at Wdv. Your mention of *that* old Ch. at the Hutt has interested me: I held Service in *one* there in '45 or '46: my tent was in the Maori *pa* at Pitoone (close to sea) & I had to walk about 2 miles (or more)—perhaps the same aftn. S., & a *good* Congn., & many thanks at close. I (also) have a copy, large size, of Burton's "Anatomy of a My."—I see it is *now* being brought out in 6 vols!! & much said in its favour in cols. of "Standard": by the way, I send you a p. of "St.", just to have yr. opinion as to *cost* of one whole p. advt.—this the 2nd. time, too; & with it I send a N. Hy. "prospectus" for V., I *did think* of becoming a subsr., but have abandoned it: also, a Circular of a "Calg. Machine"! *new to me*—this please return, anon. And send on the ptd. Lexn. letters, at yr. convenience, as I have recd. 6 from you, & *w. these yr. Memo. of cost*. I suppose you know Clayton has sold out here—he goes to Blenheim—he has been there before, so he told me. Yesterday Sunday (4th.) was a fine day—a little rain early—8–10p.—sufficient to keep *some* from Ch., Congn. mg. small—40—evg. good, 120. I preached from Ps. xxii. 22—"I will declare thy N. to my brethren" (part of Ps. for that Evg. S.) & I could not refrain from mentioning an idea that occurred vividly to me—*i.e.* the Bp. in reading prayers, &c, at sea—preaching from *same* text! Service was not over until viii.40—partly owing to the *very long* Hymns (4 Hymns—1, 7 v. 4 l.—1, 5 v. 12 l.—1, 6 v. 8 l.) which had been selected! moreover (as I hinted), probably *my last* Sn.

I have recd. an excellent letter from Belle Hitchings, in reply, *long* too! they are much "cut up" at *their loss*:—& so the G.O.M. *has resigned*! well, we will hope for the best. Bp. Selwyn is *out* for *Melanesian Mission funds*. I do not like "Herald" today, saying, the 2 most unhealthy towns are Hastings & Waipukurau—because, recently 3 deaths Diphtheria childn. in *one* family at W., & *one* ditto typh. fever at Hgs.—in my opinion (*old one* too!) far too much said & done *re* sanitary matters nowadays in small Country places. I purpose returning on Thursday next. I am well—but not *very* well; yet *am comfortable here*.

And now w. kindest regards, I am, Yours ever.
W. Colenso.

“Herald”—3rd. R.T. Walker & wife, daughter living, son still born.

P.S. I sometimes fancy, *yours* are in Lg. Primer—mine (w. abbns.) in Nonp. or Ruby—!!

1894 March 21: to Harding⁷⁰⁴

Napier, March 21/94

Dear Mr. Harding

I have been thinking on you—pretty much of late, several things carrying me in that direction, and so I had made up my mind to write to you on *this day*—having despatched my usual S.F. budget! When, lo! last night your long & kind letter of 19th. came to hand. As usual—it is a kind of “bitter-sweet,” *better* news of dear V., *good re* work; *bad*—your own health—I had almost feared *this*, (and I believe I have touched on it—in letters to you)—you *do* require change—for a while—*rest*, absolute, from daily & nightly worry: if the sea agrees with you I should prescribe a sea-voyage, but you will know best.—

Now, the “several things” that caused me to have you in mind, are these:—1.) on my return to N. on 9th. inst. I found a heavy lot of “Proofs” from Wellington, of *all* (!) my remg. Papers—including the Tongariro & Taupo one (*re* Collie) and—*yours*!—*i.e.* von Haasts, so kindly read *by you*—such a lot of reading, and (as before) *without* copies: and these had been *here* nearly a week, for I had *early* written to Jago, not to send any more to Dannevirke: the proofs however were very clean ones—I lost no time in going (3 times) over them and returning to Wgn.—

2. Another cause: I purchased at Craig’s a Londn. Almanac—for the sake of planetary movements, and I thought what a nice treat the coloured prints would be for V., so I have cut them out, & shall send w. this.—

3. Ditto: my receiving from you the parcel (heavy) of party. paper reptd.,—I suppose there is nothing else in it, I have *not* opened it.—

4. Some Catalogues & papers from Home & from America—which I thought *you* might like to see.—

5. Another vol. of “Index Kewensis”, bringing it down to end of I. This is an Herculean wk. (being done against time!) Hooker tells me *feelingly* that his principal (no 2) collaborator—a yg. m., *devoted to such* work—16 hours daily!—was *obliged* to leave off—for a time—had 1 month’s holiday, hoping he may recruit. I find (casually—no regular search) several of my plants in the wk., but, *unforty*. it does not contain any after ’85 (or ’84—*Papers*) and my chief ones in “*Trans.*” commence then—viz. “’85.”—

I have been keeping well since my return: folks geny. say—how well I am looking! and I suppose it is true, but my *legs* are not much stronger for climbing hills, or stairs! Soon after my return I called at Dr. Hitchings’ *late* residence to see his 4 daughters, being my neighbours, & found them

well & apparently comfortable together, though lamenting loss of their *kind* Father. I see Dr. Moore is made Gaol Surgeon in Dr. H’s. stead; I had to go thither in *trap* & visited other persons same morning.—Have been 2ce. since to town, & last Sunday mg. to Augustine’s—& heard Bradbury. Last wk. I recd. a letter from *Hill*—“Gisborne, 12th.”—saying, he had cold. some plants, wk. before, at E. Cape, had (this time!) pd. partr. attention—having taken pressing boards & straps w. him—and had even “humped” the lot through the country, & there were several *new* things—and he had given them into hands of a “Commercial”, coming to N., to leave with Craig:—well, I was on *qui vive*! & teased (?) Craig: steamer from Gisborne came on *Sund.* mg.,—& *last evg.* (Tuesday) I recd. them, Miss Hill kindly bringing them. My heart sank when I saw how tightly the said boards had been strapped up! lost no time in opening—&—oh! the old, old, tale—all ruined—rotten, & pressed to bits!!!—some being very succulent, & some really *new*: have been working at them today, soaking some flowers in hot water, & using camel’s hair brush, &c, &c.—Your tip of a leaf I also soaked, & laid out flat: it *reminds* me of the “Oak leaf Geranium”: *I doubt it being a N.Zr.*—I had scoured Jackson’s Bay on my 2–3 visits, but shod. you go thither again, & it in flower or fruit, secure a bit for me. I have also been wkg. on 3–4 of my *finds* at Dvk.

I think I told you in my last of my engaget. w. Robertshawe for 15th. proxo., and I *may* go inland *early* in April, to help Eccles at Wdv.—day not yet fixed, and I expect Bradbury *here* will want aid, shortly, as he is about to *be married*, to some one down S.—your way? Sandy Grant’s 2nd. son was married, here, a day or two ago, to a “Miss Conroy of Takapau.”—And I see, your cousin R. & wife, are off to the old Cy. Mr. Sidey has been unwell but is better, I called to see him; Mr. Paterson is *well*: Rev. R. Fraser kindly called on me last wk. & spent an hour w. me. To day is voting day *re* Licence Commees. I found I had *no* Vote! so have kept quiet here in House. Carnell told me Sir. G. Grey had enqd. after me, & was coming hither to see me, but was told of my absence. I scarcely think he will return again. At Dvk. they are actually going-in for lighting by electy.! and for asphalted kerbs. Drummond, J.P. was brought up, & fined for firing a rifle *within* town! & Dr. Caro, J.P. brought up here, for trespassing across Ry. lines—to see a patient. The weather of late has been peculiar—Dull, clouded dark days, no wind, & threatg. rain—but none falling, yet both N. & S. getting it.

Now to yr. letter: am *much pleased* at your *superior* wk. for Govt. Insurance. The Bp’s. married daughter here is a widow w. 3 childn., they & his dear old sister, live in W. Marshall’s old house, & have a *right* to go to & fro per this paddock. Your Uncle John has a *sharp* letter in paper—pitching in to the “Herald’s” miserable penny-a-liner! S.J., will, no doubt, when the oppy. comes, repay w. *Interest*.—Yes: you are right,—Dr. H’s. son married one of Arrow’s daughters. You say,—“*You* remember death of Dr’s. *first* wife”:—how so? Did *he* not come out as a widower to N.Z.? I hear from “good authy.” at Dvk. that Clayton was wild about his having sold out, & offd. his successor £200. over to give back!! *Re* “New Flora”: at Auckld. Mrs Hetley & her friends saw Premier & strove hard for her illd. work to be taken up:—*coloured* plates, forsooth! You are *right* as to old Field!—but his book is an out-&-out failure in a sc. view: may do for Boarding School girls: Kirk, in letter to

me, noticed *that folly* of his! which you also have detected. I have *never seen* Taylor's "Past, present & future"; he is a terrible plagiarist, & not to be trusted in *his own* views & translations (!) of Maori matters, & words. Thanks for your kindly looking-up Tregear: but I suppose *nothing could* be done in Seddon's absence. I believe Fannin's daughter will soon be married to yg. Canning. Bob. Price seems to be quietly enjoying himself in his new Bush. Cannot learn anything of *our* Society: no report yet: I sent Large my subsn. last wk., but no reply: in my note, I sd. I knew he was *not* now Treasr., but I did not know who held that office; You surprise me, *re* his daughter going to Engd. I shall send you a Californian Paper that you may *see* & note something in it. I suppose you know—it is now *fixed* that Dicken's Street is to be widened; and I suppose Emerson St. will follow ex. Frank Ormond called last Saturday bringing a pretty flg. sprig of a shrub, which he says (*from others*) is a *Bush* one, but growing in their gardn. at Wallingford—it is, however, wholly *unknown* to me, & I *doubt* it being a Maori. Among other new books recently from Engd.—is the Life of "Muhammed the Apostle"—by an Arabian author, & now translated: its title—"The Rauzat-us-afra, or Garden of Purity": shall I find time to read it?—

And now I close: I send £3.5.0 to pay for ptg. Py. paper: I hope this may find *you* much better: ditto Victor, and Mrs Harding quite well. And with thanks and affectionate regards,

Believe me, yrs. sincy., W. Colenso.

P.S. I don't sleep very well—disturbed by long & strange repeating dreams.

1894 April 21: to Cheeseman⁷⁰⁵

Napier, April 21st., 1894.

My dear Sir

Several times of late I have been thinking of writing a few lines to you—but my time has been so fully occupied both night & day, & especially in letter-writing, that I have continually procrastinated. (An old correspondent of your city, in a letter a fortnight ago, reminded me of my not having answered two of his letters since Xmas.!—he was right: and in replying I told him,—“I had written in the March Quarter, just ended, 227 letters, also 81 in the month preceding; and now have 2 bundles *perennial* of unanswered ones!) But to business.—

1. To thank you for again kindly remembering me with a copy of the “Annual Report” of your Institute & Museum. for '93-'94: you have indeed *something* to show under every heading—go on & prosper. In looking over your List of *additional* Books, given in it, I do not see the “Index Kewensis,” vols. I and II, perhaps you have a private copy. I have them (as a subscriber), and I find several of your plants mentioned therein: unfortunately for *us* it does not come down later than “'85, Trans. N.Z.I.,” (which, of course, has Botl. papers only of 1884,) so that not a few of our plants must be omitted. It is, however, a wondrous work! entailing a heavy amount of *dry* labour on the compilers.—

2. I send you herewith, a copy of the “Annual report” of our branch Society,—a very poor production in every sense,

save, that, now the Institute is out of debt—and this is something. The Secy. omitted *one* of my Papers, of which, however, I have seen the *proof sheets* from the Editor: but my principal paper (?) was read before the Wgn. Society,—I being, also, a member.

3. I also send you a copy of a Parliamentary Paper *re* the “Maori Lexicon,” (long out of print, which I lately got reprinted a 2nd. time, as there has been a large demand for it, mostly, however, *out* of N.Z..) thinking you may not have seen it, and noticing in your Report a List of Papers read at your meetings,—one being, “Notes on Colenso's Maori Dictionary, by F.D. Fenton”; when I am not aware of any such production of *mine* ever having been published! True, *early* incipient extracts (sent to Government per official requests, some 20 years ago, or more, were jumbled together and printed in Gazette size and form,) and I supposed *such* must have supplied Mr. Fenton. If his paper should be published in the forthcoming vol. of “Transactions”, of course, I shall see it: but I remember that Atkinson's critique on Tregear's Maori book was refused!—

4. Have you ever met with specimens of that curious and rare plant *Dactylanthus Tylori*, Hook.? If not, I can furnish you with a spn., though not in so good a state as it should be, through having been sadly neglected in drying: Mr. Hill, our Insp. of Schools, lately detected it, in high forests near East Cape.

5. Hamilton has recently returned from the far-off Macquarie Islet, (not so pleasant a trip as yours to the “3-Kings,”) I hope he has done something Botanical as well as Zoological, in the way of collecting spns.

6. A short time ago, in answering another (and 3rd.) letter from a Mr. Herbert Jones at Auckland, I referred him to *you* as secy. &c., of the Library. Mr. J. had wished me to write afresh something for him and his Book (?) *re* the Maories; but I referred him, as above, to many scattered papers of mine in the vols. of “Transactions N.Z.I.,” &c.—

7. I suppose you have long ago seen a copy of my paper—“Signing Treaty of Waitangi” published by the Govt. at the Jubilee period? If *not*, having still a few spare copies I can send you one.—

8. You will have seen some able papers in late vols. of “Transactions” on N.Z. Malcology, by a foreigner named Suter, living at Xt.church. I have heard (more than once) that he is very badly off financially,—though Prof. Hutton has, at times, employed him, but the Museum authorities there are just the opposite of yours—poor! Could you give him a job? I think he is a good industrious scientific naturalist, and should not want here among us.—

9. Yesterday I saw in *our* Papers a notice of the death of Archdn. Maunsell, in which (as usual!) there is some error, viz. his arrival in 1834, and his having framed the Treaty of Waitangi,—though not residing in the Bay of Islands! Perhaps my noticing this, has stirred me up to write to you now.

Well, now I think I have repaid my debt to you with Interest. I purpose, next week, once more! revisiting my dear old haunts in the Bush District where, however, I cannot do much *now*. My time has been largely occupied as a kind of “emergency man” helping our Church Ministers in

705 Auckland Museum MS 58, Box 5, Folder 3. Endorsed “Copy”.

Ch. work in various places both in town & country, and I am keeping very well. I trust you are also well; and w. kind regards, I am, Yours faithfully,

W. Colenso.

1894 May 20: to Harding⁷⁰⁶

Woodville, Sunday aftn.
May 20th. 1894.

Dear Mr. Harding,

You, I think, will not be wholly surprised in recg. a letter from me written from *this place*: I came hither yesty. from Dvk., & purpose retg. thither on Tuesday next, & *probably* on to N. on the 26th. Saty. next, which I suppose will quite end my Bush visits until the winter is quite past. I should add I came to Dvk. on 27th. Apl., mainly *then* to take the Ch. duties there on 29th. that Robertshawe might visit his far-off & scattered sheep (in the Weber Dist.). On my arrg. there, I found a “wire” of the day before!—soon followed by *Lawyers* letters to return immy. to Napier, to see a Wgn. Lawyer *there*. I wired NO: then more correspdc. followed by a bulky Affidavit of 10–12 fcp. fol. pp. for me to con.—strike out, add to, &c, &c,—in reply I said I could *not* do so from Bush—but would return to N. purposely, also to *copy* documents (1845–51,) which *now* I refused to part with: so I ret'd. to N. on 7th. inst., was closely shut up 2 whole days, there working hard (for them) & ret'd. to Dvk. 19th., after which, *more* trouble & worry from them, which only ended on Thursday last (17th. inst.) *if ended!!* Weather fine the whole time (my dear *old* N.Z. May!) which still continues. I had *believed*, that *this day*, also, I was to have the 2 Ch. Services at Dvk. that R. might again go abroad before the winter sets in: to my *surprise* he, last wk. informed me that Rev. Arthur Williams (nephew of Archdn. Sam.) was to take the 2 Services there this day, (& consy., only aftn. Service w. Maoris at Tahoraiti,) & so I concluded to come on here. I could say much more on this *head*, but I forbear, because I think *this* is an unpalatable subject w. *you*—as, whenever I have happened to touch on it in any letter, (*i.e.* matters respg. the Williamss,) you have *always* avoided noticing it—in replying.—

Your kind note of 6th. inst. I found at Dvk. on my return thither (as all letters were to be sent there). I was surprised to find you had *so slowly* returned to Wgn as I had supposed you would have gone back on the *next day*: but, after all, I think you did right in seeing your *old friends* at 'Pukurau, also yr. Uncle at Mt. V.—was pleased to know you had got *Home* safely (all the *better*, I hope, for your journey) and also to know of your hands being full of work, *and*, at yr. having *beaten* Ly and B., & others: hope such proper employ may long continue (even if I don't get *any* letters!)—but don't burn the candle at both ends! At Dvk. I have had 2 pleasant long nights w. Hill—or rather not *altogether pleasant* from the fact of his being an outrageous S. Army man!! as well as Prohibitionist! *To me*: it is marvellous, how many decent *educated* men can hold w. *either*: but, *so it is*. Your mention of Luff, & his *query*, *re me*, amuses me—for I think I *know his reason*. I have yr. *former letter unansd.*—it contains a Botll. spn. or two,—of which, *anon*. I see *our* Inst. is coming out tomorrow (a week

late!) Dr. Innes “*on spectacles*”. Not very alluring: but the Coffee & Cake (if to be had) will make amends: Mrs. Hill is at Xt.Ch., & Miss Large in Engld. I have *foolishly* (?) written a lg. p., up here in Bush—which will keep—or, may *not* be wanted. I have *no* duty here: Eccles offd. this mg., & gave out that he wod. *again* this evg.—continue his subject (the “Athanasn. Creed”)—not a very profitable, nor popular one: but, *so it is*. With kind regards & best wishes (& cold hands!!)

Yours sincy. W. Colenso

P.S. You came on me *so unexpectedly* that *important matter* I much wished to talk w. *you* about, were not even approached!

21st Very cold this mg. severe frost dense fog! weather still fine, & I well—*Laus Deo*. Yesty. *twice* walked to & from Ch. (here) first time for 2 yrs. but at Dvk. on Friday last walked about 6 miles—and felt it!!!

1894 May 30: to Harding⁷⁰⁷

Dannevirke 30th. May, 1894.

Dear Mr. Harding,—

Your kind friendly & truly welcome letter of 27th. inst. reached me *here* yesty. and as (at *present*) I can do nothing, & have you much in mind, I have concluded to scribble to you—to *pass away time*! [I have many letters to write—to ansr., even letters, also, *unopened!* from Engd. last wk—which I cannot take up, *now*.]

First, however, of myself: in my last to you of 20th. (*replied* to) I said, how *very well* in health I *then* was!—well on 22nd. I returned to this place from Wdv. purposing to proceed to N. on 26th. On 23rd., 24th., & 25th., (weather *fine*) I spent 2–3 hours *ea. day* in the woods—enjoying myself! only on this *last* (Friday) aftn., I had gone thither without my *usual* cloak, & wearing only my *very thin old* bush coat, & so found it *cold* in the wood—much rain, too, having fallen during the past night, & so making it wet there: that night I was hot dry, feverish, (with 2 cases *here* of typhoid fever—one, *in* this hotel, & one over the way, *within speaking distance*, & both brought hither from Napier!) Saty. mg. I determined *not* to proceed to N. & that night was a terrible one to me! of colic & diarrhoea! & all *in darkness*, too! how I longed for mg.—for some one to speak to. Mg. came—at last! could not get up to bkfst., Dr. soon came—med., & all that day only a cup of (poor) tea! The weather too had changed on Saty. aftn. now pouring rain, & cold withal: well, that Sunday was a sad one: (even the wretched “Harmy” cod. not perform:) Monday—still unwell, in bed, & very *weak*, but that nt. I got a little sleep. Tuesday mg., by daylight, informed, that out of us “4”—2 had been taken, & 2 left!! (Here I may mention, the man who died *in* this hotel, was the owner of the “Strasburg Clock” show; & the man who died across the street—French, the master of Robjohns’ Store, whose *sister* Charl. R. married—*both*, it was known, had brought t.f. w. them from N.—Indeed, F. had most imprudently slept in *same bed* w. his brother from Xt.Ch. whom he had gone thither to meet, who was then under the influence of t.f., & is *now* laid up w. it!) Well, the body from this hotel was buried yesty. (rain still pouring!)

& the body of F. taken by early train this mg. to N. for interment: Cy. Robjohns having come hither yesty. for that purpose. Yesty. was rather a sad day w. me—not well able either to write or to read! still *very weak* (shall I say to you—*both* body & mind?) I wanted something *nourishing*: Dr. presd., Brandy in *milk* this *latter* I dislike raw—however I used it—wishing for my *old sustaining* regimen—“Guinness Extra stout”, which Dr. disappd. of, fearing return of diarrhoea, [at my house in N., in *this respect*, I could have fared better:] finding myself so *low* & cold, yesty. evg., I (having abjured By. & Mk.) got a bottle of port wine, & 2 glasses, w. hot water & nutmeg & sugar, I took last nt. at x. & to bed, & feel better to day—able to sit up & write this:—dark gloomy & cold weather still continuing—w. showers at intervals: outside, plenty of rain, so, I hear, at Wdv., w. “slips”, again! in that wretched piece of engineering—the Gorge! & also, w. you at Wgn. As far as *I can see*, at *present*, I purpose leaving on Saturday next (2nd. proxo.) for Napier: *shall I do so?* I “*Halt!*”

[*March!*] Now I turn to yr. letter—to wh. howr., I *cannot* (at present) do justice: but I thank you heartily for it, as it served to *cheer* yesty., while it drove sleep far from me last nt., thinking over the *strange* views my friend held, re “Salvn. (?) Army”. Here you & I, are at the very *antipodes*! I consr. it as the greatest delusion of the “Devil”, that has ever yet appd. v. Xn. Ch.—even *worse* than Rome! It was only 2–3 days ago, in talking w. Robertshawe *re* same—I sd. “It is a mysty. to me—how *any* Xn.-Ch.-minister (who ought to know the N.T. (at least), and to be in some degree acqd. w. Eccl. Histry., anct. & modn.) can allow this wretched outcome—this travestie (that I say not, “blasphemy”) of Xy. to be from GOD, & therefore good & true!” Just because, all such (1) *has been*: (2) most clearly predicted by Jesus himself, & this not merely *once*, but usually, from beg. to end of his solemn teachings & warnings, [Take a *few*: Matt. VII.13–23, (and, w. 22, 23, take & comp. XXV. 37–39; who had *never heard* the n. of Jesus! Matt. XXIV. 4, 5, 11, 23–25, w. parall. p. in other Gosps. Rom. XVI. 17, 18. 1 Cor XIV. throughout. 1 Tim. I. 9–12, V. 13, 14. 2 Tim. III. 1–7. (*N.B.* v.6) Titus II. 1–6.] (3.) & *so* taken up by Paul (& others): I have preached agt. them, & written agt. them, & spoken to their puffed-up “Captains” agt. them, with all my powers, & hope to do so to the end. Your remarks on this being *better* than other mod. “fads” (named), are little to the purpose, as, unlike them, these are *not decent*, (showing *no* “fruits of the spt.” —Gal. V. 22, 23, & parall. pass.) but repulsive, disagreeable, disturbing: let them (if they will) meet us those others—Adventists, Theosophists, P. Brethren, Christadelphians, Mormons, &c., aye, as *Baptists*,—a *little older*—or even, as the “Worshippers of Satan” in *Paris*,—but let them do, as they *all* do—*not offend* (wilfully too!) others—peace abiding folk: let them meet in their houses, or “barracks”, or what not: you, my friend, or yr. children, may live to see the *grave error* of conceding to these misguided semi-hysterical fanatics, the priv. of Sunday *public* processions and performances in our *town streets*, this continued—the day will come for the Rom. Cath. to do the same (as *now* in sp., port., &c) w. their idolatrous & blasphemous “Host”: others, too, will follow; & jostling, & mockery & fights, (*fierce* ones) will ensue—just as have been, & will be, in Madras, Bombay, &c. Again: you seem to have been influenced in your views—by the *wonderful progress* the Army has made (compared, of course, with other *modern* fads,) but you omit (?) *their peculiar facilities*—(1) *money* from *others*: (2) *steam* comm., by Ld. & by W. (3) their *low*, *lying*, talk (*suitable to the mob*) & to

the better-informed, & wealthy, *where the nidus exists*—½ insanity or ½-hysterical, or ½-year of hell! or ½ desire-of-compounding for past sins, &c, &c., (this *last-mentd.*, *always existing*, and of such service to Rome, & *ruinous* to Engld. until stopped by Hy. VIII’s law of “*Mortmain*”) but, & *again* for the *Army*! in part repealed in these mod. times: *e.g.* an old Eng. lady *the other day*, gave in her will on her d. bed £20,000 to that arch-imposter Booth! (4.) the new (and *erroneous*) position of women! (*agt. universal use*, & *s.s.*) to rule the roost!!! (5.) Also: the enormous profusion of *false*, & *fanatical* Hymns, of the last ½ centy. M. & Sanky. Anct. & mod. Ch. praise Methodist, &c &c &c—and, (6) the *increased rage* for play, & for *Music*! To this big array I cod. add *more*—but you can supply them: *all unknown formerly*. Would this “Army” (think you?) come out, go forth, as those of old did? as *all true* missionaries have ever done, of *all* churches (and here I, certainly, include myself & a *few* others I have *personally known*;) *not* for pay, nor “blare”, nor ease, nor to worry other & older Xns.,—but to go where the name of Xt. was *not* known! Methinks the words of Govr. Hobson to the Rom. C. Bp. Pompallier, in 1840, are quite applicable here—to this army—“How is it I always find yr. Ch. in these seas *only follg.* where our Eng. Miss. have established Xy.?” and this brings me to another strange sentence or two of yours: viz. “We must at least place the movement on a level with Islamism. — — — The “Army” is on a vastly *higher* plane than Islam”. I *deny both*: (1) perhaps you are not aware of the wretched debased religious state of Arabia when Mahomet arose? & what he was *enabled* to accomplish? (to *me* most wonderful: equal to, if not comparing, Paul’s with the Grecian, & Roman (barbarous) colonial countries. (2.) In the Koran (*their S.S.*) are glorious holy *truths*—in accordance, too, w. *reason*. (3.) In the Mahometan *cities*, far better, higher morality, exists (commonly) than in our belauded Xn. ones! Religion—there (& *suitable for them*) is more practical: true, they have *their* fanatical sects (as the “army”) but not for opposition, show, & gain.—But I must conclude *this subject*: but before I do so, I would just add 2 remarks, (to anticipate objections, or questions,) “Why, then, the Army?” *Ansr.* To chastise the idolatrous & slumbering & “unco guid” Xn. Chs. (so-called)—to prepare anew for *the time* (*sure to come*—*Blessed be God!*) of *Reformation*:—when *all*—the Chs. of Greece & of Rome, of Engd. & of Scotland, of Luther & of Calvin, & *all* their branchlets—shall agree (severally, or at once) to cast aside for ever their *false creeds*, doctrines, *catechisms*, hymns, &c &c—and be content to teach, without adulteration or adding, *TRUTH*—the word of GOD—whether spoken in the O.T. or by J., or by his apostles, &c., in the N.T., or by Confucius, or Buddha, or Mahomet, or any other—in any time, manner, or place: Truth, *first* & alone, *wherever* found, (as Gold.)—*then* by authority: *not as now*—authority (or authorities!!) *first!!!* As I said, in a letter written hence to a Presbytn. Mr. since I came—“Adhere to Xt’s teachings, and to those of his Apostles: beware of Man’s (of Church’s) additions & comments: it is Churchianity the world is sick of, *not* Xy.” But, my friend Harding, before all this can come to pass—the Bible itself must be *better understood*—by *Ministers generally*: it must no longer be palmed off, as *the Wd. of God*—but, as *containing*, w. other books, the Wd. of GOD: the gold must be (and *will be*) extracted from the ore, & stand purified: and towards this true Bibl. Exegesis & Criticism together w. Science are gradually & silently preparing the way—in spite of *all* opposition.—

I thank you for yr. remark—*re* had *you* been living in Judea, A.D. 30, etc,—I was not before aware that Carlyle had *so*

spoken: but I have often (or on several occasions) in preaching, espy. about Easter week, told my Congns.—that had they & I been there—*we too* should have cried out, “Crucify him: Serve him right”: (perhaps to the horrifying of some present.) I could say more, on *this head*, but must stop.

Before howr. that I quit yr. letter, I must say a wd. more, *re* another subject therein: (although in my so doing, or *plain* speaking, I may offend you, which I would not willingly do: I mean, your coming out for “*the Prim. M.*”—I cannot say I like this. It reminds me of *old times* in N., of Gd. Templars, of Rechabites, &c—& which I had hoped had become lost (as it were) in the *better & higher* forms of Scotch Presbyterianism.—to me, it smacks of a *decensus*: or, of something else, I don’t know how to name—briefly & truly:—copy. when *considd. together* w. your heavy & constant professl. & family duties,—*these are your primary ones before God*, & that not merely for the present, but the future. Your family *need you*—the P.M. *can do without you*.

Thanks for your explicit inform. *re* the Williams’—there is much, very much, here *remaining*, for *you* to know.

You may have seen some notice in the papers, *re* meeting of our H.B. Inst., on 21st.—*said*, to have been well-attended: Dr. Innes on squinting, &c—Owen w. Bk. Board diagrams (!) & Coffee, &c., *ad lib.*; & all well-pleased. Humphries, “President” (!!) w. an apology—for not having prepd. an “address” (sunbeams from Cucumbers!) Hill, is coming out *strong*—under their *new* head, the *Bapt*. Mr. Cox, on that *same* night in their room! (I have written a p., *here*, on my “early & adventurous crossings of Waikare-moana (A.D. 1841–3) & travels in Urewera Cy.—then *unknown* to Europeans”;—but whether *I shall* ever read it, at N., is highly doubtful: I suppose, it would be pleasing—interesting—written in popular language, even *sans* coffee & Cakes!)

Among the many local letters recd. of late are 3, that were you here you should see—*one*, at least, I will send, w. my brief reply:—this is from Taylor White! the “cheek”, or the “egotism” of that man: one is from another (nearly as bad, but an educd. person) Howlett—which, has surprised me not a little: perhaps I told you, how, 4–5 wks. ago, he had sent me sundry *small* spns. of alpine plants to be named (pretending to a *sup. kn.* of Boty. &c)—those were left at N., but I got them, & *worked hard* at them: all mere bits; no flrs., & succeeded in naming them all—adding, 2 might be *new*, & if he wou. send me a spn. or two (or even a leaf or two) more, I should be certain, & if new, would describe, w. some of Hill’s (from E. Cape), & mine, from Dvk.—Recd. a *long ramble*, in reply, of what he is going to do next season,—*barely* thankg. me for my note—“being unwell & in bed (?) could not write”—without replying to requests in my *letter*, & closing w., “Dont *reply to this*.”—H. may rest assured—it will be long, ere he hears from me again: the 3rd. is from a Mr. Buchanan (“c/o Murray R. & Co.”) *re* “Introduction of Brit. flies, as *baits* for trout.”!!! I think I must send you the copy of my reply (as I took one).

I suppose this is the longest letter you have ever had from me? is it to be the *last*? (I hope not.) I have left much unsaid (on *other matters*) I should like to say.—In *one* respect (at least) I am better off here than at N., I *see* people passing, and I have a *few* callers, & my sitting-room & bed-room *adjoin* on the *ground* floor—no going up & down stairs. I have been shown a no. of “Wairoa Guardian” of May, contg. a *good art.* on the late Synod—I wish I could buy a

copy for you: I am thinking of writing the Manager for a few copies, if I do, & get them, I will send you one. In a late “Standard”, there is an excellent Paper from the Brit. Ambassador at Wellington, *official*, to Brit. Govt., on “*Prohibition*”, carefully compiled from offl. sources—supplied by the U. States: which, if *duly consid.*, should stop the blatant braying of Isilt. & Co.—But, (and may I not *ask you*?) they *will* not, (possibly, *now cannot*), listen *to reason*: like all other faddists, their *own* ignorant or intentionally-lying “Doctors” are believed! & their nostrums swallowed. But see the Paper (& *note* the Edl. art. thereon) and judge for yourself;—and, stick to *the Truth*! like a good soldier of J. Xt., leaving results to *GOD*.

Did I tell you of my letter to Cheeseman, secretary &c. to the Auckld. branch N.Z.I.? I wished (*again*) to say a word, before too late, in favour of Suter, the Swiss scientist (vid. his papers & dwgs. in *Malcology*, in “Trans.”) who has long been nearly starving, w. his large family, so I wrote to Chn., *re* above; also, “Index Kewensis” contg. a *few* of his plants; & also of Hill’s finding “*Dactylanthus Taylori*,” at E. Cape, & that I could send him a spn. if required; & also, sent him a copy of our N. H.B. Inst. “Report”,—but have had *no reply*! *I don’t understand this*. From your friend Tregear, I have lately recd. a copy of “No. 15, Jl. Depart. of Labour”,—the whole of p.1, being an *apt* quotation from one of my *old* papers! If you have not yet seen it, *Look it up*. It was kind of T.,—*will you thank him for me*?

I think I gave you a copy of our (wretched!) H.B. Ph. I. “Report”:—but I did not tell you, that, among the acquired Books, the one in Italian (*i.e.* title), was my gift, being the one sent to *me* as a member of the Columbus Anny. at Genoa—it is a portly 8vo., valuable for its many engravings, as well as its Papers—only one, however, in English: several in French, &c; Cheeseman, very properly, sets his “*Donations*” down *as such*, with ns. of Donors: possibly (?) some one, here after, *may* look into my gift. Thanks for meaning of “*Encinal*” (Sp.) I have *not* a Sp. Dicty. May Dr. Caro’s & his wife’s *loss*—lead them to think of *their* grievous errors in joining the *Adventists*! “Dy.T.” *this evg.* says—“Notice to our Readers—D.T. is today printed on a new two-feeder *Wharfedale* machine—just imported from J. Kelly & Co., Otley, Yorkshire, thro’ Mr. G. Mitchell, Xt.Ch.—one of the most recent improvements, for rapid ptg., & prodn. of *best wk.*” (Unhappily, *not* shown in specimen to hand! W.C.)

31st. Noon cold, gloomy weather still continues: a *wire* just to hand, from Waipawa, “*can have 2 rooms there Sunday*, if reqd.”, so I hope to start *on Saty*. Do not think of ansg., or *noticing*, this “labour of love” in a hurry—if *at all*. In “Wdv. Examr.”, 30th., a *letter*, onslaught on Hill, *Inspr.* (lately here & there) for *faulty pron.* to *Teachers* & to *scholars*! *See* it, if you can. I am still improving, but *weak*. Was gladdened to know V. was improving. I suppose, vols. “Trans.” nearly ready. Lots of begging Circulars to hand—*Chs.*, town & Cy., *Ep.* & *Presbytn.*, *Sy. Schools*, *Com. ditto*: *Fire Brigade*, *Volunteers*, *Hort. Socy.*, &c. &c.—sad to *see* so many out of employ! & winter on *them*!—

And now, my dear friend, goodbye. May the blessing of God, our Hy. F., be ever w. you & yours.—

Yours truly & affy.,—W. Colenso.

6/VI/94 noon: Dvk. *Still here*!—

Tom. Baddeley died on Monday evg.—I had remained to see *end*: to be buried this aftn. and I was to bury (in *part*)—but *again* taken ill last nt., severely too & as before so *cannot* go out to stand in the wet & cold.

Hope to return to N. this wk. Am very weak, Just *now*—This Paper only returned to me this mg.—W.C.

1894 June 3: to Mortensen⁷⁰⁸

Dannevirke
Sunday night,
June 3, 1894.

Dear Hans Mortensen

This is, I believe, *my last night here*, and as I have been having you and Axel and the rest of your family and people much in my mind of late, I have thought it better to write you a few lines—I have been grieving much over my *not having been well able to see you at Norsewood*, being very desirous of doing so; and what has made if *all the worse* with me, has been the thought, that you (all) have been of opinion that *I could have gone to Norsewood* to see you,—had I a heart to do so.

After our meeting here in the road a few days ago, I was taken very bad, obliged to see the Doctor, and stay in bed, and take medicine. I am now pretty well again, and have suffered *very little* of late from Rheumatism.

I hope you and yours are all well. I intend going to the Hospital at Waipukurau on Tuesday next, to see Charlie, if the weather should suit on that day.

As to the pumpkins, I think I must leave them: I found that my man had raised a few in my garden, this year, and they are plentiful at Napier, also here, and at Woodville.

Having been so long absent, I shall have plenty writing to do on my return to Napier, but I will write to you again some day.

Kind regards to all: Goodbye.
God bless you,
Yours truly,
W. Colenso.

1894 July 12: to Harding⁷⁰⁹

Napier, July 12/94

Dear Mr Harding—

“Nolens volens”, I must write to you tonight, come what may! for your *2nd* letter of the 10th. inst. I read this mg. I may perhaps say I have been having *you much* in mind of late—having recd. your letter of 8th. June, *shortly* after my arrival here from Bush, and I will tell you—I was a little vexed when it came in—bec. I had party. requested you in my *long* ep. from Dannevirke—*not to reply quickly*, and so—when I saw yours w. 6 stamps on it, immy. after my

return to N., I guessed you did *the opposite*, & so I did not open it for 3–4 days—being *extra busy* after my prolonged absence: and since then daily busy, & much worried, and *not* feeling strong—my attack at Dvk. tilted me over pretty considerably.

And now that I am writing to you I know I shall not say ½ of what I should like to say” indeed, I don’t know where to begin! I will take up your *last*. Thanks for all you have *so well* told me *re* yr. Socy. Mtgs. and for the slips from Papers: I marvel much at what is sd. in one of them *re* old *Field*: I have his book & there is *little* in it *new*. Am not sorry that W. B—r got a bit of a dressing, he *needs* it: I notice in a late Roy. Sy. No. proceedings—that W.B. had sent them *all* his papers, in vols. Trans., bound up *into 1 vol.*! I recd. my “A. copies” last wk., & w. them a note from our Hon. Sy. at wh. I warmed up, & wrote—I enclose copy of mine. *This evg.* he & Hill came as a “Deputation”, to make up matters, & so I have agreed to read my P. at Augt. Mtg. (D.V.) Hamilton sent me a copy of his p. on Moa Bibliography which has surprised me! but more so at his *choosing* to bring forward every scrap!!! good, bad, indifferent. Hill goes w. me, in finding fault w. H. for so doing—& so I shall tell H.—Hector, also, sent me, a copy of yr. proceedgs. & I find, on that mem. night, some one yclept Tanner, said, “I was too *personal*.” Who is he? & what does he *know* of the case? Atkinson has printed some more *re* Tregear, & sent me a copy—you may have seen it? Correspdc. &c. w. N.Z.I.—with a private letter from T.!! I have been (& still am) very busy putting-up a *big lot* of Mosses Lichens, &c. for Kew, my collecting, & also, others,—from 1854! hitherto I had sent Hepaticæ & Fungi, only: my front room (parlour!) is a work-shop. Since my return I have had 2 *visitors* (until this evg.) the Dean & Hill, once Ed. Grubb (says) he is *coming*—but the weather of *late* against him. I have a short letter in Hd. this mg. which I will send w. this.⁷¹⁰ I also send you 2 old letters I lately found in overhauling my locker both will interest you—but *contrarily*.

There are also other matters for you to see—return all, except advts. I have no time to write on matters political—They are *mad!* w. their *fads*: and won’t I fear stop, until they had made us (the Colony) the laughing-stock of the world! I note what you kindly & feelingly say *re* Bk. N.Z. I would that I was *clear* but so far from ever selling—I took more shares! I have been 2–3 times to see B. but, either “*Engd.*” or “*out*”: I do *not know the position*. However I never was one who thought much (anxiously) over money matters. I have not yet heard from Cheeseman, *somehow* he will not ansr. my L. I have all but concluded—I *have finished* w. *the Bush*—cleared out! we were 4 down *together*, & adjg.; 3 died! I only recovered: I staid to see end & funeral of my yg. friend—whom I kissed in his coffin. I was to have buried, but was again taken ill.—I staid also, to console his mother & brother—but at *such times* man can effect little.—I have no Ch. work now.

The great theme here just now is the mis. Breakwater! how it will end I cannot say. *Heavier* taxes we *know* (also indicated by Boro’ Council, in *Rates for town!*) & now the “*erosion*” (or *worse*) of Petane Beach, or that from W. Spit to P. is to the *fore*. This day I notice *all low lands* largely under water, a sad sight from this hill-top.—The Bp’s. Sister & daughter (my neighbours) have heard from *him*—

708 MTG HB m84/20, 57802.

709 ATL qMS-0498.

710 Issues of the *Hawke’s Bay Herald* for July 1894 are missing.

he was well—but *no one else* that I know of have heard. I see Mr. Paterson is *now* at Wgn.—I suppose you will be sure to see him. On 2nd. June, Rev. Mr. Grant called on me at Dvk., & *we spent a pleasant hour*—he came for the Sy's. duty, 3rd. The *new* Pn. Ch. at Havelock is nearly finished, & will be opened on 22nd. (so Mr Fraser kindly informs me) I should much like to be there. Perhaps you knew Hy. Williams' 2nd. son who died last wk. at Taradale. Craig as usual is busy, and (I think) much older *in appearance*—thin, worn, grey, and wears specs. always—so does Hill! The next shop to Craig's, is now a *flash* Barber's Estabtl.. Fannin, Tiffen, Lyndon & other old hands are all well.—

I was sorry to hear of your being *hors de combat*—but pleased to know of yr. rallying—&, I hope, *soon* “*all right*” again: and the *good news* of Victor being so much better!—I saw yr. Uncle J. in town on Monday last, he was very well, had only heard from his son at *Adelaide*. Our winter is more than ½-thro', hope w. spring *you* may have a return of *good* employ in your Office. I have *much less* Rheumatism this year & winter, but I have *other* maladies—getting weaker & weaker & *feeling* it! among them, I would I could sleep better—or had *you* to talk with. Good bye

Kind regards, yrs. W. Colenso.

1894 June: to Hector⁷¹¹

[page(s) missing]

having been extra long sojourning there—partly owing to my own illness, & partly to my remaining to see the end of funeral of a yg. fellow who was also ill in the same hotel with myself: indeed, *we* were 4 down together—and I am the only one that recovered: it was a serious time, and I still feel the *weakening* effects arising from my attack w. med. & low diet:—however I am pretty well.

I had very nearly troubled, or surprized you w. a letter while there *re* a living *taniwha*! I closely examined the young man who saw it, and fired at it to save his dog swimming after a duck shot in the lagoon: but as it occurred in the shooting season of 93'—and had not been seen since—I dropped enquiry. I may however mention, that the young fellow's story was a very coherent one, he, too, being respectable quiet & of good report. He had told me the tale *last year* at the time, and now the shootg. season coming on it was revived, to warn sportsmen concerning that spot. It is a lagoon, or deep swamp surrounded by high cliffy banks, with an outlet to R. Manawatu and not far from the bridge over that stream, road leading to the Weber District.

Another party of two out riding, had also on a former occasion seen a beast there in the water swimming which they thought looked like a young colt, or some such animal.

My informant was sure he wounded the creature about the angle of its mouth: it retreated to the *raupo* on receiving the shot, and the dog returned in fear *sans* duck! its head big, dark grey, about 18 in long.—

The story was now well received, and Rev.E. Robertshawe (stout & strong), Hill Insp. Schools, and Bamford solicitor

there, went thither to the said haunt next mg., in search—and they had a time of it!!!—nearly came to grief in descending cliffs, and got back *late*—they won't go again. We had much talk pro & con. over the matter: I, of course, got laughed at for my unbelief: however, *Tempus revelat*! I fancy *you* will laugh over this.—

Yours sincerely
W. Colenso

I offd. the yg. man £5. for the creature—in any form.

1894 August 5: to William Colenso⁷¹²

Napier, N. Zealand,
August 5, 1894.

My dear Nephew William

Not having heard from you in reply to my letter of October 19th/93, (nearly 10 months ago,) caused me to write to you again: as that letter was an answer to yours, then lately received, and also, in part, *a matter of importance*—to which I wished to obtain an *immediate answer*—it seems strange to me that you have *not* replied. Of course, I know that you duly received it, and the small parcel of books I sent you with it, as I have received a note from the Librarian of your Free Library, thanking me for some of those books I had sent to you. And I have also, from time to time heard (from Sarah and from others), of your *going* to write—of your being very busy—of your bad hand, and so on. But surely there must be some other—some hidden reason or cause, why you have not written. Especially, too, as you (in your letter) were the means of my writing about your poor aunt Ellen who, you told me, was living in her old age on the scanty pittance of £16. a year! occasionally & kindly helped by you. I sent you, then, £5. for her, and I wished to do more—*while it was in my power*. And I now write to say, that I am desirous of sending £100. (one hundred pounds) to Penzance to be invested for her: and if you will undertake to carry this out quickly, (as you said you had invested her savings of £200,) well & good: I will send it to you for that purpose.

Now this letter will reach you about Sept. 13th., let me have your reply by *early* Mail after receipt: write at once: mails leave every week *now* for N.Z. And should I *not* hear from you, I shall write to some one else there at P.—it may be a solicitor, or to the Mayor, or to Preby. Hedgeland, or to your brother Richard,—to some proper person.—

It is not that I am abounding in wealth!! that I wish to do this for her, but because *she is old and in want*. And I do not like to leave this important matter (*to her*) to be done by my executors in case of my death,—as such would give them trouble, cause delay, and incur heavy expenses. I am informed, she has been (poor soul!) speaking ill of *me* and mine—that, however, would rather quicken me to help her (Rom. XII, 20, 21.) but *I do not wish for her to know of my doing it*.

I have been very much “run on” of late and *at present*—for heavy Rates & Taxes, yearly *increasing*—Property Tax,

having returned there from Dannevirke between 3 and 8 June (see 3 June 1894 to Mortensen and 12 July 1894 to Harding).

712 ATL Ms-papers-10535-1.

711 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa MU000095/009/0064. The first two pages are missing: it is marked as received on 25 June 1894. He wrote it from Napier,

Income Tax, Borough Rates, Harbour (Breakwater!) Rates Water Rate, County Rates, &c, &c, &c, and this miserable spendthrift Government (being hard up!) have just passed an act, that the annual Property Tax (not *due* until Decr. next), must be paid in *one* sum on the 13th. inst., and I find it difficult to meet them all. And the reason why such Rates & Taxes are so heavy on *me*, is owing to my holding some 12 or more sections of land in this Borough which are *unoccupied*; and in the market, at present, are not worth ¼th. of what they were 7 years ago—mainly owing to the ever-growing Rates & Taxes! and yet valued by the Govt. valuers at nearly their old original value: so I am determined to sell them all by auction this spring, now near, at a very low fig.

I hope you & yours are all well. I cannot write any more at present having large & constant correspondents every where, indeed *too many*.

I am keeping pretty well, and with love to you & yours, I am your affect. Uncle, Wm. Colenso.

them Scully, whom you must have well known in days gone by.

You mention the black *Maire* wood, and my bringing some away with me, from your dear Father, to the Railway Station here; yes, I went there and saw the Manager, about it, but though he spoke well of it, I could not get him to use it; I am pleased in hearing from you, that, at last! some use is made of it.—

This morning, in Church here I had to read Romans 10 chapter, a favourite one with me, as it contains *glorious and holy truths in plain language affecting us*: I don't know, dear Hans, whether you use an English or a Norse Bible, but do you read that chapter.

And now I must close:—and with very kind regards, and best wishes, believe me,

Yours sincerely,
W. Colenso.

The little booklet is for your *eldest*.

1894 August 12: to Mortensen⁷¹³

Napier,
Sunday night,
August 12th.,
1894.

Mr. Hans Mortensen,
Norsewood.

My dear Hans,

I have received your kind loving letter of the 5th. inst. and thank you much for it. I have been thinking on you and your family there very often, because I have so much here, in dried plants, mosses & ferns, gathered in your woods, in happy hours long passed away! that serve to *remind me of them, and of you—all*. I was pleased to hear of your being well in health, save your mother-in-law, and I hope that she is now better, and with returning spring season, now coming on and near, will soon be well again. I was glad to know that your father-in-law was well—give my kind remembrances to him. From your letter I found that Charley Clemett had *not* then returned to his father's house, I had written a letter to him, expecting he had gone Home, but I dare say he is now with you: I hope his removal will not be the means of keeping him back from recovery.—

Three days ago I got a letter from Mr. Eccles, at Woodville, informing me of his being laid-up and very bad from Influenza, and asking me to go thither, and take the Church duty for 2 Sundays, and this I have agreed to do, so I purpose leaving here next Friday, but it will be too soon for me to think of visiting you:—besides, I do not intend to remain there any longer than I can be of service—having plenty to do here.—

Of late, our weather has been very fine, I have heard of more wet in the country;—and I have been keeping very well, with only a *little reminder* every day of Rheumatism, which I can very well bear, although I have *no love* for *him*!—Several here have died from Influenza, and among

1894 August 14: to Harding⁷¹⁴

Napier, Tuesday nt.
Augt. 14/94.

Dear Mr Harding

Your letter of 29th ulto. has been here on my table ever since the receipt: I have had very much writg. to do (w. *much*, too, of other matters) so that I have not well been able to reply, indeed I find, that, since date of my last to you, I have written 84 letters—some, of course *very long*.—And as I am about to leave for Woodville, where I have to remain for 2 Sundays, (Eccles being very ill & confined to bed from severe Influenza.)—I have thought it best to write to you before I leave Napier, & so clear off that debt. I have however sent you a paper or two, & will put up another w. this tomorrow. You kindly sent me 2 Wgn. p. with your last letter, contg. mention of your Instit. Meeting—and, also, *Maskell's paper*. How will *that p.* be treated for next vol.? Will it be *served up as Atkinson's*? Our Mtg. came off last night, and it was one of the best attended I have known for a long time: at *first*, I had feared things might again go awry; President absent, *ditto* V.P., *ditto* Hon. Secy. (these 2 latter at Wgn.), Hill also *inland*, but he had promised to *come* if I would appear—& *he did so*, & took chair. Weather *charming* (several days of late), moonlight *lovely*, audience *good & I well*: the Dean, Drs. Spencer & Moore, Craig, Crerar Jr., your Uncle John (looking *joyful—like a good old toper!!* but not so Large, much so as Sowry) Pinckney, Miss Browning, Mrs Hill, &c &c &c—big room nicely full. You will have seen in papers advts. the *subjects* of my 2 papers,—the 2nd. was got up to please Mr. Grubb & his friend D. Robertson, C. Clerk, G.P.O., it gave me a deal of labour exhuming and looking up *old* (very old) stores! I often thought on *you*, when so occupied, as there were not a few antiquarian tit-bits (letters & notes) you would like to see—indeed I had put out 2–3 to send, but your last letter has plainly told me, Not to do so: for in my last I had sent you 3 (2 old ones, & the copy of mine to Hon. Secy. made almost *purposely* for you) and you sent them back *without a word!!* save one brief laconic remark “I have never before

seen *Cur* written for “*Sir*”:—but there—let it pass.—To return to my p., no. 2; I said, :this could *not* be handed over to Inst., as it was made for P.O. Wgn.”—but certainly some of the reminiscences—of the Bay (1835–1844), and of *this place*, too, were peculiar—*unique*, & *little known* (from 1845–1865) I have to *close* this up tonight, & forward tomorrow.—“*Herald*”, this mg. had its *usual* short careless local! and “*D.T.*” this evg. (just to hand) only a little better—I shall send you both. You will have heard of the death of Scully, and of others, a Mr. MacMichael of Green Meadows, who is much mentioned *for good* in our papers, but Mr. Sidey told me he did not know him—he was buried by the Presbytn. Minister (McCully) at Havelock. You will be sorry to hear Rev. R. Fraser has been very ill w. Influenza—but is now better—they had a very good time of it at Havelock (but you know this!) Did you know Bierre of Dannevirke? a complete scamp! some hundreds of £s. intrusted with,—Rd. Board, Foresters’, Jockey Club, Insurance, Ch. (Engd.) offertories, &c &c—*all gone!* & also 2–3 Mortgages: well, he is arrested on warrant & must stand trial!! a letter today from Hamilton, he & his *well*, but cold & winter severe. I trust it will be fine, or fair while I am inland, or *I may feel it*. I would not go thither on any other account but *this*. You gave me *good* tidings of Victor, I hope such continues: but *poor* tidings of Ptg. Off., which I hope is *better*. And now, good bye—with kind regards—Yours truly, W. Colenso.

P.S. Although I leave for Woodville, I shall make my headquarters tonight at *Dvk. as before*.

Addendum. (late, night.)

I have sealed up my letter: I omitted an incident at meeting. In paper, no.1, were 2 journeys to W-Moana &c, & 2 crossings in jeopardy. I had finished Part I. when, some one on the *qui vive* at the door, open, caught Hill’s eye, & H. said, “Yes, bring in Coffee”, which was agreed to.

That read, “C.” came in, kindly served by 3–4—Crerar, one, Pinckney, another, & so on: I was courteously pressed to partake but I refused—at length, saying If a glass of stout, port wine, or ½ glass Brandy were offered me, I would accept it w. *thanks*. Your Uncle near me smiled:—Dr. Moore said, “come over to my house, close by, & take some”—which I refused.—

I utterly dislike this “Coffee & Cake” movement!—to *me*—it seems so *unnatural*—suited, well enough, to Conversaciones, Soirees, socials, &c, &c—but not to such meetings as ours *should* be—as they *were*—and as *intended* by Rules, Papers, &c, to *be*. I fear, not a few *young* thoughtless folk become members (?) or attend, out of mere curiosity, &c &c &c

Now I shall put this inside a paper, with a clear conscience, because my letter is *very light*, under weight.

1894 August 22: to Mantell⁷¹⁵

Dannevirke
August 22nd, 1894

Dear Mr. Mantell

I came to this place last evening from Woodville, (whither I went last week from Napier for Ch. duty,) and found your long & friendly letter (with others) *here* awaiting me: this place being my main station in the Bush.—

I have read your interesting letter 2–3 times, and I heartily sympathise with Atkinson *re* the treatment his paper has received from the Governors of the N.Z.I.—Perhaps *I can the more fully do so*, as I myself have also similarly suffered—though my papers (4–5) were not printed by *us* until *after* their rejection: and I could wish that Atkinson had adopted the same course. I suppose, you are aware, from my paper in the last vol. (XXVI) of “*Trans.*”, in defence of Von Haast against Quatrefores & *Co.*, that in vol. XXV. Q’s. *old published* paper was again republished by the Governors! and, more recently, I find a paper of Maskell’s (just now read there at Wellington) printed *in extenso* in one of your Wellington Papers!—how will they manage with that?—

I fear I have but little weight at *present* with my affiliated branch,—its Council being mainly composed of unscientific folks;—but if the other—older & larger—affiliated Societies were to take the lead, then possibly ours might be induced to follow. As I view it (and probably others also), the matter between Atk. & Treg. is not as if between two on the same plane or field fairly equipped for the fray, but between one of the “right colour” with the Govt. of the day at his back, and one—*sans* power, *sans* coadjutors!

I thank you for kindly remembering me with these 2 papers sent: I had, also, received from Atkinson a copy of his *second* brochure containing Tregear’s *courteous* (!) note, and now we have from him a second effusion with embellishments!

You give me some *new* items of interest *re* Owen & the first fragment of Moa bone, and your honoured Father: and I thank you heartily for your very kind offers—but I must decline taking up that subject afresh—having “said my say”: *age tells!*—and *I feel it!*

I obtained, last year, from Christchurch, a written copy of Owen’s *first* paper concerning that fragment, with *facsimile* drawings of the same. I do not think that any useful information could have been obtained from Polack, neither from his book: for, *to me*, it is evident he *never saw* a Moa bone; had he done so he would have grabbed it. He did not (for he *could not*) write his book: he supplied the rough materials, and the Bookseller of London got them licked into shape. I knew Polack *well*,—a Jew of the lowest grade & type,—had often been in his *Rum*-store (a big raupo whare) on Kororareka beach; and had seen the wreck of his coasting & trading craft at Tolaga Bay, & there he was a prisoner for some time owing to that wreck. Polack was never at E. Cape nor at Poverty Bay—the *two* known deposits (then) of Moa bones. And though I (or, rather, *we*) had *heard* of his book in “the Bay,” I never saw a copy until a few years ago. When, in ordering books from London for our Society, I got a 2nd.-hand copy of it for myself—yet this I had not read nor looked much into; and I was not even

aware of any mention in it of “struthious” birds until Hamilton from Dunedin some 2 years ago pointed such out to me in a letter!

Yes: I had noticed that *addition* of “Dr.” to “Rule” with the first fragment.—Curiously enough! I have here to hand by Mail, the May number of “Proceedings Linnean Society” containing a long panegyric on Owen.—

What can you mean, in saying of yourself, *re* copying a Ms.—“*I am too blind*”?—I hope not.

I have to return to Woodville on Saturday next for *duty*, & perhaps next week to Napier.—

With very kind regards,
Yours faithfully, W. Colenso.

1894 September 4: to Harding⁷¹⁶

Woodville, 4/ix/94

Dear Mr. Harding—

I think I informed you in my last of my coming this way for Ch. duty, but it was not my intention to be so long in these parts: Mr. Eccles, at Auckland, not getting round quickly has caused me to remain for a 3rd. Sunday (2nd. inst.) and I begin to retrace my steps tomorrow to Napier: Last Sunday was a day to be remembered! it snowed (*much* on Saty. nt., all the low hills around being covered, & some remg. till last evening! Very cold it was—in, & out of, Ch.—the lamps howl. were lit early in the mg. & that warmed a little: I was enabled to get thro’ all duties of the 3 Sundays, & Eccles returns to this place on Friday night (7th.)—being much better but *weak*.—

I have been keeping well on the whole, w. daily twinges of my old Rheumatism—but bearable w. hope. Your kind letter of 26th. Augt. I found (w. others) awaiting me at Dannevirke, and I thank you for it: as usual, it was a “*bitter sweet*”, 10 out of work, &c—& then *in work*: 20. Victor again up & down—may this find the dear boy *better*, or, at all events, free from pain.—You will indeed, *lose*, in the *general* relinquishing *Chair*; would that we had such an one, but then he would be out of element—of touch—*here*. I see in Wgn. p., that Buller is down for more *bird* notes tomorrow evg. Hill, was gazetted to take Chn. *last night* at Ty. Ch. Clive Sq.—Missiony. Mtg.—this I presume is what Mellon told me of, & I mentioned to you in my last.

I omitted (however) telling you of 2 calls I had: one, a Mr. Wildman formerly a printer, from Auckland, a tall stout man, who looked in one evg., twilight, but would not stay long “fearing to break his neck! in going down the zig-zag way”!! and *one*, a yg. man named Rayner, agent (?) or somethg. for the “Bulletin” p., he promised to call again: was chatty, &c., his card (which I had preserved for you) is a peculiar one—as if a *slice of wood*, *athwart* a branch, or sapling, in colour grain, & microscopic ducts: have you seen anything like it? R. asked me to allow him to take my likeness (profile!) proceeding *instantly* to do so! I refused, & rose up—stating, I could give him a small photo—this I got, & then showed him *yours* (for Inland Printer, Chigo.),

this he admired, but left both saying he should call again in few days (he found me busy): he has not done so (down to time of my leaving on 17th.) and I heard, at Craig’s, he had taken some of our old town “Celebrities”—as George Richardson, &c—he seems to have a *special knack that way*—some exhibd. in Craig’s window:—*I felt glad I had escaped*.—Of course, you will have heard of the death of Mrs. David Sidey: she had long been *going*, as Mr. S. told me, 2 months ago, “no hope of recovery”. This mis. man Bierre is awaiting trial, in gaol; no one would stand bail! as far as I know, his pilferings are as follows:—

Jockey Club (he Secy.)	£100
Build. Society	100
Foresters	70 (or more)
Road Board	166
Insurance Money	70
Ch. Rngd. offertories	40

besides 2–3 heavy mortgages on his freehold, & his salaries, £400. & no one knows *how* he squandered it all—not a drinker, nor gambler, but an everlasting smoker!!—*All hands there* seem to have trusted him, & even the *last* Sunday’s Ch. offy. (before he ran away) he coolly took w. him as pocket-money!—Mr. Sidey also told me, that his bankruptcy (7–8 yrs. ago) was a “*very shady one*”. The worst is,—wife & family (5 or 6) to be provided for!! Eldest son, is in My. Roberts & Co. off., but salary, £25.

Since I left N., I have received 4–6 Wgn. papers, contg. letters from Atkinson, Tregear, & others, *re* A’s. paper: I don’t know who sent them to me: *not* you—from writing, address. I posted a paper to you this mg.—mainly for art. on *Caxton*, and the Marq. Salisbury’s able speech.—

I have lost much val. time in my coming to the Bush—not having any thing w. me to do—save *now*, *lately*, writing by S.F. Mail. I thank you for the clippings, kindly sent (I shall return the *larger* one—“*Old times Mrs. Gillies*”:) she well describes Pakanae, from *her* point of view—but the most out-of-the-way spot for a *Mission* station to the heathen—*solitary*!! I saw it, & shuddered! Bp. Selwyn said, mine was the *worst* (of ours) he had seen, but then I had lots of Maoris close by. The marker “hortus siccus” makes me to laugh! I cod. tell you a good ? story of an *early* one. “Cook’s First V.”, I should like to *see*—but must not order any more. By letter from L., I find I have some books on the way out. I suppose you saw the acct. of the finding of an *old* parcel in L. of Sir G. Grey’s *works*—ptd. by Stokes at Wgn.—& also ptd. at Auckland.

Did you know Balfour of Mohaka? a *sad* endg. *that* (Don’t like it!!)⁷¹⁷—I shall send you a cat.—in it 2 wks:—*one* I have, & read *thro’*! much of interest in it; how strange! that the imperishable clay vols. from liby. Kgs. Assyria should now *support* those relations of wars—Samaria, Judah, &c—in Kings and Chronicles—but with *much less* of slaughter—such, *enormous losses* (written Oriental fashion), were, however, pretty clearly shown to be increased, by Bp. Natal: this wk. is probd. by S.P.C.K. and so, the enlightened & wise of H. Reps. reduced £500. N.Z. Inst. by £1.—the *only* reduction!! Your really nice list of poetry—extract from Southey has pleased me exceedingly., and, as you say, so apt, too: I shall take care of it. I lost (by lending!) my Southey: & a year ago, was talked over by Craig to purchase a *wee* one (sm. Hymn Bk. size), the type too small for pleasant

716 ATL qMS-0498.

717 Colenso’s old correspondent David Balfour drowned at Puketapu on 13 July 1894 while trying to rescue a sheep from a drain.

reading:—I wanted (again!!) to go over “*Thalaba*”. I find I have missed several books, one, in part., I mourn, *vol. IV.* of Colenso’s Pent.,—I suppose I had lent it to Locke!—I brought with me “Tennyson”, and I copy 2 sm portions which arrested my attention—you will see their application. While at Dannevirke 10 days ago, I saw Mr. Grubb.—From “Own Correspdt.” Waipawa, I find, Hill has been preaching in Meth. Ch. at Makaretu, on a Sunday. Your drafting a schedule & ticking off items—amuses me: for I have often done the same—more freqy. however to England. I should like to make an example of *Eugene* (by Cat, &c, on back) *after his set day*: & thank you heartily for exposing the Imposter. Now my good friend I must close, I have *enjoyed* this evg. *w. you* (as of old): kindest regards to you, & young: ever yours sincy., W. Colenso.

— “Sighing weariedly, as one who sits and gazes on a faded fire, when all the goodlier guests are past away, Sat their great umpire,” — — —

“*The Last Tournament.*”

— “As the crest of some slow-arching wave,
Heard in dead night along that table-shore,
Drops flat, and after the great waters break
Whitening for half a league, and then themselves
Far over sands marbled with moon and clouds
From less and less to nothing.” — — —

Idem

1894 September 11: to Harding⁷¹⁸

Napier, 11/ix, '94

Dear Mr Harding

Although I wrote to you on the 4th. from Wdv., I feel inclined to do so again this evg.—not *caring* either to read or to write! (Bad sign this?) The truth, however, is, that I went to town early this mg. (ix.30) & returned at xii. tired & worn (& vexed! at finding *no one* in office whom I wished & had arranged to see)—my first *day* visit to town for a month—and the sun was very powerful—after such a long spell of wet & cold.—

I returned, in storm! on Fridy night from Wdv.-cum-Dvk., & found Mrs Anderson ill in bed, a woman in attendance on her, & Dr. de L. also visiting 2–3 times a day! Had I but known this—I would have remd. in Bush a little longer. On my way down—I heard at Waipawa of the death of Noah Huke (whom you will remember)—this grieved me, as I had hoped to go & see him. *Here*, on arrival, I heard of the deaths of Henare Matua, and of John Heslop. (Perhaps I told you in my last, my meeting Heslop in town, just before I went inland, & remarking how feeble he seemed, & I told him so—w. an affect. parting request—“*put your whole trust in GOD*”). Yesterday I heard of the death of yg. Humphries—a few days before of the death of Nesbit’s son, and this evg. of the death of Pope’s wife, and last Saturday of an *old* hand—a carpenter residing in Milton Road, named Obadiah Onien: so there is a pretty strong death-roll for you! — — —

Notwithstanding, that is not what I specially cared to write; but about our Inst. Meeting last night (seeing next to nothing *re* same in our Papers) and to send you the Report of Marine Engineers *re* Breakwater, just published.—

1.) Of our Meeting: I went (contrary to custom—winter night) because I saw, flaring advts. & notices *re* grand doings at Th. Royal, under Mayor Swan,—and I wished to support Dr. Moore:—T. clock struck viii. while I was going thither: found several, Hill among them: Humphries (Prest.) cod. not attend—his son having just died: ere long, Hill propd. I should be Chn., I demurred, asking *him* “If he were not V.P.?” “No”. And so I presided—rather unwillingly.—because *before leaving* house, I had determined not to rem. to hear Taylor Wh’s. infliction—seeing Buller has so *many* big 4to. closely ptd. pps. on the “*Kea*”. Dr. M. began in his usual old way! never did I hear such a *bad* reader of his own paper, yet (*Irishm.*-like) always *good-humouredly* & never once betrayg. consciousness!! I soon found, he had *largely* copied from Darwin—sentences & pars., &c &c he told us—his paper was written some years ago, & he had *intended* to go over it privy. but had not found time—and so was often at a loss over his own writing! fol. fcp. & on both sides! ominous to look at. However, as all things have an end so his P.—at ix.20—all hands exhibiting being tired—then the never-failing solace—“Coffee”: but *noone* for me! Stay—I am running ahead: at conclusion of P. (*silence*, only,) I put the usual qu., & finding *no* response, I said a few words—by way of *clearing*, & w. reference espy. to Darwin—*asking Mr. Hill*, close by, “If he had met w. any fossil corals?” This brought him up—*i.e.* “he would take it up *after Coffee*”—(long waiting): so they all hands went in for it, & I do think enjoyed themselves, but (as over other drinks) that *over*, they began to be loquacious, and after some time allowed, by me! I was obliged to rap my knuckles loudly on table to get silence, & to resume labours. And so Hill began—no doubt he had been preparing for it: H. was convinced, long ago, that Darwin was wrong in his statement *re* formation &c &c of the Coral Islands: H. floundered a good deal (he often does, I think, in speaking) and seemed—wound up for a very long spin! However, he, too, at last! ceased: I (finding no one else would speak) again said a few words, on Hill’s remarks, reminding him, that our limestone was all *recent*, &c—somewhere about x., play no. I was ended: then, no. II T. Wh’s. “*Kea*”: the monstrous ms., fol. fcp. closely written both sides, with several cross bits or slips (1–2 in. wide) added thereto: I asked D., “If he were going to read it?” He sd. “No—leave till next Mtg.”: this was put & carrd. (*gladly*), and *heoi ano*! D. had drawn *many* diagrams on 2 blk. boards &c—of *anatomy* of coral polypes—but (while pleasing to the *Dr.*) there was too much of tentacles & ganglions, &c, &c. in Gordian Knots!! I returned by x.30—*tired*. Audience about 30.—

2.) Report *re* Breakwater: I have just glanced at it: you will also have report of the Harb. Bd. mtg. *re* same, some pertinent obsns. by Ed. “D.T.” on it. One thing is *certain*—plenty more of *rates*! Saturday was wet *and* windy, *Sunday* a *dense fog*, which *never lifted for 36 hours*! A true Wdv. one! such as I *had never before seen in N.*, and so sd. Fielder & others (old hands) today. Consy. I did not go out—until last nt., & this mg.—Returning to Dvk. from Wdv. I was surprised to see *Pritchard*, formerly of Farndon, “*Quite well & jolly*”. A wonderful alteration, & he is *well*. Bierre

has pleaded “Guilty”—the best thing he could do—as I told them at Dvk.—where *his* lawyer was trying hard to get *first* respect. folks to come forward & speak *in favour* of him!!! Sentence deferred till Thursday. I saw Mr. Sidey in town today, *bearing* up, also Mr. Paterson, Craig, Crerar, and others—plenty folks! “Assizes time”. A strikingly good charge from Judge Pd. in this evg’s paper—I shall send it.

12th. Send this mys. H. instead more full. I got your paper sent, this mg., Hone Heke is partly right, *re* the proper Mao. names—but *not* Petoone—Pitoone: and for Kaiwhara—the old & true Mao. name was Kaiwharawhara—Whanganui of course: I note what Heke is reported to have said *re* Maori vernacular at Whanganui, and I believe, that *much* of that is to be set down to Taylor!!—

Very sorry am I to see—in this evg’s. paper—that the *only* reserved estates of 2 Maori chiefs of (old) rank were *sold* by auction—at *suit* of *old* mortgage to H.R.R.—with, of course. ever repeating Interest!—H.R.R. was always a perfect Shylock w. the Maoris! Yet *ever* carefully written *law*—*biding his time*: and son-in-law Gd. takes after him.

Have *not yet heard* of Eccles return to Wdv., sad suspense this! I wrote yesty. to know: Robert is down town *now*, if I hear tonight I will mention it; Robert’s wife *is better*.

Another *sad* tale in “D.T.” this evg. of a yg. m. named Cooper—I will send it.

Now I do *not* write that you may write *at once* to me: you are (I trust) well employed in P.O. & so, my good friend, *stick to that* and yr. Domc. duties—*never mind me*.

This night is a glorious one! sky cloudless, Luna serenely grand: no wind; air warm: *such a contrast*.

1x. p.p. R. just returned—but *no letter* from Mr. Eccles. So

Good night. I trust this may find you all well, & your dear son Victor *much better*.

And w. kind regards,
Believe me, yours sincy.
W. Colenso.

12th. another beautiful day!

1894 September 19: to Miss Buckland⁷¹⁹

Napier,
Sepr. 19th., 1894.

Dear Miss Buckland,

Two days ago I received your kind note of the 14th. inst., and I thank you for it. I was much pleased in hearing from you—that you were *now* “much more comfortable than you were at Fielding”: may such long continue! I had previously heard of your leaving Fielding and being at Palmerston: Mr. Lund told me this, and that you were well, as we were fellow-passengers from Woodville to Dannevirke on Wednesday 5th. inst.,—I staying at Woodville a week longer than I had intended, owing to the non-arrival of Mr. Eccles from Auckland:—so I was there on the very *snowy* Sunday

(2nd. inst.), which visitation made it very cold in the Church, but the lamps were all lit up early in the morning to warm the Church. On my return to Dannevirke on the Wednesday, I found the fall of snow there *in the township* was much greater than *in Woodville township*—much the same I suppose as on the higher Woodville hills, where the snow remained until Monday night: this, of course, is to be accounted for, owing to the great difference in altitude of Dannevirke above Woodville, (and also Palmerston)—which you will find given in the Government *penny* Railway Time-Table Guide. If you had snow there about you at Palmerston it would serve to remind you of the old Northern winter!—

I do not know when I may return to Dannevirke, or to the Bush District,—not being *able* to mount the “Bridge,” and not *allowed* to cross the Railway lines to the forest a little beyond the Station, is a great obstacle: but being what some folks term “an emergency man” for Church matters,—and always while able willing to help—I may be again suddenly called on to do so.

I will, with pleasure, send you some London Papers next week. I left a large lot at Woodville, and gave all I had remaining at Dannevirke to Doctor Macallan: you will not have to send any to him, neither return to me. I am keeping well.—Weather very severe here last night and all this day—a strong gale of wind and heavy rain from the E.

With best wishes
Believe me, Yours faithfully,
W. Colenso.

1894 September 23: to Harding⁷²⁰

Napier, Sunday night,
Sepr. 23rd. 1894

Dear Mr Harding

Your long & intg. letter of 17th & 20th. w. papers (3) & spns. from your own press, came to hand yesty., and I thank you for your letter, but *not* for these 3 Papers! Why? because they contain (as far as I can see) *nothing* of int. to me!! &, *worse still*, are the cause of gt. disappt. Several days ago I had heard from Hill *re* 2 letters in yr. Wgn. papers, which put me on the tiptoe of expectancy—for H. (who had seen them in Athenm.) had sd.—“Hdg. will be sure to send them!” and lo! they are *not*. One letter being Howlett’s *re* Tregear, &c., w. profn. Sayce’s *dictum* (which I have long been expg.)—and *one*, Hill’s own. Indeed I had written to Librarian at Athenm., but (tho’ I *don’t trouble* her, & regly. pay my subsn.) to no avail: I would have hunted them up myself, were *her hours more suitable* for me—I always return at xii—pretty well tired.—

Very likely W.W.C.’s Edl. effusions in them may be good—but (1) I care nothing for that subject, and (2) I never read *his dry* & wire drawn long writings—those in Trans. N.Z. I, I “skip”—not at all in my way.

Your *usual* graphic account of your Phil. Mtg. is, again, *good*—I have enjoyed that, only I would that Maskell had “met with his match” in the *Deluge* matter. Did you (*at the*

719 Private collection Julie Hollis; see also letter to Mrs Katherine Hollis née Buckland dated 27 February 1896.

720 ATL qMS-0498.

time) note, what you kindly read in my paper, there—*re M. & his belg. traditions?*—European of course!

As usual w. me: I have had plenty to do in the wtg. way: some one, Auckland, sent me a copy “N.Z. Herald”, contg. an unpleasant & untruthful statement *re* W.C. & Mao. Lexn. & I have written to the speaker—T. Peacock, & shall send you the copy of my letter, also, the sd. “N.Z. H.”, but please *return both*—Hill is very much vexed at it; he also tells me—that he had seen in an Auckld. P., extracts from my von Haast’s paper, w. review of same; I have also *tried* to get this from Athenæum but without success.—

We had another pretty *long & thick fog* last week, w. changeable & wet weather,—this mg. *very fine*—aftn. & evg. rain. The “*clans*” are gathg. to Synod—on 25th, but what is to be the *result*? I am thinking of taking my Synodal flight—to the wilderness. You *amuse me* in saying, Pape is a *Cornishman* (& then, like your friend Tregear finding his name to be a Cornish one!) Pape is a Hanoverian: his wife hailed from Cornwall. One item of your budget pleased me much—Victor being *so much better*: such a relief also to you & Mrs. Harding: may it long continue & increase!—

I have been down in town but *little* of late—I never go save on *business*: one curious transformation is the shop—2 doors from Craig’s, & next to Owen’s—become Conroy’s Butcher’s Shop! Lascelles, Senr., is leaving for India, his Liby. was sold by Mont. L. on Friday evg., I wished to get the copy of Hd Bk NZ Flora (nearly new! & uncut, one thick vol.) & had in my Memo. to auctr. mentioned 12/- (this *before I saw it*)—but Hill told me it brought 31/- *good*.

I believe I am in for some of the books (*so Hill*), 3 vols. “Trans N.Z. I.”, IX, X, XI, among others, but have not yet heard from auctr. I went on Tuesday (18th) to Noa H’s funeral. I had, the wk. before, arranged to go—and in town on Monday 17th saw Archdn. S.W. & had a *long* talk w. him *re* Noa, &c—he also wished me to be there,—the Archdn. read B.S.—I took my *Mao*. P.Bk. w. me, & went *into* the Ch. with the rest: the *first* Mao. S. I have heard for many a yr. I returned without lunching in pouring rain—a *severe* gale that nt., & all next day: Had, also, to *rub noses* w. abt. a score of *old* men there. This mg. I went to Augustine’s: there also on last Sy. mg., Clarke, Taradale, offd. Eccles informs me, that tomorrow he brings from Lindauer, Bp. Williams’ portrait. Rev. D. Sidey does not look well, & *complains*. Howlett has given Ed. Board a bit of his mind, in a letter to “Herald”, & told Fannin to look-out as he will be a perfect *pole-cat* to him!! Gladstone has a theolgl. essay (on schism &c, in Ch.) in Augt. no. “XIX Century”—I shall look it up. I write now—as *next* wk., S.F. M., & *this* wk. Synod *folks* will be calling.

So good bye, with kind regards
Yours ever W. Colenso

Dr. Branting I *knew well*—in Bush: in his old palmy days, & more recently in his low sad ones: I always expected this.—

1894 September 23? to Hill⁷²¹

Napier,
Sunday 23rd., III, p.m.

Dear Mr. Hill

I have found the Bp’s letter & it is as I had said—I shall give you 2 extracts (*verbatim*) therefrom, *instead* of sending, as I promised: I now purpose going to town tomorrow to *show letter to the Dean* as he, *seemed* to me, to be too much inclined to doubt the *efficiency* of the Bp’s paper—*i.e.* *License*.

Mg. fine—I to Augustine’s—now cloudy, but as the glass is high & steady, I think it may continue fine tomorrow. May meet with you in town somewhere. Yours ever

W. Colenso.

P.S. According to *rule*—I *should* be leaving for Bush on Tuesday—May yet go on Wednesday, or so, if *expelled*—

1894 October 2: to Mrs Hill⁷²²

Napier,
October 2nd. 1894.

Dear Mrs. Hill

Many A1 thanks for your kind and esteemed remembrance of me—in your valued note of yesterday,—it seemed to strike afresh a chord in my heart to know that the wife of my good friend—in the midst of her many duties, domestic & social—found time to write to this old man—long so solitary, and now so very near the brink of separation! I too, when in the Synod, looked to see if you were among the few ladies who were present, (as I knew from Mr. Hill that you were there at the opening,) but could not identify you.—

I have been closely engaged writing to England by this S.F. Mail, and have once more concluded. I trust Mr. Hill has fair weather at Wairoa, and will be able to return to us “without let or hindrance” of any kind when he has finished his work there.

I note with pleasure what you so kindly say repecting my promised visit to Bluff Hill when Mr. Hill returns,—and this I shall willingly endeavour to do. I think we may soon reasonably look for settled fine weather for a season,—that and a moonlight night to enable me to walk back of an evening would suit me very well—as I can walk farther and longer now that I could last year.—

Trusting you and your family are quite well, and with kind regards. Believe me

Yours very truly
W. Colenso.

721 MTG HB m58/50(b), 57787: month and year not given, but fits here.

722 ATL MS-Papers-0146-2

1894 October 3: to Harding⁷²³

Napier, Octr. 3/94

Dear Mr Harding

I feel somewhat inclined to write to you to night,—to thank you for so very kindly sending me 3 papers; to do this, I fear, I caused you some trouble & waste of time: I wish also to tell you a little *re* events of last wk. here:—and (before it is too late) to call yr. attention to 2 of our last wk's. papers (D.T., & Evg.N., of 27th) as these contain *stirring* arts. on the Bishop-elect. I have endeavoured *in vain* to get copies! (like those you mention w. you) *sold out*.

1. Howlett's letter, which you read on file, is an incisive one! & contains much to the point; curiously enough, 2 days ago I recd. a letter from Howlett, containing *that letter*, also "Neuropath's"—both as clippings sent to him from Wgn. I believe that Hill, finding that I could not get to see a copy, wrote to Howlett, & so H. to me; his letter that covered them was only a short note of introduction.—

The long abstract from (or, rather, abstract of) Tregear's "Myth." paper, sent by you—is, a flighty farfetched one: no wonder that the Dons came down on him! I should think *T. himself* (or some *good friend*) *furnished the report*—no ref. to either Maskell or Sir James. I also noticed, that your meetings are *forthrightly*: good, w. workers, as it keeps alive interest in them.—

I sent you copy of mine to Peacock: I have his reply—which I will send for your considn.—I do not exactly like it.

Yesterday I despatched my lot to Engd., 5 tin boxes (3lbs. ea.) of Crypts. w. long letter memos. &c., per *Direct M.*; w. letters & papers (as usual) per S.F., I have also been ansg. several local letters, so that I have—once more!—"cleared the decks"!

Lascelles, Senr., is *leaving for India*: his Library sold last wk. I visited *Monty's* sale-room first to see the books, several good ones among them, & I thought on you—I *party. wanted* "N.Z. Fl. Handbook", in *good* condn. & indeed *uncut*, but it went beyond my fig. (left w. auctr.)—& brought 31/—*good* it was worth that—& *more* to any one requiring it; (I don't know who bought it). I got "Lives Eng. Cardinals", 2 vols. 8vo., also "Life of Margaret of Anjou", 2 vols. 8vo., both in *very good* condn. Library books: also, Tennyson's, Shelley's, Karr—"Tour round my Garden", 2 copies, 3 vols. "Trans. N.Z. Inst." (IX, X, XI), "Pictorial Cabinet of Marvels", 4to—intg. & fully illd.—these latter ones I purchd. to give away to yg. correspds. in Country: today I opened a big parcel, from London 2 months ago, contg. "Paxton's Flower Garden", 3 vols. 4to. w. smaller books:—so you may see I am a little again in your favourite line.

I suppose you will have known the results of the Synod: Archdn. L.W. being Bp.-elect. During the past winter, Hill, having got hold of the vol. "Report General Synod, w. Constitn. & Rules of the Provinl. Ch.", he found, that I, *as a licensed Cl.*, was *entitled* to a seat in Synod, but to make it sure, H. wrote (a case) to Bp. Cowie actg. Primate, & Bp. C. in reply, said, [he told Eccles the same when in Auckld.] "*I had*", referring H. to the same Canon, containing it. So H. on Synod opening brought up the matter, but President

(Archd. L.W.) would not allow it; much talk (pub. & priv.) folld., & in the evg. the 2 Archdns. came to Hill & sd. "How much they should like to see me there w. them, *but* under the *proviso* cl.", & I had told H., *I would not* accept it.—Howr. next day at meeting, Can. St. H. propd. & Archd. S.W. secd.—a Resolution invitg. me, & Fielder was sent up w. it—I told F. I wou. not go thither, save *as my right*.—but Robertshawe, Eccles, & others, also came & I gave way to them, & went, and certainly was *very well recd.* Bp. elect came down to entrance to receive me, with a hearty shake hand & kind words (!!!) folld. by S.W. & the Canons, & the Dean, & the Parsons, & some of the older identity lay—Newton, Shirley, St. Hill, &c. & so I remd. till close—x.15 p.m.—I give *you* this in full: I expect to go to Woodville after mid. of month. I am keeping well, but feeling *sudden change*, *cold* S., yesty. & to-day. Hope you & yours are well

Believe me yours truly, W. Colenso.

P.S., Who is this "George Allen" that comes out re Ngauruhoe? as an authority.

P.S. Supplementary to mine of 3rd. inst.

Napier
Friday night
Octr. 5/94

Dear Mr Harding

I am going to surprise you,—I trust agreeably so.

I think I told you how I was assisting Robertson, G.P.O., with *old* P.O. memoranda—sorts: well, he wanted more of the *earliest* times of *Colony*, & I promised to dig and delve in hopes: so, this day I went to work, and to my surprise found the enclosed curious-looking letter—opening it, reading, & also my *rough* draft of a reply! *I was astonished*:⁷²⁴ then I sought *first* for my *old* Pg. Off. waste book & having found therein the entries, &c—I made up my mind to copy *these* for you: & they altogether must tell their own tale.

I have scarcely any recollection of the whole transactions!! not even w. all these various entrys to aid me: but I have little doubt that the whole lot was *the lot which Yate brought to N.Z. from Sydney*—as I wrote to you some time ago—& was scarcely ever used. You may copy the 2 letters, if you wish to do so, & of course keep the memos. extracted. I have a *faint* remembrance of Edgar, none of Kitchen; Mr Kempthorne was the C.M.S. agent at Auckland; and in "Jany 1843," I transferred everything of Pg. Office to Mr. Telford—a young printer from Scotland, sent out by C.M.S. to succeed me *as Printer* (only) when I went to reside with the Bp. at Waimate. Yours ever

W. Colenso.

Have found a few old P.O. memoranda, which I am sending on to Wgn.—*Have lost a day!*

Memo—

I find these old entries in my Pg. Off. waste-book:—also, monies received duly entered in Pg. Off. Ledger, & accounted for:—

723 ATL qMS-0498.

724 Colenso here refers to a letter from the Colonial Secretary's office and his reply (25 July 1891 above).

No. 2.

25th. I closed my letter to you late last night (having had 2 visitors), and in bed I recollected *another* small item *re* the old ptg. p., which I had, at N., determined to tell you.

In further rummaging for old Post.O. spoils for Robertson G.P.O. (who, by the way, seems a nice fellow, writes *good manly* letters free from “fads”, &c.) I came on a wee *home-made* Memo. Book, & one of the first items therein—date, “*Jany. 1835*”—was, “recd. from Genl. Store at Kerikeri—a lot of loose type, 1 pair cases, & a ptg. press”!!!—and to this hour I have *no recollection* of the said “press”: it must have been a *small* one as it was *together & in a case*. Now at Paihia, my *first* residence, for several months I had *no* house or “whare” of my own—my room (*pro tem*) was the wee “vestry room” (so-called) of the Mission chapel—a small portion of a long *low* “lean-to”, wh. ran the length of chapel, & was only 5 feet high at entrance side, the major part being used as an Infants’ school-room, and outside my window the *cemetery*!!

Mr. Baker (Eb’s. pater) was the *store-keeper* of Paihia station, & in his big store the said big box of type, &c., was deposited—where it stood undisturbed for years! *all* I can recollect is, the mass of shining new type (*pie*) in that case, w. 2 or 3 “pages” of letters in brown paper among it—and even this is very shadowy.—

And I have been thinking that *this press* is the one that the Maoris now have in the Bay, (according to Winkelmann, & *his* informant,) this they could have *easily* obtained (by plunder or purchase) from Kororareka, & *not* either of my 2 (Stanhope, & Columbian—“Eagle”) from Bp. Selwyn’s Parnell, Auckland—whither these were taken a few *weeks* after I had left the Bay. Moreover, in my ptg. off. Ledger (wh. I was allowed by the N. Missionaries to retain) I find *all* sales only entered & accounted for: I *should* have looked therein *earlier*, had I remembered the transactions, as this big book was always out—loose, & handy in my back-room y’clepd “Library”. I hope this may *interest* you.

I feel better this mg.; would I were at N.!

Good bye, *again*, Yrs. sincerely, W. Colenso.

1894 November 4: to William Colenso⁷²⁷

Napier, N. Zealand,
November 4th./94.

My dear Nephew William,

I cannot tell you how glad I was yesterday on receiving your letter of Sept. 16th.—in prompt reply to mine; and this feeling of pleasure was increased when I read it and noted all your manly & good expressions. Of course, had I known that you were so carefully economizing that £5. I sent you for poor Ellen, I should have been easier in mind during this last year of time.—Now, then to business: (1.) partly owing to my *not* hearing from you, and to the exigencies of the case—want on *her* side, and extreme old age on *mine*, and your *own* constant and pressing business engagements—I had already mentioned the matter to Sarah (and I think also to Rd.), and Sarah agreed to act: and as I have to remit *her*

money (once more for that everlasting drain Glen Trewithen) by this outgoing Mail, I shall just make *one* draft serve. (2.) I shall send £100. *For Ellen*, but how *the better* to use it for her benefit, *I leave entirely to you and to your sister*. I do not know Ellen’s *state* of health, or, if she could well be *trusted* with money to keep, or, her *habits*: but one thing I do know (from you), that she, poor soul! Has only £16. a year—on which to exist—or starve. Now you there on the spot, knowing her and her peculiar ways and requirements, must so use this sum as most conducive to her wants: either (say) by placing it in the Bank (that is the remainder) after deducting £10. For a year for her use,—or by investing this £100. As you kindly did her £200. Moreover, I would also send Home another £100. If *needed*, to make her last days a little more tranquil & comfortable. So do you & your sister Sarah put your two heads to work, and *act quickly, in this matter*, and *settle it, & let me know*. Fortunately, I have the money at command just now! For only 3 days ago I sold at Auction my Town Sections (of which I think, I wrote to you in my last,) as these were eating themselves up in *heavy* Rates & Taxes ever increasing!! I shall send you a Paper containing their sale;⁷²⁸ and, as you may readily suppose, I have already *lots* of applications for aid! Another fortunate circumstance, (seeing our monthly S.F. Mail only left us 3 days ago,) is, this of a Direct Mail leaving next week, which is timed to reach England on Xmas. Day.

I am much pleased, my dear nephew, in knowing again & from *you* (as I have often heard from others) of your doing so well in your business, also your brother Rd. in connection with you: and of your being again elected to your Borough Council; of your being an active member of the two Libraries of *our* old town, and of your bringing up *one* of your sons to your own trade & calling; *this* is as it should be, though I never approved of my brother (your Father) bringing up so *many* of his sons to his own trade.—

I really pity Preby. Hedgeland, (we corresponded for a short time a few years ago.)—but, I fear, he has to thank himself for much that has taken place,—he should have shown more firmness, more consistency, *early*, and kept that wretched Jew curate in his proper place, and not allowed the innovation of “Cassocks”. There is vastly too much of High Church and Ritualism among us here, (though far worse in some other places,) and I set myself resolutely against it, now, as I *ever did*, and against all “fads”—especially in matters of Religion—Mormons, Adventists, Spiritualists, Christadelphians, Salvation-Army Mole, & Theosophists,—of this *last* we have at the present time their Johanna-Southcote-like prophetess, *Mother Besant*, who arrived in Napier yesterday and held forth last night in the theatre. No doubt, your Bishop is *too High* Church, (I have long seen that in the papers,) such fantastic dreams are more than ever out of place in *Cornwall*; when will our Church of England awake to her duty!—I was much pleased 2 months back, in reading in the “Rock” Newspaper a letter from the Bishop of Worcester, *against* that miserable Hymn Book (“Ancient & Modern,”)—stating, it was the cause of Romanism going ahead in England. I lectured against its use, a few years ago, here, saying, it should be publicly *burnt* here in Clive Square. There are a few good Hymns in it, just enough to deceive the unwary—jam and sugar for the enemy’s false teaching. This century has indeed been the prolific age of novel Religious sects & parties! How many do I recollect

727 ATL Ms-papers-10535-1.

728 WC: 13th. Not *now*—none handy, and I a long way from shops in town.

springing!! from the sad Puseyite & Tractarian movement at Oxford, before I left England, (which I, *then*, called, “the Blight,” & “the curse” of our dear old Church of England.)—the great apostate movement of Rome, with her false additions to the old creeds,—and the low upstart lying delusions of the Mormons, Adventists, and miserable (and *falsely called*) “Salvation” Army. I have preached against them all; but the wonder with me, is, that the several Christian Churches do *not* (apparently) *see* this—that their *errors* and *false* teachings are clearly truly and frequently shown in the N. Test. by Jesus himself from the very beginning of his teaching (*Matt.* VII. 13–23), and by his Apostles; and the Church *in particular* is informed, that such would surely come to pass, and be as signs of the end! (1 Tim. IV. 1–5: 2 Tim. III. 1–6.)

I am pleased in hearing of your “Sailor-boy” having just passed his Mate’s Examination and gained his Certificate: may he succeed in his onward progress, & gain the top of the tree: and may our Heavenly Father ever preserve him!—

Here, only a few days ago, we have been awfully excited—and, also, the whole Colony of N.Z. together with the neighbouring ones,—at a dreadful shipwreck, in fine weather too!! by which more than 100 miserably perished! one of the worst (if not the very worst) N.Z. has yet known: I send you a paper containing it.⁷²⁹—

I am keeping fairly well, though lately for a whole week I was suffering much from a very severe cold). Sometimes I take service in one of our Churches—always ready, as an “emergency man.” On the 14th. ult., in the absence of the Dean, I took Mg.S. in the Cathedral—a very large Congregation: same day, Evg.S. in St. Augustine’s, in this town: on 21st. at Woodville—100 miles S.,—and on Advent Sunday I have to take duty again in the Cathedral: May GOD enable me for it! *Such work, is, as ever, my chief joy.* I am still able to take 2 full Ch. Services in the day, and I *cannot* preach *short* Sermons.

One short sentence in your letter I don’t understand: you say,—“If I dare to give you any advice I would say, by all means keep that buggy, horse and boy, it would save your legs & feet much, so have them & enjoy them as you deserve.” Wherever did you pick up that? I *never* had a buggy, nor for 20 years a horse. I should like well enough to have such as you mention, but I cannot afford it—too much outlay for my poor *self*! Besides my residence here is on a high craggy hill, not easily accessible to a buggy: Willie can explain the locality.—

(Novr. 10th.)

I now proceed to close—as I have to be very busy tomorrow & next day. Since writing above I am unexpectedly called to take 2 full Church Services *tomorrow*, 11th. inst., the Minister of St Andrew’s (the port Ch.) having gone suddenly to Christchurch: so I shall be there in the evening, & at St. Augustine’s here in town, in the morning.—And on Monday night, 12th., I have to read 3 papers and exhibit specimens.—

Looking over what I have rather loosely written about Churches and Sects and parties,—I think I should add (to prevent any misconception) that I do not “hail” as belonging to the so-called *Low Church* or evangelical party), neither indeed to the *High Church* (as it is commonly understood):

and if I must name *one*, as in some measure agreeing with me, it would be the *Broad*, or Reasonable Church party—which I believe to be *the Church* of the future:—as it certainly was originally *the true one*, before the sad increase of human traditions, superstition, & man’s garnish. the word of GOD—of Jesus—and of the Apostles, in *all their plainness*, are my joy, my treasure, my *all*: and so I preach, GOD helping me.—

The weather is still very fine, and I am keeping well. I *do not wish* for Ellen to *know* who succours her—at the same time, I leave it to you & S. to let her know—or not.—

And with an old man’s Love to you, my dear nephew, & to your wife & family, Believe me, Yours Affecty.
W. Colenso.

1894 November 13: to Mortensen⁷³⁰

Napier, Tuesday night
November 13th. 1894.

Dear Hans Mortensen,

I was very pleased to receive your kind and welcome letter last week, it had *no date inside* but the post-office mark was the 6th. I have been *very busy of late*, indeed I may truly say my being so busy has *only ended this day*—this evening, the out-going mail to England closing. I was obliged to serve 2 Churches last Sunday; and I had been working hard in finishing my paper for our meeting held last night, and being also the *last* meeting for this year I had mounted some of my new plants (from Dannevirke & Woodville), also some of Mr Hill’s collecting from woods near East Cape, to show to the meeting.—

I have been keeping very well—only in my returning from Woodville a fortnight ago, I caught a *severe cold* and sore throat at Dannevirke, that laid me aside for several days—but I am happy to say, I am once more “*all right*”—for a *little longer*.—

I am glad, dear Hans, to find you and yours all well in health, and that you are a keeper at Home, looking after your land and garden, and enjoying the company of your own dear family growing up about you.—May our Heavenly Father ever keep, and bless you and yours; keep *fast hold* of His gracious and loving promises to us, men, and be not drawn aside from the faith of your fathers, or any noisy and talkative party or people of the present time: every year seems to be bringing forth something new and strange in Religious matters, and *all under the appearance* of the words and name of Jesus—but they are *not* from Him:—but from “false prophets” or teachers “in sheep’s clothing,” as *He said* (see Matthew, ch. VII. 13 to 23 verses.)

You mention your proposed trip to the tops of Ruahine range about Christmas. Well, if you go, I hope you may enjoy your visit,—may be it will make you think you are got back to the mountains and snows of your *Fatherland*.

If I were young and active I should much like to go with you and Mr. Westall, but alas, that *cannot* be, I *must be*

⁷²⁹ The steamer *Wairarapa* struck a reef off Great Barrier Island with the loss of 134 lives.

⁷³⁰ MTG HB m84/20, 57802.

content. I thank you for your offer, to get me a few flowers or plants, but I cannot well direct you to any: you may meet with something *new*, and if so, and you can *easily* bring me a sprig, & flower, & fruit, anything to hand, do so—but *do not give yourself much trouble about it.*

Our year of 1894 is fast running out, and I hope to see you and Norsewood in the summer.—

Remember me *most kindly* to your dear Father-in-law, and to the Clemett family so *near you.*

And with kind regards to your good wife & to yourself,
Dear Hans, & love to your children, I am Yours sincerely,
W. Colenso

1894 November 14: to Harding⁷³¹

Napier, Novr. 14/94

Dear Mr Harding

I hope you have been so busy in your ptg. of.—of late, that you have had *no time* to think of me—or, of my owing you letters. I have *been very busy*, (am I yet out of the wood?) my last to you was on 24th. ult.—from Dannevirke on my way back from Wdv. The next day I was attacked *suddenly* w. severe cold in chest & sore throat, both *very prevalent there* then: I was indeed very bad, I returned to Napier by degrees, reaching N. by Saty. nt.—then laid up 4–5 days (scarcely able to write by S.F. Mail), & could not go out to see Lyndon, & so that week passed: then I knew I had to prepare for Society Meetg. (promised), when lo! on Wednesday night, *late* (7th.), a visit from Chardn. of St. Andrew's, for me to take Mg. S. at St. Augustine's on Sunday (11th.) & Evg. S. at St. Andrew's:—and *all this unexpected extra*, owing to O. Dean rushing off to Xt.Ch. as a Teetotal Delegate!!! and I not yet recovd. from my cold (as *to voice*). However, I consented, & have been able to perform that duty—a pleasing time at the Port, large Congn., & Bp's. sister and daughter (Mrs Clarke) among them—who, after S., informed me, of their having on that same day recd. wire from Bp. of his save arrival in Persia.—

Then, Monday night, our *last* Meeting, audience *large, good*, Dean, wife & fy, Mr. Paterson, Hill wife & daughter, Dr. Moore, Craig, Crerar, Jr., Fraser (Banker), *Sturm* & many others: I read my 2 p., & showed spns. (Botanl.) mounted, & showed my rough draft of paper no. 3—Botany, to be copied forthwith; then came the inevil. Tea, Coffee & Cake; I (having before *endured* the Stock's supper—given by the Fox) this time brought a little *Wine* & took my glass before them all—who *looked pleased* (I told them jokingly of their former Fox's supper, and of my pangs, &c &c—& they *did laugh*).—

Then came the big portrait (only recd. on Saty. nt.) which they, *all hands*, praised to the skies: I could not *well* join—for *I don't exactly like it*: I said, in ansr. to many enquiries, "I cannot see my own face." Hill made a splendid speech! the best I have ever heard from him: one fault only, laying the sweet *on me* too *much*. It is *fairly reported* (say, ¼th.) in "D.T.", and I send you a copy.⁷³² I said a good deal more

than there is given there—all ended well: only *President* (& Chn.) Humphries was in too *great a hurry*, and so cut it short, & prevented Dean & others from speaking, which they had *intended*, & since lamented. H. had told me *early*—he did not like waiting after viii, and that he would not be out after x!!—The said portrait is now in Craig's w. Yesterday I *worked hard* to send my Direct Mail (omitted last S.F. one,) and last nt. & this nt. I am on *local* letters, answering, and am pretty well again—*Laus Deo.*

The advd. T.Sns. all sold a little above upset price (wh. I had purposely made very low.) and now I have *no* T.Sns. left—& am for ever, I trust, free from those atrociously high valuations & payt. of Rates & Taxes.—2 Sns., valued by Govt. @ £100. *each*, I got after hard fighting reduced to £75. each, sold for £22. and £26:—of course the *low* upset, & *easy* terms, brought a large attendance, & it was a good sale, but I lost considy. on Wellesley Rd. Sections, which (to please Waterworth) cost me last yr. £110. to fill in.—And now came Act II. of the play! letter on letter for *aid*, also personal applcns.—some *refused*, point blank". One, & the *first personal*, I will give—it was *early* after sale, & it was *yr. sister!!* w. a book, ms. heading by McCully, for a Presbytn. Sy. Sch. house at Meeanee,—how much she reminded me of *you!* we talked a little of *you*:—F. & M. all well, & yr. sister in appy. *good spirits*. Here it is still fine weather, & fields & gardens very dry; wind high yesterday mg., but *not* like it was further S.—Eugene's day is past—*where is he?* I would like to put him in the stocks!!!

Re, the sad "Wairarapa" affair, I say nothing: only I am grieved at the line taken by the Auckland lawyers, & others, in *endeavouring* to blacken the conduct of the Captain—poor fellow!

I don't know if you knew Fannin's eldest daughter—she was married yesterday to J.D. Canning's youngest son.—

Our good friend Hill, had a *severe* accident—it might have proved fatal;—he was riding by night along the public road, N. of Tolaga Bay, when he came *suddenly* across wire from tel. post to the *other side* of the road (acting as guys) wh. caught H. by neck, & unhorsed over rump! & he lay insensible some time! 10 m. from nearest house: horse, too, severely injured, obliged to leave it at Tolaga. He returned to N. last wk., & has kept quiet at home: *he is much shaken*. What a fool of an Engineer, or Linesman!!! I have promised to go to Bluff Hill on Friday evg. next;—shall (I hope) *walk* back late.

I noticed what you said in your last, *re* your thoughts of *removing* Pg.O.—I *cannot advise you in this matter*—but, from this distance, & bearing in mind the situations of Pg. Offices I have *known* at Home—London & Country—I should be *against it* & further think you should be in *cheaper* houses—*wholly irrespective of situation*. You *do not require* a fine *front* shop site.

I hope this may find you & yours all well. Mr. Paterson is to be at Waipawa on Sunday next; & I have to take duty at Cathedral, & at Augustine's, on 1st. Sy. in Decr.

And w. very kind regards, Believe me
Yours truly, W. Colenso.

731 ATL qMS-0498.

732 *Daily Telegraph* 14 November 1894 p.3: "The portrait in oils of the Rev. W. Colenso F.R.S., executed to the order of the H.B.

Philosophical Society by Herr Lindauer, is on view in Mr. Craig's window, and during the day has attracted a great deal of public attention."

1894 December 14: to Harding⁷³³

Napier, Decr. 14/94:
viii. p.m.

Dear Mr Harding

Your (2nd.) letter, dated 12th to hand this mg., & your first one of 28/xi, being still unansd. I must e'en write to you this night. If you have recd. *all* the papers I have lately sent you, you will have known (in part) how busy I have been—and *am* still, for a little longer.—This mg. I sent a letter to H., *re* R.Ch.⁷³⁴ also one to Ed. N.Z. H. (Auckd.) *re* a statement therein—on *Moa*, and Polack, & W.C.⁷³⁵—an error that origd. w. Hamilton, *or* Hutton, *or both*.—And yesty. Mr. Bradbury, *most unexpectedly* called on me—to take the 2 S. at Augustine's on Sunday next, he going w. wife (unwell) to Wairoa for a month, & Welsh coming hither in his place—*next week, for 1 month*.

Re your letter—I congrat. you on Mrs. H. & new comer *being well*: hope you may all be so & *together* at W. for New Year.

I trust you will have *enough* work to do in Pg. Off. (not more)—fearing you may not stand it: I remember a Compo. in Watt's Pg. O. who always sat on a high stool in his frame: you might adopt that on *some* work.

Your inform. *re* Banks is very unsatisfactory: Bk. N.Z. is bad enough, & if any thing happens w. *them*—*I shall feel it—perhaps heavily*—for all I have of money is *now* in *them*: a few years ago, when mortgages fell in (*not* money lent, for I had none to *lend*)—but payments for *lands sold* under Mtge., I placed *all*, as it came in, into Banks—to have no more trouble, bother, worry & loss—yet, choosing the loss from 7 to 4½, & now 4%. I am called on to *pay re* N.Z. & *I don't like it*—because *I don't know* the future. However, I shall not make myself mis. over it; I have never yet *wanted* accessories, & I don't think I shall.—

Isitt is here this week, starring it! Mrs Hill last nt. chrwoman, and the *Dean* to nt., at wh. I am *sorry*. I have recd., some *strange* letters of late: from big folks, University of Melbourne, enqg. *re* Tregear's Dicty! (a most unpleasant subject)—I told you—some time back—of Archd. L.W's. letter to Atkinson (*published*) against the Dy.—but you (as usual!) responded not. I have also recd. enquiries (from *high* folks abroad) *re* *Hawaiki*, which I *shall not* ansr. Also from Canterbury way, *re* "Customs" (000) of Ancient Maoris—in replying to these I have sd., see "*Trans.*"—& other books. Hamilton's *foolish* tirade & display *re* *Moa* bibliog. does mischief: and now H. is at me, *again*, on *other* matters, but (like *another H.!*) never replying properly to letters. I am thinking of giving up correspce. altogether—it is becoming so unsatisfactory, & settle down to reading. Hill is looking a *little better*—*at last!*

I have written 5 + 1 = 6 letters to H. *re* Rom. Ch., & am down for 1 more next wk., but you should see *all*—pro. & con. Messrs. Paterson, Grant, Sidey, Eccles, Robertshawe, & Welsh, and your Uncle J.H. have thanked me *heartily*—I fancy, *some* of the "parsonettes" of "Anglican" Ch. will not do so; but more anon—*after next*.

Weather still very dry here: Bob. poor fellow, *laid up*, w. something like *sciatica*, all this week: hitherto we have *managed*. 2 lg. L. in H. this mg.—one from "*Dannevirke*" (but?) *agt.* Grogan; and one from "*Meeanee*" (some fledgling pt.) *agt. us:* & Grogan is to *come out* in Herald tomorrow, w. "*letter & challenge*"!! (so Ed. *this day*.) There has been (& is?) much motion *re* this Controversy. When you see Mr. Luff remr. me *most kindly* to him. This month I celebrate (*quietly*) my 60th. yr. in N.Z. & 50th. yr. *residence* here! Did you see Howlett's L.? I sent you a copy. I do not remr. Hawthorne, neither his book.—I think the "judgt." is *too hard* on the poor Captain: and here I must close.

Kind regards, best wishes,

Yours ever, W. Colenso.

A wee book to hand this day from our *new* printers, Leigh & Ball.

1895 January 5: to Mortensen⁷³⁶

Napier
Tuesday
January 15th.,
1895.

Mr. Hans Mortensen,

My dear Sir,

A short time ago I wrote you a letter saying, I hoped to be leaving here for Norsewood *next week*, after the 20th., I *now* find, that I shall not be able to do so, therefore I write you early that you may know.—This alteration has only been made *this day*, and it is owing to the new Minister for one of our churches in this town not being able to leave Wairoa and come here for (say) 3 Sundays after next Sunday, and so I am called on to fill his place, otherwise the Church would be closed. However, as it is for a good cause, I know well, that *you*, Hans, will not complain much, and I do not expect any other matter to crop up after this;—and I will be sure to write to you *again*, as the time draws near.

I hope you are *all* well and enjoying fair weather, I have not heard of your going to the Mountains. I am keeping well—a thing to be thankful for,—for, as you have truly said, there is no blessing so great as this of *good health*, and, add to that, *a contented mind*, and a man has happiness in this world: but we don't always know it!!—The weather here still continues fine, and very warm at times.—

Kind loving regards to you *all* as if separately named, and believe me

Yours sincerely

W. Colenso

P.S. Don't fail to let Axel know early.—

733 ATL qMS-0498.

734 *Certain errors of the Church of Rome* (10 parts).

735 The Discovery of Moa Remains. *New Zealand Herald*. 15 December 1894.

736 MTG HB m84/20, 57802.

1895 January 9: to Hector⁷³⁷

Napier
Jany. 9th, 1895.

My dear Sir James Hector

In writing at this season (though late) I must not omit the good old hearty greetings of our forefathers—which I sincerely wish you.—

At last I send you, herewith, my Botanical papers, read *partly* in rough draft at our last meeting in Novr., with my promise, that clean copies should be ready *before* 31st. Decr.: but I did not then foresee the huge lot of writing that was so soon to fall to my lot! (10, or more, letters to our papers, some of which were long & requiring research and time: you may have seen or heard of them:—I have however worked diligently at these Papers: not yet knowing an hour's holiday: and I may tell *you*, my dear Sir James, that I have been stimulated to do so from a kind of — — — what? presentiment?—feeling, that these may be my *last* on Botanical subjects. I have much *other* work to do, & *age* tells; *partly*. in delicate examinations & microscope work my hand is unsteady, & that re-acts (!) on temper, &c. *Vae mihi!*—I am however keeping well: *far better* as to my old Chron. Rheumatism than I used to be, and this I have attributed to my long thorough and fearful bout with influenza 4 yrs. ago. I hope you are *quite* well. Shall I ever have the pleasure of *seeing* you again?—

With kindest regards,
Bel. me, yrs. faithy.
W. Colenso.

P.S. Have you seen Darwin's *Legacy*—the big "Index Kewensis"? vol. III lately to hand: how Hooker must *toil*!

1895 January 22: to William Colenso⁷³⁸

Napier, New Zealand,
January 22nd, 1895.

My dear nephew William

My last to you (and a *long* one) was on 10th. Novr.—that I trust you have long ago received, and with your sister acted on.

I wrote to Mr. Julyan, *as your Mayor*, and including also the Corporation of the Borough, a fortnight ago: which letter will I suppose have been received, and perhaps considered by you (as a body) before this can reach you. Possibly you may have been surprised at the contents of that letter: however, it was *no new thing with me*, for that *same* sum has been given by me for that purpose at my decease, in my former will: but I considered it better (as things are in this country—*now!*) to carry out myself and at once my old intention. I trust, that Mr. Julyan with you all Borough Councillors will promptly accede to my offer, and that I may soon hear from you & them to that effect. And do *you*—as my nephew & representing me there in my native town—*see that all is well & securely done*. I suppose that

you may have heard long ago, from your Father (my Brother) what *we*, as a family, had to endure in the olden times: and it is *not* that I am rich, or have *much* to leave, that I now do this; but because I wish, as a *faithful* steward, to do what is in my power, and is right to aid suffering humanity.

I have sent you some Papers lately, which may have interested you, especially my *last* long letter (No. VI.) published at Xmas:—this one, of course, caused some surprise here, even among my own friends! as this generation was entirely ignorant of my old warfare—fighting with the enemy in days of old! and I have received plenty of sound *Protestant* thanks.

By this Mail I send you a Paper, giving an account of our *grand doings here last Sunday*: though the half is not told. I have been *very busy* of late, and did hope and arrange for leaving Napier *this week* on my deferred Xmas. holiday: but I have had to postpone it, and remain for Ch. duty at St Augustine's, 2–3 Sundays, the Minister of that Church having *suddenly resigned*.—

Find time to write me a full and clear letter on *all* these subjects here touched on.—

I am keeping well: "a wonder," as they tell me: hope you & yours are well also.—

With much love,
Believe me to be,
Your affectionate Uncle,
W. Colenso.

1895 January 23: to Cheeseman⁷³⁹

Napier, January
23rd. 1895.

My dear Sir

I have this day received a letter from Mr. H. Suter (now there with you), and a casual remark he makes in it is the cause of my now writing. I have *long* known him, and we often corresponded at the S., & lately I received a note of enquiry from him, *re* shells, &c., and, in my reply I said, (something like this,)—"Is there a copy of "Index Kewensis" there in the Museum Library? I have recently received vol. III, and yesterday, in writing to Sir J. Hector, I put this same question, and now I put it to you. Indeed, in a letter of mine last year to Mr. Cheeseman I asked him, but I have had no reply to my letter." And I now *suppose*, Mr. Suter mentioned that to you; and now *he says* (in his letter just received)—Mr. Cheeseman did *not* receive such a letter from me last year. And so I am *now*, again, writing to you.—

I have long been wondering why I got no answer from you, particularly as my letter was a *long* & friendly one; and *with* it I sent you papers, and *in it* had offered you others, & spns.—and *now* I find (by chance) *you never received my letter*. However, I am *glad* to know this: and having kept a copy (blurred) of mine to you, I copy it *verbatim*.⁷⁴⁰ I also wrote, some time after, to Mr. Fenton, who kindly replied:

737 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000095/009/0170

738 ATL Ms-papers-10535-1.

739 Auckland Museum MS 58, Box 5, Folder 3.

740 This explains why the copy at Auckland Museum is endorsed "Copy" yet is in Colenso's hand.

and in Sept. I wrote to Mr. Peacock; I will send you the copy of my letter to Mr. Peacock, as it will give you more recent information *re* the Maori Lexicon: Mr. Peacock's reply (*hurried*, I think,) I don't exactly like. Please *return* the copy of my letter to Mr. P.—

It is rather a curious coincidence my *recommending* Mr. Suter to you!—

Trusting you are quite well, & with kind regards—
Believe me, Yours faithfully, W. Colenso.

1895 January 25: to Harding⁷⁴¹

Napier
Jany. 25th, 1895.

Dear Mr Harding

I really must write to *you* tonight, for I have not done so for this year! Your kind long & interesting letter of 3rd. inst. being still unanswered. I was very pleased to hear of you & your having arrd. *safely* at Wgn., & were *all well* at time of writing, which blessing I trust continues with you.

I have been very busy since my last, but the heavier portion I finished last wk.—*i.e.* my Botanl. papers, which I sent to Ed.—Sir J.H., & recd. his note in reply—“just in good time, as he was leaving” (to morrow 26th.) “w. Governor & party for S. Islets. I sent you Papers—1, *re* “Jones” (of Baron Munchausen—or Admirable Crichton—*fame*), 1, Hill's Bimetallism, w. Editor's article: and 1, Consecration of Bp. Wms. on 20th. (of which you have had a similar show there at Wgn. this day.) I hope you recd. 'em all. I shall send you, w. this, a copy of “D.T.” contg. my L. to “N.Z. Herald” (re Polack & Co.),⁷⁴² which *somehow* McD. *republished* of his own accord.—

Were we together I have *many things* to relate, but *must select*. Last wk. I waited on Walker (Ed. H.), having previously arranged—at iii p.m., to show him copies of early ptd. works, mss., & R.C. *images*, mentioned in my letter no. VI. He seemed much pleased, particularly w. 8vo. Ed. N.T. Maori: I gave him a copy of “Sg. Ty. *Waitangi*,” ptd by Didsbury—strange that W., as *Ed.*, did not possess a copy!—

I have arranged for a visit, some early night, to Hd. off., to *see* their comps. at wk. indeed, I have 2–3 times mentd. it to *Peter D.* Of late there has been a regular fusillade in “H.” & in “D.T.” on Bimetallism v. Monometallism. Haggan, very long letters, & frequent too, Hill, ditto, and *now* Sutton. Ellison also, 2–3: McDougall in “D.T.”, & W. in “H.” *against* the Bimetallists, & I think *Mc.* has the best of it.—

Changes here, in Ch. (& in other) matters since my last.—Rev. A.M. Bradbury has resigned, & Welsh, from Wairoa, comes in: W. is *now* at W., & I have consented to act until he returns, say 2–3 Sundays: otherwise I should now have been inland, & probably at Norsewood.—Archdn. S.W., the Dean, St.H., & Webb go to Genl. Synod at Nelson: you may probably see *some* of them (cler. & lay) in their passage thro' your city—espy. Bp. Wms. That Sy. (20th.) here was certainly a *grand* one—in imposing show & ceremony, &

number, at all events: of course, *not* ½-told in “H.”—in fact could not be in a Daily. All came off without a “hitch”,—I *endured* all very well—the Services being very long.—

Hill's off. is now *upstairs*—in my old Treasurer's Room; also *out* of his front book-room: F. was *nearly* evicted! it was a toss-up, *which*: the rooms wanted for the *new Dept.*, advcg. money by Govt. Have not seen H. for this year, though here in N. yesty. I reminded Dinwiddie, of Annl. Mtg. “*first* My, in Feby”. I hoped it may come off on its own *proper* day: I dislike those puttings-off.—

I told you of Anderson leaving me in March—bound for *Home*! well: a fortnight ago I had my talk w. *him*, showing him the folly of such a thing—as far as *he* was concerned, (he has much fallen off of late, losing strength, laid up occasionally, &c.)—and that I should oppose to my utmost *their son* going w. them! (Fat in fire, that night: Robert, however, does not want to go, nor to leave me) next day I was asked, by R., for the son (John) to come in to see me: *Yes*: & we talked for an hour—he, too, was w. me, in *not* wishing to leave N.Z., & to cut it short the “auld wifie” is to go *alone* (she came out *so*) in March; & R. & Son, remain *here*: for a long time (2 yrs. or more). R. has done *nearly all* domestic work & we shall toddle along together I dare say: *this eases my mind considerably*—now, I can go to Bush, &c, &c.—

Wonders will never cease! on Thursday night (viii), 17th. inst. *Herbert Jones* called!! I recd. him *very distantly*—refused his hand, & rated him. Enqd. If he had not recd. my L. to him at Auckld.? Yes. I repeated the prominent parts.—He remd. till ix.30, & then to call the next day at ii,—*this* he did & stayed till iv; I gave him 2 of my Napier pubs., & 2 others he had recently got at Craig's; & we *parted friendly*!—He has copies of nearly all vols. of Trans., & would obtain that of vol.I. (for my “Essays”) at Wgn. He denied wtg. the art. in the “Herald”, & sd. it was copied from “Manawatu Times”. I have recd. several letters from all quars., enqg. re, Insects, plants, blights, &c, &c., some most strange ones: among them, 1 from yr. bror. W.J. over Blenheim way.—I sent copies of Xmas. “Herald”, contg. no. VI, to Sir W.B.—*no* acknt. (& with it a note), & of the “N.Z. Herald” to Hutton, & (through you) to Hamilton—*no ackngt. also, curious* “blights” (?) on poplar leaves to Maskell—*no* ackgnt. (Is M. *vexed*—being an out-and-out Romanist?) Can you put me in a *good* way—of offering some of *our* pubs for sale? I have been thinking of speakg. to Crerar, & to Howe Bros., but I *don't* like to vex Craig. Craig *could* sell *more* if he really *cared* much about it; I give way, constantly.—

I don't suppose you knew W.J. Burton's wife, at Meeanee? she died 2 days ago: I went to see her 3 wks. back—quite resigned, & *more*, desirous of departing—in a tranquil state of mind. I have a very unpleasant matter to meet—on 1st prox. (ugly!) I find, I hold 'tween 40 & 50 Bk. N.Z. shares—the *call*—£10. *ea.* in '95; ½ at *once*: this was unexpected: I fear it may *ruin* some. One *respect*. Settler here, holds 150 shares!—the ship “Margt. Galbraith”—lately arrd. here, after a *long* passage (123 days), was “5 days hove to embayed by icebergs”. I send some scraps. Capt. R. comes out in Th. Royl. on Monday next!! to ansr. Carnell & Seddon. Craig is well, so is yg. Crerar, also Fanning, & Ferguson.

741 ATL qMS-0498.

742 The Discovery of Moa Remains. *New Zealand Herald*, 15 December 1894.

And now Good Bye. Kind regards & best wishes—
yrs sincerely, W. Colenso.

☞ You omitted to tell me, If you had seen before that
petition to the House, I sent you.—

1895 February 16: to Mrs Hill⁷⁴³

Napier
Saturday night
(*late.*)
Feby. 16, 1895.

Dear Mrs Hill

Having concluded preparations for tomorrow (when I have 2 *Services* in Cathedral!) and knowing how very busy I must be in the early days of next week, (S.F. Mail closing on Wed. mg., and I leaving for Bush District on Thursday 21^{st.}.)—I have made up my mind to write to *you now*, & answer your note of yesterday: although I *feel too tired* to do so as I wish—for these last few days have been rather trying ones with me—striving to get through several heavy jobs, so as to be able to leave next week.

In reply—I shall enclose a £1. note—and say nothing about it.

I am looking forward to meet Mr. Hill inland: my own stay there (this time) will be short: I hope to return to Napier on 7th. March, as I have promised Rev. O. Dean to take Service in his Ch. for him on the 10th, and I am *under promise* to Mr. Robertshawe to do the same for him on the 24th. of this month,—& again on 24th. of the next, that he may be free to visit the out-lying far off scattered settlers.—

I note what you say about Dr Hocken and Mr Hamilton—I doubt much my seeing them here—unless they should arrive early.

With very kind regards, I am
Dear Mrs. Hill, Yours faithfully, W. Colenso.

1895 February 21: to Mortensen⁷⁴⁴

Napier
Thursday
night, Feby.
21st. 1895.

Mr. Hans Mortensen,

My dear Sir

At last! I am able to up anchor and sail. I purpose leaving here tomorrow for Dannevirke (I have to hold Divine Service in the English Church there next Sunday, that Mr. Robertshawe may go to Weber District,) and my present plan is, to be at Makotuku, at Davis's, on Tuesday evening, and to *drive to Norsewood on Wednesday morning*, weather permitting, and should it be wet on that day, then on the first fine day after: and as Olsen's house is on the way to you, I

shall stop there a while, before I go on to your place. Olsen was here last week with his son, and he told me that Davis has a buggy and horse, so this will suit me very well. I shall write a note from Dannevirke to Davis, to secure a bed there.—

I hope that you are all well and that I may find you so, and with kind regards to you, & to all friends, I am, Yours truly
W. Colenso.

Let Axel know of this.

1895 February 26: to William Colenso⁷⁴⁵

Dannevirke (80 miles S. from Napier N. Zealand).
Feby. 26th. 1895.

My dear nephew William,

I only came to this forest retreat on the 22nd, glad to get away (at last!) from Napier, where I have been doing extra and heavy Ch. work during the preceding four weeks, all the Ministers (including the newly consecrated Bishop, the Dean, and the archdeacon) being away at the General Synod (held triennially) of our Provincial Ch. at Nelson in the S. Island,—leaving this old man in charge: the Sunday before I came away (17th) I had both Mg. and Evg. S. in the Cathedral, which nearly broke me down, the building being so capacious, requiring almost lungs of 100-horse power to be heard in speaking and the Congn. so large and attentive, especially in the evening, and the weather at this season (our “dogdays”) so very hot! However, I was enabled to perform *that*, and *all* the other duties, (thank God, our Heavenly Father!) and crawled back—*up* I should rather say—to my house at ix exhausted. Monday 18th I rested, Tuesday 19th I scribbled a *short* letter to Willie, as the S.F. Mail was closing, and prepared to leave for my holiday (long deferred). And just before I came away your letter of Decr. 30/94 and Jany. 2/95, via Brindisi (with others also from Penzance) arrived, these I have brought on with me, to reply to from this place by first “Direct Mail”.

Your letter is a long and interesting one (though *sadly so* in many respects!) I thank you for it. It is most unpleasant for you to *see*, and for me to read the wretched state of Ellen's residence! more so, perhaps, to *us*, than to herself, poor soul! And I am gladdened to know, that *you* have kindly and dutifully and Christianly, exerted yourself at once in her behalf. I esteem highly your remark,—“that it is only those who will visit at the Homes of the *very poor*, and there being brought face to face with poverty, can in any way understand their wants. I think, however, that Sarah's plan concerning the £100 sent, is by far the better one, *under all the circumstances*: indeed, I may tell you, that it was owing in great measure to *your having led the way in that former matter of so investing* Ellen's own £200, that I, and S. followed in your own steps, fully believing myself that *you*, in particular, would be sure to agree therein also. Moreover, had you earlier replied (as I had wished) on receiving that £5 I had sent you for Ellen in '93, to you only should I have remitted the £100: but as you were always so increasingly busy—in your trade, politics, and Ch. matters,—and Sarah having always shown herself (with me) as an A.I. Purser or

743 ATL MS-Papers-0146-2.

744 MTG HB m84/20, 57802.

745 ATL Ms-papers-10535-1.

Treasurer, and without family cares, I considered it better to include her with you in the settlement of it. I find, however, she has (rightly) seen the Post Master at Penzance, and has obtained from him a Memo *re* investing that £100,—giving Ellen £12.10.0. per ann. during life: which Memo. I have, and so the better way will be, *for Sarah alone*, to carry out and finish that matter. Your plan is, no doubt, the more businesslike one: but then there are so many contingencies, which, if Ellen should live (say) 15-20 years, might fail, in some respects at least, and continually cause much bother and worry: besides, I, my dear nephew, have been taught a *severe* and *losing* game by Banks, and Banking!—

I note what you kindly say about your allowing Ellen 4/- per week extra, until you hear from me in reply, and to meet that outlay of yours I enclose a P.O.O. for £5,—and will send you another £5, if *required*, to get her a little plain furniture. I don't know what you or your good wife would say, were you to see my House and Bedroom furniture! House, a wooden one, never painted since erection in 1859 (and then *only outside*!) no bath-room, no W.C., no lavatory, a plain and shabby-looking old Hermitage! Bedding, an *old* lumpy doe hair mattress of 1837, and so on. My old housekeeper has often twitted me about it. But I say, (1) Good enough for me: (2) I have all the *more* for the poor: (3) it is only for a *little* while longer.—

My last to you was on the 22nd Jany. which I hope you may shortly receive, and (together with your worthy Mayor and Bor. Council) early act on: as I wish to settle all such matters as quickly as possible. I think that letter will answer your remark concerning an Advertisement in our back Papers you wished to see, about sale of property here; $\frac{3}{4}$ ths of that sale will be swallowed up in that £1000.—

I have smiled—or, rather, had a good laugh!—over your quotation from my letter of “Octr. 19/93”, about the buggy: as, evidently, you did *not* read and consider it correctly. I had said, “*If it were not for these*” (my being overweighted) “I would keep a buggy, and horse, and bay, to drive.” But you wrote, thereon,—“By all means *keep that buggy*, and horse and bay, etc. etc., and enjoy them,” etc., as if I had them already in use. Perhaps, after all, it was an inconsiderate expression of mine; for *residing, as I am* at Napier, on the top of a high and broken hill, with no made carriage-road, yet! leading to it, I could not in any case well do so: and I have ever *preferred* my own legs to carry me about, and shall, I suppose, to the end—

You mention a remark of Sarah's to you, about the letter I had received from your step-son in Australia, which, it seems, I had sent to her: but, certainly with only a good intention. It is a great pity,—aye, a terrible thing! that there has long been, and is, such a want of love and unity in our family!—

You also rightly remark, that this large oil portrait of me, presented to me by our Philosophical Institute, is an honour to *you* and our family, as well as to myself. But, as I take it, I (or *we*) have still greater honours, here in N.Z.—viz, last month a prominent Settler of Wellington, christened his son “William Colenso”—this making the 7th. so named and known to me in the colonies.—⁷⁴⁶

I must now notice a few of your items. Mr. John James I knew very well, I see him as he was 65–70 years ago, (then an apprentice with dear old Mr. Dunkin, Saddler, (and Quaker) and afterwards in partnership with him: also, R. Victor, and the quaint old house! Some other aged Penzance folks, lately deceased, I remember well; as Mrs. St. Aubyn and her 3 daughters! very regular in their attendance at St. Mary's (old) Ch. in my early days, often have I sat on Mr. St. Aubyn's tombstone (raised and in shape of a coffin) in the lower S.W. corner of the then new (!) Burying Ground. I pity poor dear Mr. Hedgeland, but it is partly his own fault, he should *not* have given way a hair's-breadth in the senseless matter of the “Cassocks” at the beginning. If the papers I sent you last month reach you, (especially the “Herald” of Decr. 25th.⁷⁴⁷) you will see my *old* and firm opinion, concerning the Ritualists and their Mummery!—We have too much of it out here, which I openly oppose and preach against—at the same time, I am *no* “low Evangelical”.

I well remember Lariggan—with its lawn, roads, lanes pathways, stone stiles, and fields! at one time a favourite walk of mine by way of the Minney, Lovelane, and the Green—and will endeavour to get you some seeds of shrubs, etc. for your friend.—

Sarah has written me a pretty full account of your and her meetings and *non-agreements* about the Bk. Draft! I marvel at *that*: and am right glad *you did not attempt it*, for if you had, I should not again be writing to you. But I hope better things of *you both*: and that you will *both* bury the hatchet, and smoke the calumet of peace—may I add, for my sake!

My hand is tired—I write slowly now.

Best Love to your dear Wife, yourself, and family.
May God preserve you!
from your loving *old* Uncle,
W. Colenso.

P.S. While I don't seek it, I don't care if Ellen should know this extra money is from me.

1895 March 4: to Mortensen⁷⁴⁸

Dannevirke,
Monday,
March 4/95.

Dear Hans Mortensen

I have been thinking on you and yours: I hope Mrs. Mortensen's face is better: weather suddenly cold & windy here this evening.—I am of opinion that *every bunch of grapes* on your father-in-law's vine should be *carefully cut off and burnt*, so as not to leave a scrap of that blight, or it may be worse next year.—

I want a few fruits of the shrub that used to grow very plentifully alongside the road leading to the first bridge, I enclose a leaf of it: I think, Axel cut down some for hop-poles for Mr. Tanner; I dare say you, or your nephew, there with you, will know it; about half-a-teacup full of the berries will be plenty: I thought to find them here, but the

746 Probably William Colenso Harding 1894–1901.

747 The seventh of his letters to the editor of the *Herald*, later published as *Certain errors of the Church of Rome*.

748 MTG HB m84/20, 57802.

trees near me have no fruits on them; *put them up roughly*, any way, they will take no harm. I have written a note to your neighbour, Olsen, (which I enclose, and will thank you to let him have it early,) for a few seeds of *Maori* shrubs in his garden, and have said to him, to give the little lot to you, so as to come on in *one* parcel. I leave here tomorrow for Napier, and will write to you again before long. You have no need to write to me with the seeds.—I want them to send by an early mail to England. Kind regards to you *all*. Yours sincerely,

W. Colenso.

P.S. write *outside* on your parcel of seeds,—“sample post.”

1895 March 6: to Harding⁷⁴⁹

Napier, March 6th. 1895.

Dear Mr Harding

I verily believe the whole mo. of Feby. has come & gone! without a line from me! & *worse* still—my last, of Jany. 25 (kindly ansd. by you)—& now the 6th. *March*—makes the *hiatus* still more awful. However, I have had *you* very often *in mind*:—and had I your last letter of 9th. Feby. with me, inland at Dvk., I should have replied—I went thither on 22nd (a day later than I had fixed, Hamilton & Dr. Hocking⁷⁵⁰ travelling so far w. me,) and I returned last night to Napier—& shall have to go again to Dvk., *for 24th*, inst., to enable Robertshawe to visit the Weber District.—

I suppose I told you, in my last, of Ch. work *then* ahead! and so it turned out, for nearly 3 weeks I was the *only* Ch. of Ed. Minister *here*! Bp. Dean, & Archd. S. at Genl. Synod, & Welsh “bar-bound at Wairoa” so my hands were *full*, but I was *enabled* to perform *all* (*Laus Deo*.) My last Sunday however (17th Feb.) nearly did for me—2 Services in Cathedral, to *large* Congns., especially the Evg.S., the Fijians & other visitors being present,—the heat excessive, & Congn. most attentive, insomuch that I *over-exerted* my physical strength, & got back to Hermitage at ix p.m. with difficulty. I was right glad to get a holiday—though I had to take the Ch.S. at Dvk. (as agreed) on 24th. Feby.

Here, this day, I found 3–4 Wgn. P. you had kindly sent: also, ditto (some) from *Buller*, & from Florance, Solr. Woodville. *One* of Buller’s was sent to me at Dvk., very likely he had heard from Ham. of my being *there*, as H. had told me he should *seek* to see Buller. I have also recd. from B. (*here*) a copy (“Author’s C.”) of his forthcoming papers in vol. XXVII—but have merely *peeped* at them. It is *sad* (to say the least of it) to find *those* 2 “pillars” assailing each other!—and from what I can *at present* see of their squabble—there are faults on *both* sides. Another cause of regret (w. me), is, your not having a *better* President for this year, particularly after *Schaw*. While at Dvk. I recd. a proof (*one* slip) of part of my Waikare-moana paper, for revision: in retg. it, I said, I would *greatly prefer* having the *entire* proofs of *one* p. at a tiime, (*as before*,) & not piece-meal.—

I suppose you will have fully heard of our *town* fires: (1) Wilson, Dentists, *old* house, wholly gone, & remains removed. I thought much on Mr. J. Anderson, living so

near, but he was not greatly alarmed, his Housekeeper keeping good watch: (2) Rev. J.H. Paterson’s stable, &c,—a narrow escape for Manse, & other houses there, owing to *still* night: (3) Higgins’ in Hastings-Street, extingd. *in time*: (4.) Davidson’s *old* house, Shakesp. Rd. terrace (last Sunday viii. p.m., folks *in* Chs!!!) a total burn. While I was at Dvk.—2 distressing casualties: (1.) Ella Friberg, had, some time back, fallen on the ground severely, & a packet of needles was under her bare arm, & some entered it! [How, I cannot say.] The Dr. extracted 2: well last Thursday her arm much swollen the Dr. operated—1½ hours! without chloroform, she bore *it well*: 4 portions of needles (2 heads & 2 points), were taken out, still more remaining,—on Saturday *tetanus*, Sunday prayed for in Ch., death supposed to be near; I wired to Makotuku, & found on Monday she was a little better—tho “*not* out of d.” The Dr. remd. there *all the time*, and on Monday evg., an *old* Settler, *much respected*, Anton Berntsen, a German, lost his life, was severely bruised & mangled by his horse, and died in 2 hours:—a grown up family.

The School children now go out on Saturdays—taking turns—to the Bush or vice versa to the sea-side (Napier) Last Saty. Dvk., Makotuku, & Ormondv., were invaded! several hundreds,—*I don’t approve of it*: I greatly fear, in spite of the greatest care, accidents *must* follow.—

Since my last to you I recd. a long L. from John Poole formerly Sch. Master at Waipukurau, written after his return to his home nr. Blenheim: he had been spending a wk. at ‘Pukurau (at Manse) & was much pleased. Also, I have had to write *largely* to Commissr. Taxes,—2–3 times. Do you recollect Singleton Rochfort? Last week I had a long letter from him in N.S.W.—very well: *good* eyesight, &c—employing his time in study—& in translating some very old standard French works, and now going to take up “Rolls of Parliament of Edward I, A.D. 1278–1307”—but laments the Booksellers *won’t publish!*—

Mentioning “eyesight”:—my own is, at last! becoming defective for small print (minion downwards): and I cannot (yet) find specs. to suit: but Dr Hocking,⁷⁵¹ who is an Oculist, kindly & of his *own* will exd. my eyes at some length & says—I don’t need specs. at all! & dissuades me from using them, *i.e.* use only *smoke* or grey glasses: my sight is certainly *good*, ordinarily—but I *cannot use* my pocket-Bible in pulpit as I used to do.—

I find, that our *new* Bp. is gone to Wairoa, & *there*, next Sy. at Fraser-town, he will “consecrate Ch., & ordain 2 *Maori* Deacons. Welch is now settled in St. Augustine’s: Bradbury at Tauranga for 3 months, that Jordan may have a holiday—*long looked for!* our former Bp’s. family, here on the hill, inform me—they have (again) recently heard from *him*, in Persia: both were *well*, & going to enter on their new house.

Did you know Karl Mortensen?—*At last* he (too) has got a portion of his *justly-deserved* deserts—he should have been caught & punished, years ago. The Chief J. spoke (in sentencing) very truly concerning him, & his precious wife!—

I shall send you ½ doz. copies of my last Mao. tract against Ch. of Rome; & could send a doz. more—if *required*.—There is a *History* concerning them (the reason *why* left on

749 ATL qMS-0498.

750 He meant Dr Hocken.

751 He meant Dr Hocken.

hand), one day I may *tell* you:—also, some other stray things.

Thanks for *all* you last sent me: Archdn Farrar's. & others: hope you are pretty busy—*not too much so!*—*I have* Max M's. "Anthropological Religion"—(Alas! for an *old* man's memory!! I have the Work *here* in this room; read by me at Dvk. 2 yrs. ago; and *noted* some *strange* statements in it *re* Maoris!!). Thanks for kind informn. *re* Baillie Brors., Booksellers, shall follow-up anon. "*T.C. Williams*" of advg. notoriety,—is a son of *H.W.* of Paihia, ygr. bror. of Archdn. *Sam.* Be sure you give my *best* thanks to yr. Father when you write, for *his opinion* on my Letters v. Romanism: I *value* it. Poole, *ditto*: Jordan *do*: Welch *do*. but (as you pretty well *know*) most of *our* ygr. Ministers are "High" Ch.—ergo, I obtained from "Herald" office all copies remg. of "*Courier*" contg. them, but lacking my *first* letter, wh. are *better* printed, &, in some places *corrected*. Bk. N.Z. matter, a sad, and heavy one for *me*—yet *worse* for *many others*; and yet those arch-marauders allowed to escape!!

And now, my dear friend, I am come to the *grand* point in your *last* viz. your naming your dear son *W.C.*—another proof of your stable friendship—which I have ever esteemed.—(This makes 7 (*known*) to me, in N.Z. & in Victoria.⁷⁵²) May your son grow up & be a *better*, & more *useful* man than his old namesake: more *anon*.

I hope Victor is doing well: & *all* yr. family. And w. kindest regards and *best wishes*, Believe me, Yours sincerely,
W. Colenso.

P.S. The Roll for *Victor*.

1895 March 16: to Hocken⁷⁵³

Napier,
March 16th. 1895.

Dear Dr. Hocken,

"Eureka"! I gladly exclaimed this morning, on receiving & reading your doubly kind epistle & gift: indeed, I hardly know how to thank you for *both*—the letter itself being so full of *ready* kindness. I will reply at once, to show my earnest desire to aid you: and I will take up your sentences *seriatim*.

With you—I can truly & feelingly say,—I look back with pleasure on the few hours we spent together here,—“hoping” (as you say) “that another year may see it renewed.” Thanks for your kind remembrance of me & my *old work*, when dining at Wellington, *en route*, with Sir Robert Stout: I hope, *also*, to see him in office again.

Re your enquiry—“Where is to be found any account of the translation and issue of the Scriptures?” I should say; (1.) In the monthly publications of the C.M.S. of *those years* (possibly I may possess *some* of them—saved from the great fire—among my heterogeneous masses of old papers), (2.) See Brett's “Early History of N.Z.” p.419. (3.) Yates “N.Z.” pp.182, 230, 232. (4.) Marshall's “N.Z.” pp.25, 26, 46, 47.

752 William Colenso Harding. William Colenso Drummond, son of John Drummond, blacksmith at Ongaonga. Walter Colenso Winkelmann, son of Charles Winkelmann, Te Aute teacher and later Northland teacher and vaccinator. Walter Colenso Johansen, Norsewood. Bernard Colenso Blacklock, Mt Roskill.

(5.) “Memoir of R. Davies,” pp.226, 232. (6.) Taylor's “Ika-a-Maui,” (quoted by me in letter VI, against Rom. Ch.) (7.) In my “50 years in N.Z.”—

I have, also, the *original* Printing Office Account Books, and could give you all special information *re* printing—dates & issues of every work from them.—

I should like to know, what books you may have collected printed by me at C.M. Press, *Paihia*, 1835–1843.—

I have unearthed copies of 2–3 of the *earlier* ones. Have you got a copy of “Ephesians & Phillips.”, and of “Luke”?—let me know.

I have also copies of the Pentateuch & Joshua, 12mo., reprinted, London, 1848.

But give me a *List* of what you have already acquired.

What can I say to your kind & *thoughtful* gift of specs.? (& I am *ashamed*—until I make some kind of, or attempt at, return.) I have tried them, with great pleasure; they seem to fit me capitally. Curiously enough, only last Friday (8th), when down in town, I brought away with me from Cooper's shop 6 pairs of “smoked” specs. on trial, 5 of them having *side* glasses,—but all are *too dark*, and I was about to return them when your boon arrived!—

And then, *last*, but *not* least, your kind, aye loving & *valued* Invitation. Heigh ho! I am overwhelmed: I hope yet to do something in return.—

Believe me,
Dear Dr. Hocken,
Sincerely yours,
W. Colenso.

P.S. I returned to N. from Dannevirke on Tuesday last (5th. inst.) & purpose going thither again (for Ch. *service*) about 22nd.—W.C.

1895 March 18: to William Colenso⁷⁵⁴

Napier, N. Zealand,
March 18th., 1895.

My dear nephew William,

I wrote to you on 26th. Feby., and in it I said, “I would send you a few seeds for your friend,” I have this day endeavoured to fulfil my promise & send you by this mail some seeds, and hope they may grow & flourish: and in order to keep their vitality I have put some up in their own ripe state, without removing their pulp or fleshy part, but drying them as they grew, and in order the better to preserve the cleaned 7 *dried* ones (seeds), I have put them separate in a tin Canister; some are from shrubs in my garden here, and some that are sea-side plants should do well in the slopes of lower Lariggan.—

By this Mail (or, rather, these *two Mails*, both closing together) I am sending in duplicate the *promised* £1000 in a draft to the Mayor and Treasurer of your Borough. I

William Colenso Reader, son of Felix Reader, chemist of Melbourne. John Colenso Heath Simcox, Colenso's grandson.

753 Hocken reference No. F&J-Vol.05, No.149.

754 ATL Ms-papers-10535-1.

returned from Dannevirke on the 5th. inst., and found his cablegram here awaiting me, informing me briefly of his and your *acceptance*.—and as I wish to lose no time, and to have done with it, and so have it off my mind, I have *finished my work* at it. Do you & your Co-workers see that it is laid out *well & securely* for the good of the poor of P.—

I return to Dannevirke again on 22nd. as I have to take the Ch. Services there on 24th., to allow Rev. E. Robertshawe, the resident Minister, to visit a lot of scattered Settlers living apart and many miles away, with no proper roads yet to their Homes.—

I am keeping well: weather here still fine. I suppose it is rough and blustering with *you*. I have a keen recollection of *March* winds & weather at Home, which I always disliked.

This week, our Town is almost given up to holidays! *today* St. Patrick's day (Banks &c close), *tomorrow* first day of Races: *Wednesday* a whole holiday—all hands for Races—& so on.

I enclose a memo. of the seeds & fruits now sent: I hope you and yours are *all well*, and with kind regards, love, & best wishes

I am, my dear Nephew

Yours affy.,
W. Colenso.

P.S. In your letter you expressed a wish to see *advertisement* of my town properties sold here in October last: I have lately procured you a paper containing it which I send: all were sold—of course—at *low* figures (compared with Govt. valuations) 2 sections in Hyderabad Road, valued by Govt. *underlings* at £100. ea. I put them up at £20. ea., sold for £26. ea. The *whole* proceeds of the sale, already *more* than gone. W.C.

Memo. of seeds.

1. *Coprosma Baueriana*, a lovely evergreen shrub, 10–14 feet.⁷⁵⁵
2. *Coprosma montana*, similar.
3. *Aristotelia racemosa*, an elegant flowering shrub, 12–14 feet.
4. *Myoporum laetum*, a fine evergreen, glossy leaves, 10–20 feet.
5. *Pittosporum tenuifolium*, an elegant shrub or small tree.
6. *Entelea arborescens*, shrub, 10–12 feet, the N.Z. *cork* wood.
7. *Myrsine d'Urvillei*, small tree.
8. *Cordyline Sturmii*, 12–15 ft.
9. *Pimelia buxifolia*, small shrub.
10. *Cordyline diffusa*, low, herbaceous, 4–5 ft.
11. *Arthropodium cirrhatum*, ("N.Z. Lily") herbaceous, 2–3 ft.
12. *Clianthus puniceus*, 4–5 ft.
13. *Clianthus maximus*, 7–8 ft.

(1, 4, 6, are *sea-side* plants:—3, 4, 5, put up in their *fruiting* states on trial of *preserving* their seeds.)

755 Taupata—now widespread around Penzance.

756 MTG HB m84/20, 57802.

1895 March 25: to Mortensen⁷⁵⁶

Dannevirke,
March 25th., 1895

Dear Hans Mortensen

Your kind letter of yesterday I received this afternoon, and I thank you for it. I am pleased and thankful to GOD our Heavenly Father that you have so well escaped *two* dangers—that of fire, & that of the nail in your foot, this *last* being a very dangerous thing, very often causing *death*.

I write to you now, from your saying, that you were coming to Dannevirke this week, and would see me here; but I am going tomorrow to Woodville, and I do not know when I may return to this place, at the same time I may say I do not intend to remain long there. I go now to see the poor widow—Mrs. Jones, of course you know her well, also her late husband W. Jones, who, for many years, drove the coach by your place: poor fellow, he died suddenly on Friday morning, and only on the day before drove the coach to Eketahuna, and back to Woodville. I wired to his wife, on Saturday, saying, I would visit her, and her sorrowing family tomorrow, I would have gone then, but I had to take the Church Services here yesterday Mr. Robertshawe having gone to the Weber District; it will be a sad blow for them. Jones died, from a bursting of a blood vessel, inside, so that nothing could be done for him.

I came here on Friday last in rain, and found it *very cold*; there was snow on the hills. I am pleased in knowing from you, that you found my little books interesting.—I forgot to tell you, that the grass you showed me, in your garden, is *Timothy* grass, and is said to be one of the best for cattle.—I cannot say, at *present*, when I may again see you, much will depend on the weather. Glad to hear you are all well. Remember me very lovingly to your dear Father-in-law and to your wife, and to all friends, and give your own children a dozen extra kisses with my love. Good bye, dear Hans,

Believe me,
Yours faithfully,
W. Colenso.

1895 March 29: to Harding⁷⁵⁷

Dannevirke,
March 29th., 1895.

Dear Mr Harding

I feel inclined to write to *you* this night, although I have little of consequence to impart; but it is a rainy night & I have no visitors; and I have nothing particular to occupy my mind—*i.e.* that I can manage *here*.

Your long & *kind* & ever-welcome letter of 7th. inst. I duly received, & thank you for it; much pleased with the *good tidings* therein respecting health of your family, & trust such continues.—

I came hither on Friday 22nd. in rain & *cold*,—snow on low ranges around. Mr. Robertshawe left for Weber District on Saty., retg. on Tuesday, while I had the Ch. Services here

757 ATL qMS-0498.

last Sunday: weather fair (cold & showery *mg.*, but fine at *evg.* when a *large* Congregation,) I did intend to stop 1 night at Waipukurau that I might call on Mr. Grant, but as I left N. on the Friday instead of Thursday (owing to holidays in town, &c) I put off my doing so till I return; another reason was, Robert's wife leaving on Tuesday (son, also, w. her) for Wgn. on her way to Greenock, which helped to put us *all out*: she left in Tongariro on 21st, & their son returned to N. on Sunday last. We were surprised on Saty. last in hearing of the sudden death of W. Jones, for many years Driver of Cobbs' Coach, & more lately Landlord of Commercial hotel Woodville & *my host*, he drove a coach to & from Eketahuna on the day previous, came back well, & next *mg.* died—from rupture of internal blood vessels. I had sent him a book from Craig's on the 20th for his eldest son Willie—a nice youth in 6th. Standard & 1 of my juvenile Wdv. correspondents: as I well-knew them all, & had purposed visiting them, I *wired* to Mrs. Jones on Saty. *mg.* saying I would visit on Tuesday, 26th, which I did, & returned yesterday to this place.—While there I called on Lindauer, who is executing *several* portraits, & among them 1 of late Maori Kg., with other Maori celebrities—living & dead:—and a very *nice* portrait of Miss Buller (has Sir Walter *more* than one daughter?) Eccles had been away for a month at N. Plymouth, on exchge. w. some minister there, & just returned: I saw but *few others* whom I knew. I wrote a pretty long letter to Buller this day, sympathising w. him on his great loss by *fire* at his Country residence, &, also, loss of "case" in Court; besides a few remarks on his "Author's copies", papers pubd. in "Trans. v. XXVII" as I heard from Lindauer that B. was shortly going to England. There has been several deaths lately at N., among them 2 steady Settlers,—1, Muir, a Blksmith. from Hastings (died in hospl. from cancer) & 1, a Gardener named Webb, Havelock. And I see in today's paper, that Albert Karaitiana (whose child was buried last wk. at Havelock) his *furniture*, Cows, horses, buggy, &c. at Clive, all taken under Execution Warrant, at suit of some Gisborne man, &, *also*, that he has subsequently become Bkrupt. I suppose you know, that Jardine is no longer Bptcy. Agent, & that Mont. Lascelles fills that situation. I hear, today, that Bp. Williams is gone *N. for 3 months* throughout that end of Diocese before winter; & on his return moving this way. I do not (*at present*) know how long I may stay *here*—if I return early to N., then I *may* pay another visit before winter, but I *cannot* remain *idle*, having too much to do at N. I have received a very kind letter from Dr. Hocken together w. a pair of specs., slightly tinted & suitable, he says, for my eyes, & also a very kind & pressing Invitation to visit Dunedin & put up at his "nice & comfortable house"—but this old m. *cannot* be drawn! (So much the worse for "the old m.", methinks I hear *you* say.) Since my last to you I have had another bulky lot of "proofs"—Papers in "Trans." to read, &c., and now expect another lot—if *all* my papers had passed. Hill is still at the N. Bp.W. was shut in "bar-bound" at Wairoa 10–12 days, Craig went over on 15th night, got there the next *mg.*, found Bp. on Wharf, who said, to C:—"Are you, too, come to be bar-bound?" C:—"No: to bring you away": &, sure enough, both came to N. on Saturday 16th.—(this from Craig.) Fannin is *evicted!* orders to clear out! so rooms taken at "Herald" Off. Chambers: and I shall *never more* enter Fannin's *old* office! it is wanted for H.M. Customs. Tiffen is making many 1000ds gallons of wine at Green-Meadows, and *strangest* of all (Wgn. paper) Saunders, Teetotaller, &c, &c, supporting the Distilling of

Whiskey (pur et simp.) *here in N.Z.*, to save our money going to Scotland. I suppose you *know* that Balfour is *out* of office: his successor, a Mr. Somerville from Fiji, 9 yrs. there Mgr. of Bk. N.Z. a pleasant man to talk with.—

I note, w. pleasure, your account of those beautifully *silvered* ferns—this reminds me of those I used to see at Murphy's Club Hotal, Wdv.—which I have also written about in one of my papers. I well remember Neilson: an old favourite of mine, still living there & as active as ever (indeed, *much more so of late* years) is Fredericksen, an *aged* Swede who itinerates among his people preaching, and I encourage him—tho' I cannot speak his lang.—all through an Interpreter. Hope *you* may have the ptg. "Polyn. Quarterly". So their high & mighty crowned President Patroness is *out!* (that snobbish nerve on part of Smith & Co. mainly kept me from joining) and now Bp. W. is put in! (another *similar* move, as he can *never* attend) I shall enclose 2–3 clippings: if the one *re* M. Lexicon & W.C. is already known to you perhaps you may be able to tell me, whence I *got it!* I have quite forgotten.—

Fine apples & *good sorts*, for sale at 1d. per lb. here, Bush Dist. & at Wairarapa, but no demand—3d. 4d. *retail* at N.

And now my dear Sir, once more Goodbye. I am tired: Kindest regards to *you—all*, & best wishes for your prosperity. Ever yours truly,

W. Colenso.

1895 April 19: to Olsen⁷⁵⁸

Napier, April 19th,
1895.

Mr. A. Olsen,
Norsewood,

Dear Sir.

Last night I received your kind note of the 17th, with the little lot of specimens, and thank you for both: and, as you, also, mention a *former* letter, which I have *not* answered, I write to you at once.

And, first, that *former letter* of March 25th. I was at Dannevirke then, (having gone there on the 22nd., to take Church duty there on the 24th., so that Mr. Robertshawe, might be able to visit the far-off Weber District,) and on the Tuesday following, 26th. I went to Woodville to see poor dear Mrs. Jones, and her family, (Her husband, W. Jones, having died suddenly.) You must know him well, as for many years he drove the Coach through Norsewood, and Mrs. Jones, too, is one of your people. I staid at Woodville 2–3 days, and by-and-by I got your letter, sent up from Napier, but, as it was an answer to mine with the 2 books, and as I intended to write soon to you from this place, when I should fix my day for again visiting you, I did not answer it, but brought it on with me.—I thank your good wife for her kind and loving invitation, and, all being well, I shall be sure to call on you *soon*, but when I can fix my day, I will write and let you know.—

And now for this *last* letter of yours. I was thinking much on you at Easter, supposing you had heavy rain there, as we

had here, and also further south.—I hope these rains are over for this autumn season: much damage having been done.

I am pleased with your lot of plants: some, I know, having gathered them on Ruahine; *two*, I believe, are new: the *Dracophyllum*, and the white-berried *Coprosma*, but, unfortunately, *none* are in flower, I wish they were, but the flowering season is from December to February.—I can give you the names of some of them, only, you should have *numbered* them, so as to save much writing. 1. The scrap of *Totara* is, I think, *T. Cunninghami*, (see my Ruahine book, page 58,) but flowers are wanted. 2. The *Panax* may be *P. simplex*, of Forster:—very common in the *S. Island*.—3. The Composite plant, with dry *old* white hairy seeds, and with its leaves eaten by some insect, is, I think, *Senecio glastifolius*. 4. The dark-leaved plant with big red berries is a species of *Alseuosmia*, but I need *flowers* to decide:—I found small shrubs, 10–12–14 inches high near Norsewood, at the bottom of a side track to the *left* of the Coach-road, where it makes the first turn down the hill to the bridge, near a place where that man who built his house near the river cut his shingles for his roof. I brought away some living plants, single stems, 10 inches high, and they flowered here with me the next year, and I described them as *A. pusilla*: yours however are *larger*, and *may* be different. Mr. Hill also found some in the woods near the East Cape.

Again I thank you for your kind letter—I will write to Othenius next time.

Kind regards, Yours truly, W. Colenso.

P.S. Thank GOD, the Giver of all good—I am keeping well.—

1895 May 3: to Harding⁷⁵⁹

Davis's Hotel
Makotuku.
May 3rd. 1895

Dear Mr Harding,

Your kind letter of 28th Apl. reached me *late* on night of 28th. and I, leaving N. *next mg.*, brought it on w. me to this place—here I read it,—with others, including Eng. Mail to hand same time. *Imprimis*: you astonish me! in saying my *last* to you (luckily *unansd.*) was dated 29th *March!!!* I could scarcely believe it, but you are correct! to think of a whole month passing & *no letter* from me. And there were many items of a little interest to write about during that *long* interval. Your graphic remarks on *weather*, &c, *Easter Day* will also suit for *it here*: our rain, &c began on Thursday night: I went to Cathl. S. Sy. mg. (a *lull*, which deceived me) I came back ½ drowned as I had gone without cloak or umbrella. It was really a saddening sight to see at close of ordinary Mg. S., the *crowds* of wom. girl childn & some men in the 3 entrances (& in body of building) not daring to go out in the downpour, but go they must! & did at last: I, in my returning (1 hour after) stood *in* porch, or under portico, of Theatre Royal, to draw breath, & to drip, ere I began the ascent before me.—And again, on 28th (date of yr. L.) & for 2 days before, *heavy rains & gale* prevailed: Monday

doubtful: Tuesday 30th. *very fine*, atmosphere beautifully clear, Ruahine w. her snowy mantle looking charming, and also Ruapehu & range remarkably well defined, wholly covd. w. snow. May 1, fine: 2nd wet (showery) 3rd this day, rain: I go on *to Dvk.* to day & tomorrow *to Wdv.* *No* Ch. work, only *last* autumnal visit. May 1, *all day* at Norsewood, seeing my old Scandian. friends, & spent a *most pleasant* day! truly *red. l.* one, got back by vi.15: and that night from vii.30–till xii, *spent here w. Lund, ditto ditto w. L.* on the *Tuesday* nt. (this had been fixed, a month before) I brought w. me, Camden's "Brittania" (big. fol. from Motil. Liby., borrowing from, or *thro*, D. Hony. Secy.) on account of its many *tables* of Brit. & Sax. Coins, also a *bulky 4to.*—*own* pubd. by Socy. Antiquaries, containing *hundreds* of Brit. & Saxon Coins—well-engraved copper-plates: some (few) of these L. possesses: & also a 12mo., *scores* of mod. coins of XVIIth. & XVIIIth. cents., *this* vol. I had brought w. me from Engd.!! I gave L. my 4to., which pleased him much; I spent a most enjoyable time w. L., here in my private parlour warm, draughtless, & cosy: in many respects my time w. him *here* served to remind me of hours with you. And I go on by *goods train* at noon to Dvk. You write of weddings: well, I suppose you will have heard of the Waipawa *one* (the yg. pair born & brought up there) Rathbone's son & Harry Baker's daughter. For years I have been declaiming agt. that portion of our Ry. thro' Gorge, or, rather, the Bozotian stupidity of the creature who planned & *executed* it—in *destroying by fire* & "*blazing*" the old settled vegetation of the ravine's mountain side—that, allowed to remain *in naturalibus* would have, in a very great measure, *prevented slips*:—it is a curious fact, that I, at an *early* date, ('40's.) wrote to Featherstone as *our* Govr.—warning!! not, of course for *Raily.* roads, but *mail* coach ones. The sooner the Gorge line is abandoned the better, I should not like to go through it, *shortly after* heavy rains.

Friday 7th. Weather again glorious! Early this mg. I called on Bp. Williams, spent 10 m. w. him: well & chatty;—will be moving inland, S., shortly.—A large sale by auction of books at Lyndon's this night (8 o'clock) several good ones among them—both old & new.—Met with several of *our* friends in town this day, among them, Craig, Sidey, Patterson, Hill (returned), W. Dinwiddie, & others, all kind, &c. As you truly observe, something peculiar, almost mysterious, in this case of *Laws*: I cannot see him (the husband) to be quite free from blame, but where is the money? I hope your Father, Brother, & others (office-bearers) may *not* suffer: at all events it is a sad & heavy loss to the Society.—

I recd. today, from Dinwiddie my "Author's Copies"—of *part* only of my Papers—just what I had expected, and now I almost vow to write no more of "reminiscences"; Hill is "wroth"; the Committee *may* take it up; the Dean, also, is much vexed:—One item that serves to blow up the fire, is the fact (as observed by Dinwiddie, & *shown* to us), that Taylor White's *additional rubbish*—on Maori Rat and the aliases of the *Moa* (*many birds!*)—*not read*, even, here, have been published!! Hill will do his best at the next meeting (10th) His eldest son, at Wilson & Cotterill's, *came of age* last mo., I suppose you know him. Hill is looking *much* better: came down to write—but finds he has *no office!* (*i.e.* the room in Hd. Buildings for him not yet got ready) so he had to go Home & scribble there. This evg. (iv.) Mr. Burnett of Woodv. called (long-promised), and

soon after *the Dean*—remained till vi., a *gloriously good chat!* I am pleased in knowing of your several jobs, would that they *paid better*.—

Now I must close, thumb painful.
Kindest regards to *all of your clan*.
And believe me yours faithfully
W. Colenso.

1895 May 17: to Harding⁷⁶⁰

May 17/95.
(ix. a.m.)

Dear Mr Harding,

I am shut up here with *rain*: & yet am going, *again*, this aftn. to Woodville! & having nothing to do (handy), and wishing to say a few words to you, I have determd. to write—though I wrote to you from Bush on 3rd. inst., & though no L. to hand have received a *paper*, w. clippings.—I had previously recd. a copy of that same paper from a *new* correspdt. in yr. town, and I fancy were you to put on your guessing-cap & work hard for a week you would not discover him:—only yr. Mayor—Mr. Luke! and with it a *most kind & loving letter*, fol. fcp. 3½ pps. closely written: & all because of the *donation to our native town*; he, too, being a *Penz.* man! so, it appears, I have *one more* staunch friend in Wellington. I replied, yesty.; when you write, tell me, *what Ch.* he may belong to. I *think* I sent you a copy of “D.T.” contg. a rather *long article* on that Donation which (w. short local in “Hd.”) took me by surprise. They, of course, got it from a Cornish paper:—I have it now from Mayor of Penzance, &c.

Since my last to you I have been at Woodv. (4th–8th.) very *fine* weather! & here from 8th. retg. to Wdv. *re* Ch. matters, wishing to *aid* them in getting their big Ch. finished & so made more warm & comfortable (the chancel end being merely boarded up, & very draughty—and ugly!) Mr. Robertshawe will be there with us on Monday. Hill has been here all this week, and will be at Wdv. next week, we have had 2–3 *long* evngs. together—such a treat!! Last night I posted to you, “Evg. News”, of 14th contg. account of our Instit. Mtg. last Monday, (“Herald” had *no* mention of it!! “D.T.” a very slight one,) This (Evg.N.) is, *evidently*, a *manufactured* one, & is curious: *note*: names & offices particularized! & Large (*J.P.*!) twitting Hill & H. (Humphries, too, *never* yet produced a single p.!) and then L’s. remark *re* Carlile’s production, and advice to *future* Presidents (for this *latter* overhauled by Dr. M.) but *you* will also note—that L. omits *me*! Why?—My letter to “Herald” *last month*, endorsing one by “*Humanity*”,⁷⁶¹ strongly against L’s. & Lascelles’ thoughtless vindictive sentences, has, no doubt, raised the pompous little man’s ire; moreover I had previously to meeting sent to Dinwiddie an Apology for absence—which I have no doubt was only read, or mentioned.

Now for your clippings—interesting, as usual. The *long* one *re* Owen, I had (in past) seen, but certain portions must be taken *cum gr. salis*.⁷⁶² always the case, when written by *near relatives*, witness—our N.Z. memoirs—of H.

Williams, Rd. Davis, & others—*ad nauseam*! The 2 letters—“Maori”, and “Colonial”—speak for themselves. “M.”, I notice, was pilfered from one of my papers at close. I suppose there will be plenty of *such* in days to come! Your quotation from an old “Graphic”, *re* wholesale massacre, &c, (1837) at “Makuta”, N. Isld.—is pretty nearly correct, w. this *diff.* the killed were *Maoris*: place *Maketu*. I remember it: nearly their last great fight. The Maori *cold-water* cure for fever—(no doubt) was *following* my ex., in the ’40’s. I had a very severe case in my household—the patient was getting round nicely—but early & imprudent exposure &c brought a relapse: I was *much* concerned, saw little hope! & determined to adopt Dr. Cullen’s remedy, so a large door was placed sloping on edge in garden & patient, naked, deluged w. cold w. from big garden pot & bucket 3ce. daily. Pulse 110 & altg. and in 2–3 days change for better, & in due time wholly recovered: case made great noise at time among Maoris: Wairarapa, *then*, under my care: I have told our M.D’s. of it. I *greatly dislike* that *hurry* of Missionaries to translate Scriptures into barbarous langs., not infrequently done (or attempted) by them when *they are yet ignorant themselves*. Yesterday, in Bain’s Bookseller’s shop *here*, I saw a *little* Book (new ed.) by Bp. Williams, Introdn. to Maori, had not time then to look into it, intending to go again; Rain heavy & cold this mg. hinders: Bain told me, it was not liked, & that (my) “*Willie’s A. nui*” was wanted: but out of print; more anon. I suppose you saw long & fulsome account, of “Fashionable Marriage” (*large Caps*) Napier. Yg. Swan & (*some*) Miss Anderson. “Tongariro”, with Bob’s wife reached England on 6th, 4 days *after* fixed time, & *no* notice of her *from Rio*, &c.—So *he* is getting better! I am keeping well.

Good bye: Kindest regards,
Yours ever
W. Colenso.

1895 May 18: to Mrs Barkwith⁷⁶³

Commercial Hotel,
Woodville,
May 18th., 1895

Dear Mrs. Barkwith

Your note of 15th. inst., on behalf of your society, addressed to me at Napier, I received at Dannevirke yesterday (17th.) as I was leaving for this place. I brought it on with me and read it here, and lose no time in replying.

The *Distress* you mention, is, alas! too common everywhere, and I have received a *large* number of pressing applications from various quarters—more than I can possibly aid. Still, I endeavour to do my best in all cases:—and other country places, where I have property and tenants, have (with Napier) a prior claim to your District.

However, I enclose a small chq. (£2.2.0) by way of donation, and for the above reason I must be allowed to decline becoming a subscriber to your Society—which has my best wishes.

I am, Dear Madam,
Yours faithfully,
W. Colenso.

⁷⁶⁰ ATL qMS-0498.

⁷⁶¹ Was it a just judgement? *Hawke’s Bay Herald* 26 April 1895.

⁷⁶² with a grain of salt.

⁷⁶³ ATL 84-169.

1895 June 6: to Harding⁷⁶⁴

Napier, June 6th. 1895.

Dear Mr Harding

I have to thank you for your letter of the 19th. & 20th. May,—which I should have done earlier!!but for a sad accident to my right thumb on leaving Dvk. on 20th. ult., jammed in the big heavy *shut-to* (not slide) door of “Cage” in train. At first I thought I had broken joint, But though I have suffered much & *lost many* days time, I am getting round again—w. loss only of nail—but thumb still stiff & in pain. I was *here alone* for 8 days (no visitors, save Fannin on Sunday aftn.)

—I went down to town on Tuesday last (4th) first time for 5–6 wks.—My last to you was on 17th. May, from Dannevirke: I went again to Woodville on 18th., & while there on evg. of 20th. saw in “Examiner” the sad & sudden death of my dear old friend *Grubb* announced—which gave me a great shock, so unexpoected!!—I returned to Dvk. on Wednesday 22nd. & stayed there until 28th. when I left for Napier. While there (at Dvk. & at Wdv.) spent *several nights* with Mr. Hill, who was then in those parts w. schools; so, on the whole, had a very agreeable time, such as *I* may never have again! Weather very changeable during latter ½ of May, but *fine here* from 1st. to 5th. incl. Rain commencing last night and all day but warm.—

I had to look up for Sainsbury & L. information *re* a road at Taradale Act passed P.Cl. 1865,—I found howr. little to purpose—but, among other old mss., I found a copy (*rough* draft) of a letter to Ed. “Wkly. News”, Auckland, written in 1878, walking-in to *Gideon Smales*!! which fully explains his recent hostility: I shall send it on *to you* as it will both interest & amuse you. You will be able to make it out—but do not fail to return it—anon. I had completely forgotten it!!!—

This day I sent to P.O. for you a copy of “*Herald*” of yesty. contg. a letter of mine (again) *re* Rome—rather, I should say, *the letter of Abp. of Canterbury re same*;⁷⁶⁵ for which I have already, & again, recd. thanks from a *few good* men. You sent me a paper contg. a *long* narration be Heke *re* Urewera troubles. I hope all matters in that direction will be amicably settled. Some one, at Wgn. sent me a copy of “Melbourne Leader” of May 4th., contg. a *supplement* full of Wgn.—scenes, & public men, with some *errors* in the long narration, as *usual*! when will *all such* end? I send you a clipping *re* Adam Smith that is interesting: and a small one of a *most strange* advertisement!!!

Thanks for yours (clippings) sent me, Charlie Thomas was always strange erratic—ready to pick up with (or be picked up by) any new fad: at one time a spiritualist: we have had many talks—but to no good purpose.

By the way—in this said “Supplement M.L.”, is a photo. of Tregear (the first I have ever seen) which does *not* raise him in my estimation—and some atrocious stories *re* his book (Dicty.) which, after Bp. Williams’ exposure, had better *not be said*. By “Dy.T.” of this evg. Bp.W. returned to us this morning. I saw, & spoke with, Mr. Crerar, *Sen.* in town on Tuesday and I was astonished at his appearance so altered! thin, cadaverous: I did not know him, at first: I am told, he is going S. for health. Fannin is just got into his *new* office: Hill, too, will have to follow. I think I must have told you

that *Grubb* was to have been my Executor by my old will: Knowles went to Wgn. to the funeral, perhaps you saw him. Hill had arranged, that *we* 2 were to come out next mtg. of Instit., but on recg. my hurt I was obliged to let D. know early—I could *not* help this time—if again. Is vol. XXVII printed?

My note to Hon, Secy. Dvk. Brass Band re Raffles & *palmistry*, caused them to notify in “Adv.”—py. abandoned; so one point gained. On my return to N. I wrote offy. to Minister of Lands *against* altering name of *Petane*. Have had 2–3 letters from Buller. I symd. w. him in destruction of his country house or *grounds* thro’ fire. You say he is going *soon* to Engd., I have *not* his last to me here, and I fear I shall not return *in time* to catch him at Wgn. Fannin is still in *old* rooms, but *must* clear out. *Here* (in this room over 50 vols. big & little, most school prizes!!)—a large pretentious vol., 800, 600 pp., *well* ptd. good p. & well-bound—“Bible for Home readings”, largely illstd., *abounding* in Script. verses,—much in way of qu. & ansr. but all in *Adventist* groove!! printed at Michigan pubd. there & at Chicago,—a taking-kind of Book, but a very very sad one—at least *to me*.

Dannevirke, 3rd. vii, p.m.—

I will now endeavour to finish my letter. I see in papers, *here*, the marriage of one of Cowell’s daughters to a man named Hudson of Takapau: also, death of an old settler at Havelock named Vaughan. N. Karaitiana’s son has come to grief! in Bkpty. court, yesty. Mont. Lascelles now actg. Offl. Assignee: *Mont. & Large* (2 J.Ps.) gave out from Bench yesty, that, in future *first* offenders from drink would not be let off easily!!! (the rock on which Sir W. Fox struck.) I have seen 2 excellent letters of late, repubd. in “Dy.T.”—one by Lorne formerly Govr. of Canada, showing that Prohibition there, & in Ottawa, was useless: and one from Ld. Selbourne, also agt. it, and holding for all publicans who *may* have to give up to be fairly compensated; *both* giving *good* substantial reasons for what they say.—

I have lately recd. sad news from Home—Cornwall: 3 letters via “*Brindisi*” written in 3 successive weeks and arriving here together: my younger son afflicted with *Blindness*:—he has now been operated on for Cataract, & I await the result—both eyes—his wife says, he had long been ailing—eyes affected, but he would not himself write to me, nor allow her to mention it—being otherwise in robust health. However on their applying to the best Eye-Doctor in their neighd., & then he & they referring to an eminent Oculist in London they found, his fee to go down was £100. & so the Cornish physician with my son went *to him* in L., pd. for examn. &c., returned to Penzance, & 2 Drs. perfd. operation—I eye first.—You have kindly congratulated me on my specs from Dr. H., but they are of *little* use: *not* fitted for *small* types. A curious coincidence! *the same* day that Dr. H. examd. my eyes at N. was *the day* when Dr. Helm examd. my son’s eyes! (both Drs. too with their names beg. with *H.*—

I think *you ran too great a risk* in your going in *such* weather to hold Div. S., with winter coming-on; think *twice* before you do it again. Thanks for 3 clippings: I knew Bollard, *well*, ditto his wife: we were together at Bp. Selwyn’s: I saw him ordained—*never thought* that much of

764 ATL qMS-0498.

765 The re-union of churches. *Hawke’s Bay Herald* 5 June 1895.

him, & so others. I don't like *tone* &c. of Akaroa production: I fear a *bad* lot (towards Maoris) *down there*. And as to *the Party!!* (y'clept ladies!!!) who rode out at such a time to bother the poor Maoris! I have a much higher opinion of *these*.

Good bye: kind love to you and all yours. Glad to hear of your *not* being "out on strike".—

Yours ever,

W. Colenso.

1895 June 18: to Mortensen⁷⁶⁶

Napier, Tuesday
June 18th, 1895.

Dear Hans Mortensen

I have been thinking on you, & yours, very much of late, and this day I have been working a bit for you. I believe you asked me some time ago for copies of the little books, or Papers, I had been writing about New Zealand, and I have promised to send you some; but here is the difficulty, I think I had already sent you one, or two, and if so, I have forgotten all about it, and I should not like to send you the same twice over. However I have this day looked you out *two*, which I shall send with this.—

I have also put up for you, that is, for your two dear little children, some toys of a nice kind, which will serve to keep them quiet and interest them in wet weather: these toys are more than 30 years old,—they did belong to my own children when young, and I have always greatly prized them (far more than they were worth) on that account, and I don't think I would part with them to any other person.⁷⁶⁷ I also send some *small* books, which may be of some little service—these also, or some of them, were my own childrens.—

The big book, the New Testament and Psalms, is for your father-in-law, with *my love*.—

I said, I had been thinking much on you of late:—this was owing to my *not* being able to have my talk with you, when you kindly came to see me on Whitsunday (2nd June), owing to my town friend, who had not seen me for 2 months, calling at the same time, and he had also fixed that hour by letter, so that I could not well alter it. I was not a little vexed with myself about it. Another matter that has caused me to think on you, and my old Norsewood friends, was a letter I received last week from Charles Clemett, telling me he had joined "the Army" as a soldier. It both surprised and grieved me very much: I have written to him a very long letter, (being my last,) showing the errors and false teaching of those miserable deluded credulous folks.

I hope you & your wife may be able to get hold of that letter and read it quietly and attentively, and look-out also the passages of Holy Scripture I have brought forward in it. In many places where I have been I hear Norsewood (or the Scandinavians) laughed at, for being so easily beguiled by

every strolling sect, who seem to make a good thing in their way out of Norsewood: I fear, my dear Hans, your country people are very credulous, very superstitious, too easy to believe any quack, or talkative fellow.

But I must close: my thumb is much better, but is far from well yet. I write with my fingers only, and exert myself to do so. Good bye.

Kind regards to you & yours.—

Believe me Yours sincerely, W. Colenso.

No.2. Wednesday night, 19th.⁷⁶⁸

I could not make up your parcel yesterday, and this day I have done my best, but it was an ugly job, altogether, owing to my thumb, so *painful*, and always "*in the way*"!—

However I have also added some seeds from plants here in Garden: If you noticed a *Large-leaved* tree near this house when you were here, that is the cork-tree, "*Hauama*", the little books for children, you can give away if you do not want them.

Weather here fine but cold, much colder I think thence with you.—I am keeping well, Good bye Dear Hans, Kind regards to your good wife, and love to the dear children. I hope you may receive the parcel all right. Do not be in any hurry to write to me about it. Believe me,

Yours sincerely,
W. Colenso.

1895? Date? to Mortensen⁷⁶⁹

[Pages missing]

to help him on a Sunday, he being unwell from Rheumatism, but I was engaged here at the Cathedral for that Sunday, and so could not go: and since then Mr. Robertshawe has also written for me to help him, but I don't think I shall run any risks in travelling yet—wait until *spring is come*.—

Two other matters in your kind letter please me: *one*, your good fatherly remark about your dear little girl getting the big parcel, and being excited over it!! I could fancy her coming along over the hilly road—much as I used to see *Erna* (when a little girl) coming from school, and I in the verandah of your father's well-known house. The other was your proper remark about your country people being good *Lutherans*, and not liable to be drawn aside by *new* sects; that is good information: for Luther was a good and true man, a faithful servant of GOD: I have read *many* of his books, and have always had the highest respect for him. Sometimes I wonder at people who can read, with the New Testament in their hands, being seduced so easily to leave the good old path of their fathers, and to listen to *novelties*—to *lies*! such as that of the Mormons, the Adventists, and others, and, *worst of all*, to that rowdy lot—

⁷⁶⁶ MTG HB m84/20, 57802.

⁷⁶⁷ The Mortensen children played with the "Colenso blocks" (Ball OE 1997. *The families of "Fernhills" and their Garfield neighbours, pioneers of Norsewood*. Feilding).

⁷⁶⁸ Auckland Museum MS 58, Box 5, Folder 3. Year and month not given. June 1895 is the first Wednesday 19th after his injury, and the content fits this date.

⁷⁶⁹ MTG HB m84/20, 57802. Incomplete letter from Napier, related to preceding.

the "Army"! so clearly mentioned by the Apostle Paul—2 Timothy *ch.* 3, v. 5, 6, 7, 13: and *ch.* 4, v. 3, 4.

God bless you, & yours, dear Hans,
With much love,
Believe me yours sincerely
W. Colenso.

1895 July 14: to Harding⁷⁷⁰

Napier, July 14/95: *night.*

Dear Mr. Harding

Your note of 12th (to hand *late* last nt., & by chance, too!) serves to remind me, I had *not* ansd. your former one—of June 16th. and so I write to you this nt. having no Ch. duty—& this mg. *as a bearer*, at Augustine's. You *seem* to forget the *state* of my hand, loss of use of rt. thumb, & always "*in the way*"—making it irksome to do—or rather *attempt* to do—many things: it was only last week that I succeeded in buttoning collar of shirt! however the poor thumb is slowly getting round, a trouble to dress it every morn'g., w. *left* hand. I have been backward in *many* matters, & the worst is—*alone*, & *no help*, neither friend at hand, & lots of things *to do*—awaiting me,—and *plenty* of *outside* unnecessary *trials*—all coming together! Fortunately I have kept pretty well, save severe Rheum. *left* arm last wk.

You say you have yr. vol. "Trans." '95, I have not seen it—I suppose not yet *here*: I sent a copy of "Waikare-m." to McDougall (as it was owing to an art. in "D.T.", last yr., that I took it up) & he has *just noticed* it: I am obliged to withhold sending copies to several *members* of N.Z.I., because I have *not enough* to go round, & *they* will see my p. in *their* vol. I hope you may read & like the "Greenstone" p. I should have said a good deal more anent *Pounamu* & allies, had not Chapman (Dunedin) already a *long* p. on it—of wheat & *tares*, as I told him.—

Of course I could do nothing for our *June* mtg., and was *pressed hard* by *all hands* (D—, Hill, Craig, Large, Moore, Ringland, & Co.) to do something for *July* one (that *should* have been on 8th)—well, I agreed;—& worked *very hard*, & in *much pain*. I found, however, on 5th that the *next Room* (!) was to be occupied with the *outrageous Liedertafel*! and so I wrote off to D.—that *I would not read, neither be there, on 8th.—neither promise for Augt. Mtg.*—and on 6th aftn. D. & Hill came hither—& finally it was detd. to have it *tomorrow*. My p. will be "On Tin Mines & Mining in Cornwall"—*better still*, 40–50 val. spns. of ores from those mines, recd. by me some 55 years ago, from my Uncle (Bp's father), & packed by me in Bay Islands in '44! & now again seeing light!! but such a hunt I had for the case contg. them, & shells, &c., &c.—I quite expect this *must* be my *last p.* save a small one on Botany—at, perhaps, *last mtg.* Hill, is gazetted for *another* "Ruapehu" p., and Lund, of Makotuku for one on ancient coins. For my part—I wish tomorrow nt. was *over*! I take no pleasure in those Meetings now.

Although I had *not* written, I sent you sevl. Papers (D.T. & H.) I hope you recd. them. Sunday 7th was a great day at

Cathl. our *navals*, & those of "Ringarooma" &c &c—day too gloriously fine: I read Lesson, mg. & evg. The Dean preached a *suitable* serm., mg. (text—"they lightened the ship") and Evg. Rev. *Haweis* preached, text "unjust steward", began vii.50—find. ix.7: such a discourse! "*greased lightg.*" Jonathan would term it: from beg. to end no stop, no hesitation, & such a clear ringing voice throughout!—Congn.—big, *crammed* (& so in mg.) as still as mice! he said *many good* things, *many* deep ones (*stabs*) warnings to yg. m. & yg. w. (if *any present*) who had *just left* the narrow path, & to *money* lovers! & in beg. he sd. "many of the Clergy did not open their mouths & should not go into the pulpit". What *I* liked, above all, was his *long S.*, I wrote *same* night inland upbraiding them for their *choice* "15m Sermon", & no surrender!—When I last pd. at Dvk., I told them "I had heard of it, & I hoped GOD would forgive them" &c, &c, &c. I was w. Mr. H. in vestry, some time (only we 2). He knew my family at Home—party. late Bp. Natal, his son (now a Surgeon in Engd.) & his daughter. *Haweis* is a *most peculiar looking* very short man, obliged to use stick in Ch., & also to get up into Cathl. pulpit! I thought he would "come down by the run". Perhaps you have seen him—he has a most wonderful *memory*! and also any amount of popular sayings—old & new, but the "*unco guid*" would not admire his Sermon.⁷⁷¹ I send you a lot of clippings, and I have *found* a copy (my *only* one?) of an old tract printed w. Mr. Cotton's w^c. of which I had told you, (my cat, somehow, had found out a box of papers & clawed them to make a lair—kittens!!) I send it for you to *see*, and *return* (Don't lose it, as you did the Printer's letter (Ms.) I had lent you).

I trust you & yours are *all well*. You say nothing of them—tho' you do of your sister visitor. My man "Bob." has been 3–4 wks. very unwell with a raging cold & *cough* (common here & in Bush), he has called in Dr. Moore. Of course, has ceased going to P.O. at nights, & sometimes in day—which, with many other shortcomings &c &c does not add to my comfort! I had to "dress" *purposely* a few days ago to go to P.O. to post a L. Weather *very fine* for nearly 3 wks. (one mg. only rain) but severe frost at nights—*ice*. I am *glad* to find you have *plenty* of wk. but *don't wk. too hard*—and do take yr. *rest* on the 7th day: *you require it*. Did you know Whytock? Bookseller Hastings: a sad Bkcty. our friend Rev. R. Fraser let in for £120! which he *cannot* well afford to lose (it was *lent*, too, at 10%). I have not touched on *politics* in this letter—"pitch — — — defiled"!—

Very kindest regards & best wishes
Bel. me, Yours very truly, W. Colenso.

No. 2.

Monday night, xi.15

I detained my L. of yesterday, as I could not make up the little packet in time to post this mg., and so I have *got* something additional, in a Pamp. to hand *this day* (in a box), please return carefully when done with—as I have not yet run through it, but I noticed on 4th. p. at bottom a *face* reminding me of Rev. David S.—

Went *early* to Instit. Room (vii.10) to set out box of minerals, &c.—Pinckney Chn. (several *Dons* *not there*—Carlile, Humphries, Dr. Moore, Large, &c,—yet about 30,

service, combined with his dwarfish figure and lively manner, attracted crowded congregations. He contributed largely to periodical literature and travelled a good deal abroad.

⁷⁷⁰ ATL qMS-0498.

⁷⁷¹ Reverend Hugh Reginald Haweis, incumbent of St James's, Marylebone: his unconventional methods of conducting the

including visitors from Xt.Ch. I read my paper (husky!) showed spns. &c then Hon. Secy. read Lund's on "Coins"—a good p. but unfitted for an *audience*. Coins of Charles I, then mottoes obverse & reverse, &c, &c. Scarcely understood! Then Hill began (or rather *after* the Coffee Interlude. Hill's p. very long—and his *extras* longer! All about Ruapehu & Tongariro, over & over!—Kept at it till x.30. No remarks: no votes thanks save at close, by the Dean (who came in *late*, after my p. & while Lund's was in reading.) D. propd. v. for Hill I seconded, while folks were rushing out. I came back *tired* carrying my lantern—night very fine & *mild*; met no one!—

I don't think I shall venture there again: of course, no one had anything to say! I made some remarks *re* Coins, & Hill's *Dactylanthus*, he stirring me up to do so, he having lately secured some new specimens, which were shown:—and now I must go thither tomorrow to put up my spns. securely—more time lost! In "Dy.T." this evg., Newman offers £4 reward, to any one who will inform agt. *St. John's* Sunday Sch. Boys for ill-using his timber on Sunday—opposite "D.T."

Well, once more Good bye
Yours sincerely, W. Colenso.

shall write a *longer letter*" and I hope that auspicious season may soon arrive—*there* at M—u.

I *can* & *do* sympathize with you *re* "chilblains"—but it is only from *old* acquaintance—in boyhood at *Home*; never in this country. Surely you (a Swede!) must find it *very cold* there, at M—u, to be so infested! And then, too, your dear wife, with her teeth! Cheer up, *mon cher ami*, hope on, hope *ever*, *hope for the best*: and try—aye, try *hard*, to *like your work*, though heavy it brings you "bread", &c, &c, &c.—An old proverb, of my fathers, runs thus:—"Speak well of the bridge you go over," (no doubt you can cap it with a better one from the far North!). There is honey in that *lion*.⁷⁷⁵

I have been working hard here (in my poor way):—am keeping well on the whole:—yesterday I spent afternoon at Inspector Hill's (to fulfil an *old promise*), and while there Eccles suddenly arrived! and so we had a pleasant hour until I was obliged to leave at 5, fearing the cold *night* air:—here, the weather has been, and *is*, *very fine*, remarkably so.—Hope you may have found time to read the 2 *brochures* I sent you—& *report* on them. Howlett has just done so, on *one*—"Wakare-moana &c". Good Bye: kind regards & best wishes, please make my respects to your good wife.
Yours faithfully, W. Colenso.

1895 August 3: to Lund⁷⁷²

(night)
Napier, Augt. 3rd.
1895.

My dear Mr. Lund

Here am I in two minds, (or between them!) viz. to write to you—or not? Bearing in mind the *old* adage—"Dom qui sequitur lepores neutrum capit."⁷⁷³ (Is this owing to my having eaten *Hare* yesterday?) Yes: *I will*—on account of his chilblains: and other disagreeables. Hei mihi! Hei mihi! "*Dum vires annique sinunt, tolerate labors.*"⁷⁷⁴ (As Ovid has it.) pretty well, eh? for a beginning!—

Now, I *had been* on the *qui vive*—expecting to hear from you: & then, *no* response! I gave it up: knowing that you were & *must be* busy in your many & varied duties, but wholly ignorant of your skin torments. And what made me the more desirous of hearing from you, was the fact of my having (since I last wrote) found the *enclosed* which "*find*," cheered me a bit as I thought such might serve to cheer you. *i.e.* if *new*. And I came on them in a curious kind of way, worth *relating*. I was seeking some Cornish mineral for my paper on 15th. inst, in some one of my old cases packed by me at the Bay, in 1844 had to open 2 such cases, and in one I found sundries, "odds & ends",—pamphlets, letters, *plants* (ferns, in really *good* preservation & among them, I do believe, 3 *sps. novae*!) and an old "scrap-book"—containing these effigies of coins, which I have cut out—to send to you; and by-&-by I hope to hear from you respecting them. Because you say—"When I feel in better spirits & temper I

1895 August 6: to Harding⁷⁷⁶

Napier, Augt. 6th/95

Dear Mr Harding

Late last night I recd. your long, kind, chatty, & intg. letter of 4th. & thank you for it. And having got rid (once more!) of Frisco Mail, and not greatly caring to go *to work* at any thing fresh—I have concluded to write to *you*—seeing I cannot have you here *in prop. person*. One thing I wished to lay before you, is a *note* recd. from Wgn. some time ago (from, I suppose, a *Jew* dealer) *re* vols. Trans. for sale to ask you, If you have time, and inclination (& place not very far from your "beat"), to look-in, see the vols. (XII, XIII, XIV,) & offer him £1. for them, if perfect & clean: I don't greatly care about them (I have already some spare ones purchased here) but if to be had for price named—all right. I woud. pay carriage hither.—

I shall also send you a rare lot of "odds & ends"—mainly that you may see some typographical display home & foreign, some being peculiar: and a dear little book of *your own* (how happy shall I be—if you have *not* a copy!) and a clipping from "Evg. News", to which Hill called my attention a few days ago—& so I bought one. Neither "H." nor "D.T." cared to say much or anything, this time, about our last Meeting, which makes *this*, of "Evg.N." so much the more worthy! I had worked *very hard* for that *paper*, also in looking-up my *old* collection of Cornish Minerals (recd. somewhere in the '30's, from my Uncle, Bp. Natal's father.)—packed by me in '44, and only *now opened*!! For some time I could not find the case, & had opened *another* such an one! but was *vastly pleased* with what I *found*:

772 ATL MS-Papers-0031-51.

773 He who follows two hares is sure to catch neither.

774 While your strength and years permit, you should endure and encounter labour; remember that crooked age, with silent steps, will soon arrive (Ovid).

775 Judges 14.

776 ATL qMS-0498.

many specimens of plants, especially *Ferns*, all in good preservation, and among them (*recently fixed*, and closely examd. & descriptions drawn up) 3 *new ones*! several spns too: I was astonished; these must have been collected in '43, '44,—return jy. to the N., and from notes, pamphlets, &c, &c, in the lower Waikato, or between Manukau & the Bay,—and then on my return to the Bp's. College, having to prepare for Ordination, with other heavy work, set aside, and on my finally leaving for the Hawke's Bay, put up any how—and forgotten!!! But, the strangest of all is, that *no one* (as far as I know) has since found *one of them*! and I have *no certain* recollection of their habitats. These have given me *several days* of close labour, (having more than 30 books of reference—*Ferns* of the world, new & old—to look into—aye to *study*, & to bring them all into this warm parlour from the *cold back* room, and poor thumb “in the way,”)—I confess, I should not like to have to do a similar job!—

Our Society's Meeting on 15th. inst. postponed for a week, was not a success—*i.e.* few of the Dons present, *so no* discussion, nor indeed any proper votes of thanks—to any of us! Hill commenced his *long paper* too late, and made it *doubly long* through *explaining* (or repeating, over & over from map, and diagrams which he ceaselessly drew on B. Board), *all hands*—save himself! *tired*.—I got back by xi.15! the next mg. I went thither, & packed my jewels! Lund's paper (a *good one*, & w. coins illustrating it) was *not fitted for that audience* I fear there are *some*, who attend for the cup & cake, as *some* used to attend auctions for the “luncheon provided”—I am about to write a letter to our Secy., *re* omission of 2 of my papers, seeing they contained some highly interesting reminiscences of the *old times*, only known to myself, and Hill (warm on the subject) is going to fight the gods!—I shall seek to get them *back*, and it *may* be printed here: I cannot help thinking that, in this case, as in a *former* one (at least), some persons in Wgn. may put by in reserve for a *future day* those *early* memorabilia—but after this treatment I don't think I shall essay any more especially when I see Taylor White's 3 (!) wretched papers—on old old matters, published in vol. XXVII. However, “Comparisons are _____”.

Of the Sundays (since my last) I have little to report: only, I was at Cathedl. on each; & on 2 *latter* read Lessons there. Our Bp. was *again* “Bar-bound” at Wairoa, 16 days this time. The Dean is going to Xt.Ch. for next Sy., special Invitation, and the Bp. is to be in charge here. I have been out but little since my last, weather however *fine*: on Friday last I went to Hill's, to spend aftn. (*long* promised) and while there Eccles arrived from Woodville! & took us all by surprise. E came to attend meeting of Select Ch. Committee, Hill also being one. It is astonishing the number of applications for *money*! day after day—even from Australia, Wellgn., Palmerston, Auckland, and all the Country round! Have been obliged to tell them, “*I am come to the bottom of the bucket!*” *all gone*. *The whole of proceeds of Auction sale of T. Sns.* (aided, *pro tem.* by Bank), together with £300 *more*, has been spent; and my income is *much less* than it has been for many years, and may yet become less! I suppose I shall not be visiting Bush until *after* Synod meets—mid. September, if indeed then! Of course you will have heard of the death of Mrs. Hugh Aplin, organist at yr. old Ch.—and since of the death of Judge Richmond! I agree w. *you* in your high opinion of him; we were in the *House*

together 1861—and I often had great pleasure in hearing him there.—

I note your remark on Tregear & his conduct & words at your late Socy. Mtg., *you* will know him *better* by-and-by. Was not Buller there? By the way—I also found in that old case a rare lot of *fine Cordiceps Robertsii*, in *good* dry preservation: what a *wretched* plate that is, given in vol. XXVII, from Buller's specimens. I have not yet found time to look into your Polyn. Jl.! I unrolled it, & put it (w. copy of Seddon's ponderous one!) under heavy vols. here, to get it *flat*, & so have forgotten it—for *the time*. “Anon, Sir, anon.” Have recd. several strange letters, to ansr. *peculiar* questions! from all quarters—some I have endeavoured to reply to—but ? satisfactory. With Sir J. Hector, I, too, supposed Lyall to be dead long ago. A long (tedious) letter from Howlett; I fancy, he *may* not relish my ansr. Somehow, I can scarcely think that McD. writes *all* the *Articles* that daily appear in “D.T.”—always several columns of good solid research & reading, and that too on fresh matters, exhibiting much of head labour with quotations in French & Latin & sometimes a word in *other* tongues with often much of figures, &c &c. I don't care for his *political* ones, neither for his theological remarks though sometimes good—to the point. I am much pleased in knowing of your own good health and plenty of work in Pg. Off., and of family being well. I am keeping well, thumb easy, but still bandaged, &c., &c, of course, “*in the way*”! I think I must have told you, of my son having had his diseased eye extracted by Dr. Nettleship: by last letter he was still in London being *fitted* up w. a glass eye, which takes some time as to size, right colour, &c., must take 2, price 4 guineas, & *every* 2 yrs, seek to maker, owing to shrinkage of orbit, &c. Now Good bye! Kind regards to you, & all yours,

Yours ever,
W. Colenso.

1895 August 21: to Harding⁷⁷⁷

Napier, Augt. 21/95.

Dear Mr. Harding

Yours of 10th. is to hand, also those 3 vols. Trans., and, today, a copy “N.Z. Times”, contg. Tregear's rhapsody, (*i.e.* review, &c, of same:—a much *larger* one was pubd. by Ed. “Herald”, *suppt.* 17th.) I *don't* wonder at *T.* writing it: *heoi ano*. Vastly too much of *that kind* of loose slop now-a-days; to which I set down a good portion of “*Larrikinism*”.—I am writing rather early to you, as I have to repay your *kind* outlay—this I purpose to get tomorrow when I go down town. It sounds rather curiously—my sending to you *re* those 3 vols. at *that particular date*: and, in ruminating over your words, *re* sale of the other vols.,—I thought that you might have *saved* (say) 10/. The parcel came to hand all right, except being rubbed *through*, and cover of outside vol. much torn: I purpose sending them to a *Free Library* at Home. I am pleased that you *saw* that effusion in “D.T.” signed “*Deist*”: of course I did not like it, (because, If by a *stranger*, then I, too, should in a great measure hold w. *him*; but, If by a *townsman* then, utterly wrong! as he should have remembered that auction of my T.S. last year, for *that very*

purpose: such was *not* from money at hand, nor from Income &c.,—hence I felt it:) I wrote to K. about it, & he read a part of my note to Mac., who wrote a *fair* explanation to me as he had wholly forgotten all about that *Auction*. M. says, he was averse to the inserting it—but, as it was “written by a poor insignificant working man of the town he pubd’ it, supposing, had he refused, the writer would have set it down to his position.” I hope you see the “D.T.”—Mac. terrible of late on Cohen! I suppose you have had your share of earthq.; that on Saty. evg. last, caused me to make tracks for porch & entry! and this of this mg. (i.45 a.m.) was more severe, & *unpleasant*! Thank God no injury. I suppose you *knew* Jefferies, Sen. of Taradale, J., with *Robjohns*, both *gone across* since my last: *another call for me! may I properly heed it*. Sir G. Grey, too, rapidly declining. I am about to make my *fresh* Will (long deferred for various reasons), I could wish you were here residing: selfish, of course.

I have recently written a letter to Dinwiddie (Hon. Secy.) *re* my two rejected Papers—a pretty sharp one:—having *long waited for Hill* to be in N., & able to attend Council, H. having been very erratic & rambling of late to Country Schools.—I scarcely conceive what the upshot *may* be: one thing is, *to me*, pretty certain, viz. that while Travers, Maskell, & Tregear, are the “Governors”, W.C. stands a poor chance. And then, too, (as Mr. Fenton *said* at the Auckld. Meeting) such trash pubd. filling the big vol! (3, for instance, of Taylor Wh’s. lucubrations—which caused Dinwiddie to stare!)

I note yr. remk. *re* Buller’s “unpopularity”—*I don’t marvel at it*, knowing so much of the *old* past! B. has *not* ansd. my letter: vexed, I dare say, w. me, & *perhaps rightly*.

I have not been to town much of late—save on Sunday last to Cathedral: I have never yet visited Fannin in his new rooms *upstairs* over “Hd.” office, and so, in going to town, I have *no one* to call on, or chat with: I feel the want of *this*: Tiffen told me last week that Mr. J. Anderson had recently “had 2 *nasty spills*”—falls in his h. I saw J.A., 2 wks. ago, outside, basking, he told me he was *very weak* and he seemed so. I hope your Father is keeping well: he is a man I *never see*! a note to hand from Bp. Williams, informs me of Synod Meeting on 24th. Sept., so I shall not be going inland until that is *over*—if *then*? Robertshawe, who has been very unwell of late, wrote me *two pressing* notes last wk., to be *there* for last Sunday, and for 20th—their “Social” for Bp. W.—but I preferred remaining *here*: there being no necessity for my visit, and always expensive.

I expect shortly to commence my slaughtering!—many scores of old *useless* notes & letters: can you tell me what, or which—if any—of our N.Z. postage stamps are of value? See, if you can, “Herald” of *this mg.*—your Cousin R. stood *long* to his gun in Ed. Bd. yesty.! also, an “*adv.*” (letter) by a firm here, which “D.T.” this evening roundly says, is *false*. Also a letter from Dr. Didey. Last Saty. “Herald” refused to pub. Howlett’s letter, naming him—“unsuitable”! I can fancy H. !! more letters from him to me—reqg. *long* answers. A curious pt. card from Mrs. Buchanan, Hampden, infg. me, her daughter has lately written a book on early Canterbury Settlers, & she, Mrs. B., will send me a copy on regg. 5/!!! she writes to *me* (of course!) for *old acquaintance*. I hope the Comee. now sitting, will be able to

derive something *good* for Bk. N.Z. a terrible millstone that!!!

I have only just looked into your “Polynesian JI.”,—no spare *clear-headed* time for it. Have this day finished copying my paper on those 3 *new Ferns*; it was a *very heavy job*! at one time I had about 25 vols. (some fol., some 4to) *all on Ferns*, here in this living room (brought from the cold back Library) to refer to, & then my right thumb!!!—It is now rapidly getting round, but I have had a *time of it*! with regard to *scores* of *little* things.—

According to my *old* calculation &c, we, *here*, have entered on “*spring*”, and cert. *our Winter* has been a remarkable one—*fine weather*. I hope that w. spring & summer your trade will revive,—also, I should say, all others. Gilberd, Taradale Nursery, Bankrupt! *All stock, every thing*, to be sold off at Auction—a great sacrifice! I see, in Papers, Sir James Hector’s son, has distinguished himself at Edinburgh—I suppose he is *no.2*. I had heard of *one* being w. Sir J. there in Museum. *All you* have so kindly told me of McDougall has served to *surprise* me—at same time explains much *re* his articles. I was informed, a short time ago, that the *sub-editor* of “Herald” is a *Romanist*, and is known to have *no love* for W.C., I *don’t know* him. Bp. Stuart’s sister told me, last wk., the Bp. was well, &c, in Persia. Some *nasty* rumours *re* Tom Sidey’s fire at Makotuku: it *sounds* strange, “£750. worth of *unused* furniture stored away in loft over stable”, burnt down, &c. *Insurance heavy*.

Well, my dear friend, I have given you this evening. Hope this may find you & yours *all well*. I am pretty (or, *very*) well. A little too much Rheumatism of late, in left arm, elbow, scarcely lift it, *at times*, but daily working, appetite good, sleep tolerable, and very much to be thankful for.

With kindest regards,
Believe me
Yours sincerely,
W. Colenso.

P.S. In town this mg. sorry to hear of *severe* illness of Mr. Crerar Senr. no hope I believe. A Dieu.

1895 October 12: to Harding⁷⁷⁸

Napier Saty. aftn.
October 12/95

Dear Mr Harding

I must no longer put off writing to you—which I have been *going* to do *several times* of late: your 2 letters of 23 & 29 August I have now before me (and have again read them) these, as you remark, crossed mine to you in transit—awkwardly for some correspce., and to tell you the truth—I have been, in *part*, writing a reply to mine: *i.e.* to some questions I had made.

The recent death of Mr. Crerar, (another of your Napier friends,) whose body is just at this hour (3 p.m.) to be buried—forcibly reminds me of you: I had a great mind to attend the funeral, the wind on that hill (and I not having been out for this week), and my *not unbonnetting* when

there in the open (which, I know, cause unpleasant remarks) have served to keep me away: I respected him, also his son.—

Looking over your letters (both shorter than usual, yet very interesting), I see but little to notice, save your kind readiness to receive from N.Z.I. my 2 *rejected papers* in order to your printing them: thanks for that: but I have not yet determined respecting them, whether to be printed or not: certainly not *by me alone*. Some time ago I wrote my letter of complaint (a pretty full & strong one) to our Hon. Secy., a Council meeting followed, and I am told a long & pertinent resolution was drawn up & sent (with copy of my L.) to Sir J.H. I have been promised copy of their Resolution (which I was also expecting and waited for to send to you) but have not yet recd. it: Hon. Secy. has been very busy of late: Sup. Ct., &c, &c—Hill, too, away N., and *I not in town*, &c. One thing I have fully decided on, & *told them* so, that I write *no more* Reminiscences! & Miscellaneous Papers: I *may* give a kind of running short lecture, *viva voce*, re such, that's all. The remarks—complaints, by letter & in person from several quarters *re* these so-called Judges of papers, including Maskell, Travers, and Tregear!!!—are astonishing: *their own* lucubrations, with those of their dear friends (Taylor Wh. & Co.) will be very sure to find a place in the annual vol. I suppose one reason why no answer yet, is owing to absence of Sir J. Hector at Xt.Ch., *re* the Exhibition there. And my mentioning this, reminds me to ask you to say to Gore—to send me *my* copy of vol. XXVII.—

You rightly condole w. me, as one of the unfort. shareholders in the Bank N.Z.; last week I paid over their 3rd. demand *this year!* Yet, while it is heavy on me, alas! I know it must be *10-fold heavier on many others!* I managed to pay it early so as to have done with it—banish it from mind (?) as well as from Agenda paper—easier said than done.

Here we have been full of “stirs”, which still exist, and are in full force. In end of September the Synod (Ch. of Engd.) I only attended formal aftn. sittings, iv–vi; the *night* sittings were those of work or, rather, *talk!* However that is over, & I may never go again.

Our Instit. *last* mtg. for '95, should be held on Monday next, but I agreed w. Hon. Secy. (Hill, Carlile, & others being absent) to put it off until 21st. I have promised 2–3 small Botanal. papers, w. specimens, and (*if needed*) a kind of address—which, If Hon. Secy. *is ready with his promised paper*, *may not* be required.—Little or *no* notice now taken of those meetings in our papers.—

I have been very busy—in *head & mind*—on a matter of importance (at least, to me,) viz. my *new Will*. Of course, it has long been a matter of deep thought and of prayer; and I have striven hard to do justice, & to do my best: I finished it (the Engrossing) last week & signed it at Carlile's office: so that, in a measure, is off my mind,—to be followed, however, with a Codicil—mentioned in it.

Re Tom S___y: 3 things at *one* time in our “Herald” this week: (1) that the whole of the Ins. money has been pd. to Mrs. S., through the *agent*—young *Hy*. Lascelles! (Insd. in *German Firm*) (2.) that T.S. will shortly leave N.Z. for Australia. And (3) that his fine & large property—near

Makotuku (leashold) is now advd. for *sale* under Regr. Sup. Ct., *at order of the Mortgagee!* *I feel for the poor Father.*

The Governor, with suite, are here—he is my neighbour (!) at McLean's House: and goes with his Lady & them—to Races—to Balls & Concerts, & to Theatres!! with them, offrs. & men, of the 2 Men-o-war! and the G. will stay here over Tuesday 22nd *Great opening* day of Breakwater. Weather still keeping very fine. I have been steadily *at Home* all this wk., and no visitors.—

I suppose you heard of the sudden illness of the *Dean*? In going to the Cathl. on mg. 15th ult., passing Leask's, & he inside fence, L. asked me—“What of the Dean?” I, surprised, asked, “What?” “Oh! a fit this mg. at early communion in Cathl., & carried to house”! (as I had seen in the papers, the Bp. was to be at *Petane*) met Dr. de L. coming away—“Yes: very ill & put to bed: serious attack of Influenza”. I made haste to Cathl.—Vestry—no one *there*, & C. filling, now just xi.—after 4–5 minutes Welsh came, with Miss Hovell, in a terrible state of perspn. (the Dean had sent for *him*—not knowing if I were well, &c.) & so I agreed *to assist*: and took evg. S. at St. Augustine's while W. took Cathedral: at *his particular* wish, I again helped him there (St. Aug's) last Sunday morning.—

I sent you the “Herald” contg. Bp's. address to Synod—hope you recd. it: 3 things in it, in particular, I liked: (1) no peace w. Rome: (2.) *against* Bazaars: (3) Relegating prayer for Unity, (an *Innovation* by some of our Clerics) to the *close* of Evg.S., *before* Blessing. I heard *nothing* that the Bp. and others *said*: he speaks low & fast, & I at a distance from him, &c.—Bp. Stuart, (his sister tells me,) has been laid up in Persia with bad eyes, but was better.—

Have not yet fixed for Bush visit: *may not* go thither this season, there not being *any work* for me. Mr. Tuke wants me to take Waipukurau 3–4 wks., that he & Mrs. T. may have a holiday: have *not yet* consented.

Now, Good Bye: look into my last letters (if not destroyed!) & see if there are not some questions to be ansd.

And with kind regards & best wishes
Believe me, yrs. sincerely, W. Colenso.

1895 October 30: to Harding⁷⁷⁹

Napier, 30, x, 1895.

Dear Mr Harding

Although I am feeling all unfitted for *letter-writing*—yet I must not any longer delay thanking you for your last (to hand) very full & long & kind letter of 18th. inst.,—especially as I last week essayed writing you a sheet (n.p.) *re* our last Phil. Inst. Mtg.—since then I have seen a short local, *re same*, in “Evg. News”, the clipping, made by a friend in town & sent to me, I enclose.—Your *excellent* report of your meetings I have read with pleasure & *thanks*. In the clippings *re same* (enclosed by you), I notice 2–3 things: (1.) the tree Lizard, shown by Buller (from *Luff!*) that “changes its colour”, &c—perhaps the one desd. by me—“Trans.” vol. XVII, p.149: (in a note I have just written to Buller on other matters—I have mentioned it. (2.) *re Mitten*—he is a Grocer (I believe), and helped Hooker

largely in the smaller Crypts, Mosses & Hepaticæ: no doubt Kirk has been (as usual) coquetting with him. (3.) *Whence* did K. get the *Dactylanthus*, he seems to make so much of. I am much pleased to find *you* coming out well, & correcting, &c &c, in days to come, you will have occasions to do pretty much in that line.—

You will, I think, be a little surprised to know—that I have had a visit from *Tregear*! and, more, received him, & parted, *kindly*!! It came about in this way: my man told me there was a man outside who wished to see me, Robert saying—“his name is *Geer*”:—I replied, “Let him come in”: (I was in *back room*, exmng. plants:) I came into parlour, asked my visitor to sit, &c.—where from? from Interior Patea, &c, on his way to Wgn. & called to see me, &c,—so we talked about interior, &c &c, and not, for at least 15–20 min., did I *suspect* whom it was—and then it *flashed* on me, and I soon fixed it (inferentially)—&, as I had begun—kind & courteously—so I was determd. to carry it out to the end. I never once prond. his name, never referred to his work! though I took him into my *little* room, & showed him a Ms. of Mao. Lex., & talked about *it*. & then into back-room, &c—he stayed I think much over an hour: and I have since been chuckling over the yarn *he would tell you*!! On the whole I am glad I did not know him early:—I pitched into *Governors* of Inst.—but T., & also Buller (in a note), seem to lay all blame to *Hector*.

Hill has just ret'd. from E. Coast, & I am to go thither on Friday next, tea & evg.—H. is off to Norsewood, & Bush Schools on 4th. prox., he says, he has brought some spns. plants.—

I sent you a paper containing Breakwater Demonstration.—I see Parker (from Wms. & Kettle) has been selected to fill Black's place. I suppose you knew Donald McLean of Maraekakaho, lately deceased:—a very fine healthy man apparently I am told. I am keeping pretty well, daily grunting under peculiar Rheumatic pains, but bearing & struggling, &c. The *one thing* I want—is a *little company*—which I *cannot* here have: this *may* yet drive me to the Bush for a season—but I hope not, having no work there. The Dean kindly called yesty. aftn. & spent a full hour w. me, I like *his chat*, also his preaching. The *duel* 'tween Buller & MacKenzie astonished me! I had supposed that B. (the *Chn*! at great Pub. Mtg.) was in high favour at Court. I should like to see a *full acct.*—If in Hansard, anon, I will purchase *that No.* I shall send a sm. book-post pckt. Hope you & yours are all quite well. Kindest regards—

Believe me, Yrs faithfully. W. Colenso.

Re our last Instit. Meeting for 1895. (Should have been held on Monday 14th., but put off till Monday 21st.)

Mg. fair—aftn. cloudy: *rain sunset*.

The changes in the weather I was sorry to see—yet rain was desired & welcomed: I would fain have put off going out—but *must* go! both *promise* & duty *called*.—

At vii.30, left house, crawled down hill in dkness. & w. *difficulty*! Arriving at rooms—Hony. Secy. & Mr Hill,—the Dean entered with me, (I had written in the mg. to him asking his attendance if *disengaged*, “as, in all proby., it was my *last* appearance on the boards”!)—At viii. only a *few*—

Ringland, Pinckney, Large, Whitelaw, G. White & wife, & 3 others: Large & Dinwiddie, were for adjg. the meetg. till next Monday—asked my opinion. I replied, “If we could be *sure* of next My. being *fine*, &c.” Then Craig & 2 others came, & so we agreed to wait 10 min., & then begin; the rain, too, having ceased. At set time commenced, about 12 present. Read my Botani. paper short (descr. 3 new ferns), and gave in another short Bot. p. (a *few new* Fungi, & Hepaticæ, sent to Kew in Jany. last): and exhibited *draft copies* of my larger Botl. p. (no. 3) of which plants I showed many mounted spns., as, also, spns. of *new* Ferns (50 yrs. old!!), &c, &c, all mounted, & ticketed: Hony. Sy. handing them round.—Then Large proposed Heslop (School Master) as new m., seconded by Hony. Secy. & carried on voices.—Then it was agreed on (between Chn. and Hony Secy.) that Taylor White's papers, and Hony. Secy's. one, should be taken as read—in order to my proceeding w. (*Lecture*) my p. on the *Antarctic regions*.—

Before I did so, however, I gave the *following*:—

“Mr. C. gave an intg. communication or lecture (*instead of a written p.*) on the Antarctic Regions, prefacing his remarks with obsg. that in conseq. of the treatment his 2 papers read here last year had recd. from the Governors of the Instit., (which *animus* had also been invariably shown by them to *all his similarly written papers*.) he had informed by letter the Council of this Society, that he would *never more write for it* a paper contg. “*Reminiscences of the past*,” although greatly requested so to do. [*This to be entered on Minutes.*] Then I commenced—1st obsg. *that day* (21st.) was *the day* on which Cook landed at Anaura and he & his party *first drank N.Z. fresh water*. (2) that during the past week (*i.e.* from 13th. to 15th.) C. had been in H.B. quietly & leisurely sailing round it: (3) that on the 15th happened the *affair* at *Cape Kidnappers*, &c. Then followed the statement made by Chn. of the Geographical Congress, London, (in July) on introducing *Hooker*—that *H. was the only one surviving from Ross' Antarctic Expedition*: the powerful effect reading *that* had on *me*! how I reckoned (*12 or more*) distinguished sc. men *I had personally known in N.Z.*—all gone! & I left as a *last leaf* on a poplar tree!! &c &c &c (I mentioned / *seriatim*) their *names* &c &c &c, gave some of their *oral* relations, and read striking passages from Ross' Voyage with comments,—closing w. showing its plates, which I had torn out & mounted for that purpose. A few unimportant questions were asked by the Dean, & by Dinwiddie: and by & by a cord. v. thanks by Dean, 2ndd. by Craig, & responded to by W.C. Meeting was very attentive, &c. Coffee, &c, served round after Bot. paper & spns.—Meetg over by x. and I ret'd. to my House by x.30, thoroughly *tired*, crawlg. up this hill w. diffy.—all hands, of course, gone *to bed*!

1895 November 1: to Harding⁷⁸⁰

Novr. 1/95

Dear Mr. Harding

This mg. I was *suddenly* attacked while sitting at breakfast with the *severest* disorder of diarrhoea I think I ever remember!—I was going to Hill's this aftn. & evg. and had looked forward to it with pleasure—but, alas! had to give up

all thoughts of it. All morning I have been *unfitted* for anything, fortunately no pain: and this aftn. after several fruitless attempts to *do something*—I read what remained over yesty. of Buller's matter (so thoughtfully furnished by you) and then, again took up your long & capital letter, and this really interested me considerably (you had done it—your Society's meeting—so graphically! so naturally!) so that I determined to write a little *more* to *you* this evening, to follow mine of yesterday. I am right glad you came out in that way—*re* Solander, Parkinson, &c. (you will be sure to find out Kirk—as time rolls on—*always* a mean plagiarist—& worse. *Re Dactylanthus*: this plant has been mentioned several times (in past vols. "Trans.") be me, as in my "3 Literary Papers", p.12;—see, "Trans." vol. p, , and I think there was also a paper by Hamilton respecting it. Kirk can *add nothing* to it, not known before, it is still *rare*, and a true parasite. You mention "drawings of it",—by whom? *copies*, it may be!—Just look into Taylor's "*N.Z. and its inhabitants*", 2nd ed. 1870, vol.II pp. 696–700, there you will have *Hooker's full* description, with a fine plate & analysis, (copied from a larger & *finer* one in the Linnean Trans. royal 4to.,) and perhaps you may find the *origin* of Kirk's drawings! Buller (I find) remarks— "This plant was first observed, & *carefully* described by Taylor"—*NO*: by Hooker. T. made a *mess* of it (as usual w. him!) and B. too often does the same—from inattention (*perhaps*), *I have had to remind B. of it.*—

I read w. delight your account of the Hudson *farce*: I hope, that both you & Maskell, & others, may ever be ready to prune such nonsense. Perhaps you are not aware that Hudson, *too*, deals in cribbed wares? not a few of his (?) Insects were known, & published, & *figures* of them given, 50 years ago!—*I have them* here, in Zoology of Erebus & Terror, (and not a *few* of them I also furnished). How would sapient Hudson manage at the *extreme N.*—Lapland, Greenland, &c.—

Re that Great Barrier Island Bubble! I opposed it, from the beginning, in replying to the Letters, Circulars, &c, sent to me, & so far, vexed both B. and the projector—or Managers. I looked on it, as part & parcel of Buller's "*Huia*" story to Ld. Onslow. It will never succeed.—

And so *you* have entered or completed 46!! Heigh ho! well do I remember *you* as a *boy*, in '61, at Stark's auction: what have *we* gone thro' since?

With you—I lament your *not* being occupied with literary wk. Could not *that* be brought about? and so relinquish the practical? For my part I have always been against your leaving N., and Craig & others (your friends) have *expressed* the same—partly, I believe, through these *new* printers doing so well in Emerson Street. At same time, I must allow, that it is partly *selfish* on my part: alas! I would that *you* were *here*.

(Continuation: part II. Novr. 6th.)

I have been 2–3 times ashamed & vexed, at seeing part I. still here on my writing-table, and now I will conclude, and post tomorrow.

Hill (I *regret to say*) left town on 4th. for Bush & Coast (Waimio, &c.) without seeing me: I fancy he is *vexed* (or Mrs H.)—perhaps through *not* knowing what was the matter

with me. Since my last to you, I have managed to ansr. Hamilton's *long* epistle! He not only writes *extra* long letters on *large* paper, but his "graphy" is so very small that I cannot make it out by night; I have now Dr. Hocken's to reply to (including his *long lecture*—*i.e.* translation from the *Dutch!* of Tasman's log,) and his p. in vol. XXVII. Howlett, too, I have managed to answer, but not to please him, I think; I enclose one of his *last* pub. (sent to me) please return it—by-&-by. Did I tell you, that I have lately recd. vol. XXVII? Last week, Gore sent me my copy of vol. XXVII—the next day came *another* copy (this one addressed *by him*) with a long note of explanation: I have since written to him—that "I have *now* 2 copies—am I to keep both?" Some one at Wgn. sent me a copy of "Evg. Post" contg. the long art. on the Buller *fracas*. Did I tell you, of a letter from R.Sy.—asking, "If I will be one of a Committee *re* a suitable Memorial to Huxley?" I have assented—*adding*, "What can I *do*—at *this distance*, & *this age*"—The Dean went yesty. to Gisborne, having long promised his old chum Webb to do so: St. Hill (I believe) will officiate in his absence. Carlile, who was very ill, I see, is back looking wonderfully better—which I am glad to see. "Own Correspdt" (Waipawa) states—that "Mackenzie is coming to look at & *purchase*, Mt Vernon for the Govt.—to cut up into small farms". I have had one Visitor—since my last, Revd. W. Welsh (St. Augustine's): I do not want too many: I am working, quietly, on some of the Ruahine plants—Hill's, Olsen's, Andrews', & other collectors: some nice things among them—but, alas! Hill's, by far the superior lot, are in a wretched rotten state. I was on them when Tregear called, & I showed T. some of them. In my long letter to Buller, last week, I called his attention to my descr. &c. of a new Lizard, that *changed its colour* &c, &c, ("Trans." XVII, p.149.) [after all, I fear, I *omitted* to do so!!!] But I took him (*again*) to task, for adopting the Maori *myth* of Hawaiki (in his paper)—telling him, *he ought* to have *abandoned* that long ago. I sent him some fine *Cordiceps* 50 (& more!) years old. Did you know Rev. Mr. Stewart (Presbytn.) who was for some years at Woodville, and removed to Greymouth?—Well, I knew him very well (early made his acq. when a student, & went purposely to Wdv., to be *at his ordinn.*) After his removal, we corresponded, I, too, sending him papers, but *he* fell off (last L. from him, Decr./93, & then crying peccavi!⁷⁸¹)—very often have I enqd. about him—no one *here* seemed to know: *yesy*, a *long letter*, folio fcp., with photo—self, wife, & *six* bairnies! (a very good pict. reminding me of *your family* one—& of others, I have): *Again*—apologies, &c—He seems to be doing *well* in Ch. matters. One curious item; when he came to Wdv., he had 2 children, *twins*, bith girls, & both so much alike, that, in all my callings, &c. I cod. never disting. any diffce. (at that early time *under* 2 years). He has written a nice Xn. loving letter—which I must answer. Don't forget names (in full) of all yours tho' youngest, I think, *not* in *family* picture.

This L. requires no special answers.

Good bye. Kindest regards to you & all.

Yours sincerely, W. Colenso.

1895 November 7: to Harding⁷⁸²*Private & Confidential)*Napier
Novr. 7th 1895
(late nt.)

Dear Mr Harding

Although I have so lately written to you (and that last, too, an *extra* issue!) I have to write to you again—and I suppose my subject this time will surprise you!—

I have just received a kind semi-official letter from the Premier, in which (among other matters) he says, “he shall give instruction to the Govt. Printer to print the portion of the Maori Lexn. (so long ago sent in)—and this is the cause of my writing now to you.—

But first let me tell you how this *sudden* revulsion⁷⁸³ has come to pass.—

I think I must have told you, that Sir Rt. S., & Capt. R., were *again* moving in that matter, and had seen Seddon—2–3 times about it during the earlier parts of this P. Session; but little hopes. Stout also saw Carman, (who, I suppose, had something to do in that particular direction,) and C. said, “NO! it would cost £1000. to print it.” (*Ignorantly*, I fancy, thinking it was the *whole* work!) C. adding,—“Mr. C. can have the ms. by sending for it.” In my writing to Capt. R., *after that*,—I said, “£40. would be nearer the cost, of printing that small part,—but whatever it might be I would willingly pay ½ cost, &c.” By & by, in Sept., came a note from S. to Capt. R., saying, “If the cost would not be more than £40, and I would pay *half*, the work should be done.” Capt. R. sent on that note to me, remarking that, “I had better reply to it,”—I did so (Sept. 18th)—stating, that my mention of £40. was merely a rough guess (not having the copy by me), but that whatever the cost would be, beyond the said £40, I would meet it. I also had the temerity to send S. a copy of my Waikare-moana paper, with a few remarks on his adventures there, concluding with,—that I *had* had a great mind to go purposely to Wgn. to *see him* & plead for the ptg. of my Ms. “A.”, inasmuch as *we* two had been peculiar sufferers at that Lake. Well, time rolled on, & I supposed—nothing more would be heard of it, and possibly I had given offence to S. for my *free* remarks (if he ever found time to read it!!)—and now I have a *nice* note, apologising for *not* earlier answ., thanking for paper which greatly interested him, how he should like to have a chat with me (which he may still do), and that the printing should be done—in terms of my letter.

And now you know all about it. I am writing to you, now, to ask, If you are *personally well* acquainted with the *present* Govt. Printer! I know you were with Didsbury. and I, also, by letter. *If you are*, then you might see him about the matter (no hurry perhaps). I had written *fully* to Didsbury, *long ago*, about the work and again, in Ballance’s day, that all correspce., re proofs to & fro, &c, &c, should pass *direct* between *us two*, which was also agreed to by Ballance then. Moreover, as *you have ptd.* Bp. Wms.’ Dicty., (and had a full hand in Tregear’s Book) you are well-acquainted with the wants & requirements of *such* a publication. I know *nothing* of the present Govt. Printer: no doubt you do—&

well.—Another item, is,—that in his sending me proofs, *the copy must come with them*: this Hector (or some one!) would never do with his proofs to me of Papers, which often put me in a *fix*.

But, *if you are not on the best of terms with him—Do not move in the matter at all.*

I must also know from him—how much per 100 (approximately) the whole cost would be, including binding, &c—though this is *not* of A1. importance, but the *no. of copies* is.—

Further: as I suppose the Govt. Printer must have a heavy lot of work on hand, it may be, that he would not be able to commence it early—& *this I should like to know, in time*, as I must be *here* during its printing, and therefore would not go inland.—

Possibly, my letters, &c. to Didsbury *re* the work, *may* have been filed there in Govt. Ptg. Office?

I shall write to you again ere long: but you have *no need* to answ. my scribbles as written: your time is much too valuable.

8th. I close early this mg. for Mail. Yours sincerely,

W. Colenso

1895 November 15: to Hill⁷⁸⁴Napier, Novr. 15th./95

Dear Mr Hill

Thanks, many & big, for your very kind remembrances of me—in your long & friendly letter of 12th & 13th—to hand *late* last night. I was truly glad to hear from you (which I had partly expected—seeing, *unfortunately* we had *not met*, ere you again left Napier on duty,) you have expressed a wish to hear from me—in reply, and this I will now essay, so as to meet you at Gow’s.—

I had *much feared*, that both yourself & Mrs Hill were a little put out (or, downright vexed!) with me—at my *not keeping* my appointment with you at your hospitable home at Bluff Hill—but so it was! and only *dire necessity*—Fate!—prevented me; and I had been looking forward to it with joy! but enough, in note: more *re* same, I may tell you when we next meet.—I regret your not having had fine weather when at Norsewood: your remark *re* non-appearance of *Clematis* (maxima) may, I think, be fairly met, with my reminding you of its being our *early Spring* flower—and so its season proper was *past*. Am glad you saw *Eccles*—poor dear! I fear he was “*sold*” *again*! He was with me on Tuesday, 12th.—II p.m., left me to go by train, as *he thought*, to Dannevirke that aftn. & thence to Woodville by early train on Wednesday—but he must have found out, to his grief, that he could only get to Waipukurau—and not to his Home until the next evening!!—Am sorry to hear *your account* of Willie Jones. confirming

782 ATL qMS-0498.

783 *Sic.* Perhaps Colenso meant to write “revolution” or “reversal” but Freud would have been delighted with his *lapsus scribendi*.

784 Rex Nan Kivell collection, NK4168: Australian National Library Ms 4246. p118.

the poor dear lad's melancholy letter to me of the week before; which I answered. I have my fears for him. I had (in my heart & mind) messages for him, & others, in the Bush, which I had vainly hoped to *send by you!* I much doubt my visiting Bush this year ('95), or this summer & autumn season—as I have already told some of them—there, & Eccles himself, lately,—*I have nothing to do*—either in Ch. or State (? No—rather, *in Ch. or out of it!*)—and *I cannot remain idle* in a country pub. & without friendly compan.—

Eccles' remark, quoted by you,—“he had not been treated as he should have been”—may be quite correct, and full of meaning—“food for thought”—but neither fattening nor satisfactory!—(more anon). I have been working *hard, here* for some consid. time, and I enjoy it: only I cannot get on fast enough—time, too, rushing by on albatross wings! soon, very soon perhaps, to terminate with me. I have been engaged on many of your plants (not yet even come to the last one!)—and Olsen's, and Andrews'—more than 20 in all that have had to pass the ordeals of severe examn., and now I am copying—slowly—their respective descriptions, &c—for Dinwiddie Hon. Sy.—At our last meeting I showed (at a distance!) my rough drafts of the same—togr. with mounted specimens of some of them. Then I have been engaged on 2 *extra* long letters (“papers”—I may properly call them,) one to Buller, & one to Dr. Hocken. B. had early, in May (while I was at Baddeley's) sent me an “Author's copy” of all his papers—in vol. xxvii, “Trans.”, with a request—that I would read his *long one* on “Darwinism” (&c.) & report: this I had then promised to do: then followed the *thumb* disaster! and I had forgotten it—but in Octr., B. reminded me—*gently!* and so I took up the oar—it was rather a tough job (partly for want of time—so *many things* coming together;) however, it was *done*. Then Dr. Hocken's (1–2–3 papers!) this *last* pubd. *in extenso* lately in the Otago Papers, & sent by Dr. H. for consid.—subject, Tasman's Voyage or rather Tasman's adventures in, or off, N.Z. And for that purpose H. had got *Tasman's log*, in original and ancient (!) Dutch, from Amsterdam and *transcribed it!!* with all other rare & old Spanish & Portuguese Navigators' voyages & logs, &c, &c, (and the Dr. is very fond of spinning theories—some, reminding me, of Swift's Professors of Laputa, extracting Sunbeams from Cucumbers!)—Well, I have tackled this also—and replied: and have told H. (as I had told B.) that the sooner he pitches overboard the Maori *myth* of voyages from Hawaiki, *as being a veritable fact*, the better—that, (always assumed as *their base line*) ensures & entails any amount of error!—then, comes Howlett—with many long letters—6–8 pages (& some *good things* in them): ditto Hamilton, with his *folio* paper & minute *graphy!* which I cannot read *by night*: Harding, too; excellent! graphical & full details of their “Instit.” meetings—which are well worthy of their name: (Alas! for *our abortions!!*)—&, lastly, letters to boys—Bush—Victoria (Australia), and N. of Auckland:—there are several *now* bearing *my name* (W.C.—as their *Xn.* names) their fathers *old* acqs., (tho' some I have never seen) and now *these* their offspring write to me—one very recently from interior authentic. All this by the way—that you may not suppose you are the *only* hard worked man among us—true—mine is of *small value*, and will *not bear comparison*.

Re the Dean's visit to Gisborne:—I knew it was to come off some time in Nov. (he having promised Webb) but not of his going—till he was gone. I found from *Heron*, that St. Hill, and a *newly* arrived married man named Taylor (residing at Havelock, where he has purchd. 30 acres) were

to officiate in Cathl.—subsequently *confirmed* by Welsh. (I had my thoughts, in spite of “guardian angels.”) So I went to Cathl. on Sy. mg., expecting to hear St.H. *once more* (“for auld land sy.”) when lo! the little man Taylor with his dark *biretta*: service over I came back, & got my man to *remain* at Home in evg., making sure, this time, of St.H., when, lo! the little m. again—with his ominous *black biretta in relieve* among the *white* surplices! I was vexed, & nearly came away: & did *not like S.*—(perhaps, *increased* by disappt.) *This mg* I went to town, mainly to see Dean, (who retd. yesty., well, happy, & enjoyed—there) and from him I learned—that he had spoken to Canon St.H. (& to Canon Archd. Sam) *re* their taking their *fair share* of duty in Cathl. Services, *as Canons of the Chapter*, & this St.H. had agreed to do—on this Sy.—or send substitute: that seems, all *square*. Still, I *fancy*, that I shall *not* appear there again—neither at Augustine's, & *certy. not* at Dvk:—as a *preacher*: “Coming events cast their shadows before” and *our new Bp.* is at bottom of this. I *could* have sd. to the Dean—today—make *me* a Canon, (fills up the vacancy,) as it appears, Jordan will never get it—and then you have help—such as it is! *ready* & near. I did remark how *badly* he & Chapter were off, in this matter of Canons—2 at Gisborne, and 2 *unwilling* (?). The D. told me a queer story *re* Gisborne, & the Bp. The Bp. has been laid up with Lumbago (severely), on the day of Dean's leaving Bp. still unwell & *looking bad* left on horseback for Opotiki—a Maori on h. & w. a pack-h. with him. But the packh. would not travel! curvetting, & performg. in all manner of ways. When the Dean who had seen that, mentd. it to Herbert W.—H. said, “Oh! yes, it is always so with that horse, it *must go next to the Bp.* then all right.”

Here—this town all alive! with the flaring theatrical painted Calico devices of the Baptists! *to me*, sickening: add to that, yr. *noisy* pseudo-Temperance orators—races—holidays—pic-nics, children's outings, &c, &c, &c, and the world's *Comedy* [of errors] is complete! then the *Tragedy*—suicide—at Hastings: man killed yesty. here on line—and robbery *Mrs Robertshawe's Jewels!!*—of this *last* I know nothing, at present.

I am keeping pretty well—though daily *grunting*, &c. from pains in bones & muscles—rather peculiar *if* Rheumm. but, as I told P. Dinwiddie this mg., “only the sure sapping & mining of Old Age & his party of Engineers.”—

Of *visitors*, *none*, save Welsh: and Mrs Leach a-begging—as usual.—I manage to keep up—somehow—until nearly midnight; then to bed: sleep *pretty* well:—of late, much pleased with watching, on clear skies, of approach of Luna to Jupiter, & to Venus: of late, V., as mg. star, is truly lovely—resplendent about IV. a.m.—Oh! how truly GOD is *seen in all His works!* whether in the cells of a minute *Hepatica*, or in the mg. star! Would that more of our fellow colonists (or *townsmen*) had eyes opened to see them!

I suppose you have heard of the jolly row—in the House! between Mackenzie Minister of Lands and Sir Walter Buller—I have a pretty full account of it here in Wellington Papers (at *your service*). From Harding I have a *nice* & full account of *scena* at their meeting: (not very unusual!) A yg. Member, called Hudson—rather forward—introduced a Paper to *alter time!* so as to make people rise 2 hours earlier & to be done *by law!* Hudson got it, hot & heavy! but the pachyderm could not, would not, take it! asseverating—we (they) were old Tories, & that *his* scheme would by-&-by be adopted by the wiser generation of young N.Z.!!! How this stiltified talk serves to remind me of the Teetotallers &

prohibitionists—Further: Kirk (*somehow!* President this yr.!!) came out strong *in his way* on *Dactylanthus*, as being *common*, and still *unknown* as to growth, &c, &c,—viz. that Solander's plants, &c. of Cook's Voyage, were *now* about to be made known through *KIRK*—and *here* Hdg. got him again. It has been said (or surmised) that Kirk got his supplies of D. from you, or from Hamilton; but more of this when we meet. It is a *fact*, (is it a curiosity?) that *all* my prized Sc. correspondents possess names beginning with H. Hamilton, Hocken, Hdg., Hector, Hutton, (Howlett), Hooker, Hill.

I have here a new curiosity in your particular line—*Geology*: Three days ago a man from inland brought me a stone, (which the wise ones below of the "*Herald*" had pronounced "an *aerolite*") it is a globular stone, 6½ inches diamr., 19½ in. circumf., & weighs 11 lbs—a fine grained sandstone, without shells, & evidently never imbedded in earth, almost a *perfect globe*! he found it on the rugged peaks of Chambers' Run: I bought it, and have written to Hector about it; the *peculiar* feature is, its *roundness*.

I dare say you remember the *former* Presbytn. Mr. of Woodville R. Stewart? well, a few days ago I recd. a *long* letter from him (on folio fcp.) and a family photo. containing himself and wife and 6 fine children! His *last* to me was Xmas. '93—& he now fully apologizes for long silence! seems however to be doing well in (*their*) Ch. matters. A letter, also, from Rl. Sy., asking me to allow myself to be nominated (or rather *added*) to the Comee. for raising memorial to Huxley:—I have assented—but enquired, what can this *old* m. do, at this *great* distance?—

I go with you in your remarks on Baddeley's *cuisine*—always low, *bad!* many have been my remarks to *her* (it being her own doings): and I had long ago determined that, If I resided there again for a lengthened period, as before, I would order my own butcher's meat. Hence, too, it was, that I managed, now & then, to have a fowl to *myself*—which, however, was always to last *six* meals! to the——of Robertshawe. I was *against* Scrimgeour going thither: B. cannot afford to *lose* customers in these times, and I doubt if Dvk. *can maintain* these 2 hotels.—

A "clerical meetg." is summoned to take place at Tuke's W.p.rau on 28th.—*commencing* at X.30:—I shall *not* be there ("Express" arriving at midday): *ditto* Welsh: *ditto* Eccles: *ditto* Archdn. S., who will then be at Wgn. and I *doubt* the Dean going. *Cui bono?*

I shall hope to *see you fairly* here, soon after your return: Let your conscience speak, and remind you, what you will owe me for this *long* letter.

Yours sincerely
W. Colenso

P.S. To be addressed to you at *Gow's* (& *not* Wallingford) as the safest & surest.—

1895 November 22: to Harding⁷⁸⁵

Napier, Novr. 22/95, (night).

Dear Mr Harding

I feel very much inclined to *begin* a letter to you this night: to acknowledge with thanks your 2 last letters to me, also 2 papers (of which, I have, also, recd. 2 others from Wgn. *not* from Luff, but (I *think*) from W. B. r.)—Since my last to you I have been busily employed writing—day & night! have sent off my *long L.* to Dr. Hocken, on his Tasman Papers, and have just finished copying my Botanical papers (2) for Dinwiddie—a heavy job, & perhaps my *last* of *that kind*. (I think I told you, that I had shown at our last mtg. the *rough drafts* of the same, when I exhibd. specimens.) I also wrote a *long* letter to Hill, in reply to his from Woodville: and a letter to Sir J. Hector, *re* this curious sandstone *globe* I have lately recd.—of which I suppose I informed you. And now—tomorrow & Monday—my usual heavy lot—letters & papers—to Engd. by S.F. Mail. Yesty. I sent you the *Herald* of that day contg. Presbytn. Annual news, &c.—Also, another P., a few days ago, & this day, "the British Printer"—I feel pleased w. myself, that I had mentioned *this* to you—to *enable you to complete your file*.—

I thank you for all your remarks & hints *re* Govt. Ptg. O. & Printer: have not yet heard from that quarter—& *may not!* after all: and really I shall not care. (Don't be surprised.) I have several reasons for this, every yr. of late has *lessened* my desire, and *now* I feel as if I were not adequate to the task of correcting proofs of such a work (small though it is): another reason is it containing *only* the *letter A*. Now if my spn. had been of K, or M, or T., then there would be something to show: and even if I were allowed to (& *could* go on and add the next *E.*, and *I*, and *O.*—it would still be dreadfully meagre! but enough of that:—the many would never understand—*few* M. words *begin* w. vowels.

I notice what you say, *re* the *spns.* of *Dactylanthus* shown at your meetings, and *not* drawings—and I find *you are right*: still a fine drawing w. dissections, by Hooker, is to be found in that *last* wk. of Taylor's (look it up in Library). Of course, *all that is copied* from the "Trans. Linn. Sy.", royal 4to. Tregear's story of Taylor & the reinga, I believe to have been from *mine*—with *his* additions, &c. You will find all about it in "Three Lity. Papers," pp.6 & 12, also, in my paper on M. *proverbs*, Trans. N.Z. Inst. vol. XII, p.122, this is a *good* instance. I should also tell *you*—that "*reinga*" came to be used for "hell" in this way: in the *first* early transln. of a part of Ch. of E., Mg. & Evg. Services, printed at Sydney, in 4to., "*reinga*" was used for "hell", in the Ap. Creed, &c.—Referring to "Trans. N.Z. I.", vols XII, & XIII, contain my *best* papers, (*i.e.* in my *opn.*) I wish you had *those vols.* They have been largely used (pilfered?) of late: by Tregear, by Seth Smith, and by Stack of Canterbury, especially!—this *last* I only found out by chance! a few days ago—in his long paper on Maoris pubd. in vol. III, "Aust. Ass. Sc."—and all of them seem to have taken up *one* mode—*i.e.* quoting a *bit* w. "turned commas", & then adopting a lot.

Last wk. was a great time w. the Baptists *here*: the adventists, & mormons were as *nothing* in comparison w. them—indeed in some respects, they made more noise than the Harmacy! flaring gaudy calico printed signs, streamers & banners, outside their own building—the Theatre Royal &

Athenæum. I was *sorry* to see Mr. Paterson & Mr. Beck supporting them. I said to Craig—that I wondered at the *old estab. Ch. of Scotland* so acting. And then poor *Miller!* of the “Congregationalists”, *seeking in every way* to make *himself* & his clique, small though it is! of consequence. Both of those sects have drawn away a number from Paterson. Walker, of “Herald”, is *one* of the Baptists, hence such a fuss about them in the “Hd.” The Dean went to Gisborne for a week, on the day he left G. for N., he saw Bp. W. going off on his long journey overland to Bay of Plenty, w. a packhorse, & a Maori; the Bp., who has been *laid up* w. *Lumbago* & not yet recovered, was “looking very ill indeed”: *I am sorry for him.*

One of the chief items I have wished to write to you about, is the matter of yr. *Will*, (revolving in mind what you have sd.) I think you should *make it—mainly & at once*: you can always add, &c, &c, by a *Codicil*: this is what I have done—but the *Codicil*, which I also wish to execute, is, *to me*, the *difficulty*—this includes *all personally*, not funds. How best to dispose of my *Books* (many of them *very valuable*) I do not yet know! then *specimens!*—then *Papers*, *Mss.* At present, I can see nothing better, than *all Books* (espy. the val. & expensive ones) to *London* for the hammer,—or to the Pub. Liby. in my nat. Town: *all spns.* to Kew. I know of *no one here*, to whose *care* (say) for Museum & Liby. I could safely leave them; besides (as I view it,) here in this miserable Athenm. building, & still worse Comee., whose *only care is*, to *gain the extra 6d!*—such would, ere very long, undergo a *fiery ordeal!*—

If *you* were here living, *settled*, things would be different—in many respects. Hill has vastly too much to do, to *attend to home matters*: besides, he has lately taken up w. the “*Junior Club*”, and this swallows all! Last night, they held one of their Meetings: H. Chn., Hill, Junior (is Captn.) Mrs Hill, & Miss H. engd. in brewing Coffee &c &c, Hill only retd. from Bush & Cape Turnagain Dist., yesty. when I was in town and I believe he hurried back to be at *this* Meeting: as *I view* that Club, it will, in time, break down, through materials being far too *heterogenous*—like Nebuchr. Image in his dream, clay & brass, &c, &c, mingled,—I suppose you saw in our *Papers*, that Worboys & Co. have offd. the *Edn. Board* their chapel & property for £1600!! The “*Harmy*” have also come this way, taken “*Waterworth’s Hall*” in Cl. Sq.—Swan is again—Mayor! (of course): and Luke *may* be also with you. [Past ix. Good night.]

26th. night) Having got rid of my S.F. mail budget & worry—I take up my old letter to finish, & despatch tomorrow. On looking over it I feel dissatisfied w. myself & it, but it must go! The weather with us, *here*, changed to rain last evg. & this has continued ever since—at times very heavy. My man, who has been to P.O. w. letters, &c, tells me the pathway down the face of the hill is all but impassable & the new one just as bad! I have not yet seen, nor heard from, Mr. Hill. I have a reply from Sir J. Hector *re my round stone*, he says, such are very common, especially in the Amuri District—a *short letter & not* a nice one! written by some assistant, & signed by him: *very different*, in style, &c, to his former, & last one—perhaps owing to our Council’s resolution on *my letter*—or *to both*: I am sorry for this. Yesterday I recd. 2 papers from

Hamilton, continuing his Lecture “*Antarctica*”, lately given there. I have not yet read it—it seems to be a very erudite and—how different! the *papers there print such!* here, *NO!*—Have you seen the N.Z. School Reader lately, pubd. by Govt. Got up, I am told, by *Habens*. I have had a glance at a copy—and am surprised (I might say, ashamed!) for there is little in it of *AI*, or of real authority in N.Z. History & matters. From my hasty glance into this vol. I should think that *Habens* had carefully avoided the true & real. I hear, that the season inland on the plains has been the wettest known for many years, in matter of *shearing*. A ‘Bus is now laid on for the *other* end of “*Scinde Island*”, from N. & Close’s Corner to Bungalow—fare 6d. Did you know that young Mackintosh who shot himself? This letter does not require any *immediate* ansr., if *any*. I hope it may find you & yours all well—in health. How is Victor *now*? Kindest regards

Sometimes think on me.—

Yours very sincerely,—W. Colenso.

1895 November 13: to Hector⁷⁸⁶

Napier, Novr. 13th, 1895

Dear Sir James Hector

Yesterday a man from the Country brought me a peculiar geological specimen:—it is a globular stone, 6 1/2 inches diameter 19 1/2 circumference, and weighs above 11 lbs., apparently composed of common fine-grained sandstone of small various-coloured grains, without admixture of shells. He found it on the exposed ragged summits of the broken hills in Chambers’ Run (Te Mata), and supposed it was an aerolite! Evidently it must have been lying on the surface, as there is no mark on it of having been even slightly embedded, being also of an uniform grey colour, with here & there adhering scraps (fragments) of a small Lichen (*Parmelia* sp.). It seems heavy for its size and composition: but the greater curiosity is, its almost *perfect* orbicular form, without any signs or indications of cutting, scraping, &c. I have tried it with a magnet, and it is not in the least magnetic.—

I remember seeing (in my early days) when travelling along shore E. Coast, large round boulders, which sometimes were split showing central nuclei, and again I have seen them also with nucleus detached, small and round as this, but I do not recollect seeing any formed of sandstone, such as this. And as it is such a curiosity to me, I have thought it best to inform you of it, and if you wish to see it, I would send it on to you by train: *prima facie* it serves to remind me of a Dutch cheese!

Hope you are keeping well: and with kind regards

I am Yours sincerely

W. Colenso.

1895 December 16: to Cheeseman⁷⁸⁷Napier,—Decemr. 16th., 1895.

Dear Mr Cheeseman

Yours of the 7th. inst. came to hand on Saty. night 14th.—I lose no time in replying.—

Unfortunately I have no clear recollection of the locality in which I found the *Lycopod*. you enquire after: but think it must have been near Ahipara on the W. Coast—perhaps with *Drosera pygmaea*, which I do remember getting there. But even if I could spot precisely its *Hab*. I doubt if you could possibly find it (the locality), and if found would be so greatly altered through settlers with their flocks & herds, & general *firing* of the country, and another, and still *greater* reason, I believe, would be found in my then *manner* of travelling—in unknown parts—by Maori tracks (ever scarce away from their immediate settlements), and by compass on that occasion (nearly 60 years ago!) I left Paihia for Waimate & the head waters of R. Hokianga—thence down to its mouth—thence by coast to Ahipara—thence to Kaitaia Ch. Mission Station, back to Ahipara & thence on by *coast* to Cape M.V.D., thence back 1 day by *same* track—then across high sand hills to Doubtless Bay, & thence by E. Coast to Whangaroa, Kerikeri Ch. Mission Station, & Paihia Bay Islands.—a heavy, & (in some instances) a perilous, & *unsatisfactory* (*Botl.*) journey.

Of new plants (to me) were *Hibiscus trionum*, *Cassytha*—, *Colensoa physaloides*, *this Lycopod!*, *Veronica decussata*, (al. *Forsteri*) at the extreme Cape!—*Ipomaea tuberculata*—and a very fine large leaved & large fld. plant—(Ord. *Malvaceae*—& which I thought to be a *Sida*,)—but I had not secured good specimens of it for Kew, & from a very young plant of it I had in my garden I cut leaves, &c, on the *day* of my sending off my case of plants to a ship in the Bay leaving for Engd.—this killed my plant! &, I fear, were of no more use at Kew!! I remember having told Kirk of it when he was residing at Auckland.

I sincerely hope you may *fully* enjoy your journey, & be *successful*—I may enter into your spirit, &c,—as such delightful occupation is *no longer* mine! *Age tells*. However I am keeping pretty well—save Rheumatism (or its allies) daily, which cause me often to grunt!—& *bear* with more or less of patience. Lately I have been describing several sps. nov., and curiously enough! among them 2–3 *ferns* from your *Auckland District*! found by me in '43–'44, & the case never opened till *now*! and this by mere chance. Those spns (many—altogether) have kept very well—one of the ferns is a *Trichomanes* & very distinct.

Again thanking you, and heartily wishing you all the *good old wishes* of our Forefathers at this closehanded festival season,

I am, Yours truly,

W. Colenso.

P.S. Dieffenbach, some years after, found several of my plants.

787 Auckland Museum MS 58, Box 5, Folder 3.

788 ATL qMS-0498.

1895 December 17: to Harding⁷⁸⁸Napier, Decr. 17th. 1895.

Dear Mr Harding

I must preface this note, by saying—It is an *extra one*, owing to approaching Xn. Season and wishing to be in time, and having written to several other Paterfams. both far & near!—

Imprimis—to send you the enclosed £1. for your children. You must *carve* the fowl,—all cannot each have a wing: and Namesake, for *the time being*, will be content—I ween.—

Right glad to have such a *good account* of Hector: I had been venturing to suppose he was getting *quite round*, from your long silence respecting him.

I sent you a paper containing my letter to “Herald” on “Bees”,⁷⁸⁹ and I had made for you the enclosed clipping *re* our pragmatic “*Correspdt.*” but omitted it! He has since come out, in his *usual* way, admitting in *part* his error, but endeavouring to throw blame on Baker—formerly Chf. Surveyor, &c.

Your excellent letter of 8th. I duly recd. & thank you for it. I shall miss your *Graphic* & Interesting accounts of your Wgn. *Seances*.

A fortnight ago (nearly so) a *wire* from Gore to our Hony. Secy. *re* one of my papers (on Post Offices)—“Was it sent?” Reply, “Yes, with offl. letter giving names &c of all the Papers”. Since then, no. 2 from Gore (a letter *this time*) “Such papers never received”!! (all this from Hill; who is—well, *wild* re same, fearing a screw loose somewhere—D., it appears has *not kept* a copy of his letter sent w. papers!). And now I am asked—“Did I leave that paper the night it was read?” You have that wretched abortion, yclept *Report* of last year! in which there are not a few *mistakes*.

A long & excellent letter to hand from Dr. Hocken—again! begging me to visit Dunedin, &c, &c. (*No use!*)

I got Hill *here*, last week for an hour, but then I did *not finish all* I (or we) had to say. On 3rd instant I went thither by 'Bus. (6d. fare to Bungalow) & returned at x, foot, Hill coming w. me to P.O. I enjoyed my visit, *first outing* since May last, but even, there, *again* broken in on by visitors! This aftn. I wrote to him saying—*be sure* to be *clear of any engagement* out of N., first Monday in Feby—Annual Mtg. H.B.Ph.I.; and now, to night, to my horror! I find in “D.T.” that H. has got from Ed. Bd. 2 months holiday to visit Australia. This (as I view it) will tend to seal the fate of our Society—Museum, &c.—Large (Diotrephes-like) will rule. Of Pinckney, as *V.P.*, I have little esteem. Last wk. *almost* a terrible explosion! High Sch. Annl. Meeting: Py. brought forward several grave charges against his Principal (Wood) which Py. had been collecting & salting during 6 years! all heard w. closed doors, & theref. we in dark—but a kind of admonition is the result, *re* future of exams. The public are *not* satisfied: I think Py. should leave—I do not see how it is poss. to keep both.

I thank you for your good advice *re* Books, spns., &c, &c,—am still unsettled, *very*: always *putting off* the doing: maybe I shall be *caught at last* by the flowing tide! I would

789 Introduction of bees. *Hawke's Bay Herald* 10 December 1895.

I could see them (Books & Papers) *fairly settled*. Dr. H. *also* gives *good advice*: I am as the ass 'tween 2 bundles hay.

Among the books to hand from House by late mail, is a new work by Voysey (pubd. Sepr.) & *from him!* "Theism as a science," &c. Why he should send *me* a copy I don't know. Did *you* hear him at Wgn during last summer? I *did not* here.—

With you, I regret Luke not being returned as Mayor: no doubt, that telephone job caused the mischief. Angus McKay is *ousted* at Dvk. at which I am *not sorry*, as Angus was "getting too big for his boots":—a com. failing—as here w. Swan.

And so *Smith* is in at last!—well he may do good service in the Leg. Cl. I have not yet heard anything from Govt. Printer *re* Lexicon.

You mention Works of "Apostol. Fathers", & several pseudoGospels, &c &c—I have a *lot*—& with them many other curious books I should greatly like *you* to see.—

Last Sunday I assisted the Dean at the Cathedral: mg. S., H.C.—I was struck w. the no. of young Maori women at C.S., and could not help thinking some were *descendants* of those I had been enabled to bring over from Heathensim, 40–50 yrs. ago: at evg. S. I read the Lessons—but what a grand Congn.!! building *filled* choir about 50! the D. *preached* an excellent practical thoughtful Xn. Sn. The Sunday *before*, I had S. in evg. at St. Augustine's—Welsh being unwell.

I *have been* keeping very well, but *yesty*. (16th) much out of order, & so again today, (*general* pains w. Diarrh.)

I hope this may find you & yours all "*right well & hearty!*" and wishing you (all) the *good old solid* wishes of our Forefathers at these *two* approaching seasons, and with kindest regards Believe me

Yours truly W. Colenso.

1895 December 20: to Mortensen⁷⁹⁰

Napier, December 20th.
1895

Dear Hans Mortensen

In my writing so many Christmas letters to very many places I must not forget *you*—if only a few lines of loving greeting.—

I trust you are *all now well*, with the warm summer weather come again. I send you & your dear little wishes a Christmas card or two, with the *good old solid & true wishes of our forefathers*, and with kindest regards. Here I am still! *no present* prospect of visiting Bush, and I am keeping pretty well. Daily growing older & *feeling it*. Would that I might truly say—*Daily growing better!* yet not without Hope, knowing *who* has *promised*.—

Hope your dear Father-in-law, & others there, are also well: *Remember me very lovingly to him*. Give ½ dozen extra kisses, good long loving ones, to each of your dear children,

and sometimes think on this old friend of yours—so far far away!—

Believe me,
Yours truly,
W. Colenso

Luke 2.14.

1896 January 1: to Harding⁷⁹¹

Napier, Jany. 1/96.

Dear Mr. Harding

Late last night I received yr. kind & valued letter of the 30th. and did not read it till this mg. I thank you much for it—and as a further proof—I write to you this night—my *first* for '96; having several items to communicate. I send you 2–3 papers, which will tell you a deal *re* Pinkney & Co. Sutton's letter, is worthy of the man! Some of his *errors* are shown up in "Herald": there is a *good* reply signed *Servetus*, but who the writer is, I know not. Now comes Pinkney's *own*. I did not suppose that *David Sy.* was *with P.*, but I am assured by "one who knows" that such is *not* the case.—

I know very little of Pinkney, and perhaps less of Wood.—W. is now *unwell*—some 2 weeks, confined, said to be his *old complaint*, something internal.

Hill is going off to Australia on 2 months furlough—"holiday"; I told him that some *think* he has a *good share* of holidays in his knockings about; H. did not like it. Fannin., poor fellow, is the slave—or "maid of *all work*". F., wife & others, are gone to Taupo Tongariro, &c.—special coach, & to be absent a fortnight.—

I had been fighting hard w. Hill (as, also for 2 past years) to be sure to *so plan* his movements as to be in N. on *those* 6 of our Meeting nights,—also to be present at Annl. Mtg. in Feby. next—but to *no avail!* as a makeshift, when Annl. Mtg. takes place—early in Feby. (seeing that "10" are required to form a quorum) it is to be *quietly* called & then adjd. for a month—when H. will (D.V.) have *returned*: for, as *I view it*, much, very much *depends now* on H.—or *it dies*. Mrs H. was *infra dig.* w. me because I could not spend Xmas Day *there*: I had *timely* informed her of it, having promised to aid the Dean on Xmas. Day—at H. Comm., &c, &c.—and so, she went off to Xt.Ch., and H. is to call there for her, on his way bk. I think I shall go by 'Bus to see H. on Friday 3rd.—H. preached *for* "Congregationalists" at Gaiety Th. on Sunday before Xmas.—*rather* strange, seeing *he* is one of the few lay *members of the standing Cathedl. Commee*. The Dean w, & family, are gone to Mangakuri to spend a few days (10), leaving Welch & W.C. to perform duties here: so, on Sy *mg.* next I am to do at Cathl. and in the evg. at St. Augustines—a rather *heavy* job for *me, now*: but, If it be from GOD—I shall be enabled for it: "*As thy day—thy strength.*" And my good friend warmly acquiesces. I found it *very* hot on Xmas. Day, in Cathl., also *last Sy.*—it is a *sight* to see the *evg.* Congn.!!!—*crowded*.

I am keeping pretty (or *very*) well: *daily*—hourly—great soreness, *stiffness* of joint, &c., in *rising, moving*, &c.—I almost dread the *pulpit stairs* in Cathl. and then my heart

beats & bangs away at times, such a row! (*no pain*) that I think it is Bob coming in.

I went into Crerar's shop the other day to purch. Lett's Diary (Craig having sold out!) when Crerar told me he wished to see me, *re* a List of wks. on N.Z. he had recently recd. from Sydney much wanted there, and of *many* of them C. knew nothing. I have the List here before me—an awful affair: *wholly written* Impl. folio size, contg. 223: "List books & phlts. on N.Z., wanted by Angus & Robertson, Booksellers, Sydney."—*Most* of them *unknown* to me, even by name, & certainly ephemeral, few, if any of our standard, or bigger wks. on N.Z. Of *mine* (!) 3—"Classfn. Ferns, 1845" (printed at Hobart.) "Botany N. Island", 1865, (in vol. I. Trans. N.Z. Inst.) & "Fiat Justitia": of Buller's only 1, "Address in Native Lands Court, 1882". Crerar is going, *willingly* to try to sell some of *our* pubs.—

Here, in this seclusion! we are on the *qui v.* just now: on *Thursday last*, Anderson⁷⁹² recd. a note from his wife, saying she was returning by "Ruahine," & *next day*, lo! the R. was at Hobart! and so, her son John must rush off instantan, on Saty. to Wgtn. (in spite of my showing no *hurry*), and, to the *present*, *no wire* from John to his father (IX.30 p.m. a wire to hand—here tomorrow by express)—to *me*—it is all natural enough. However, *her return may* be the immediate cause of breaking up *here*: on *no account*, should *she* ever be again here, *as before* (i.e. during *last 2–3* years) I would rather break-up house-keeping: and so, things are squally and uncomfortable-in-prospect; she *may*, however, be inclined to *do duty*, and if so, then all may be well: she *knows* my ultimatum and so, of course, Bob. & Son.

Many excellent things in your last (exclusive of your *usual* graphical account of Wn. Philos.). I go *w. you* *re* Patristic & Apostolical Fathers, and their writings (pseudo or real)—also *re* II Peter & Jude—to wh. I could add much of "Revelation": it took some centuries ere those books were recd. by Xn. Ch. as *canonical*:—I have many *books* (old & new) of *that kind*, I should like *you* to see.

I note your *kind* remark, on what you had known to be said by Maoris in Ld. Court *re* W.C. and Xy. introd. Hawke's Bay, &c. (*More* will yet be *known & said re same*) Did you ever see, "Xy among the N. Zealanders", by Bp. Waiapu, 1867"?—*You* would scarcely believe it, but it is a *fact*; his book deals w. *this E. Coast* in particular but *never a single mention of* or *allusion* to me, *neither of my 20 years labour*. Only once—in a *few words*—the press at Paihia is *alluded* to: and yet, as it could not be denied or hid, the wondrous change in the Maoris is attribd. to the N.T. & other books. *To me*—it is a most unveracious book: I was fool enough (seeing it advertised) to get a copy through Craig cost, 10/-—a small 12mo., 380 pp.—and, like *all* other books publ. by or for *them* (the Wms'. clan) full of laudation of *themselves*. I could say a good deal on this head.—

A nice & long L. to hand from Sir Walter (*not yet ansd.!!*) he wants a copy of my "*Ruahine*" book:—I shall send him to Craig.

My paper is filled: & not half said, & I am *tired*—eyes *getting* dim, dazed by night. Good bye may our Hy. F. bless you *ever & always*—Kindest regards:

Yours truly,

W. Colenso.

P.S. 837 letters in 1895: 859 in 1894: written *by me*.

1896 January 4: to Hector⁷⁹³

Napier, Jany. 4th, 1896

Dear Sir James Hector

In conversing yesterday with Mr. Hill, I found he had sent on to you his Geologl. paper: I, therefore, follow his example and send to you my Botanical ones—*so long delayed*. Though, knowing that our Hon. Secy. had gone to Xt.Church to spend his Xmas. holiday there, I was awaiting his return to Napier to send them to you through him—in the ordinary way.

I suppose you know the reason of them having been delayed? my rt. thumb got very seriously crushed in the Railway carriage in May last on leaving Dannevirke: at first, and for some time, I feared I should lose the top joint, however that has been secured to me, and though I could manage to *write* pretty well with my fingers (bandaged thumb always in the way!) I could not succeed at dissection and microscope—and this has caused delay.

I exhibited the plants now described mounted, at our last meeting in Octr.—also, their *rough first drafts*, and am right glad I have done with them: these papers, too, probably, being the last Botanical ones I may ever write: *I feel age*, and *I need rest*.

I hope you are quite well, and heartily wishing you all the good old compliments of this season. I am, Yours faithfully
W. Colenso.

P.S. Yesterday I replied *affirmatively* to Prof. Packer's (as from you) *re* Circular Huxley Memorial.

1896 January 15: to Harding⁷⁹⁴

Jany. 15th. 1896.

Dear Mr. Harding,

Your kind letter of 13th. to hand last night: I had been talking to you a few hours before (IV.p.m.) w. your sister Mrs Wilkie, who had kindly come to see me bringing your *eldest*. I was much pleased w. both, your daughter seems very well—the *picture* of health. I should mention the curious adventure of the day before. (You *know* how I *dress!!* here in my cell—and also perhaps my old *Rule*—"Open to the public, from II to IV. p.m." Well at V. *sharp*, I take my cup of tea, still in "dress", shirt sleeves & loose shawl, & just as I had sat to tea, evg. before, a card was

792 Colenso's manservant Robert Anderson.

793 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000095/010/0094

794 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1.

brought in (Robert having told the bearer “I was engaged”—i.e. at tea) *Mrs Wilkie* on card: “Who is this Mrs W?” no one knew—but she would call again tomorrow. I set it down, to some f. of one of the numerous “Churches” out on her *usual* rounds of begging! However it turned out to be *your own* sister! And *full* explan. being given, *all right*. Our convn. lasted nearly an hour, and was animated, cheering: you, & your Father came in for a good share: I much wish to see *him*, & will (D.V.) ere long, by fixing a day & hour, &c.—

I have a few items to give you: I think I sent you a p. *re* Pinkney (another *long* prosy L. from him *since* wh. I send now): a p. contg. *lg. letter* from Allom, Tasmania, *re* *Bees* a terribly *fussy family* affair: I believe I sent you *this*. Then Hill was out—2–3 times, re his *new* Club, & his Hon. Secy. sent me (a 2nd. time) a *begging* ep.—said (by him) to have been instigated by *Hill*—I ansd. it—enclosing (unwillingly) £2—for *Hill’s sake*—but, at same time, conscientiously telling him, I could not see where the true education lay—in their noisy programme, &c. and (as Hill was leaving for Australia) I wrote similarly but more at length to Hill, & *very plainly*, adding I could gladly aid any one—a journeyman shoemaker, carpenter, plumber, &c., w. advice, books, & even money, who went out w. a heart to seek after nature’s beauties in Geology, Zoology, Botany, &c.—but *not* that singing & music & picnicing, & mutual admiration & animal enjoyment.—I kept *no* copy of mine to H., but I send you *his* reply. Of course H. is wholly gone w. this new fad: his wife w. him in it, also eldest son (who is their chief) & eldest daughter too!—I have spent the aftn. of 3rd. with him at his house. I had (*long* ago) begged of him for “Institute’s” sake to so arrange his visits for ’96, that he might be in *Napier* during the *six* nights but he would *not* consent! And, again, to defer going to A. until *after* annual Mtg.—“NO”. So, at last, I devised a plan that the meeting (1st. My. in Feb) to be called, & as a quorum is 11, to have *no* 9 m. & so ppone it until *March*—when he will be here (D.V.) It is very clear to me, that unless H. (and 1, or 2, more?) acts warily & zealously the H.B. Ph. Inst., will become a thing of the *past!* (*absit omen.*) I could *tell* you more.

Dinwiddie (Hon. Secy.) has lately seen Gore at Wgn., re missing paper of mine: and *now* (*vesty!*) that I turned-to, to *work*—I have *discovered* that “Paper” was *never sent to Wgn.* & that *Gore was right!!* (Keep this *private, pro tem.*, till I write to Gore next week—on this & other matters). I had a latter from G. last week; in it he says, “Sir J.H. is at the N. beyond Auckld.”

On Monday I was engaged in putting up—in a case—one of the big Greenstone slabs for Buller, who wished to have one and this mg. in putting up—6 ea. of pubs. for Crerar—including “Kereopa”. Working every day (hour) in *pain* from all joints; very heavy & constant in me of late, save when *quiescent*: but *much less* this evening: the weather has been *very hot*, & dry, & for the last 3 days *windy*—wind W.—

I took mg. S. in Cathedral on 5th.—& evg. S. at St. Augustine’s—but *two whole* Ch. of E. Services in *one day* is too much for me: I *felt* it. Bp. W. is again back—preached last Sy. evg. in Cathl. from Rom. xii. 1: a *long* S. *Re* your clippings: I agree w. you, “somewhat barbaric”—this latest luxury of entombing of flowers & animals. And I go *wholly* w. Monsr. Lageau *re* “over study in schools”—as sent & *underlined* by you: I have ever held that belief—and would

it were carried out in its integrity *here*—& don’t believe such will be—in days to come.

I note (w. interest) what you say, *re* “hell”—reinga, hades, &c—but must not take it up—tonight. I believe I have *Hone* (far away in a corner shelf)—but I have also far better than *his* compilations & translations. It is astonishing, the no. & variations of those *early* (*earliest*) writings—espy. when we consider *all* M.S.S.! and such *poor* materials, & scanty too, for writing; and it is well (on the *whole*) that such a good discrimination was exercised, in sorting out their “*pie*”. The Churches erred greatly in *not* keeping *closer* to those words at *end* of Matt. (recg. them as genuine)—i.e. *teaching them to obs. whatsoever I have commanded you*—But, ’tis the teachings & commands, & catechisms of churches *put in the place of those of Jesus*: exactly the same kind of error as he found fault w. the Jews of his day for their doing—“teaching for doctrines the commndts. of man.

I note what you say *re* the *Veronica* (a mistake, I ween.) I *did not, do not, wish you to see the wh. plant again*, neither trouble the owner about it,—but merely (in a few words) tell me—*height, & general appce.* of shrub—loose, or compact, spreading, or not:—not of much consequence; I suppose *you plucked* that specimen you sent.

Robert Anderson’s wife returned hither on Thursday 2nd. *Most unexpectedly she rushed in to see me!!* I had previously told *him*—that she was to be as a mere visitor to them (*as far as I was concerned*) until the Monday evg. 6th when we would have *our talk*. This accordgly. took place, *all* present, and as she *promised* to obey &c. and so things have gone on—& *much better* than before (on a sep. bit of p. I will give you *my terms*—which her son had also sent to her in Scotland).—I scarcely need tell you—that on the whole I was pleased with this.

And now for another *new* arrangement! In Decr. P.S. McLean, & Sir Donald’s son, & several others (*Sc.* of course,) made overtures to me, to have the use of the 3 *outer* paddocks for golf play—& yesty. I agreed, & a lease is to be drawn for 3 yrs. Then I proceed to stop the public from going through my grounds—by advt. &c. 100 d’s daily—*more than by M. Rd!* to S. end of Scinde Island; but, had I *not* entered into this agt. such *must be done as it is unbearable!* grass destroyed, fences & banks broken down, trees broken up, gates left open, horses straying & impounded, &c. &c. &c.—fowls, ducks &c, all killed by dogs; fruit stolen, &c.—continual terror from *fire—smokers’ matches.* (Good night, X p.m.

16th. You err, Hamilton is *not* here, only Mrs H. & children: he *may* visit New Plymouth.

Re Min. Lands & Buller, and your just remark—“I can think of no graver kind of misdemeanour on the part of public men, than to use their official power to gratify a personal grudge.”—How this applies to *me* & D. McLean & the Mao. Lexicon! A few days ago in conversing w. Sir G. Whitmore down in town I happd. in speaking of the *past* to call Sir. D. *his* “friend”. Heigho! You should have heard Sir G.!! (I suppose I told you, years ago about the Mao. Lex. & McL) Whitmore (as far as I knew) was the only other person cognisant of it. If I have *not* told you—*let me know.*

Again: your remarks are excellent, because truthful natural, *re* my sticking to my “home” and “fitting *all* surroundings to me”, &c. (as you too, are enabled to do) but now and for 2–3 years I have another *important* factor to deal with—*loss*

of teeth, so that I am driven to *soft* foods—a bit of stewed mutton or its soup, every day, w. sardines &c. (not liking eggs), and my appetite, though *good*, dislikes the sameness, &c. I have been to Wilson several times *re* set of teeth, he has *thrown it up!* unless I consent to extraction of several *low* stumps in both jaws, which are *firmly* set. I could not endure the pain; W. proposes “Chloroform”,—“*NO, not at my age*”: and so it *ends*. Were I at hotel, or *good* kind *thoughtful* Housekpr. all would be well enough—Tapioca, Rice, A-Root, C-flour puddings &c, &c. would suit me *well*—but I must *not think* of such things. While Mary A. makes such commonly for *her son John*. But I must stop *this*: you cannot form a correct notion of what I have, *in such simple matters!* *submitted to*. Hence it was, that I formerly made such *long stays* in Country Hotels (change in diet), and *never called this house—“Home”!!!* (It may however, alter yet for the better.)

Have read—again & again! your sad relation *re* your being so *fettered* in your movements owing to *financial difficulties*. If things (*finance*) were now with me as they were 2–3 years ago, I could help you; my difficulties (self & others *depend. on me*) are these (1) *No rents* &c. from Oct. /94 – Dec. /95 (2) *Income*—when *all pd.* £200 a yr. *less* for '96 & fut. (3) “Call” Bk. N.Z. a millstone! (4) To all that, I think I should also add that in my late will, I have bound my executors to sq. up everything *within 2yrs* and this keeps me from entering on anything *new*—not wishing to cause *embarrassment to anyone* hereafter. I have had several applications for *aid* which I *cannot* give. Only last night replied to one from a *very respect. old* resident in N. (known to you) wanting a loan of £10 to save his furniture &c. being taken & sold; very sorry, *cannot aid*. Of course I have this large block of land here, but I am *hampered*, obstructed, in selling portions; a gentm. (*married man from S.*) called on me a short time ago, *re purchg.* part of the big S. hill, but when he found I had no other entrance from Carlyle St., than the *narrow* Govt. lane (yclep'd “Faraday St”) *22 feet wide!* that sufficed. Many years ago I offered to give Borough 15 feet wide all the way up to make street—*NO*.—and then, *add thereto* (1) natl. love of *quiet*, increasing w. age: (2) The certainty of my quitting all ere long. I intend, however, *shortly*, once more making a *public* move in 3 papers *re* the old projected road from N. Terrace through my grounds to Milton Road: *now* there is a very large no. of folks living S. end Scinde Island on hill—and these should move in the matter, & I think they will. I *give* the land (¾ths of what will be required) and *if the* Ch. (Saml. W.) will give the ¼th all may be done; but *all Chs.* are greedy!

The Dean, w. & fy., are back from the Coast, (Mangakuri—S. of Waimarama), & seem to have enjoyed themselves. There is a little Ch. building there belg. to Station, where D.S. is regularly held: the D. took mg. & *sad to hear* Layman (Manager of Station) in evg., & the D. says, “he preached a very nice Sermon”. I note how you are wkg. *on Sundays*, and it pleases me—yet in *drawbacks*: your *need of rest*, seeing, too, you wk. *late*. Dont overtask. God does *not* req. *that*.—

Kindest regards

Yours sincerely,

W. Colenso.

1896 January 18: to Hector⁷⁹⁵

Napier,
January 18th, 1896

Dear Sir James Hector

A fortnight ago I sent my Botanical papers to you: and on the *very same day* (at night,) I received a letter with specimens of a *Grass*, from an old acquaintance in the interior, which I have since carefully examined, and finding it to be a new sp. have drawn up a description of it, and also obtained from him further information—and now forward my description to you: hoping to be quite in time to have it included in my last paper of *phaenogams*; it will, of course, come in *at the end*, as *the last*: and I will thank you to append it, and to number the pages.—

What makes me the more desirous to have it appended and so published in your next vol., is the fact of my having received it last year (tufts only), and planted it in my garden, where however it died: also (as I said before) the probability of that Paper being my *last Botanical one*.—

You will be pleased in knowing that the Paper of last year—in Letters & Mails of the olden times, (mentioned, Trans. N.Z. Inst., vol. XXVII, p. 687,) supposed to have been lost or mislaid—*was never sent to you at all!* this I ascertained by dint of active research only a few days ago.

With kind regards I am,

Yours sincerely

W. Colenso.

1896 February 4: to Harding⁷⁹⁶

Napier Feby. 4th, 96;
10 p.m.

Dear Mr Harding

Your kind welcome letter of 2nd inst. is *just now* to hand and though I was about shutting up for the night—I will *commence* a return one to you. My last to you was on Jany. 1st. (& *my first letter* this year!) and lo! a month is already gone!!—(Ugh! how stupid! my last written on 16th. January).

Well: I am right glad that you have accomplished your *flitting*, always troublesome, but in your case particularly so: and I am doubly glad (so to speak) that you have secured a *better* situation and that you are satisfied with it, and also, that you have plenty of employment in office,—surely N. Year is beg. *well* w. you?

I note that you are *extra busy* on the Sunday, and that you say (in defence),— “I write the same to you: but you *do*, and after all I am the younger” True, my good friend—with this *vast difference*—I have *no* wife & family *dependent* on me: and while you are mentally strong, you are *not* possessed of an iron frame, and you are hard at work 6 days (& sometimes nights) in each week, and you *know* that our bodily frames *require* that weekly *rest*: had you *no* work on the 6 days, or *no one dependent on you*, *I would encourage you to the utmost in preaching the Truth*.

Our Dean *preaches* some excellent sermons: I very much like to hear him. On Sy. last (mg.) he began with, "One reason why Ministers of various Xn. Denoms. do not succeed better is, *they do not live up to what they preach in the pulpit*": (evg.) he "walked" in to those well-to-do folks with every thing smiling around them—and *no* thought of GOD. But it would require *your graphic pen* to do him justice. I read Lessons for him last Sunday both mg. & evg.—Heat *very great*. Congn. overflowing at night. Heat *here* in my shaded house 92°, 94° *yesterday*, & very close, but rain fell, & cooled air.

Last Thursday night (30th. Jany.) I was much gratified in receiving a letter from dear Bp. Stuart (his *first* to me) from Isfahan: I did not read it until *next morning*, 31st. and *then* it suddenly flashed on my mind—that on *that day & that hour*, we had parted at Ry. Station 2 years before! when I lost my best & truest friend in N.Z. (not excepting R.C.H.)—it was indeed a *sad time* to me: his letter is a *long* & a *good* one, and I have this day finished my long reply of 18pp., sending also, papers, & copies of my p. in "Trans." vols. XXVI, & XXVII. Both the Bp. & his good dear *filial* daughter seem to be doing well there—but mostly among Armenians: great no. of Jews, also, residing there.

Feby. 5th. (noon). "Pity the sorrows of a poor old man." I had, last night, discovd. my error *re* my *latest letter* to you: & now, this mg, *yours to me* of the "18th", on yr. "leaving for Tawa flat, written in one of those new flashy envelope cards, & contg. the *good news* of your having, at last, surmounted your difficulties—*re* removal, & so wrote cheerfully, & thoughtfully for me, that *I might share your cake*.

Well: now I am inclined to go on w. my letter—*feeling*—out of sorts, not fit for anything—save sleep? & then to be scared by ugly Dante like dreams & demons!—I wish to send you few *excerpts* that I have been culling for you—same may interest & some make even *you* laugh—i.e. *quietly*.

I am glad to know of your dear daughter having returned to you safe, but I had no thought of her going *by sea*!! had made sure, it was to be by Rail. In town last week I saw Hon. Secy. (first for nearly 3 weeks) told him of letter from Gore *re* supposed missing Paper—*all right, now*: & reminded him of *day* for Annl. Mtg. H.B. Ph. I.—took him by surprise—"no report ready", &c. however that would not matter, as it was understood, while Mtg. *called*, no quorum (11) and so, *ppd. till March*, when Hill would be here: he duly advd. it, but I see *nothing* respecting it, in "D.T." and "H."—

Pinkney is opening an oppsn. Girls' High School. Dr. Sidey has *sold* his house to Dr. Moore: S. told me it was too large for him, *now*: but I have not learned the place of his future sojourn: Craig does *not* know.

A curious statement in p. this morn'g. Methodists at Waipawa, headed by Pendray, have met with "S. Army" leaders there, held high festival in M. Chapel, sworn to be brothers in wk., & duly "*consecrated*" themselves.—

A fortnight ago Bp. Williams issued Circulars—to meet in H.B. Farmers' Assn. Room (Fielder's Chambers) on 29th. ulto. (*re* petitioning Parlt. &c.—for introdn. "Irish National Script. Lessons" into pub. schls.) (*—great holiday here, Caledonian Annual, Sports,*)—well, I went; doors all locked—off to Deaney & Cathl., fell in w. Bp. & Dean,—

Bp. went to *see* for himself (doubting me?)—& at last, after our *long standing in Tennyson Street*,—strengthened by Cornford. Sen., & Worboys—we held the said mtg. in St. John's Sch. room—present (besides) St. Hill, Hobbs, & the yg. Curate assistant from Taradale: (Clarke having to attend funeral there & Welsh *absent* w. Sy. Sch. picnic). I had thought over the matter (being well acqd. w. it & "Irish Schl. Books")—and after Bp. had *fully opened*, I rose & said my say—what I believed to be *better*—& *more likely* to *please Voters*—& *pass in Parlt.* viz. why "*Irish Natl.*"—unpleasant to many: Books themselves contained verses from *Douay*—to catch R.C.'s. 50 years ago in I., would not do so here—If Script. at all, our newest & best Trans. (I should prefer N.T. only, or w. Job some Psalms, & the *later* Isaiah), our Teachers geny. would *not like* it, (½ hour evy. mg., w. recital L.P.) & then, some other one to be appd. to that duty, a schism in sch. directly: better for ea. Mr. to use the *Saty.* mg. with his own flock: I did not like even our Dean every Friday 3.30 p.m. with scholars—worn & tired, fagged & careless, &c.—giving instances—I *had known*.

And then the sd. specimens Less. Bks. from Craig's,—a. *wretchedly printed* lot—, thin, very *small* type, & *very dirty* (I believe done in Scotland, & I suppose a *contract* job); what were in use when I was Inspr., were ptd. in Ireland, large type (L.P.) & *well & clearly done*, & thick volumes. W.C. finished; dead silence; Bp. spoke again (in a *low* tone) but in favour of his scheme, which the Dean & St. Hill supported: and so—it ended; Commee. to wk. *energetically* w. a pd. Secy. &c.—*first mtg.* this aftn. III—but I don't go. On leaving w. Cornford he told me, "I was right in what I said". The Dean made a good sp.—only *gently* replying to my obsns. *re* his Friday aftns. The Bp. is gone inland to visit Bush District, & will be some time away. I shall send you this mg's. "*Herald*", as it contains 2 good arts., one, on wine, I wish *you to consider*. On Saty. last, high noon, I was visited by m. & wife, tourists, just landed to see me, & back off to Aukld.—Card "*Alfred Webb*." They wished to know *much* *re* Maoris—present state & prospects: religion, &c. I believe them to be Quakers—*very pleasant time*: Mrs. W. "a descendent from Fox": they knew of my having known the 2 Wheelers, here (Bay of Islands) 1837, & were *well* acqd. w. Miss Colenso Natal's daughter, & *adv.* for Zulus: they much wished to see *Te Aute Coll!!!*—had been in Mr. Pope's Compy. at Wgn. I parted w. regret: directed them to *Crerar*, for my *pubs.* wh. they took down: they are Irish, & I *think* he sd., he was in Ho. of Com.

Looking into your letter again—I read (w. sorrow)—"We are all well—except that Mrs H. is sometimes *overwrought*, for *her wk. is heavy*". Could not *you lighten it*, (as formerly,) by being *more* w. your family on *Sundays*?—pardon me this. A long kind note from Buller who is gone *far S.* Has Sir Jas. Hector returned to Wellington?

I suppose I must *halt*, here: Heartily wishing you & yours every needful Blessing, Bel. me Yours very truly

W. Colenso.

The Bp. says—I should learn prudence in my old years!!

1896 February 27 To Mrs Hollis⁷⁹⁷

Baddeley's Hotel,
Dannevirke,
Feby. 27th, 1896.

Dear Mrs Hollis

At last! I am enabled to write to you, and to acknowledge receipt of your wedding-card of—Oh! a long time ago! and to thank you heartily for so kindly remembering me with them.—

I trust you and your husband, Mr. Hollis, are quite well and happy together—increasingly so in each other's company. I write this note from your old place of residence—but, first of all, for explanation *re* my long silence.—

On the receipt of your cards at Napier, (which were addressed to me *here*), some time after their arrival at this place, I sought to learn *your address*, not given on the cards:—I wrote to Mr. Baddeley, also to Rev. E. Robertshawe, & subsequently to Mrs. Hunter,—but all to no purpose, no one knew: then I sought to elicit something from P.O. stamp on envelope, but it was so badly done and smudged withal, that I could make nothing out of it: and so I was obliged to give it up and wait for Time to reveal.—

I came hither on Monday last, all day yesterday at Woodville Horticultural Show: and, in accidentally finding from a *new* hand here in this hotel named Agnes —, that she came from West Coast & Hawera I was led to make enquiries after *you*, and to my surprise and delight, I found Agnes to be the very proper person so long wanted! who knew you so well and so kindly, and also your good husband: and so I lose no time in writing to you. Mr. and Mrs Baddeley were also highly pleased in hearing fully of you & such *good things* too—doubly acceptable.

I came hither to go to the Woodville Show; and to hold Service next Sunday mg., when Mr. Robertshawe and the Bishop will be away in the Weber District. This visit to the Bush is my *first* since last autumn (May 1895)—having then on the day of my return to Napier sadly crushed my right hand in Railway Carriage.—A serious injury! at first fearing I should lose my thumb, but *now* (at last!) nearly quite well—after a long, tedious & painful time!—and my stay here will be a very short one, returning after next Sunday; but I *may* come again this autumn.

The place is clean & dry and going ahead (they say) and this is shown (?) in the great number of new houses: but *money* (all say) is scarce. Allardice's house is let to Scrimgeour formerly of Empire H., Waipawa. Mrs. Hunter's remaining daughter was lately married to Thompson—formerly of Bank and Mrs. H. is going to leave her big house of 7 gables as being too large & lonely. Mr. and Mrs. Robertshawe are well. I am keeping well: *older*, of course, and *feeling* more & more of the forced company of *Old Age*: but with (I trust) a kind of lightsome & cheerful spirit, and the knowledge—I *am going Home*.—

With kind regards & best wishes—to you both:
Believe me,
dear Mrs Hollis, yours sincerely,
W. Colenso

797 Mrs Katherine Hollis née Buckland, from the private collection of Julie Hollis; see also letter to Kate Buckland dated 19 September 1894.

1896 March 16: to Harding⁷⁹⁸

Napier, March 16/96
ix.30 p.m.

Dear Mr Harding—

I had determined at sunset this evening, to write to you, as I had *finished* for S.F. Mail, and I found your last letter of Feby. 16 unansd., and my last *to you*—alas! somewhere *near* Xmas.!!! (*NO*: “4, & 5, Feby”: *good*.) But while I was on my old sofa musing—candles not yet lit up, Mr. W. Welch *suddenly* put in an appearance! (never before at this hour!) & remained till now. I was at his Ch. yesty. mg., very weak, & so he had kindly come up to see how I was: we spent a very pleasant 2 hours in chatting—such an event at *late* hours, *candle-light*! rarely happening *here*, now that R.C.H. is gone.

(17th. night.) I could only write to end of page 1, last night—as Robert came up from P.O., late, and we had our usual nightly yarn.—

And, really, I hardly know how to write to you—where to begin! what to say—to *select*—having so very much in store—pickled, or lost!

With your last paper came a portion of a poem by Mrs Hemans kindly copied by you for me at Tawa flat: now I have an A.1. edition (?) of Mrs H's. poems here, & it does *not* contain this of yours.

Of course you have heard of Tiffen's death—and all about funeral. On that day (20th. ult.) I was to have gone inland, but put it off till Monday 23rd. One of my reasons and the *main* one for going *then* was, to attend Hortl. Show at Wdv. on 26th., having long been a Member, &c. So I went to Wdv. on that day, & met there with Rev. R. Stewart & wife from Greymouth, (we had half-appointed to meet,) returned at ix. p.m. to Dvk. *very tired*. On Sunday 1st. took mg. S. at Dvk., that R. with Bp. W. might go to Weber Dist.—Bp. preached at Evg. S. at Dvk., on Thursday, 5th., left D. for Waipukurau (having *previously notified* to Mr. Grant.) That evg. Mr. G. came to Gow's to see me, & remd. till x, a most *pleasant time*: the next mg., with Mr. Tuke, thence to Manse, & after dinner at Gow's, to call on Hon. W.C. Smith, and Mrs Trestrail: poor dear lady! quite blind, & *no hope* of ever seeing again (this from Doctors), but *so content, so cheerful!* *it was a good lesson to me* to be with her, and *strange* to say, she has a yg. woman (16–18, or so) from S. Island residing w. her, & much *attached to her!* This yg. woman came, w. her friends (relatives?) to Waipu., some time ago, and when they returned she chose to stay! her people (family) being well-off, too! I was pleased both w. her appearance & manner: though it *seemed strange* to me. Mrs. T's. garden, alas! *is suffg.*, & *so all gardens there!* I never saw such a wretched sight: owing, to the *slight* depth of the earth on the hard white *papa* clay.—

I ret'd. to N. on Friday evg.—I was *very well* in Bush, but, w. doors & windows open in train, caught cold, & so laid up *here* for several days, venturing to town on Friday last, after 3 wks. absence, but *not feeling* strong, especially in knees &

798 ATL qMS-0499.

legs. Craig told me of his having *seen you* at Wgn., & of your doing well—getting on nicely: *I hope so*.

Hill & wife had, also, returned to Napier, on Saty. 7th,—and late at night H. came here, and we arranged (D.V.) to be together at Annl. Mtg. Phil. Inst. on Monday, 9th.—but on Sunday I was suddenly severely seized—could not go to Ch.,—not do anything: so on My., sent word to Craig—to tell Hill, &c. At vii, p.m. his daughter came w. a letter from H., asking, *pressingly*, my consent to take Prest. office—which I had *not yet* agreed to do. In reply, I said I wd. do so: provided (1.) unanimous: (2) H. to adhere to *his* promise, to become V.P., & to attend *every* monthly meeting: well, they elected *me*, but H. is *not* V.P., & I find (from Craig) that H. will not attend all our meets.—so I have been trapped!—I am sorry for *this*—as it will not improve, strengthen, our pulling together for *good* of Institute: I fear, H's. "*Junior Club*", is in the way.

While at Dvk. I recd. from Hector proofs of my last year's rejected P.—on prodigies, &c.—which I was glad to see.⁷⁹⁹

I expect to have to go inland for a few weeks *after Easter*, as I have promised to help Tuke (for 1 month) on his finding another to take half the duty: T. wants, *needs*, a rest or holiday & is thinking of going to Australia, to see his brother, or brothers: having 10.

Last night, Sam Carnell M.H.R. came out, strong, at "Gaiety", (Swan Chn.) Capt. R. having broken ice the week before at Hastings.—I must refer you to their "*facts & figs*".

Bp. W. is now at Gisborne, but retg. this week: he suffers much & *frequently* from *lumbago*: he could not preach at Cathl. on 8th, though previously announced: he seems *worn*. I saw in same paper notice of Wgn. Phil., & *new officers* for '96.

I have sent you several papers, so, of course, you saw my advt. & *long* letter in "Herald", *re* trespassers.⁸⁰⁰—"D.T." would *not* insert my letter! tho' it had *the advt.*: I went, same day, to "Evg. N." office, *first* time I was ever in that *den*, and Ed. inserted letter! McD. wrote to me, telling me how it was! (K's. doing:) & sympathising. *I felt it*: the *more* that "Eg.N." had so readily acquiesced: kept 3 advts. going a week in each: and I am happy to say—I *am free from trespassers*! R.D.D. McL. has been here about Road, which he *does not like*, & proposes the *whole width of road* to come thro' *my land*! which would absorb nearly all width of *flat* in front of Ch. fence, & McL. says, he will contribute money to do so, & the Borough Council to *buy the land required*: & he left me to see Swan about it: my man R. tells me, he heard a petition is being got up.—

The hot & dry weather still continues & no sign yet of change! Several of my trees, 15–18 ft. high, are drooping, and paddocks, of course, pastureless! On Sunday last a horse here of Magill & Campbell's went over a cliff (nr. Rd. Williams' section) & broke *its neck*; mainly owing (so Rob. says) to the yg. larrikins pulling out rails of fence there to get at blackberries!—

Have been *largely* employed of late in ansg. letters: many to hand from strangers & foreigners, & on strange subjects!—

I sent you that Germ. Gardeners' Cat., as it seemed such a good one. What an *Aster* field!! I fear Tiffen's fine 1st. rate garden must now *go* but I have *not yet* heard anything. What a change of scene! 'tween the 2 *Booth's, brothers*! When will the Xn. Ch. be on her guard, against *all* such false prophets? Miss Stewart Bp's. *sister*, left for England on Saturday not to return to N.Z.—Who, or *what*, is the person who has married Luff's daughter?—

I see Buller is back again, & *wkg*. A very curious advt. is in papers *re* Renata's wardrobe & *plate*!—I will enclose it. I was amused a short time ago, on reading, in Papers, of a case in court, in which the Maori styled himself *Te Renata*. I have known Europeans (or *pakehas*) to do so, thinking (!) the prefix of "Te" to add greatly to their names!! I saw *old* Carroll of Wairoa in town last wk., had a chat w. him: he, too, is *greatly altered*. My own *daily Rheum*. (*if it be Rheum.*) is of a very peculiar char.—running all over body, attacking big joints *in pairs*! and *seriatim* 2 ancles, 2 knees, 2 elbows, 2 shoulders, tops, 2 wrists, 2 thigh bones, & fingers of both hands every mg. on rising, but it is comparably quiet, unless I move—save in bed: sometimes. To put my hands behind to brace button &c. is torture! but must be done. I *cannot well* lift a small book, nor teapot w. 2 cups tea in it: but it is continually changing about, always on big prominent joints, & on the whole bearable, as to pain, when I am quiet—reclining or sitting, but woe's me! on rising up for a minute or two.—Yet how many 1000ds, are far worse off! So, I have much, very much, *to be thankful for*: I have *long* thought, that we do *not practise* this great grace of thankfulness suffy., Calvin *truly* says of *it*, that it *includes* all other Xn. graces. I am *told*, that *our Inst.* is bundled out, "neck & crop" from the large Museum room! which is now *let* to a gang of women—strangers—to form a "Kiosk"! or tea-drinking club, whither the thirsty T-tot. & others go every day to drink tea & talk scandal.

Good bye: I am tired. Kindest regards to you & to all of the Hdg. hive.

Yours ever, W. Colenso.

P.S. What of the 2 *long* advts. in "D.T." from the ex-J.P.?—

Date? memo to Harding⁸⁰¹

Much pleased w. *Veronica*, believe it to be a *new species*, and, *if so*, may describe it in my present Botl. paper:—curiously enough, I was at work yesty. *finishing* copying description of Hill's new *V.* my paper (rather *long*) is now *ready* to send to Din.e—but, as he is *absent* at Xt.Ch., I will ascertain about yours: it is a fine plant, but *near* to *V. Forsteri*, and to *V. Benthami*. Should you send me any more (at any time) better put up *loosely* w. scraps of paper, moss, &c in a card- or paste-board box, & a *hanging label* carryg. *stamp*—a ½d.—or 1d. pays. I get many this way:—from *all parts*.—

Your spns. came in fair condition: *layer* down a branchlet, better than to trust to a *cutting*, which sometimes fails.—

799 Colenso W 1895. Memorabilia of certain Animal Prodigies, Native and Foreign, Ancient and Modern. *Trans NZ Inst.* 28: 87–97.

800 Short cut to Napier Terrace. *Hawke's Bay Herald* 21 February 1896.

801 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1.

1896 April 16: to Harding⁸⁰²

Napier, April 16th, 1896.

Dear Mr Harding

This day, I got your *returned* German florists catalogue, with sundry other matters (*returned*) & clippings:—and as I *find* it is a month tomorrow since I last wrote (& you *then* replied), I will write tonight.—

1.) Has yr. “Philosophical” published a Report? If so, *jog Gore*.—

2.) In your last—*much* pretiming *re* the Govt. printer? has that *ended*, & what more?—

3.) Sir W.B. sent me a copy of paper contg. his *last* (?) before commission.

4.) Your kind & *long* report *re* *Veronica*, w. 2 spns., I must thank you for; but a few *plain* words in reply to my request, *re* same, (which you *could* have given) would have been of service. *Last week* I recd. copy of proofs Botl. papers from Editor.———

5.) from you, & sevl. others, I have recd. congratulations *re* the Presidentship: I, however, wish I had never consented to take it (though I only did so conditionally), and that mainly because I have *not* a loyal crew!—I cant say a good deal more *to you* but I found you agree (!) with Hill’s frivolity Club:—*heoi ano*. By paper this evg. H. returned *this day*; have not seen him (neither heard from him) for weeks.—

6.) You regret my dropping the Maori subjects (and so, others,)—but (I fear) you hold with such 3rd. class creatures as the 2 Smiths, Kirk, Tregear, & Co.—who artfully plunder—a sad proof to hand *this day*—I opened on vol. XXVI. “*Amelius* (!!) Smith at Auckland reading a paper on Mao matters—%rds of it from *mine*: & *no* acknowledgement. Exactly as he did before, “Maori Proverbs”, only there more bare-facedly: (I sent you an author’s copy of mine—that you might read & *compare*—but you had no time to do so.) And *here* this day is a sumptuous (!) packet, done up w. Red tape, &c, &c, from the “Victoria Institute, London”, contg. a thick (well-printed) booklet, by H.B. Guppy, M.B.”—on “the Polynesians & their plant names”, (a terribly learned far-reaching work—a-la-Tregear but *no* reference to any thing of mine—or of any one else on N.Z.,—neither Tregear’s book.) And yet he works hard & long, *to establish his fad*—of their having come from Asia, &c, &c,——

The Council sends it to me “with their compliments”: and “uncorrected proof, private and confidential: C. much gratified by regg. Ms. comments upon this Paper: If possible, before the Mtg (*March 2*): if not then, *within 60 days*”.—they will get nothing from me.—

And this serves to remind me of a foolish idiotic letter in “Herald” early in Feby., *re* miscalled, mis-written, mispronounced Maori names—of 40–50 years ago, (even from Jerminham Wakefield’s precious book!!) The “Professor” (*after Kirk!*) claiming as his “*friend*” Dr. Hocken of Dunedin! I *immy*. wrote to Dr.H. sending him the paper, & pointing out the “rot”, or “fad”:—and by my plain & truthful speaking I have lost his friendship—*You too*, I

was (at the time) grieved to find, you *seemed* to support that “Professor”!!!——

All that kind of low jargon-*liking*—is just what Taylor did! and what Bastian (the great German *savant*) wanted to drag me into:—but enough.——

Pretty much has already (& *long* ago! *before Colony*-times) been written on the “Elephant fish”, you mention. I had described a fresh sp. taken in ’43: and Professor Packer, Dunedin, borrd. my books to help work up his full account.——

I also wrote to you *re* Huxley—but, I suppose, H. is *not* in your line of *favourites*: I purpose bringing him very prominently before our Society in my address:—as one of the *great men of mind of this Century*: I am very glad to find so *much* being done in Engd. & on Continent respg. his memory: our Eng. List is headed by *P. of Wales*.

Mentioning this reminds me to say—I am sick to death! in noticing the fulsome flattery from scores of pulpits (England), both Ch. & Non-cons. *re* death of Henry of Battenburg: I, on the contrary, would plainly say,—“*Serve him right!*” (Just as t’other young fool—Eugenie’s son!—went to shoot 3 ulus, & got shot himself!) I much fear that *pirate*-freebooter Jameson may not get his *true deserts*. It seems, *to me*, a kind of curse hanging over my Countrymen, of thinking, aye & trying, *to do as they please*—in matters small & big, with other nations & peoples: I *pity* the poor Sultan of Turkey: and dear Gladstone (& others *like* him) *demented*.——

Did you ever meet with a book by Rusden, entitled, “Nga aureretanga a te Maori”?

I have many books here I should like you to see—to *read*, but you have no time—and have *too much* unprofitable wk. to do: a *small* book I have at hand (*compressed*) Rev. S. Davidson “On Canon S.S.”, I should like to lend you (if not already known to you).

Now for myself: I have been *sadly ailing* (*severely* Rheumatic “off & on”) ever since my last: am better yesty. & today: have not been out of late, not even to Ch. on a Sunday—though I did go on Easter Day-mg. and Rev. W. Welsh is unwell; ordered “*Rest*”—is gone to Wairoa for 3 wks.—Bp.W. took *Mg. S.* at Aug’s. last Sy. and the Dean the *Evg. S. there*—but Bp. W. is off on his long N. tour, & I am expected to come out on Sunday next, at Augustine’s—God’s *will* be done.——

Owing to Welsh being ill, and my Rheum., I am *still here*: as I had fully intended to go inland (on my holiday) *immy*. after Easter—this is now put off till *after May 11th*. The Dean kindly called last Tuesday but I had seen no one else for several days: weather of late fine, but some days cloudy, grey, close, heavy—no rain.

I wish you had been in the way & so, seen Bp. Williams in Wgn.—I *don’t* admire Kirk’s leaflets: *cui bono?* money wasted!—Your Ms. note *re* Bees—of no avail—*to them*: how some folks will worry & strive to establish a known error, or falsity!—

I shall send you this night’s “D.T.”, w. a few clippings in it, (no, separate.) I hope this may find you & yours *all* well:

you will see I have written *freely*, just as I should talk with *you*.

Kindest regards, Yours ever, W. Colenso.

I sent *no* letters to Engd. by this S.F. Mail.

1896 May 6: to William Colenso⁸⁰³

Napier, New Zealand
May 6th, 1896.

My dear Nephew William

At Last! I am going to answer your kind (yet short) note of 12th. Sept./95: this is not, however, exactly an answer to *that*, (as that was an ansr. to mine,) but, as it were, a new beginning. One reason I may mention why I have not written before, is, that I never received from you any acknowledgement of the seeds I had sent you—for your friend at Larrigan: another is, that I am getting *tired* of writing Home—to Penzance in particular, getting nothing good in reply—to use an old Cornish saying—“More kicks than coppers”; and this, too, from *those* I have done most for!!! There is much in this note of yours that pleases me: (1) Your *kind* remarks on poor Ellen: (2) your being pleased with my paper on the Greenstone: (3.) also, *your* approval of my having remembered the poor of *our* Native town: (4) your disapproval (*dislike*) of the follies & mummeries of the extreme High Ch. & Ritualist party—in *which I most heartily go with you*, and *use every opportunity, in Ch. & out of Ch., of letting them know—the Truth*.

And now for a bit of information that will please you:—you asked for a slab of Greenstone for the R.C.G. Museum at Penzance—well: *one is now on its way!* I had from the beginning set aside 2, one (as above), and one for my son Latimer; but always put off the packing & sending them *until* I should also have my lot of dried plants, & N.Z. made dress & floor mats, & baskets, *ready* to send to Kew; (These, also, promised, 2–3 years ago.) A few days back my son Latimer (whom you may remember seeing at Penz.) suddenly arrived *here* at Napier from England, and, after remaining a few days, left me last wk. for Wellington on his way back to England (*he was to leave Wgn. this day*) I gave him the slab intended for him, & *we packed w. it the one for Penz. which he will forward to you*. I gave him your address. You can present it, in *our joint* names (yours & mine), and let a good label be attached, printed or well written perhaps on parchment,—stating, that its history (modern) will be found in vol. XXVII, “Transactions N.Z. Institute,” page 598. These 2 slabs are both alike as to size, &c., & both polished on one side only—that work being *dear* out here: I believe they will still take a *higher* polish. As Latimer returns by way of Sydney, he will not get back very early to England.

I have other Penz. letters to answer—one, Rd., & one, Preby. Hgld. The Preby. has written to me, for a sunsn. towards Penz. Library, but I can scarcely afford any just now. I note, w. approval, your being in the Bor. C., & always like to see *your name* among them, though I merely *glance* over the Penz. papers: giving them away to *Cornishmen*.

I hope this may find you & yours quite well: I am pretty well—with plenty *to do*—I *love work*. Kind love to you all.—

Believe me your affectionate Uncle.

W. Colenso.

P.S. Vol XXVII, was sent by me to the Penzance Library

1896 May 12: to Costall⁸⁰⁴

Napier, May 12, 1896.

Mr. S. Costall
Government Printer
Wgn.

Sir

I thank you for your proofs of “Dictionary of N.Z. Tongue”, also your letter of the 8th. inst. sent with them. I hasten to return those proofs corrected—corrections few and easily made, the proofs being very clean, showing great care on the part of your Compositor & Reader. I may observe, that the copy has been so long out of my hands (from ’86), that I had forgotten much of it, & therefore have not ventured to add thereto—which, however, I *may* have to do to future pages; style, &c, &c, will all do very well. I should however have preferred your beginning title with “A Maori-English Lexicon, being” &c. (can you add this?)

I shall have a short preface, (say) 1 page.

In putting head-lines (top of col.), put first 4 letters of the *last* word in column.

I suppose, I should “follow suit” with those who have preceded me, and therefore give you author’s name, &c, &c, for title: let the first two lines be as I have written them.

I should like to have 500 copies and the little work neatly & strongly bound, (*thread* preferred to wires) like some I have seen from your Office; possibly the Government may also require some copies. I had pretty much correspondence with your predecessor in Office (late Mr. Didsbury), *re* the work, accented sorts, &c,—and am pleased to see you have these now:—though (for my part) I should have greatly preferred the Maori manner of writing—by doubling the long vowel.

I have quite forgotten the number of pages (Ms.) you may have of the “Eng. Maori” part: and I think a *smaller* portion than what you have will be sufficient—just to show the manner of that part of the projected work.—

I am, Sir
Yours obdtly,
(signed) W. Colenso.

1896 May 13: to Hector⁸⁰⁵

Napier, May 13/96.

Dear Sir James Hector

I suppose you may have received a copy of our Institute "Report" for '96 (a poor thing!) and if you have had time to spare looked into it,—and found they had elected me President (though absent) for this year.—

Well: our opening meeting was on Monday night last. And I write now to ask, If in vol. XXIX "Trans." for next year, you would publish the address? My main reason for wishing it to be in the vol., is to place on record what I have said of Mantell, and of Huxley (as Members of the N.Z.I.) especially the *latter*: there are also a few new local matters worthy of preservation, and more particularly, a long & strong (?) call to the young folks to show themselves lovers of Nature, &c.—Our papers wanted publish it piecemeal—or, in a Supplement, but I don't like that.

Of course much that I have said *re* Huxley is from the R. Sy. papers—which you also have. I remember his ship, "Rattlesnake", (w. Hobson), being in the Bay in '36: and I have felt the more inclined to do him justice—to bring him forward—seeing so many of the "gude" Ch. folks against him: and in my doing this I have also the support of *our* old friend Sir J.D. Hooker.

I purpose leaving for Dannevirke on Friday next, absent in Bush *all coming* May. If you are busy (as usual), a wire of word of consent will suffice.

I hope you are keeping quite well. Are you never more to be seen this way? At *present* I am pretty well, but too much of flying Rheumatism during last two months.

Kind regards, Yours sincerely
W. Colenso.

P.S. Should you *wire*—do so to me at Dannevirke.

1896 May 14: to Mortensen⁸⁰⁶Napier, Thursday night,
May 14th, 1896

Dear Hans Mortensen—

This is my last night here in Napier, as I leave by express tomorrow for Dannevirke. I have often of late been thinking on you—and of yours there—and of Norsewood, and *old times*! I fancy that I think on such things more than you do, or can do, from the fact of my being so much *alone*. You may have heard a little of me of late, if you see any one there near you who reads our Napier papers: I send you one of Tuesday last, which may interest you a little.⁸⁰⁷ The wind has been very high here all this day, one of my biggest & oldest *Acacia* trees has been uprooted by the gale. I hope you are all well at Norsewood, and have plenty of feed for the stock for the coming winter. I still hope to be able to pay you a visit while I am in the Bush District, I shall try to do

so if the weather proves fine: I intend to pay Lund a visit at Makotuku, and I will endeavour to let you know of it in time. Hope your father-in-law is keeping well, remember me kindly and lovingly to him.—I am pretty well at *present*, but I have for a long time been suffering daily from Rheumatism.

Good bye, Dear Hans: kind regards to your good wife, and love to your little ones—from

Yours truly,
W. Colenso.

1896 May 19: to Harding⁸⁰⁸Dannevirke, May 19th.
1896.

Dear Mr Harding

I must no longer put off writing to you: your excellent full long & friendly letter of 22 April, I have *here* before me. I think it is one of the best (if not *the* best) you ever wrote to me: I *have*, & *do*, humbly thank you for it: *on it*, at *first* reading, I wrote:—

"From the fullness of the heart the mouth speaketh & the hand writeth."

Since the receipt of it I have had so very much *extra* to employ my time, that really I could not take on me to answer: one particular "*extra*" I may tell you: my eldest son suddenly arrived in N. the week of your letter, staid 10 days, & left for Engd. via Wgn. & Sydney—28 years since last at N., & I should not have known him! He left Engd. for health (Doctors' advice)—hoping sea-voyage would be of service, & *so it proved*: hence *no* warning to me. However, I was, & am, very pleased at his coming: *we met, lived, & parted in peace & love*.

I think I must have told you of my consenting to help—Waipukurau Sy. Ch. Ed. Services, during Tuke's *absence*: he, & wife, left for Sydney on 9th. inst., Arthur Williams took duty on 10th., Williamson of Waipawa on 17th: W.C. next Sy. 24th., Williamson again, on 31st., and (if reqd., W.C. on June 7th.) Tomorrow (Wed.) I go to Wdv., should have gone *this day* but rain came on: I go thither merely to see a friend or two.—

2 p.m. "Herald" just to hand. I see Buckley's death! I wonder if that *severe* J. thought on his undue severity here at his *opening* assize? & now he is *gone*. Pollen, too! (well, well, well!!!) You will see (in clipping—no, paper sent—enclosed, mine, *re* your Uncle J.,⁸⁰⁹ & may guess the rest.—I sent you 2 papers, contg. report of "Address", &c.—"Evg. News" also good—but all *alike* defective as to amount promised by me, viz. *saying* £2000 instead of £1500—I suppose from 2 evg. ones *copying* from "Herald": I early wrote a note to Herald about it—in explanation: adding, not worth while my writing to p. about it. As I have *since* noticed in vol. XXVII "Trans. N.Z.I.", that you had Schaw's address inserted w. "Proceedings", I wrote to Hector *re* this of mine—not that I expect an affirmative reply. Our Hony. Secy. is so utterly careless of proceedings, Report, &c.,

805 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000095/010/0180

806 MTG HB m84/20, 57802.

807 Root fungus. *Hawke's Bay Herald* 5 May 1896.

808 ATL qMS-0499.

809 The proposed museum. *Hawke's Bay Herald*, 19 May 1896.

&c.—If H. declines, & a few will subscribe, say 2/. ea. it shall be printed—? here, *or* by you??—I have recd. one *slashing* letter, *re* address (the part pubd. in “D.T.”, *highly eulogized by writer!*) in wh. I am told I am in corruption & carnality, an old m. near the grave, blinded & led by Satan, letter signed, “*A Believer*”; the writing good & peculiar. Now I had carefully said, at close—I *abstained* from theological dogmas out of place, but I hoped they cod. see a kind of silver thread of pure Religion burning through it. The night was dark, wet, rainy! I had Robert & Son, striking matches going down the hill for me to see the path, &c.! Rev. Mr. Paterson & wife were there: the Dean & Son: Dr. Spencer & other medicos: Rev. W. Welsh & wife, Carlile, Andrews (Whanganui), Craig, Crerar, & many others—about 60 altogether, in *big* room Athenm. Buildg.—Museum goods & gods not yet put to rights!!

What of Govt. Printer? I see he has *resigned*. Ten days ago, or so, I recd. a packet from him first 3 pp., & 3 very long Galley slips of my poor old Mao. Lex. part A., with a letter from him (another “*extra*”) hard put, to go over it, twice, & *read w. copy!* I returned proof as quickly as I could, w. a letter to *him*, & *now* *resignation!* another obstacle—I suppose. Proofs were *good*, w. very few errors.

It blew furiously at N. on Thursday night 14th. My biggest & oldest Acacia tree (35 yrs old) uprooted, & in its fall smashed fence.—

Warm letters in papers betn. Buller & Fraser Pakeha-Maori Interpr. (& general *fleecer* of the poor Maoris—I *don't like* him—never did!) I think B. has the best of it—see p. *of this day* w. this.

Hamilton is Prest., Otago Auxiliary Inst., he has just sent me an amazing Catalogue (*100*ds Maori curios) printed at Patea: collection of many years by a Pawnbroker at Taranaki to be sold *without Reserve* at Dunedin tomorrow. I am pretty well *here*: weather fine until this mg.—now again clearing—night, frosty. Hope you *all* are well. Kind regards, yours ever, W. Colenso.

Dannevirke, May 19/96

Will write shortly. W.C.

Woodville——20–22 (D.V.)
Waipukurau 23–24—Ch.S.
Waipawa——25
Makotuku——27
Dannevk——28–30th

(19th. evening.)

P.S. Have just read your capital letter *again!* Since writing to you & putting up paper (no.2). Thanks for it—I *go w. you heartily in many things*. I have been here 4–5 days,—have seen *little* of Robertshawe (High Ch!) who has been absent in Weber District: he told me on Saty. in street, leaving (our *first* interview) he had arranged w. his Lay Reader for Sunday Services (he lives 6–7 miles distant) but wishes me to share w. him—I said, *No*. At Ch. on Sy. mg. Lay R. went thro the S. in less than 1 hour! Sermon read from a book occupying 9 minutes! his name is *Costall*—any relation to

Gt. Pr.?—rather a yg. man without reverence for Book—possibly for postures, &c.

Slip in yr. L. re “Davidson on Canon”—just seen, will send on my return to N.—

1896 July 16: to Mortensen⁸¹⁰

Napier, July 16th.,
1896.

Dear Hans Mortensen

I duly received your kind letter of the 7th. instant, also the berries you had so kindly got for me, from the woods, some days before; and I should have written to you sooner, only I have been desirous of going down to town first, and looking out some books for your 3 dear children, now that I know their names. I packed my parcel for you and them yesterday, and hope you may receive it all right, and that I shall please the 3 little dears. A book of pictures is such a nice thing for a child in a wet day.

I was pleased to get from you, your children's names, and to know that you and your good wife had given them the *well-remembered* names of your own dear Father, and of your two Grandmothers; and I was further pleased to know that you were all well, after that wet and stormy weather. The winter here has been a fine one, and is now two-thirds over, so spring will soon be here, & there, too, with you: and the children, dear creatures, will go merrily away to school—and the shrubs and trees around you will again be in flower: well, I hope, please GOD, to visit the Bush again in the early spring.

[Page missing: ends here]

1896 July 21: to William Drummond⁸¹¹

Napier
July 21st, 1896.

Dear William

I duly received your letter of the 13th.—and thank you for it, also for the very nice photo and paper, that came to hand with it from your Father.

I note what you say about a superior evening school about to be opened in your town, and I heartily wish it all success, and that it may be well supported by the young men of Dannevirke. You say, you will attend it, and, further, you ask me to point out to you, which of 3 subjects you have named, Algebra, Book-keeping, or Mechanical Drawing, you should study: while I highly approve of your Father's judicious selection (those 3 named), I cannot *well* point out which you should take up first, as this must in some degree depend on your present attainments, your aptitude for the *particular* subject, and for your *future* views: perhaps Mr Soundy together with your Father could better advise. At all

810 MTG HB m84/20, 57802.

811 MTG HB m88/16, 67869. William Colenso Drummond 1888–1918, son of John Drummond, died at Dannevirke after serving as Captain in the New Zealand Rifle Brigade in Suez and Egypt.

events the two last named subjects could well be taken up together.—

I ought to have answered this part of your letter before, but I have been, and still am, extra busy—“*new work pouring in, every day.*” Kind regards

Good bye. Yours truly,
W. Colenso.

1896 July 24: to Gordon⁸¹²

Napier,
July 24, 1896.

Mr. Wm. Gordon,
New Plymouth.

Dear Sir

I have received your note of the 20th. Inst.,—in which I find 3 distinct matters of enquiry, viz.—

- 1.) “the motto of a certain Scotch clan, “*Animo non astutia*”: which (you say) is translated—“Courage not craft.”
- 2.) Wanted,—a Maori Equivalent, for,—“By Courage not by craft.”
- 3.) Also: “the name of some reliable person” (here) “from whom you might get the names of the several old Maori carvings.

In reply, I write:—

1.) I doubt the correctness of your Latin motto,—*or*, of its translation:—“*animo*” does not mean “*courage*”—but, *mind*, sense, intellect, disposition, &c. “*Animo non astutia*”, may be translated—By (manly) mind, not cunning—*or* craft.

[The motto of one of our British Nobles, is—“*Virtute non astutia*”, i.e.—“By Virtue, not Cunning”.]

2.) Here are ½-dozen Maori equivalents, for your motto, slightly differing—take your choice.

Kia ma te toa mahi,
Kaua to toa hianga.

Erangi to toa mahi,
Ehara to toa hianga.

Ma toa mahi ka ora,
Ma toa hianga ka mate.

Toa mahi tika ka ora,
Toa hianga ka mate.

Toa te tonu ka ora,
Toa hianga ka mate.

Toa mahi, ora ake,
toa hianga, mate iho.

Toa mahi, ora tonu,
Toa hianga, mate noa.

“Tama tu, tama ora,
Tama noho, tama mate kai.”
(an *old* Maori motto, or proverb.

But see a copy of “Transactions, N.Z. Institute”, vol. XII, (for 1879) there, at page 115, you will find *many* first-rate Maori proverbs with their English translation, well-worth your reading: borrow the book (if you have it not) from Whanganui, or Wellington: as there are many Members of the Institute residing there.—

3. I know of no one here—in *these parts* who could help you, *re* the names of the old Maori carvings: probably at Poverty Bay—or still further N. on the E. Coast,—some one might be found.—If you send me a *List of all you know*, with some descriptions of them, I might be able to make enquiries for you, when I go inland in the early spring. I agree w. you—“that the art is dying out” (if not already dead) and “should not be left.”—

Yours faithfully
W. Colenso.

1896 August 25: to Harding⁸¹³

Dannevirke
August 25th 1896

Dear Mr. Harding

I don’t know (*here*) when I last wrote to you, and I also believe that you have since written to me—but *now* that I have a spare hour, I must no longer delay writing.

I came hither yesty. from Waipukurau. I got here on Saty. (22) for Sunday Ch. duty. Mr. Tuke being absent—on his Ch. rounds. I heard, that yr. Cousin Rechab was *very ill* (“no hope of recovery”—but qu.)—I purpose, on my retg., to go to Mt. Vernon to see him. Mr. Grant was *well*: spent ¾ hour w. him in his little cosy study: Mrs Trestrail was, as *usual*, cheerful: staying at Mrs. Smith’s house *to help Mrs. S.*, who had been *very unwell*: Mrs. Trestrail’s *brother* died at Napier, a short time ago, & she is pleased at his going Home before her: dear soul! *God bless her.*

I am come on to this place—& hence to Woodville on Friday next (a flying vt.) and suppose I shall be absent from N. say, a fortnight: retg. for Instit. meeting, & Synod on 18th. prox. *Our Inst.* meetings are sadly falling off! Hill *promised* papers for both July & Augt. meetings (wh. were also postponed a week for *him*!) & *failed—both*. Our last meeting—that interminable inveterate fellow, Taylor Wh.! out *again*, in a dreadfully long paper—*wholly extract verbatim*, of J. Rutherford—from Liby. Enty. K.—altho’ Archdn. Wms. had *exposed* it in ’90 vol. XXIII, “Trans.”, wh. of course, *White has*. And *I* had done *more*—having been there on E. Coast, *several* times (1838–1843), & made every enqy., & the Miss. were fully acqd. w. coming out at all—at such a dist. in time. However, *I did not spare White*: only *wished* he were present, *but* as I told them—“10 to 1, White’s *bosh*, will again be pubd. in Trans; while my papers, rejected”—so *I write no more.*

812 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
CA000162/001/0008: R-1M03-107A

813 ATL qMS-0499.

I should tell you the cause of my not writing to you—my long & heavy job of putting up dried plants for Kew—overhauling my numerous (scores!) of lots from old times, referring to books, naming *pubd.* ones, all done in parlour as workshop, having to clear *table* every noon for dinner (to *please* housekeeper), getting tired at iii. p.m. short days, often dark among trees, &c &c—I only finished my job last week, & nailed down big case, & wrote to Ellison & D. to ship same: contg. also, mats, dress & floor, ketes—and other Mao, manufactures for Museum, Kew—my *last donation*!⁸¹⁴ During that job, I had reqd. visitors (friends if I have any in N.), & acqs. *not* to call, so have been very much *alone*: w. lots of letters *unansd.* During same period, (and at last!!) proofs sent of first 8 pp., & slips, of A Lexicon—by Costall—continued by Burn—then by Mackay—and dropped! for Parlt. not at all pleased w. proofs: comps. seem to have altered plan & punct. , to please *themselves*. I doubt if it will ever be *pubd.* & I don't greatly (if at all) care about it—*now*.

I have received from you copies of your letters in Wgn. p., and I thank you for them, & *go w. you in them*: 2–3 yrs. ago, in reply to Hutton, I went full tilt against the metrl. system, H. wishing *support* to make it general at least, in *Inst.* papers, which he *pursues*: and I (*wg*) thank you for your letter *re* J. Hosking's *fad*: Rev. Mr. Paterson, & the Dean praises your p., & rightly: Mr. P. told me, he had ceased subsg. to "*Prohibitionist*", owing to high intemp. language. I noticed in Evg. p. yesty.—I brought on w. me—that the Chief Govt. Analyst, London, had reported to Commissr. Somerset House, the *alcohol in Teetotal drinks*—as Hp, & herb, beer (*more* than in pub. house Beer!) in sweet drinks: *vinifs.* sherry &c &c—and *so*—look-out, taxes, &c, &c. In your last p. sent, I was sorry to find a slip, reportg. *your own illness*! I trust that is wholly gone by. I have been keeping pretty well—more or less daily Rheumatism, but in the early winter I had a *very severe* attack of *diarrhoea*, &c—(*obliged*, at last, to call in Dr. Spencer, as against possible results) that left me *very weak*, for some time. (2 *p.m.*) I see, in this day's "Herald" death of Mrs Heath: soon after her husband. Doney (also) Hastings—I suppose you knew him, & last week, Putnam, for many years Master Waipu. Hospital. I fear it's a long time since my last: I have had *many things in mind*, to write to you about: "Herald" has had first 2 *parts* of a long story *re* "*Tregear*", *pubd.* in wkly. suppt., I set them aside for you, expg. remr.—not yet *pubd.* but there are 2 audacious ones of late—one, on, (or *the*) true meaning of the word, *pakeha*! and one (yesty.) from *that Baker family again*! (I should like to know more of it: I wonder what *Archdn. Sam.* says—"Baker" (only a Catechist)" in *charge* of the Mission Station at Paihia—and the one person arranging 'tween *me* and Capt. Hobson—Governor!—What lots of errors for the future! Our friend Hamilton (who should have known better) has done his best *that way*, in bringing together *everything*! chaff & dust—lies & truths—in his so-called "Bibliography of Maoris", &c—*He* has bored me of late with *long* letters full of enquiry *re* old Mao. matters & things, & needing *immediate* replies: I did my best, & hope he has *done*.

I think I must have told you, how I had written to Hector, *re* *publ.* my Presl. address in next yr. vol.—well, no *reply*: (that makes my 3rd. L. to him, unnoticed, and so I say *Heoi ano*!) But last mo. I recd. from Gore, a copy of *Wgn. Phil. Proceedings* contg. Kirk's long compilation,—i.e. his

"*Address*", *pubd.* (as I thought) separately but *now* I find part of vol. XXVIII!. I have offy. infd. Dinwiddie I withhold mine: it shall not go to Wgn. to be criticised, & called (purloined), & returned: as some of my *former* papers have been both there, and at Dunedin: and I have also request D. to apply for my paper on "the Tin Mines of Cornwall", (*not merely* "*Reminiscences*" as stated in the bald notices of *our* Meetings).—I have been thinking of publishing it, and, if so, should like for *you* to do so, that is, should you not be too busy.—May I ask,—Could you *easily* get the said Ms. from Sir James, or from Gore, on my giving you a note to get it?—

A curious coincidence happened last week: I had been engaged in clearing the wreck! *such a lot!!* papers, bundles, plants, books, mss., &c, &c, from parlour, & my eye lit on an *old* "Order p.", 1862, of *that very same day date*, 20th Augt., & on looking into it, I found notice of an important Motion of mine (and just as much needed *now*!)—*all* my compeers (save Stafford) therein mentioned are dead! (I have *no* recollection of that matter.) I send it, as a fossil, for *you* to see, think over, and, please, *return, early*. See *P.S.*

Of course you saw the letter from Bp. Stuart, in Papers, *re* their imprisonment. I have not heard anything since, but as Mrs Clarke's residence is wholly out of my track (& time has been so precious with me) I have not called on her as I ought to have done. I have had but *very few* visitors all the winter: save *poor*, very poor, folks, sadly in want; even 5 a day, sometimes, rarely a day without any: I have sought help *in vain* from Mayor, &c.⁸¹⁵

During winter I have held Services in Cathedral, & at St. Augustine's—Dean being absent: I see, he is to lecture on Eng. Cathedrals, tonight at Taradale, & tomorrow at St. Augustine's. I believe Bp. Wms. is keeping well: I am told so. Breakwater is in *sad state*, as the Papers will have informed you—a veritable "*White Elephant*";—that, and the *low-lying rivers*, and Petane Beach—are 3 perennial troubles!

Again: hope this may find you & yours all right well. Kind regards and best wishes. Believe me,

Yours sincerely, W. Colenso.

P.S. *Re* "Order Paper"—I find I have *not* brought it on. I send ch. 3 of paper on Tregear—wh. I have accidentally found in last Saty's. "Supplt."

No.2.)

25th. night

Dear Mr Harding

Your kind letter reached me this evg., re-addressed from N., & fortunately mine to you of this mg. was not yet posted—or (as before) our letters would have crossed in transit.—

I was very glad to receive a letter from you, after so *long* a silence (fault, if any, of my own). I am pleased to know you were a little better, & hope your family may soon be "A.1." again, and so *cheer* the hearts of Mrs Harding & yourself. Colds are very prevalent, especially *here*, they say it is a species of Influenza. I thank you for your account, tho' short, of your three meetings. I believe I sent you the "Herald" of 18th. containing the *wretched* mention of our last meeting, & *that was written, there, by our Hon. Secy!!*

814 Listed in a letter to Thiselton-Dyer dated 19 August 1896. The kete is now in the British Museum collection.

815 A plea for the starving. *Hawke's Bay Herald* 10 August 1896.

as he walked w. me to the Hd. office to do so, but the mention of it in "Dy.T." was *worse still!* so much for McD., & H., & their pretended friendship. Hon. Sy. took over 1 hour to read the account (I had the Book, my own, on table): Hill absolutely supported the *truthfulness* of the story: H. had seen & conversed w. *J.R.'s son, there, at Tokomaru*, & then I (last, of course) came out—or down like a Nasmyth hammer—producing also Archdn. Wm.'s *late* paper: of course, Hill defended his position—but badly! No one present had ever read, or heard of, the Archdn's. paper! I had nearly all the say!! of any consequence. However there was *one* handsome thing there (and this too comprised *hundreds!*) 8, 9, large drawers, w. glazed tops, containing *hundreds* of our N.Z. Butterflies & large moths, *all perfect & beautifully set up*, wings expanded, &c & their colours as fresh as ever! I never in all my life saw such a beautiful display of Lepidoptera! all the wk. of a *young* shoemaker, Albert Norris, whose small shop is in Church Lane: he was present, (as, also, at all former meetings *this year*) and is become a Member. I had heard of him—& of these, before last autumn, and had often determined to ask him if he had caught them himself at Waikawa with nets? such a statement of love!! I heartily complimented him and so did we all. I felt *little* by his side.

Once more good bye & thanks.

Yours ever, W.Colenso.

P.S. Norris' Insects nearly all *named*. I could not help thinking Hill & wife examg. them, & expressing delight on all. How *little*, how *low* Hill's noisy socials were!!!

1896 September 6: to Mortensen⁸¹⁶

Dannevirke,
Sunday afternoon,
Sept. 6th, 1896.

Dear Hans Mortensen

Yesterday I received your kind letter of the 3rd. instant, and, as I am *idle*—confined to my room, & *no* Church work—I have made up my mind to write you a few lines; for I shall not soon find time to do so when I get back to Napier.

I have had rather a trying time since I came to the Bush a fortnight ago: my *first Sunday* (23rd. August) at Waipukurau was a very good one: on the Monday I came to this place, all right: on the Friday I went to Woodville, and then my troubles began: that night the rain commenced, and it rained all the time I was there, so that I was confined to my room, and did not put on my boots until I came away on Monday by express, *I did not go into the town at all*, my lodgings was at the "Commercial hotel," near the Railway Station. And here, shut up in my room, I have been ever since, as it has been raining *all last week*, and I caught a very bad cold, which also hindered my going to Waipukurau, where I was (again) to have preached *this day*—but I could not go. The sun is shining *today*, and I purpose leaving here on Tuesday next (8th. instant) for Napier: this visit of mine to the Bush, has been a very sad one, such a great waste of time! such a rainy season.—

You, too, as well as at Napier, have been having plenty of rain. I hope you will not have lost any lambs, owing to the

wet weather, and even *now*, though the sun is shining, I fear the rain is not over.

It was very kind of you, Dear Hans, to write to me, in the middle of your heavy daily work: I think I must ask you, *Not to write again just now*, but wait until you have a *spare* hour, if you ever have such. I believe that you and I often think of each other, and I venture to hope that I may yet be able to pay you (& Norsewood) a longer visit in the summer.

I agree with you in all you have written about Axel, and I do hope that he will get on *well* at Auckland. I received a letter the other day from an old settler there, he says, there is plenty of work at Auckland, and the mines, for those who are able and willing to work: so, I hope, Axel may get on. Should you hear from him, let me know, as I am much concerned about him, as *I always have been*.

Your remarks, also, Dear Hans, about *rest & peace & love, & life eternal*, being *in store*, and *sure*, and *in safe keeping*, for all believers in Christ—in *His teaching* as set before us in the Gospels, is *correct*, let us ever keep that in mind, and so, *following the example set before us of Jesus*,—endeavour to live as *practical Christians*: showing by our fruits, our Faith.

Glad to hear that *all yours* were well: plenty of sickness, and colds about. Kind love to you *all*.

Believe me ever,—

Yours sincerely,

W. Colenso

1896 September 13: to Harding⁸¹⁷

Napier, Sunday,
Sept. 13th/96: viii, p.m.

Dear Mr. Harding

Here, *alone* (save my thoughts & Books) and *thinking on you*—I have resolved to *begin* my letter to you tonight, and to thank you for your long & excellent letter of the 6th—found *here* on my return on 10th.

My last to you (& ansd.) was from Dvk. on 25th. ulto. On 28th. I went to Woodville: staying at my old hotel, "Commercial," near Ry. station, I did not quit my room until I came back to Dvk. on 31st., mainly owing to wet. I was well, however, there; but on my return to Dvk. caught a *very severe cold*, which—with *continuous* rain *all that week*—shut me up a prisoner in my room till Monday 7th., when it being *fine* (at last!) I ventured out, & came to Waipukurau on Tuesday 8th—to Waipawa, 9th., back to Gow's,—and to Napier on 10th., weather fine, but I caught a chill on leaving the warm carriage, & climbing this wet & cold steep hill—reaching house *w. difficulty*,—Mrs. A. coming through paddock to look me up! I have not been out since, save yesty. a few steps at noon, weather very fine. Our Inst. mtg. is advd. for tomorrow, (for *which*, indeed, I came down this week,) but I have just written a note to Dinwiddie to say, that, unless *very fine & no wind*, I may not be there tomorrow night. Dr. Moore & Hill are advd.—1 paper ea., M. "On Egypt", H., "The Maori today & future", (this *latter* I should like to hear). I was *much* disappointed

inland: Mr. Tuke & his cong. had wished me to preach again while inland, & this I had agreed to do on the 6th. (*return* jy. to N.)—but my heavy cold & the continuous rain—not to mention the slips in Ry. line at Papatu, and near Matamau—quite prevented me. And (worse still!) on my arrival at Waipukurau on Tuesday aftn., I found Mr. Tuke had left that mg. for his *long* round, (not having been able to move out all the preceding wk.) & would not return till Thursday nt. or Friday noon. (Synod, also, beginning this wk. here,) so that, *I could not see him!* he was to take me across to Mt. V., to see your Cousin:—and then at the Manse, Mr. Grant was *absent all the wk.* at Dvk., retg. on Friday nt., so my whole time seemed to be lost. Of course I called to see *our* dear old friend Mrs Trestrail: I found her at Home (having *returned* that mg.!) & sitting on the verandah, feet on ground, w. all her loved spring flowers blooming around her, & her attached female friend & helper weeding in the garden and gathering *snails!* which I was sorry to see, were very numerous. I sat nearly an hour by Mrs. T's. side, and was almost sorry to come away. Dear soul! she is much the same as ever, *cheerful* & resigned, & *hopeful*. Join w. me, in remg. her in prayer. During my 4 days at Wdv. I saw no one save my old man—Jas. Morgan, who kindly came from Woodlands (4 m.) to see me. And, at Dvk. *very few!*—Have nothing good to write about from that quarter—only buildings still erecting, some (stores) very pretentious! *panes* of glass (say) 10 ft. high. Mrs Wm. Hunter, Sen., called several times to see me: a lady settler of the good old type. As I could not possibly be at Newton's funeral (one of my oldest European acquaintances here in N.) I wrote a note to sons, & recd. a nice reply.—

(Continuation:—Tuesday 15th, vii, p.m.)

Yesty. I put up for you a rare lot of N. papers & cuttings: I do not understand the *long* story in suppt. "Herald" *re* Tregear: *you may*. Last night, *fine & no cold wind*, I ventured out, to Inst. Mtg. Met *scores* wending their way to Royal Theatre, & really supposed—*none* for us. Arriving there—only D.! who said, "But for my note" (Sunday night) "he should have gone in for ppment." (I had reminded D. that My. 21st, both Hill & self, & Dean, & others would be *at Synod*.) However, to our great delight, there was a very fair attendance, I suppose 30—more than I had seen since *first* mtg. in May: and Dr. Moore (in evg. dress!) read a very fair, long & interesting p. on ancient Egypt—of course, mostly, if not all, from publications—he brought 2 big 4to. vols. (by Hebers (?) I think but not down to date,) the plates of which were shown round by D.—*while Dr. read on!!* At close: *no one* caring to speak, I was obliged to say a little, in addition, having *newer* discoveries, &c.—Then Hill came on, w. a *long* p. (as usual w. him!) at close—in response Craig made 2 remarks, disputing the correctness of the last Census, and, for postponement of discussion—so *many* important branches of subject. No one else speaking (& being a *Maori* matter, & seemingly, all looking on me), I felt obliged to say something (first, *agreeing* w. C., *re* discussn. ppd.) and perhaps, said more than I ought to have done—but all were attentive, Mr. Hill's *high-flown* scheme for the Maoris—including their *pa's*. built a-la-Anglaise, w. sanitary improvements, w. Cottage Hospitals, trained Eng. Nurses, resident Doctors, telephones, &c., &c., &c.—I consid. Utopian; and told some *plain truths*—reflecting on *our* traders (*Drapers*, &c.)—Lawyers, and, above all, that *insatiable* demon pakeha-Maori *Interpreters* at Ld. Courts. Dinwiddie—*after* meeting—said, I was quite right in those remarks. I shall send you "Herald" (15th) & "Dy.T.", & you

will see (espy. in *latter*)—what is *said*, & may *guess* what *omitted!* there was no "Discussion" (proper) as no one spoke but myself: but I have had *ample* reasons of *late*—why those papers so studiously (unfairly) omit me.—In "Herald" you will also see J. Hosking's *reply* to Sutton.—

I went to town *to day*—first, (day time & business) for a month: & went to *Port A.* to see Ellison & D., *re* shippg. big case for *Kew*; this will be done in "Hawke's Bay"—due here about Monday next. Saw but few of *our* old acqs., Craig, Lyndon, Newton (called on him *re* d. & funl. of *father*: mother keeping pretty well: of course, *all* long prepared for *his departure*, & he (poor fellow! *from pain*) desirous of leaving) A large addition is being built, *all* brick, to Bk. N.Z., extendg. corner & side opp. P.O., w. door *at corner*. What a revelation of late bef. the Bk. Enqy. Comee. I hear of more of our *old* Settlers being ruined.

Last nt., on retg., found Eng. letters, & among them one from Sir J.D. Hooker (being the 3rd. within 1 month!!) this containing 3 beautifully exd. photos., 2 of Sir J. Banks & 1 of Lady B.; 2 of them from a medallion of him on some of Wedgewood's famed pottery (or china), & 1 from an engraving on glass done by a celebrated Lond. artist of the day: *said* to have been *good* likenesses, H. says, he had "*that day* sent the revise of the *last proof* of Banks' Journal to p." I see, in p., the mge. of John Beggs ygst. daughter, at Dunedin. I saw Cotterill Lawyer in t. today, & shook hands. Lookg. well. There is some small (?) flutter here in town (I hear) *re fulfilment* of prophecy & the *very near* advent of Xt.! my housekeeper went this aftn. to Crerar's, & to Craig's to invest her 2/6 in pamphlet—lo! all sold: Paterson here today, in my absence, told her, he should preach on it on Sy. evg.—I, in town, spoke of it as a "*fad*" of the day! have neither time nor *inclination* for *such matters!*—Mark xiv. 22, 32.

Now for yr. letter: am rt. glad to find that *you* are again well—and hope Willie will soon become so, & that your good wife may ere long & in due time "*rejoice*" over her *past* trouble. Thanks for your *graphic* record of Wgn. Sy. proceedings: *re* the ptg. & *your obtg.* my p. on "Cornwall" (cast bef. h.!) *bide a wee—more anon*. The old spns. you sent me, in letter, are *not* (I think) sea-weeds, but Land do. I don't envy your task of *cutting* the thick vol. of "Trans." at *one sitting!* I took 3, if not 4, "*spells*" at it.—The author's copies, this year, are barbarously put up! w. their horrid *wires* on the *outside!!* it is dangerous to handle them. I marvel greatly as those wires being so commonly used: they always *rust* in a short time & injure the books.—

Re your clipping—"*mild cure for bacon*"—in my *old* Mission days—*here*—we always *cured* bacon & pork chiefly w. sugar; I could wish I had some *such now*. Never bef. heard of yr. "*Am. Printer's Dicty.*"!!!

16th. I now conclude ("*high time!*" you may say,) I send you "Herald" also of today: mark, Dolbel's case: F. Sutton's reply to J. Hg. Did you note in vol. XXVIII, "Trans.", Kirk's naming *Hill's Veronica* after him, which I had also done, but *before* K.? Kirk's, p.524: Colenso's, p.606: yet my paper was read Octr./95: Kirk's Feb./96 (K. has got *his p. pubd. before mine!!*): and K. *may* have seen my paper! This is rather awkward! but fortunately, both K. & C. gave *same* sp. name:—I warned Hill, (as, also, Hamilton, Olsen, Howlett, & all others (*not* to give *me* spns. togr. with Kirk; I had *long ago* heard of Kirk's *underhand* proceedings in *such* matters: in p. 509, *l.c.*, Kirk mentions my findg. a plant

at the N. “*nearly fifty yrs. ago*,”—he should have said, *sixty*. I was sorry to see K., again! on *Dactylanthus*: & *more* so to see his *rubbish* on Ballast plants!—after my letter of exposure in our papers, showing that such (¹/₁₀ths) were *known & pubd.* by Hooker in *Handbook Fl. N.Z.* 30 years ago!! *Jam satis!* And so, you, *also*, have 2 copies of that old book “The New Zealanders”! many good things in it. With you I *dislike* those (so-called) Botl. signs: you will not find the Hookers (*pat. et fil.*) nor *our principal E. Botanists*, using them: (1) pedantic (2) a gasp after notoriety—*exactly* suiting *K!! Re* “Rutherford”,—did I tell you I had seen such a *tattooed European* (indeed, 2–3, or 4!) saw one in *Engd.* but the *story* (as *given* by R.) is false: I had *thoroughly examd. that*—& on *that ground*, too—in the ’30’s, only a *few years after* R’s leaving N.Z. for Engd.; all this I sd. at our Mtg. T. Wh.!, alas! is *out again*—in “Herald” on Maori Rat. It is a great pity that *his papers* (somehow!) find such preference at head quarters: I am getting tired correcting *old errors!* *Much pleased* to read your remarks—so fully agreeing w. my own thoughts—*re* police & that foul murder at Pitoone: I have *ever* had the *lowest opinion* of a Wgn jury in *murder cases*: & perhaps in some others. I think I cod. throw light on that (so-called) “offl. letter” in “Rev.” Baker & Capt. Hobson:—C. Baker, was the *layman*,—“Catechist”, & had to be almost always on the look-out to purchase com. necessities for the Mission Station (Eur. & Mao. nearly 100 persons!) viz. potatoes, pigs, firewood, fish, &c.—also, from shipping (or stores at Kororareka, &c) Flour, Rice, Biscuit, Oil for lamps—all hands only the *com. whale* oil!—tobacco, &c, used in barter: his duty was to go off to all ships arriving in harbour for *letters*, &c—and so he *early saw* Capt. H. at the anchorage, 3 m. from M. Station: & B. *knew well* how to *make the most of circumstances*; [“cheeky”, nowadays] *N.B. only that first early* note: aftds. (no doubt) *Rev. H.W.*; & as for *ptg.*, *direct w. myself*: see “Sg. Ty. Waitangi”, Hobson & self, p.28. I had much *direct* comm. w. H., & w. his Govt., some of *this* I wished to have ptd. w. my booklet but Capt. R. (then Col. Secy.) declined. Did they take copies of my curious & unique *unpubd.* p.? I fear Buller can scarcely escape *smirching!* N.B. prov. *re Pitch!*—would you were nearer!

Trust you & all are well. May the Lord bless you.
Ever truly yours, W. Colenso.

1896 October 4: to Harding⁸¹⁸

Napier, Sunday night,
Octr. 4/96.

Dear Mr Harding

Your interesting letter of the 19th. ulto I duly received, also, 2 (or 3, w. one last night, not yet opened) copies of your new pol-squib-serial⁸¹⁹ and, I think, a newspaper—all since I last wrote on 13th—just 3 wks. ago, but *closing* later.—

I little thought then what was awaiting me: I have scarcely been *out* since—at all events, *not* since Sunday 20th. ulto. Ch. of Ed. Synod opened here, in school-room, on Friday 18th. at iv. p.m., over a little after v. p.m.—for *that day*: I was there (and that was *all* I saw of Synod), and on Sunday 20th being pretty well, was at Cathedral mg. & evg.—evg. S., place crowded to hear Bp. Wms.’ address (some, I fancy,

were disappd.) At close, long service, *very warm*, I in vestry threw off Ch. robes & came away—*slowly*, crawling up this steep hill, dark & cold:—and got (I suppose) a *relapse* of that severe cold I took at Dvk., so I was shut up a *close* prisoner all that wk. w. a *fearful* cold & cough—indeed (I may tell you) I thought it might, or would, prove to be my *last*: Mrs Anderson very much afraid. And then, since (this last wk.) the weather so *very changeable*—and it is only *just now* that I really begin to rally! I much want to go to town on *business* (self & others), but I cannot do so yet. Much pain in chest, at times, & last wk. spitting blood: no marvel, through that outrageous cough.—I have had scarcely any visitors, save Mr. Welsh frequently, and the Dean once.—Mr. Welsh went to Pakowhai on 29th. to marry Pirani (of Telg. Dept.) to a Miss Bee of Mohaka: Pirani’s mother going w. W. to wedding: I never knew any of P’s. family, only himself—the old man. My big case for Kew was duly shipped per “Hawke’s Bay”, now, I think, in your waters: [5th. arrival at Sydney:] to the honour of Wms. & Kettle be it recorded it went “*Freight free*”. This place with Hastings (and, I suppose, *all around*) is all “agog”! on the *terrific increase* of *Harbour Rates*: both papers (for once!) agreeing in writing *against* it: w. *lots* of letters (6 at one t. in “D.T.”) and no marvel—for, it stated, the increase is 16 times above what it was! some say—“a blunder”: some, “a deep-laid scheme”, &c. My paper (*demand*) came in last night, but I have not opened it—& shall not until *after* breakfast tomorrow. The *unpleasant* matter (doubly so on “*call*” of Bk. N.Z.) will be known time enough.—

Now my chief reason for writing to you tonight, arises from what took place *this day—here*. I sought in my lower corner, old theolgl. works,—Bp. “Pearson on the Creed”—a fine old *folio* vol. of 1676—which I had not opened or seen for (say) 30 years, or more—having handy a 12mo. copy—*without* notes—which I *had bought in London* in ’34, on leaving. I wanted it, to see his *learned* notes on the τ , σταυρος being originally the Greek word for a *stake* &c. —Well on looking it up, I came on what strongly reminded me of your last letter, & I copy a *small* portion of it—for the Bp’s. *Notes* are very copious & learned. After his *authorities* that *stauros* was used for a stake, &c., from Homer, and many other after him—he says:—“Now because the extremities of the antenna are a kind of $\kappa\epsilon\varsigma\alpha\iota\alpha$ (as Virgil, *Cornua velatarum obverrimes antemmarum*;) therefore in C-K a kind of $\kappa\epsilon\varsigma\alpha\iota\alpha$ is antenna; & from thence the Gk. Fathers applied the word of our Saviour Matt. v. 18 $\iota\omicron\tau\alpha$, K.T.A. to the Cross of Xt.—Because $\iota\omicron\tau\alpha$ is like the straight piece or mast of the Cross, and $\kappa\epsilon\varsigma\alpha\iota\alpha$ the yard or transverse part; therefore some of the ancients interpreted this place of the Cross, says Theopylact, or Gregory Nysson. — — — Not that this is the true interpretation of that place; (for $\kappa\epsilon\varsigma\alpha\iota\alpha$ signifies a part of a letter, as in Apollonius Syntax, l.1, 7, &c.,) but by that they testify their apprehension of the figure of a Cross” (and a *great deal* more.)

And so your remarks on the 2 Heb. letters (caph & beth)—first mooted by Origen: and so other *pairs* of Heb. letters, G, N: H, CH: D, R:—I have often (in years long passed!) marvelled how the originators of the Heb. Alpht. could have put up w. such *similar* chars: and now, of *late years*, we already know of *certain errors* through them—and the transcribers: e.g. 2 Sam. viii. 13 & 1 Chron xviii. 12;—in *first* “Syria”: in *second*, Edom: and no doubt parallel

818 ATL qMS-0499.

819 X-rays.

passages—in Heb. A RaM = Syria; AeDoM = Edom. See, also, *title* of Ps. IX.—

Just so, the old contention (i.e. Vulg. & Douay v. Authd. transl.) in Gen. xlvii. 31: “bed’s head” = in Ep. “Hebrews”: “staff” the origl. word is H_aM_iTT_aH—the bed: H_aM_aTT_eH:—but this, of course, is from *Sept.* having read it diffy—without vowels.—Both renderings are nearly equally good; i.e. *not* injurious. A curious error? in Josh. ix. 4, “The Gibernites went-and-made-as-if-they-had-been-ambassadors” (Authd. Vers.) = “The Gibernites took them provisions (Revised V.)

Hitztayarū = acted as amb.—

Hitztayarū = took them provisions.

Again: “Bring hither *the Ark of God*”—(Authd. V.). “Bring hither the *Ephod*”—Reviser’s marg. *from Sept.*, which no doubt is correct, though the two words in Heb. are slightly different. I, long ago, noted a *curious* ancient reading of the *Jews*—and, no doubt, “a tampering or corruption” of the Heb. text *by them*—in Judges xviii. 30—“Gersham the son of *Manarses*, Authd. readg.—is *now*, son of *Moses* Revised readg.—see, also, Gen. 30. 11, “Leah said, A troop” (Authd. V.) “Leah said, *Fortunate*” (Rev. V.) Leah’s word was, *Gad*: it *might* mean a troop: but LXX has,—“In good fortune!” Vulg. has,—“Fortunately!” The Syriac reads, “My fortune cometh!” The Turgum of Oukelos, “Fortune cometh”! the Turgum of Jonathan, “My good star cometh!” so that ancient testimony favours the alteration. Lastly, a chap. I had to read in Ch. a short time back, 1 Kgs. xxii, at 38v.—“they *washed his armour*,” (authd. reading: “now the harlots washed themselves there,” (Reviser’s reading) The Heb. word ZONOTH means both “*armour*”, & “harlots”—this latter much more frequently. See, also, Judg. 8.13. A.V., and R.V., and *compare*.—

I sent you several papers—the whole of Hill’s paper (w. *additions*—one, in particular—*used by me & not* in original as read—the word “*Utopia*” & *that sentence*—& perhaps others:—H. is now at P. Bay, &c. I shall be glad when Monday week is *passed*, then I shall feel clear—& breathe.—

I enclose a clipping contg. my letter to “D.T.”⁸²⁰ I tried *hard* to get some informn. *re* M.A. Henderson, but *failed*: yet from the Dean (who knew her well) I have lately heard, she was a very decent old widow her husband, a gardener, died some years ago. Of “*politics*”—I know *nothing*—don’t care to trouble my head about them. Good night.

5th. (night) This mg. x.30, a *severe* hail-storm—big hail and dug ground *white*: “D.T.” (as usual) says this evg.—*no such* a hail-storm before in memory of oldest! (*bosh*.) I have been keeping pretty well today—busy on some Ferns for Monday next. Have run through your X Rays, No.3: and have thought—I should like for you to be *well able* to be above the printing such: it is just possible that *harm* (serious) may arise among the Maoris through such caricatures—especially if fomented by designing pakeha-Maoris.—

Six months ago I wanted Zola’s wk. “*Lourdes*”: applied to Craig: “No, he wd. not keep, nor order, Zola’s trash”: I said, “I did not want any of his novels only this *re* “*Lourdes*”, the R.C. & Pope.—So C. relented & ordered the book: I had

seen that the Pope & Co. had placed in the “*Index*”. *This wk. here* is wholly high Carnival. I want to go to town on business, but must *patiently* wait. I am *not* pleased in looking over what I wrote in this letter last evg.—*not clearly* expressed, & poor extracts—but you must take it as it is.

I trust your good wife will in proper time return to you rejoicing & *very well*—ditto family with her: and that you, during her absence will not be any thing the worse for it. I have a suspicion that there were several (?) enquiries, or remarks, in my last, unnoticed by you! *With me*—I. writing should be *in lieu* of *conversation* & conseqly. replied to: but perhaps I am wrong: one thing I *certainly know*—& that is, you are far too busy to write: & so, I forgive you.—

I recd. a curious note from a “Mr. Hy. Wilson”, at Mangatainoka, asking me to *write* an old Maori story he had heard from the Maoris: I referred him to “In Memoriam = Ruahine” there he would find something about it; so, he replied, (a curious note) saying, he had written to Craig.

There is nothing in this to *reply* to: so *don’t write* in a hurry. I shall *hope* to go inland towards end of month if *able*: believing such will do me good. Mr. Luff sent me 2 4to. photos, mounted of scenery in *his* forest freehold: one is very good. *A Dieu*: yours ever

W. Colenso.

5th. night: One good thing I should not omit is, during the *whole* of the attack scarcely any Rheumatism.—

P.S. I find, my L. is over ½ oz.! and so “I go at it, again”!—

My eye-sight is (at last!) failing me fast for *small* type; & not yet *fitted* w. specs. I want a pocket, or *small* size Bible w. marg. ref.—in Long Primer, or Brevier, or Bourgeois, full-face: my old one is “Ruby 24mo”. Neither Craig nor Crerar has one. I had 2 (new) Bibles: one would have served, but I gave both away as Xmas. gifts: one of them was a (so-called) “Teacher’s B.”, with copious modern variorum rendgs. & notes, & maps, I would *not* have that. If you should see one such in your visits to Bookshops—take note, & let me know.—

As you have read my paper on “Monster at Rhodes” (extract) *be sure you read* the corresponding Maori tales, referred to, in vol. XI Trans.⁸²¹

I sent to Craig’s for extra copies of “Herald”, and also “Evg. News” of Tuesday—just to see if any thing *re* our mtg. And to my *surprise* I find, H. *has handed over his p.!!* H. took it away (vi et armis!) against my protest, sayg., it was rough & he wished to correct, &c. (but it was *not rough*). He is *now* in *same box* w. Atkinson in his p. *re* Tregear.—I send you this “Evg.N.” Hill also said, *twice*, to audience, “*he had scribbled the whole of it yesterday*.” (I *doubt* it).

In “D.T.” of Augt. 28th.—“Death of *another* of old Identities of Napier”: Mrs Mary Ann Henderson—the *first white* womn. who came to H. Bay, & was *certainly so* as to the S. portion, where she settled at Patangata.” (!!!) I have written to Kn. denying this, & asking for authority. *Also*, pointing out, how ugly it looks in “D.T.” of Monday night, in Bush, to see, “*Tomorrow’s Services*”: subjects of Sermons burials on *Sunday*—steamers leaving *on Sy.* w.

820 Mr. Colenso explains. *Daily Telegraph* 28 September 1896.

821 Colenso W 1895. Memorabilia of certain Animal Prodigies, Native and Foreign, Ancient and Modern. *Trans NZ Inst.* 28: 87–97.

notices to papers:—Concerts, *Sy. afms.* in Bot. Garden, & *Sy. nights* Theatre, &c &c—. I fancy Kn. will not like it! no reply yet.

Hope Robley may *forget me* w. his book of *preserved heads*!

1896 October 18: to Mortensen⁸²²

Napier,
Sunday night,
October 18th, 1896.

Dear Hans Mortensen

Last night I received your kind (though *sad*) letter of the 16th. and the news you give me of the death of your brother-in-law John Frederickson has caused me to *sorrow* with *you all*. It must have been a heavy and unexpected blow and trouble, may GOD give you all grace to bear it *without murmuring*: it is easy to say “Thy will be done,” but not so easy to hear it when the time of trial comes: Paul found it to be so (2 Corinthians, 12 *chap*, 8, 9 v.) and prayed for strength: and so our Lord in Gethsemane—that the bitter cup might pass away—but ending with, “Not my will but Thine be done” and was, also, *strengthened* in that he feared (Heb. 5, 7, 8) It is often *hard* to flesh & blood, my dear friend, but we are called on to follow—to endure, as a dear old Hymn says—

“Christ leads me through no darker rooms,
Than he went through before;
He that unto God’s Kingdom comes
Must enter by this door.”—

Bishop Williams’ aged mother died lately, and this hymn was sung at her funeral—

“Brief life is here our portion,”⁸²³

[Page missing]

P.S. I *hope* to go inland to the Bush early next month—but *am not sure*.

1896 October 22: to Harding⁸²⁴

Napier, Oct. 22nd/96

Dear Mr Harding

I have to thank you for yr. kind letter of the 12th. inst., & tho the time has not come round for me to do so—yet I write now—Ist. to congratulate you on the well-being of Mrs Harding and her new son—*may such continue*!—

2nd. *after* my last, reading *again* your letter, I felt a wee (no! a big) bit vexed w. myself on finding I had omitted all you had written on last p. (a kind of big P.S.) *re* the P. Progress Ms. in Maori I have. One consolation however sprung up! that I had surely told you *all about* it before.(?) It is a *good* transl. —but it requires sharp revision by a competent Mao.

822 MTG HB m84/20, 57802.

823 The letter ends here, but the funerary hymn goes on... “Brief life is here our portion, brief sorrow, short lived care; the life that knows no ending, the tearless life, is there. There grief is turned

scholar, as the skilled translator only knew the lang. of the Northernmost tribe—near N. Cape, *then* different from *now*—much *more tribal*.—It is also closely written on folio fcp. *without* lines & *without* margin, & on *both sides*. And (*my private* and great objn.)—It is but a *dream*!—And the Maoris have already too much of that kind of thing—both of their own & of *pakeha* raising. A few years ago on *such* being ptd., the *first* qu. would be “Is it true?” and If ansd. in the negative, “Away w. it”. No doubt there are some truths in it,—as in other like tales; but the *present* day of fads & faddism is not in my opinion a good one for this tale. I have had several overtures about it in past years: 1st. from Bp. Selwyn: 2nd R.T.S. thro’ an agent. Besides there is a transl. (so-called!) in existence—an 8vo. with plates!! under auspices of Sir G. Gy., I believe I have 2–3 copies.—

3rd. Guess my *surprise* in receiving proofs of another lot of “A.” Mao Lexn. on the night of the 10th.—8 Galley slips—I was not a little vexed, because while the *only* memo. that came with it was the usual one of “waiting, return quickly”—and then—somehow—2 days on way! I had my *hands full*—in preparing for the Monday night, 12th. mounting spns., ferns, &c., as promised being again deserted by Hill: so I did not look at “proof” until xi. p.m. on that Monday night—tired too! having been 4½ hours on my legs, & got back worn, fagged! indeed I climbed this hill w. difficulty: well, I stuck to that all next day, & sent it back on Tuesday night to P.O., and hope to have had a *Revise* before this: Mackay only sent me a *single* proof (it was *arranged* for 2). Costall & Burns sent 2, each time.—I have written a memo. to Mackay:—but (*I tell you*) I would rather it had *not* been printed—for (Alas!) I find my memory *sadly deficient* in Maori from such a long spell of non-usage. This proof reading will, I fear, keep me from going inland for some time, as I would rather correct *here*.—

4. A curious (?) matter: a letter to hand from Luff—asking for his *big* glazed picture—Hooker in the Himalayas—to be returned next week: L. wants it for exhibition. Of course, it will be sent, but I would much rather be spared packing, &c. *You* may see it there.

5. I enclose a clipping—sent me from England, by 3 *correspondents*—2 strangers!—the Dean is much taken with it. *Of course* there are *errors* in it.

6. Shall send you “D.T.” of this evg.—2–3 matters in it: notably a *new* move (?) *re* Maoris from Hawaiki! of which, no doubt, *lots* in years to come!! to *suit* Hector, Tregear, Buller, Travers, & Co *or* the contrary!

7. I attended Mrs Williams’ funeral, &, though the day was very fine, caught *another relapse* of my obstinate cold and cough in cemetery—no doubt through my having been *shut up* so long. My Housekeeper & others begged me to stay at home but I could *not* think of that: Mrs. W. was the first Eng. lady I knew in N.Z., and for *many* years was very friendly, though of *late years* the *very opposite*. R.I.P.—and as I happened to hear that her son, our Bp., was about leaving on 12th. for his *great* N. tour (retg. at end of Dec.) I went to Cathdl. on Sunday mg. 11th., and after Service went in to Vestry, to say Good bye & wish him well—our interview was *very friendly*: he feelingly spoke of his mother—and I reminded him—what a little 5 yr. old child

to pleasure; such pleasure as below, no human voice can utter, no human heart can know.”—Words: Bernard of Cluny, 1145; trans. John Mason Neale, 1851.

824 ATL qMS-0499.

he was when I came. It seems somewhat strange, that Mrs W. should have only *the week* before congratulated *her daughter* (Archdn. Sam's wife) on her *Golden Wedding!* reversing the order in *Hamlet*—viz.—

—“The funeral baked meats
Did coldly furnish forth the marriage tables.”

8. Our last Inst. Mtg. was the *most* wretched one (as to attendance) that I have ever known in *that* building. Only about 10! Room packed w. chairs over 150, & forms. Dinwd. was for adjg. “Yes,” I said, “If *fine* w., *better* attendance & myself *well*, could be guaranteed”!—Not a single officer present—*nor any* member that I knew—save the Dean. The Dean made a nice little speech at *close*” “vote of thanks to self & Norris” but no one to second!!! Even Craig absent! Large—in bed, unwell, (soon after, well again.) I saw Craig, aftds.—asking reason, went w. *wife* to hear (again!) the mountebank Baptist revivalist *Soltan*!!! It is beyond my comprehension, why the good old *staid & solemn* Presbytn. Ch. of Scotland should encourage such creatures! To me they are just as Salvation Army mob, Adventists, Mormons, &c.—On Monday night last, Rev. Mr. Paterson conducted Salv’n Army doings— “All to bring Sankey’s Hymns”: this being *their* “*denial* week”: and all hands (also *agents commissd.*) going round begging to make up the sum reqd.!! much as foolish protestants subsg. towards a R.C. Ch. One of thos *agents* came here, on 20th. “he did not belong to them, not he!” it was a pd. job, &c. I told him, as I had told one of their “Captains” some years ago—I would give £5. to the Band to play the Rogues’ March to their leaving the town.

Hony. Secy. D., told me at Meeting, he had recd. 4 Papers! from Taylor White all stuffed w. *Maori* names! he, D., *could not read them*. I dare say that *these* will *pass muster* at Wgn.!!

I have only been *once* in town on a *week-day* on business. I bought a Bible, 8vo. at Craig’s—*Brevier*—but I cannot say I like it, it is rather heavy, & not clear, or rather, small thinface letters. I have a Bible (O. & N.T.) R.V., too heavy to carry about, and a N.T., R.V., Lg. Primer, Crown 8vo., that suits me very well. I note what you say *re* the ☩, and what some Eng. Cl. had written concg. it, (*you had not* mentioned that *before*) but that is *not new* to me, in Bp. Natal’s works is a Paper on it,—besides notices in other books on the Egyptians *using* the *crux ansata*. I do not bel. Jesus was crucified on a high *sawn* timber ☩, as represented—and so I have *preached*—more likely on a *low rough ragged tree*—as was commonly the case,—and *so* some of the early martyrs are *drawn* in *ancient* pictures. Peter, Ap., uses the term *tree*, in his preachings, &c.—I have *long* been of opinion that there has been an enormous amount of error and folly connected w. the ☩—in all our Churches from R.C. downwards: as to the *Fathers*, they did, & caused, their full share of that kind of work. I was much pleased to see at Mrs. Wms. funeral, that while there were dozens of wreaths & bunches of flowers—there was *not a single* ☩!—Not however that I approve of *flowers* at *such times*: to me, it is revolting.—I smile (?) at your descrn. of your Ch. “*celibates*”! give them play & ere long they may go over to Rome! *the sooner the better*.—

I thank you heartily for your usual full acct. of Phil. Socy. Mtg., strange that, *gold in Moa bones*. I copied that portion for Hamilton, Dunedin.

23rd. I send to P.O. “John Hskg.”—is out again & again ramping! How some folks get “D.D.” is a marvel *to me*—save by “*cheek*” & *back-stairs* influence.

Good bye, yours ever, W. Colenso.

P.S. a p. is now publ. at Hastings! I have not seen it. Hoskings & Suttons duel no. 2, *not* reported in N. papers—*few present*. Where was John’s clan?

1896 November 26: to Harding⁸²⁵

Napier, Novr. 26th., 1896 (night).

Dear Mr Harding

I duly recd. yours of the 15th.—and was glad to find you & *yours* had returned safely & well to Wgn: I had been thinking *much* on you, knowing (from your former letter) the *time* of your visiting Palmerston and the weather so changeable. You ran a *great* risk in travelling in that inclement day—and you have had great cause for *extra* thankfulness.—I have been desirous of writing to you—but had I *not again altered* my day of going inland I should not now be writing to you from Napier. Last wk. I made arrangements for leaving N. for Bush on 24th.—but when I found on Saty. (21st.) that the election was to come off on 4th. proxo. I, not wishing to be *inland* during the turmoil, neither to be absent from N., decided to stay until that day was *over*: as I feared I might not find clear time, *i.e. fine days*, to fulfil my promise to Borough of Woodville, viz. to name their 700 trees & shrubs (indig.) lately planted out in *Park*. Besides, not yet having got rid of my cold & cough (w. loss of voice), I *must* be careful. I am however much better than I was when I wrote last, & on the whole am pretty well.

I thank you for *all* the information you have given me, especially the account of yr. Phil. Meeting; I was much interested in the account of those walls, &c., at *Ponape* (?) and immy. thought on *those* so well described by Capt. Hall in vol. I, “Trans. N.Z. I.”, with *plates*—Rapa Island: look it up. I *knew Capt. H.*, when M.P. at Wgn., we were staying in same Hotel.—While on this subject I may mention, a passage-at-arms between Profr. Hutton & W.C., *re* “Moa”: see “Press”, Novr. 14th.,⁸²⁶ 17th. (I think I must have sent you a copy of “D.T.” of 2 yrs ago, contg. my long letter (*first* publ.) in Auckld. “Herald” on this subject:⁸²⁷ I sent one, *then*, to H., & *now* I sent him another copy, w. a letter) I am sorry to say—*his back is up!*—curiously enough we had *recently* been corresponding *lovingly*—his *former* letter commencing “My dear Colenso”: 3 days after “Dear Mr. C.”—but besides what was in my letter, publ. in “Press”,—I had told him privately of 2 errors in his lately publ. “Catalogue” of Museum,—1. *re* the *bell*—he says “the Maoris brought it w. them from Hawaiki”: 2. *re* the meaning of the word “*pakeha*”, he says—“Divinities, gods from the sea” and *now*, in his *last*, he says, “*that* information *re pakeha* was obt’d. from J. White.” I should have taken up his *pubd. letter* (in reply to mine) were this

825 ATL qMS-0499.

826 Colenso W. The moa. *The Press* 14 November 1896.

827 The Discovery of Moa Remains. *New Zealand Herald* 15 December 1894.

not election time. I *may* yet do so. I note your remarks *re* "Pilgrims Progress"—my copie^g: yes, lately found—w. many other *precious* things, stowed away in packing, any how! on leaving Waitangi—30 yrs. ago!! some of *these* you would like to see: some, indeed, have *surprised me*! I had clean forgotten them. Among them, also, 2 copies, *new*, bound by myself in leather (183_), of *N. Test.*, 8vo: one I intend for your Wgn. pub. Library and the other for pub Liby. in Penzance. Bp. Stuart sadly wanted a copy of P. Progress in Maori, & I cod. not give him my copy,—bound by Dinwiddie, also "Rob. Crusoe".

You seem to have had *no* day of rest! I think you run a gt. risk in *so* working on *that Sunday* you mention: at same time I *can*, I *do*, sympathize w. you, & admire yr. zeal in the good cause. Am pleased to find you side (in part) w. me *versus* Soltan. I have been *idle* in Ch. matters since my last, save on 1st., when I assisted Welch at Aug's preachg. at Mg. S., &c. W. feels the heavy duties on that day—the gaol service, & the Sy. school (*very large*) & *no* Superintendent. Last Sy. *thretg.* rain, dull, cloudy, &c, I did *not* move out. A fortnight ago I had a revise of pp.17–32, Mao. Lex, "A"—& did hope to have had more proof by this. I send you a paper or two—in one, McLean's speech, which was good, & does him much credit: I have heard, that Carnell's was a sad affair: but above all—the *fellow* Fraser V. Russell—bangs Banagher!!

I have been doing some *strange* work of late! going through *old* letters & Mss., have already burnt *several hundreds* of letters—from 1835 downwards, saving their envelopes & stamps,—& *occupied in like manner today*—& have a full week's work of same sort before me: several strange (long forgotten) papers have turned up—among others, the Requisition from N. electors to me to stand for Genl. Assy. rather curious coming to light at *this time* after its long buried sleep! & not a few of your *old* well-printed "*Times*". As you may readily suppose—I have both mourned & rejoiced: and, at times, thought, How *you* would have liked to see some of those diggings! I had a visit also from E.G. Wright (of Canterbury) on his way to the Rotorua Baths:—he is (as I suppose you know) *out* for Ashburton: I saw his long & good Address in the "*Press*": his comee. & electorate approve of his being absent—on Doctors' order.

I have recd. nos. X Rays—*thanks*: but I do *not know* the folks caricatured. I see Bell is your Mayor: I suppose, *Luke* had *no* chance.—I am very quiet here, *few* visitors save in the begging line: I go to town once a wk., or 10 days, & *only* on business. Weather changeable—but fine on whole. I may mention (*to you*), among other things of *old* that I found, was my *first paper*, written for Mechanic's Institute in Penz., when I was 18–19—on St. Michael's Mount, &c &c—and the trade of the ancient Phœnicians to West Cornwall, it was snugly ensconced in my old *portable* wtg. desk, where it had lain from 1834!! and my finding *this*—set me athinking *re* publishing that paper of mine (in part on the same subject) sent in to Hector last yr., & *sat on!* Here I think I must *stop*.

Goodbye: kind regards to you & all of yours. Believe me
Yours very sincerely
W. Colenso.

P.S. Since writing this a letter from my eldest son who arrived Home—*safely* 4th. Octr. *Laus Deo!*

1896 December 6: to Olsen⁸²⁸

Napier, Sunday night,
December 6th. 1896.

Mr. A. Olsen,
Norsewood.

My dear Sir

I was much pleased in receiving your letter of the 3rd. for I had long been wondering at your silence, as you had not before been given to do so. I feared all manner of things, chiefly that you were very ill: though Dr. Macallan had told me in his letter, that all my Norsewood friends were well. Now, however, you have fully explained it. I have *first* to thank Mrs. Olsen for her usual kind remembrance of me—my best and kindest regards to her. But how to manage better, and so make a longer stay among you, I do not clearly see—at present. However, I must *not now* talk of visiting Norsewood: I *may*, perhaps by and by in the autumn, and if I do then I will let you know.

I thank you for those nice specimens of flowers from your garden—the pretty neat little *Veronica Olseni* in full flower, looking charming—I will thank you to save me some *ripe seed* of this, which, from the appearance of these here, will soon be ripe—gather them while seed pods are closed. Also, the other, *Ranunculus*, (*R. Ruahinensis* I think,) if you can preserve me a few flowers—just with their own short *slender* flower-stems—I will thank you—*dry them* if you please. There is *another Ranunculus* that you have (*R. sychnopetala*), you sent me specimens before, at two different times: If this one is also flowering with you I will thank you to *dry* me a few flowers also. If you go to the Ruahine at Xmas. I wish you *success!* only lamenting I *cannot* go with you!!—I have not seen Mr. Hill: I think he has been too much engaged during this election time: and now he will have school duty to attend to.—I was to have been at Dannevirke *today*, but I remained here till the election was *over*—I intend *leaving on Wednesday next*, and pass through Makotuku on *Friday*, 11th. by express. I do not intend to stay long inland on this occasion, having nothing to do—in the way of duty, save to name some trees at Woodville planted out in the square there by the Borough, and this, of course, will depend on weather.

I shall not *see* Othenius here, this time—I sincerely hope he may succeed *fully*. I am pretty well, *now*, but my *old cold & cough* from August has not yet quite left me!—I am just back from Cathedral evening service. With kind regards Believe me

Yours truly W. Colenso.

P.S. If you happen to see Hans Mortensen—tell him of my *movements*.

Election ended *capitally*—*all right, satisfying every thoughtful man*.

1896 December 22: to Harding⁸²⁹

Dannevirke,
December 22nd.
1896.

Dear Mr. Harding

It will be a fortnight tomorrow since I left Napier; and having finished my outgoing Eng. Mail with all its Xmas. belongings, &c. &c.—I, in concluding, will write a few lines to you, & this, because it is Xmas. & to send you the enclosed, instead of Xmas. cards, for your “olive branches”. It is about a month since I last wrote to you, and I have been expecting to hear from you since the election, but nothing has come to hand, save the long advt. Maori books, which, curiously enough, came to hand some hours *after* the fixed time of sale. If I recollect aright, in my last L. to you were a few items I wished you to notice & reply to; but I am not certain, owing to memory *not* being very good.—

Of the election I need *now* say nothing: *you know well* our 3 returned Members, and I trust that *you* agree in our choice: I had not far to go to vote—a polling booth being in the old Grammar School: I did not move out for some days before, also after, event: it delayed my coming inland, & I came away on 9th.—first two days & nights at Waipukurau & Waipawa, then hither, & last wk. 3 days at Woodville to name a lot of indig. trees & shrubs planted in Bor. Recreatl. park or ground: unfortunately, ½ were dead: it was hot work in the open—in the sun. Last wk., 14th., I was surprised in receiving more proofs of “A.” Mao. Lex. from Mackay,—I had been expectg. while at N., but had given it up—that delayed my going to Woodville; and I had hoped to get a Revise before this time: if Govt. printer does not move quicker I think the *little* book will not be ready before next Parl. Session!—

The last S.F. Mail arrd. at Napier just before I came away, & among books, &c., is a big one from Macmillan & Co., which I suppose to be “Banks’ Journal,” as I see it is *out*.

Sunday 5th. I held S. at St. Augustine’s for Mr. Welch, who is unwell, & wants *Rest*, (he wishes me *now* to be w. him, for Xmas. Day, & 27th.) I have promised to help Jany. 3rd. Of course, *here* I do nothing—am *idle* as to Ch. wk., and so at Woodville, but have promised Eccles to help him in Autumn (D.V.) I purpose retg. to N. on 30th. While at Waipukurau, Mr. Grant kindly spent an hour w. me at Gow’s, one evening, & Mr. Tuke, ditto, on another evening. I spent a *long* hour with dear Mrs Trestrail—perfectly blind but as cheerful as ever! while with her Mrs Smith came in, and after a ¼ hour more I left,—talking to her many nice flowers *re* their mistress. I am much *better*, *here*, (which I expected to be) being a strong believer in the curative qualities of inland mountain air in *chest complaints*: the worst is, I have nothing to do!—I mean, in the way of useful work. You will have heard of the sad Bathing fatality at Napier on Sunday last, but, in my opinion, too much *fuss* made about it! Why, in same “Herald”, *sudden* d. of a Col. & aid-du-camp of Governor, Sydney, in cycling; & now, *today*, 5 more *equally sudden*, & some *much longer in dying*.

Hope you & yours are *all quite well*. Large’s *big shop*, is become a *Music* warehouse, taken & fitted up by

Richardson: and Neal & Close gone out of business! Taken by your Wgn. firm Kirkcaldie & Stains.

Good bye
Kind regards
Yours truly
W. Colenso

1896 December 28: to Harding⁸³⁰

Dannevirke, Decr. 28/96.

Dear Mr Harding

I duly recd. yours of 22nd. inst., which (as on former occasions) seems to have crossed mine of *same date* in transit. I thank you for it—tho’ it 1. surprised, 2. vexed, & 3. pleased me! (*surprised* at your illness—of body & *mind*—*pro tem*—yet *this*, in *some way*, I had long been *expecting* to hear of, simply because you, though *not* physically strong, will *not* take *proper* care of yourself, which, as I have before now ventured to tell you,—you are *primarily bound to do*, for the sake of growing family: and this, too, *in sight of GOD*: *Vexed* at not getting any replies (or even notices!) of several items in late letters (though this is nothing new!) *pleased* in finding you were *agreeing w. us* re late Napier & H.B. elections: this alone is compensation!! ditto ditto re “evangelists.”—so now we are *quits*.—

I purpose leaving here tomorrow & hope to reach N. on 31st. by *Goods* train, the “Express”, these holiday times, being so crowded: I would prefer staying here a month longer (though *idle* as to Ch. work), as I believe by doing so I should get quite rid of my obstinate chest complaint, (remainder of severe influenza-cold caught *here* in Augt. last!) *I feel very much better* and would not now leave, but to help Mr Welsh at Augustine’s—he wished me to do so last wk., & yesty., & I have promised him for 3rd. proxo.

I enclose your photos. (since you wish to have them *returned*) they are rather curious, &, in a measure, *unknown* to me: nos. 1–3, especially so: no.4, may have been intended for a *projecting* side beam of a *kumara* store (always *tapu*, & often elaborately ornamented): no.6, as an ear-ring or hook for a dress-mat—you do not give its *material*—jade, bone, or wood.—

I have been hard at wk. writing letters here (about 50, some very long!) have been nowhere, save once to hills beyond Matahiwi, in buggy, to seek some plants, having *long ago* noticed, in *passing*, difference in vegetation: and I had such a job!—climbing steep hills ’mong *old* vegetation,—got *some*, wh. pleased me much, & got out of my thick dense low bush w. *difficulty*! Could only be *allowed* 1¼ hours in it.—

I have not since heard from your brother-chip Mackay (but *you don’t care for that!*)—Have had *another* terrifically long letter from Hamilton (always so *full* of Mao. enquiries!) written *closely* on fcp. folio! He may be *now* at N. Plym., on his way to Auckld., having 1 mo. holiday, & having also the photographing *all old Maori curios* on his brain! is to call at N. on his way back, end of Jany., like a bee laden!!—

Dinwiddie our Secy. has written to me—but I hesitate to send my Prestl. “Address”, &c, &c, through him to Wgn., as (1) I fear it would *not* be pubd. in vol. xxix, & (2) it would be *picked*, & *pilfered* from by *some about* you, who are old hands at such work! and perhaps returned w. *difficulty*!— And (may I add?) I can get no gleam of light, nor assistance, from R.C.H. “Evil comms. corrupt”, &c. but R.V. has, I believe a *better* transln.—but vol. not w. me.) Weather here very warm, & Xmas. has passed quietly: I always in my den.

Too much *fuss* in N. over Bright killed by sharks at same time, & in *papers*, no less that 6–7 *sudden* deaths: to me, *no difference*; only, (it may be!) that B. *knowing* danger *courted* it. And now, “D.T.”, “H.”, & Hoadley & Co., are wild after a 2nd. minor Bkwtr. scheme—enclosing front of esplanade for Bathers—*by Rates*. No one has ever suffered more than myself, brought up to sea-bathing from childhood, and *that*, too, *all the yr. round*! (and I was a crack swimmer & diver in *the Ocean*!) yet, *knowing* of sharks abounding, having early seen them, *gave up bathing*—& they should do the same, & learn, a *little*, to control themselves. I was *not* surprised to hear of Hornsby’s mad scheme, but hope he has abandoned it:—I never knew the fellow, & *never liked* him.

Very glad to know—in all yr. troubles—your wife & family were *well*: may this find you *all* so. And heartily (again) wishing you a Happy New Year, and (D.V.) *many* of them: I am,

My dear Friend
Yours truly, & affy.,
W. Colenso.

1896 December 28: to de Lisle⁸³¹

Dannevirke
December 28th
1896.

My dear Dr de Lisle

Your esteemed note of 27th. inst. has found me *here*, and I reply at once. I have been in the “Bush” nearly 3 weeks (leaving Napier soon after the election) and have received many notes and letters during my stay—but yours *surpasses them all*, in your kind—your high spontaneous consideration of *me*! I don’t think I shall ever forget it.

You give me good news—“glad tidings” *also* in the house of de Lisle at this festive season in the birth of a fine son on Xmas. eve! Good” *bien bon*! coming at such an auspicious moment we will take it as a good omen of the future: and most sincerely do I join you and Mrs. de Lisle in your true and proper rejoicing: may GOD bless & keep the babe.

You wish for two things: (1.) “a suitable and pretty Maori name” for your valuable Xmas. box: and (2) that I would consent “to stand Godfather at his Baptism.”—

The *former* I will do my best to carry out: the *latter*, I fear, is *beyond my power*, (unless Dr. de Lisle can insure me, at *least*, 10–12 years of life!) as the *solemn charge* to the

Godparents given at the Baptism, and *binding them to act*, precludes, I fear, this very old man from daring to take that duty on him.—

But I will call on you early next week, *re* the name, &c, &c.

I purpose leaving tomorrow, and *may* arrive at Napier on New Year’s-Eve. I travel now to keep my appointment with Mr. Welch for next Sunday; had I not made that appointment I would stay longer *here*, being desirous of getting rid of the remainder of my old obstinate cold and cough: I am much better since I came hither, being a firm believer in the beneficial effects of mountain (or high altitude) air in chest complaints.

Please make my respects to Mrs de Lisle: and with kindest regards to yourself (and kisses galore from you to your newborn son), Believe me,

Yours faithfully
W. Colenso.

1897 January 24: to de Lisle⁸³²

Sunday night,
Jany. 24th./ 97.

My dear Dr. de Lisle

I was not a little upset yesterday in seeing in the *Herald* of your severe accident:—it being under the heading of “Hastings” news. I did *not* see it *early*, so waited for the *Evg.* paper, supposing that *there* I should find the full account, but was disappointed,—and then began to hope that your own injuries were magnified: and further intended, that in my going to Cathedral *this mg.* I would call and learn: but I did not go out, (I have not been down for *all last* week,)—and I shall send this by my man in the morning, that he may *enquire*, and bring me back a reply.—I sincerely hope that *you have not any broken bones*. *One item*—even in that sad local—that served to cheer me, was, that Mrs. de Lisle & baby had received no injury; I hope this is true—though I fear *somewhat*.—

I duly received your kind note, and will be *sure* to call on you: some early morning when I go to town.—

With kind regards and best wishes, and *good hopes*.

Believe me,
Yours faithy.
W. Colenso.

1897 Date? to de Lisle⁸³³

Wednesday Evg.

My dear Dr de Lisle

Thanks for your very kind note: I am still “*pursuing*”! Yesty. mg. early (ix a.m.) I went to Deanery—rang & waited (in broiling sun!) knocked *loudly* & waited—no reply! And all blinds closely drawn. However I arranged with W. Dinwiddie for our (postponed) Council Meeting

831 MTG HB m64/14, m67/37, 57844.

832 MTG HB m64/14, m67/37, 57844.

833 MTG HB m64/14, m67/37, 57844.

tomorrow at iv p.m.—when I intend again storming Deanery—and hope to write to you tomorrow evening, &c &c &c.

Kind regards. Some fright this aftn. from *fire* here: having already suffered largely—44 years ago—⁸³⁴

Yours sincerely
W. Colenso

1897 January 6: to Mortensen⁸³⁵

Napier
January 6th., 1897.

Dear Hans

I must no longer put off writing to you—if only to thank you for your kind and full letter of the 13th. December, which was re-addressed to me at Dannevirke: I was pleased to find you were all well, in health, and had finished your shearing and was getting on with your haymaking, which, I suppose, is also all over by this time.—

I was also glad to know that Axel had written to you and that he too was doing well—this is good news.

I went to the Bush on the 9th. December, and returned on the 31st. I think I sent you a Xmas. card—but am not sure (I sent so many), just to let you know—you were not forgotten. I am *much* better than I was when I went to the Bush, and came back sooner than I had intended, to help the Minister here at St. Augustine's (who is unwell): I preached there last Sunday. I do, and ever shall, dear Hans, help you (and many others) in my poor way, in my prayers—this is our *duty*, and our *privilege* as Christians: I often fear for *Norsewood*, as being like Athens of old, “too *superstitious*”, every wretched low miserable sect seem to gain footing *there*.

Kind regards to all—including your dear father-in-law
And believe me—

Yours always truly
W. Colenso.

1897 January 11: to Gordon⁸³⁶

Napier,
Jany. 11th., 1897.

Mr. Wm. Gordon,

Dear Sir,

Your letter of 22nd. Decr. reached me while in the Bush, at Dannevirke: previous to that, I had also received yours of Augt. 12th. (reply to mine of July): but during the whole of the spring & indeed early summer, I was laid up! *here*, labouring under a very obstinate Influenza-cold with relapses—which, at times, I thought would carry me off, so that I could not get away to the Bush District until nearly the middle of December (after the General Election), and

while I was there your 2nd. letter arrived. I had hoped to be able to glean a little Maori information for you—but I saw *none* who could give me any.—

I should have written to you on receipt of your second letter, but I expected a visit from an old friend (residing at the far N. among the Maoris) during the Xmas. season—and so I deferred doing so: he arrived here last week, and I found from him, that all Maoris in his neighbourhood were utterly ignorant on all such matters! and this, unfortunately, is the general case.—But I expect another visitor, pretty well versed in Maori doings, at end of this month, when I will do my best: also, on my next visit to the Maori Districts (say, about March): *I am with you wholly in your proper enquiries*, and yet hope to gain a little: but *here* with us we have *no aged* Maoris.—

Re your drawings of carvings in your *former* letter, the one named “*Roumata toroa*”, is, I have no doubt, rightly named: I can well understand why it should have been so called. Also, the one named “*Hiku-ana*”, = Herring-tail (not “bones”), this, too, is clear to me. Further, these in your *recent* letter, only bear the names of the Maoris who drew them: thus, “drawn (by) Puhoro”: & so on.

I will take care of the several names of carvings or drawings you have sent, and should you gain any *more* send them to me: and if I can learn any thing *re* same will write to you again.

I am now very much better through my visit to the mountain woods—but extreme old age *tells*!

Though *late* I heartily wish you the good old compliments of the season—

And am,

Yours truly,

W. Colenso.

1897 January 14: to Hector⁸³⁷

Napier, Jany 14th., 1897.

Dear Sir James Hector,

I have this day handed over to our Branch Institute Hony. Secy. my presidential “Address” of May last,—to be forwarded to you. Hitherto I had demurred to do so, but owing to the pressing request of several of our Members I have given way—as they wish to preserve if possible some of the *last words* of the writer.—

And my only reason for troubling you with this note, is to say, that, If the same cannot be published in its entirety, please do not make an abstract of it, but return it—in due course.

I have no other *Paper* (proper) this last Session, save a small one on a few Ferns.

I may also now mention a paper of 1895,—“Reminiscences, &c, of the Tin Mines of Cornwall,”—which was *not* published: *this I shall request our Secy. to ask you to return*,

834 i.e. the fire that destroyed Waitangi Mission House 8 January 1853.

835 MTG HB m84/20, 57802.

836 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
CA000162/001/0009: R-1M03-107A

837 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000095/011/0082

there being here among us (and at Woodville District) a large number of Cornishmen settled, who greatly wish to have it published, which I shall propose to do by Subsn. Anything of that kind is to *them*—as a sprig of Heather &c., to my Northern friends.—

Hope you are quite well, and (tho' *late*) wishing you "a Happy New Year",

I am, Yours faithfully, W. Colenso.

1897 January 27: to Harding⁸³⁸

Napier, Jany. 27, 1897

Dear Mr Harding

I think it is a full month since I last wrote to you, since then 2 letters, &, yesty, an "Evg. Post" from you. I shall commence to you tonight—finish tomorrow with looking into your letters & replying, &c.—

I returned to N. on last day of '96. I may say I hurried back, to help Mr. Welsh on Sunday's, which I have done on the 4 Sundays since: he is now a little better but not well, & would before this have been in Wgn. to see Dr. Mackenzie had his wife not been taken ill, about a fortnight ago, (pleurisy, &c) and is still very weak. As I wished to *know* how matters were *re* my Museum Offer in May last, I waited (rather impatiently) for Dinwiddie to return from his holiday at Xt.Ch.—&, at last! got him to call a Council Meeting on 14th. at iv. p.m. All hands present, less *Humphries* (the only good one!) (though had to wait for Hill, engd. w. his legion in our Museum room! now a *common place of meeting*;) W.D. produced List of those who had replied to Circulars, on a ½ sheet notepaper—15 or so:—I hastily ran up £ col. found a little over £150.!!! (exclusive of McLean) So I soon told them what I had made up my mind to, *viz. to withdraw wholly my former offer*; but, that as I had reason to believe Mr. McLean would contribute (*altogether*) say, £1000: & he young, able, educated, travelled, rich, settled here in H.B., w. growing family, & a *hearty desire* towards a M. & Ly. I would *support him* w. £500:—they wished me to hold on for another yr., or 6 months: "NO". Then I called their attention to present *state* of museum Room! dirty & things still unarranged, &, worst of all! *their compact* with Athenm. Comee., allowing Athenm. to let out the present big Museum Room for any & every purpose, & as often as they pleased! reminding them how nicely we were fitted up in the *old* Musm. room—now a "Kiosk"—or Tea-shop; and on looking into minutes of Council of last year, found (of course!) *Large* the *principal* mover—I did not spare him & them: I said, I would subscribe £25. (if other members of Institute would add thereto) to prosecute *that little* Council for *so acting*—upsetting our Lease, &c.—provided, 2 Lawyers of N. agree we had a case: that the Athenm. Comee. were *always antagonistic* to the museum—that one great evil arose from members of Inst. Council being also M. of Athenm. Commee.—that Large especially acted in that way—witness his gaining the ground for timber yd. sev'l. yrs. ago, &c—&c—now the fat was in the fire! L. said a deal got up, w. stick, paced about, & left the Room. I had also found fault w. Hill, who could come *here* (to my house)

& speak plainly, & *uphold me* in all I said, while *there* he sided w. L.,—*now* saying, "What is the use of complaining," &c. All hands were on me, I was obliged to tell them—that *I knew all from the beginning*, & they *did not*—3 of the 5 present (W.D., Dr. Moore, & Dr. Milne Thomson) in particular were all *new* hands. Craig (I regret to say) made a bitter speech: (he & L., have always been yoke-fellows:)—but Hill's *last* one beat all! H. said, that I, by my conduct last year had lost his party £1000: for he had 100 fine yg. fellows who would give £5. each from their scant earnings, & he could easily raise £500 more: and, that it was well known I hated the yg. men of Napier! At last Craig asked—If any other business? W.D. & self said, "NO," so I left the Chair. I staid a short time talking w. Dr. Moore about a new book on Egypt I had lent him—and finding others still remaining & not doing anything, I enqd. "whether any thing in hand": "NO, going to arrange for a pic-nic"; so I came away: that was Thursday evg: on Friday night I recd. a note from W.D. enclosing copy of a letter *written by them then & there* to Large, praising him for all he had ever done for Inst., & protesting ("*dissent*," is the word used) against the "unwarrantable language used by the President," &c. & signed by all. On Saty. I merely acknd. receipt: and I have heard of nothing since, but I *have not been* to town, & Hill, I hear, is at Gisborne.—*One thing*, however, is *certain*, that unless Craig, & Hill, (*H. expecially*) apologise—*we part*. Of course they must back up L., they being in the same boat w. him.

I omitted *one* main thing: they (2 or 3) said, that McLean had told them *after* his seeing me here on the 8th Decr., that I would agree to extension of time. It was useless my denying it, & showing the impossibility of my having *so* spoken. Well, that same night I wrote to McL., and on the following Tuesday he very kindly called & staid nearly an hour—*denying* his having *so* spoken, moreover I had *not* said so; & agreeing generally w. me, in all I related. One remark of his was *good*: "Why, the very proceeds of *one day's* work at Totalisator would give funds enough for Museum!"—and then against Racing, & Betting, &c, to *your heart's content*! our annual meeting is drawing *nigh*: I have early in Decr. warned W.D. *re same*, also, "Report" (not to be such a wretched bald affair as the *last*!) and told him I would not receive a *rough draft* report full of erasures, &c. (as the last was—& *so passed by them*). I am not sure that I shall go, but I suppose—I *must*: and such may be my *last* appearance there. I gave W.D. my prests. "address" to transmit to Dr. H., w. my *only* small Botl. p. early in Decr.,—and have *again* (!) written to Dr.H., (lowering myself) but, as before, *no reply*: however I have merely said—at pressing request of many members who *heard* it (*my last words*) I send it,—If not pubd. *whole—to be returned to me*; also, my former paper on "Cornish Tin Mines," &c.—Unfortunately for me (*now*), *not one friendly* member by my side—or, rather, *not one* I can take counsel with! I found, also, that *their* agreement w. the Kiosk mob, is only for *1 yr*!! and there is a *better* Tea Rooms (higher, &c.) on opposite side of street (this from McLean).

Hamilton, in a *late* letter, had said, If offer falls through, (and he would give £10. per ann. for 2 years to support it) he should take away his Deposits—I told the Council this, & that I should take away mine.—Large, ever since he was made J.P., has become "too big for his boots": he is member of Chr. of Commerce and (in this day's paper) is seeking to

be elected Member of Harbour Board; only 3 are wanted, & there are 5 applicants. You will (no doubt) have heard of the death of Mrs Ferguson (Fannin's clerk's mother),—Miss Renouf also died last week, she w. her sister, both in St. Paul's choir, & *there* singing 2 Sundays before decease. Our old friend Rev. R. Fraser, has *resigned!* leaves for Scotland end of March. I have spoken w. Dr. Sidey & Rev. Paterson & Grant, *re* retaining him—but *no use*: they say, "he *may* come out again": but I don't believe it. I told them *we* must make up a purse for him.

28th. To proceed: your last, *first*: thanks for *Manuka* spns, all in good order & condition: I think you may find them all in H.Bk. N.Z. Fl., as *vars.* of *Scoparium* (so Hook. but?) Years ago I had a good deal to say, & write too (Home) *re* same. J.N. Williams once sent me spns. of a still larger fld. kind w. blood red flowers: I had also seen that sort before. In Australia there are *several* described sps., 20, or more. Thanks for news *re* "that Book Sale".—

To yours of 8th. I notice your tone of depression (spirits, mostly,) *re* heavy daily toil, and forecasts! Would hope you *already* have a brighter & more genial time; also, that you had *less* to do in the common daily work & struggle of life & your occupation, & *more* in that of a higher & more suitable plane. Not unfreq. have I heard some of your old acquaintances say—you did wrong in leaving N. & opening as *Printer* at Wgn.—Could you dispose *well* (say ere long) of yr. Ptg. Off. and at *same time* obtain sufficient wtg. and mental employ?

At last! have had 2nd Revise of 3rd Sheet, letter A, Lex., pp. 48 (I *suppose* about ½ through: no use urging).—A memo came w. it:—"marked broken letters would come well-up in wkg. off." Replying, I sd. "I hope so: but *i* without dot, and *t* without cross (proofs, too, *good*, clean,) seemed to me to be doubtful: and then I told them a bit of my expce. in Watts', a *fine* (6d.) for every damaged and mkd. out letter *distributed* and of the "old shoe" attached to every imposing-stone frame to receive such letters—for foundry.

Thanks, for all your kind remarks on portions of my former letters: Kapai.

Sir W. Buller had called here in my absence inland: & to my surprise again! A fortnight ago—landing purposely to see me, on his way to Auckland, only on shore 2–3 hours:—I was much pleased to see him: *re* my Prests'. "Address" he strongly urged me to forward it to Dr. H., & that *he* (B) would see him, &c. I have since written to B.

And now for another bit of News! Two days ago (Tuesday aftn.) I here in my little room writing, my man came in to tell me—"Bp. W. & Archdn. S.W were outside at the door". (!!!) So I jumped up to receive them *gladly*: they staid over an hour, after some time *pleasingly* chatting in front room, we went to back v., Bp. overhauled ½ dz. or more books, & then into my *little* sanctum room—but throughout *alike*—open, free, without reserve or coldness, & partly on "*Trans.*" *Inst. vols.* the Bp made some dry telling remarks on "Taylor White and his Maori": I *thought* I would have given 5/- for you to hear them, & 10/- for Hector, Tregear & Co.! They drove up in a buggy by Robert's *new* road. The Bp leaves end of February by "Ormuz":—we parted lovingly.

We had a *terrible* scare of fire noon on 13th. Grass on brow above school: soon more than 100 assd., did all they could, fire raged! Everythg. so *dry*! Providentially wind N. *down* M. Road and strong, water scarce, & only in buckets from

taps and tank: Fire Brig. w. hose &c, at last came—and ended it, *but* had the wind been the *usual* sea-b. strong from sea (as on day before) this h. & its contents must have gone! for a time it sickened me: I was *physically* helpless. It has cost me about £10. in the rewards for aid. This is the 2nd within a wk. on my land: first was in "Hitchings gully", early discovd. by laudable Harvey, now residing *there*, who, w. women & boys of the place, put it out, after "½ ac. grass burnt up". *Waterworth* saw from Cl. Sq the beginning of No. 2, and says, "*a man did it purposely, and then cut and run*": the Detective has been to me about it. So you may see—my time (1897) has been a cheqd. one—*black predominating*.

A "Mrs Hetley" (N.Z flower painter of some notoriety at Home—in past years) has had her colln. on view at Crerar's—upstairs, agt. wall, some scores! I went 2ce to see them: she, hearing of this, wrote me a *fulsome* puffing letter, begging my *favourable* criticism: saying, how greatly they have been patronised by Royalty and praised at Paris, &c. Unforty. I could *not* be charmed and (having *no* gallantry, neither chivalric politeness in my constitution) replied briefly—saying—"I could wish you had not written to me—because I cannot do as you desire, & this for many reasons. Perhaps I am too well acqd. with our N.Z. Flora—both living, and as being faithfully represented in English and French botanical works more than 50 years ago: and this being the case I am somewhat amused in your saying, *re* your work—"I published it to *make known* the flora of N.Z.", &c, &c.—I am obliged to reply rather briefly to your letters (my time being more than fully occupied) and permit me to add, I shall not be able to say any thing more on this subject."

While at Waipu. on my way back, Gow informed me, that *no one would be permitted to see your cousin R.*, then very low—so I did not go, but recently a letter from Tuke that he had been to see him, &c. & found him *better*. I have not seen your Uncle for a *long* time.

I have lately recd. from Archdn. S.W. a pamphlet neatly ptd. at Xt.Ch. by T.E. Fraser,— "The True Doctrine of the Eucharist", extracted from a charge by the Bp. of Worcester, 1895, (and, I am told, reprinted at Archdn's. expense,) it contains a few *Greek* phrases.—And from Home, a small recent work by Jesse Page, "Among the Maoris or Daybreak in N.Z.", containing many cuts, some new & very good, some *old*: much, of course, from Marsden to Selwyn, with some scraps of Maori—all full of mistakes! and no mention of the N.T.! save on *last* p. (160)— "The whole of the Bible & P.Bk. is *now* widely circulated in the Maori language".—pubd. by Partridge & Co. I do not admire the work—though it may take well & be believed:—price 1/6.

Just before I left Dvk. I received a note from Dr. de Lisle, informing me of his Xmas.-Box—in a fine son born on Xmas. eve, & wishing me to find out for him a pretty *Maori* name. On my return, (memory *now* being treacherous) I took up Wms'. Dy. to help me, and have been surprised and *amused*, at the work of *you two*! *Botanical* papers, & *Maori* ones, in "Trans." have been made to yield their stores. I jotted down 20 nouns, or so, but they (2) have *not yet decided*.

Among *old* letters lately turned down, I find a long one, A.D. 1866, written from "Govt. Ptg. Off." by some ptr. named "W. Kellway" (or something similar), *re* ptg. Mao.

Lexicon,—then in embryo—or *nubibus*⁸³⁹ did you ever hear of him? the 3rd. no. of the “*Scindian*” (High School, Gazette!) ptd. by Leigh & B., is just out: I have a copy—*little* of note in it. That is a rare discovery—that *precious* metal at Collingwood: (“Gold is brass compared with it.”) Have lately had 3 or 4 visits from Andrews, Whanganui College: he returns today—but last night, I think, at Mount Vernon—by Invitation.—

Yesty. our great annual Caledonian Sports Day: a genl. Holiday! Kilts, bagpipes, & Gaelic in the ascendant: at Farndon—2 Cricket matches played,—Waipawa & Patangata v. County Club,—& 2 of *our parsons* prominent in them—Tuke & Clarke: *I don’t like this*.

I have had a few small apricots, and 10 (all told!) peaches from my old garden,—the boys stole the gooseberries, before I returned, & the minahs go for the figs!—

III, p.m. So much this mg: when Hamilton *suddenly* appd., just landed, & looking *very well*: only grey haired! we chatted for 2 hours, here again tomorrow at ix, & on Saty. to Dvk. *en route* to Wgn. The Bp. of Wgn. was at Te Aute, early in this month, w. Bp. Wms. & nearly all our Clergy—*save we 4 here in N.* I sent him (Wgn.) thro’ Eccles, copies of all my papers pubd. *here: will he like them?* “Jesse Page’s” book commences w. Macaulay’s N.Zr.! And now I must stop! several hours over this *for you*. Kind regards to you *all*. Believe me Yours sincerely,

W. Colenso.

24th. Monday. It rained heavily all night glass too high “Fair” & steady.

In bed, revolving yr. letter—I found I had omitted to *thank* you heartily for your good stand *re* yr. Imposter Eugene, also, for your remark re “Flagellants”—good: I would *you* saw & sd. same *re* this mis-termed “Salvn. (!) army: but I dare believe you will yet see them in Pr. right colours—taking S’s. for your guide. I write in haste for post.

Mem. sample of quick *compositing* for an *old* man—I copied Peacock’s letter *within* one hour! & mainly *for you*. There.—W.C.

P.S. I suppose you have seen *Report* on Breakwtr?

1897 January 30: to William Drummond⁸⁴⁰

Napier, January 30th., 1897.

Dear William,

Already are we come to the end of the first month of the New Year! which began shortly after we last parted at Dannevirke. And as I have been thinking pretty much of you (and other friends and acquaintances in the Bush district,) I have determined to write you a few lines—to let you know you are *not* forgotten.

Shall I tell you what has mainly caused me to have you in remembrance? I will do so.—

839 Did he mean “incubus”?

840 MTG HB m88/16, 67869.

1. The Evening Star, *Venus*, which we together looked at: shining at times with great brilliancy, and every night altering her position in her revolution round the sun; couple with the thought,—“I wonder if William is noticing her movements?” Ere very long she will be *gone* from our evening sky.

2. Your *late* Races: I suppose you had holiday on that occasion and was there at Tahoraiti: I have not heard any thing of them. *Here*, that same day, the town was shut up for the annual Caledonian sports, the weather too being very fine. I did not go to see them though near me, but I heard their music passing-by.—

3. The Eclipse of the Sun,—which is to come off on Tuesday morning next, February 2nd., it will begin early about *sunrise*, and if the sky is clear of clouds will prove an interesting sight. If you are not habitually an early riser, I would recommend you to do *so for once* to see it; Father, or one of your loving sisters, could rouse you, if needs be by having a string tied to your toe, or foot, when you go to bed!!—but I hope you may not require *that*. As you cannot look at the sun without some coloured glass—a bit of common window-glass well smoked over a candle or lamp, will answer very well:—but *prepare it the day before*.

I hope you are well in health, and getting on steadily in your ancient and useful employ by Father’s side. At *present* I cannot say when I may revisit the Bush and your rising town, but I look forward to my doing so in the early autumn. I am keeping well, and (as usual) very busy—for *I love work*.

Kind regards to your Parents and you—and *all* at Home. Believe me,

Dear William,

Yours faithfully,
W. Colenso.

P.S. A severe gale of wind and rain began last night, and uprooted some of my *oldest* Acacia trees, close to house, and the gale is still blowing *hard* with rain—10 a.m.

1897 February 14: to William Colenso⁸⁴¹

Napier, N. Zealand,
Feby. 14th, 1897.

My dear Nephew William

I can scarcely tell you how pleased I was on receiving your long and interesting letter of 6th. Decr.,—may I say, doubly so, as I (again) had begun to think you had *forgotten* me: of course, in my so saying, I always bear in mind how greatly your time is taken up, in your 3-fold duties. Now I will just take up your letter in the order you have written it.

1.) *The slab of Greenstone*: I like your proper inscription on it (as sent)—and I hope that you may have recd. a *proper* letter of thanks from the Secy. or President R.C.G.S.—otherwise I shall think they are *not* aware of the *value* of the slab, (what it *cost*—in money & expenses to take it to Penzance—besides Latimer’s trouble! As it had to be paid (by him) extra—it was not allowed as passenger’s baggage:

841 ATL Ms-papers-10535-1.

and here I may ask a foolish question (for a Penz. Man.) —Have you *two* Museums in Penz.? One attached to the Penz. Library & one to the R.C.G.S. In former correspondence with Preby. Hedgeland, &, also, with Dr. Millett (lately deceased) I thought *so*. —

2.) *Your remarks on Glen T., & its inmates.* You say (*rightly*) “I feel sure if I can do anything to remove the feeling, which after all, may only be some mistake, some blunder, some mischief by some person or persons, and we both know that there is no worse injury than a fancied injury.” —Good: Wm., good special pleading! —Now, briefly, for the *facts*: premising, that Willie’s wife, your sister, is, also, *my niece*, as well as a d-in-l., & so I have a *double* claim on the score of relationship *alone*. Were you dead, also Rd., I should stand in the place of *her nearest male blood relation*, but to all that, I add, Glen T., & *all besides*: hence it was, that I (in former letter) mentioned “*In gratitude &c. Glen T.*” —*all* the sad difference arises from *Sarah*. (And I much fear she has blinded both your, & Rd’s., & her Mother’s eyes, —just as she has done w. Willie:) in my *last letter* to her, about 12 months ago, I asked her to tell me, *why* she employed that Marketjew Quack—Helm? Why not have employed *superior* med. aid in the larger town of Penz.? To this, W. replied (being *set on*) —S. *would not* ansr., & never write to me again: W., too, (for *first time* in his life!) addressing me as “Dear Father”, his old uniform unfaltering style being “My dear darling F.,” besides the coldness and shortness of his letter—followed by another, in which the poor dear fellow charged me with “*insult* to his wife”, and my being “*ungenerous*,” (possibly not knowing the meaning of *this word*)—but his last letter (3) *short & unansd.* contains other similar remarks (as I read them—“*Sarah’s*”), and so I considered it best for peace sake (though painful to me) to cease writing.—Let Sarah answer *fully & truly* that letter of mine, and then the broken bone *may* be re-set & become stronger than ever. But I have *lately* recd. *two* letters from *Sarah*! In one (dated, “Augt. 18th”) she says, “No letter as usual: I sincerely hope you will bury the hatchet & smoke the *Calumet of Peace*, which will be far better for us all.” And in the second (dated “Decr. 8th.”) she has the hardihood, or cunning, to say, —“I feel I must write to you again, knowing all your goodness to us. I am quite sure, if I have offended you in any way, also W., I will ask you to forgive us. It is now drawing to Xmas. A time of peace on Earth & goodwill towards men.— — — the past 2 years—95 W. losing his sight, and 96 your not writing to him. If you did but know how rejoiced we both were to receive your beautiful letters, in London, & here—and, *all at once* your good letters ceased. Poor aunt is gone, I freely forgive her for making so much mischief between us.”——

Now I have quoted this *last sentence* partly on *your own* account, Wm.—You *seem* to hint in that direction in what I have quoted from your letter. And there never was a greater mistake made, than in your (both, or all,) supposing, that Mrs. T. ever made mischief between us,—or, *me* & W. & S. Exactly the *very contrary*, & that from the *first beginning*, before you or your Father ever saw Willie’s face, Indeed I may say, *truly*, that had not Mrs. T. *continually urged me*, aye & got her London friend Mr Brock, *Senr.*, to back her, & to freely offer to help,—It is likely, I should *never* have got W. an annuity—*never* have remitted that £2000 to your Father—and Glen T. would *never* have been purchased! The *best, truest, friend*, that W. ever had in England, was Mrs Tucker, in *that respect*, Wm., far before my brother your father. As, in *her case*, all she did was from pure

disinterested love—even, too, in some respects, *against* herself. To return to Sarah’s letter:—she says, therein, *as if the fault, the sudden change, was my own!!*—when she *knows* (from my last to W.) that my enforced silence arose *solely from her conduct*: enough on this painful subject. You strangely (*ignorantly*, perhaps, is the *better* word) say,—“Both W. & his wife seem to be utterly ignorant of any offence or ingratitude towards you.” (!!!)

3.) *Dr. Millett*: at one time we were *good* correspondents: (for I knew his father *well*, & we had been trouting together in Gulval streams, & elsewhere—I see *him* now!) and Dr. M. sent me some of his published pamphlets (as I did mine to him) and he was going to get out a new book on “Old Penzance,” & asked me to join—which I gladly agreed to: then he sent me an interleaved copy of one of his former pubs. (on Penzance) for me to write in, &c, &c. I did so, & sent it to him (also a frozen sheep) but what I had written (or, struck out, or *altered* in his) did not please him, and so a coldness—& then an ending of correspondence between us—which I regretted. Did you ever read my paper (M.S.) on “Old Penz.”?—which I wrote for the N. H. & A. Sy., (& was read—I think, *there*) If not, *read* it: Willie has it now.—I have still a most retentive memory of “Old P.”, its people, their *dress*, words, appearance, manner, occupation: its signs, colour of doors! &c &c. Even of the Country folks, coming into town on market days, Thursdays & Saturdays; and of the Vegetable & fruit stalls in the “Green-Market,” and of the women—their dresses &c &c. *Alone*, here (as to human society) I often conjure them all up, & they pass along before me! Without speaking! I am pleased in knowing you have acqd. that house in Chapel St., formerly Mr. G. John’s, (I remember him too, & his son, G.D. John, and his brother S. John another lawyer, his off. was on N. Parade, who escaped to America w. his *clients* money! His Country house was the “Orchard,” Alverton.) I suppose you have still there, in front, the *very narrow* kerb! w. water flowing before it. Yes: that red blg. Hawthorn opposite—too, w. Lawyer Edmonds’ house above, at the corner of the lane, w. its *slate* front & peculiar twisted iron rails—over which, we boys, used to turn “cat-in-the-pan,” &c, &c. There, you have a specimen of the garrulosity of this *old man*!——

4.) *Re the J.P. ship.*—Very much pleased to hear it from you: accept it, by all means, if offered, & strive hard to do your duty, & that *with mercy*,—too much forgotten now a-days. (Gal. VI. 1, 2) I am glad my dear nephew, that you too are desirous of keeping-up (or *restoring*) the n. & Dignity of *our old* family—so *sadly lowered* in my bringing-up! Did I ever call *your* attention to what I saw some years ago in the Penz. paper, and that at different *times*, advertisements for letting estates in Parish of St. Hilary called, “*Colenso Cross*,” and, also, “*Colenso manor*”?—I think I did to *Latimer*.

I have not overlooked *re* your wanting so many feet (or yards) of *books* for your empty bookshelves: “bide-a-wee”. I have a very large Library for this place, or even all N.Z. and the *leaving it* is just my only grief. Of course *much* of it (Sc. works, Latin, Greek, &c, &c) would be of no great service to *you*—even if nearer: many of my books were very expensive ones—being *scarce*, some cost me £2.2.0—to £12. a vol. You may have heard of my “*offer*” here last May, to our H.B. Philosophl. Institute & Museum, this *not* having been accepted (according to my plan) has *fallen through*—but *our* annual meeting is *tomorrow* night, when I expect *more* of abuse from these Goths! There is an

astounding amount of *low jealousy* about (so I am told): I go but *little* out into the town (only *twice* there since 1st. Jany.) and have *very few* visitors—don't wish for many: loving solitude & work.

I note your remark on *my mistake* in a Maori photo. I regret it, hope to do better next time. I had purchased a dozen, and, somehow, in distributing them made the mistake. I write an enormous no. of letters yearly for a private person: I jot them down, and I find I wrote 899 (a *curious* number) last year: this is *less* than formerly when it ran *over* 1000—but some of my more recent ones were *longer*.

I went off to the *Bush* (wooded interior) on 9th. Decr., to seek to get rid of my obstinate old cold (or rather its 3 relapses!) knowing the change would be beneficial: I returned on 31st. Decr., earlier than I had intended, to help Rev. W. Welsh here in town he being unwell, I preached there & assisted him 4 Sundays in Jany. And also last Sy. Evg. (7th.) and shall again (D.V.) This day was pouring rain! (and so 4 days last week,) and so I am a prisoner in doors. I am keeping well, on the whole, and hope next month to revisit the *Bush*—and there take some Ch. Services. Our Bishop leaves next week for the Lambeth Conference. I hope some *real good* may result from it—but I have my doubts!—

Last month—during a long drought. Everything of herb kind, grass, &c, all burnt up,—a fire took place on my hill, the paddock in front a few yards away, which alarmed me, but scores of ready hands, mostly boys (it being *holiday* time) and the Fire Brigade, saved these premises!—And, only a few days after, came the heaviest gale, wind & rain, I ever experienced *here*! My dear old & tall & venerable & handsome *Acacia* trees, in front of my house, 40 years old, were *all uprooted*, and my man says, about 40 others on this ground—house, too, leaking,—a perfect wreck: I could have cried over my *Acacias*. —

I am greatly pleased in knowing your dear wife & family with yourself being well *in health*—that great that chief blessing: also, in your Sailor-son doing so very well in his profession (May God keep & bless him!) and also your daughter preparing for Camb., may she succeed to the best of her wishes.—And I trust, my dear nephew, that this New Year of '97 may be the best you have ever known—in *every respect*.

Your last letter was certainly the *longest*, and I think the best you have ever written to me: I *must not* expect to receive many such (as to length) from you—as your time is far too valuable, but write sometimes, & sometimes *tell* the *Bachelor* Dick, what to say—he, too, often writes a good letter, & has *spare time*. I send Willie some papers, as usual: I have the Penz. papers from him, but I don't always look into them. And now, Good Bye, with love & best wishes for you all—

I am Your affect. Uncle—Wm. Colenso.

P.S. If you are sufficiently acquainted w. Preby. Hedgeland, & Ald. Julian, remember *very kindly* to them.—

No. 2

16th. Feby. I find my letter is over ½ oz. so I will add a bit more.

Last night we held our annual meeting—a kind of Report of it you will have in "*Herald*" of this morning, of which I send you a copy. I said a great deal more than is there stated, upon *all* matters connected with the Society, and its well-doing, as I was leaving it—never to go there again, unless those (late) Members of Council apologise amply—which they are not manly enough to do.—I *refused* to shake hands w. Hill, Craig, & Co., on meeting them last night. One or two errors in the long Report I have corrected in margin of paper. The Society has a *better* Council now, & I wish it, & them, well.—

Looking into your letter again I note what you say *re* Helm. I don't believe in him. Allow me to tell you that I *know* something of medicine & of disease by practice extensive for many years and study, at one time *I had the most complete surgery in N.Z.*—& helped the Colonial Surgeon to medicines which he had not.

When your sister wrote to me what Helm had *said*—on his first visiting W., I laughed at it, & *told her so in replying*—it showed *his ignorance*—H. said (pathetically!!) "a pity it did not occur earlier as it usually does"—(or words to that effect). This made our surgeons laugh outright for the disease is *one of age* and when that ignoramus took poor W. up to L., it was to gain instruction on *himself* how to act, (to gain his big sum!) being a novice. H. should then, in L., have placed W. in *proper* hands.—The disease is not uncommon here, several of my own friends, lay & clerical, have only one eye (with a glass or china one) and in the hands of a *skilled* ophthalmist the disease is *neither dangerous nor difficult*.—

Several years ago I remember reading in the Penzance papers of that fellow Helm being a thorn in the side of Marketjew Road (or town) Board—always dogmatizing, always opposite. I *deferred* asking Sarah, why she went to *him, there*, until they had returned peaceably from London.—You (no doubt) truly say, "she is a good wife, & therefore must be a good d-in law" and no doubt you are right apart from the thoughts which arise (*knowing* her) Has she not *good reasons* for being such?

But this is a sad subject. I could *almost* come to the conclusion,—Never again to write to one of the family; and perhaps for peace and quietness sake (*for me*) such would be the best.—

I have sent a copy of this day's "*Herald*"—to Hedgeland, Julian, Richard. & Willie.—

Good Bye

Yr. affect. Uncle W. Colenso

VI, p.m. finished for Mail.

1897 February 19: to de Lisle⁸⁴²Napier,
Feb'y 19th., 1897Dear Doctor
& Mrs. de Lisle

I have taken on me to send you the enclosed, hoping you may receive them: and, possibly, in years to come you may tell Rodolph Maia of the original.—

I trust the dear boy is continuing *well*.

And with kind regards, I am

Yours faithfully,
W. Colenso.

Date? to William Colenso⁸⁴³

[*Early pages missing—or this may be a postscript to the 14 February letter*]

You mention your *inferior* and *short* schooling: and *suppose* that I, in my boy-days, did *better* in *that respect*! I do not *think so*: my school-days, alas! were *few*: I only learned the 3 R's. (and scarcely that): but I have ever been a diligent student, *learning always*, and *so now*—as I often tell my various audiences—working *more* like 16 hours a day than “8”—the foolish popular cry.—Now, however, I find my memory becoming very defective—a concomitant of old age: but my memory is *still wonderfully clear—bright—good, of all matters of my early childhood & boy days!* I have before me the old shops & houses, & signs, and their owners in Penz., their clothes, appearance, every thing perfect; I could, if there, go to *old spots*, out of the way, & find *certain scarce plants*; of this I wrote a full paper & sent to Dr. Ralphs—but he———⁸⁴⁴.

I must not omit to say, how *very pleased* I am in hearing of the success of your sailor-son.—*May our Hy. Father ever preserve him in his dangerous vocation.*—Willie, too, *did well* at sea—I wish he had stuck to it,—having *chosen it*. Another thing pleases me—to find you in your Borough Council: I trust you will keep a good & proper look-out concerning that money I sent for *our* Penz. poor,—there are several Cornishmen out here—some from *West Cornwall*, Penz. & its neighbourhood, and I always endeavour to let them know I, too, belong to “*One & all*,” and we are friendly—as we ought to be.—

Here I must stop: I have other letters to write by this Mail: I write a *very great number* still, though obliged to give up some correspondents.—

Goodbye my dear nephew: I hope your good wife is recovered: and with love to you & yours, *all* Believe me

Your affectionate Uncle, W. Colenso.

842 MTG HB m64/14, m67/37, 57844. Reproduced in Starnes JH 1961. Colenso and the Bay of Plenty. *Whakatane Historical Review*; IX (4) 154–166. Colenso included a photograph of himself.

843 ATL Ms-papers-10535-1.

844 A few stray thoughts on W. Cornwall (Mount's Bay) and our Cornish Botany. Ms in Morrab Library, Penzance; written as a

1897 March 26: to Harding⁸⁴⁵Woodville, March 26th.,
1897.

Dear Mr Harding

Yours of 25th. to hand this afternoon (with several others, & 2 packets of *work*!) I thank you for it, and I clearly see—if I am to ansr. it early—I must *now* do so.

I left N. on 10th—stayed a night at Waipu. & came straight on *here*—for the *first time*—Baddeley *not replying* in time to my note: here I found Eccles unwell, & in Dr's. hands, so I have been & am helping: I took both Services last Sunday (besides 4 long walkings to & fro) and the day was a most trying one—the wind a hurricane, & dead against me; I could scarcely totter along the roads: E. having gone off to N. for a change & is still absent, so I have to take Ch. duty again here on 28th—and, it *may* be, afterward: weather today and of late very wet & cold.

Had good & attent. Congns. last Sy.—especially at night: *three Services were advertised* for that day: 1. the “Wesleyan Ch.”, annual Harvest thks. 2. the Presbytn. Ch., *spl. Sermon re a late great professor*. 3. “Army—spl. Services, 3, mg., aftn., night, by Mr. John Younghusband.”—Have only been out twice all this week, owing to wet & wind: one day I called at the Manse, & spent an hour with Rev. H. Lewis,—who had early & kindly called *here* to see me—I absent: leaving him I visited G. Heslop, who is recovering from his broken scalp—in jumping from his buggy to save himself. I have had letters from N., *re Mr. Hill* (& others of *that ilk*) and am sorry to find, that H. now says, “*I never intended to give that £1,500*” &c. and more of a similar kind—aye *worse*. I mention this to *you only*. Robertshawe has also been interviewed at Dvk. by a *Napier man*, *re W.C.*, and R. has come out strong—that I was always against H. Ch., and would not preach as he wished,—getting old—inclined to lecture his Cgn. &c. &c. (and so it goes! *those two*, whom I had so greatly trusted—& *loved*!!—late in Feb'y. I recd. a strong, affect., begging note from Bamford (R's. Churchw. & friend) begging *aid* towards enlargement of Eng. Ch. at Dvk.—“*NO*”, reply, owing to their doctrine & tactics:—The Dean is to be there on 4th. proxo. to open enlarged Ch. & R. to be at Cathedral, long desired! Our friend, Rev. R. Fraser is about to leave N.Z. for Home, his goods to be sold on 31st; he visits Taupo then 'Pukurau, and if he preaches a S. (his last) in Sc. Ch. *there*, I will (D.V.) be there to hear him. He is one of the dearest *Sc. Ministers* to me: I have known him for many years: heard him preach in the old school-room *there*, when I was Insp. Schools. I have been trying hard to induce *his* countrymen & brother Ministers to make up a purse—for F. is poor, thro' having been so shamefully robbed by a fellow at Havelock—who was an elder in Sc. Ch.!—but Dr.S., & Mr. J.G.P. don't look favourably on the plan: we must try—I give £5.5.0. (first don.) and I shall try others. You will have *heard* of Licencing Election at N. yesty. I am *glad*—those 2 women are *out*, & at *bottom*! ditto *Large!!!* L., now-a-days, will *seek* everything. Have just concluded a contract with Holt, to re-roof House w. Iron, & felt and re-line,

communication to the Penzance Natural History and Antiquarian Society, read by the secretary Mr E.D. Marquand on 19 March 1885, but not published.

845 ATL qMS-0499.

upstairs, &c—making a big hole in £100, *necessary work*, yet, *If I knew* of my time being *short*, I would not have concluded it. *Money* scarce, yet applications from all quarters! Even England, since I came hither.—

A letter to hand the evg. from Rev. W. Welsh, bemoaning death of a young m. named Compton (one of his choir) leaving wife (sick) & 2 children: you may have known him. In passing thro' Waipukurau I heard your cousin was much better: I did *not* see Mr. Grant. Yesty. 2 *packets* from Hector! one, my "Pt. Address": I am pleased at *this*—being *my last*; one, my short Botl. paper. And *now*, this evg., 2 from Govt. printer, 2 packets, one—*revise* in pp. of last proofs: & one proofs (bulky) of a *fresh* sheet in slips: but I cannot look at them till after Sy., and I have had a large no. of letters to answr., so that, though shut up here, my hands are full, and *I am keeping very well*. My chief want being, *a sofa to recline on*, & the bed (in bed-room) being away from light; However I have *much* to be thankful for, & hope I may be able to hold out a little longer.—For 2 hours this night I have been in a *strange* position (may you never know it!). The noise of the big drops heavy rain on iron roof (my priv. parlour being upstairs) and the *worse* noise of folks on piano in "Commercial" room immy. beneath me!—

I am glad to know your foot has recovered its wonted vigour—may I add? let not that lesson be in vain. Thank you for what you have said *re* Boshier—but still, it is *not* clear to me! I fear it is *another* of Wgn. Jury muddles. What shameful disclosures *re* that fellow Ward! yclept "*Hon*"! I *cannot go* with all this *fuss* &c *re* show of male stock for *Home*, Maoris, and all! more *waste* of public money. Pleased to know you *saw* Rev. J.G.P. at Wgn., a reminiscence, &c, &c.—

And now Good Bye. May every blessing be yours—family, leash, and store.

With kindest regards, ever affy. yours
W. Colenso

I agree w. writer of that letter in Wgn. P. *re* Cathedral, and have the *lowest* opinion of that miscreant Pusey! at *Home*, I denounced him & his teachings as the curse of Ch. of Engld. P. was suspended 3 yrs. by Bp. Oxford for his vile Sermons.

PS have been reading "Banks' Journal". Very interesting; but *defective* in *N.Z.* matters; still something to be gained from it.—

Letters & papers Delivd. here curiously!
"Herald"—day *after* pubn. xi.30 a.m.
"D.T."—*second* day *after* pubn.—(ditto)

1897 April 8 to Harding via H. Burnett⁸⁴⁶

Woodville
8 April 1897

Dear Sir

Mr Colenso has asked me to acknowledge the receipt of your very kind letter of 4th inst., to thank you also most sincerely for your more than kind offer of service, which was not less gratefully received because it was not necessary to take advantage of it. You will I am sure be glad to hear that Mr Colenso is progressing favourably. He is

recovering from the shock and gradually regaining strength. He has been able to leave his bed & sit in an easy chair for some hours yesterday & today. Altogether there seems to be every chance of him making a satisfactory recovery. His spirits are good & his appetite is improving.

Yours faithfully,
Hubert Burnett.

1897 April 30: to Harding via JH Holden⁸⁴⁷

Woodville Ap 30th 1897

Dear Mr. Harding

Your very kind and welcome letter of the 28th is to hand. I thank you heartily for it and as I cannot write myself prefer dictating a few words in reply just to let you know how I am. It was four weeks yesterday from the accident and I now sit up a few hours each day undressed. I am still very weak but "progressing favourably" with hopes of retaining some use of my right arm. With you I lament the state of things outside in the H.B. District, a portion of which I have long foreseen (I mean the inroad of the sea on the beach near Awatoto) occasioned by the worse than careless excavations of the Railway authorities. I have very kind attentions here day and night a nurse always with me & expect such must continue for some time longer. I am far better off here than I should be at Napier—the worst is all my business papers are there & cannot be obtained. I have had many nice kind letters from all parts of the Colony, including from Sir J. Hector, the Govt. Printer, The Revds. Grant & Fraser with *three or four from Mr. Hill*; he will be here about the 12th of May. The Dean, Knowles, Dolbel, Fannin came from Napier to see me. Gow, Robertshawe, Dr. Macalan, Mr. Hunter & others from the line. Holt has finished roofing &c of the old house. I have been obliged to subscribe rather largely (*under existing circumstances*!) towards the Relief Fund and would I could do more. Thanking you for your very kind offer in your former letter which *here* would be of no real service, I am

My dear Mr Harding
Yours affectionately
W Colenso
per J.H. Holden.
Son of H.R. Holden
Napier

P.S. Have scarcely read two pages of any book since the accident happened. If I do not get better I shall send for you.
W.C.

1897 June 16 to Harding⁸⁴⁸Dvk. June 16th

Dear Mr. Harding

I know *you* will *not* laugh at my *first* attempt writing; only begun since arrival here, & at *present* with pain & difficulty. I endeavour to suppress all murmuring, for I have *had*, & still *have* much to be thankful for; and have—at best—but a short distance now left to finish my journey:—a strangely chequered one, but ever abounding in mercies & loving kindness.

I owe *you* much for your kind welcome and prized letters—which I *cod. not* answer, as I *wished*, others, & strangers too, writing briefly for me.

I have chosen to stay *here* this month—as I *know* I could not have any comforts & little help on hill at N. Mr. Hill strove hard & long with me at Wdv., to be laid up at his house: and so Rev. Welsh: but *here* I am *more at Home*. Mrs B. & all, are very kind, & I must again *learn to bear*.—

Unforty. I have no desire to *read!* owing to the *great shock* at time of accident, I still forget names of persons *present!* My voice also much altered, so swallowing, walking, all muscular movements &c &c &c—cannot yet use a lens to ex. anything: tho' arm & hand daily slowly improving but weak. All my food is cut up for me: until I came away I was fed *by Nurse*, and washed, h. combed, & clothed, &c, & bedded by her, and on arrival here, *helpless*, & suddenly found it out! the worst is, I *cannot* button shirt, &c—not take off, & put on clothes, without *great difficulty*, & much pain in arm—3 joints shoulder (ball & socket) elbow, & wrist.—All however say—“A Wonderful recovery!” at my age, &c.—*Changes*, terrible enormous!—

I walk a little outside in *fine w.*—which *was* for 1st. week—but now 5 days of rain (mild) sloppy, & confinement to room, so thrown back. I should have got a few lines written earlier, but fancied you would be at Rechab's funeral & so might call.—

This is my *first* long effusion: Hill visited me 5–6 times, *kind*. Have seen but *few* friends *here*—*many* at Wdv., & some *unknown* even by name. Fannin's son, chemist, is my kind writer here but only *after* viii.30 p.m. & then when *not* engaged. God bless you.

Yours ever

W. Colenso.

1897 June 10 to Ethel & Edgar Florance⁸⁴⁹

June 10 1897

Dear E & E

This⁸⁵⁰ was set apart in mind for *you* when you *last kindly* called on me! please accept with *much love* my first writing note (!) & in pain & w. difficulty yours always

W. Colenso

848 ATL qMS-0499.

849 Puke Ariki, New Plymouth, accession number ARC2005-335.

The writing is uncharacteristically uneven and shaky after Colenso's fall.

850 The note is accompanied by a specimen of *Acacia*, labelled, “Note the *two different growths* of the flowers in these 2 species1897 June 17 to Harding via R Fannin⁸⁵¹Dannevirke
June 17. 1897.

Dear Mr. Harding

I have lately received two good letters from you of the 1st and 12th inst. hearty thanks for both. I was a little surprised to hear of your cousin Rechab's death mainly however to his having only the week before written two letters on Romney marsh sheep & their wool to the “Herald” closing with “he was ready to give more information.” I suppose you know young Jones of Waipukurau who died the day after. I knew him also well a heavy loss to the Waipukurau District. I notice in the paper an advt. in the “Herald” for a gardener at Mt. Vernon apply Jno. Harding. I daresay Mr John Harding feels his loss acutely. I left Woodville on the 2nd inst. after 63 days confinement, put on clothes for the first time to come away, C.Baddeley kindly coming to bring me on to this place. You may imagine I came hither *very weak indeed* and at first had some difficulty in managing without assistance having been so long coddled by my kind nurse, the weather there too being very severe throughout all May here; on my arrival it was fine and I began to take outdoor exercise at once. I am sorry to say this has been stopped owing to change of weather to constant rain mild and no wind during the last six days which has confined me to my little room and thrown me back considerably. Soltan is here in all his glory and I am sorry to say even supported by the Presbyterian Church of Scotland and also by Archdeacon S.W. although the Bishop would not countenance him nor grant him a licence. Of course the Salvation Army & the Methodists &c so join so all hands just now in full swing which will of course last until the hallucination or hypnotism is past. I suppose you have heard of Mr. York's pulpit statement and seen letters thereby evoked. Did you notice my letter in the “Herald” of last week⁸⁵² with Walker's omission and subsequent apology; his omission, small though it was, *caused me some bother and trouble which you can guess*; in the Woodville “Examr.” of yesterday was another short letter of mine which you can look up. Last week I received a paper from Mr. A. Luff (“Post” of 10th.) containing a long account of the Caroline Islands &c, the author whom I suppose to be an American after less than two years knocking about seems to know all about the origin of the Maoris!!! I have also received from Gore a copy of your “Proceedings” containing much interesting matter but as usual several mistakes re old Maori matters, years ago published in the earlier vols. by Kirk & Co.—viz. *the mistakes*. Early in April I recd. from Government printer proofs of Mao. Lex: I was obliged to tell Mackay of my situation and little chance of my doing anything for some months. I received a very nice reply, on my arrival here. I recd. *another* and a *first* proof &c and as I determined to remain here for this month I turned to with a will and with no small difficulty have corrected both & sent them in hope they will make out my writing. I admire your little booklet Hebrew version of Church Service for 20th. I have recd. from Govt. P.O. five copies of the Mao. Vern. of the Ch. of E. service for that

of *Acacia*:—one, *A. armata*, a *single* head of flowers, rising from the axil of a kind of curious appressed & wrinkled leaf. A pretty shrub.”

851 ATL qMS-0499.

852 The record reign. *Hawke's Bay Herald* 8 June 1897.

day, a very kind letter to hand from Sir. Jas. Hector and Gore.

Mr. Fannin's son kindly writes this for me just as Mr. Holden did at Woodville, rather a curious coincidence in these two towns the sons of *old* friends so readily helping me in my extremity, both too being professional chemists!

Now my good friend I must say Good bye. I trust you will see that you are indebted to Mr. Fannin more than to me for this letter & with very kind regards to you *all* & best wishes believe me ever

Yours faithfully, W. Colenso.
p R.S.F.

1897 July 7 to Harding⁸⁵³

Dannevirke
July 7, 1897.

Dear Mr. Harding

—You say, in yours of 2nd. inst., that you were both surprised and pleased on receiving mine—*written* by self!—on 16th. ult. And I may re-echo your words *re* this of yours to me! How often did I during that intervening & *long* fortnight think on *you*! Aye, & sorrowfully too! insomuch that I had *queer strange* dreams concerning you & yours. [much after the fashion of these words in your letter— “I was in a very tight place a fortnight ago”:—taken in their *worst*!] and I had nearly concluded—to wire (6d.) enquiry to Mrs. Harding fearing you were *ill*: for I had supposed that you would write all *the sooner* on seeing *my own* scribble again!!

Three weeks have passed since my last to you & here I am still! Ups & downs I have had since in the matter of general health: I am not getting along so fast as I could wish, (we seldom do!) I have been unwell, several days—(now *past*) diarrhoea, rather severe, obliged to have recourse to med., and great pains in all big joints (worse in bed!) akin, as it were, to Rheumatism but *not R.* (Dr. Macallan, this day, told me, such symptoms are common here—from colds.) The weather, too, of late sadly against me—confining me to room; very *wet*, not windy. However I have this day written to Gow—purposing leaving here for 'Pukurau 14th. if *fine*: there about a week, thence to Napier. I would *prefer* remaining *here* to going to N.—but go, *I must*, business (long deferred) calls.——

This day I sent you a “Herald” contg. another letter of mine (*again, a correction!*)⁸⁵⁴ I hope you may approve of *this* one. It almost seems a part of my lot (in my *old* years) to correct mistakes *re* past.—Lately I noticed a speech by Rev. Bumber (Weslyn.) *re* early *doings* of a “Mr. Lee” in N.Z., one of *theirs*—which I believe to be erroneous: *i.e. a-la-Methm.* always grandly magnifying!!—also another, by Dr. Hocken, *re* 2 N.Zrs. of “Marsden's” (?)—containing much of error: I believe from data at Napier I can correct both.—

I can now read a *little better*—memory, & other faculties are improving: *cannot* yet button shirt collar, use knife, &c, &c.—I hope your “Dicty. for Instit.” is an *improvement* on

last. I wired a fortnight ago to Govt. Ptr.—I was *idle* here & wished proofs—none to hand.

Thanks for paper (Eg. Post). I suppose Hill will come out next Monday. I regretted seeing Milne-Thompson *so* engaged, so situated: Dr. Moore, Prest., Dr. *M.-T.* VicePt.—Think Jury acted rightly in *verdict*—Judge—wrongly in *sentence*. Such sentence is *not* reformatory but vindictive! *Pleased* in Grand Jy. throwing out Bill for attempted Infant murder! *Bosh*. And *glad* to find Chemis released—*at last*! The “Dy.T.” dreadfully savage *here*, on Ch. One of the *most pleasing* items in yours is—your separating from Isitt & Co.! *You ought* to have done so years ago. *Your knowledge* of History—of the S.S., &c, &c, should have led you to do so. I hear more & more *against* Soltan every day! he was for many years a Congr. preacher at Launceston Tasma. Some here *knew him there*, &c!—cannot write any more: *arm* pains.

Kindest regards, Yours truly W. Colenso.

P.S.

Since my last, sad news:

- 1.) Death on 6th May of my eldest son's *only* child—a yg. woman 18 yrs. age. The parents broken-hearted!—“fifteen weeks fighting with death”—at last, her end *peace*.
- 2.) On 1st. inst., a “cable” from my nephew— “Father died this morning”. My youngest & only remg. brother. I had, also, heard of *his* dangerous illness at Woodville—we 3. laid up at one time in distant lands: 2 taken and 1 left! *Which is the better off?*

W.C.

1897 July 20: to Harding⁸⁵⁵

Tavistock Hotel
Waipukurau
July 20th 1897
VII., p.m.

Dear Mr Harding

Here am I alone & quiet, with nothing to do, & but small inclination towards anything—an *idle* lotos-eater! And so I have thought I had better write a few lines to *you*—if only to acknowledge receipt of yours of 11th inst.—and yet I have nothing of importance to write about: much rather would I talk *with you*, or *better* still *hear* you. I left Dannevirke on the 14th., weather fine then, but for some days before—wet, showery—confining me to room, which threw me back. On the day of my arrival here I was struck with the dryness of the roads in this township, but the same kind of showery weather has been general since—this mg. however was delightful and I went to Waipawa. I should say—I had been over there *last week* (Thursday), but only remaining for 2 hours, retg. by midday express, fearing to stay till vi. p.m. I did however but *very little* business! (the old, old, cry!) Brinson cab-man drove me about the township, as I *cannot* yet walk far, and of late my walking powers seem to be *lessened*, owing to extra confinement. Returning last wk. your Uncle John was in “Express”—from Napier, he rose to meet me & we saluted warmly, & had a little chat: I never saw him looking better, healthy,

853 ATL qMS-0499.

854 The record reign. *Hawke's Bay Herald* 24 June 1897.

855 ATL qMS-0499.

stout, snow-white beard & black velvet skull-cap. We talked of the loss of his son, which he *feels* & laments. I had determined to return to N. tomorrow, but Simcox arrived *here* on Saty. last by coach from P., on his way “to Pourerere by the inland route, to see some of his parishioners”, returning to this place on *Thursday*, & he greatly wished me to remain until he should return, as he had some Ch. questions, &c.—so, I have agreed to do so, and shall go on to N. on Friday (if *fair*), by mg. *Goods* train, so as to have daylight for cab to take me up my hill! I go unwillingly, *business* calls: I would rather remain in the Country—here or at Dvk. I thank you (with *others*) for your extremely seasonable letter *re* Meiha Ropata: I hope that may serve to settle the question, though I see in yesty’s “Herald”, an attempt (as it were) by a side-wind to establish *former* statement. Also: Seddon at Home coming out w. *Macaulay’s* N.Zr.!—I am pleased in reading of your visit to the Synagogue! reminding me of *my* visits thither in boyhood, in my native town. Know nothing of “Atlantic Monthly”, nor of Randall Holmes! alas! being *far behind*.—

I agree w. you in the Chemis case. The photo. you saw on my mantelpiece must (I think) have been my granddr. and the little incident you mention of your uncle J. in England, I had also heard from *them*, at the time,—*not* Plymouth but Southampton. The parents (now in Scottish Highlands near Inverness) *still feel* their loss:—they had seen in papers my accident.

I cannot understand why Govt. Printer does not send on proofs, & *Revises*!—A sad loss of time—& *busy* times at hand for him: I both wrote & wired to him a month ago—no reply. Why, too, is our annual (N.Z. Institute book) so late? Did you see Hill’s *long* paper in “Herald” last week? (13th. 14th.) I have only glanced over it, too heavy for my *poor brain—at present*. Bp. Stuart, too,—has *long* extracts in “Herald”: I hope he may *not* do anything serving to embroil the two Countries—Persia & Gt. Britain.—

21st. This mg. I was driven in “cab” to the parsonage (yclep’d “Vicarage”!) to see Mrs Tuke & children—T. having kindly called *here* 3 times to see me: thence I walked to “Manse” to see Mr. Grant, found him at home & spent (as usual) an agreeable ½ hour with him: thence I leisurely returned to hotel—my longest walk yet! Grant, with many others, congratulated me on my altered & improved appearance, and I think they are right—in *the main*. I saw a N.Z. “Graphic” here this mg., containing ½ doz. (or more) photos. of Loyalty Doings on 20th. ult. at Cathedral, N., I think *overdone*—do try to see a copy. In a Wgn. paper this day I noticed “Hornsby” mentioned as *Editor* N.Z. “Times”: “prodigious!” In “Herald” this mg., an onslaught on *Knowles—naming* him for “dastardly” trickery, &c.—see this also. Swan, W. & wife, & bairn (a pretty little one—*much like old* Swan! & mother says—to me—“All say so”:) they returned this aftn. to N.; S. is *not* satisfied with his convalescence, although he allows he is “very much better, & has gained 6 lb. weight in a week”; he is going a sea-voyage—Auckland, & perhaps Fiji: I spoke *against* it—“Rather go *higher here*”—Dvk. for instance: I only saw *her* this mg., she seemed a notable little person. Mr. Grant was obliged to go again to Dvk. on Monday, retg. yesterday, and he describes the weather there as *fearful*! stormy *cold* w. *very heavy rain*. Judkins *leaves* soon, I believe this is his

own doing—as he objects to “preliminary” (& other) “examination”. Did I mention in my *last*—what a nice *long* letter I had lately recd. from Greymouth, Rev. R. Stewart? he is doing well there, congn. increasing, & lovingly working together—a very pleasing feature! at N. also, Mr. Welch is getting on better,—his *full* stipend (£2560) raised *this year*!

[Rev. A. Grant calls—and stays with me, *kindly & seriously* chatting, till past ix.]

22nd.—x, a.m. Dourion (D. Irvine & Co) has just left me—very glad to see me so well, & so, I dare believe, not a few of our old settlers. I send you my “D.T.” of *last night* that you may read Knowles’ defence, &c. Mg. very cold & forbidding—I *may* get away tomorrow, but am in very comfortable quarters here, & shall leave with regret. I find Purvis Russell has sent out £50. to H. Bay relief fund: poor Carnell is nicely served out re lt. ho. Cape Kidnappers. My memorial faculties are not yet got into proper order—too much of “*pie*”! (type) I have a thought—a good idea, but if I don’t jot down at once (at least its discriminating no. or brand) I lose it!—Irvine (D’s old partner) I saw 2–4 times at Dvk. he is now Superintendent, &c., of H.B. timber Co. *there* (at a high salary) & leaves Taradale for Dvk. When you next write, tell me a little more of your Dicty. for N.Z.I.,—send me a rough proof page of the work.

Isitt has been to N., lecturing, & little Oliver Dean (being one of that fraternity) was, of course, Chn. at meeting: Sutton too, was present, & wrote a short letter *re* same: & now Oliver has come out! and in L. in “Hd.” given S. a reminder!—possibly more may follow: but, I suppose, *you* will be duly informed of all such matters *at N*. There appears to be a large amount of grumbling (snow-ball fashion!) at the non-distribution of H.B. Relief fund:—no doubt its *proper* apportionment must be rather difficult, but something I think should have long ago been done, of course by way of *first instalment*.

If you are busy in Pg. Off. (which I hope you are & may *continue* to be) do not waste time in ansg. this *running log*! And with kindest regards to Mrs Harding love to children & *yourself*, &c, &c, &c.

Believe me Yours faithfully
W. Colenso.

(Cost *much pain* in arm.)

1897 July 27: to Warren⁸⁵⁶

Napier.
July 27, 1897
(night)

Mr. H.G. Warren,
Tomoana.

Dear Sir

I have just received your note of this day, in which you inform me of your intended visit on Thursday or Friday next, with your friend from England.—

Under *existing circumstances*, I regret very much to have to say, that I shall scarcely be able to receive you—for *I am still very weak* and *cannot* enter into any long or deep conversation. I returned on Friday last, noon, leisurely travelling by stages, but have not since been over my door step: and yesterday I told Dr. de Lisle, that I did not wish to see any one until I was stronger: and that I have even thought of putting an advertisement in our Papers—to request friends *not to call*.—

Moreover, pressing business (already too long delayed) will take me to town on Thursday morning next if *fine*,—or, if *not fine* on that day, then on Friday morning.

Were it otherwise with me I should be most happy to see you and your friend.

I am, Dear Sir,
Yours faithfully,
W. Colenso.

1897 August 5: to Harding⁸⁵⁷

Napier
August 5th, 1897
(night)

Dear Mr Harding

Having finished S.F. way, & thinking you would like to hear from me at N., I scribble to *you* this night, though rather indisposed for much writing, & am, so-so. I believe I wrote to you from Gow's on 20th. I came away on 23rd by the *Goods* train, so as to be *driven hither* by daylight—my *first movement over* that (so-called) New Road: Montgomery driver. Here I remained *shut up* until Tuesday last,—not even out over doorstep! so much be my writing—business matters Govt. returns, &c., *long delayed*. Weather *fine* at first, since rain, (& rain *today*—all day from N.)—Dr. de L., & *others*, Hill, Fannin, &c., called, but I begged *not* to do so, as I *needed quiet*—rest, I am still weak in legs, cannot walk so well as I could at Dvk., owing to so great confinement; on Monday last, My. drove me to Carlile & McLeans—thence I walked carefully to P.O.—& returned to Crerar's (old) corner to My., & had *quite enough of it*.—Yesty. I sorted & put up in bundles letters, &c: today—such a lot of "*pie*"! Catalogues, Circulars, &c &c—and in tearing up, I thought I would send *you a selection*—a few of the more peculiar ones, If only to ask—“Are *you* troubled w. them? This “Tasmania” matter is *another sad* one, and also from *same cause*—“hugging the land”! I cannot exonerate the Captain. I see by tonight's paper, Rev. Thomson, who took duty here in St. Paul's during Rev. Paterson's holiday, has been appointed to *Dannevirke*—Cox went there to Sc. Ch. on the Sunday Clifford was here: I *cannot* understand the stiff old Sc. Ch. so taking-up with—her *enemies*. You may see in “Herald” of this day a report of Cathl. annual meeting last night: am very sorry to see *another* foolish & fashionable innovation attempted, which, I suppose, will be *carried*! Tom. M. dead against it, & for a Sunday left his place in Choir. I thank you for your long & full letter: have read yr. paper on *Ig. fat.*, You never mentd. to me, when here on that occasion anything about it—you have spun out a *long yarn* over your marsh visitors I have

seen a little of *ig. fat.* in N.Z. some highly *curious* aloft, on trees; and I have supposed them to be *not* uncommon, but then little seen (by me) through *not* commonly being a night-traveller: I have seen grand (fearful?) displays of phosphorescent fungi in forests by night: and also, *at sea* (Bay of Islands) when late in my boat: splendid sights! fish & animalcule. Kirk (as *I take it*), is *again*, all at sea *re his* (?) *Drimys*: such was known at Home *before* K. saw N.Z., see p. 724, your HandBk. Fl. N.Z. for a memo.,—much after K's. *old fashion*—N.B. *Veronica Hillii*—and his remarks *re* Botany of E. Cape some short time ago: I will *lend* you Mr. Adams' letter: and Hill (who has read it) says, that Petrie told (or wrote to) him the same, saying *hard* things of *me*!! *re* E. Cape Boty. Walker *yesty*. took a good slice of my Pl. Add. for leadg. Art. Had a letter of congrats. from Luff!—and, from *Craig*!! W. Dinwiddie kindly came *to see me*. There was *no* p. of your Dicty. to hand. I wrote to Mackay, & expect *all* remg. of “A. Mao. Eng.” this wk., *hope so*.—

Now be content w. *this exertion*—
& w. love Believe me Yrs. truly

W. Colenso.

P.S. Be very loyal when Govr. comes.

P.S. Have only this day opened Hamilton's 4to., part I, and am disgusted to find H. believes all the Maori emigrations backed by such authors as Gudgeon!!!

1897 August 5: to de Lisle⁸⁵⁸

Napier
Friday night
August 5/97

Dear Dr. and Mrs. de Lisle

After much thought—I am driven to write you a few lines, by way of showing you, how it *is* with me—and why I have *not yet called*—to see you & Rodolph.

I have not yet been out over the doorstep, save *once* on Tuesday last to go to town on *important* business, already too long delayed. I was taken from door (fence) by Montgomery in his “trap” to Carlile & McLean's office—there I got out (helped, of course,) and managed, with some difficulty, to walk through town to P.O. and back to Montgomery at corner of Tennyson street—*quite done up*!—

The weather since has hindered my going *out* to exercise—but when the *fine* weather comes again to us I hope to use it heartily.—I find, I *must* go early next week to Registration Office *re* a Deed, and I fear I shall have to *pass* your door!!—*sans* calling: and I write to let you know how it is with me, physically, at *present*: still I am “improving” daily, & live in hopes of *soon being able to call*. With kind regards, I am

Yours faithfully,
W. Colenso.

1897 August 16? to Mrs de Lisle⁸⁵⁹

Napier
Monday night
16th.

Dear Mrs. de Lisle

I thank you very much for your kind note of yesterday. I would that it contained still better news of the Doctor—this however, I shall hope to receive tomorrow—when I will send to enquire. Your account of the dear youngster is charming. The weather is still against the Doctor—ditto myself. I am like Sterne's "Starling"—I *want to get out*.—

Kind regards to you both. Believe me,
Yours faithfully,
W. Colenso.

1897 August 30: to William Colenso⁸⁶⁰

Napier, N. Zealand.
August 30th., 1897.

My dear Nephew William,

Your short kind note of 17th. June is to hand, and I write you a few lines in reply by this S.F. Mail—to thank you for it. I wrote to Willie by the last mail (August 1st.), and send him now a lot of papers, as usual—one paper I send to *you*, as it contains a Public letter in "Herald" about doings of my old R.C. antagonist,⁸⁶¹—and by last mail I sent you a copy of my Presdl. Address—then only just to hand. Both of these have been well received here: among papers to W. is Father Grogan's reply(?) I have only been *once* into town since my last, weather against my going out—besides to ride to and from town, below, costs five shillings and as I have no business there, and walk *badly*, I don't go thither. My arm and hand are much better—I, last week, buttoned my shirt collar for *first time*—after many trials! a great victory—but cannot yet hold a knife to cut a slice of bread, or penknife to sharpen lead pencil! fingers, however, are becoming more supple, but will not grasp.

Am *very pleased* in hearing of the success of your Son Ad. Hy. I hope *you* and all our family are keeping well. Have been *extra* busy of late w. much writing: arm and hand sometimes *complain*. Our winter is past—but weather wet, yet mild: peach trees in fine bloom, Nature once more rejoicing.—

Kindest regards to *you—all*.
Your affect. Uncle
W. Colenso

31st. Beautiful Day!

A letter to hand from Palmerston N. (120 miles S. from Napier)—from a lady there:—"only fancy, a washerwoman

had a child about 22nd. July and it is christened, "*Record Reign*".

Mails lost nearly a month ago in fine steamer "Tasmania"—(not far from us), and now, at last! given up. Perhaps Penzance and other letters, etc., to me were in those mails.—W.C.

1897 September 1: to Mrs de Lisle⁸⁶²

Napier,
Sepr. 1st., 1897.

Dear Mrs de Lisle

Many thanks for your kind note containing good news of this morning: I am so glad to hear of my good friend the Dr. being "much better", & can fully sympathize with him in his feeling "*weak*". I have not been to *town* for 3 weeks (only *twice* indeed since I returned from the Bush District), for being weak (knees specially) it is such a job for me to get into & out of "trap," and to walk about with unsteady gait (duck fashion!) when in town, that I have put off going thither for a season—but when I go, I shall *call on you* and hope to find the Dr "all right" again. My arm & hand are much better, and I must use the old term "daily improving" though slowly. Now that the weather is a *little* more settled, I can go outside & take walking exercise, which however, *soon* tires me. Spring is coming, or rather, *come*, witness the elegant light-green dress of the willows, and pink blossoms of the peaches around us. Glad to hear such good tidings of Rodolph—but, "woe's me!" I cannot yet venture to give the dear fellow a dance: however, that too, is *to come*: he *must be* growing a fine fat boy: ½ dozen kisses for Rodolph. And kind regards for the Dr. & yourself.

Believe me,
Yours faithy.,
W. Colenso

1897 September 9: to Harding⁸⁶³

Napier, September 9th. 1897.

Dear Mr. Harding

It is more than a month since I last wrote a letter to you—but you will (I trust) have recd. copies of "Herald" from me (24th. ulto.,⁸⁶⁴ & 8th. inst.⁸⁶⁵) which will show how I have been writing, and *not forgotten you*. Yours of 22nd. Augt. is now before me—I thank you for it—a portion of it has interested me more than usual—that *re eccl.* absurdities at Nelson: & why? because Bp. Wms before he left N., told us of *him*, & that he the Bp. had written to him, &c., and wished *all* to help him, & to get him to preach, &c., in their churches.—I would hope that Bp. Wms. may return to N. before this noisy pulpiteer makes his advent among us.—In confirmation of which you wrote respecting him, I have also

859 MTG HB m64/14, m67/37, 57844. The date is not given, but it must be August 1897.

860 ATL 88-103-1/17.

861 *Hawke's Bay Herald* 24 August 1897.

862 MTG HB m64/14, m67/37, 57844.

863 ATL qMS-0499.

864 Mr. Colenso explains. *Hawke's Bay Herald*, 1 March 1897.

865 Mr. Colenso in reply. *Hawke's Bay Herald*. 8 September 1897.

heard *re* his doings at Nelson, & have told the Dean of them: but the *fiat* has gone forth.

I hope your forebodings *re* Ch. of E. at *Home* (or elsewhere) may *not* be verified, though I fear they *may*! I could wish that *you* had written a few lines to me on receipt of "Herald" of 24th. ult. I have recd. plenty of thanks from various quarters (some *unexpected*!) with, of course, *cold water*. I am a wee bit vexed at so *many* Printer's errors in this 2nd. L., I am sure my "copy" was good & *clear*. I suppose you may remember what I said in my letter, Xmas/94, *re* any quotations *from* S.S., that in *such cases* I *always* quote from Douay, & Vulgate,—it is necessary to bear this in mind.

I have lately recd. from you—spn. of your new Dicty., many words are identical w. *Maori ones*: but I do not admire—neither think much of—the writer or Compiler. Mentg. Dicty., reminds me to say that from a late note from Mackay, Govt. Ptr., there is no hope of any *more* of letter "A" being done till *after* Parliament is *over*: I expected this, at same time intimated 3 weeks ago, to him, that as there was but a *little* more (96 pp. having been printed) I thought it might be done *before* Pt. should sit. However, "patience is a virtue," & I must once more exercise it.

I have been reading with some interest your paper on "Kerns & Serifs", but cannot go w. you in your wish for the preservation of slang! & wonder greatly at *your doing* so—as I had supposed you would be sure to take the *opposite*.—I enclose a clipping from a late paper, which is more in my way of thinking. The "S. Army" folks are out again!—*their* yearly Feast ("Self-Denial") and *gift*, which is a *lie*—as they go round begging of everyone, even hiring agents paying them *commsion*! Two of their *Grandeeds* (clothed rather sumptuously!) called on *me* last wk.,—they had previously impertinently sent me their long-winded circular, which I had ansd. the night before but better still *here*—it being *early*:—I gave them my letter, telling them I would have nothing to do w. them—as I did not reckon them as Xns., but in same category as Adventists, Mormons, P. Brethren—& a host of other Sects—I would help them—pretty largely?—as I would a Jewish, or Mahomn. party, If they would *abandon* their *false* religion & stick to the moral & physical helping. I would send *you* the copy of my short letter, only it is *absent*—sent to a Ch. inland.

I am pretty well in genl. health—eat drink & sleep, but my legs *do not* get any stronger! so I am a prisoner *here*, not going down town having no business,—nor *even once* through the *little* gate under trees close by! I walk *outside*, when fine, but *soon tire*. My arm & hand, *slowly* improving. Have *few* visitors; and *little desire to read*!!! Buller kindly called last wk., gone to Fiji. Have recd. handsome Invitation to Norsewood "Banquet," &c., but *cannot* possibly go: I regret this. Hope you are *well*, & doing much better in P.O., & family all well. I hoped to have *finished* w. my one sheet small writing & close—but must continue.

You (all) *there* have had your big days—of late: Governor's advent, & Premier's, & Contingents', return to Wgn. *Dont* write too much about it!—I suppose "H. Arrow's" L. in "Hd." will have caught your eye! The *vain* old man is surely looking out for a billet! He lives *here in town* now, at the *Buffet* Emerson St., he pd. me a visit 2 wks. ago. Hill's letter is *peculiar* (like him!) answered, in part, in "Herald" of this mg. I know *nothing* of com. pub. talk in town—I only see the Dean weekly, & Welsh, who don't bring me any "news". I went bang against *Choir* movement, in my voting p., "NO: *twice over*"; & no doubt that displeased some

folks: I heard the result was *astonishing*! for the innovation, "*very few*": against it, "*very many*". That affair of the "Tasmania" is a bad one, strange tales afloat: *no rock* there in deep water but *close to shore*.—

10th. mg. I now go on with my letter: I feel ashamed when looking over it written *by night* to see such scrawl! It seemed better then!! I noticed in paper your remark *re* what I had seen on Ruahine, *twice*: the extended remark in "Appendix" In memorium (*not* in Trans.) is worthy your again reading it. Is there a copy of *this* in Wgn. Library? It is nearly *out of print*. If not, I would send one. Did I tell you I had a lg. L. from *Kirk*, who had been laid up 6 wks.,—he wishes me to republish all my Botl. papers in "Trans" so all to be accessible to future botanists:—I replied No, not at my expense though I might subscribe well towards it. Last night a *note* from Hamilton, *indignant*,—wanting to know if my *papers* mentd. in H.B. proceedings '96, had been *sent* to Wgn. They were *not*. I had previously received a terribly lg. L. from him 3 4to. pp. *minute* writing. *Many* questions (Maori): I ansd. it last week. I have had my vol. "Trans" from Gore: did *you* notice (readg. *or hearing*) what Buller said, in quoting Sir J.D. Hooker's L. to him *re* "*Colenso*"? Old Field—a curious fellow! Did you ever see him, &c? I was *obliged* to give up corresponding w. him.—

Do you know if Luff takes in "Herald"? He formally did. I fear the Queen's *reply* to the Petition Maori Contingent, will not please them. Great fuss, &c, &c, here lately *re* Railway *instanter* to Wairoa; the long-bow *used re good lands*, and *no engineering difficulties*! The Ry can be made but where is the money to come from? I am sure it would never repay—no, not interest on loan. A *new* loan \$12,000 is now to be obtained to repair roads & bridges, *H. Bay County* damaged by late floods: which, in a year or two, may have to be repeated. I have recd. *pictorial* issues (enlarged) "Graphic", "Ild. L. News" & "Black & White", Jubilee doings,—& would send you a copy for Victor but suppose you have also recd. such from Home: I marvel *how* such are executed in so short a time. This Linotype affair, Auckland, has an ugly aspect, *re* "duties"! I have had 2 letters from *our dear old* blind Xn. lady Mrs. Trestrail, *re* subscribing towards Presbytn. Sy. School-house, about to be erected *near* Ch., contract taken, £250: Gaisford having *given* the piece land: of course, her *attached* amanuensis writes for her. I would that I, *here*, had some *such attached one*.

Grindell is writing *largely* to both H. & D.T. "Supplements": to "H." *re* his going w. D. McLean to purchase N. H.B. (I think, mostly, from "H." of early times): to "D.T." *re* his *still earlier* adventures on W. Coast & Wairarapa: *voluminous*.

xi. a. m. I am just come in from ½ hour's walk outside in sun, day fine: in looking over lagoon from fence I am surprised to see how it is silting up! Perhaps, however, owing to *less* water. Very sad doings *here* of late by "larrikins"! (school-boys?) breaking lamps, panes glass, ill-using china-men, &c, &c) hitherto *quietly* dealt w. by S.M., also bicyclists on kerb pavements. *Know nothing* of what "Institute" may have for next Monday nt. I have heard, that the Doctor's late paper on *Bacilli* has been found in a publ. work! Sch. Comee. Waipawa refused Gardiner leave to have B. Class in Sch.

No. 2, *addendum*.

A few days ago in searching for a missing pamphlet I opened an *old* parcel addd. to me at Auckland!—books from Sandwich Islands—a *rare lot!* & some, I fancy of value—now: among them “*P. Progress*” in that language, more than 50 yrs. old.—But oh! how vexed I was—to find the devastation by some insects—not only paper but leather eaten & torn. And *since then*—in looking accidentally into some books *bound* for me by a yg. man (relative of Mrs Caulton) *after* he left Herald Co., I found them also eaten sadly—especially leather corners. I fear there is *great* destruction going on among my books—major part *unused*—& I *cannot*, though having spare time *now*, use my *rt. arm sufficiently* to go over them. Indeed, as I think I told you before,—my Library is the *only big* matter on my mind just now, causing me anxiety—*not knowing* what to do with it! for there are *several valuable works* in it. Buller complains (& rightly) of John White’s works—viz. Maori colln. & *translation*: just so, in my estimation. Others by Gudgeon, McDonnell, & Co.

I not unfrequently think on an impassioned speech by Sir W. Fox, in Ho. Reps. subject voting money for *C.O. Davis*, as Ed. of *Mao Messg.*; F. against it, saying those people wanted first to know English much less Maori—and he, then, classed such as (1.) Ignoramuses, & (2.) Brain-suckers: in which I fully agree. In Hamilton’s *big* 4to.—fully illustrated, he too takes from *all alike!* stories, recent, got up round camp-fires, &c., improvised for the occasion, cooked to suit the ever-credulous pakeha, togr. with, tales & legends from ancient times; some of *these last* are enqd. after by H.—*jam satis*. Of course, this arises from his “Bibliography”—which, also, runs *pari passu* w. *Harding* on *slang*. You justly remark, my Pl. Address has some *old* matter in it. Yes from former one ptd. by you,—as I have also in it stated: the *main reason* with me for getting H. to publish it in “Trans.” was, my having mentioned Mantell, Huxley, Tiffen, & Meinitzhagen deceased, & Hooker, *in it*, so I am Satisfied.

Well, again, Good Bye Yrs ever W. Colenso.

P.S. Don’t forget to return Dr. Adams’ letter.

1897 September 10: to Mortensen⁸⁶⁶

I hope Fred. Clemett is not much hurt.

Napier, September
10th, 1897.

Dear Hans Mortensen

I must no longer put off writing to you: I should have done so before, only I was waiting to see how I might get on—in general health, or rather, in *gaining strength*.

I duly received your kind and loving letter of the 18th August, and I thank you for it. I have also received a letter from Mr. Shugar—containing a kind invitation to your great National Demonstration, soon now to come off, and I have answered it, (perhaps you may hear of my reply before this reaches you.) Dear Hans, I have been obliged to say—that I much fear *I shall not* be with you at your meeting. I am

sorry for this, but I cannot help it: I am but *very slowly* gaining strength. I returned to Napier on the 22nd July, and have only been *twice* down to the town:—each time in a trap from my door here, and so brought back, and helped in and out of the trap, and when down in the town, I walk with some difficulty: my arm and hand are much better; last week, I could use my right hand to wash my face and, for the *first time*, to button the collar of my *shirt*—after many trials, and much patience. The wet weather we have been having for a long time, was very much against me, as I could not get outside to take walking exercise, but during this week I have been able to do so,—and though I should like to be with you, *I must not run any great risk*. I told Mr. Shugar in my letter, that, as the fixed day *drew nigh*, I would write again, if I found that I could not go.—

I hope you, and yours, and your dear father-in-law are all quite well: remember me most lovingly to him.

I had a letter from Axel a few days ago, he was pretty well, but did *not* like his dangerous work, and he is right: I wish he would leave it, as I told him before: that needle that was in his foot has come out: I am very glad to know this, as I feared what might happen if it remained in his foot. Axel says, he had not heard from you for some time. Axel’s letter was dated 20th. August, but he adds to it, on the 29th. August, saying, “since I wrote this letter 25 men were knocked off, so I have no work now, but I am going to have a look round, and the wife will not let me work in a mine again.” (and she is *right*.) Axel says, the cattle trade, fat ones for butchering, would pay well: I hope the dear fellow will get on.

Good bye, Dear Hans.—Kind remembrances to your good wife, & love to your children. And, may our Heavenly Father’s blessing be with you—always.

Yours very truly

W. Colenso.

1897 September 24: to Mackay⁸⁶⁷

Napier
Friday night
Sepr. 24/97.

Mr. J. Mackay,
Government Printer

Dear Sir

I thank you first for your kind note, also proofs and returned “copy”.—

I have been hard at work over the proofs—and now send you the “*Mao. Eng.*” *last proof* for a Revise.—

I purpose sending you the *Eng. Mao.* proof by Monday’s mail: together with *preface*, & will then answer fully all your kind enquiries.

I have been closely occupied on work—(other press work here *lately* vid. H.B. Herald 22nd.) am pretty well but need getting out,

Again thanking you, I am, yours faithy.

W. Colenso.

866 MTG HB m84/20, 57802.

867 ATL Ms-Copy-Micro-485 Reel 1. There are many other drafts of similar brief communications from Colenso about the Lexicon

to Capt. Russell, Coupland Harding, Didsbury, Mackay and Costall here.

1897 September 25: to Mackay⁸⁶⁸Napier
Sept. 25/97Mr. John Mackay
Govt. Ptr. Wgn.

Dr Sir

Having at last finished readg. & corrge. last proofs of Lexicon (*sample*) I turn to your kind letter of the 21st. inst.—wh. I briefly acknd. yesty. w. proofs.—

1. *Re the cover for the work*: I should like it to be done much like that of “The literature relating to N.Z. a Bibliography” a work of similar size printed at Govt. press by your predecessor Mr Didsbury in 1889, and, like that, also a gilt lettering on cover, perhaps with thye word “*specimen*”—in parenthesis—underneath and, above all things! *stitched w. thread*—either acct. book fashion with bands, or at penny-press: *not stapled*—(I have been *used*—60–70 yrs. ago! to all that kind of work.) I leave it entirely in your hands, dear Mr. Mackay, to make the little book, as you have termed it—“presentable”: I shall not mind the cost.

2. *The preface*” copy of this now sent will speak for itself: I wrote it nearly 2 yrs. ago, & it is longer than I wished it to be, though I have endeavored to compress it—for it is needful that some explanation should be given with this small portion of the large work—long expected and so much talked of.

3. You may have observed, that the *second* part, *English:Maori* Ms. is not so complete as the *first* part. Indeed, I think I may say—that in its *present* state it was not originally intended as “copy for press”; but it is so *long* since I wrote that portion (more than 30 years), and also so long since I *last saw* it, that I scarcely recollect it! No doubt this is, in great measure, owing to the injury I recd. to memory, & faculties generally, through the nervous shock from my accident in April last—from which I am but slowly recovg.—Still, in a far greater degree than was commonly expected. I can also do many *light things* w. my right hand & arm, which I think is now gradually improving, but there are others I cannot yet do. And, if indeed, so much writg. as I have had of late also taking town rooms &c in Library has certainly tried both hand & arm to the utmost—and certainly the S.F. Mail is close at hand! no *present rest*.

I feel greatly obliged to you, and also to your kind & careful overseer or reader, who has done me some extra service, particularly in this *second* part, for which I thank him. [In sending me the Revise, please enclose w. them a copy of last sheet wkld. off.

I suppose you will be *very busy* in Pg. Off. for some time to come: *may you be able to get through all nicely*, and not lose in weight.

Believe me yours faithy
W. Colenso.

1897 September 26: to Harding⁸⁶⁹Napier, Sept 26th 1897

Dear Mr Harding

Your kind long full letter of 20th July recd. by me, was duly opened by me *this* mg., and now I feel impelled to write to you *at once*, though I had intended *not to do so* until *after* S.F. Mail leaves us—for which I had not yet made my preparation. And I now write to you to say—*Close*, if possible, your disposal of Pg. Off.—even if you lose (pro tem) a little thereby—seeing you have this suitable office as *Reader* open to you; I am greatly pleased in hearing this.—From what you incidentally say of McKay I gather he is *friendly*: I wish I had *known* this *yesterday*! as last night I posted my *last* proof (corrected) of “*Eng.-Mao*.” sheet!!—I suppose I told you of *his* finding in Mr Amelius Smith’s office my *old* Ms. of Eng. Maori, (dated, Jany./67!)—also, that in my replying to McKay I *had* said, (upon his hint to me) that I did not expect to get any more proofs until *after* Session Pt. Judge then of my astonishment—last *Tuesday* mg. (21st)—on receiving proofs of *remg. portion of Maori-Eng.*, and also of *Eng-Maori*—with all copy returned (done with)—and enquiry as to getting out little book—in the most friendly way (as, indeed, always w. *him*). I had only on Monday night begun to breathe! having been hard at work on *last & long* L. to Grogan—& was looking forward to going down town—not having been there for 6 wks,—so I had to “gird up my loins” and commence afresh—I sent off the *Mao.-Eng. proof* (for Revise) on *Friday*, & *last* night, the *Eng.-Mao*. ditto ditto, & with it, to finish—my *Preface*—*long*, indeed, necessarily so: but *this* (written nearly 2 yrs ago!) I *had intended to send on first to you*, for your *friendly* valued criticism: no man knowing so much of the unfort. past *re* Lexicon.—However it has occurred to me, *now*, seeing your position (assumed) w. Mackay to ask you to see him and perhaps get him to let you read my *preface*, Ms. copy, and then you could write me *re* same. I have, in ansr. to M’s. queries said, to get up little book, much like Didsbury in ’89 got up that “*Biogl. lit. N.Z.*”, in green cloth, &c., *stitched w. thread*—*not stapled*. You tell me there is no mention of any of my papers in Liby.—but in *this* work (*supra*) there are several—including “*Ruahine*”, & others; but I will, ere long, look out copies (tho’ but *few* left of that, & 3 Lit. Papers), also of yr. *ptg.* and send them to you for presentation. I have also been *long* and closely employed in looking out (from many bundles in the rough) spns. for Kirk—as he said “I had promised them”: no doubt he is right, but I do not remember it. Oh! the job, my poor arm! up and down ladder, bundles plants, going over them, &c. however the *worst* of that is *over*.—

Re Grogan (I don’t *know* him:) I hope he will be satisfied now (& drop his “*friending*” me!) I sent you a copy of my *last*—in which I have spoken (*once more*) *plainly*:—I also sent you yesty., “D.T.” of 24th for *Edl. article*: I *could not* go to Norsewood demonstration wh. I regret: legs still *weak*, fingers not yet close on palm (perhaps never may!)—I am pretty well. Rev. Lewis, Woodville, called on 23rd., Hill, yesty.; gone N. for 5 wks: J.D.O. also called *last* wk: & McLean, & Knowles, but I don’t encourage visitors—time too *precious*. Weather fine on the whole. May write you again shortly, and if so will endeavour to reply fully to yr L.

Goodbye; kind regards and best wishes.

Yours truly, W. Colenso

P.S.

Did you know “Mrs Edwards”?—widow of Edwards who kept Shksp. Rd. hotel!! erst in Pl. Cl. She was buried on 24th Property all goes to his brother—a clerk in Wilson & Cotterill’s office.—

Mentioning “widow”—reminds me of Mrs Cullen on opp. hill—she must build a big house—for Boarders, who never came or rather, *never stayed, borrowed* to build and furnish—ran wildly into debt and now lost all! Bankrupt. house and land adjg. *sold*—low!—also, furniture, & the widow rusticating in a 2 roomed cott, at Taradale!

I omitted to say, I had visits from Rev. Redstone, & Sir W. Buller, gone to Fiji: have we heard the *last* of Horowhenua? Hill has *sold* many of his Maori curios: “Money” w. H. “being the *principal* thing”. The “judgment of Court” re “Tasmania” seems very proper. Mr. Paterson has been to Gisborne vacant Sc. Ch., Ryburn gone to Whanganui, *rather curious, present* offg. Minister Sc. Ch. Dannevirke—is a *young* Graduate from Oxford, M.A., unordained, & *Irishm. Much fuss* here last wk. with Non-Coms. “Xn. Endeavour S.”—very pleased to find Dr. Sidey did *not* attend: I don’t think your friend Grant was there. The Baptists & Brownists, & *other modern* sects, *must* now make a stir—unfory. *others* are *drawn* in. Bp. Wms. is on his return by “Rimutaka”, Synod meets on 12th. Novr.

27th. “Tasmania’s” mails &c abandoned! a Mrs Dean an *old* resident died suddenly on Saturday, at her son in laws storkey in Milton Road.

Weather *fine* today and I am going to town

A Dieu

Yours faithy

W Colenso.

viii.15, a.m.

1897 September 27: to Mrs de Lisle⁸⁷⁰

Napier, Sept. 27th.
1897: ix, p.m.

Tired though I am (more with writing for S.F. Mail, than by my unusual move out this morning,) I must not think of retiring until I have performed a duty and written a little note to *you* on behalf of my little godson Rodolph Maia. I wish to make him some little handy present, but for the life of me I cannot think of one that pleases me and that he and you would approve! and yet I have some *old* English fancies floating before me—images of the *long past*! shall I venture to name them?—for you and the Doctor to laugh at? Yes, I will *one*, lest I should be considered a *coward*! (which would never do in writing of *Rodolph Maia*). A red coral (set in silver with silver bells! “Ugh! that is antiquated & hard for his gums, better a bit of Indian Rubber,”—his father says—and *I agree*, and give in:—and beg permission to enclose a little chq. for Rodolph: which you are to use as you think best. Now a *good* half dozen *extra* of mother’s & father’s kisses for the dear boy, and May GOD’s blessing ever be his!—

With kind regards,

Believe me Yours sincerely, W. Colenso.

870 MTG HB m64/14, m67/37, 57844.

1897 September 28: to Gordon⁸⁷¹

Napier, September 28th
1897.

Mr. Wm. Gordon,
New Plymouth.

Dear Sir

I duly received your Letter of the 18th. inst., and now that I have just finished my letters, &c. for the outgoing S.F. Mail, I turn to you—to answer in *part* yours.—

I have a kind of hazy floating notion that I wrote to you *after* my accident on 1st. April: but memory & faculties generally suffered so much on that occasion that I am not certain.

I returned to Napier from Bush District an invalid on 22nd. July—have only been three times in the town (the 3rd. time yesterday—pressing business) since I returned. My legs are still *very weak*—out of doors: right hand and arm much better, but still wanting muscular power,—cannot grasp—hold on with fingers so as to use a knife to cut bread, meat, &c., nor to sharpen a lead pencil, &c. On the whole however *daily* improving* (the stock phrase!) and am pretty well in general health. Can write (as you may see) but *feel* it if too much: and I have had a heavy amount to do lately, which has tired me.—

Now to your enquiries, &c.—I can only reply *partly* today.—*Re* your question on the word *law*: it is *not* a Maori word. At the time of our (the Missionaries) early translations, 60–80 years ago, we found several words for which there was *no* equivalent in Maori,—as gold, silver, money, sheep, corn, peach, King, temple, hour, *law*, &c., &c. Some, however, could be well used and printed as the Maoris would pronounce the English word in common use, and *not* be misunderstood; but this word *law* was not of that class. So we fell back (for Bible rendering) on the Hebrew word for *law*—TORAH (in Rom. characters): but *TORA* being an objectionable Maori word it was altered to *ture*: and so, after times, when this Country was Colonized, the word (being now well understood by the Maories) was retained and fixed for *law*.—

I am pleased to have the opportunity of giving you its true derivation: the rest of your letter must stand over for a time; I hope to return to it ere long: I have still *lots** of letters to answer. I do not clearly understand you when you say,—*都* imply a few lines saying what you think of the whole work, &c, &c.* What is this *work** —Should I forget, through shattered memory & multiplicity of matters daily increasing, do you remind me: shall always be glad to hear from you.—

I am, yours faithfully,
W. Colenso.

871 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
CA000162/001/0009: R-1M03-107A

1897 September 30: to Harding⁸⁷²

Napier, Sept. 30/97

Dear Mr Harding

Last night *late* I recd your long sad and sorrowing letter of 28th. *Contrary* to my *common practice*, I, after finishing my letter—to Kirk—must forsooth open and read—and it *upset me* not being strong minded *now*. Have had you and yours *much* in mind (& prayer) during night, and feel I *must write*—but as I do *not* know your *exact financial* position, I fear I can offer but poor advice. If however £50. would be of *real* service I will send it forthwith—but allow me to say what I mean—viz. not merely to stop a gap for a *short time* and then——.

If you have *no* friends there who both can and will help you, and you *see what you fear will come*—better submit, & then take this £50. *to be of service*. I am *much worse* off this year than I have been—in money matters—*less* by ½—or more in income and even this in doubt, with *many heavy extra* calls—*here* and in Engd. & elsewhere.—

I had a double upsetting in finding *both* your hopes so utterly dashed to pieces! I dare hope you may, you will, *somehow* obtain help at the last moment.—

I will not *now* say a word about “Preface” & other matters—leave *that* &c. but I will enclose a *dedication* I yesterday scrawled for *your eye*: more about it anon: (it *has been requested from Home*.) There are *other caps* to follow Grey’s name—D.C.L. &c. &c. Can you supply them. I scrawl in haste for Mail: Let me hear from you *re* your position—Do not let a false (?) pride bar you from making your *case known* to your *rich* friends or acquaintances.

With best wishes.

Yours sincy.

W. Colenso

1897 October 17: to Harding⁸⁷³Napier
October 17th 1897.

Dear Mr. Harding

Late last nt. I recd. your very kind letter of 15th., and according with my usual custom, deferred opening till this mg., and I now thank you heartily for it (and, I may *tell you*—*God* also,)—it has helped to remove, or greatly to

lessen, a load on my mind, during last fortnight from receipt of your *former* letter: indeed, I had determined *yesterday*—If did not hear from you again, I would write this day: your *former* letter was a very good one, open confiding friendly, but with *one uncertain* element in it *re the future*—“*Paulo post futurum*”⁸⁷⁴ if you will—and what you had therein told me, *re that situation* in G.P.O., rather upset me, it being so unexpected & you so *well-fitted* for that very office : however I *joined you* in looking up—daring to hope for the best, and entertained thoughts of writing to Dr. S. in *your behalf*—but I was not *sure* of his now possessing *rule* over the P.O., & feared his passing it on to someone of his *Co.* (neither friendly towards *me*; nor to *you*, remembg. the *cartoons* of last summer) but I waited until I should hear from you again, & now that has come: *Laus Deo*! I am vastly pleased with your cheerful tone, also that things generally are showing so well—*favourable*: may such continue and increase.—

I will notice a few items in yours: *re* Travers and *patellæ*: Dieffenbach, *before* T’s. time, has 10 sps. in his work and I added consy. thereto (mention made in *early* p. in “*Tasman*.” JI. Science”, &c., & in Sir W.J. Hooker’s “London Botl. Journal”).—Your “E.P.” *sent*, not yet to hand. I have this mg. looked out a copy of Ruahine p. for *your friend* in Manchester, (have only 2 copies left in bundle! Craig, & Crerar *may* have 2 or 3 unsold)—which you can send him. I add a *little* wk. *lately* from Engd.—*from yourself*: have refused new correspds. Seeing it advd. I ordered ½ dozen copies,—have not yet read it myself—I have Bp. C’s. works, & “*Memoir*”—2 thumping gr. vols. by his friend Cox.⁸⁷⁵—I have also put up a “H.B.H.” that you might see my letter on “*Daffodils*” (my *last*!).⁸⁷⁶ By the way you scarcely sd. a word respecting my *last long* L. v. Father Grogan⁸⁷⁷—you *barely mentd.* it, & then wound up by saying you did not like term “*Father*” applied to him (& to *them*), in which I go w. you—so also the term “*Salvation*” used (!) by the wretched “*Army*”.—You have *not* returned my *Dedication* scrap (all I have)—please do so with your remarks: I will tell you *all about* it anon (a *secret*): curiously enough *since* I sent that to you, in overhauling & putting to rights a bundle of *old letters*, I found one from Sir G.G.—from Kawau *mainly* on Mao. Lex.!! I will copy a portion & enclose.⁸⁷⁸ I have recd. several letters of thanks (N. & S.) for my 3 letters *re* “Dr. Clifford, Augustine, & Grogan”—some *notable*. I note well what you say *re* Spencer but (*knowing* what I do) fear there can be *no hope* w. Bp.W.—(to cut the matter *short*.)—Sp. *resigned*: (I fear in a pet!)—Bp. was much put-to for some one to fill his place there; some time afterwards, Sp. wrote to Bp. W. wishing earnestly to *recall his resignn.* but Bp. W. *would not* listen

872 ATL qMS-0499.

873 ATL qMS-0499.

874 A little after the future: eventually; sometime in the distant future, or possibly never.

875 Bishop JW Colenso of Natal & Cox, his biographer.

876 Daffodils. Hawke’s Bay Herald 15 October 1897.

877 Mr. Colenso in reply. Hawke’s Bay Herald 24 August, 8 & 22 September.

878⁸⁷⁸ The “portion” is at ATL Ms Copy Micro 485 1:

extract.)

Kawau, Feby. 15th., 1868

— —

“I will write to Mr Stafford expressing a strong wish to have the pleasure of seeing the Maori Lexicon completed. Such a work

will hereafter be of the greatest possible historical interest. I will also speak to Mr. Williamson. It would have given me very great pleasure to have seen how much of the work you have done—and the plan on which you are carrying it out. My manuscripts are all packed up—and I am still quite uncertain when I may be able to get” — [***] “But if I come across any thing which I think will be useful to you I will lay it aside for you.”—

(signed)

Faithfully yours
G. Grey.”“Rev. Wm. Colenso
Napier”* When he was last at Napier:—he very kindly *called*, & I was *out*! & the auld wifie did *not know him*! &c &c.

to him. I think that, what Sp. has told you, *re* “a Bp. & others wishing him to *remain in N.Z.* and not go to China”—was with reference to Bp. *Stuart*, or the *former* Bp. W. Unforty. for Sp (as far as I have ever heard) he was *not* liked by his Cl. Brethren: though *near me* in seat, &c., Synod, he *never spoke to me*; though I knew his parents *well*, & had nursed him when a child! *Re* your wish—when I next overhaul my Botl. spns. to remr. yr. Manchester friend & Botanist—but he wants “*Herbarium* spns.” (well laid out, &c.) I have never had such: not caring to collect and preserve—*neatly and well*—save *one or two* for Kew: in *many instances* have only a bare leaf! left, & sometimes none! as I told Kirk the other day: he & others like him *collected for sale—money!* I *never did*. Last year Hutton begged me earnestly to allow him to *see* my described *Weta* spns., as we was about to write a monograph on the family, and only had some (a few) there. I sent him *all*—with *other* new Insects (at no little trouble & *expense*): he has not yet returned them—though his paper appeared in Vol. xxix—& cut mine up into some ½ dozen *genera novæ!!* Well a fortnight ago, H wrote to me that he was now going in for the (walking stick) *Bacillus* family—& (of course!) to lend him all I had described “*Trans N.Z.I.*”—I replied, last week that “I was neither able nor willing to do so”—telling also a bit of my mind, *re* paid fireside workers (*at Home*) obtaining spns. & then ignoring those who had already described them, who had also, at heavy expense and no small labour collected them, &c,—splitting them up into hundreds of *new genera!* I had told K. much the same and perhaps displeased both. I pretty well guess why H. has detained my box of *Wetas*, & other curious insects,—as he had *hinted—no Musm. here*, to give my unique lot to Xt.Ch.!!!—

In that same bundle “*old letters*”, I found a scrap—*part* of a letter to Balfour who was overseer at Glenross for Kinross, & *lost his all!* as it is curious, &, in part, pertaining to present eccl. matters, I send it, that *you* may more surely know my opinion on such.—*Do not fail to return it*: and, also, *if found & handy* that missing letter *re* the old C.M.S. pg. press—requisite to complete the lot. Of late I have been overwhelmed with letters—4–5 daily! mostly *rubbish*—several wanting to *borrow* money, or to give!—I have refused point-blank “*NO*”—3 of these to *our Churches* (*not all* of this diocese). Quintrell (a new Wesleyan Mr. at Waipawa) wants money to *paint* their Ch! Dean Hovell was at Wgn. for *one* clear day: he kindly called here last Tuesday: seemed to have enjoyed his jy. &c. Mr. Welsh, poor dear fellow, is going Home in March, leave granted by his Vestry for 6 months; I don't think he will ever return.—

I have not yet been to town—*i.e.* since I last wrote, only 3 times since July 22nd. I shall have to go this week—business: and next week to Waipawa—money hunting! a thing *I detest*:—making my short stay at Waipukurau, shall not go further inland on this occasion—as *our Bp.* is expected Nov. 1st, & Synod called for 12th., I may go inland *after* Synod, though, truly speaking, Synod is of little consequence to me—not having a charge (“parish”) I have no vote there! Maori clerics have!! and so *young* ones, and *new* arrivals! I have not yet got full use of arms & hand, perhaps never may: the *weakness* in my legs, however, is the *chief injury*: I walk, in fine w, out of doors—in *front of house*—but find I am gaining strength *very slowly*. I can write (*use pen*) better than anything else. Do not fail to let

me *know* all about your doings, &c, &c, especially if you *gain* that situation in G. Pg. O. and, when you are *clear* from your trammels w. Fraser & Hayward, & others, dinna forget—you have *that* £50. *here*: I shall keep it in reserve for you.—

Am *glad* to hear that Mrs. Harding keeps up so well: kind regards to her—love to bairns. Ever yours,
W. Colenso

(Hand and arm aching.)

1897 October 18: to William Colenso⁸⁷⁹

Napier,
October 18th., 1897.

My dear Nephew William

My last letter to *you* was on the 30th August: since then yours to me of 12th. August is to hand, and I thank you for it. I wrote to Rd. by last month's mail, and I think I sent *you* some papers by it. I was much pleased to know of your son's promotion, & heartily wish him success and all good wishes in his profession: keep me informed from time to time of his getting on. Your *kind invitation* to your new home in Chapel Street I thank you for, I smile at your not very apt comparison between this *old* man nearing 90, & your *young* visitor from Melbourne! and what is *still* worse is the fact of my being such a dreadful *bad sailor*, never recovering from sea-sickness throughout the voyage: have been warned by medical men, fellow passengers, that I ought not to go to sea at all, as I do so at risk of life: indeed I never knew of anyone like me in this respect.—I am obliged to you for your information about Dr. Helm: as you truly remark, such information should have been given to me *before*—when I asked for it. As a matter of course, I could not for a moment conceive of a Dr. at poor little Marazion being considered equal to those at Penzance: besides, I had, years ago, formed a *very poor* opinion of that Dr. Helm, from having seen frequently notices of him in Penz. papers, opposing & bickering in the Marketjew Town Board (or whatever the meeting was) of which he was a member: moreover his *silly* questions to W., poor fellow, (as reported at the time to me by S.)—and his *worse* remark—“that it was unusual to happen at such an *advanced* age though more common at *younger*”!! How this has been laughed at by Medical men here! I, too, knowing a *good deal* of Med. Practice and of diseases, having had *much* to do in that way: before I quit this *unpleasant* subject, I will again say—it would have been better for W. “*If he had never known Dr. Helm*”: I say no more: do not bring it up again.

I have *not* had my letter from Secy. Museum (as you, in part, suppose) about the slab of “Greenstone”, and had made up my mind (seeing he, or they, know not its value) to offer them 10 guineas for it, & pay all expenses to have it returned to me; but recently I have received a letter from Mr Enys, President of P.A. & N.H. Society, in which he—(in a *friendly* way as I knew him here in N.Z.)—writes respecting the slab—of its being a great acquisition—of its value, &c.—& how pleased he was to see it, & to read my paper respecting it: Mr Enys being also a Member of our N.Z.

Institute. In replying to his kind letter I have plainly told him (as above) that I was about to make that offer through you as I (or we) had been badly treated. If I send a Moss, or a Fern, or a shell, or even a copy of a paper, to *any* Society at Home—Brit. Museum, Royal, or Linnean Society, I get a handsome letter of thanks, not merely from a Secy., but voted & recorded at their Meeting: but *this* treatment (*as I take it*) is *not new to me*, nor the first from *this Penz. Society*; hence, too, it was, that I ceased writing any more papers for them, seeing their old maids & *young* parsonettes carried things their own way. I could say pretty much on this head—but I refrain: folks that were *not* of Penzance, nor even *Cornish!* had too much to say, in former years, in the said N.H. Society: and now it is dwindled down to the having picnic jaunts—visiting old churches, &c., & listening to a lot of *half spurious* ecclesiastical talk—from young High Ch. (Half-Romish) Curates, &c., &c., and so congratulate each other and think highly of themselves! But enough of that.—

I am keeping pretty (or very) well in general health—a *wonder to many!* The worst is, my *want of walking power*, from that dreadful nervous shock: I walk well enough indoors, and outside on the level paths in front of my house for a short time—¼ hour or 20 minutes, and I do think I am gradually gaining strength in my legs: there is *no pain*, only weakness—want of commanding, or muscular, power in walking—causing me to totter, without great care, and so I keep at home, & don't go into the town.—I don't care for society, nor too many visitors, better *without* them, not having any time to waste, & plenty to do, every day—*lots* of letters to write, &c., &c. I go to bed about XI, or XI.30 (my *favourite hour*), rise at VII, breakfast VII.30,—appetite good: sleep pretty well, but *of late* too much troubled with ugly-awful dreams. I have much, my dear nephew, to be thankful for—have some (a few) kind & real friends, & my full share of enemies—for whom I care not a rap. *My trust is in GOD—whose servant I am.* And I seek to have this clearer and clearer every day: Goodbye, Kind regards and love to your good wife—your family, dear Mother and yourself, I am your affect. Uncle.

Wm. Colenso.

My right hand and arm are *better*, but *not* what they once were.

Finally closed 26th. Weather fine & I pretty well.

1897 October 18: to William Drummond⁸⁸⁰

Napier
October 18th. 1897.

Dear William

I duly received your kind letter of the 13th. inst., I thank you for remembering me, seeing, too, you and your Father are so busy, I am glad to hear of you—*all*—being so well in health, and hope you have, at last, *finer* spring weather: here, the weather has on the whole been good of late, but very changeable: nights and early mornings often cloudy, but on two mornings of last week I had a good sight of *our* star (or, better, planet) Venus, at IV.15;—this always serves

to remind me of you, and of Dannevirke. I did hope to pay your town a short visit during this month, (and so I wrote recently to Pawson the Secretary Fire Brigade,) but have, at last, put off my doing so until *after* the middle of next month, because our Bishop is expected to return from England on the first November, and the annual meeting of the Synod is called for the 12th,—and this I suppose will occupy a week. And also, by that time, I hope to have regained more strength in my legs for walking,—they are still weak for out-of-doors exercise: I have been only 3 times to town since I returned to Napier on 22nd. July, but I must go thither this week on business, of course, to and from, in trap from door. I am pretty well in general health, arm and hand not yet come round to old usual practice, (perhaps never may,) I have, however, much to be thankful for. You tell me of a “Young Men’s Temperance Union, started by the women of Dannevirke”,—I trust it will prove to be in accordance with its name, and not (*as too many of them are*) Intemperate and Lying: it is *this*, that really keeps down *true Temperance* among us: Keep, dear William, to Scripture and to Reason (truth), and your new club should do well.

I have heard, from all quarters, of the “Going ahead” of Dannevirke—particularly in building, and in water laid on,—and hope she will continue to do so: only keeping a good “look-out,” to have *strong roots downward* as well as fine fresh leaves and flowers upward. I note what you say about the people *not* keeping Friday 24th. Septr. (the great holiday at Norsewood.) I received invitations to be there, & should have liked to be with them, but was *not strong enough to go*. Here am I, in the midst of my “Bush”! with trees and shrubs flowering & rejoicing (in their natural way) all around me: and seeing them doing so well, I, too, endeavour to join them, and am cheerful with them. Good bye, Dear Wm. Kindly remember me to your Parents and all the family.

I am, Yours truly,
W. Colenso.

1897 October 20: to Gordon⁸⁸¹

Napier,
October 20th, 1897.

Mr. Wm. Gordon,
New Plymouth.

Dear Sir

I have been very much pleased in looking over the photo. you kindly sent me containing specimens of Maori ornament, carving, drawings, &c., as given in the borders around the LORD’S prayer in Maori. I have frequently taken it up and admired it; your printed descriptive paper of it is also good. I would it were longer and complete. Among the pleasing natural Maori terms for their specific ornaments, I would particularly mention the Rengarenga, (the so-called N.Z. lily = *Arthropodium cirrhatum*), whose symmetrically curled anthers gave the scrutinizing intelligent Maori the idea and the name. It is pleasing to note that Dr. Forster (the European Botanist who visited New Zealand with Cook on

880 MTG HB m88/16, 67869.

881 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
CA000162/001/0009: R-1M03-107A

his second Voyage,) was also struck with the peculiar beauty of the anthers of this plant, so that, in his scientifically describing it, he fixed on that character for its specific name.—(See note to my paper respecting it, Transactions N.Z. Institute vol. XXIV. p.460.)—

Again thanking you and heartily wishing you all success in your highly commendable labours of preserving the numerous patterns of carving and of stenciling used by the ancient Maoris, I am,

Yours faithfully,

W. Colenso.

1897 October 20: to Gordon⁸⁸²

Napier, Oct. 20th., 1897.

Mr W. Gordon,
New Plymouth.

Dear Sir

I will now endeavour to answer yours of the 4th. inst.—

You enquire (1.) *re* derivation of Ohinemutu. This seems to me simple (just as you have it): of Hinemutu, the latter being a girl's name. Hinemutu probably meaning the *last*, or youngest daughter, not unlikely, however, possessing something additional (understood) of a family or tribal nature. (2.) *re* the name given to the Ass = *āhihe* (which you seriously supposed to have been given to the donkey through it being fed on hay) I am inclined to believe it was from its *common* name jackass the first 3 letters being dropped. and the 4th., k, tacked onto the ass,—the word, according to the Maori language, must terminate in a vowel, the *e* here being very *short* in pronunciation. The proper monosyllabic name of the animal—*ass*, could not be clearly coined in Maori. A common term for *grass* = hay, is *karaihe*, a very different word: this, however, is *not needed*, there being proper Maori terms for grass.—3. The term *hinaré* for the wild briar, you heard at Rotorua, no doubt is from the plant sweet-briar, having been introduced there by the Revd. T. Chapman, in his garden, (one of our *early* Missionaries stationed there): or, possibly, in its present wild and *injuriously* state, the name given to it derisionly by the Roman Catholics, always his foes.

In all translations into barbarous and little-known languages—especially names of things, &c., utterly unknown, there must necessarily be an introduction of *new* words, coined or fabricated for the purpose. This, however, should be very carefully done, and only adopted, as a *resort* after mature consideration. It has long been a source of great grief to me, to see how the proper copious & euphonious Maori language has been and is broken-up and superseded by unneeded unmeaning and vicious introduction of new words (*gibberish*!)—especially by translators & interpreters (so called!) in the Government Service! Pure Maori is scarcely now spoken (is it known?) among the Maoris themselves. I have not unfrequently had to say to a Maori—speak Maori, and I shall understand you.—

You tell me, you wish for a few lines from me respecting your former work, viz.—display of Maori Patterns, &c., around the L. Prayer in Maori: to place in your album. I will therefore give them in a separate note; though I think I had fully done so a few years ago in my letter to you concerning the same.

Any enquiry similar to those you have made, namely, the early *joining* of words for things *new* to the Maori, I will endeavor to answer—though my spare time *now* (with disabled right hand and arm) is but little. I am, Yours faithfully,

W. Colenso.

P.S. In looking at your photo, L.P. this day, I find it is sadly faded, scarcely legible in some places: the 4 sq. corners in particular of the inner large border are *totally blank*.

1897 October 22 to Harding⁸⁸³

ix a.m.

For Mr. Hg. *next letter*: 22/x/97

Since last, recd. "Evg. Post", kindly sent by you. Am rather surprised (?) at the *little said*, in report of "Proceedings Philosl." *re* Regulicus argentens:—my reason—why!—

Profr. Parker, Otago University, 13 years ago published a *full description* of this fine & curious & scarce fish in vol. xvi "Trans. N.Z. Inst.",—and, also, in "Trans. Zoological Society", London the same paper with 5 *coloured* plates, impl. 4to. size, of the fish, with *all* its anatomical dissections *beautifully done*. Profr. Parker *kindly* sent me a copy on publication: and, I am pretty sure, must have sent Hector one—and, *if so*, (as he read Clarke's paper) he should have shown it—as so *well & clearly illustrating it*.—

I, however, have met with plenty of *peculiar* treatment myself in such matters: and only last week—in ans. Prof. Hutton's request to lend him more of my *described* entomological spms—I commented on *certain* doings, & declined to do so. All very well for "scientists"—like Hutton, Kirk, Cheeseman, & others—who are *paid* both by the Govt. & public: whereas all my discoveries & doings have been laboriously & dearly paid for by my own self (con amore) *unaided*.

Noon

Napier
Octr. 22 / 97.

Dear Mr Harding

My man is just back from town (being unwell—lumbago!—he did not go down, as usual, last night)—bringing me *last proofs* from Govt. Ptg. Office—*unexpected by me*.—including "*preface*".

Now I *sadly* need that *little short* "Dedication"—please send on *at once*. I cannot understand why you did not send it in last (an oversight perhaps) I have *no copy*—& have nothg. to add, unless "D.C.L. Oxon.", &c, &c, &c.

Excuse this in haste

Yours always

W. Colenso.

1897 October 31: to Harding⁸⁸⁴

“Tavistock Hotel
Waipukurau
October 31, 1897.
(2 p.m.)

Dear Mr Harding

I duly received yours of 25th. & you have been *much* in my mind ever since. I trust you have entered on your *new* line of *duty* (*not work* as you are so well-acquainted with it, & *well-adapted* for it) and that *all things* will now—or shortly—*run on smoothly & fittingly with you*. I came hither on Wednesday, 27th.—was at Waipawa (all *day* till evg.) on *Thursday*. Friday I visited your (*our*) good friend Mr. Grant, & spent an agreeable hour w. him—thence to Mr. Tuke’s, but he had gone off that mg. to Gwavas (Carlyon’s) to Baptize an infant, in *lieu* of Gardiner, who is ill, & gone to Napier, to proceed to a warmer climate in *hopes*, &c., but Bibby & others think that Gardiner’s *work there* is done!

I returned from Manse & Vicarage *very tired*—a *long* walk for me! In evg. Mr. G. kindly came down & spent a long hour w. me:—then Mr. Tuke came, & staid till past ix.—*Yesty*. I called on dear Mrs Trestrail, & spent an hour there—enquired very affectionately after you: both Mrs. T. & Mr. G. much pleased w. my 3 letters *re* Grogan—also, Eccles whom I saw at Waipawa this mg. I had fully *intended* going to Ch. & even (at last) went so far as the hill side on wh. Town Hall stands, but the furious wind w. rain—drove me back. Tomorrow (D.V.) I return to Napier:—I see, in papers, “*Rimutaka*” at Hobart & left for Wgn. so Bp. W. will soon be here. Your Uncle John was a fellow-passenger w. me from Waipawa, returning from Napier, & *looking* remarkably *well*. On Tuesday, 26th. your *Father* kindly called at my house bringing “*Temple Magazine*”. Mrs. A. ansd. bell—& (she *says*) he did *not* speak—merely gave her the packet: I brought it on w. me, & have read (or run through) it here: I thank *you* for yr. so kindly remenbg. me; and Dean Farrar for what he has *in it* written of Bp. Natal,—but it is *one* thing to come out *now*, and another thing to come out *when* Dean Stanley did—w. a whole mob of clerics baying against him! I thought of sending you *that* report, but I found I had fixed it in Stanley’s “*Xn. Institutions*”—a work I should like *you* to read. I note what you say *re* Infant Baptisms, & could tell you a *deal* re same: my *stumbling*-block w. Bp. Selwyn! who was *not* so bad as many others—then & *now*. Your *new* Gk. font is *not* new with me—I have it (now 6–8 yrs. old) in 2 vols. Gk. Test. w. copious notes, transl., &c &c by *Dr. Short & another*, *re* R.V., & their *differences*—viz. Uncial Mss., & readings of R.V. Translation [I write from *wreck* of memory *only*, & may be a bit wrong.] And, also, in my *older* Gk. wke.—*scores* of curious combinations of letters, & *shortg.* of words—veritable puzzles some of them. The night before I left I sent in “*Dedn.*” “*Addendum*”, & proofs to P.O. w. letter explanatory to Mr. Mackay.—I hope *you two* will get on *well* together, that your duties may not prove *too onerous*, & that you may *keep your health*: as I suppose you will have to work *full hours*, w. *constant* application *head-work*, I feel it a *duty* to advise you—to *give up Sunday work*—or, when too late, you may find you were burning candle at both ends. Your brain, my friend, will *require relaxation*—so seek to possess a sane mind in a *sane body*.—

It is *more* than 7 months since I entered a Ch.! Tuke pressed me *hard* to preach this mg., and I *half* consented *if able*—when I should get there.—Mr. Grant had also asked me to do so here for him:—but I fear *my preaching* days are over.

I note what you say, *re* Travers and the *barbules* of the spn. of *Regalicus*.—but in Parkers *beautiful* and coloured *drawings* in *Zoologl. Mag.* those are shown—carefully & entirely.—great pity those plates were not with you: I have thought of sending you my copy—to *be shown*.—

Thanks for your remarks *re* Grogan. Curiously enough *Grant* knew him, *before* that he (Grant) came here, & relates a curious story of him—too long for insertion. I think I shall republish *all*—pamphlet fashion—am urged to do so by several.—

Since I came hither have seen a *sad* notice of Sir George in papers, in my letter to Mackay I said,—If *his* decease is cabled *before* the wkg. of “*Dedn.*” to add—text line—on top—“*In Memoriam*”.—

I do not know “*Key to Psalms*” by Rev. T. Boys: but what you mention *re* Acrostic Pss., &c. is largely brought forward by Perowne—in his Transln. w. *copious* notes, &c, &c—2 vol. 8vo. large—2nd. ed. P. praises Calvin & Luther for their renderings—& *far-sightedness*.—

In a former letter you mentioned a paper on a Samoan bird—now nearly extinct. Curiously enough I have a val. account of it with *really* sc. drawings, &c., &c, written & published 50 yrs. ago, by Strickland—in his *unique* & costly work—cold. plates & numerous dissections, impl. 4to., “*The Dodo & its kindred*”; the Samoan bird is a sp. of pigeon—*Didunculus*, and is allied to the *Dodo*.—This fine book was early presented to me by its author, on seeing my *first* paper on the “*Moa*”—in English pubs.—

Let me have a *few* lines from you at your early *leisure* (if any?)—

Kind regards to you & yours
I am yours sincerely W. Colenso.

1897 November 8: to Hector⁸⁸⁵Napier, Novr. 8th., 1897.

My dear Sir James Hector,

A few days ago I received from an old settler near Norsewood a mineralogical specimen which I send to you with this:—I suppose it to be *red hematite*. He wishes to know something about it, and it is likely I could obtain for you larger specimens if *necessary*.

I hope you are *quite* well: I am well as to *general health*, though right hand & arm not yet fully recovered (perhaps never may), and legs still *weak for walking*, not yet able to walk down my hill to town. With kind regards

Yours faithfully,
W. Colenso.

884 ATL qMS-0499.

885 Museum of New Zealand—Te Papa Tongarewa
MU000095/012/0032

1897 November 16: to Harding⁸⁸⁶

Napier
Novr. 16th 1897
(night)

Dear Mr Harding

I have just been reading your long letter of 14th—received this mg. and am sorry to find you so “hard-up” (just now) & I determ. to send you a £10. n. tomorrow: but, prudence dictated—“*first look at Bkg. a/c*”. & so I am *obliged* to cut it down to £5.—which I shall get & enclose.—I have some *heavy* (for me) payments to make *at once*, or nearly so, *Tax Commissr.*, and another horrid Bank “*Call*” prominent among them, & no chance (I fear) of my obtaining any money until well on in Jany.—

You tell me of my *last* to you from Waipukurau! How time flies: and I had thought I had since written to you. I am pleased in knowing you were so likely to get on well in your *new office* (not work), which I had also expected: yet sorry to find you *obliged* to be working *so hard*—this I hope will very soon be altered. I am also *much pleased* in your deciding to cease working for the Prim. Meth.—You, w. your long hours & incessant brain-work in pg. off. will *need* your “Sabbath” rest, and again I will say—*see you get it*: as that *kind* of break-down “or -up (should it occur) will do so without warning.—

I fancied—that your letter, tho’ long, was not quite a reply to mine, but then my memory *now* is treacherous, and I have *not the slightest recollection* of what I did write in my L. to you from W—u.

I thank you for your informn. *re* the ordination of J.M.—I am rather *pleased* w. this: it confirms me in the high opinion I had formed of him from the tenor of his notes. Your *full account* of proceedings at Philosopl. has interested me. I recd. a letter from Sir J.H., a few days ago, in reply to mine w. specimen of a *red hematite*: it was very kindly written.—

Now, self: Bp. Wms. returned to N. on 4th.—I could not get down to see him: caught a cold in returning to Napier on Monday 1st. w. others, so I wrote a note: on Monday 8th. I called on him: found him well, & stouter—in face, & very pleasant. On my way back Canon St. H. & Fielder got me, & told me, that I was appd. by Committee to *open* the Ball! *i.e.* to *welcome* Bp. on Friday night (10th) viii. o’clock at “Athenm. Hall” (formerly “*Museum*”) so I went, in trap from door as usual, & did my best: on platform—Bp., Dean Jordon (Tauranga) W.C., & Tanner: Room *crowded*: past x. when over. What I sd. was *well recd.* (though, perhaps peculiar) but *badly abbd.* in “Herald”,—so did not send you a copy. On Sy. at Cathedl., mg. & evg.; yesterday at Synod, iv–vi. p.m: *ditto this day* (I don’t go to *night* sittings.) This day I spoke in support of Hobbs’ motion—“Ch. to have *nothing* to do w. gambling in any shape or form—*not* w. Licenses for art. unions, &c”—W.C. *adding*: “nor Bazaars, &c.” And I gave 2 notices of Motions tomorrow—“to set aside *maledictory* Psalms, & take other—when they occur”: and, “to *change Lesson*, at times, for chap. preceding, *or* following.”

I am pretty well: *legs still weak*, arm too, (elbow joint) often painful, but old man is “*cheery*”.—

Kindest regards to you & yours—*all*.
Yours ever

W. Colenso.

1897 December 5: to Harding⁸⁸⁷

Napier, Sunday mg.
December 5/97.

Dear Mr. Harding

Entered on another month, & thinking often *on you*, I will begin my letter early this day. Yours of 21st. I duly recd. & thank you for, containing as it did many bright gleams of hope. I think I have lately sent you several papers—(my *last* of yesterday posted last night)—which will yield you some more of my public scribbling,⁸⁸⁸ and (in the main) I believe *you will agree* w. me. My 2 *Motions* in Synod on Wedy. aftn. (17th.) day *after* my last letter to you—were *well received* by those present, though, of course, *not affirmed*, *The Bp. early speaking against* them, (non possumus), which settled the matter: so, on 2nd. motion, after some small speechifying, mainly by Archdn. Sam., the Bp. asked “If I had any reply:” this old man did *say something* which was much applauded—no doubt many went w. me, but it was *unpremeditated*, and *very strong* language, & *long too*. I must have spoken this time, the *last*! as I told them, nearly 20m. at least: I have scarcely a *faint* recollection of what I did say (owing to my *shattered* memory from Wdv. disaster): I remember quoting from our *old* Ch. Ed. Com. Hymn, (verse *left out* in Anct. & Mod.!) “Revive thy dying churches, LORD”; & telling them to beware of trusting in *externals*—even in *no.* of *Commts.*, & *no.* *confirmed*. I am the *only one* who do not use “My Lord” to Bp. Always “My Bp.” (as *we used* to do to Selwyn, & I *know* “My Lord” is *not* strictly in order.) The Bp’s son, Rev. Herbert W. is, or was, “Reporter for *Press*”(!!!) besides, & also, Walker had *no room* for much of Eccl. *dry wk.* I have *since* had good reasons for believing I displeased the “powers”, more perhaps by my 2 letters than by my *bold speaking*: I have seen none of the clergy since—or of the Synod, *save Welsh* who goes w. me—in *all* I said, & wrote. I was so exhausted as to walk, or *crawl*, w. difficulty to trap outside by Dean’s gate—and was *laid up* all next day—*very weak*: & did not go again to Synod. On those 3 days I went thither (15–17.) only *aftn.* sitting, iv to vi whereas the *nt.* sitting was the long & “talkee-talkee” one. I may say, to you, I have had thanks from several *outsiders*—members of Ch. of E.—both by letter, & by word when in town.

Welsh, poor dear fellow! is *very unwell* w. diffy. he performed S. on Sunday 21st. Nov. (he could *not* attend *Evg.* Synod) & last week went to Wairoa by steamer, hoping (against hope) that a sea trip & fortnight’s *rest* may prove serviceable: if *not* he will resign at once, & what then? he hasn’t a son!—Gardiner, too, is *resting* on leave, & Eccles is shaky, and this *poor old* supernumerary is *now* “a broken vessel”. Wood, High School, offd. St. Augustines *both* mg. & evg. on 28th. Nov. Robertshawe only came to S. on 15th—& *left* on 17th—called back by “*wire*”,—a *similar* case to

886 ATL qMS-0499.

887 ATL qMS-0499.

888 Australia of the past. *Hawke’s Bay Herald* 4 December 1897.

that of Balfour & Tuke, the baby died at 3 days! child of banker's wife at Dvk., so I saw *little* of him.—

During Synod week I received 2 good letters from abroad, *one* from Bp. St. in Persia—Dear old man! says—“just passed *his* Birth day, “3 sc. & 10,” & *feeling old age* (I wish, still, he had never *left us*): and *one* from Sir J. Hooker, long & full of love—as usual: curiously, Stafford formerly Premier N.Z. was spending a wk. w. H., when my letter arrd. in it I had reported ptg. of letter A. Lex., and so Stafford & H. had their talk over it, & *me*. St. gave me the *Govt. order*, as Col. Secy. & P.—& always, while in off., supported. Letters also from my 2 sons, at Home, more *cheering*: we *all* have our trials & troubles—may they *prove* blessings in disguise (Heb. xi, 11). I *often* repeat my *old* favourite phrase—“*Thy loving correction shall make me great*,” Ps. 18. I went to town last week (by trap as usual) to call on Mrs Florance & daughter Ethel at Criterion (Ethel, here examn. Scholarship); and also to visit Mrs. Welsh, who had written me a sad note, she, too, being unwell. I also called on Peter Dinwiddie, in his den! re ptg. my half-promised pamphlet letters *re* Roman Errors, (I had been with him before): we had long & strong talk, P. being a regular screw: I told him he knew *nothing* of printing—not having served his time at it! Heigho! P. bristled, asserting his “20 yrs. management”, &c—Freeman, present, having been *called down*—I told P., “No chapel would *allow his claim*”. F. had a good laugh, & it ended—for the time: a memo. from P. (all *now* done by typewriter!)—“8/6 page for 500, 10/6 1000 copies” have again communicated w. him—after going thoroughly into calculations myself, & offg. “7/6 page for 600 copies” to contain about 45 p., 3 proofs, no *blank* pp. save “4” (*insisted on!* by P.) being 3 *with printed cover*, & to be *stitched*—no abom. rusty wire! a *cash* job: I wish to sell at 1/- *each*—a dead loss (financially) *certain*—adding, in my memo.—If declined I should *not* seek to get pubd. *here* (as Ed. of H. had kindly pubd. those letters), but *likely may* down S., where printing was more reasonable. Last nt. reply came—accepting my offer—but to put off job till beg. of new year, being extra busy w. Almanac & other Xmas. matters. And so I have to buckle on armour afresh. Of course, my letters will be pubd. *as printed* in Hd., *sans* errors, your “50 yrs in N.Z.” being the *pattern*—produced by me in our squabble: I shall give an *appendix*: I suppose my *last* p. & thank GOD in a *good cause*. (I would you were *nearer* & *at leisure*.) Crerar will sell, & *will help*. This will finally keep me *here* till *finished*—Autumn.

I thank you for sending me Papers: you already know my thoughts & opinions *re* those old often-hashed-up views & notions respq. Maori beginnings—now (afresh I suppose) to be again vamped by Smith & Buller! I have the lowest opinion of Smith—better of Tregear! Buller has again been sending me tracts *re* Horowhenua: a visitor (*friend* of B.) told me he had *lately* seen the *Govt. new* p. on H., laid on table at Athenæum, & he *feared (now)* for B.—Could you get me a copy of this Govt. paper? and also *buy me 3 copies of T.C.W.'s pamphlet—I will remit outlay*.—

2–3 things I have *omitted*: In Synod on 1st. Motion—I had dared to say the B. was *not* in its entirety the w. of G.—that *our Ch.* in formularies had *never* said so, & brought forth proofs (as I thought): *some* got up & accd. me of saying—Wd. of G. *not* in B.! (the old, old, story!) I was obliged—in *reply*—to set *them* right—to profess *my faith* standing on verge of eternity, & warning yg. *clerics*—that I *knew more* than they did: so beware! (Hill was vastly pleased, so he

told me.) Again—on recollection, *next day, all that took place on 17th my Birthday!!!* Another item: H.W. “reporter”, said, “Vote of thanks to me for £500. gift to Ch.” this has brought me *many applications* for money, town & Cy.—so that I have been *obliged* to inform some—fully—that was given in *Jany.* last; had it not been *then* given it would not—*could not*—be, as I *needed it*. I gave also some *remiscences* of the long past in my L. & expce. wh. might *interest you*—but I cannot write any more at this time. You will read my *last L.* (with this) *re* Cook; it is a good thing I am *thus* employed, & in wtg. Home—such a *pile* of letters!—my principal grief is—not being able to go to Ch.,—only that *once* one day at Cathedl. since March. The trap hire (*Sundays*) is 7/6 to & fro (on *that* occasion, 15/-) & I cannot stand it—besides trouble & pains—to get into & out from trap & hobbling in Ch., & *cannot, yet*, well kneel. My dear friend, that *shock* physl. & mental, was a terrible one: my fingernails all curiously marked (as if stayed growing for a short time) but now *nearly* grown out. Memory still curiously affected,—e.g. Welch or Welsh: P.C. Winkelmann, or C.P.W., Hubert or Hector Burnett, sometimes cannot remember “Boulcott” & then, non-pluss’d—*Road, or Street*, and so w. similar *old* addresses at Home, & scores of other cases: but, am “Daily improving” I think, in this *respect* also. Have not yet passed the wicket-gate! I don’t walk *enough* outside door—for I don’t like it. *Hand* is getting better, & so arm, *elbow*, can hold knife to cut meat, now, w. *care*: but a *fresh* symptom—feet & legs, ancles, *swelling*, so that I cannot get on my boots, & go to town in slippers: but *no pain*—puffed up & watery: I do not like *this* symptom. Shall not, *yet*, call in Doctor: Mrs Anderson is *against* my conviction! of course. Now you will have enough *re self*. Began at ix—left off at xi (*I always read 2 Lessons & Psalms &c. w. Ch. over the globe*, part of *my belief* in “Commn. of Saints”, as I have freqly. sd. in Sermons) recommenced at xii, & now just struck i, (1st Less. this mornq. Isaiah V: a fine one: I could have preached a Sermon right away.)—(so to dinner.)

Among many other disagreeables—*worries*, have lost a mg. last week with 2 Government valuers—Wundrum and a yg. red-haired cheeky fellow who had *too much* to say: had valued my propy. *here* & wished for my agreeing! this, however, could *not* be, from the *fact*, their valuation (*i.e. said* to be theirs) is exactly the same for “*Unimproved*” land, as it is, & has been, for “*Improved*, or, including *all* Improvements! on the ground that Land has advanced in Napier. (How I wish I had *done w. this!* & *such like!*)

I see, Pautawhero is dead! I regret him: I had *heard* of him before. I wholly agree with the *Post*, *re* the Maori *Land Court*, the *greatest* piece of injustice the Maoris have ever known, & *by it* they are nearly (& soon will wholly be) ruined. Those wretched pā-Maoris, Agents! and Lawyers, are battenning on spoil, & encouraging them—to go at it again, when they know it is *not* of use! I should like to see some of them *punished* severely, & would assist to do so. A *flagrant* case lately to my notice—*clear too!* very *sad*, but too long to write: the *Government* should *act*, in time.—

I hope you are now about being *settled*—(1) In your new office: (2) In your *old* matters, so as to have your mind clear of *that weight*. I trust, too, you are in good health, also, wife & family. I return clippings, as wished: have you *seen* “Waikare-moana” book pubd. by Govt.? who is the editor?—“Elsdon Best.” who (so-called) translator of M.? Weather *here* very dry: *hills burnt* up, Rain *needed*, only 1 day rain in all Novr., according to Lyndsy, & none since, no

signs. Frost *last wk.* cut down potatoes &c at Hastings, & inland.—

I heard from Hill, that Robertshawe *got it hot*—from Canon St. Hill, Archdn. Sam. & also from Bp. himself! R. had a motion—in fut. Bp. *not* to summon to Synod, so as Cl. to be *absent Sunday*. (Robertshawe, would *not* come, as summoned: in *his case* almost *worse* than in any other, as he alone has a fair *Licensed Lay-Reader*.) I, & others perhaps, go w. R., but *motion!* altogether out of place: at *first*, I thought, the snubbing R. got—drove him back early.—

Hill has been writing *heavily several* letters *re* “Old man; pension”, *for it* wholly: opposing Walker and Adams, who seem by far to have the best of it, to say nothing of *McDougal*. McD is a curious fellow—aiming, one would think, at being a second “Admirable Crichton”! such displays of learned & foreign languages. *Kindest* regards & best wishes—

Yours sincerely,

W. Colenso

(arm & hand tired) ii.30, p.m.

1897 December 20: to Harding⁸⁸⁹

Napier, 20, xii/97;
(night.)

Dear Mr Harding

Tired though I am—with 3–4 days *extra* heavy work (S.F. Mail, & lots of cards, books, notes, &c, &c, all coming together!) I must write to *you* tonight, & so get you *off my mind*. I think I wrote to you *last* (?)—but that is nothing.—I received 2–3 papers from you, also, Horowhenua Govt. p.2, & T.C. W’s. harum-scarum tracts, 4 new & 1 before: I wrote for 4 copies from seeing the *last page* (or 2 pages) you sent me—*supposing*, that as *that* sample, so the pack would be! I enclose a p.n. for 5/- to pay for them thinking 1/- ea. proce. I also enclose a £1. note, in *lieu* of “Cards,” &c, to your olive-branches, which note you must share among them—as good Paterfamilias: I think I have sent out, say, 40 Xmas. cards—to be my last! (even If I see another Xmas.) for I *utterly dislike* the job—not knowing—How to please, &c, &c, &c. And to *some* I have said, “*Don’t* send me any in return”—& *this*, also, *to you*.

I have “longed” to hear from you—how getting on—with the *old* as well as the *New*: I trust you are in *good health* & *not overworked*. I thank you for using your pen (Evg. Post) in favour of the *poor Maoris*: I fear much for them—in *days to come*. The Govt. Gazette (“*Kahita*”) tells strange tales—*coming events casting shadows*. I *wished* much to have a line from you *re* my last letters in “Herald”, on 2 Motions in Synod:⁸⁹⁰ Ifancy I have “put my foot in it”, not having seen one of Cl. since—not indeed any other visitor, save G.T. Fannin, who (being pricked in consc.) ran up one day—a week to-day too!—for 1 hour. Rev. W. Welsh is very unwell—selling off privately his Furniture, Books, &c, preparatory to going Home: he *may* have to resign *shortly!* from inability to do duty: he urges *me* to help! but I, too, am

889 ATL qMS-0499.

890 Imprecatory Psalms. *Hawke’s Bay Herald* 20 November 1897; The more suitable church lessons. *Hawke’s Bay Herald* 22 November 1897.

unfit—too weak. He went to Wairoa—for *rest*—shut up there 3–4 weeks: Wood (High Sch.) and T. Tanner had the Services at Aug’s. The Dean, too, unwell—2–3 wks. at Ormondville,—*rest*. I have had an *unpleasant* little affair with Blythe, he, in his last, styles me “*Curmudgeon*”, the story is *too* long for a note: in my *short* reply, I said, “I regretted his not having a better opinion of me”.—I am daily recg. a *great no.* of letters some sc. ones from *strangers!* requiring *long* ansrs., & time, &c. to make them.

My general health is pretty fair,—but my legs *very weak*—*not* increasing strength,—and, *of late*, a rather unpleasant symptom right foot, ankle, lower leg, swelling much—no *pain*: water collecting and I feel very *listless*, obliged to stir myself up—difficult at times. Weather still very dry & hot: 78° this day here in my proverbially cool room! paddocks burnt up. Mty neighbour Mrs. Clarke (Bp. Stuart’s daughter) is leaving for N. (Waimate Bay Islands) her goods to be sold, Auction tomorrow. I am *sorry* for this: a good neighbour,—I shall *miss* seeing them *going* by! my *only* *allowed* passers up & down—so very isolated *here*, I see no one! I suppose you *knew* yg. Nisbet, who died the other day? I thought on *you* & *old* times, & *old doings!* in reading of those *attacks* in House—on Capt.R., R.D.D.McL., & *others*: I should think—Buller must be *wearing* grey!—Had some trouble—to meet tax, another demoniacal “Call”, Bk. N.Z.—*obliged* (*again*) to go *twice* to Jago, keeper of Savings Bk., & he, the sinner! laughed!! My arm is tired. Good Bye, *last for* ’97.

Heartily wishing you and yours *all the good old wishes of our forefathers*, at these two great festivals,

I am, Yours sincerely,

W. Colenso.

P.S. You will scarcely credit it! the B. Council have put up a big iron post in *centre* of Hastings street crossing w. Tennyson-St!!—for M & C.—*hotel!* —

1897 December 21: to Ethel Florance⁸⁹¹

Napier
Tuesday Evening
21/xii/97.

Dear Ethel

My hopes my wishes have been accomplished! and *you*—my dear young friend, are *again* at the head of the List. I congratulate you most sincerely; even as I had the pleasure of doing on that former & similar occasion at Woodville. More I cannot say at present—my heart & mind are *full*. Excuse this hastily written note. Kindest regards to *all* with you at Home, I send with the evening paper, just now to hand. And a treble lot of xxxxxx — — — which you must get Edgar to multiply by 450!—or “666.”

Believe me ever

Yours sincerely

W. Colenso.⁸⁹²

891 Puke Ariki, New Plymouth, accession number ARC2005-335.

892 This letter is annotated by “E.J.M.” (Ethel J Moffat née Florance), “This congratulatory note was written to me just after I had topped the list of candidates for the Scholarship examination in Hawke’s Bay. At that time there were no free

1897 December 23: to Mrs de Lisle⁸⁹³

Napier,
December 23rd.
1897.

Dear Mrs de Lisle

I was greatly pleased this morning, in seeing the *return* of you and 3 children duly notified in "Herald": I have been on the look-out for some time—knowing that my good friend your husband had returned to Napier, but almost (not quite) fearing, he was going to be *alone* (like the writer) on Xmas. day and then, comparing his and your *last* Xmas. day with this—*if so*, and *separated!!!*—I wished to send my little godson a guinea which I now *with great pleasure do*. Please receive it (i.e. its substitute) enclosed for him and give him ½ dozen extra true mother's kisses for me—nay, don't stop at ½ dozen—nearer ½ hundred.

I trust you have thoroughly enjoyed yourself—I think it was well to remain *absent* from our *dry* & dusty Napier till the welcome rain came to refresh us (all hands yesterday). I have already told the Dr., in my note, that, on my *next visit to town*, I shall do myself the pleasure of calling on you—I want to *see* Rodolph—bless me! Entering on 2nd. year on Saturday!! with kind regards

Believe me, Yours faithfully.,
W. Colenso.

1897 December 23: to de Lisle⁸⁹⁴

Napier,
December 23rd.
1897.

My dear Dr. de Lisle

Now that I know (by this mg's. paper) that Mrs de Lisle has returned w. her children I hasten to write to *you*—a late note of many thanks for your kind letter of remembrance (with enclosure) written to me on the very eve of your leaving us—had you been *here* I should have thanked you earlier. And *now*—that I knew of your return a few days ago—I have been *waiting* to know how it would be with you & yours this Xmas. before I should write—which now I gladly do.—

places at secondary schools—Parents had to pay for their children's education. High Schools were 'run' by a board of Governors. I won a £50 a year scholarship bursary to the Napier High School & a gold medal. The previous year I was Dux of the Woodville day School.

"I do not hand over these letters of Mr. Colenso's—nor yet my notes on them—from self-aggrandisement—but to give you an insight into the character of my old friend that was not generally known to the public. I was grieved that Miss Matthews, the Principal of my school, slighted him in any way. It wasn't until years afterwards I learnt why & I felt it was mean to treat an old man that has paid the price for a lapse in early life & altho' he was completely deprived of home & family life for the rest of his life, his Bishop gave him absolution & he was once more established in favour & Church life & loved & respected by many. He always predicted great things for me but at the end of

I trust you & yours are all the better for your sea trips & holiday: I intend when I next am *taken down to town* to call in and see, and (pardonez moi!) judge for myself.

Believe me ever
Yours faithfully
W. Colenso

P.S. *Heartily* wishing you—*all* the good & hearty wishes of our forefathers at these two great festivals.

Am keeping pretty well, but arm & hand *tired*, so much writing, & packing papers, & books, of late, for S.F. & other mails. W.C.

1897 December 30: to Lund⁸⁹⁵

Napier, Decr. 30th./97

My dear Mr Lund

Your very kind letter of 29th. is to hand, I thank you heartily for it. It contains food for thought, as well as showing the good open free disposition of the writer. You have been thinking on me: and *I of you*. Indeed I had very nearly troubled you with a Xmas. card—one of flowers, or of alpine scenery, or something *truly* natural—to raise an affectionate kind of thought wish, idea, good of course, even if of a troll, or of some thing far away in the good old Father-land—but then I thought my old friend *won't* care for—value, *that*.

I have sent out, I think, 40–50, or more including books to school-boys & girls, and my hand & arm (the poor injured one!) having been doing double duty wants rest—this *you* may perceive from my hideous specimen of *calligraphy*!—In town last week, I met w. Andrews, who told me of *you* & *your kind* message by him, which I was glad to receive: remarking however "I feared he had forgotten me"—this from *that unfortunate contretemps*: A. told me you were well, and, of course, *busy*, especially at *this season*, though I don't think many strangers select Makotuku for a holiday excursion, or short visit. I may mention another reason I *had* for not writing to you, viz. my full intention in October to pay a visit to the Bush in Novr. *after* Synod meeting here:—but I was taken unwell then (only in Synod first 3 days) and so, the weather also being *hot*, I put off my journey till autumn—when I hope to visit the Bush, & *once more* see your honest face, hear your voice, & grasp your hand—tho' it may be by *my left* one!

two years my health gave way & on my return to my home at the Islands my Mother's health was such that I had to remain with her & thereafter became her mainstay & could only lead a domestic life.—

"I am getting old—am nearly blind & in poor health—have to give up my nice home & lovely garden & retire somewhere I can be looked after—I cannot bring myself to destroy things I've treasured for years & am trying to sort out photographs, books etc, & send them where they, I hope, will be of interest, as my young folk don't seem interested in things gone by. They live in the present & look in their way, to the future. E.J.M."

893 MTG HB m64/14, m67/37, 57844.

894 MTG HB m64/14, m67/37, 57844.

895 ATL MS-Papers-0031-51. Annotated " "må det gå dig väl" *stolen*" (May it go well with thee chair).

I know you see the "Herald", & you may have seen therein some more of my scrawl—and I am now going to be *extra busy*, with new year, in that way—though *not* for Newspaper Columns.—

You are rather *hard* on some of the orthodox folk, but I must, in *this too*, go with you: also, in your definition of the *true* Christian. It is impossible to take up with *that* train of thought and not to consider *Him* of old who came out frequently on the *orthodox* of his day!—it is a saddening theme.

We heard of the Dean being with you (*plural*): I have not seen him—nor any Churchman since in Synod—save Mr. Welsh, who is ill, & kindly calls; he is going to England in March, *seeking health*.

As you divine—I cannot do much w. my rt. hand & arm—and *don't* expect much more: *I should be thankful* for what I have regained—am *cheerful*, making best of things. The worst is my legs—still *weak* outdoors.

Ta: ta: Good Bye. The best of blessings be yours. Be cheerful. Live in hopes and sing!

Yours ever

W. Colenso.

P.S. Have not yet walked to the old seat on the brow.

1898 January 8: to Mrs Tindall⁸⁹⁶

Napier, New Zealand,
January 8th, 1898.

Dear Madam

Shortly before Xmas. I received your letter of 31st. Octr., in which you wished to obtain from me "specimens of the five species of *Fossombronia* named by me". At first I feared I could not possibly do as you desired, for *two* reasons: (1.) from my peculiar *present* position,—not being able to use my right hand & arm freely, arising from a very serious fall when out driving in April last. which broke my elbow bones, &c, &c, so that I cannot well use my hand and arm, save for writing; and (2.) from my not knowing in which parcel, or lot, or box, to look for those *Hepaticæ* you required; and there are dozens—I may truly say scores—of such lots roughly made up and set aside. However, as I much wished to aid you, I have been working parts of 3–4 days, and now send you what I can find of *Fossombronia* and *Noteroclada*:—that is, *according to their numbers*, and *not* from examination—which I cannot carry out at present. I have also had a rare & long search after *Petalophyllum* (2 sps.) without success, unless a spn. I send (no. a 1547.) should prove to be the one. Stephani, however, gives this no. as "*F. ? sterilis*": and I find, on my referring to my descry. of *P. australis*, (Trans. N.Z. Instit., vol. XVII, p.261.) that I had "only seen 3 spns. of the plant."—

Of several *Hepaticæ* I have but very small (and poor) specimens left, having given them away to American Cryptogamists—Drs. Evans, and Underwood, and others;

while of other specimens I have plenty; but I never cared to collect any quantity of each, merely for Kew & myself, and always *con amore*, rarely ever mounting any.—As you are acquainted with the Kew Museum, should you desire any *other* specimens, the better plan would be for you to note down *the number* (as *given by me* with the specimen at Kew) then, probably, I might be able to find them;—that is, if health continues, as my advanced age (nearing 90) and weak state are obstacles to my doing much more work, especially being *unassisted*.—

And as I happened to have a spare copy left of my paper containing descry. of *Fossombronia*, sps., &c, I post it to you with this note & small packet, as probably you may not have seen it. I trust the *few little* specimens I send may prove of some small service.

Believe me,

Yours truly,

W. Colenso.

1898 January 13: to William Colenso⁸⁹⁷

Napier, N. Zealand,
January 13th, 1898.

My dear nephew Wm.,

I believe my last letter to you was on 18th. October: since then yours of Octr. 13th. arrived—just 1 week after *the Birthday* you kindly remembered. And since then your gift of a book (roll) of Penzance "Views & Reviews," in which I notice *our* name prominently & properly brought forward; but, alas! So *much* of it is *new to me* that I can scarcely make out the dear old town of my youth (and of many sorrows!) I have dipped into the book 2, 3, times, and I intend to go into it regularly, & will let you know what places, &c., I *recognize*. I have noticed 2–3 *errors* in it, concerning old folks & old times:—it is, however, a well got-up work, and deserves much praise, & I trust Penzance is satisfied.

I was pleased to find you & yours were all well, and comfortably settled in your new house in Chapel Street. Should you, or any of your family, have to attend the Wesleyan M. Chapel, you have not far to go. Of course you will have heard *of me* from Willie, or from Rd., since my last. I am, I think on the whole a little better in health, &c., but my legs are still *weak* for walking, and my hand & arm unable for many things, and I do not now expect any great alteration for the better—and so learn to be content & *thankful* for what I have, as a rule I take care *not* to shake hands with *my right hand*, neither to open a door by handle, &c: one of the things I can best do, *is to write*. Of late (I may truly say, *always*!) I have been writing, largely: I find, from Augt. 1—to Decr. 31st., I wrote 427 letters—some very long. And in Decr., at end, I received from the Government Printer, at Wellington, *proofs* of the last sheet of my *small portion* of Maori-English Lexicon, only letter A., so that I hope next month to send you a copy: not that it can be of any *real* service to you, but it will *show!!* in years to come,

stored away in boxes, gave me some days of trouble, enhanced by my right arm not being strong enough to move many things: just a few spns. go to her by this Mail...." Probably Ann Tindall.

897 ATL Ms-papers-10535-1.

896 ATL Ms-papers-5778: no name is given in this letter, but Colenso wrote to JD Hooker on 16 January 1898, "I received a letter last month from a Mrs Tindell, Misperton Hall, Kirby, Pickering, Yorkshire, asking for a few spns. of *Hepaticæ*: the seeking them, among hundreds of little packets of spns, of Crypts

what I *did*, what I *might have done*, & what I *endured*! at present I am putting my *promised* book *against* Rome through the press here—it will contain my letters of '94, with these of '97, as published in the “Herald” (Napier P.) with notes and an appendix. You may from this see how I have been passing the holiday season—*extra close work* every day & night—*no* visitor to disturb. I *love* work, & should *soon die without it*. You may be surprised to hear—that I went to St. Augustine’s on *first* Sunday in New Year, & took part in the Service, preaching S., & assisting at H.C. The Minister & Congn. much wished me to be there, I having had the S. for 5 successive New Year’s Sunday. Of course I was driven in trap there & back, & helped up into it, & out from it. My first duty in Ch. since March '97. I don’t often look into the Penzance Papers, but I did a short time ago, and felt *upset* on reading Preby. Hedgeland’s Sermon in Truro Cathedral—one, of course to please both place & people! He ran down Rev. Henry Martyn, that good Cornish Missionary of nearly 100 years ago—for *his belief* in those glorious truths respecting GOD—as taught by our sainted & martyr’d forefathers, & set forth in our Book of Co. Prayer: I felt sad, very sad: I *had a better* opinion of Hedgeland, but still I thought him to be a *trimmer*—a “Halting” or “Facing”—“both-ways”: now I *know* the man! what H. ran down in his Sermon, I heartily believe & trust. Good Bye. Kind love to your wife & family, Mother & Sister, & all the rest.—

Try to write a longer letter—do it by snatches, taking a week over it. Believe me to be, Ever your affectionate Uncle
Wm Colenso.

1898 January 20: to Harding⁸⁹⁸

Memo.

Jany. 20/98. A short time back you sent me a “N.Z. Times”, Novr. 28th. I opened & read what you mkd. w. big blue X, *re* Phil. Sy. Mtg. & put it aside w. other papers—this day in going over the batch culling for Engld. via S.F., I came across it again—& now see on p.4 your L. *re* Bible controversy. It is a good L., but *?too* good for such p. & company. I can not help thkg. that yr. Wgn. “*Breeches B.*” is the one that was *mine*!⁸⁹⁹ I sent it thither w. sevl. other books & articles for auction, in 1853 when I was *very hard up*—not a 1/- to call my own! after the fire that destroyed my dwg. ho. & contents, and Archd. (aftwds. Bp.) W. withheld for a long time, my back yrly. stipend!!—I am ignorant of what had caused you to write yr. letter—referred to by you.

1898 January 21: to Harding⁹⁰⁰

Napier, Jany. 21st., 1898
(late night)

Dear Mr Harding

Last night, late, I received your kind letter of the 18th.—I had previously received yours of the 14th and I thank you for both.—

I was *pleased* in knowing you had spent *such a Happy* Xmas. and New Year, and that too with your *own parents & family, & all well*.

This year (or *whole* festive season) has been a *busy one* w. me: I have been *alone* and working *extra*, neither knowing “holiday”—*nor* seeing friends—nor using “Xmas. fare!”—too glad—at *no one* calling, at same time (or some times) *feeling* lonely when fagged from sheer physical weakness.

Re pamphlet: got D. & Co. to begin on 5th. inst., they agreeing to carry on continuously till finished—well, *first* proofs—5 *long* galley slips came in—of course ivg. me *work* (I find it a *toil* to read copy *with* proof)—revise in pp., then I objected to their double (or thick) leading, & also double *that* space tween pars. showing they had only 35 lines in a p. to *your* 40—and so I got *that* altered: a fortnight elapsed, my patience nearly exhausted, but *too busy* with other matters to move—this week however proofs of gy. slips for a 2nd sheet. Last night a letter to hand from Caversham, enquiring *re* pamphlet, wanting copies, & wishing *I were there, &c, &c!!* Your friend A. Grant, will take £1. worth: & so R. Stewart of Greymouth. I regret to say, that *Ch. of England* Clerics, stand aloof in the *matter*, & further I have not *seen one* of them since Synod (save Welsh) so, I suppose, I am *cut*—for my 2 Motions!—(It is a good thing to possess a clear conscience in all such matters.)—

2.) Early in year came proofs of *all remg.* “A” Mao. Lex.—title, pref, Dedication, addendum & Letter of '75 (ptd by you): it took me by surprise, & I thanked J.My. heartily for all he had done—now—for his bill of costs!—

3.) a long & good letter from Thornton, Te Aute Coll., informg. me I had been *unanmy.* elected an Hony. Member of “Te Aute Students’ Association”, held at Gisborne last month, Archd. S.W. *the President present*, & asking If I would accept the honour (sending me with it copies of their pubs.—*well got up* pamphlets, *royal* 8vo, of (1) constitution, formation, & rules: (2) several papers, English, written by members—& one by Pope, Inspr., and an account of their “*Hui*” in Maori, well & fully reported: 3 pamphlets, 30, 40, 60 pp.—I replied briefly, saying *busy* (true), would read pamphlets & reply;—have since read—in part—and find it *difficult to decide*,—but must soon do so. In some of the papers—*excellent!* not even sparing Ministers, both Eng. & Maori—some too *high-flown*—e.g. to “proclaim King Jesus”! I cannot see How I could *aid*: as I should have to be in *opposition* to *all that High-school* learning & training:—and suppose, *I better decline*.

898 ATL MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1.

899 The English Geneva Bible, 1560, also known as the “Breeches” Bible, and the “Bible of the Protestant Reformation”. The

Geneva was the first Bible with numbered verses. A first edition was offered for sale in 2010 for USD85,000.

900 ATL qMS-0499.

4) a letter from a Lady at Home⁹⁰¹ (who seems a regular *expert*) wanting some spns. of *small* Hepaticæ, named, described by me years ago, & more recently criticised, &c, &c, by Stephani of Berlin: she, has seen *his* Crypts, & those at Kew, & lots of others—in Museums, &c.,—and says Dr. Stephani is *wrong*, &c.—well: *where* to find the needle in bund. hay!—I have 000d's of packets—numbered and stored away—which box—case lot? woe's me—3–4 days toil—*arm* complaining—but no help for it, I found them at last, & panted, & drank, & was refreshed: & spns. & letter gone off by Mail.—

5.) a kind Xmas. present (*new* Book, val. 1 guinea) from Lady Hooker to hand, too, on 30th. Decr.—caused me to *no longer defer* ansg. *his* 2 letters of Sept. & October, took me a whole day & more.

6.) a long letter (reply) to hand from Mr. Enys (for *many* years a large sheep farmer Canterbury) now at Home in *old family* mansion in Cornwall, & chairman of Societies, &c, &c, there—well, (as *an instance*—I copy from his letter, *verbatim*):—the entire par.—“I have lately purchased a copy of _____ given by the author to Governor _____ one of the early books printed at _____ and as such I value it much.”

(Can you beat that?)

Yet his letter is an interesting one—at a lecture he gave he brought forward *your* W.C. & W. Caxton—also, all about my tinder boxes.

This last *item* has caused me to write 3 letters (answers—queries numerous) to a Mr. Adams here, for his father at Dunedin.

Other letters—with plants, to be examd. & named, from Canterbury—from Andrews of Whangarei College—& (this night, by post) from Hutchinson of Rissington,—&c, &c.—*Cannot attend to all*.—

Plenty of other writing—end of year—business,—family, &c, &c large lot by Mail yesterday. In town this mg. on business long deferred—to & fro, as usual, in trap—overcome with heat below. Crerar well (I like him). My neighbour Mrs Clarke & family have *left*—for good, gone to the N.—*I regret this*—much: it was always a pleasure to *see them going by* (the *only* allowed ones) a reminiscence of *dear* Bp. Stuart.

Within the last few days—2 deaths of men once *big* 'mong us Gisborne & J.C.R. Richmond—of course *I knew* both well—the *latter* too well! as *he* it was who took on himself to *stop* my work M. Lexn. 24 years ago! I shall *never* forget our interview here in this same room where I now write this.—I suppose you knew them both.—Neale's end too, took me (& many others) by surprise: I could *not well* go to the funeral, though I was long hesitating. I see, Vigor Brown & Cranley, candidates for N's. seat H. Board, & Robjohns & Edwards (Gas-works) for *B. Council*. Had a nice letter 2 days ago from dear Mrs. Trestrail: as cheerful as ever. GOD be praised for His mercy & love to her. A letter from Burnett, Chwdn. Wdv. asking me to take duty while Eccles absent at Xt.Ch. (Genl. Synod)—but obliged to *decline*. On Sunday 2nd. went to St. Augustine's & helped—preaching (or attempt!) & at H.C., returned *worn out*. Both

Minr. & Congn. *wished it*, as “I had done so for 5 years in succession”.

Jany. 22nd. (late night.)

I will *try* to finish my letter! a distressing day, this, from great heat, 80° here in my *cool* room I have lost a day! (*again!!*) tried several times to *do* something but completely overcome, & now in shirt sleeves. Last week during fires in *distant* Bush, town filled w. smoke 2–3 days, *could not see town from hill!* affected eyes very much.—

T.C.W. sent me a copy of “Abana & Pharpar”—in his truly declamatory rhodomontade style—pitching in to *all hands*—sparing none! Bishops, Deans, Archdns., &c &c—what can *his* brothers & cousins think of it?—

I note what you say of Spencer, & think *you did wrong* in *lending him money*—as you *had none to lend*. Sp. being *deleted there*, will only affect him for *that diocese*, but of course, *affects his chance* for another.—

Re your stiff neck, &c.—was it occasioned by a draught of wind? or, by a too stiff straight pillow? I, in *olden time*—50–60 yrs ago was subject to that—in *tent*—my remedy was my *sock* pinned round my throat; it was effectual. Those rascally boys—are every where! we here live in constant *fear* from them—for if green (or dry rubbish) on hill or in gully is fired & wind strong—this place is *doomed*—we should save *nothing*.—The fire in Cl. Sq. on N. Yr's. Day, alarmed me & for the *first time* I walked to the brow, near old seat: fortunately wind strong from sea (N.E.) through Tennyson St. blew flames on to Sq. Coleman's too, above me, was on fire, mid-night, they managed to subdue it. Dr. Sidey's *old* residence is being enlarged & raised to 2-stories. C. Baddeley has sold his hotel, Dannevirke, to a man of Wellington—& left it yesterday, Mrs. B. (mother) called on her way to her daughter in Gisborne: this will largely affect my going to Bush—as *that* hotel was my Bush Home—its 2 *rooms connected below*, suited me so *well*: but I may never enter them again: I *cannot* take up w. *new* hands. Wills is here at O. Dean's for a month (*exchange—they* are well suited)—W. called on me 2 days ago (*first time*) hearing of loss by fire of Ch. &c. at Makotuku—but *not for subscr. to Ch.* but to *his Vicarage!!! not burnt*, nor injured, to *pay off old debt!!* He got *nothing* from me: this man has no sense of shame: he did the same some time ago *at the time of bush fires there*.—

I note what you say re yr. friend Mr. Grindon: it ever has been most pleasing to me to find that any one at Home thinks w. me—or as I do: *or conversely*. I cannot help him to a single Bot. spn. *so* dealt with: *I have none in order* save a few ferns: of course, that is the *proper* way.—a gentleman visitor w. wife, here from N. Plymouth, came to see me, wanted a copy of “*Ruahine*”, sent them to Crerar who had none left: I have since found 3 copies (no more!) & sent to C.

Re myself: am still *very weak* in legs; no pain, no difficulty save a rambling tottering gait, unable to continue walking, & cannot manage steps: in Ch. can not kneel—*i.e.* without scrambling difficulty, so I stand—Scotch fashion; fingers of rt. hand more pliable, genl. health fair but *feeling* weakness,

901 Ella Mary Tindell, Misperton Hall, England; botanist and botanical artist (named by Colenso in his letter to Hooker of 16 January).

feet swelled—wear slippers down town—*too much alone here!*—

Here I must stop. I have a strange *growing feeling* that you do not answer my letters: don't shirk.

With kind regards & best wishes, Believe me
Yours truly, W. Colenso.

23rd. ix.a.m. Last night xi.30 going to bed, thermr. upstairs 86°. ditto this mg. in parlour 82°

1898 February 10: to Harding⁹⁰²

Napier, Feby. 10th., 1898.

Dear Mr. Harding

Thanks—many & real! for your letter of 30/I: one of the best from you for some time (head & thoughts, perhaps, free from worry, work, and care). It is not yet come to *time* to write to you, but now (past xii & waiting for dinner!) I will try to fill up the void. Several items in your last that interest me. (1) Pharazyn's statement before Court—*true*, & yet not half total!! The Maoris are being *utterly ruined* thro' *Ld. Court*, which should have been their protection: I am tempted strongly to go to Wgn. & see Seddon about them—but while "the Spt. is willing, flesh *is weak*".—

(2) *re* your remark, on my having—part—(?99/100ths) for printing sheets "A", Mao. Lex—is just—but I surely told you, *long ago*, of the arranget. between Seddon & self—viz. "Govt. to pay £20. toward it—and I the *remainder*": now, *after* that, I further arrgd. w. or through printer for (500?) copies: adding, I did not know how many (if any) the Govt. would require: and now—the *rub* (I suppose)—will they, have they, any? How many? and "to be sold by them", in *opposition*? then, there is my letter (*temp.* Bal. & Stout) for *pay for that, & all past items of work, from '70 downwards*—that *beginning*, A., being expressly ordered by them)—£300—including *outlays*: but, put off—"till the whole finished", &c &c, & *never paid*. I suppose the job in *binders* hands now—I *expressly* desired—*not* to be *wired*—better bound *stationers'* fashion w. bands, &c.—

3) your small & imperfect spn. of a plant *wonderfully* excited me! at first sight I guessed it! Though I had not seen a spn. for *over* 50 yrs. & then only *once*; and that *inside* Wgn. *harbour*! well do I recollect it. I think it was in '45 or '46: we were scrambling along the rocks & beaches under Cliffs a few miles in from where lighthouse is now, (there being neither road nor pathway then.) to Waiwhetu: well, I saw a plant above me on the cliff, & I climbed up to it, like yours *not* in fl., & sent it w. others to Kew. (See "Hd. Bk.", p.14 *Lepidium incisum*). A few years ago Kirk bothered me about its *habitat*. I told him—adding, *he* would *never find it there*: true enough: but he did subseq. meet with it in S. Island. Now, for all this story, do you keep a sharp look-out, on *yonder* beach, & some day (D.V.) send me a good spn. w. seeds.—

4.) Two nights ago I was *intruded* on after candle light, by a settler from Ormondville (named Chadwick?) who knows a little of Botany—especially *smaller* crypts.—respecting similar minute plants as those written for by Mrs. Tindell!! he produced able letters from Home, mentioning her name

(extolling), and to *see me* for spns. & information. Well: spns. *nil*: talk, plenty,—strange, he has been residing 3 yrs at O., often heard of me, but *never of my accident!*—he is an *educated* man—such as I rarely meet with, & deeply devoted to Botl. science *free from gain*—the very *opposite* of Kirk.—

5.) a note of 4 lines from some *unknown*, named Wm. Leydell with a parcel of (*bits* of) spns. to be named! these however nicely preserved: *prima facie*, *NO!* but I gave way, & spent 2 days over them, wrote List—no reply yet—in Bush.

(I.45, p.m.)

6.) Yesty. I wrote my answer to Thornton, Te Aute Coll., accepting w. thanks their choice, &c.—again adding, *I did not, do not*—see how I can possibly be of service to them. [Because, I must be in *opposition* to fancied & flash high school teaching for Maoris, rather common technical work—*such of service* to them on leaving school—in their homes and *pas*.]

7.) During *all Jany.* no proof of my pamphlet, after first sheet in first week, so on 31st. I went forth to war! told Peter, would *not* shake hands—I had come to stop ptg., & to pay for what had been done, & take away copy. P. explained: my *own people*, cause No. 1 Bp. D. & Tom Tanner, *must* have the little Diocesan Synod book ptd. to take w. them to Xt.Ch.: cause, No.2. *Ram Fair*. Catalogues, &c &c., *he had seen* his error, &c.—Freeman called down—ordered to get on w. my p., & since that—on to p.52, and a lot of proof for revise in pp., with the *last* of the "copy" sent down this morning—it has been a *heavy* job for me, and now has *soon* to be paid for.—

8.) Welch being *weak*, and having *too much* to do, (*Dean* gone to Genl. Synod), I again went to St. Aug's. on Sunday 30th ulto., and got on *better* than before: W. at Cathedral last Sunday; Wood at Aug's:—Dean has sent me 2 papers—their proceedings &c. at their "Ch. Congress", several plans for amending (?) services, &c.—some visionary in *nubibus!*—*mine*, here, far more suitable, and *needed*. I sent you a "Herald" of 5th., containing a nice & proper judgment of Ch. on *one* in London: I also sent 2 copies of the same paper to the Dean, & to Eccles. Last night a post-card from Tamumu death of John Mackenzie, 79: an *old & valued* acq., can *not* go to funeral tomorrow: S.W. Hardy, also, last wk. died *very suddenly*—*another old* acquaintance: he formerly kept the Govt. School at E. Clive. Ormond kindly called a few days ago, & spent an hour very pleasantly—talkg. of *old times*. 3 good useful men—*out* of E. Board. Ormond—Capt. Russell—& Carlile—3 *new* ones—*in*—Knight (Dannevirke), Gilberd, & Lernon, a Watchmaker:—"The *old* was better". Dr. S. Grant, Morrison, & others, gone to Assembly at Auckland. Last wk. a long letter from Rev. R. Fraser [*here*, II.20, p.m. overcome w. sleep, went into my old corner, sofa: at II.40,—Bob. knocked: "Come in!" just awake,—a big packed *revise*: so I got up, read twice over (III.45.)—then ½ dozen trots outside, usual course from porch to little gate, first for this day, weather very hot, thermr. in parlour 78°—and now, IV.30, I resume] Mr. Fraser is—*at last*—much better but feeling *damp* (from rain, snow and "slush") no sun seen, but *not* feeling the cold, though he wrote, Xmas. Gives a saddening account of Ch. at Home: *pleasure, pleasure*, Sabbath. I must write to him by this Mail. A yg. man from Havelock, name Watt,

came to pay me years rent of Sn. leased to *Elders*—£2.10.0: I asked, “Who was the Minr. there last Sunday?” “Mr. Shepherd, he is become a *new* man now since his operation”. A scheme on foot to erect a “Memorial—to those drowned last April, all to subscribe!” Much sparring in papers over “Junior Club”, (Hill’s hatching—self, wife, eldest son, ditto daughter, *chief officers*—a-la- “Genl. Booth!) Come to grief!—*last* My. was *the day* for annl. mtg. of our Institute—forgotten, I suppose.

Here I must close: writing every night if possible till X, or so—readg. till XI—bed by XII. rise VI.30, genl. health good. Go to town seldom, too expensive. Baddeley has sold hotel—so *no rooms* there for me!

Kind regards to you & all yours
Believe me yours faithfully
W. Colenso.

1898 February 15: to Linnean Society⁹⁰³

Napier,
New Zealand, Feby. 15th, 1898.

The President
The Secretaries,
Linnean Society,
London.

Dear Sirs

Late last night I received your Circular re the proposed “*Hooker Medal*”—just in time to reply by the outgoing S.F. Mail soon closing here: I thank you for it, and heartily respond: I send my subscription of £2.2.0 to the Treasurer of that fund in a separate envelope bearing printed address.

Referring to your enclosed circular, “*List of Fellows*,” for amendment, I send you a pretty full answer, (following the example of my very dear friend Sir Joseph D. Hooker, as published in your last “*List*,”)—this printed statement I have cut from a “proof” title-page of a work of mine, lately to hand, about to be issued from the Government press in N.Z., and is correct.—

I am, Dear Sirs,
Yours faithfully
W. Colenso.

1898 February 28: to Harding⁹⁰⁴

Napier, Feby. 28/98
(late night)

Dear Mr. Harding

Your kind & interesting letter of yesty. (27th.) is just brought in, and I thank you for it, & will reply *at once*. I have been having *you* much in mind of late, & should have written to you *yesty*. if I had received from P.D. a few copies of my *booklet*. published on Saty. last, 26th. and 50 copies sent to Crerar—*these w. paper covers*, 1/6. ea., 85pp.—but I had

arranged w. that “Jew” (P.D.) for a few copies *bound* in cloth for presentation, & he only sent me one! & as I had written a note *re* same to Bp. W. I sent off both to *him* this mg., & a request to P.D. for ½ doz. My man came back saying, I could not have any *till Wedy.*, & mail by str. to England closes on *Tuesday* night. However I sent you this day “*Herald*” of Saturday, contg. advts. & a *local*. I would that *our* Ch. E. Ministers wod. or *could* (?) move in this matter (some good friends have said, “they ought to do so”)—at all events the Presbys. (*Sc.*) should—as you will see when you get your copy, especially in *Appendix*—Your (or *our*) good friend, Grant, takes £1. worth: Stewart, Greymouth also goes in for a lot: it will be the *heaviest*, by far, of all *my pubs.*—but it is in a *good cause*, & done both *heartily* & with *love*.—

Knowles, & manager, sent up *two* memo., *seeking* advts.—for 1, or 2, wks, & naming fig., I *declined*, *verbally*, “*NO*” being *doubly busy at time*, & boy waitg. for ansr., at night I wrote—*explanation*.

I was *busy* in this way: Hill brought from Ruahine on Wedy. last, a lot of small fine delicate plants *stuffed* (as usual!) *anyhow* into a coarse canvas sugar-bag! he sent them to me on Thursday mg.—I was *glad-sorry*! for I saw it was a desperate job, if done at all: I noticed some novelties, & I determd. to undertake the job!—here in my parlour all *that day* till IV.p.m. in much & pretty constant pain from standing & stooping, back, &c.—physical weakness:—on Friday, to town, on business—mainly to see, finally, P.D.—returning at noon *too tired* to go on with Hill’s plants, so again re-commenced on Saty. mg. & was so engaged when “Printer’s Devil” came: on *both* days Mrs Anderson had strict orders—to admit *no-one*, & she is “first-rate” at that! I have omitted to say, on the Thursday I had *no dinner* here!—could not allow table to be cleared.—I have all those plants (some very small but little beauties—gems!) all under paper &, if I go in for examg. &c., *plenty of work*.

You amuse & vex me *re* Kirk, but *that* is just the man! *always so as I told him* here! am greatly pleased at Sir J.H. coming-out: he is *right*. I had *something* to say about the republication of the HandBook with *additions*: and you greatly surprised me (in yr.last, *re Lepidium*) in saying, that it was “*in 4to.*” *disgusting!!* like that monstrous folly Kirk’s compilation—“Forest Flora” in a ponderous *folio*, w. *wretched plates* as I told him by letter: most (all of note) of our N.Z. plants were *faithfully* and *beautifully* given 50–60–70 yrs. ago from dried spns. sent to England. Do not trouble yourself *re* that *Lepidium*: I do not *care much* about it, & am pretty sure, from the Family it belongs to, that it only flowers early in the spring.—

You mention—“*weather cold*”: so here, espy. at nights: I got laid-up for 3 days—10 days ago—through going *outside* w. Mr. Welsh—from *warm* room into *cold strong* wind from sea: I soon beat a retreat, but mischief was done that night & next day miserable: *dry heat*, &c, &c—but, thank GOD, on 3rd.day it wore off.—

Since my last to you I have received *fair copies* of *last* sheets of “A.”, with preface, title, dedcn., & (*your* ptg.) long letter as Appx.—and hope soon to see some of the books—with *Bill of Costs*.—I had a *visitor* today—to whom I showed *above*, as *we* were in the House together, and *he* knew all about that trouble—Sir Maurice O’Rorke! had not

903 Linnean Society: Bound Correspondence, vol. 3, f. 126.
Daydon Jackson was Secretary.

904 ATL qMS-0499.

met for nearly 40 years: I was right glad to see him: he merely landed & came up to see me—on his way to Dunedin. Have you seen Part II (*double no.*) of “Maori Art”? Hamilton’s work, ptd. at Dunedin: I got 2 copies from Gore (15/- ea.) & sent to Engd. by S.F. Mail. *They* held their Annl. Instit. Mtg. (as usual! a week *behind* proper fixed time) and Hill managed to get Dinwiddie *out* of Hony. Secy., placing Adams in. Hill *now* sees, & allows, that *I was right*—“No man can serve 2 Masters”.—Craig is made Treasurer.

I was greatly pleased in finding Dr. Sidey came out—strong (Nasmyth Hammer fashion) at their Assembly in Auckland—some smaller & younger member, wanting to go the whole hog of *intemperate* Temp., yclepd “*Prohibition*”: Dr. S. remarked, he had been for many years a student of the Bible, & could not find P. in it—and so, the thing *collapsed*. I was grieved this mg. in seeing in “Herald”, death of Welsman’s son, 14, caused by internal injuries received at Gymnasium High School: I could not resist writing a word of sympathy this aftn. to the sorrowing parents. May GOD comfort them.—

I got 1 doz. copies of “Herald” containing that good & fitting Judgment on that misl. Jesuitical creature in London, & sent 2 to Synod in Xt.Ch. to Eccles. & to the Dean. Was very glad to see John Hall’s folly cast out,—I think John Hall has done *enough* mischief in his time.—

Old Mrs Heslop’s death took place last week, she was buried on Sunday—like her husband, last year, died very suddenly;!! how well I recollect their arrival here! Last Sunday week I had a kind visit from Fannin. “*Joe Rhodes*” was here in town last week with his new wife: he did not stay long. Rev. R. Welsh has taken passages, self & wife, in “Ruahine”, to leave Wgn. on 17th. March,—but leave *here* by *str.* on 15th., & so have their luggage transferred to “*R.*” He has had *great* difficulty in doing duty for the Dean—who has been *long* absent—only returning on 25th. Welsh is one of my *dearest* friends—if not my *only* one in Napier! *toiling* regularly every wk. up this hill, in weakness & pain, & sometimes *twice* in the wk.! I shall indeed feel the want of him when he goes.—I think I shall (D.V.) take a run inland *soon* after W. leaves.

I cannot wholly agree w. you *re* the finding of the Jury & sentence on the unhappy man P.—no doubt *certain circumstances* seem to point that way but—the *one link* is *wanting*: the Scotch verdict “*Not proven*” is more correct, but Wgn. has always been famous (or in-famous) for *such verdicts*: as, I think, I told you long ago.—I have agreed to help W. at St. Aug’s. on *his last* Sy. there, 13th. M., preaching Mg. S., possibly *my last*, there,—as I do *not know* the Minister (Mr. Taylor) who is to reside & do duty: he has been here nearly 2 years, & at 2 Synods, & has *never spoken to me*. I am pretty well certainly stronger in legs, &c & begin to think—*I may yet walk to town & climb this hill!* Hope this may find Mrs Harding *well*—& you, too, & all your family. Good Bye, & with kind regards & best wishes

Believe me, yours sincerely
W. Colenso.

March 1st. (to bed after xii!)—On referring to your kind & able note a fortnight ago re *Lepidium* (*not handy* last

night,—you are *right*—in saying K. ought *not* to have shut out a sp.—or plant, because only *once* found: for many years that was the case with *several* (and with *some still!*), as *he* well knows from his letters to me *re* their *habitat*. You will find several *so mentioned* in HandBook, have not time to look up. e.g. Myosurus: *Spiranthes*: *Gymnogramme rutæfolia*: several Ferns—and particularly *Seneca perdicoides* (see)—but of *late years*, this last found again, & growing in Tiffen’s garden. Cheeseman, in his last years journey to N. Cape, begged me to give him localities where I had found species—*not since seen* (just as K. did before him)—and some are still undiscovered: but enough. Who is this K. (from Pitoone) brought out by S.O. Could you tell me if letter A is in binding? or anything about it.—I was much pleased in hearing O’Rourke speak *highly* of Mackay.

Weather fine today—night cold. The Women’s Convention is now in full swing here: better they had stayed at their Homes, & helped *their poor neighbours*. Heard lately of a Ladies’ Club at Woodville meeting weekly, making dolls, & small articles for w. & girls, China, India!!!

1898 March 8: to Mrs de Lisle⁹⁰⁵

Napier
March 8th., 1898.

Dear Mrs. de Lisle

I have just written a wee note to your good husband to prepare the way (as it were) for me to write to you, because, to tell you the truth, I have been some days thinking, you were, or might be, led to suppose, I had clean forgotten both you & Rodolph Maia—owing to my *not* calling—not even on the 7th. of last month—on which day, exactly 12 months ago, we *stood* together with the dear boy in the Cathedral! And now for my apology or explanation, (please consider it kindly,) I have passed by your residence three times during those last three weeks, when I acknowledge *I ought to have called*, but the first *two*—I was *late*, “trap” should have been here by ix.30, but did not arrive till near xi, and so I had scarcely time sufficient to make my *business* calls, and back by xii, or so: and why “back by xii”? because the trap drivers all go to dinner by that hour—unless they are paid extra for waiting:—then this *third & last* visit of mine—was on Friday last, & caught in rain on *leaving* but obliged to persevere to keep engagements: was thinly clad, got damp, & hurried back: hoping, as I passed by, *you did not see me*.—

Now, dear lady, will that do? Here in my solitude, under my trees, as a good (?) old Hermit, I have often had both you and Rodolph in mind, and even sometimes wished (for once) that I possessed a telephone. Of course—I could have written but I depended on my *next* visit to the town to do better—and call: and this I both hope & intend to do when I next go down.—I trust *he* is quite well:—Dear me, how he must have grown since *I last saw him!* some months ago.—

And you, too, I hope you are quite well—now that our *hot* season has, at last! passed:—this genial rain of yesterday & today has already done wonders, a shadowy gleaming of delightful green—like that filmy satiny appearance on a pigeon’s neck when turning in the sun’s rays, is already

noticeable on the parched brown bare dry hills. Looking at the plants & shrubs & trees around me, I fancy I see them rejoicing at Nature's seasonable & welcome boon: and the words of the grand old Hymn come rushing like a flood across one's mind:—"O all ye *Green things* upon the Earth, bless ye the LORD, praise Him and magnify Him forever."

I trust I shall not have tired you with my long & prosy note. Please kiss Rodolph *extra*—for his *old* godfather:—I hope to see him *soon*. I am better myself in general health, & endeavour to be thankful and cheerful. With very kind regards,

Believe me,
Yours sincerely,
W. Colenso.

1898 March 11: to William Colenso⁹⁰⁶

Napier, New Zealand,
March 11th, 1898.

My dear nephew William

I thinking last to you was on the 18th. Jany., since then yours of 23rd. Decr. is to hand, and I thank you for it, & for all your kind Xmas. & N. Year wishes.—Very pleased to hear of you & your family being well—and also of your son Rd. *doing well*.

Yesterday I was gratified in reading in Penz. paper of Jany. 6th., of your Mayor, Mr. Julyan, kindly distributing *our* little fund to the poor—as far as it would go! and of your and Rd. being (*rightly*) present: the paper with others (monthly lot) had been here a fortnight, but as I always send them to Mr. Knowles on the day of arrival (for his wife to see) and he only returned them yesterday. I am right glad you have Mr. Julyan again for Mayor—by far the best man fitted for that office, among you: I am thinking of writing to him again shortly.—You have given me *sad* news of poor dear Willie! with still *more sad* forebodings on your part, which I trust may never be realised. I have just finished a letter to him & to Sarah: '97 has been a sad year of great affliction to our family! Mrs. Tucker, & Edwin, Latimer's *only* child, *daughter 18* (which *kind of loss* you too know something of:) myself, Willie, & then Mrs Symons.—May *good* result therefrom to *us all*. I am keeping pretty (or *very*) well, a wonder to *many*! can walk *better & do many things* in the small way—including, however, *very much writing*. I *love work*—was *brought early* to do so, & have been a hard (or, steady & close) working-man all my days. On the last Sunday in Jany. I (again) preached & helped in Service at St. Augustine's, & have promised to do so again on 18th. as the Minister, Rev. Walter Welsh with his wife, leaves for England next week per "Ruahine"—on sick leave for 12 months: he is, & has long been, my best clerical friend here in Hawke's Bay—loving faithful & true, & I shall miss him *greatly*: I have given him your private address, also that of Rd., of Willie, & of Latimer, but he may not go so far W. as Cornwall:—he hopes to *return* to his charge here,—but I am very doubtful. By this Mail I send you a copy of my little book, just published, *against* some of the Errors of *Rome*, and also, of the miserable mongrel crew of *Ritualists*! in our Mother Church. Of course, *some* of my Clerical brethren out

here *don't* like it—but GOD's Truth shall be told, & will prevail.—

The failure of the "Penzance Bank" has affected folks around you: and *so here*, the "Bk. of N.Z." & "Colonial Bank," but this, respecting the old original shareholders in Bk.N.Z., is mainly the doings of the *present* unprincipled Government, and *I am a sufferer*: yesterday the Govt. got a very severe rebuff at Wellington in the Premier's *nominee* losing the election (Member of Parliament) though the Premier, with other Government Ministers, worked hard—as a common unscrupulous agent—*over* 1000 votes (majority) against him. It is to be hoped that great good may be the result. I don't dabble now in political matters—having plenty to do, & *not loving* turmoil & worry. You mention your having lately seen Ellen, & she seemed well. Can she manage to *live fairly* on her annuity? If *not*—I would add £10. yearly. Let me know. Too much warlike preparation & rumour! I hope, however, the so-called Xn. nations may be kept (restrained by a higher Power) nfrom war. 'Tis sad to see how all hands seem to walk into peaceful hardworking China. Our rain *commenced* on the 4th—(after a *very long* drought—causing sufferings to cattle). And it still continues: the thirsty land trees & shrubs & plants (*remnants*) rejoicing. Good Bye my dear nephew love to your good wife & family, Mother, Sister & Brother Rd. & yourself—and believe me

Ever your affectionate Uncle
Wm. Colenso.

P.S. 14th. night. Yesterday I was driven twice to St. Augustine's—at my services I read lessons, preached & assisted at H.C. Evg. S. I read prayers & Lessons, Welsh preaching: he & wife left this afternoon.—

1898 March 17: to Harding⁹⁰⁷

Napier, March 17th. 1898

Dear Mr Harding

Yours of 15th. to hand this morning I thank you for it, and, as I have got rid of much of my writing, I think I will scribble you an answer tonight, there being also 2–3 things in it I wish to notice.

- 1.) *Re* Mr. Kirk's death—I was *not* greatly surprised when I saw it announced in the "Herald", as, from his letters to me some time ago, I gathered he was both weak & low & *not* improving. It was a pleasing circumstance that you noticed of Chinaman at the grave: I find *your story* of "a few only at funeral" is *not* that of "Post".—
- 2.) It was a wonderful *upsetting*, that return of Duthie with such a *majority*! (I may mention, that *this*, together with Kirk's death, & you *not* writing, made me to think, *sad things of you*.)
- 3.) Your observation on the big folio in Assembly Library—Owen Jones on "ornament" brings *old* doings freshly to mind: I think it was in '62, on my going to Wgn. to Parliament Session, that soon after arrival a sub.comee. was formed by Speaker, to go to Lyalls, Bookseller, to inspect *this very book*, and *I* was one; L had offered it to Gen.

Assembly at a high figure: we went, examd. & reported & it was bought, at a *little* lower price. By- & by I, in looking into it, & seeing the plate of *Maori* ornament, noticed what I did not believe to be *Maori*, & so pencilled it lightly on margin. Soon after, my *old adversary* Hugh Carleton (Hadfield's, & Archdn. S.W's. brother-in-law), noticed it, and in a full house, brought it before them, complaining *bitterly*! I told my *simple* tale, & House was with me: I wonder if that *pencilled* memo. still remains?

4) Your remark, on parts of "Maori Art," being at a *lower fig. to Members*; yes, their *one copy*: I tried this but was refused: I have taken 3 extra copies, and still remarked on high fig. I learn from Hamilton that the work is stopped *for the time—no funds*. I (& others, here,) a wee bit vexed w. H., at not putting in my account of a well-built ornamental house, but referring to it in *p. "Trans. N.Z. Inst."*—and *copying* H. Wms'. *modern* long palaver from "Polyn. JI." (Of course to please some one "behind the throne"!) Also, his omitting my finely carved paddle, &c., here in Museum,—and my drawing & descr. of the great war-*pa* at Waiapu 1837: H. too, when *last* here, begging me to *lend him my dwg. for use*:—some of his plates in "*Trans.*" last vol. are hideous! H. has been very ill w. Influenza, in bed a whole week or more, I hope he is recovered.—

I cannot understand the Binder at Govt. Ptg. Off. being *so long* over those small books— "A.", & cannot help thinking there is some *occult* cause at work—time will show. (Does Mackay rule over Binding Department?) I think I told you I had written to Seddon about the little book, & how greatly I wished for a copy *early* (as I had also sd. to Mackay) to send to Sir George—no reply: & then *his coming* this way shortly, when, I suppose, I shall see him. His advent, w. Govr., *keeps me here*, otherwise I should have gone this week to Bush, again put off till *after* their visit. Welsh & wife left on Monday by "Te Anau", & are now with you at Wgn., "Ruahine" leaving Saturday. I shall feel the loss greatly: *almost my only regular & friendly visitor*—twice a week. At his particular desire, I went *twice* to St. Augustine's on Sunday last (13th.) *Mg. S.* preached, & read 2 Lessons, & assisted at H.C. (a large no. present): at Evg. S., read prayers & Lessons, returning by IX. Good Congns. both Services.—This was the *first time* since my accident (except once during Synod) that I attended Ch. of an *evening*: this time 12 months ago I was at Woodville.— Now for a rather unpleasant episode: I got back on Sunday night, glad to get to house, 2 Domesticans anxiously waiting, as I was ½ hour beyond time, (this arose from a meeting of Choir in the Vestry *after* Evg. S. to make their presentation & say Good Bye to W., and he begged me to stay w. him)— Well: R. & his wife went to bed: at x.30 I was enjoying my fruit supper, when R. *came in* ½ dressed, bringing a letter from *Fannin* sent by a *special messgr.*, & written in a kind of abbd. way & w. lead pencil & rather long—wanting *all manner of information re schools before Province was created, & also after for many years*, which he *must have before noon on Monday!!* I sought a little, for an hour, or so,—and as I found I had sent in all education Papers to him, on my leaving the office of Inspector, (on Mr. Hill's arrival,) I replied rather warmly next morning,—I shall send you a copy of "Herald" containing Mr. Ormond's valediction: some parts of it I like but *not* the portion *re* our early days, & troubles, &c, &c, and *while I was holding*

office of Inspector:—had it not been for *Mr. O.*, I would have written to "*Herald*" supplying omissions, &c.—

I sent Mr. Luff a copy of booklet & have had a nice letter from him. It *seems* rather curious (*you may* however understand it,)—I sent a copy each to Rev. Dr. Sidey, Paterson, A. Grant, & Back—but *no* acknowledgement: I have however letters from S. Island, thanking, &c, &c.— Crerar tells me he has only sold a *few*: I have given away over 50,—and I dare hope for fruit by & by: I told Crerar—they would sell *after* I am gone. I have read your clipping (from some unknown P.) of "the Archbishops & the Pope": but I do not exactly see the gist of it—*i.e.* of Vaughan's, re "*Eucharistic Sacrifice*": this, to me, is clear enough in the letter from the 2 Archbps. to the Pope, (I have a copy of it in both Lat. & English). In Com. S. of Ch. of England, "*sacrifice*" is used in two ways: (1) "Xt. on cross, a full perfect & sufficient *sacrifice there* for sins of the whole world" (2) "*here* we offer & present unto thee O Lord, ourselves, our souls & bodies, to be a reasonable holy & lively *sacrifice* unto Thee," &c. The Archbps. in their letter—brings this forward, & show, from the *old former* Mass Book of Rome that such was also that of Rome, *before she made the alterations she did* upon her new & monstrous figment of Transubstantiation: a doctrine *unknown* to the early Ch., & to the Xn. Fathers.

Oliver Dean has just, *again*, got into hot water, through his closely following Isitt, & Co. I shall enclose clipping, from 2 "D.T." That Rev. Alanson, "Missioner," is *now inland* at Dannevirke I think, & ? *Bishop* Wms. with him, & I suppose will soon be coming this way. I think I have told you, more than once, that *I do not think highly of those peripatetic "Missioners"*—let them go to the *dark places*— & lay *themselves out there*.—While writing (IX, p.m.) my man back from town bringing letters, and one (short) from Mr. Welsh—"29 Constable Road," "Friends received us very kindly."—he was not well, having suffered much during a rough passage.—

I was sorry to hear from you—of "Wm. being unwell," hope he will soon be better. Welsman has obtained 3 months leave of absence from Borough Council meetings: he, too, is unwell: I wrote to him a note of sympathy—but no reply. *Good night.*

18th. Here I must close.

Ever yours—

W. Colenso.

1898 March 20: to Harding⁹⁰⁸

Napier, March 20/98
VIII.30: a.m.

Dear Mr. Harding

Yesterday I received yours of the 18th—both letter & box of specimens: I was busy at the time on *other* spns. to hand the night before from Canterbury, but I soon saw *yours!* and lo! the moment I saw the flower (in letter) I knew it was *no*

Lepidium! (“*Parturiunt montes*”), etc. I exclaimed)⁹⁰⁹—I saw it was *not* a N.Z.r: I recollected having seen a drawing of it *somewhere*—in yrs. gone by, & that it was (?) a British plant. On examination—I concluded (1) it was the Poppy (*Papaver*) family, and (2) that a *near alliance* of it, in *flowers known to you & common here*, is *Eschscholzia Californica*, the yellow Californian Poppy, (now so very numerous in the river bed near the Railway Crossing at Waipawa.) Still I wanted to know more *re* the stranger, and after some search I found it to be *Glaucium lutæum*, a British plant, (old & well-known there,) and found “*on sandy spots on the sea-shores, & sometimes within range of the tide*” in many places, but *not* so far S., & W., as Cornwall, hence my not having seen it there in my old sea-side wanderings & musings. I confess to having had my suspicions from the first (or *second*) lot you sent me, & from your description of its *hab.* &c., (1.) that it was *not my plant*: and (2) that it was *not a Lepidium*:—and I think I may, also, safely add, that it was *not a N.Z.r*, but a stray waif, *modern*, from the sea:—shipping, commerce, &c.; just like your friend K. used to write so much about—“*Ballast weeds*,” &c. &c.—hence, too, it was, that I had said,—Don’t trouble yourself much about it. Your *long* account of it, with good & many spns., pleased me exceedingly: I could go with you in your 4-page description—quite an essay. I have no doubt its seeds are ripe & good, but, under the knowledge we *now* have of it, I hesitate sending any to your Father for propagation—unless you *repeat* your request.

I have said, I was engaged on other spns. from Canterbury: a box of ferns, received late the night before, (which I wished *farther!* on their arrival,) having *lately* had 2 *lots* to trouble & worry me—one from Hill (*Ruahine* plants) & one from Olsen (*ditto*), containing however some interesting *new* forms; and, lo! while engaged on Xt.Ch. plants, yours came—at work in front room, parlour, on large empty table (to the intense disgust of Housekeeper!)—a ring of bell; & lo! another lot from Hill!—sent from Wairoa a week ago!! & *dry!* (recd. by Mrs Hill on Wednesday!!)—which caused Mrs H. to let out, a bit more of her mind (and rightly, too,) for I had been very unwell the day before, through *too long & close* application to some of Hill’s, in back room, w. microscope, &c.—which she knew, and complained of—I, *too, agreeing*.—I write early, to restrain your *further research*, &c.—

I suppose, “*Ruahine*” left Wgn. yesty. I got a short note from Mr Welsh, (address, “29, Constable Rd”) saying, how ill he was—rough passage—very sick, but had found good friends there”. Hill writes from Gisborne return to N. on 23rd. Fannin is gone to Dvk. to see his son: the yg. man, *Carroll* who took Fannin’s place here in the Dispensary, died in hospital, 2 days ago, typhoid f., several cases there. Did you know Gray plumber? who fell over cliff at Bluff, & killed?—

[p.m., I now go on w. my letter.]—

Last night, in taking up my “*Standard*” lo! I found a full critical report of what you had sent me in a clipping in yr. last, Vaughan & Co., v. our Eng. Abps. letter to the Pope, & of which I had said a few wds. in mine to you of 10th.—and I am much pleased with it! I shall send the Paper to you, *with this*, for your perusal, but *return at end of one week*:

what pleased me, particularly, is, that V. & Co. state, *plainly*, that what the (wretched) High Ch. (Ritualist) party in Ch. E. has pertinaciously (no. xc. “Tracts”) *twisted*, in our Ch. of E. Ordinal, as *containing their newfangled meanings*,—does *not contain any such thing*—but the doctrines &c of Cranmer & other Divines!! (May *they now believe us!*) Also, the Cardinal’s allowance of the great *alterations* in the Mass (additions) of a 1000 yrs. ago, w. other points of Interest.—And, the nice *tone* in which he writes! (which Rome, oft speaking like a lamb, knows *full well* how to assume.) I wish I had a copy of the Cardinal’s letter, I shall send forthwith for one. I trust it may be productive of great good among *our own people*, in a way the Cardinal did not think—all tending to show up more & more the unhallowed pretensions of Rome: I feel doubly pleased at my reprint (just issued), though I have *not* had that support *I had expected*—especially from *Presbyterians*. Yesterday, however, a nice note from Archd. S.W.—*heartily* thanking me for it, w. promise of assisting in getting it more fully known: *very busy*, of late, & at present, owing to “Missioner” Allanson. And, when you return this “S.”, I will send you another P.—a “*Lyttelton Times*” of last wk. (which some kind friend has sent me from Canterbury,) containing a long 2-col. letter from “Bp. Grimes”—now in Ireland, begging for his Ch. & plans at Xt.Ch.—in which the creature has the hardihood to tell the Irish, in a long letter to one of their papers, that the Roman Caths. were first here to convert the savages—cannibals—of this country, &c, and *now* they were all doing well—& *he wants* a Lady Chapel, a Mass Chapel, a Purgatory Chapel, &c.—& a good deal more—as you may see. It is astonishing how men—*educated* men! in these days *can swallow* so much Imposture! lies! all from Indifference to Xy., and so *much* of vain frivolity & every day & night out of doors sports & pleasures! two whole days last week—2 more this week—*Races*: besides a full share of Concerts &c, &c, *ad nauseam*—in which—and in their *like*—the Sects (Baptists, & others) take their full swing! (2 *Timothy III. 1-7.*) I see a yg. man (*unordained & not a Scot.*) is again having Service today at St. Paul’s—he has been serving Presbyt. Ch. at Dvk., & was here at St. Paul’s at Xmas. time, during Mr. Paterson’s absence, and (I heard) pleased the Congn. mightily, (*some*, I suppose,) but the story came—“Would that Mr. P. would leave for another month;”—and even—“to get up a request for him to do so” (but this last was fun!)—

Of stories: yes, I have one for you, (if I can find it,) in “D.T.” of a few days ago: the relation of a man *sole survivor* from a ship, A.D. 1801, or thereabouts, (all hands having been killed & eaten by islanders—Tongataboo, or thereaway—he *sick* was spared, & recovered, & lived among them: then was, at last, “belted into a canoe,” sailed 3000 miles, made Porangahau, Waitangi, & Nuhaka, & *there well-received*, &c. How *suitable*, to add to your friend Smith’s Samoan & Fiji romances!—*Such*, I was sorry to see, inserted in “Maori Art,” *re* so-called Migrations hither!! *Spoils the book.*

I enclose a curious clipping, to hand *last nt.*, in L. from London—please *return it*. I shall send it to Hamilton. Here I close, once more wishing you & yours, *well*.

909 *parturiunt montes, nascetur ridiculus mus*: the mountains are in labour; a ridiculous mouse will be born.

Yours ever, truly, W. Colenso.

P.S. If a Wgn. P.—of yesty or tomorrow—contains particulars of “Ruahine’s” sailing w. list of passgrs., *send* copy.

Weather very fine *here this day* (not so yesty.) and cold last nt. & Ps. mg. therm 58°.

1898 March 24: to Harding⁹¹⁰

Napier, Thursday night
24/III/98.

Dear Mr Harding

Many thanks for your kind remembrance of me with Newspapers this day: also, for Spencer’s *little tractate* (of which more *anon*). In looking—casually—into your paper I find the enclosed clipping *advertisement*, (which I was right glad to *see*—for I was about writing to London for those very books!) Please procure me the *two* marked & forward:—I enclose a postal note in payment.

It is some consolation to find the unhappy man P. making a confession—but I am shocked at his attempts to lead astray Jellicoe after his trial! now we know why J. *endeavoured* to do so much for him!!!

What a lot of passengers *Home* per Ruahine! hope she with her cargo may arrive safely—I should not like to be in her with such a motley lot! all sorts.—I notice 3 *Revds*: do you happen to know, “Teakle,” and “Maxwell”? of what Denom.—I see McDonnell is gone by her; did you *know him*—when *here* a wild Irish youngster some 40 years ago?—

Mr. Hill returned from the N. this mg., he had plenty of rain while away: he kindly called this afternoon & spent an hour: apparently very well.

Weather very fine here—almost an old “Indian summer” season—begun already: I hope it may not be ended before I get away inland.—

I received a note from my *old* Scotch friend, Peter Gow, this day. Among other items of interest, he says—“We have our Sunday School house finished, and opened by a speech from Rev. Paterson & others and Tea after for children: we are £100 behind, but that is all the debt on the buildings belonging to the Ch. property, & that is not much. Mrs. Trestrail helped much: I am sorry to say, she is not very well just now, not able to come out to the Service on Sunday: all the rest of the good people around are well.”—

This note is only a scrap one—written purposely to get those 2 books. I am rather tired tonight, eyes *weary*! with close work on *small* Ruahine plants—dissecting, & with microscope. Good bye Yours ever

W. Colenso.

25th. Fine: I’m off to town business. In “Herald”—Rev. J.G. Paterson, at Gisborne—to conduct election of a Mr. for St.

Andrew’s Ch. there—3 Candidates Rev. E. McCully of Sydenham, J.A. Simpson of Xt.Church, & Robert Gray of the Hutt.”

Heoi ano. W.C.

1898? March 28: to Yates⁹¹¹

Napier,
March 28/9?
(night).

Mr. W.W. Yates,
Napier.

My dear Sir

Very soon after you left me this morning I found out an *error*, with reference to the name of one of your plant specimens and I hasten to correct it.

The plant is the small and prostrate red-stem/succulent one: it is “*Purslane*,” but I gave you the *Botanical name* of the *Australian* species for it, which is wrong, it should have been *Portulaca oleracea*: your specimen, however, which I have closely examined since, has no *flowers*—though plenty of capsules bearing seeds.—

The fine herbaceous blue flowered plant is (I believe) *Nicandra physaloides*—and it is *related* to the Potatoe, Tomato, and Cape Gooseberry,—originally a Peruvian plant, but also found in Australia;—perhaps early introduced.

Looking this up, I came across some *medical* remarks on the plant we talked about (*Datura stramonium*), and as I thought such *may* be of service to you, I copy them:

“The smoke of *stramonium* has been much used for the cure of asthma. *It is the root & lower part of the stem* which is used. This is dried quickly, cut into strips, & used in the manner of tobacco”—Kind regards:

Yours truly, W. Colenso.

P.S. Don’t trouble yourself to acknowledge. W.C.

1898 April 2: to Harding⁹¹²

Napier, Saturday *night*,
April 2nd, 1898.

Dear Mr. Harding—

I think I will scribble *you* a kind of “*extra*”, not exactly in reply to your last,—but to the day & times.—

This week has been one of disappointments, & of solemn memories to me. (*Here, however*, to begin with, my disapps. must my *not hearing* from you in your last of your having recd. mine of last week—posted by myself early on Friday mg., so I, *at first*, had supposed somehow it was lost—but

910 ATL qMS-0499.

911 MTG HB m80/8, 67868.

912 ATL qMS-0499.

the receipt of the 2 Books written on *Tuesday* dispelled that cloud.)

2nd. Disapt.) On Monday *night* R.D.D. McL. kindly called, on his return from Hastings & Waipatu, to get me to go with him & Mrs. McL. to Waipatu—to the big meeting there, on Tuesday—by train to Hastings, to Waipatu with them in their wagonette—bringing me also a card from Mrs. Donelly & assuring me an Invitation had been duly posted: I was unwilling but at last assented: however at X, p.m. I wrote him a note (sent up early next mg.) *declining* it, although I had *now* received the *handsome* Invitation from P.O. signed by her, & H. Toomoana. My sole reasons were, my physical *weakness*, & the *length of meeting* in open air (Maori & Seddon speechifying) and so returning *late*—I find 2 hours out, *here in town*, as much as I can well stand.—

3rd. Disapt.) Bower had inserted advt. in paper—public reception of Govr. Wedy. mg. 10.30: *no levee*, but those who wished to see Govr. &c, to send in their cards to B.—by IV p.m. on Tuesday: I sent in mine on Monday, and in my note to B., said, “If weather *unfair, not present*.” My man engd. trap on Tuesday to come for me at X. on Wedy. The mg. fine, I got ready—*no trap* came!! Bob went to town—found *my* (I only use 2) traps *engaged*—one with hearse, & one w. mourners, at a funeral at IX.30! at XI.5, a trap came, I got down, but *all* (outside) show was *over*, & Govr. *gone*, and I laughed at! many hundreds there. What next? all shops shut up: no friend’s house to visit—to wait for Lunch hour, I.30,—and so I came back: here in paddock met w. McL. who had been kindly looking me up—either to return at I.30, or go up to *his house* at III p.m. to see the Govr. McL. strove hard & kindly—but I refused, feeling weak already.

4. Disapt.) Watching the Papers I found, that Seddon would stay at Hastings on *Tuesday night*, and go to Waipatu on *Wedy.* to see Maoris, but on *Wedy. evg.* (D.T.) I found that S. had (for *once*) made a very short stay at Waipatu,—was at the Lunch!—and would leave for Huntly on Thursday mg. (Now I had calculated on S. staying some time) However I scrawled a hasty note & sent Bob. down to ask, If Mr. S. could grant me a brief interview,—“Yes, after X.” Away I went, & saw him (before others—waiting): very kind to me. My first was, “Why he did not ansr. my letter of February?” Heigh ho! Didn’t he open on his priv. secy. (not the one present). S. had given instructions to do so, (Mentioning them, and also the *contents* of my note! good memory) Just this, he said—“What no. of copies I woud. allow the Govt. to take?” I said, “As many as he (or they) please: I did not publish *for sale*”: S. wished to have a copy for each member, &c. I mentioned the arrangement I had early made w. Costall—“500 self & the Govt. to fix their no., & that I supposed, *that had been acted on*, as the work had been worked off”: S. said, “NO: type *still standing* for Govt. copies”. (I could hardly swallow *this*—but *no time* for much talk.) I mentioned how I had wished to have had some copies—for friends, & Libraries &c, &c, on continent, and at Home—for Sir G.G., &c, &c. S. *kindly* proposed, that “I should give him the names of those Libraries, and that *he* would get copies out”. At first I demurred—but gave in. S. may return to Wgn. by N., and, if so, I shall see him again.—

Now I have told *you all*—or given you a fair & full outline, and I want you to give me a *List of foreign & Home Libraries*—not, of course, all, say 40–60, or so,—as I shall be partly guided by those at *end* of “Trans.” vols., on receivers of N.Z. Inst. “Trans.” free:—and also, (if you *can*)

whether type is *still standing*!! which I doubt, because, at an early date, 2nd proofs had *turned* letters waiting for former sheet, or form, to be worked off.—

5th. Disapt.) I had arranged to go inland, *after* Govr. & S. should leave, had written to that effect, (being 3rd. arrangement!) and on my seeing Loughnan (Waipawa) in town on Thursday, agreed to see him at W. on Wednesday next: yet, on mature consideration afterwards *here*—noting, the ½ holiday on Wedy.—Good Friday, Pigeon shooting club, Waipukurau Saty., & Annual Races *there* on E. Monday, & so on! I once more altered—wrote to L., & put off my going awa’ until *after Easter holidays* (*not mine*).

And then came *yesterday*, “April 1st.” my anniversary day of all but fatal consequences at Woodville! can I ever forget—here below—those *first* strange days & nights of suffering, & semi-delirium?—I have been endeavouring afresh, & continually, to offer the *sacrifice* of thanksgiving to almighty GOD—*our Father*—for His mercies to me on *that occasion & since*: I have indeed *much* to be thankful for and I trust I am—in some small degree. In letters I wrote yesty. to a few friends, I asked them, individually, to join with me in thkg.—and now *to you* I put the same request.—

I sent you 3 Heralds—that you might know a little of our doings. Here I must stop. Let me have the *List* as early as convenient, as I have to prepare it for S.—

And now Good night! May GOD bless you & yours.—

Yours faithfully

W. Colenso.

(Supplement.)

Sunday, 3rd—Looking over what I wrote last night, I may give you a little more. I omitted, the *kind & full Invitation* I had from the Mayor, on Tuesday, to hear public Lunch w. Govr.; also, while I was absent in town w. Seddon on Thursday mg. Mr. McL. called to see me, & told Housekpr. of his convn. w. Govr. respg. me, & my *not* being at reception & Lunch—& she at last told him, to write it in a note for she cod. not remr. it (!!!) and he promised to do so—he was on his way to go by str. to Wgn.

S. *sadly* disappd. Maoris at Waipatu: he did go there (as promised) on Wedy. mg., but having said his say—a long one—*left them to consider it!!!* (he could not have done a worse thing, accordg. to Maori etiquette.) I wish to see him—at *his leisure*, on Maori matters. If I had seen the Govr. I should have told him—I had welcomed 1st Govr. to N.Z. & also was (2 days) at Sg. Ty. Waitangi, &c &c—and perhaps *a little more*!

If S. should return by N., very likely my visit inland may be again put off! A letter to hand, from *Eccles*, full of thanks for booklet—wanting to know when I may be seen at Wdv., & informing me of Mrs. Eccles having given him *another* boy! Beck, also, has sent me a note of thanks for copy of booklet,—late, owing to his being absent, down S. Will it surprise you to hear of *Dr. Sidey* paying me a visit? I spent a pleasant hour on Tuesday, & he has promised to come again, though the hill tries him: he is *now Chn.* E.B. in Ormond’s place, rightly too. The E.B. won’t hear of Hill’s going to Vict. College; Hill, I fancy, will *kick*. Sad case of *murder* of twins at Hastings, both parents in gaol on that charge! Do you recollect *Prebble*, Senr.? In hospital to undergo *serious* operation tomorrow—in stomach.

Have not yet looked into the 2 books you sent me, hope to, w. *Spencer's*, this wk. I also sent a copy booklet to T.C.W. & recd. a good *sound* reply from Archdn. S., for his copy.—Once more Good Bye. Hope you & yours are *all well*.

Yours ever,

W. Colenso

Did you ever see, "*Death & after*"? by Sir Edwin Arnold. *I have it*.

1898 April 10: to Harding⁹¹³

Napier, Easter Day, VIII.30, a.m.

Dear Mr Harding

I have just read your truly friendly loving & excellent letter: if I needed a cordial (here in my loneliness!) *I do sometimes*—yours would have proved such.

"Plots thicken"! Yesty mg. I told my man, I should want him to go to town (T.O.) to take a wire for me (to you) and lo! he brought me the vol. you sent me!!—thanks.—

After my last to you—I took up the last vol. "Trans. N.Z. Inst.", to look at names, &c, of *principal Libraries* to wh. Director sends copies of same; and, lo! I became ½ upset w. magnitude, &c, &c. of same—far, far, beyond my suppositions: I sat down, went patiently through them, ticked off about 60 (for a 2nd, 3rd, revision) and halted.—Then came a letter from Mackay *suggesting*, that as binding would be about 1/6 (!!!) per vol. that 100 copies only should be *so bound*—rest, paper, &c (again ashore!) so I wrote at once to him (he requesting *early* reply), agreeing thereto, & also telling him what S. had sd. *re forms standing*, & his wanting copies for each member of House. [By the way I did this *before* I looked into Vol. "Trans.": his memo. written on 4th. reached me, mg. 6th. & ansd. immy.] and on my finding such a *terrible* no. of recipients in the Vol. List, & that I should, in all probability, want *more than 100* to give away I made up my mind to write to *him* again, increasing my "100"—to 200, *bd*. Moreover, I felt pretty sure, that S. was mistaken as to standing matter, (as I had mentioned to you,) but I could not contradict him: still, I had (& *have*) a kind of latent hope, that some copies were struck off for Govt. I copy my remark, in letter to Costall of "May 12/96" (nearly 2 yrs. ago!) in reply to his qn.—"*How many copies?*"—"I should like to have 500 copies of the little book, neatly & strongly bound (*thread* preferred to wire), like some I have seen from your Office: *possibly the Government may also require some copies*."—I hope this has been acted upon—or, S. will be on me for 100—or more!—I expect to hear from Mackay tomorrow, I suppose I should yesty. had not Good Friday intervened; and I feel relieved, in finding, that my letter (as *above*) was written to his *predecessor* in Office; so that, If *not* acted on, M. will be free from blame. If S. should require such a lot! out of my 500, then there must be some *arrangement*, yet, come to! & this will (I fear) prove awkward (another *hitch*!) the whole affair being *so* complicated. In my last letter to Mackay (of 9th.), I have asked him to send me (if *any* waste or spare,) the sheet or sheets contg. that *List* in vol. XXIX—as such would save me much writing to S., I marking those for receivers—as promised:—I find a *great* diffy. in making selection. I never supposed the "*spn.*" would *sell*, (just like

"Certain Errors"!—"50 yrs. in N.Z.", &c, &c.) & did not seek to get it printed with any such view.—

Your vol. shall be returned (D.V.) on Saty. next, or *earlier*. I see I am *again*! check-mated—had, for the 4th. time, arrgd. to go inland *this week*: (S.F. Mail wk. too!) It will be a difficult matter (no.2) for me to make a *small* selection from those 100d's. in that book.

I saw notice of the Dean's hurt, in Herald of Tuesday, 5th., & went at once to Deanery: saw Mrs. H. very briefly, standing for a few moments in study—he had a restless nt., was then easier—left arm broken just below shoulder joint. I came away *musng*: on *that same day* in '97, the D. saw me on my bed of misery at Wdv. (he having taken S. at Dvk. on the Sunday, & R. at Cathl.) I scarcely knew him—he looked in *twice*, within few hours: I recollect telling him—"it might be *our last* interview, as, if my arm should have to be amputated, I would not submit to *that*, preferring death." And, (further) on *his* coming to see me *here*, the night before he went S. to the Genl. Synod, (& then, *only* through his making a *short cut* from Barrack Hill to the town—as he *told me*,)—*his first visit* for '98,—that his strangeness & keeping away (after his *sol. promise*—of *every Tuesday* evg. after leaving Boys in school below) was entirely owing to his bicycle ridg. (wh. Welsh & self had *lamented* together) and wished him to give it up.—I had never doubted that I offended him: there had been so much talk, &c—of him & wife riding to & from Taradale, &c, &c, &c. My man has gone regularly since to enquire—& *yesty.*, he was getting on well; & in reply to Bob. he was further told, that the Dean was *not* confined to his bed, but was up. Allanson, is taking duty at Cathl. (just here in time to do so)—the Bp. left for Gisborne & North by str. on *Tuesday evening*. And I am "here alone in (my) glory"!!

I further told Mackay—that, if he could not supply me with a sheet—I should cut the pp. out of my vol.

By "D.T." last evg. I find, S. is at Rotorua & going (likely) *overland* to Wgn. as he must be there to a meeting mid. of this wk. He *may* go by Whanganui—or even if this way, being in a hurry, I may not see him: I wished to have an *hour* w. him on *Maori matters*.—

Thanks for all you have told me *re* Adams, Hikurangi, &c. But let me tell you (to prevent your falling into the *same* kind of error as Dr. Purchase, *re* Rangitoto)—there are *several* Hikurangis—*known to me*—in different parts. Hill, here *yesty.*, rather indignant that I had not written a Botanical paper for this yrs. vol. (*his plants*, sps. nov. from Ruahine.) I told him I had had no time to do so—*i.e.* *copy* for press my jotted descriptions after examination, &c.—Moreover, I had never intended to do so for *this* forthcoming volume believing I should be *too late* (as plant only in my hands in Jany. (*end* of m.) & Feby. from Olsen.)—Buller has been here, & twice at Hill's, but I never saw him.

I noticed yr. remark on the wee "Moa" clipping: it was sent me from London—from a *lady* correspt. there, & I believe made from a *late* P. I had myself seen something similar *re* a *whole skeleton* sent by *Capt. Hutton* into the auction market & offg. at a *low* fig! (*sic transit*, &c). I enclose a *fellow*—to it; I also saw, in a "*Standard*", lately, that a N.Z. post. stamp (2d.) early date, was sold for £12.—

Should you have anything to communicate, of *conseq. re* List, wire on "collect".—

Just struck X, so I stop.

Thanks: may GOD bless you & yours.

Yours very sincerely.

W. Colenso.

Weather glorious! so all last week.

P.S. I have also now sent (with letter) a copy of booklet to Mackay—fearing I had *not* done so: as he made *no* allusion to it, in his kind letter to me; and I find, that *his name* was *not ticked* off in my early list of names: and yet I *felt* sure I had sent it; but my memory is very treacherous!

Hill told me—Holt's 3rd son is to be married on Wedy. next: his father has just completed a nice house for *him* in Cameron Road—near to Mogridge's old house: seen from *here*. I was at his Father's wedding—by Barclay.

I have also told Mackay—that I cannot understand why such a high fig. should be chgd. for simple *inexpensive* Binding (as to cost of materials) I have some 6–8 books here from L.—similar as to size, "1/6d cost pr., printed, but my L. Booksr. chgs. 1/3.—and to have all sewn as last vol. XXIX. Trans." the *old good way*.

No 2 IX p.m.

I thought I had *done*—for the time! but I recollected that I had omitted to say a word or two on a part of your last *excellent* letter:—

1.) *Rev Adams* & his p. on Hikurangi plants: yesty. I recd. (as *usual*) from Cheeseman, a copy of *their* annual Report, in which he mentions it, and (of the *1000d's* they have lately been expending in *their* Museum, &c. And the *£1000d's* they have left!!! I shall look out for Adams' paper.

2.) Yes: please send me a copy of the Pope's Bull. I have read the well-written and thoughtful—plain yet courteous reply of C. Vaughan & his *host* of Bps. to our Abps. of Cy. & York.—with some *pleasure*! Vaughan *and* his coadjutors have given the 2 Abps. some nuts to crack! Unfortunately the 2 contending parties are not *equally* armed, or rather, their squadrons *not* equally obedient; and "*there lies the rub*". V. shows repeatedly (quoting largely & fairly) from our *Eng. Ch. Divines*—past & recent, & present—that they *all*—more or less—wholly *disbelieve* in priestly powers in transubstantiation,—as *asserted* by R.C's. & that Ritualists & their punters are in the *same* boat, though they *pretend to the contrary*! I thank V. for *that*. The 2 Abps. (alone! as it were) have to act, to please (?) *both parties* (if not *more*!) in E. Ch., hence their difficulty. Let them (if they dare!) *come out*, as Cranmer, Ridley, & Co. did:—then the fight is easy: & this (allow me to say) is the ground I have ever taken.—

Should you *not* have read, & wish to see Abps., Vaughan's, & other recent tracts I will gladly send them. Good nt; I am tired. Enclose stamps to pay your outlays. Thanks.—

Yours ever.

W. Colenso

1898 April 14: to Harding⁹¹⁴

Napier, Thursday *night*

April 14th 1898

Dear Mr. Harding

Although I wrote to you so recently (on Easter Day, 10th.) I feel inclined to write you a few lines more tonight, to go with the "Library Year Book" tomorrow. I thank you for it—for your *double* kindness I may truly say, in borrowing it for me. It has given me a world of work!—though of great service—just because it was almost *impossible* for *me* to choose a few Libraries from the 1000d's. mentioned therein. Before it came to hand, on Monday, I had gone through the lot the big lot! of names & Libraries in pp.652–656, vol. XXIX, "Trans. N.Z.L." (as perhaps I mentioned in my last) & felt dismayed—½ upset; and now this newly arrived vol. added to my troubles—for were I to give *the whole impression* (500 copies) such would be of small service, & not easily shared out among them. However I have done my best—what I could, under existing circumstances. Have this day made out my List, & sent it to Seddon—50, from names in XXIX (beg. at p.653) (omitting those on 652,—leaving them *for Seddon*) taken from *your vols*, "*Free pub. Libraries under Rating Act.*"—besides those, I have to send copies to *all our* auxiliary branches, and to societies of whom I am a Member, and to a large no. of friends.

Last nt. I recd. a kind note from Mackay, *returning*, also, the 2nd copy I had sent *him* of "Certain Errors":—I had partly supposed *I had sent him one at same time* with yours—but *the thing* I wished to know, M. has *not* touched on, viz. whether any copies has been struck off for Govt.? I did not pointedly ask him. He will get me 200 bound in cloth. But I suppose I shall soon hear from S., *If he wants any*! I am glad this phase of the job is over.—

While looking into XXIX—I noticed some of Kirk's papers (I had not seen before), & was struck with their want of — — —, well, *Fair play*: N.B. p.510, 5 l. from bottom—*re* "*C. juncea*, & Dr.S."—& stating it was discovd. in '49 or '50, by *him* & *described* by Hooker: in the *HandBk* it is stated by H. as being discd. by me who first found it *here* in '45, or so:—and *so, again*, with another, *C. nana*, p.506 also discovd. & descd. by me—& *given* by H. as mine, at p.49, Hd.Bk. At p.510, Kirk says, he *has* my pubd. account of an early jy., East Cape & Interior, & he *quotes from it—a little*: but in his paper on *Epicarpurus*, p.498—he omits altogether *my first finding it* & my remark— "at Te Wairere: here on the brink of a stream, I discovered a small tree of a genus unknown to me (unless it should prove to belong to the genus *Trophis*); I only obsd. 1 plant, which was about 15 feet high, with smooth cineraceous bark, solitary crimson fruit, and small serrated dark green leaves. On cutting its bark a profusion of thick viscous milky juice gushed out". (p.62.) *This* was the *first* mention of it in *modern* times: republished by *Sir Wm. H.* in "London Jl. of Botany", & also made use of by Dieffenbach in his work on N.Z. at that *early day w. me*; I thought I was extremely fortunate to *hit* on its genus (*Trophis*), & so *Hooker*: I had sent him specimens. *Sir J.H.* pubd. it as a *T.* in his *4to. work—altd. aflds.* to Raoul's. Having noticed this, today, I give it to you: have no doubt there is plenty more: "as sample so sack".

Nothing hindering, I hope to go inland next wk., & if I do so, & stay away over a fortnight, will write to you: but I do not expect to be long absent—*not having any work to do*. The Dean is up, & out, & married R. Holt yesterday to Miss Bishop. Weather still dry & I am much as usual: always yours

W. Colenso

P.S. Why such a rush for new stamps

No. 3. !!

Friday, 15th.—

Dear Mr Harding

I had finished my letter to you last night when Anderson returned from P.O. bringing a lot! (Eng. Mail, S.F.) & among the letters *one from you*, which I thank you for, and one from *Gore*, containing those pps. names (though *not* from *last* vol.) I thank you *both* for this very kind & thoughtful action. Of course my L. to Seddon was *posted*. Your information—*re* no. ptd.—cuts both ways, and I venture to doubt it being *wholly* correct, because my letter to Costall (on first ½ sheet being ready for wkg. in reply to his) was plain, “500 copies,” however we shall soon *know*. I had also recd. a note from *that* Mr. Johnson (Reader) *re* the work,—never supposing he was kin to “*own correspd.*” This *latter* has been trying (through his Waipawa friends & Sch. Comee. there) to get into Ed. Bd. in Carlile’s place, & W. Comee. wrote to N. Comee. to support them: but NO—N. Comee. has elected Dr. Moore.

Like a good & useful Paterfamilias you have been taking your progeny to the sea-side, sandy beaches, &c. Your mention of Lyall’s Bay, reminds me of my long & toilsome walk there once: I had gone thro’ the dense forest (no road) to Ohariu (& Ohaua)—“Ohario” to Settlers, & returned by *coast* round Cape Te Rawhiti to Wgn.,—That was early in the ’40’s., Hadfield then being a confirmed & *weak* invalid.—Your pretty little sea *Alga* has also interested me, I colld. largely 50–60 yrs. ago. You will find mention of some in “Hd.Bk.” pp.679–681: also in Harvey’s “*Nereis Australis*” with coloured drawings. Curiously enough! I have this work, Impl. 4to., & *bound* by Dinwiddie & Co 12–15 yrs. ago—with *many others*, & the big parcel in from Bookbinder *never yet opened!*—

I was in town this mg., spent ½ hour w. the Dean he seems cheerful, but the fracture *may* prove serious, supposed to be, in part, in joint; he has not yet been in bed! obliged to sit in easy chair at nights. I *may* have to remain in N. to help! Eccles will take Cathl. duty on 17th. Allanson at Woodville. Saw Dr. Sidey, looking very well. Once more—Good Bye

Yours ever,

W. Colenso.

Glassford & Heron—filed Bankrupts.

1898 April 25: to Harding⁹¹⁵

Napier, April 25th/98

Dear Mr. Harding

—Don’t be alarmed! at my *again* writing to you so soon after my last, on 14th & 15th. I purpose leaving tomorrow for inland,—Waipukurau until Friday or Saty., thence to Woodville (*weather permitting*) for Sunday, May 1 (Harvest Thksg. Day) & in a day or two returning to Dvk. for a *brief* sojourn, & back to Napier (D.V.)—

But having got through a lot of letters & notes, I thought I would write to you, to tell you a few items: Mr. James Anderson died this aftn. at 5; he had long been gradually sinking, & I hear, free from pain. Dr. Sidey, who had been *daily* seeing him for some time past, (unfortunately) left N. for Gisborne last week, to preach there: the gude Sc. folks being so sadly divided respecting a Minister: Mr Paterson having lately been there *re* same, but to no purpose.

“*Basil*”, also—the *old* lay assistant, R.C. Meeanee Mission died on Saturday: these two of our oldest Settlers.—

The Dean is improving fast, I hope his hurt may not prove to be a serious one:—I see, in “D.T.” this evening, that he managed to marry a couple at the Cathedral this mg.—a son of Capt. Creagh to a daughter of Mrs. J. Williams— “Miss Lizzie”.

I think I told you in my last of a *long* letter I had received from Mrs. S. Featon of Gisborne, *re* her “Album N.Z. Flora”, & of my answer thereto—*equally long!* (& that I had sent her some Botanical plates (Lond.) for inspection—well, not having them returned, & more than a month, I have just written to her about them:—but (that is prefatory!) I wished to *see* a vol. of her work: Hill having got one (or more), and so lent me “*Part I*”,—and to my surprise (& pleasure *for your sake*) I found therein a coloured drawing of *Lepidium incisum*, p.22: and, in list of subscribers, “*Gen. Assembly Library*”—so you may find it—and *feast!*—*Kirk’s* name is also in *that List*, therefore he must have *known* of *this plant*: I notice also, that Featon gives correctly my *Carmichaelias*—but there are errors in the work, and I do not like the *high* colours, &c.—and then the big heavy vol. is *shamefully* bound—in leather, gilded, with *thick* covers & *nothing* to hold them! Hill’s book has covers broken off.

I deem it *rather* strange, that I have not yet heard from Govt. Ptg. Off., *re* letter “A.”—neither from Seddon: hope there are *no more* hindrances.

Prebble, Sen., is still in the hospital; operation *not* successful: and Rev. Mr. Cornford is *also there*—& “*very near death*”. So Ansell Tiffen told me here this evening—he came up to tell me of Mr Anderson’s death, he having *frequently* visited him of late.

Goodbye—kindest regards:

Yours sincerely,

W. Colenso.

As you know all *re* Mao. Lexn. in past,—If *none have been struck off for Govt.*—could you not suggest some fair & feasible plan for me to act on, w. S.?

1898 April 29: to Harding⁹¹⁶Waipukurau
April 29/98

Dear Mr Harding

The bubble has burst!—Last nt. I recd. an offl L. from the “Under Secy. Dept. of *Justice*”—asking, If he were to give Instructions to the Gt. Printer to send away 83 of my Mao. Lex. (as per List supplied to Premier) out of the 200 copies *ordered by me!!!* I have replied, saying, I am astonished at finding only “200 copies”, when I had expressly ordered 500—hoping some error (as to *no.*) requesting him to make *full enquiry*, &c.—Of course I can well understand it, from what Mr. S. said to me—of “the type being still *standing* (!!!) as he had *so* ordered it.” My 500 were printed, & *none* for *him!* and so I must be the *loser*. Just to let *you know* of this *fresh* trouble—or *worry*, which *affects me*.

I wrote to you on 26th.—Left N. afternoon same day for this place: on 27th *all day* at Waipawa: *overworked* myself to *do all* in one day & return hither by 5 p.m. train—*missed* it by 3 m., through *not* finding a trap on stand—*walked* to Ry. S., though already done up!! & there (or in *new* hotel & new man) had to wait alone till 7.30—(½ hour *later* owing to Bicycle Races at N.) & got here by VIII.30, completely *founded!* no sleep: yesterday laid up all day!! better by eveng. Mr Grant kindly called & spent a most agreeable hour, & *then* this offl. letter! & so it goes.—

I leave for Woodv. tomorrow. Weather still fine. Hope you & yours all well

Ever yours

W. Colenso

1898 May 9: to Wiremu Colenso⁹¹⁷Woodville, N. Zealand.
May 9th., 1898.

My dear Son Willie, and Sarah

My last to you was on 8th (& 12th) April, since then, & only *recently* here by *Vancouver* Mail, yours of 16 March came to hand, you posted *too late* for S.F. Mail: I was, & am, much grieved to find dear W’s. eye no better—I trust it is *well* now.—

I left N. on Tuesday, Apl. 26th. for Waipukurau: next day back to Waipawa on business, there all day! & missed train at 5 p.m. by 3 minutes, (no cab, & *long* walking!) so remained waiting till 7.30—got to Wai—u, by 8.15, knocked up—to bed—no sleep, so feverish; *all next day on sofa*,—but better by night, & on Saturday came on here, for *Sunday’s* “Harvest thanksg. Service” Mg. read Lessons & preached: evg. read Lessons walking to & fro (some distance) *both* services.—Weather very fine, and folks kind, glad to see me; I consented to remain over *another Sunday*.—Mr. Eccles kindly drove me about in his easy low-step buggy—4 days—2nd–5th. On 3rd. (Tuesday) we went up that *high* mountain, peak of Ruahine again: came back “all right”—*this time*, thank GOD!—though some few *feared*, ½ thought me fool-hardy—or worse, Yesterday we had (again) good attendance at Church—I preached, & read Lessons

916 ATL qMS-0499.

917 ATL Ms-papers-10535-1.

both mg. & evg. The *first* time since March 1897 (& in this Ch. too) that I have been enabled to preach *twice* in one Sunday. How different with me *here, this May* to what it was *last May!* In my evg’s. S. I told them of my thoughts & experience on those two occasions: how truly that Hymn (chosen & sung by them last evening) “GOD moves in a mysterious way,” was realized *by me*.—“Behind a frowning Providence, He hides a smiling face.” I am *very much better* in health stronger too in legs, & in lungs—it is really wonderful! as all say.—

By “cable” this past week I heard of safe arrival of Mr. Welsh’s ship “Ruahine” at Plymouth, on 2nd. May 1 day after time: hope “*all well*.”—

I send you, *enclosed*, specimens of our new (*small*) postage stamps, the large 2½ d. one is now *extinct* (sold out) and therefore of some value to the *collector*—owing to an error in the spelling name of Lake—Wakatipu for Wakatipu⁹¹⁸—this has been altered.

I leave here tomorrow for Dannevirke, shall only stay there *a few days*, & then go to Waipukurau—*few days*—and then to the *Old Rest*—or Hermitage. I hope *soon* to be able to walk down to Napier: I left the Old Couple there well: so, son & wife, in town.

Mr. James Anderson of Napier died lately: a white-haired old man, who always lived close to Presbyterian Church, perhaps W. may remember him: he was the only European living in Napier who had been in my old & big Mission House shortly before it was burnt down: and (as *he has said*) I saved his life on that occasion by giving him a glass of port wine, &c. he had been lost in the big swamps between Taradale (that *now* is) & Awapuni.

My old *Nurse* has been here, again this evening—with Mr. Eccles, hindering me, so that I fear I shall not be able to get away tomorrow: all are well, also Morgan’s wife & family whom I went to see.

Goodbye, dear Willie, & Sarah, keep up your heart & spirits, with a good look-out ahead. May GOD bless you both, ever prays yr. loving Father.

W. Colenso.

Am right glad the wretched Spaniards got a good licking, hope they may get a big lot more yet.—

1898 May 12: to Harding⁹¹⁹

Imprimis: I heartily wish Mrs. Harding, many years of domestic peace & happiness, and every spiritual blessing.—

Scrimgeour’s Hotel
Dannevirke
May 12th. 1898

Dear Mr Harding

The long looked-for Rain is come at last! and I am shut up here, & so cannot do better than write a few lines to *you*: but I am cold, though wrapped in cloak, having *no* fire—in a big room—my own choice. I came hither from Woodville on Tuesday, sending you a Wdv. paper of 9th., that you

918 Actually Wakitipu for Wakatipu.

919 ATL qMS-0499.

might know I was (then) *there* & doing a *little* wk. Yesterday, here I recd, *the* letter I had been expecting from "Dept. of Justice" *re* book Mao. Lex. "A.", *rather long*, stating—550 copies had been ptd. & that "a just basis of distribution had been sought", and the Premier had arranged (subject to my agreeing) as follows:—200 to me: 100 for those Institutions in List named by me: 200 for Mr. S. for Members of House & Govt. Officials; & 50 to remain in Govt. Store: In replying—(1) I lamented my not recg. *my no.* ordered: (2) that under *present circumstances* I could not see any better plan than that of Premier, and agreed thereto, I recg. 217 copies (*i.e.* that 200 with the overplus from 83, named by me) & requested Under Secy. to send *these* (83) out, & to send me ½ doz. *early*: and now for the *crux* (yet to come)—*re* payment: I posted my reply yesterday. I had written to Mackay on Monday from Wdv., & yesty., on recg. official, I wired to him to let him know.—

I suppose you knew *Prebble* Fruiterer? he died on Monday, cancer in stomach—had been "operated" on before I left N., but not successfully—too far gone. A wire to hand from my man's son (John) his wife had a son on Monday night, & all well.—

A note from the Dean yesterday his arm improving but still stiff & painful, he intended (D.V.) to recommence Cathedr. work on Sunday next.

I have had several visitors here, Hill & Walker "Herald" (Tuesday night). Hill, Soundy, and C. Baddeley last night. I went out for a short time this mg. before the rain began. I saw in paper last wk. that the "Ruahine", Welsh's ship, had arrived at Plymouth on 2nd, 1 day after her time.

I have lately, at Wdv., seen an extraordinary book—Geography & Histry. of N.Z., by R. Lee Insp. Schools: printed by Longmans P/O in '95 & with many blunders & errors,—sent up to school at Woodv. from Dept.—at end of each chap he gives the *correct* pronunciation of Maori words used in it.

e.g. Maori = Mah'-oo-ree

Maui = Mah'-oo-ee

Ruapehu = Roo-ah'-pay-oo

Wairarapa = Wah'-ee-rah'-pah

Wai (for water) = Wah'-ee

Kauri = Kah'-oo-ree

Waikato = Wah'-ee-kah'-to

The *taro* plant is an arum a sp. of *lily*!

Of Marsden:—(p.96.)

"(4) Mr. Marsden: settlement was not begun till 1844, when Rev. Mr. M. and his party landed at Bay of Islands where a small town, Kororareka (now called Russell) was founded: the settlers comprising sailors runaway convicts traders sawyers beach combers & adventurers."—

And much more to the same effect, with a full-size plate of a *living Moa*. And of the Moa he says:—

"*Moa*. It was not known to Europeans that such a bird had ever existed until, in the year 1838, Mr Polack published a book in which he mentioned that the bones of the Moa had been discovered."—

("The 3 black crows", again! this comes from Hamilton & Hutton:—just as I had told them. They *first deviated* a wee-bit, & Lee has enlarged same!)

A hideous drawing (portrait) of Mr. Marsden: *utterly unlike*. Again: p.98 "(8) *Trade in Horses and Cattle*. A few years ago *madness* ran upon horses & cattle, & now young N.Z.

believes in nothing but money, and they are continually tormenting themselves with plans to acquire it in large sums at once without the trouble of slow & saving industry, which, as applied to the accumulation of money, they neither approve nor understand". &c &c

Manning's book is approved & recommended. Tales of Dragons, & Proverbs, &c (from *my papers*) but *not fairly* quoted: Tregear, Hector, Buller (for birds, *his vols.*) &c are thanked.—

Gas-light in all rooms here, fair & good. Mr. *Paterson* is removing to Gisborne!! Shepherd is unwell confined to house. I purpose going to Waipukurau on Saturday, & there perhaps 3-4 days—then to the *Old Rest*. Try to see "D.T." of Monday last—containing *that* letter *re* O. Dean, & a reply of *his*! with 3-4 others, from Secy. L.V. Assn.—& more (I see) *since*, & in "D.T." of yesty. 11th.—a fair art. on O. Dean's shuffling. This place is "booming ahead" wonderfully! surely a *crash* must follow soon!

(Night.)

Since writing foregoing I have again read your letter—a capital one,—one in which I *largely* agree w. you—in matters pol. & ecclesl., &c. I take exception however to yr. remark on "Amateur Botanists"—or, rather, "*my (harsh) dealing w. them*"! Now I have *always* supposed—I went far very far the *other way*: and I have lots of letters, *from such* (40 yrs. & more) to *bear me out*. (Would you be surprised to know that *Kirk*, himself, was *one*?) You shall have the *whole* of the Featon correspdc., &, so far, judge for yourself. Hamilton in a *recent* & long letter is severe on this last wk. of Kirk's: H. also says, Part III "Maori Art" is in hand. At Sandel's, in my parlour, were several *bulky* Am. works, w. their *covers off*! "Light in Darkness". "Danl. & Revelation" "Pope Leo's life, letters, & poems" (some 600 pp.)—Ital. & Lat. transln., with Imprimatur of R.C. apps. Am. Did you ever see the R.C. book—"the Assumption of the B.V.M."?—*If not*, I will lend it to you.—

That suggestion (you mention) as Kirk's in Forest Flora, *re* "*beech*" for "*Birch*"—is *not* K's.—but *Hooker's*, & *repeated*, before K ever saw N.Z. In passing *swiftly* "*Tahoraiti*" Ry. Station, I fancied, the *new* painted sign is *Tahorati*. Today, here, I pitched into Walker for his (their) notorious sticking to *Danevirke*: W allowed the *error*!—Please *return* the *Auckland Inst. Report*. A *long* ext. from *President's* (dry) address on Monday nt., in Tuesday's "Herald". We (Hill & I) have noticed, *nothing said re no. present*! The portion of "address" *re* Maoris, I should like to *take up*. I have had, & still have (one by post this day) *repeated applications* for *old P. stamps*: did I tell you, I destroyed over 1000 letters in the winter of '96,—& of (say) *half* of their envelopes—before I thought of preserving any! and now I have *many more* to destroy—some very old, no doubt.

Hope Hector is *quite well*: ditto, *all*.

Ever yours, W. Colenso.

1898 May 18: to Hill⁹²⁰

Gow's Hotel,
Waipukurau,
Wednesday night
18/V/98

Dear Mr. Hill

This has been a regular red-letter day *to me*! and, as I have you much in mind I must tell *you* of it.—

An out & out gala day *here*. (Gow's eldest nephew (long w. Jones) married to a "nice young woman"—match very popular, so all hands went to Ch., and as both bride & Groom and Tuke, and a lot of others, wanted *me* to help in tying the knot—the old m. consented, & took part in ceremony—the *first* since 1852!—)

Then, as Tuke is leaving on Friday, to look after some scattered sheep, & will not be back till Sunday evening I have consented to stay & take S. for him next Sunday—but *must* leave on Monday for N.

At last! to hand, a *bound* copy of Spn. Mao. Lexicon! letter "A." What a revelation—or resuscitation! of days & months & years *gone* by!! (I could *cry* over it; my thoughts are too solemn, too lonely, too *strange*, to write, even to you!)—

An *excellent* letter from Brunnerton *re* "Errors of R." pamphlet. And *other* good & cheering letters to hand: so, *altogether*, make this a Red Letter Day: and you shall know of it, & so share my cake with me. A Dieu.

Yours truly
W. Colenso.

P.S. Heigh ho! *you* & W. & Co in *Herald* of 16th!!

Remr. me to Burnett, Eccles, & Sandel, if you see them.

I should also say,—

Before I agreed to help Tuke, (having seen in "Herald" of the Dean's illness last Sunday) I wrote to the Dean, again, offering to help—if required: & he has replied by wire "already arranged."

Should you see Nicholls of Post Office, or Grant of "Examiner," just say—I am *not yet* at Napier. and tell Burnett of copy of Lex., "A.", to hand.—

1898 May 19: to Harding⁹²¹

Gow's Hotel
Waipukurau
May 19 1898

Dear Mr Harding

I have you so much in mind that I must need to be scribbling to you again:—not, however, to cause you to be writing to me. Yesterday was a red-letter day to me—*here*.

I wrote to you on 12th., came hither on 14th—weather unpleasant wet & cold, but travelling *all the better for me*—few passengers indeed, from Takapau I *alone*! Sunday, cold, &c, remained incog. Monday, visited Vicarage & Manse our friend Grant well & hearty. Tuke wished me to take Ch.

S. on Sy. next, as he was going on Friday to Ashley Clinton, &c, and would not return until Sunday 5, p.m., but, having been so long absent from N., & hotels expensive &c—I did not consent: on returning to hotel, & thinking over it, & seeing in the Hd. *illness* of Dean on Sunday 8th., I wrote to the D., offerg. small partial help if *needed*, or would remain & help Tuke—wire came "he had already arranged", &c., so, I *have agreed to stay over next Sy.*—but, nolens volens, *must* go on My. to escape Q.Bth.D. & races, Tuesday, &c.—

Yesty. *a gala day here*! Gow's eldest nephew (a yg. m. long with Jones) to "a nice yg. woman", a teacher in Tuke's Sy. Sch., the match *very popular*: and (strange to say) this old m., *asked*, by bride & b.groom, and family & friends and Tuke, to help in tying the knot! at first wod. *not* consent, but gave way & took share in mge. ceremony. Day gloriously fine! all 'Pukurau out! Catholics & prots. Jews & Gentiles! such a motley crowd: Ch. crammed, with lots outside, all went off *well*: Mr. Grant at Ch. *Gow* gave her away: folks came from Dvk., & Waipawa, &c, &c,—and adjourned to f-in-law's house there *ample* refreshments for all hands—& on tables in *open*! (though nights *cold & frosty*) Heigh ho! My *last* mge in '52! (food for thought!)—

Yesterday, also, the *missing* parcel ½ dz. copies of "A." sent by Mackay came to hand: strange to say *only bearing postmark*. "Waipukurau 18." A nicely got up vol.; you will recollect seeing me at wk. on it in 1884! (also Grubb, Fannin, Hill, &c.)—more *food again for thought*! I could have *cried*—pardon weakness! *strange lonely* thoughts—too solemn even to jot down to *you*: *Ebenezer*!—what a host of memories! resuscitations, &c, &c.—

Further: letters from S. & N. (particularly from Brunnerton, and Hokianga)—encouraging *re* the pamphlet, "Errors of R.", & wanting copies, &c. And, also, a letter (which I shall enclose) *I have consented*, adding, I would send him a copy of "50 yrs. in N.Z.", if required.—Return letter anon:—who is the writer?

I suppose you may have seen Hd. of Monday, 16th.? If not, look *it* up: mine is gone North. Some person or persons have been writing, too much, of *me*! I should like very much to *see* Seddon, *soon*: if not, shall write, but I want to have "A." fully *settled*, *i.e.* as to any payment to Govt. I am very well, getting stronger daily: think I shall soon (D.V.) go up & down my hill in Napier! Another *capital* letter from Home—Sir J. Hooker: now all *these good* things coming *together*, should make me *wary*—a *squall may be at Hand*! but never mind, "Deus noster refugium".

Kindest regards to you & all—

Yours ever W. Colenso.

Rev. J. Patterson removing to Gisborne: Library 850 vols. to be sold at auction on 21st. at night.

1898 May 19: to de Lisle⁹²²

Gow's Hotel,
Waipukurau,
May 19th. 1898.

Dear Dr. and Mrs. de Lisle.

I must no longer delay writing a few lines of greeting to you and your dear *boy*, with all the rest. I am a wee bit afraid, that, if I say, I have been not infrequently thinking on *you all*—during my long absence in the Bush District—you might reasonably question it, and perhaps add—“Why then did you not write?” The truth is, that I, who only came away for “a week or 10 days” (as I told my man, on leaving,) have been obliged to prolong my visits—at each place, owing to *superb* weather—*kindness* of folks—my own *improving* health & *strength for walking*, with ½ dozen *et ceteras*.

I left Napier on 26th. April, here & at Waipawa till 30th.—on that day on to Woodville, having promised Eccles to be with him on May-day—his Harvest Thksg. Day: Church was nicely decorated with Macrocarpa & White Chrysanthemums: good Congregations both mg. & evg. During the week Eccles drove me about 4 days in his easy *low-step* buggy—on one of them *again* ascending *that* mountain⁹²³—though some feared (!) others deemed it foolhardy, and others (dear souls) still *worse!* went up & came down, however, *sans* injury: but could not find my pretty *new* fern that I had discovered there the year before (when I came to grief): the raging fires since having done much damage there: and those specimens obtained on that *former* occasion having been lost.—Well: to please folks, I consented to remain for another Sunday (8th.) when I had to preach 2 Sermons, besides other Ch. work, with walking to & from Ch. at both Services.—On Tuesday 10th. I came back to Dannevirke: 11th. out visiting. 12th. 13th. Rain, much desired: 14th. came to this harbour: and, it being cold & wet, remained quietly incog. all Sunday. Yesterday was a regular gala day here! Gow's nephew (a young man long been with Jones) married to “a nice young woman teacher in Tuke's Sy. School”—an exceedingly *popular* match, and so, all the village turned-out, with flowers—bouquets,—& smiles & good wishes, *ad lib*, filling the Church, with lots outside. And (shall I relate it?)—the *strange part* was—that bride & b.groom, parents, friends, and Tuke, besought *me* to aid in tying the knot! At first I refused—but obliged to give way—and so shared in the ceremony (my *last* being in 1852!) then adjourned to father-in-law's, where, in verandah and under trees in garden, ample refreshment & pleasant talk; day gloriously fine. Tuke leaves tomorrow for outskirts, and I take Ch. duty here in his stead—hope weather may then be fine. I suppose you will have seen “Herald” of 16th.—lots (*too much*) therein of me!⁹²⁴ Now Good Bye

Kind regards,

Yrs affy.

W. Colenso.

922 MTG HB m64/14, m67/37, 57844.

923 He had written to Hooker (2 July 1897), “My accident was a very peculiar one: at Woodville, 10–12 miles beyond is a mountain—Whariti—the last S. culminating peak of the Ruahine range, and I had for yrs. been very desirous of visiting it.... on April 1st, fine day.... I hired gig, & driver, & went—road in capital order, horse excellent—on returning & close to town, on good road, horse fell on side as if shot and I thrown high w. a

1898 June 4: to Mrs de Lisle⁹²⁵

Napier'
June 4th., 1898.

Dear Mrs. de Lisle

I have to thank you for your kind note—so full of good news *re* your son:—I received it while inland, where I stayed much longer than I had intended, owing to kind-hearted folks & fine weather: I returned last week & have been *once* in town since, but, having several little matters of business to attend, could not well call, [only look up in passing] but *fully intend* to do so when I next go down, say some day of next week—if *fine*. I trust *you (all)* are quite well & happy.—

I am Yours, faithy.,
W. Colenso.

1898 June 5: to William Colenso⁹²⁶

Napier, N. Zealand,
June 5th., 1898.

My dear nephew William

My last to you was on 14th. March—and I have none to answer from you since.—

I am writing to you now on two particular subjects.—

1.) I yesterday wrote to your Mayor Mr. Julyan on a subject I have been some time considering, and in my letter I said, I should also write to *you* on the same: viz. to send £1000 as a second donation for the benefit of *your poor*: In my *first* letter to him of '95 I had said, I hoped to be able to *do this*: and now that our careless, worldly & pleasure loving folks have declined to subscribe towards a public Museum and Library, my conditionally promised £1000 is *free*, and I propose to send it to Penz. I have told Mr. Julyan that *after* I had sent the former £1000, & it had been by him & the Corp'n. invested, I received a letter from an old & most respected resident in Penz., saying I should have *done better* with it—in the way of *larger interest*, &c. In my reply, I said, I had left it all to the Mayor, &c., and, it was *too late* now to tell me that, and so, my dear nephew I want for you to *act for me* in this matter, & get the *most* you can on *good* security; & I have told Mr. Julyan so. And, by & by, in sending the Draft I think I shall get it made payable to *you two* conjointly, unless you, in replying to his, should deem it better not to do so—write freely. The said sum is in Bank here as a Fixed Deposit, on it I gain 3%, so I shall lose £30. per ann.—which I can ill afford; but, on the other hand, *our Banks* are *not wholly safe & sure*, and I have lost enough already by this Bk. of N.Z., (like you & Rd. w. Batten &

somersault came down on right side, &c &c stunned—I thought my end was come.”

924 Hawke's Bay Herald, 16 May 1898: From our Ormondville correspondent: “A chat with the Rev. W. Colenso is a privilege to be remembered for years, so entertaining is this veteran in the search for knowledge....”

925 MTG HB m64/14, m67/37, 57844.

926 ATL Ms-papers-10535-1.

Carne's) besides, in my leaving it by Will our — Govt. would demand a heavy percentage as a tax!!

2.) I have frequently thought of offering you 2 painted miniatures I have of my father & mother: they were taken expressly for me some 60 years ago, by Tonkin, (whom I knew well, who lived in a shop next to Vigurs, Bookseller, at the round Corner entering into Chapel Street,)—I considered them *good likenesses*, and only give them to you, to have and preserve & hand down to *your own* family—or to Rd's., If he marries & has children,—so as to be kept in our family. Perhaps you may remember your grand parents.

I suppose you will have heard of me from Willie: I went inland, to Woodville 100 miles S., at end of April, returning to Napier on 26th. May. At Woodville (the scene of my accident in '97.) I preached on 2 Sundays, the *last* Sunday twice, Mg. & Evg. reading lessons, also, & assisting at H.C.,—and so, again, on 22nd. May at Waipukurau, 2 Sermons in the *one day*: I am keeping well, but still deficient in walking power, that is, on hills, or uneven ground. I can walk a mile, or two, on flat smooth ground, but *dislike* steps and cannot well kneel: do not in Church. I hope you & yours are all well. Sarah, in her last (*for Willie*) said, your Sailor son was then *at Home*, and I trust *well*. I must refer you to *Willie's* papers for common news.

With much affection to you & yours, & kindest remembrances to all the family. Believe me,
Your affect. Uncle, W. Colenso.

Hope you recd. the book I sent you.

1898 June 8: to Harding⁹²⁷

Napier, June 8th. 1898

Dear Mr Harding

"A time of war, & a time of Peace." So said (truly) the wise ancient! This is a *time of war*! Physical, mental, spiritual!—

Americans & Spaniards—
Protestantism & Romanism
Temperance & Truth & Prohibition, &c.

Ist.) In yours of "May 2" you have these words:—

"I have sometimes thought you were a little *hard* on her"
[Mrs Featon] and similar amateurs who do their best."—

That sentence of yours (*one of the most unjust you ever wrote re me*) has burnt—rankled—in my bosom ever since I read it! *being the very opposite of what I have been doing largely & increasingly & regardless of expense & loss of time—for many years*: insomuch that I have been found fault with, by friends & acquaintances (visiting me, early & late, and seeing me so engaged)—in answering numerous letters, & in naming many parcels of spns. sent to me for that purpose—among whom, the Dean, Welsh, Fannin, Hill, Burnett, Eccles, Florance, Knowles, & others.—And you

must have pretty well known all this!—(your friend Kirk took good care to be paid for all he did!) I received that letter of yours in the country, & I determined to put you up the Featon correspondence (with others "*similar*" & late, *handy*.) on my return to Napier, & forward; that you might have a *little ocular* proof of things as they really are. Mrs. F., poor lady! was *vastly too assuming*, too ambitious: her *work* (of which *since* I wrote my long letter to her I have seen vol.I., brought by Hill) shows it (*do see it*): & her own letter to me *proves it*. And no doubt, my truthful dealing with her in reply (together w. plates sent) drove her—wild or worse! It is the old story of the frog & the ox!—Hence she could not write me an answer; even after a month I was obliged to ask to have plates returned, (I had enclosed w them 4d. p. stamps to pay return postage) and then a *bare* note from *her husband*, who had never written to me before! and the little parcel made up slovenly (i.e. *loosely*) & I think *addressed* by her.—I consider myself *ill-served* in that matter.—

And I (am *sorry* to have to say) I am just *served out* in the *same style* by Miss G.H.⁹²⁸ (or her people), I don't know any of them:—and I send you this correspce. also: only the booklets I gave her are not to be seen w. letters:—nothing of late years has pleased me more than to seek to be of some assistance to this Botani. (N. Histy.) direction: *Teste*: Presl. Address. Hill told me at Dannevirke, before Soundy and others—what he had *that day* done in closing examin. school, pointing out to youth, what they should *severally do*, *correspond w. me*, &c. &c. (I wish you could see *him*.) Then, in addition;

Miss Buchanan & her sisters—

Miss (name *forgotten*—of the family who painted the Marshalls in Athm.)

—Howlett (*very many* packets)

Athenius Olsen (*son of A. Olsen*)⁹²⁹

Axel Mortensen

Andrews, Coll. Sch. Whanganui

Leydell (an entire stranger! 2 days work naming spns.)

Ethel & Edgar Florance, frequent

J. Keir, Rangiora, entire stranger, letter (being my second) sent on Monday last, pp. 4to, an *amateur* re Ferns.,—answers. So much in pp.1–4 in my *defence*. Do you examine my witnesses: and, please, return all *within a fortnight*: *no need* to write a letter with them, if busy, or unwell.—

I also *felt* a wee bit grieved at your *not replying* to my qu. *re Costall*, whose letter I also sent you (*please return it*)—as I wished to know about him: and I have since had a 2nd letter (*very good indeed*) and I have sent him copies of 3 of my pubd. papers: I should, however, have *preferred knowing something of him from you first*.

And (I cannot help thinking) you might have given me some useful advice how to act in the matter of the (unfort.!) Mao. Eng. Lex. spn.—things are as they were! when I wrote to you last month,—only I received at Waipukurau on 20th May—the missing parcel of 6 *copies* which no. I had particularly begged of Mackay: and strange to say, it only bore Wpu. post stamp! I saw the P.M. about it, he sd. he had also noticed it being *without* P.O. stamp., & had called his

927 ATL qMS-0499.

928 Georgina Burne Hetley.

929 actually Othenius Olsen: He trained as a pupil teacher in Norsewood and in 1899 moved to Gisborne where he taught until

retirement in 1946. It was Colenso who urged Andreas Olsen to support his son into teaching. I am grateful to Mrs Joan Fitzmaurice, Othenius Olsen's daughter, for this information.

assist. to witness it, but could not explain it.—On my return to N. I did what I promised My, overhauled correspondce. & gave point blank denial to Mackay's—“I had only ordered 300 copies, in March/95”!!! In March/96 w. *first* proofs I ord. of Costall 500 copies, & recommended him to ask Govt. if they reqd. any. (The letter of '95, to which Mackay referred me, as contg. order for 300—was my *first* note to Seddon, on receipt of Capt. Russell's & Seddon's w. R. re *that* £20: & did not, *could* not, contain any order for number.) As M. was *not* in off. *then*, could any thing have been *added* to it? I have the copy.—I am *now* thinking of writing to S. *direct*, to have my *share* sent me.

I sent you 2 “Heralds” (as you said you don't see our N. papers now) of *late*, the Sp. war, & the Prohibitionist War has been the talk, & scribbling of the time. Right glad was I to see such a phalanx of N. *head* men come out *in favour of* Emerson, & *against* that wretched creature (w. brow of brass, & heart of hate) *Taylor*! Such, should be *cast in costs*:—I have little doubt of *Oliver* Dean being T's. *secret* informant *here*: may he, too, get his *deserts*.—

And, *lastly*, to your recent letter of the 3rd. inst. (long expected!) there is much in it,—“food for thought”, with *me*. I am sorry for your skin ailment, wh., causing so much extreme constant pain, irritation, &c. *must* interfere w. your duty: you mention “*Vinolia*” as offering relief: I should recommend the *Coal-Tar* soap—A few years ago I had a letter from a friend in Engd., who was suffering in a *similar* manner, & was *cured* by the com. use of *C.T.* soap: moreover *this* seems *reasonable*: *not* so *V.* soap!—Further: *I don't like* your thoughts of coming to Meeanee low flats, at *this* season of the year, *merely to be at* “*The Golden Wedding*”! You & young may pay dearly for it: it seems to me so *unreasonable*: the *place*, the *time* (you, too, scarcely seated in your saddle!) Parlt. opening!—and the risk—in travelling to & fro, with possible consequences. If such an assembly of the Clan Harding could be held at the *big* manor house (I go by Report) at Mt. Vernon—saving too ¼ distance then you *might* reasonably think of it. I trust you will *not* come on—though I should be glad to see you here, under *different* circumstances & *not* in a merely flying visit.

Shall I laugh? or shall I weep? over the wretched stupid “Bishop precedence” correspondce. worst of all that from Walters “*MA*” Ugh! But I do not *know* the *cause*, can only guess it. Am very sorry to see those doubly wretched doings (as sent by you) in Lond. Churches: however, let *them* go on! 'twill, I trust, only hasten the *denouement*—long deferred, & surely coming. I have seen in a L. Ch. Newspr. the *reply* of the 2 Eng. Abps. to Cardl. Vaughan—and I approve of it—in the main. I trust you may see it, it is short & to the point: they *fully* & *heartily* agree w. Arts. & Canons Ch. of E.—*re* Transubn., Mass, &c &c—I lent my lot to *Grant*, who agrees w. me (or I w. him)—I would I knew more friends *like him*: I had a *cap.* L. from him last wk. (I preached *twice* at Wpu. on 22nd good congn., it was an *effort*—but I was strengthened (generally so, tho' I often go w. trembling!)—& had a job to walk back at night—to hotel, it being so *very dark*.) Grant wishes me to *revisit* Wpu., & so do some others.

Hill had a terrible time of trial a fortnight ago—he ret'd. on a Saturday by nt. train, found his young *neice* visitor from Xt.Ch. for her health rather unwell, called in Dr. & soon

found she was *near* death, & indeed died next day! so unexpected: H. wrote to me broken-hearted: poor dear man!

Gladdened daily in hearing of the Am. successes agt. the Spaniards, may S. be brought *very low*—for her old *national* sins. I see Queen Christine is about to follow suit of “Empress” (Ugh!) Eugenie, & take care of herself in time—though *no other* comparisons 'tween the 2 women. I devoutly hope the war may *not spread* among other Europn. (and S. Am.) states. What a serious time of upheaval & discontent all over the world! I shall enclose a note of yours that you may *see* your *own date*! Homer sometimes “*nods*”.

You say, in your last, that *my last* to you was “the *brightest* you ever had from me”!!! and I have *not* the *slightest* recolln. *of it*: this is *wholly true*, and is a remnant of my hurt at Wdv. last year, latent memories failing *fast*: physical health & strength better, though *not so good* as when inland; *loss* of many *small* comforts *here*.—

Allanson (“*Missioner*”) is *here*, at St. Aug's. carrying-on, but I have nothing to do w. him: I *don't like* proceedings of that kind: it matters not to me, whether *infra* or *extra*, from orthodox Ch., or heterodox—Soltan, or Allanson, or ——. Have seen too much (and read *more*), and am doubtful of all *false lights*, however plausible & alluring: the *warnings* of Xt., and of His Apostles, *throughout* N.T., are too little attended to by even professing good Xn. people. A., I heard, *pleased* at Waipukuu., in my Evg's. S. there, I warned them of the seed sown on rocky ground, spg. *early* & *well*—but—the cares, the riches, the pleasures of this O.—if withered away, &c &c. May you & I, my good friend, be *kept faithful* to the *truth* as known by us, & grow in gr. & the love of GOD.—

Am *rather* too lonely (explain this—in *seeing* (human beings) as well as in hearing.) here—have only had 1 visitor since return, & that Mr. Burnett from Woodville. I saw Mr. Paterson, in town, *first* time since Xmas., he *seemed* very worn & thin; & said, he would call on me before he left for Gisborne: weather this week (3 days) constant rain, is against his coming hither.

By the way let me tell you of a *nasty* error in my booklet;—found out by *me* while inland, at p.17. “*obtaineth*” for *containeth*”, near end of p., quotn. too!! I find it was *orig.* *ptd.* correct in “*Herald*” & of course in *ptd.* copy: it vexed me considy. I have not said half of my say, but must close.—

Hope Mrs. Harding & family are all well, & that *you will act reasonably* & so take care of yourself—for their sakes—

And, I am yours, *lovingly*
W. Colenso.

1898 June 12: to Harding⁹³⁰

Napier, June 12th., 1898.

Dear Mr. Harding

Yours of 10th. to hand last night—a *very early* & unexpected reply: I thank you *much* for it—as it serves (in part) to remove a load from my mind—I especially thank

you for your manly & Xn. expressed opinion on Taylor, Isilt, & Co.—

But I am writing *now*, & *briefly*, owing to what I consider an error in yours, and I wish to correct it, (for, as it is, I cannot understand it). You say:—“I am quite at a loss as to any suggestion in regard to your A. Lexicon. The type having been distributed on the work proceeded no more copies can be printed & the only thing possible is to define the proportion to be retained by the Govt. for their own purposes.” (I waive entirely the *right* of the Govt. to do so, to make up for *their own laches*: and I say nothing more *re* the *distribution* of type, because I mentioned *that* in my first letter to you after *seeing Seddon*). But the wholly strange portion is your saying—“the only thing possible is to *define the proportion* to be retained by the Govt.” Why, man! I had told you of all that being *done by them 2 months ago!!* in letter from Under Secy. Dept. Justice, he gave me the Premier’s distribution, viz.—

200 to me

100 to meet those names (85) sent in by me to S.—

200 to Seddon (Govt.)

50 reserve for stock

550 To *that* (“under present circumstances”) I agreed *to*:—of course, my hand was in the Lions mouth, &, seemingly, *no alternative*.

But *why have I not recd. any?* I wrote a *very short* note to Seddon on Friday last—begging him, *to pass on the word, to send me those allotted books*,—early. I scarcely expect he will *yet* do so, and I *can* fancy the reason why!

You say—“You mention in that curious N.Z. school-book, that the *taro* is described as an *Arum*”, &c. *Not so*: that, *alone*, would not be far wrong, for the *Arum* is very closely allied: but what I found fault with—the plant being called a “*Lily*”! (look again:) while *Arum* is near—“*Lily*” is a league distant.

Your mention of Mrs Hetley brought vividly to recollection that I had *not* sent you *her letter* with copy of my brief reply—which I had set aside, on my return in May, to send to you—but omitted: I now enclose them. Mrs. H. especially put me out, through her scarcely concealed *wish*, and the (known) *falsities* she told me:—but “*arcades ambo*,”⁹³¹ *one only aim* was that of H. & of F.—

—Paterson’s (*sudden*) move is a mystery to *me*—& to not a few others (Sc. as well as Eng.) You may know more by-&-by. P. was to call *here* to see me—*his own* proposal to me, &, also, *aftds.* to Mrs Anderson at the great social tea-meeting—but he came *not*—perhaps owing to weather, wet. Sidey, fell on pavement, & sprained his ankle, unfort. at *such a time*!—Dodds, Sch. nr. Kaikoura, had services *there* this mg., Dr.S. is better.

Had not heard of Bp. Hadfield’s letter re Chamberlain at Kapiti in /43:—I have, & *do*, lamented—all *rubbish re* N.Z. (Mao. & Eng. stories) being *so* stored & *used*: *Hamilton* (spite of *warning*) is the greatest sinner that way! *Glad* to know you are better in *bodily* health: Keep well *while you are so*, and don’t run any risks through over-travelling in mid-winter. Kind regards. Yours truly

W. Colenso

A note from Welsh, 4th May,—“A lovely voyage, fine w. every day”.

I sent you a “Herald” of Saturday containing MacLean’s speech, &c—see, if you can, D.T. *last night*—a *good article*.

1898 July 6: to Harding⁹³²

Napier July 6th. 1898.

Dear Mr Harding

I suppose & *hope* you & yours returned in safety to Wgn., and, by this, have got over the fatigues, &c, of your long jy.; fortunately you had fine weather *at this end*, what *at that*, I know not: I thought *much* of you: and your account of your Uncle John (& not having since heard any thing of him), the *deaths* of Capt. Fairchild and of Saunders—& severe illness of Fannin caused me to think still more.—

You will remember *how* I sought, over & over, in my little bundle of rough drafts and memos. of letters, &c, to Govt. Printers, for that *one* to “*Burns*”, re order for 500 copies & *could not* find it! Well: after you left I went at it again, & *found it*—but it was *not* written to *Burns* (hence the bother) but to “*Costall*”—& so I have *passed* it repeatedly by! Was I not vexed?—I shall now send the *rough draft* to you—as *you* can make out my writing & interlineations!—And (if *you think well* of doing so) you may show it to Mackay: but *be sure to return the draft to me*.—

I shall send w. this your copy of letter “A.”, I think I told you, I have only given out 5 copies to *individuals* in N.Z.—yourself, Hill, Stout, Hector, & Hamilton.—Hill, I believe, is securely *blockaded* in Wairoa! (to his grief—I know: I told him, how I thought it would be!) Fannin is *better*, out of bed yesty., after 3–4 days in it, in much torment, from a *severe* attack of gout, Drs. in attendance: his son was here seeing me last night, IX. o’clock.—

Last night I recd. a letter from Under Secy., “Dept Justice”—reply from Premier to my note of 21st., *re* my going on with following portion of Mao. Lex. [E, H.] *prepg. for press*: S. says,—“The work of ptg. & pubg. should be proceeded with”. And then asks, as to “*terms*”.—“Whether on my own account and at my own expense; or, on the terms on which the ptg. of the letter A. was undertaken, namely that a certain definite sum be fixed, of which the Govt. defray one-half, & the auther the other half”.—

After much thinking (& no one to help! would *you* were *here*, or *near*,) I have drafted my reply:—

1. In note of 21st. never thought of “*terms*” for I had none to propose—not wishing to waste any more time about them:
2. Would not undertake to proceed w. wk. on my own account, & at own expense.
3. Neither in term of letter A—seeing that there is to be no sale for any copies of the wk: and, while I could agree, under existg. circumstances, to work constantly at it for the pub. good & honour of the Colony without receiving any pay I could not consent to do so and pay for printg. too. And so, I suppose, it is (as Major Withers used to roar out in

931 both Arcadians = two persons of like occupations or tastes; two rascals.

932 ATL qMS-0499.

Clive Sq. to his awkward squad)—“*As you were*”. Sic transit gloriæ, &c, &c,

Yesty. *late* I finished my heavy *monthly* labour of letters, papers, and books, for S.F. Mail, & now I have lots of letters to ansr.—*N.Z. ones*.—A note to hand from Rev. Mr. Tuke wishes me (for self & *congn.*) to take Ch. S. there on 24th. inst., when he (leaving Home on Friday 22) would be absent: I suppose (D.V.) I shall do so.

I also send you separately, Kirk’s Cat. of books:—the *markings* are *not mine*; yr. copy A. being *made up*.

The day you left I was *expecting* Hill, who generally calls at *noon*, he did not come: *afm*. I sd. to Housekeeper I would go up to bed, feeling so exhausted, & if H. should call, tell him my position, &c.,—am pretty well today.

With kind regards & best wishes
I am, yours truly, W. Colenso.

1898 July 19: to Harding⁹³³

Napier, July 19th, 1898

Dear Mr. Harding

I duly received your kind letter of the 15th., and thank you for it, (doubly so, I may truly say) as by it I knew you had *all* got back safely, with no unpleasant consequences: good news that in these times.—

But I should not be writing to you this night, only for one grave omission of yours—viz. your *not* returning the copy of my letter to Costall late Govt. Printer, and more, nor even mentioning it!! as having been received by you, and, your showing it (if approved by you) to Mr. Mackay: the *entire* omission of this on your part was like the proverbial fly in the apothecaries ointment, and so I feel constrained to write to you: please return it: also, *another letter* I sent to you some time ago, from Costall in G.A. Liby., for you to read and return: please *return this*. And while on it I may *again* mention, that *early* printer’s letter, *re* some old type sold to him, which I also sent for you to read—*never yet returned*: I often think on (grieve over) this!—

I thank you for your kind remarks on specimen Maori-Eng. Lexicon, letter A. On *two* of them I will briefly remark. Your correction of “*guana*” to “*iguana*”: I find Webster has *both*, and that *without* a yoking obsn., as in many other instances, such as connection = connexion, &c, &c.

Again do I agree with you in your *proper* remark on *sudden* death, & disagreeing with the suffrage in Litany, Ch. of E. Indeed, I have not infrequently mentioned it in a sermon—especially at Woodville on the finding of poor Weber’s bones! I dare not pray *vocally* for it for myself—but, If “p. is the soul’s sincere *desire*, uttered or inexpressed”—then Our Father knows all: but who is the *author* of such?

I took w. me, in May, a copy of booklet “Certain errors”, & read it through, & was vexed on finding one (ugly) error—p.7, line 3 from bottom—“*obtaineth*” for “*containeth*”: alter it in your copy. On returning to N. I looked up *copy for press*—in that page, a *reprint* from “Hd.” and found it

correct in the paper. Do you know if Buller’s Birds 2 vols. 4to. are *on sale* at Wgn. & if so their *price*. I do not like exactly to ask him.—

Hill read a terribly *long* & dry paper at last mtg. of Institute: since published *in extenso* in Herald in several papers: I tried, but gave it up: it is on “*Pensions*”.—

Do you happen to know whether the Premier has *given out* those copies of *letter A*. “to Members, & to the High Officers of Govt.”—or, any mention *re* same in papers.—

And now *another* old hand in House, dead: *Friend*: I knew him *well*, when *assistant* in my sojourning there.—

I am keeping pretty well. Fannin has been seriously ill, but is better & in Office.—

With kind regards,
Yours truly, W. Colenso.

1898 August 26: to Harding⁹³⁴

Waipukurau
Friday night, Augt. 26
1898

Dear Mr Harding

I must no longer put off writing to you: thanking you for yours of 17th. together with Catalogue of Books for sale by auction. (My recg. this Catalogue is one & *chief* reason for not having written, as I wished to go through it.) *This*, then, *first*: I cannot go in for any of those Books! many there are therein I should *like to see*: and not a few I should like to *have*—but, *as I cannot take them with me* (like *some* of my own, here,) I say—“*Farewell*”: have not yet gone through more than half of Catalogue. The *first ed.* of Buller’s Birds I would *not buy*—*not even at a low fig*. What I meant was—who is the Bookseller at Wgn. who has the sale of Buller’s *last ed.*? (B. had told me, but I forget.) B. had *returned* by me from here some 150 copies (more or less) and I wanted to know their *present fig.*—*i.e.* for a copy. But of no real consequence.

I came here *yesterday*—to take Ch.S. for Tuke on Sunday. As before—he, in going his *long monthly* round, leaves *Friday 9*, a.m.. I have been extra busy of late, lots of *sundry matters*: 1, getting out a circular, a copy I enclose, I send to *all* our Ministers, & to a few others. Fannin sen., has been *very ill* (and still confined to his bed—low & weak) I went to see him—at *first* I was *refused* by his wife, but he, hearing my voice, insisted on my seeing him, &c, &c. I was only in his room a few minutes. He is, however, improving slowly: young Ferguson, fortunately, was handy, & is doing much of F’s. work; *and* preaching on the opening of the “*Seals*”, & the “*Millenium*” with diagrams, charts, &c, &c, *weekly nights*, & Sundays!—Rathbone has been *very ill*, but today a little better. This day has been a *very fine one*, & so, at N., *last Sunday & Monday*, but Tuesday & Wednesday *bad*, torrents of rain! heavy frost here this mg.—

Last Saturday I recd. a kind of *ultimatum* from Seddon, (in reply to mine of a month ago;) *briefly*—he will give order to print if I will pay half the cost: I had in *June*, refused to do so, & this I have repeated, am willing to endeavour to get

out a part, say 6–8 months hence, as *clear copy* for press will be required to *go twice (written)* by me—I cannot well explain in a short note to you;—I am also tied for time, having letters to write, *here* to go by S.F. Mail. What grieves me is, the *good* tone of most of the replies (letters of thanks for copies *sent*), wishing strongly for the work *to be carried out*,—and I have told S. this. It seems strange, that, while I have lots of letters to hand, from Home, America, the Continent, & Australia *all thanking—not one* from *all* societies, auxiliaries, colleges, &c in N.Z., save from Gore!!—

I am keeping well: hope you & yours are all well. Have not yet seen Mr. Grant, neither Mrs Trestrail. Welsh & wife *still unwell* at Home. Kind regards.

Yours sincerely, W. Colenso.

1898 August 29: to Lund⁹³⁵

Gow's Hotel,
Waipukurau,
August 29/98.

My dear Mr Lund

Here am I, again in my *old* quarters—in the same room where you & I spent our *last* hour together. I duly received your kind and most welcome letter, & brought it on with me to answer.—I arrived here on *Thursday* 5 p.m. train, (to see Tuke before he should leave for his outlying flock on Friday mg.) Of course I came as before to take Ch. duty yesterday. Weather fine since my arrival—particularly so on Friday last, when Ruahine Mountain range appeared transcendently lovely, covered with pure virgin snow from summits to bases, with every outline of their sharp pinnacles showing conspicuously against the clear dark blue sky! it was a grand sight,—as I told Gow, & others, worth coming from N. to see. At such seasons I always speak the grand old Hymn of the Waldenses:—

“For the strength of the hills we bless thee!

O GOD,—our Fathers' GOD,” &c.

and well they might: for their craggy mountains saved their remnants from the *Xn.* slaughtering mercenaries of the wretched Popes!—But, I suppose, where you *now* are, you may daily see still grander mountain scenery: *may you enjoy it.*

True, the weather has been fine since I came—but before that it was very wet, we had just a week of continuous rain at Napier, extending inland, (whence, I presume, the extra snow on the range,)—again the Railway near Waitangi was in danger, & part submerged, so that for a short time trains could not wholly run, & boats had to be used, at the “Washout”: in coming hither last Thursday we came snail's pace over the soft yielding parts and the whole flat country around looked broken, wet, & hideous! at Dannevirke the snow fell heavily for 24 hours or more, so that snow balling seemed to have been the order of the day! C. Baddeley, I am told, is just gone to Australia—a move, I believe, in the timber trade. Fannin, Jr. has *sold out* & quitted Dannevirke: regretted by several. His Father has been *very ill*, & is now better, though scarcely out of danger, & very weak. Allan

Maclean of Duart Havelock died yesterday; Rathbone, senr., is dangerously ill. I suppose you see some papers. Spring is well advanced here now: Nature is again repeating her oft-told pleasing tale. You did right in selling your goods, though at a loss, & also in leaving Mrs Lund here at Waipawa till *October* or later. *Festina lente.*

With kindest recollections and regards, Believe me,
Yours sincerely, W. Colenso.

1898 August 30: to William Colenso⁹³⁶

Gow's Hotel
Waipukurau, N.Z.
August 30, 1898.

My dear nephew William

I came hither last week to take the 2 Services in our Church last Sunday (28th), and as the S.F. Mail would close at Napier before I should return, I brought with me your *long* letter of July 13th. (with several others) to reply to, if possible from this place.

I thank you for your letter although I do not, cannot, agree with all your remarks & wishes. If I had more money than I have to dispose of I would not give any to the Penzance Library, while there were any poor & needy requiring it: it has always been my aim & desire to do all in my power for the poor—wholly irrespective of their creed: at first in this land my pay, *cash*, £30. a year, & afterwards raised to £40: and then married & in orders to £100, (always a *poor* missionary,) I allotted £10. a yr. to Penzance from *the beginning*, & we fed & clothed *scores* of the Maori children: so that at the end of 20 years mission service, I was poorer, in *wealth*! than when I entered it! having *rigidly* observed the M. Society's rules, & bought *no land*. And since then, and as before, GOD has ever blessed me. That *early* wish has *grown*, and is *stronger than ever!* because *I believe in the words of GOD*. At Ch. on Sunday, I read these words to the Congregation:— “He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD.—Blessed be the man that provideth for the sick & needy, the LORD shall deliver him in the time of trouble.” &c, &c. Curiously enough, *here*, opening an *old* Penz. P. (wrapped round some things) I noticed the enclosed clipping! and also, in the same paper, more than half a column of sundry & *strange* wedding presents given by the well-to-do folks of Penzance to a Mr. Cornish on his marrying: *those are the people* to subscribe & get your Library out of debt,—the money there expended would have been better (more usefully) spent for the Library: then with reference to Mr. Preby. Hedgeland: I recollect when he went out of office a *very large* purse was made up for him, (perhaps *unexpected* and *not wanted*,) now, in my way of thinking, *Mr. H. should have out of that gift paid the Library debt*:—& you may tell him.

I have not received any letter from Mr. Julian, (I wrote to him long & privately, same date as mine to you,) but I received a *cab*le of thanks from “Town Clerk”—I await Mr. Julian's reply. I thank you much for your mention concerning Ellen,—I think I had told you as much, some years ago, at the time I sent some money for her,—I will

935 ATL MS-Papers-0031-51. Annotated “W.C. died in Jan. 1899.”

936 ATL Ms-papers-10535-1.

gladly try to find £10. yearly for her, and send same to you early. My own Income has fallen off considerably during last 3–4 yrs, every year becoming *less*:—so that I have to *explain* to the Tax Commissioner, otherwise he could not understand it; but *much* (*all*) owing to the Govt. borrowing largely & lending out to Settlers, at a lower rate: I had reduced ¼th per cent (3 yrs. ago), and now, last year, they have chosen to pay me off—for their respective lands—and the moneys are in Banks at 3%—instead of 5–6%, so there's the difference. I hope the Banks may *remain* secure while I *remain*, and that I may not be driven to *largely use* principal: Rates & taxes increasing heavily!

I hope your son, in Navy is quite well, and likes his new Situation. I received a letter last week from a Mrs Badge, Camborne, a neice of yours, a good long letter which had been *begun* by her mother Mrs Carter shortly before her death—this I must answer shortly.

This letter is written more hurriedly & incoherently than I like, owing to persons calling while engaged on it: so, please excuse, &c—

Hoping this may find you & yours all quite well, and with Uncle's love to you & to all Yours, I am

My dear Nephew
Yours affecty.
W. Colenso.

P.S. I wrote yesterday to Willie, & to Sarah.

I don't understand yr. saying, that you *knew* ? the respected resident who had formerly written to me about the *last* £1000.—*whom do you mean?*

1898 September 6: to Mrs Hill⁹³⁷

Napier, September 6th, 1898.

Dear Mrs. Emily Hill

Your long letter of the 5th. inst., on behalf of what you (following others) are pleased to term, "Woman's Christian Temperance Union of New Zealand," has reached me, and I am driven to reply. I would rather, however, *you* had *not* written it,—not that it shall, or possibly can, alter the high regard I have ever entertained for you, but, believing you are in error, I feel called on to write to you more fully and plainly, than I have either time or inclination for such matters.—

And, here let me tell you, (1.) that *I am* a "Christian Temperance" man (to borrow your own rather strange term); I have *always* been such; and more than 60 years ago, joined in establishing a Temperance Society in New Zealand; an account of the meeting, &c., being also the *first* English book ever printed in New Zealand; which, together with its writing, was done by me. (2.) That I, too, have had the misfortune to have had a "*brother*" (and other *near* relatives) who suffered long and seriously from drunkenness; but I must not allow that to blind my eyes or pervert my understanding from what is right.—

With you I acknowledge and deplore the habit and vice of drunkenness, but in my doing so, I dare not allow myself to be carried away with the strange notion—or "*fad*", that such

is the crying sin the greatest one of our day! for, far beyond such in my estimation (and taking the word of GOD for my guide), are the sins of Gambling, of Mammon-worship (in its many seductive and "respectable" forms), of idleness, of "*being lovers of pleasure more than lovers of GOD, having a form of godliness but denying the power thereof,—from such*" (said the Apostle Paul to Timothy) "*turn away*";—an awful and far more perilous state than that of drunkenness, and, I regret to say, *far more common*!

You ask me, to consider "the Union described as a heading in your letter": I do—I have done so: and I hesitate not to say it has nothing whatever to do with *true* Christianity; and therefore I cannot conscientiously aid you with a donation. It is only one more of those specious "False Prophets," in the garb of sheep's clothing: of whom Our Lord *repeatedly* warned his disciples; as the Apostle also says concerning them,— "Of this sort are they which creep into houses and lead captive silly women laden with sins led away with divers lusts, ever learning and never able to come to a knowledge of the truth;" to them belong the misguided "Army" mob (and other deluded sects) here among us. Indeed, I have repeatedly told them (their high "officers"(!), when calling on me for money)— "Put away your "religion" (falsely so called) and I will gladly help you; *that*, unfortunately for you, *is the Devil's Jam*".—

You, Mrs. Hill, further tell me, that "your Union is far from being an ostentatious or Public Womans affair, it being about the only question suitable for Wives and Mothers to take up quietly", &c. Was such, indeed, the case last season, when those strolling women were here declaiming, publicly, to the merriment and mockery of the public of Napier? Are the self-sufficient Miss Powell, and Miss Kirk (named in your letter) either "wives" or "Mothers"? Pity it is that such women do not better know their proper position and *true women's work*, and so remain at home, refraining from gadding and spouting and tale-bearing. All your vain attempts,—your infatuation, will never succeed, never become of real lasting service. You can never obtain GOD's blessing on your endeavours, just because they are unsuited for mankind, and against His expressed will. Gladly would I join a *true* "Christian Temperance" Society, and did it heartily with pen, voice, and money, but it must be and wholly in accord with true Christian principles, as taught both in word and deed by Our Lord, and supported by his Apostles. I am a little too old a bird to be caught by plausible irrational chaff.

I have recently read in one of our leading English Newspapers, (I think, the "Standard,") of a Rector in one of the midland counties, who makes the following statement: that he has been the owner of the Inn in his parish for more than 30 years; that on his being placed there he found that Inn to belong to the Rectory endowment and that he could not alter it; so he turned his attention to making the Inn become what it should be, and after some trouble & loss, &c., the parish, which was formerly a drunken one, became the very opposite, and the Inn doing well. Now *that* is what I could both wish and aid; for many years I have held and taught,—that our hotels are *needed*; that they should be kept by *fitting persons*; sell only *unadulterated* liquors, and *be open* (as at home in England) *two hours on the Sunday*.—

I enclose a clipping from an English Newspaper to hand by last Mail, it contains some solid truthful authoritative

statements on the subject in question, which I think well worthy your attention.—

Permit me, dear Mrs. Hill, in conclusion to say,—that I wish you could clearly see your way, to have nothing more to do (at least *publicly*) with this *fad*, this unnatural Union.—

And with every respect,
Believe me
Yours faithfully
W. Colenso.

1898 October 14: to William Colenso⁹³⁸

Napier, New Zealand,
October 14th., 1898.

My dear nephew William

My last letter to you was on 30th. August, written from Waipukurau, where I was then staying. I suppose you have received it in the week just passed. This day I have written *officially* to the Mayor & Corporation, enclosing 3 Drafts (£500: £300: £200 = £1000) drawn *payable to Mr. Julian as Mayor and to you as B. Councillor—and representing me*: I only got the money yesterday (the day on which the *fixed deposits* became due), so have lost no time about it. You will see, and note, what I have said in my official letter to you all. I thought it best to tell the *truth* as to my being only a man of *moderate means* for several reasons—to stop others from thinking I am *rich*! my Income has for 3–4 years been fast diminishing—*mainly* owing to interest having so steadily gone down: formerly 8 per cent, then 6, 5, & now 3 in *Banks*, and rates & taxes terribly increasing! A case happened *to me* this last week: I have a 5 acre paddock at Waipawa, this was formerly let at £18. a year—then let at £15. (on lease), last year after 12 months hanging on hand, I let it at £12. the *taker* (as in former cases) paying the Rates & taxes, 13/4 per ann.;—to my *surprise*, last week a letter from him, saying,—the Rates & taxes had increased from 13/4 to £12.15.0 & so he must give it up—leaving me to pay those extortionate demands! You may ask, *How can that be?* Under the *new Act*, of rating on *Unimproved value*: by this a paddock (or land near a township) is valued (generally by a *worthless wretch*, an underling of the Govt.) at a *fictitious value*—of what it *might*, or *should be*, worth, if cut up into small (1/4th. ac. sections) for villa residences; but in *many* instances there is *no* demand for such, as in this case, and so, I suppose, I shall be again *driven* to sell it at what it may bring at auction: it was the same here in Napier—the Tax Commissioner's men, valued some of my town sections (all I had remaining) in a similar way: I appealed, again & again, year after year, in vain: £300. pr. section was their valuation—after 2 years worry I got it reduced to £250: it was the old story, of a “horse eating its head off.” I, at last, sold *all* I had in town here at auction—on low easy terms, 1/3rd. at purchase, 1/3rd. at 6 months, and 1/3rd. at 12 months, *without Interest*, and I *advertised* them *all* at a low upset price: those £250. ones, at £20.—they only brought £26:—sale over I sent in a *full* account to the Tax Commissioner—of course, to *no avail* (perhaps only laughed at!) and then, he enquired, “What I did with the money received?” and demanded Tax on the *Py. Notes*, though they pd. me *no Int.*—and I was obliged to pay it!! I

hope and trust I shall have enough money to carry me well through life, *without dipping deep* into principal, now nearly all in *Banks*—but if anything happened to *them*! (and such *may*.) *I shall feel it*. I *hate* worry & care over money, or land; owing to the Editors of Papers out here republishing in their papers about this “£1000,” copied from Home Papers, I have been troubled with many applications from Ministers (at a distance) to help them—in paying debts on their churches, &c. &c., & *have refused all*: telling some of them a bit of my mind. Were I the *rich* person I am supposed to be, I would keep a man & horse & buggy: but I cannot do that *and give to the poor*—& so I choose the latter. I believe moreover, that at Home—at Penzance, there are such erroneous notions—even held by *Willie & Sarah*! & perhaps others: Latimer, who was out here 2 years ago, *knows better*.—

I received, at *last*, a *note* from Mr. Julian, (in reply to my *long and friendly loving letter*) but it is *not* such as I expected—indeed, not a reply at all, (but let that pass.) I have written to him, privately, this day: and have told him, he made *too much* in Council of my mention of a remark from Penz. 3 years ago about the former investment: for I had never found fault with it, and had told my informant, that I had entrusted it wholly to the Mayor & Corporation, & had been satisfied: and so in this case I cannot suppose they (you all) will do any other than what is right.—Mr. Julian says, referring to the copy of my little book on “Errors of Rome” I had sent him, that *he had no time to read it*, and that there *are worse spiritual errors than Popery*: I have, in reply, remarked,—that, likely, he supposed my book was merely the *old & common cry*—but that it was *my own experience* of 50 years & more, & its *historical relations* make it interesting & valuable to *us* here in the Colony.—and as to *popery* I *believe* with our holy martyred forefathers—“the Ch. of Rome is *no Church of Xt.*”—

Our annual Ch. Synod was held last week—and during its session I *told them* the *above* concerning Rome—giving them chap' & verse from the *standard* works of our chiefest Divines, with extracts from the Articles, &c, of *our Church*,—I fancy I astonished some of the young ones! I gave it *strong* to a *few* of our ministers who go in for Ritualism (in a *small way*—at *present*), telling the most advanced & forward one—*he had better go to Rome*. And this I did as the *old man* of the Synod; and as, possibly, *never again appearing there among them*. Our doings in Synod are *barely* mentioned in our papers! however I attended every day: thank GOD.

I sent you (& Willie & Richard) some papers by last weeks Mail, from them you would learn I had been *busy*: I am well, & daily *doing* something—for I *love* work and have *no* society. No doubt some of my Ch. brethren were displeased at the plainness & freedom of my remarks, and they certainly showed it by *not* calling on me—as on former occasions: but I was strongly cheered in Synod.

The weather here is fine, the Races (2 days), and the Show Fair of Cattle, &c, (2 days) are held this week. Of course, I wish you to act with Mr. Julian, cordially, in the matter of drawing the money.

I trust you & yours, & *all* the family are well, I will (D.V.) write *you* again next month, & send for *Ellen*.

May God bless & keep you.

Believe me, Your loving Uncle, Wm. Colenso.

1898 October 16: to Harding⁹³⁹

Napier, October 16th, 1898
(early a.m.)

Dear Mr Harding

Yours of 14th. came to hand *late* last night,—I have just read it, & reply at once: I have frequently thought on you, & *going* to write, but hands *full*, &c., for the last 2–3 weeks especially: Synod time, lasting 8–9 days, I attending every day (4–6 p.m., not nights) and on Sunday 2nd took Ch. duty at Clive for St. Hill. Owing to the *reporting* of Synod doings being so *utterly meager* (done by Bp's son, Herbert) I did not care to send you any of the *Heralds*—save those containing my letters: yesterday I sent you Bp's. address, &c.—I told Synod some patent old *Truths*—concerning our Eng. Ch. (as the *old* man of the S., and, it being probably *my last*) which they *received well*, and even loudly cheered—but *few* (2–3 only) have called, & Robertshawe & Tuke, likely *made* enemies!—I believe, my issue of “Sodor and Man's charge” did good—several thanked me for it, & from a few *pulpits* it was read at *Evg. S. on Sunday*.

But now to your last—particularly its Botanical enclosures:—

1, the minute moss-like silvery plant—is a sp. of *Raoulia* probably *R. australis*: your spns. have *no* trace of flowers, their white silvery *leaves* deceiving you: there are several sp. of this genus in Fl. N.Z., & to them I have added 2–3 sp. more.

2, what you call a “*Moss*”—is a sp. of *Tillaea* very likely *T. verticillatus*—past flowering.

3, in papers, *Discaria toumatou*: nice little spn. one of my *earliest* discoveries & publishing (in “*Tasmanian Jl. Sc.*”), originally found at Poverty Bay: Sir W. Hooker, thanked me for it early, said, I was right—but that, with *many* others, all looked over by him, were kept for Dr. J.H. to describe, &c., on his return from India: so, by that detention, Raoul published his “*Choix*” in '46, & named it (horridly—see “3 *Lity. papers*”) *toumatou*! R. also found it at Akaroa. In *this plant* a curious instance of *no petals*.

While on plants I may tell you of a paper I have written for our Instit., descriptions of some of Hill's *last lot* of Ruahine plants. The descriptions I had jotted roughly last winter & early spring—but, on Hill's leaving a month ago for E. Cape District, I promised him my p. (though only ½ of his “finds”) should be ready for *last* (6th.) nt. of Inst., so, I had to work hard—Synod, too, in session, & “*Herald*” letters! (all coming together!) As Hill would not be there & I could not, I wrote a note to Hislop, Hony. Secy. & he kindly called, twice,—the gale of wind & *rain* last Monday put it off, but I suppose it will be held *tomorrow*, the mounting of some spns. to illustrate *gave me hard work*—pressed, too, for time. From an *error* in *adv.*, folks suppose *I shall be present*. (Letters, congratulations, to hand!) a disappointment, I know, to some.—I did think of sending paper to Wgn.—Hill was against it.

You may have seen in papers, a local *re* £1000 to the poor of Penzance, this put me out! Another mistake! It was not already sent but promised (conditionally) 3 years ago—it *goes*, however, at last! by *next* Mail: and my main reason for getting it together & sending now—while *I live*, instead of by *Will*—arises from the *treatment* Tiffen's legacy to the Orphan Home, *re heavy probate* duty, recd. from the

Govt.—though I *lose* the Bank Int. (£30. yearly) which to me, with *steadily falling Income*—*very much reduced*—is *serious*: but, still another reason—“*What of the Banks?*” *their stability?* Evils *thicken*: yesterday & this past week, *re* a few ac. of land at Waipawa: rates, &c pd. by *takers*, on two paddocks, one, a *few* shillings yearly, & one 13/4: *now*, under *Non Improvement*,—one £4. & t'other £12.15, yrly. to *them*, besides Py. Tax. to Govt. Both occupiers have thrown up: and I suppose I shall have to do, as I did *here* in N., sell by Auction, *no reserve*!—in those Waipawa lands, the rents would *not* meet the Rates & T. It is not the money, so much as the *worry*. But I have promised to be at W. on 25th. to arrange (if possible): and if Tuke's ruffled feathers have resumed their old smoothness, and I get a *suitable* note from him, I hope to go to Wpku. *this wk.* for next Sunday's Ch. S. there,—but I scarcely expect it.—

I sent copies of my circular (Sodor & M. chge) to the Bishops of Wgn., and of Auckland.—Thornton (Te Aute) read nearly the *whole* of it, when speaking to his Motion in Synod! I called partr. attention of Bp. & Archdn. S. to *their bringing up*—their *parents* teachings—&c &c,—told “all hands” of what *I had known* of Pusey & Co's. *heresies*—of which *they knew nothing*: and adduced from our Ch. of E. *standards*, (Homilies; “*Eccl. Polity*”, Hooker, &c) that, “Ch. of R. *no* Ch. of Xt,”—“*Man of Sin*”, &c. So, that, what I had the *temerity* to state in my booklet was *the true doct. of the Ch. E.* I think I made some stare! but was cheered, espy. by “*laity*”: Eccles, Jordan, Wills, Cato, O. Dean, Clarke (*clerics*) with me. It was an exciting time: I told Hobbs, to his face (sitting close to me, in reply to his insidious arguments, that bec. *Rome* had such & such, *good, holy, ancient*, we too should not disclaim them—quoting Rowland Hill, & *pleasing* tunes not to be left w. Devil, &c.) that he, Hobbs, had better leave us & *go to Rome*:—he had not, however, one supporter, and his motion would have died at birth had not Gardiner (sitting next to Hobbs) seconded, *pro forma*. At Cathedral on Sunday Robertshawe (like a second Saul in alt.) donned a flaring vermilion stole, 4–5 in wide, w. golden fringes, & *2 big* ☙ in front and 1 behind on back of neck: the only Philistine (*in dress*) present: it *galled* me, & R. got it *hot* in Synod! In all *such* matters I spare none. Often of late, as opportunity offered, I have repeatedly warned in Sermons Paul's *warnings* to Timothy, &c., *re* last times—“*lovers of pleasure more than G., from such turn away*” (*awful!*) *True Religion* is at ebb here, & every where! among the majority of those who are Church *goers*—the form is (or may be,) there. A long affectionate yet *sad* letter from Rev. R. Fraser (my *dear* old & valued Presbytn. Friend) confirms my belief: sad, sad, indeed is it *now* in “*auld Scotland*—and yet, after all—*GOD, our Father—liveth*, & knows all.—Ps.46.

[*Afternoon*: now I go on, & finish my letter:—this mg. in reading the 2 *Lessons for the day* (as I always do, & so keep up a kind of “*Comm.* of Saints” throughout the world) Ezek. XIV was the 1st. Less., what an awful yet highly *suitable* chap.! I have had to read it in course, before now, & have preached from some of its verses.] It is sad to read—in yours—of those *new* heresies, their development, & rapidly growing increase: but such has ever been—even in the days of the Apostles, & directly after them. I was amused (?) the other day in reading in English Papers, of the *early end* of the sect—“*The New & Latter House of Israel*”; they built a huge tower (“*Jesreel's tower*”) in the hills above

Chatham at a cost of many thousands! one of their tenets was that those who came to reside there would never die, the founder, however, died, & sect scattered; gigantic castle, offered by auction—but withdrawn!—You, my friend, will live to see more yet of such little *frauds*: but GOD's seal is sure: "The Lord knoweth them that are his": "My sheep hear *My Voice*", &c. Two slashing (shameful) letters in "Herald" last wk *re* the Churches & their Ministers: I think, Walker should *not* publish *such anonymously*.—

And so! yr. Birthday draws nigh, & you are 49! Reading *that*, with the "Herald's" *long article* of last month of *its* Birthday, also of my letter *re* Govr. Eyre⁹⁴⁰—all taking me back ½ century: set me *athinking*! and *first, to you*: I heartily wish you every blessing—for soul & body: for wife, family, estate—basket & store, & may you & yours see *many* happy returns of the season, each one excelling its predecessor: I should like to present you w. a vol. from my shelves as a reminder, but I hesitate to do so, as you may *have it already*—so I will enclose a £1. note, that you may purchase one—in your city of books. It pleased me much to read your going w. family to Lyell's Bay! I could wish I were with you. I have very little of Society *here*—sometimes (though *rarely*) *feel* too solitary. I could *add*—to J. Wood's opening at spit with H.B.H. Think *little* of *Tregear* (& Hector) on Kumi all *borrowed*! old Mrs Tuke died last week,—one of our earliest *fem.* Settlers. Fannin is, at *last*, in his Office again, & well. Rain last Monday did us *all* good. Good Bye: kind regards.

GOD be with you: yours sincy. W. Colenso.

P.S. Have not heard from Welsh for some time, & fear it is a *bad* omen.

Monday mg. 17th

I send you (unread) this mg's. paper—another letter in it *re* Layman &c.!

I omitted in my letter of yesterday, to say, I have a copy of "Typogr. Jl." of Melbourne, contg. much from your old "Typo," & "50 yrs. in N.Z." *re* self—I will send it to you if you have *not* a copy.

I do not comprehend Abp's *meaning*—*re* "Trans." & "Cons." as given in cablegram. *Lucus a non lucendo*!⁹⁴¹

Biggest, oldest, Acacia blown down by night a fortnight ago—close to *little back gate* trunk 2 ft. one way 20 inches together diameter—no injury to any one.

I wrote late last nt. to Hamilton reply to his of 19th Sept.

To my *surprise* he said in his, "No. III Maori Art *issued*. Where are my copies? I have written to Gore.

Evening. "Woe's me!" I must still go on!
Re Larnach: *sad*: I fear *financial difficulties* will be found to be the cause: be not in haste to get rich.

Re. Kirk's Flora: Enys writes to me from England, that the copy (a late sheet) he had recd. from Kirk, was of *the same size* as Hooker's Flora Handbook. You had told me it was *larger*.

Mr. Dodds, Schmr., of Kaikoura, H.B. still takes Ch. duty at St. Paul's, & is much liked.

I see, a German "Doctor" (!) is going to reside on Stephen's

Island—to *see habits* of *Tuatara*! *Scit* to steal specimens!
Rev.—Eldridge has been inducted Presbytn. Ch.
Dannevirke: cannot hear any *news* of Mr. Paterson: Last week had 2 *pleasant* visits, (*once & no more*!) from 2 Presbytn. Ministers—Rev. R. Stewart from Greymouth (on sick leave—but *now* well), and Rev. A. Grant, *Wpku.* Crerar well. Dr. Sidey ailing. The Dean well. Bp. gone to Gisborne: some portion of his "charge", *good*: and so I told Hobbs—who had. also, *heard it*. The Pope has issued his Bull to his *Scotch* Episcopacy—*get me a R.C. translation*.—

Owing to that *foolish* announcement in Papers *re* £1000, I got *calls* from all sides! even from a Cleric at "St. Thomas", Wellington and from a ditto, Auckland—for a painted window, to cost £300, to memory of 3 Bishops:—with others, nearer:—one stereotyped reply, NO: help *poor, not buildings*.

Nothing yet from Seddon *re* Lexicon, and *now* I wish I had *not offered* to get out another such part: memory (Maori) & physical powers failing fast: I *need* a good, suitable pair of specs., particularly for *night* work—these I have in use at night (for reading only) *hurt my eyes* after, say, an hour's using. I must try *again*—at Collins', also at Williams'.

Will post your tractate,— "Light" to your Father, as directed—don't think much of it, tho' highly spiced with orthodox remarks. *Agree fully* w. you, as to "Missioners", so I have constantly & boldly said:—I fear Paterson's *removal* has been *somehow* caused by Soltan, &c, &c.

Once more good bye yours ever
W.C.

1898 November 13: to Ethel Florance⁹⁴²

Napier, Sunday night,
Novr. 13th, 1898.

Dear Ethel

I have been thinking on you very much of late, owing to the information I received from Miss Matthews concerning you, when I called at the High School last Thursday, I trust however you are recovering surely, and will soon be again well.—⁹⁴³

I did think of calling at the High School tomorrow, or Tuesday, but on second thoughts I will put off my doing so until *Thursday* afternoon—when I hope to have the pleasure of seeing you well. I trust you are bearing your seclusion cheerfully.—

With kind regards,—
I am, yours sincerely,
W. Colenso.

940 Governor Eyre. *Hawke's Bay Herald* 6 October 1898.

941 It is a grove by not being light.

942 Puke Ariki, New Plymouth, accession number ARC2005-335.

943 Annotated, "I was in quarantine with Measles!"

1898 November 13: to Harding⁹⁴⁴

Napier, Sunday night, late
November 13th
1898

Dear Mr Harding

I must try & write you a few lines tonight. *Imprimis*: I hope you (& yours) are quite well, and that w. Parlt. rising *your heavy & continuous* labours have ceased. I have often, *very often*, had you in mind—and something more. I duly recd. your kind post-card & thank you for it. I have been (& *am*) very busy—partly owing to the carelessness, or shortsightedness of others! I was going inland early last month, (legal business, &c, at Waipawa) *obliged* to defer it on account of Synod, & then, when about leaving, all packed, a wire from Eccles at *Newmkt. Auckland!* asking me to go to Wdv. on Sunday 30th. ult., & take 2 Services!—At *first sight*—I roared, *Kahore*: for E. was to have seen me *re* such matters after Synod, & left N. without doing so! However, better thoughts prevailed, & I agreed to go: left N. on 25th. for Wpu., & thence to Wdv. on 29th. staid 2 days at Vicarage, weather *dreadful* both wind & rain! however was enabled to do the duty—& returned to N. (from Dvk. & Wpku. on Saty. 5th.)—In some fluster from S.F. Mail *closing* on the Tuesday nt. *That* aftn. your Mr. Robertson called, & I spent an *agreeable* hour w. him, he only got from me a copy ea. of 2 old proclamations, or circulars, ½ sht. fcp. ea: one Maori, one Eng. He *much* wishes for *copy N.T.*—8vo. I showed him *my 2*—remaining copies, (of which more anon).—

Last week, Hill sent me a *big* case of shrubs, &c, from the Ruahine woods (gathd. by him & Olsen *on the Sunday*—6th.) Mostly Clematis, the large fld. sp. & 2 immense mats of kidney fern, and some com. *big* Ferns, &c, &c, all ruthlessly chopped down, & up by roots—as a *loving souvenir* to me from the woods!!! (I wished them 20 fathoms deep!) The *big case* gave me & Robert some trouble, and at last I sent it, w. ½ contents—as was marked—to Mr. Hill, by Barry, express costing me 2/6: besides 2–3 days of heavy & extra *fag*!—

To cut short,—last Saty., 12th. a letter offl. from “Dept. Justice”,—from Seddon—that, “If I would supply E. H. “Mao. Lex.” Govt. would print it” (short & sweet). I have replied, “Yes, *endeavour* to do so, though *time lost* thro’ delay I fear may op. agt. me,” (also short)—and tomorrow I intend wtg. to Mackay, to ask him if he will rec press copy, written on *both* sides—but *thus*: on *rt. hd.* page the *main* body of wk., on *left* hd. p. the additions (words) to be inserted, and, fearing my long description may not be clear, I shall say, that *you*, who have seen the Ms., could perhaps explain, &c.—My old rough Ms. is compiled *Maori fashion*—the 2 vowels used instead of the *long* marked one. And, of course, there will be a *deal* of extra wk. in copying—in bringing words into their proper sequence: if M. *can grant it, that will save an extra copy*. However, *now*, I could wish S. had *not* agreed,—as I fear my part will be too heavy for me: age tells! *six months thus lost!*—

I send you a “*Herald*” w. this—to show the *utter rubbish* of some folks. And I am thinking of asking Sir J.H. for *sheets* of Kirk’s Flora, as far as it has been printed—*giving reasons*, &c. It seems (*to me*) rather strange that not a word has *come forth re* all those copies “A” Mao. Lex. given out

by S.—And I am not yet told—*my cost* (though repeatedly asked for). I gave a copy to yr. friend R. Good bye

I am keeping well. Kind regards.
Yours truly, W. Colenso.

** Good art. in “Herald” of Thursday 10th—paper by Miss Bisland in N. Am. Review. Would that our noisy women wod. read & learn.

Just recd. from your son, who requested—“when *read* by me to forward to you”—have no time to read it, & forward at once: hope you & yours, there w. you, are all *well*.

W.C.
24/xi/98

H.H. Bridge, called this aft., & spent 2 hours

1898 November 17: to William Colenso⁹⁴⁵

Napier, N. Zealand,
November 17th, 1898.

My dear Nephew William,

I wrote to you last month, on 14th., and I should not be writing to you again, now, were it not that I wish to fulfil my promise to you respecting Ellen, & so this day I have been to our P.O. & obtained the enclosed M.O. for £10.—*for her*—but which you are to serve out, weekly & proportionally, but this I leave to you: I did intend to send you a little more, but I cannot *well* do so *just now*—having so many *heavy* calls to meet; taxes & rates, & *less money at hand*, & *less coming in*! I trust however to bear it in mind—for a future sending.

I suppose the £1000, sent to you & Mr. Julyan last month, is nearing you by this time: I hope the War cloud as affecting *us* will soon pass away and that you (all) residing on the immediate *coasts* of England will be safe from all enemies. I have sent you a Paper, occasionally, but you can always see the file—or lot—I send monthly to the “Glen”—If you have time to look at them. I have been inland (100 miles) since my last, taking 2 Ch. Services in one day, & though the weather was *dreadful*, and I had to go 4 times, to & fro Ch. to Vicarage, 1¼ miles each time in open buggy, & could not show umbrella, yet I got through all *safely*: praise GOD. I am keeping well: weather fine here: this is my Birth-day! a few kind friends have been remembering me. I hope you & yours are all quite well. I cannot (must not) write you a long letter this time—having several to write. I wish you all—“A Happy New Year,” and many returns. And may GOD—our Hy. Father ever have you in His holy keeping.

With much love Yours sincerely
W. Colenso.

P.S. I hope you may find time to read carefully my “addendum,” and my “Preface,” to Specimen Maori-English Lexicon—you will there see somewhat of the *severe* literary trials I have had to put up with!—I have *endured*!

944 ATL qMS-0499.

945 ATL Ms-papers-10535-1.

1898 November 27: to Harding⁹⁴⁶

Napier, Novr. 27th. 1898.
(Sunday afternoon).

Dear Mr Harding

Yours of 16th. & 20th. reached me on 22nd, & I was *then* inclined to reply at once—but delayed—reason, *anon*. I thank you for it, a good long interesting & *free* letter—best I've had from you for many a day—shall I say? owing to your *heavy* reader's duty being *over*?

Several items in it, I will notice: first: I trust Hudson's *foolish* paper will *not* become embalmed in "*Trans.*" As you truly observe—he should stick to his *Lepidoptera*—though *there*, in published vol., a *great* plagiarist (like Tregear, the *Smiths*, & *others*) even to the *figures*—pubd. in Engd. before H. was born, & *copied* by him: you have had a *great loss* in Maskell.

Much pleased in finding you take so readily to alteration (*pro tem*) in *situation*, & *loss*.—

I think you will never see any more "copy" of my Dicty. in Govt. Office: time, I fear, is *past* with me for that work. And, from yr. remarks as to the *rough* Ms. in their *present* state, you, *too*, seem to be in ignorance concerning them. I like your mention of alphabetical arrangement: mine has always run, A, E, I, O, U, H, &c—*our* old Missiony. plan: and should I be able to copy &c another & following portion for press, I should follow it—from E-H., *incl.*

Re. distribn. of "A" by Seddon: I think I told you, that Hill, travelling with J.D. O. in train, heard from O., that *he had recd. a copy*. I have since seen H., I asked him *re* same: H. says, "No mistake about it". Still it seems strange, & yet, *not more* so, than the silence with *all* Inst. Branches, Colleges, & Pub. Libraries *in N.Z.*: not one thanked, or ackngd., *save Gore!*!—

Again, with you, I do not like part III "Maori Art"—I have just had my 3 copies (I subscribe for 4!) & sent them off. You say, you were expecting Hamilton: I shall enclose a clipping, you can show him if he visits Wgn., *if not, return to me*.—This (with others like it, I have seen, & *more* to come, hereafter,) I set down to H.—in his careless thoughtless, amassing of *all kinds* & conditions of (so-called) "Bibliography":—a common vice, however, nowadays.

Now to your Botany:—

- 1) "little creeping & climbing plant":—a sp. of *Muhlenbeckia*: several sps. in N.Z., may be *M. complexa* (?)—I have added a few—in *Trans.* from time to time—espy. in vol.XXI.
- 2.) "Hemlock": *very likely*: but in *all* plants of this order, *ripe fruit* is absolutely *necessary* to decide,—but H. may be pretty surely known by its main stem (2–3 ft. high) being *spotted*: hence its trivial name of "*maculatum*".—
- 3.) "another weed (?) w. minute yellow florets":—is, I think, a sp. of *Melilotus*, (closely allied generically to our *Trefoils*): there are several species;—but *fruit* required to be sure. (Vastly too much fuss, made there at Wgn. *re* "weeds" by ignoramuses—experts (!!!) *wanting billets*.)

I sent *quickly* your "Eng. Mechan. P." to your Father—having no time to go into it: I noticed however (marked) the foolish (*ancient* *not modern*) Cornish tale: all globe-

trotters—parsons, Doctors, & blue-stockings—revel in such things! A-la-3 *crows*! When at Woodville last, a lady called at Vicarage to see me, & told me of a fine & large portrait Lindauer was then painting for Auckland Exhibition—"of a *great* Chief who had died there, & whom the Govr. went to see while dying, & on asking him, If he could get him anything in particular as food—the Chief replied "I should only like to have a few babies to eat".!!! I told her, 'twas a *lie*: I had heard a similar story (*read* it, perhaps,) when a boy, of a Carib. *lady* to a Governor.—this, & *suchlike*, suits Tregear, and the Smiths, John Wh., & Hamilton, & Manning, & others of that ilk!

The "Dr. Colenso" you mention, in connexion with Sir G. Grey, is a son of Bp. Natal: with whom G. was friendly, &c. Natal left two sons, one, *med.* one *law*, from this latter I heard, while laid up at Woodville.—

You are in a bit of error as to "Aust. Typg. Journal"—being "*dead*":—I have recd. a *second* number from some unknown in Melbourne (?? Peacock)—*this*, "October", former "Sept." monthly 3d—"Vol.XXIX. 340; containing *continuation* of *my* Biography, being *yours* (in Chicago) condensed a little, & added to—w. several errors! clerical & printer's (?)—

Dr. H. has *refused* me copies of Kirk's ptd. sheets: saying, only *one* was w. diffy. obtd. for Hooker.—I could wish *you* had seen two letters I had late last year received *from K.*—full of thanks, &c, &c, for *spns. then sent*.—Dr. H. returned them—as I had asked him to do.

Why not the play of "Potiphar's W."?—after the wretched Ammergan one! & still more wretched & mendacious travesties of the fatuous Rituality! I have *several* terrible accounts of these miscreants! I am much afraid, the Bps. are going to work too-late, & half-heartedly. As I *said*, *many* years ago—"the Church" (like all other true reforms)—"must be reformed from *without*" and *so* of State reforms.—

Seeking (by note) some neat Xmas pictures for Home: Crerar sent me *two*—1 by Craig, & 1 from Xt.Ch. "with mountain, city & forest": this *latter* small & presentable—but, alas! w. *lies* in type! "Our Wgn. city &c "*founded 1836*". Craig's is, *in part*, good, but not well executed, & too much of "*Browning St.*", & Hastings St. (2 views—full, & more): one lot by Howie Brothers of N. is still worse:—and the (belauded!) Otago Xmas. Illud.—is dreadful (to me!) filled w. atrocious lying reading & *cuts*. I shall (tho' late) send 2–3 of the *Xt.Ch. ones*: handy size, *striking out 36*. But I am *tired* of all such—"vanity".

And now for my *reason*—deferring writing: I think I told you, I had received a memo. (Bill *only*, 3 lines) from "Ptg. & Staty. Deptmt.—ptg. "A"—£82. Govt. adv. £20—£62—(heoi ano) I wrote at once (on 14th) to Mackay—*short*—merely making 3 enquiries: viz. Does £82. *include* Binding? Is £82 for 500 copies (as I had ordered) *or* for 300, as "allocated" to me by Premier":—and I fully expected an *early* reply: none yet come! I know S. has *been* absent from Wgn: I shall wait this week out, & then jog M. If no reply:—I *greatly wish* to have that *settled*, for, until it is, my hands are tied as to the *remaining* copies—here w. me.

A friend in London has sent me a copy of "Nature", no 1503, Augt 1898, containing *Editors review* (?) of "A."—(?) written by some one with a smattering of Maori, & *no*

friend.) Yet, I should not forget,—*not knowing all the circumstances*, neither the *later ones* w. Seddon: but some amount of *blame* is to my account, as “some scholars are fastidious, &c, &c”. Hill has long been desirous (so he says) of writing a letter, or paper, or something, re “A.”, but hitherto I have kept him back, wishing, *first*, to have this old matter between S. & self settled—that is, *my payment of the sum required*. If you were here, & *free*, I would much rather you should write *some such* paper. I have recd. a very nice & full letter from a *literary* man in London—who had read “Preface” & “Addendum”—and bemoaned such a *state* of things—comparing w. America—which he evidently knows a deal.

In replying by last Mail, I said, (referring to “Preface”—my saying, “Mr. S. had *consented* to printing”) Yes: but ½ not told!—not till after *long* solicitation by men of note, Sir R. Stout, Capt. Russell, and then, *only* £20, towards it while I am now chgd. £62.—moreover, *that copy was ordered by Ballance & Co—& never paid for*, not even my *sanctioned* *outlay*! Ed. “Nature”, says—such is or may be “*supplementary* to Wms’, & to Tregear’s”.—fortunately my Ms. was in the Govt. *prison* years *before* their books were issued: but even *that* seems to have been overlooked!—

I have a fine flg. plant in garden—yesty. I wrote a *short* note resp. it to *Herald*—If in H. tomorrow I will send you a copy.⁹⁴⁷—

By last Mail I have a letter from Mr. Welsh—unexpected! he is scarcely any better—is *now* in the hands of a “specialist”, a Dr. Burnett London, who says, “he *can cure*, but requires, *12 mths. strict med. treatment no worry*, and to *live well*” W. is at, or near, Worcester, & goes up to L. every month to see Dr.—

Have not seen any of our Clerics. (save Eccles, a *few* minutes on Friday, who had come from Woodville w. the *schools* to see the sea! & return thither yesterday! too long, too dangerous, for little ones; & *not* absolutely required,)—have not been in town of late: few calling (*ka pai*!) A Mr. Asher at Gore, nr. Invercargill, has had (or will have) a “*call*” to St. Paul’s. Close is *said* to be very ill.—Fannin is well, able to go daily to office. I have had a copy of the “Report of Comee. on Prohibn. Question to Bp. Xt.Ch.” sent to me: it is well worthy *your* attention: I sent mine to Mr. Hill. Sutton & “H.H.” (alias *Hill*?) are fighting over the Woburn estate case: McDougall (of course) joining—in a slashing article—which *Hill* can *not* like.

I have not yet attempted to walk to town: I still entertain hopes of doing so *before* ’99 commences. This day is “*Advent Sy.*”—the *beginning* eccl. year with us—Ch. of Engd. Hitherto, of *late years*, always *occupied* at this season in *Ch*: *now*—Sundays *here, alone*, at house, and I think it will be much the same if I go inland—unless went 100 m. to Wdv., too *long* a jy., and *too expensive*. I see, Leslie, a Teacher in our school, is leaving for a *higher* situation in Nelson prov. Do you know him? and, Did you know “*Myers*”?—

I have lately had here 2 Visitors who reminded me of *olden times*: 1 Ben. Warnes, who came to get some Acacia bark, wherewith to *tan* a sail. Fortunately, for *him*, my biggest old acacia had been blown down a short time ago, & so Ben. went to work: it was a very hot day, and after a half-hour I went out again, to see how he was getting on, (Bob being

down in town.) To my surprise I found him wielding the axe, coat off & *hat off*! & his head without a single hair (like a bladder of lard)—fearing consequences, I got him with difficulty, to put on his hat: he observing he never wore a hat in the sun!—

2, the other; Mrs Henry Nairn (wife of the *deaf* brother N. who formerly lived at Wairoa), she had come to see me, & left card (name only) when I was last inland & *wanted much* my opinion as to some curious *ancient stone* dykes (or defensive fortifications) near their Home close to Cape Colville: her *clear* statement, took with me, & pleased me much: I told her of some I had seen, particularly of that great dyke on the W. outlying flank of Ruahine (as given in my “Ruahine” Journey book, which I send to her—and *like* that—in an out-of-the-way place, &c, &c.—She sd. many had been to see it—Capt. Mair, & others, but none to give any reason, or account for it—up & down almost inaccessible cliffs & the *work* of men’s hands; I showed her several Maori things—plates, &c—in all which she seemed *very deeply* interested, & knew somewhat, more, I think, than any Eng. lady before.

On Friday I received from M. Lascelles a Fijian fruit—a *Granadilla*—large fruit of a passion flower, weighing 3¼lb: first I had ever seen: I cut it this day (sending ½rd. to Mrs. Anderson’s *regular* Sunday party) but have *not yet* tasted it myself: 60–70 years ago it was cultivated in England in *hot houses*.

“Herald” has donned *new* suit!—*new type*—but 2 *sizes too small*—injurious to eyes, & so I shall tell *Peter*.

Now I think I have given you *enow*. I am keeping well—but *feeling age*, and *at times weak*. I heartily wish you & yours all good. I think I shall (D.V.) write to *you* again—before *end* of year—

and am always yours. W. Colenso.

P.S. Monday, I send “Herald” of today—a good *finely written* letter from *Sutton*.

1898 December 1: to Yates⁹⁴⁸

Napier Decr. 1/98

Mr. W.W. Yates

My dear Sir

I was not long about it, & found out your plant: it is a British weed:—*Bupleurum rotundifolium*, “Hare’s-ear,” also, “Thorow-wax,” with our *forefathers*, meaning growing thoroughly—through & through: “wax,” an old verb to live to grow (Luke II.40).

The genus was considered to be injurious to cattle feeding on it, hence the name of *Bupleurum*.

Yours faithfully,
W. Colenso.

947 A rare plant. *Hawke’s Bay Herald*, 28 November 1898.

948 MTG HB m80/8, 67868.

1898 December 5: to Mrs de Lisle⁹⁴⁹

Napier,
Monday night,
Decr. 5th, 1898.

Dear Mrs de Lisle

Your welcome letter of November 29th. is to hand and I thank you for it—for now I know you have forgiven me for not having called to see you & Rodolph: your kind remembrance assures me of that. Very pleased I am to know you & yours arrived safely in your cooler sub-alpine retreat, and that you really have some of our sweet Maori Birds there singing so blithely among the flowering branches: reminding me forcibly of what I too *once* enjoyed. I was *in town* last Tuesday morning & there I saw my old friend the Doctor driving in his usual masterly & manly style: it always pleases me to see *him* so engaged, for, I never see any other gentleman that can approach him in *that* matter, and it serves to carry me back to *old* times in England, when such skill was more sought after and appreciated—before Railways were known—and I, too, did a *little* in driving—but only, say, 99⁹/₁₀ths. astern of the Doctor: and having made this concession to *you*, I hope it will cause you the still more highly to esteem, honour, obey, and love Rodolph's father—there now, is not that good advice? But I have not done yet; and you must e'en have the *whole* story! The Doctor seeing me—in Emerson St *abreast* of Blythe's, pulled up his flying steeds in a trice, & dismounting came up (pleasure beaming in his face) shook hands, *truly*, & told me about you & Rodolph, and *the weighing*—there now! guess the rest.—

We have had a fire in the White Road, and yesterday a few minutes after vi. evening a very decent kind of earthq. which, being both longer and stronger than of late, caused me to adopt 2nd. thoughts and bolt out! fearing the big chimney might come down. Returning to my cabin, lo! in 5 min. more another shock, which, though less, caused me to skip again, and, during the night & this morning, I thought, how lucky you were to have escaped those 2 alarms of fire & earthq. But this afternoon (& evening from "D.T.") I learned that the shocks were far more powerful at *Gisborne*, and so, dear lady, I fear *you* may have had *severer* frights: but I hope not.—

I have had *lots* of visitors of late, 3–4 a day, last week, & 4 also *this* day! such a lot of chatter, yet very pleasant withal:—how my time has been taken up! I fear I may soon have to follow Pope's advice (Pope, the poet, *not he of Rome*)

"Shut, shut the door, good John,:—fatigued I said,
"Tie up the knocker: say, I'm sick, I'm dead"
The dog-star rages," &c—(memory fails).

Now Good Bye, dear Lady, kiss the 2. yr. old, twice over. I hope to see you *both* on your return. Believe me

Yours truly
W. Colenso.

949 MTG HB m64/14, m67/37, 57844.

950 MTG HB m80/8, 67868.

951 ATL qMS-0499.

1898 December 12: to Yates⁹⁵⁰

Napier,
December 12th. 1898

Mr. W.W. Yates,
Napier.

Dear Sir,

I received your memo by your son, respecting my paper on Sydney Parkinson: I feared I had not a copy left—out of 25 allowed me, and I have had a *long search*—but I was rewarded in finding one which I send you with this: from my *old* notes put up with it, I find I had sent copies to the Athenæum, & to Wkg. Men's Club.

Hoping you are keeping well, I am, Yours truly
W. Colenso.

1898 December 21: to Harding⁹⁵¹

Napier, Decr. 21/98

Dear Mr Harding

I must no longer delay writing to you, (having, at last! finished my heavy lot for the outgoing Mail.)—I fear (if my *notched* stick is true) that I have not written to you for *this* month of Decr., though I recollect sending you some papers. Your long & full letter of the 7th. (posted 10th.) I duly received, & thank you for it—also, for a paper containing a few items of interest, especially those *re* "Philosophical". I think *you* will generally find that Buller, or Travers, will be pretty sure to be *ready to say*,—"that well known" (or seen) "*before*"; such (*to me*) has ever been Travers' hobby. I was interested in Hector's *statement*, *re* "Cuckoos being gorged w. young birds":—and, *when* Buller up, & said, he had known that *before*—H. should have asked, If he had ever pubd. it? & when, & where? for B. has always been *very ready* to bring forward everything new relating to *birds*—whether of his *own*, or of *others*. I also notice what Hector said, *re* grafting Europ. olives on our indig. N.Z. ones: supported, of course, by Travers, & Co., and spoken of as if *original*!! You will find that in my *early* "Essay" on *Botany* of N. Island, (which Hector I *know* read, &c.)—"Trans. N.Z. I.", vol. I, §32, or last one of "Essay":⁹⁵² that was more than 30 years ago—& has since been casually mentioned by me in Papers.⁹⁵³ (I had lent my vol. I. to our friend Rev. A. Grant in the spring, and he returned it recently, so, having it *handy*, I looked it up.) That, brings another item (from "Philosophical")—some time ago, I saw, in a Wgn. p. you sent me, that Tregear had come out *in his way*, about the "*kumi*", and had *said*, all he had *heard* about it from the Maoris, was, that it was "a huge fabulous reptile". *Something* at the time, told me—that was *false* as to *his* hearing of it from them, because the *word* is strictly an *E. Coast* word, & Tregear had not been there: lately I have been enquiring *North*, and am informed the Maoris never knew of "*kumi*" so applied, (which I pretty well knew). And on looking into Wms'. Mao. Dicty., Ed. 1871,—there, *sure enough*, is the *very sentence* used (borrowed or filched) by

952 Wherein Colenso wrote in 1865, "the European Olive might be advantageously grafted upon the several indigenous Olives of the island."

953 The New Zealand olive. *Daily Telegraph*, 11 & 12 May 1882.

Tregear!—“*kumi*, a huge fabulous reptile”. Further, looking lately into Kirk’s compilation “Forest Flora”, (for a Mao. plant now growing in Robjohn’s garden) I lit on a nice bit, supplementary to your late information concerning that—Editor of a Taranaki paper and *his yarns* re Maoris:—Kirk, at p.173, writing on a plant,—says, the Maoris say, they brought it with them from Hawaiki, but it is *strictly indig. to N.Z.*, & not in the Islands;—but Heaphy (*that* Vict. Cross man!) states, re their Hawaiki, that the island has been subsequently submerged through volcanic action!! *Worse* than a Prohibitionist—to support his (or their) fad *re* Hawaiki. Every now & then something of this kind I meet with, but I don’t bear it in mind, so as to, when I write, transmit it to you. *We* have been having some talk lately on these, & similar, matters—3–4 visitors here *together!* (& yet by chance!)—Walker (of “Herald”) Allom, his f-in-law—a *nice* chatty well-informed old gentleman—first saw me at Wairarapa in ’45—he wrote from Tasmania to me, & others, about “the Introd. of Bees”,⁹⁵⁴ a few year ago: *now*, however, he *gives in*:—and Mr. Hill:—other visitors, also, W.W. Yates, his son W.C.Y. several times, he has a *fine* greenhouse with many Orchids & Ferns: Mont. Lascelles, Carr, Henry Lascelles, &c. The *Fourcraja* in flower brought *some*. You tell me a *strange* story re a *F.* at your Uncle John’s—of a *F.* there, *changing its flowers* into *complete plants!!* wh. dropping off *rooted in soil*—but died:—*Did you see it? examine it?* I cannot believe it: at same time *may* be able to throw light on it: the *Fourcraja* is allied to the *Agave* flowering grandly at Waipawa:—to my surprise there shot up more than 20 *little tiny Agaves* in a circle, like a big coach-wheel, around the main stem, each one bearing a little stalk of flowers—resembling a lily! I wrote about it to Kew—and it is in one of my Botl. papers in “Trans.”:⁹⁵⁵ the flowers of the *Fourcraja* are in *thousands*, covering the ground deeply: Bob placed his big barrow under the *F.* here, to stand on & get down a branch, and in a short time it was full of blossoms.—You tell me of Lindauer’s big picture—a yg. w. feeding an aged chief: yes, I saw it, more than once, & found fault w. the instrument the yg. w. was using:—as to, “5 fingers”, such are *sometimes*, curved (as Hamilton knows) but not commonly so: there *may* have been a *natural* cause for it, as 6-fingered hands & toes to Maoris were sometimes to be met with. (See my “Essay Mao. Races”; §I, subsect. 8.)

I wrote last week to Mr. Seddon re “A.” Mao. Eng. Lex.,—as I had found from Mackay that their charge of £82. was for 500 copies, as ordered by me, and as S. retained 200 copies I wrote to ask him to determine what he would allow for them—that I might pay Govt. Ptr. the balance:—but, hitherto, *no reply!*—

Yesterday Mr. Ormond kindly called & spent an hour, or more, he would have called before—but was absent down S. I find that Hill made a sad mistake in telling me, that O. had told him, he (O.) had got a copy of letter “A.”—O. says, he has *never seen it!* in his talk in the train with H., he said, he had, years ago, seen *my bulky lot of Mss.* & reported on them to the House: *heoi ano*. O. had *never* heard of any copies being distribd. at Wgn.—but, *here, & lately*, R.D.D. McL. had told O., *he had a copy*. O. seems very well, quite stoutish: I had not seen him for *many* months.

To your letter: right glad I am to hear such a *good account* from you of your family: all well, in health of body & mind, & *growing*. And you, too,—as a good *paterfam.*, enjoying their loving clustering around you on your return to your *Home*. Good: that reminds me of what I said *early in ’35*, to the late Bp. Williams, in his garden at Paihia, on seeing his children run to meet & embrace him on his arrival at Home:—

— “And climb his knees the envied kiss to share”
which pleased my *new* acq. very much.

Xmas. is near: and I enclose my Box for your children—you must carve the fowl—giving namesake the merry thought,—with an *old* friend’s *love to all*.

I am keeping well: have not yet ventured to walk *to town*: don’t think I shall go inland this summer, not having any Ch. wk. to call me. Heartily wishing you & yours—*all*—the good honest old wishes of our forefathers at these 2 grand seasons of the year,—

I am, Dear Mr. Harding

Yours truly, W. Colenso.

P.S. I send you a D.T., note letter on p.4.

1898 December 26: to Mrs de Lisle⁹⁵⁶

ix., p.m.
Napier, Decr. 26th. 1898.

Dear Mrs. de Lisle

Christmas Day is just passed by—with all its glory & pageantry; and (though I thought very much of you and your dear 2-year old *yesterday*, remembering what my worthy friend the Doctor *wired* to me 2 years ago yet I would not write until today, because I knew no letters were made up & sent off this day—but this will be I hope tomorrow: all this by way of preface, or Introduction.

Your kind note of the 16th. came to hand last week, and I thank you for it; was much pleased to find that both you & your son Rodolph were so well—which state of health I trust continues, though of course increased by the safe arrival of your good husband his father. I am endeavouring to picture you—all hands—enjoying the Xmas. season (albeit, *no* Yule-log, *no* Roast Beef, *no* plum pudding, and (not the least) *no* Frost and Snow!) but I hope with the viands galore *more suitable* to our Midsummer season. Did you, or the Doctor, ever *try* to think—to imagine, what *kind* of Christmas could possibly be kept up at Home, if Xmas. were by law henceforth to be held at Midsummer? I hope you have some nice early summer fruits—as Strawberries, Rasp., Cherries, &c.—Here, last week I saw at Prebble’s some *fine* peaches, *quite ripe*, and tolerably plentiful, and at 1/- per pound, *i.e.* 3d each!

I have heard *nothing* of the Doctor since he left Napier, and in this I am disappointed because our papers mentioned his leaving—on his courageous drive—and so I looked forward

⁹⁵⁴ Introduction of bees. *Hawke’s Bay Herald*, 10 December 1895.

⁹⁵⁵ Colenso W 1893. Notes, Remarks, and Reminiscences of Two Peculiar Introduced and Naturalised South American Plants. *Trans NZ Inst.* 26: 323–332.

⁹⁵⁶ MTG HB m64/14, m67/37, 57844.

to hearing of his success and his arriving at Ahititi—perhaps this pleasure is to come.⁹⁵⁷

The town today seen from the hill seems more quiet than probably Waimata is: I have been (as usual) *busy*—writing—Xmas, Eve, Xmas. Day, and all this day, no one calling, and I pretty well—able to eat my allowance, & sleep well, &c, &c. (this but *for the Doctor*.)

Yesterday thinking on Rodolph, I involuntarily repeated a portion of a child's tale, or story, which *I had learned when young*, and, having done so, and *said* my lesson perfectly,—I *hastily* concluded, "I'll write that in a note to Rodolph;" but, alas! my pleasing reverie was quickly dissipated with the serious reflection—R. cannot read yet! "May I stop there?" Mother says, "No"—twice over, and the Doctor, of course, supports her, and so, being beaten on all sides, & no one to take my part, I must e'en submit, and will scribble a few lines of it for you, & Rodolph, & all.—

I suppose you see our 2 papers? I hope in "D.T." of tomorrow there may appear a rather long letter of mine—an endeavour to correct an error (or two) of the Editor's!—Of course I shall be *in-for-it*!—If in his den, or sanctum he should be vexed—even to the saying—"What! beard the lion in his den! the Douglas in his hall," &c, &c,—I shall not be there to hear him, and so shall not care.

Methinks I am writing you a foolish, senseless, kind of letter—but then you must pardon me freely, it being Xmas. season,—& all that.

Here alone and no town papers for 2 whole days, I know nothing of the gay and bustling world below (in town, I mean) & around me. I received some nice letters from the Old Country, came right to time, too, for Xmas. One of the best was from Mr. Welch (I think you knew them) he says, he thinks he is *a little better* under his present medical treatment—I almost doubt it, but will "Hope on, hope ever".

I did think of sending you, & the 2-year old, 2 Xmas. cards, but not having had any very choice ones from Crerar, I have concluded *not* to do so, but merely set aside Rodolph's guinea chq. until his return.

At present I have *no thoughts* of going inland to the Bush District, not having any work there, or call for help from that quarter. I hope I shall not have wearied you with my scrawl.

And I heartily wish *you all* "A Happy New Year"! may it prove to be the best you have ever known. Believe me, dear Mrs. de Lisle, Yours sincerely, W. Colenso.

Here goes!
(Don't laugh at this *old man*.)

—
"The *Dog* will come when he is called,
The *Cat* will walk away;
The *Monkey's* cheek is very bald,
The *Goat* is fond of play;
The *Parrot* is a prate-a-pace,
And knows not what he says,
The noble *Horse* will win a race,

⁹⁵⁷ "Dr. de Lisle is at present on a visit to Wairoa. He took his buggy and pair of horses, and intends to visit Lakes Waikaremoana and Waikaroiti, and the Nuhaka hot springs, and journey overland to Gisborne." *Hawke's Bay Herald* 20 December 1898). Ahititi is inland from Tolaga Bay.

or draw you as a chaise.

The *Pig* is not a feeder nice,
The *Squirrel* loves a nut;
The *Wolf* would eat you in a trice,
The *Owl*—its eyes are shut."
&c, &c, &c,—
Quant. suff., for 6: there.
Vivat Regina!

Xmas. Waiti., 1898.

W.C.

Date? to Mrs Prebble⁹⁵⁸

Saturday evening

Dear Mrs. Prebble

Being very busy to day I was not able to get down to town, and I forgot to speak to my man in time.—

If you have any *good fresh* strawberries left, I will thank you to give him a box for me. Those, a few days ago, were much praised by the Ladies on the hill.—

I hope you are well,
Yours truly
W. Colenso.

1898 December 31: to the Government Printer⁹⁵⁹

Govt. Printer
Wgn.

Decr. 31/98.

Dr. Sir

At last! I am able to write to you, & to settle your claim agt. me for ptg. letter "A." Mao.-Eng. Lexn. I have long been desirous of closing this & last nt. I recd. a letter from the Dept of Justice infg. me that "you have been instructed to write off £26. from your claim against me for the 200 copies, retained by the Govt." I therefore enclose a chq. for £86.1.0 which sum I believe settles this matter.

I have still your memo. of Novr. 16th. (written in reply to mine of the 14th.) to answer, hitherto delayed by me until this *first* matter was *finally settled*—and I hope to do so next wk.

At this season, I must not omit to offer you the good old honest greeting of our forefathers—a Happy New Year—wh. I do most heartily.

Yours sincerely

⁹⁵⁸ MTG HB m2001/34/1, 17022. No date, but the handwriting is that of his old age. The *Hawke's Bay Herald* of 23 December 1898 advertised "CHOICEST Peaches, Grapes, Plums, Apricots, Strawberries, Cherries, Pines, Bananas, Apples, Currants. Prebble's."

⁹⁵⁹ ATL: MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1.

1899 January 19: to Harding⁹⁶⁰

Gow's Hotel,
Waipukurau,
Jany. 19, 1899,

Dear Mr. Harding—

I am again *here*, & halting today I may truly say—*idle*! and cannot do better than write to you, & thank you heartily for your usual kind & full letter of the 10th.—recd. by me late night, 11th. and brought with me (unopened) on 12th, (I had a *long*, &, on the whole, a *pleasing* dream last night, in which *you* & *Hector* were conversing for nearly an hour (!) Subjects—yourself (past present future) myself, *ditto*: I should like to *relate* it orally: Mao Lex., Hawaiki, my projected papers for Instit., on Maori lore, &c, &c,—dropped—thro' Locke, Weber, & Holder, &c.,—and, really, *new gleams* of light! continually springing! (of late years—in dreams, *such* have not unfrequently occurred, & sometimes astonished me! Whence? &c, &c, &c, necessarily follow.) but I must stop this—Rhapsody.

Somewhere towards end of Decemr. I recd. a letter from Wills, saying, he was obliged to go to Nelson—business on death of his mother—absent, probably, 3 Sundays. Would I take duty for one? say 8th. Jany. Replied: *not* 8th.: moreover, what amount of duty? (W. has several places adjg. to serve.) If *more* than twice at O, *NO*: If to *walk* to & from Ch. to Vicarage, *NO*: and if it should be wet, or *high* wind,—*NO*: and there I thought it would end; but on 10th. a note from *him* (leaving next day for Nelson)—“2 S. only at O: driven to & from: and if wet, &c, Laym. would act!” So, being trapped, I went thither (from here) on 14th. Weather deplorably *wet* on Sunday, yet I persevered, & held 2 S., a *kind* old H.B. settler named Bavard driving me to & fro, (*sans* fee or reward!) thinking highly of booklet “Errors of Rome,” &c.—I left by early train on Monday: found Mrs W. (an *entire* stranger) a very nice pleasing & kind lady—great artist in water colours.⁹⁶¹ Rooms ornamented w. delightful N.Z. sketches scenery and 2 fine albums of our indigenous plants—*well done* (better, more natural than Mrs. Featons). Some few spns. from *your friend* Bp. W. On the whole I was much pleased w. my visit—being, also, in all proby. *the last*. On Tuesday I went to Waipawa (a true *dies non*, or *worse*, *wasted*!) Yesterday aftn. being very hot, I walked to Manse could not open iron gate! (iron no doubt expanded by heat) a passer-by also tried but in vain: thence to Vicarage, Tuke & w. & fy. gone to Cricket-ground! (near here) I, nearly *exhausted*, to Mrs. Trestrail's, found a yg. m. named Ellis with her (& so last wk. when I called), a son I believe of Ellis, Chemist, Napier, now residing *for health* at adjg. house (Mackersey's) but rapidly declining through Consumption. I found the dear old soul much as usual, only weaker: I go thither again this aftn. to “3 o'clock tea”. Grant went yesty. to N.—to induct Asher at St. Paul's,—he was *here* w. me on Friday nt. 13th.

[xi.am. Have just seen Herald, (of 19th.) *See it*: Induction of Mr. Asher, &c,—an art. on teetotal drinks (*good*), and a Comm. from Dvk., re old age pensions—also *good*: were paper mine I would send it].

To return: I spent my Xmas. & N. Yr., as usual, quietly, no Visitors—had *plenty* to do in writing way!—now re Lex. “A”., I think I informed you I had received Mackays bill for

ptg. £82. less £20 promd. by Govt., so I wrote to know, what S. would determine for 200 (of my 500) copies, as £82 was for *all*. On Decr. 30th. a short memo. from “Dept, Justice”,—G. printer had fixed £26 & so, on 31st., sent Chq. for £36.1.0—more than a week passed, no reply, I wrote to My—askg. if he had recd. chq.? and 2 days after I got *bare receipt*. I also wrote *fully*—long—to him re state of rough mss., explaining, &c—and, here, have his reply [not what I had expected, but *no matter*]. I fear—as I gave Govt. to understand—there is *little* prospect *now* of my getting any more copy of Lex. ready for press:—*I may?* and I hope to try.—I cannot help thinking that *something* unpleasant may have taken place between Mackay & S.,—or some one—re letter “A”.—Why so? altered tone in My's. last 3, & all addressed, within & without “W.C. Esq”.—& never before: and if anything has happened, *I am wholly innocent of it*.—

In first wk. of Jany. I saw Crerar (with whom *always* very friendly) about selling a few copies of “A”. (he went to Auckland on 7th.) and I was to draw up advt. for *one* of our p. I enclose copy written last night. If you can alter for the *better* do so (it is in your line!) and send—or wire to my *cost* *early* next wk., I purpose seeing C. re same, on Tuesday 24th. if fine. I should like for *you* to write an *art.* on “A”.—Hill has long been talking about it, but he does not know Maori—neither does he know clearly the *past*, re Lex., (the *long* Py. p. printed in particular) and he has so many things to do, (of late *helping* W. with arts. for Hd.) and, I fear, is *likely* to run off the rails! besides, I have *neither* seen *nor* heard from him since my last to you: I fancy I offended his wife who made 2 *pressing* applications for *money* for Xmas gewgaws, (Xmas tree for orphan's Home, &c) & recd. a positive *refusal*—in plain terms: I dread H. committing himself—thro' ignorance & haste. “A” is reviewed, &c. in “Nature”, Augt. 18th., but *I do not quite like* it; among other remarks, we have,—“scholars are sometimes dilatory”, &c—but *such* as *you know*, does *not* apply to me. I think I told you, that I have recd. in replies from Libraries & Societies, strongly expressed wishes for the *whole* to be published. Seeing, too, that Reeves is out, at Home, in publishg. re N.Z., I have thought, that R. *may* have had a finger in the art. in “Nature”. (!) Canon St. Hill, wished me to take Ch. S. at Clive on 5th. Feb., and I *agreed*,—*now* a note to hand from him wishg. me to do so on 29th Jany. instead, & to preach the annual Maori missy. Sermon.—and (as I always “give way”) I shall (D.V.) do so—but, the little place of Clive is too small, & too poor, to plead such a cause, *there*, besides, if matters were properly managed (can such now be?) the Maoris ought to have *plenty* for themselves—& to *help others*.

I had scarcely begun this page when Mr. Tuke called, & spent ½ hour.

I have not heard from Mr. Welsh, since my last, and fear he is not much (if any) better. Have not seen Stack's brochure, lend it—or (*better*) buy me one—I note what you say re Tregear, &c. I saw in Kirk's Forest flora (a ponderous vol.!) his mention of plant Ss. (as often sd. by Maoris, “brought w. them from Hawaiki”)—Heaphy's explanation that “the H. of the M. had been subsequently swallowed up by Earthq. agency”! Why not? *better* (easier) than Tregear & co's. everlasting fad! ch. st. sc.!!! I saw Hamilton at N. for a few minutes before I left. I have “Johnson's Typog.”, should

960 ATL: MS-Copy-Micro-0485-1. Endorsed “His last letter to me.”

961 Mary Wills, born Mary Wykes, was the wife of minister John Wills. She painted over 200 watercolours and oils 1880–1930s,

including views of Wellington and Auckland. She is buried in Ormondville.

like to see Linotype, *can't understand it*. You mention, *long* vacation from Pg. Off. explains, the *non* arrival recpt. for chq. I think I know your botl. spn., tho' poor very likely a sp. of *Hydrangea*. Much pleased in knowing Mrs. H. acted so thoughtfully—truly matronly, for dear Victor. Thanks for all news. Kind regards to you—all.

Yours ever
W. Colenso
P.S. Totting up I find I wrote 1081 letters in 1898.

1899 January 20 to Ethel Florance⁹⁶²

Waipukurau, Jany. 20th
1899.

My dear Ethel

(I trust you will fully forgive me, If, in addressing you again in my *old old way before* you ever left your parental Home at Woodville) I have done so too freely: this, too, it *may* be, my *last* open & friendly note to you.) Your very kind letter to me—from your own true self, as always of old,—from Christchurch dated Decr. 28, duly reached me, & I thanked you heartily for it. I fancied I followed you, from Jany. 1st., looking on the map, & calculating your daily progress, & not forgetting you in my prayers: looking, also, at the photo. your Brother sent me, of their House & dog, & themselves (3), & *fancying* your *reception*! And I leave you to guess—how delighted I was, to find in Edgar's letter to me of your *safe arrival*; I must quote your dear Brother's words:—"Ethel arrived safely & got here on Tuesday, a little bit shaky from her voyage, but is now as lively as a cricket.... My pony Zoe knew Ethel again, and Jock the dog made friends directly."—(There is *no date* to this concluding part of Edgar's letter—the *beginning* was written on "19th. December".) There has been a Mail to the Chathams since, but I (or we, at Napier) only knew of it on *the day before* the Mail was to be made up at Lyttleton, so I had *no* chance of writing to you (all): and so, again, this last or presently leaving Mail, only a few hours notice given here.

I know well you must have enjoyed your visit—I trust you will be able to come *away* trusting GOD for a future happy meeting: I can however just fancy one item of sadness, your dear Mother not enjoying good health, (as per both your Father's & brother's letters) but she may have recovered before you leave. I see by Dr. Sidey's advertisement in paper today, that your School re-opens on 7th. Feby., so, I suppose you may have but a *short* stay at Christchurch, and so I write you this note to greet you on your arrival.

I thank you for sending me my scrapnote to you of Decr. 5th.—to show me my little mistake as to my having, also, informed *you* of my visit to the H. Sch. on Monday, if I failed to do so on the Thursday; *so far* you were quite right, dear Ethel; but I am *certain* I told Miss Matthews, that, if (owing to weather on that wet week) I did *not* visit on Thursday, *I should on the Monday*, for I recalled well why I did not say, *on the next day—Friday*: because Miss Matthews had told me, that the *Friday* was a *non-visiting* day. I am sorry, very sorry, my dear young friend, that I consider myself obliged, *driven*, to hold to my

determination—*not* to visit you again at the H. Sch., unless in case of *serious illness*, which, GOD grant, may never occur. I can not write any more, at present, on this distressing, distasteful subject. I write early to you at XtChurch, hoping you may have time to write to me openly & fully, as of old.

I came hither on the 12th.—to go to Ormondville to take the Ch. Service for Mr. Wills, who is gone to Nelson: I went there on Saturday 14th., staid at Vicarage, was very kindly received by Mrs. W. who is a nice lady, and a specially clever painter in water colours, both of landscapes, and our indigenous Maori flowers—she has two albums filled with them while her lovely N.Z. sketches, in frames & glazed, decorate all her rooms: I am sure you would be delighted to see them: the Sunday unfortunately was a rainy day, yet I managed to hold the two Ch. Services; returning hither on the Monday: on Tuesday I went over to Waipawa, & shall go back to Napier tomorrow—Saturday.

Edgar—dear loving fellow! (bearing in mind *our* old loving meetings—all 3 of us!) says, "Won't Ethel have such a lot to tell you, when you meet." Alas! *when* may that be?

Yesterday I had a long letter from Mr. Burnett—he had been *very ill* laid up some weeks with sciatica, obliged, at last, to go to Nelson to the salt water baths there, and is now returned to Woodville: Mrs Burnett had gone to Nelson. Mr. Eccles, too, had been very ill, so that Mr. Bolton took Church Services. Should you come to Woodville on your way back, which I don't expect, you may see some of your *old* friends there. Good bye, *dear Ethel*, so kind to *me*—in my distress. May our Heavenly Father ever preserve you.

With kind regards, Yours sincerely
12 x 12 + 144. W. Colenso

P.S. I haven't your *exact* address here with me—it was in your former letter: I hope this may find you.
P.S. Please remember me very kindly to your dear aged Grandmother.

1899 January 27 to Ethel Florance⁹⁶³

Napier,
January 27. 1899.

Miss Ethel Florance,

Sitting by Mr Colenso's bedside, I write you a few lines to let you know he is unable to write, having been seriously ill, but he is now a little better, with hopes of amendment. He cannot write at present, nor indeed read.

This is written to let you know that he has been so very unwell, and that is the reason why he did not write sooner, as he promised he would do, in his note to you from Waipukurau.

He hopes you left your father, mother & brother, all well, at the Chathams.

With kindest regards
For the Revd. W. Colenso,
John Anderson.

962 Puke Ariki, New Plymouth, accession number ARC2005-335.

963 Puke Ariki, New Plymouth, accession number ARC2005-335.
Written by John Anderson, Colenso's manservant. Mrs Anderson found Colenso dead two weeks later, on 10 February 1899.